

This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

+ *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.

+ *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.

+ *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.

+ *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at `http://books.google.com/`

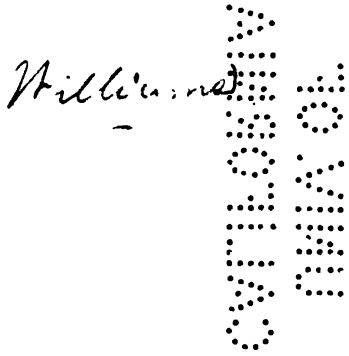
Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google





Digitized by Google

THE FIRELANDS PIONEER

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

F477
W5F5
v.13,
ser.2,
v.1-6

UNIV OF CALIFORNIA

THE FIRE LANDS PIONEER.

VOLUME XIII.—JULY, 1878.

FIRE LANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

SOCIETY MEETINGS.

TWENTY-FIRST ANNUAL MEETING.

The twenty-first annual meeting of the Society—and the next succeeding the annual meeting of July 4th, 1876,—took place in Whittlesey Hall, Norwalk, on the 30th day of June, 1877.

MORNING SESSION.

The meeting was called to order at 10:30 a. m. by President P. N. Schuyler, and the Vice Presidents and other officers were invited to take seats on the stage. A prayer was then offered by the Rev. A. Newton, followed by the roll call, to which the following officers responded:

President—P. N. Schuyler.

Vice Presidents—J. H. Niles, Philo Wells, Martin Kellogg, E. O. Merry, Isaac Underhill, Stark Adams, James Arnold, A. D. Skellenger, E. J. Waldron and J. D. Chamberlain.

Recording Secretary—Horatio Barr.

Corresponding Secretary—G. T. Stewart.

Treasurer—Erastus Gray.

Directors—P. N. Schuyler, Martin Kellogg and C. E. Newman.

Biographer—C. C. Woodruff.

Custodian—J. D. Chamberlain.

The minutes of last meeting were read, and, on motion, approved.

The Secretary made a verbal report on behalf of the Publication Committee, which showed a deficiency of two hundred dollars and ninety-four cents ($200.94).

The Biographer, C. C. Woodruff, then read personal sketches of the following pioneers: Mr. Thomas Lawrence, aged 83; Mrs. Sally O. Gilson, aged 85; Mr. Daniel Watrous, aged 80; Mrs. Daniel Sherman, aged 87; Mr. Alanson Raymond, aged 89; Mrs. Elizabeth Raymond, wife of Alanson Raymond, aged 79, and who died just two weeks after her husband, they having lived together for sixty years; Daniel Hamilton, aged 75; and Sterling Newcomb, aged 66.

It being nearly noon, and there being other business to attend to before the noon adjournment, the Biographer withdrew until 1:30. On motion of Mr. C. E. Newman, a committee of five was then appointed to nominate officers for the ensuing year. The President appointed C. H. Gallup, Norwalk; J. H. Niles, Norwich; E. O. Merry, Lyme; Chauncey Woodruff, Peru; and James Arnold, Townsend.

Adjournment until 1:30 p. m.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

The Society was called to order at 1:30 by the President. The Committee on Officers made the following report:

For President—P. N. Schuyler.

For Vice Presidents—J. H. Niles, Norwich; Calvin Caswell, Margaretta; Philo Wells, Vermillion; Martin Kellogg, Bronson; E. O. Merry, Lyme; Luther Avery, Groton; D. G. Barker, Ripley; John Kelly, Danbury; Isaac Underhill, Ridgefield; Stark Adams, Huron; William Lockwood,

M170334

Digitized by Google

Milan; James Arnold, Townsend; A. D. Skellenger, New London; Major Smith, Clarksfield; J. M. Whiton, Wakeman; Zalmuna Phillips, Berlin; E. J. Waldron, Hartland; R. W. Beckwith, Fitchville; J. T. Parker, Fairfield; J. D. Chamberlain, Norwalk; S. F. Taylor, Sandusky; D. G. Taylor, Perkins; Andrew Prout, Oxford; Chas. Call, Greenfield; Henry Adams, Peru; E. Dickinson, New Haven; D. Sweetland, Richmond; Lovell McCrillis, Sherman; Erastus Huntington, Kelley's Island; W. Burch, Ruggles; H. G. Washburn, Greenwich; and Homer Brooks, Florence.

Recording Secretary—Horatio Barr.

Corresponding Secretary—G. T. Stewart.

Treasurer—Erastus Gray.

Directors—P. N. Schuyler, Judge A. W. Hendry, E. O. Merry, Martin Kellogg and C. E. Newman.

Biographer—Dr. A. D. Skellenger.

The Biographer then resumed his reading, and read biographical sketches of Rev. Phineas Barber, aged 84; Ann Ida Simmons, aged 78; John Clark, aged 83, Mrs. I. T. Reynolds; Benoni Adams, aged 92; Joseph Pierce, aged 72; John Laylin, aged 86; Mrs. Lyman Scott, aged 71; John Buckingham, aged 84; James Sweet, aged 90; Joseph French, aged 68; Theodore French, aged 79; and Mrs. Arvilla Russell. The Biographer stated that during the past year over thirty of the pioneers had died. The choir then sang "Auld lang syne."

The President next introduced Judge Hendry, of Sandusky, who delivered a most interesting address on the first settlement and early history of what is now known as Sandusky City. The address, in full, will be found in this volume of the *Pioneer*.

On motion of C. E. Newman, a vote of thanks was given to Judge Hendry for his address, and it was ordered to be published in the next volume of the *Pioneer*.

President Schuyler presented the subject of the Society debt, and was followed by C. C. Woodruff, C. E. Newman and J. D. Chamberlain, all of whom urged the members to purchase books to help pay the debt, and that if all the books now on hand could be sold, there would be money enough to pay for the next volume. Mr. J. D. Chamberlain was authorized to canvas the Fire Lands, and sell all the books now on hand.

H. Hoak, of Berlin, presented some proof sheets of plates for counterfeiting money, found on the farm of Sarah Williams, near Milan. A flint-lock musket was presented to the Society by Ami Keeler. It was one that did good service in the early days of the Fire Lands.

Dr. A. D. Skellenger, in addressing the meeting, said: "It has been the custom ever since the organization of this Society, for its members to present old and curious relics. I will now change the order by presenting something new. It is so new that I do not believe there is a person in the house that has ever seen one before, and I think it will have much to do with the future history of the Fire Lands. It is the first time card of the Wheeling and Lake Erie Railroad!"

W. C. Allen exhibited for Caleb J. Jackson, of Norwalk, a copy of resolutions adopted by the House of Representatives of Provincial Congress of Massachusetts Bay, February 13th, 1776, directing the appointment of special commissioners for the public welfare in each town. Also a notice to the people of Tryingham, Mass., to assemble and choose delegates to the Provincial Congress, dated May 30th, 1775. Also an original declaration by the colony of Massachusetts Bay, dated May 23d, 1776, declaring the war on the part of the Colonists as just and necessary, and pledging themselves to each other and the Colony for its maintenance and support, signed by the citizens of Tryingham, thirty-eight in number, and among them Nathan Hale, who afterward, under order from General Washington, entered the British lines, where he was arrested, tried and hung, his last words being, "My only regret is that I have but one life to lose for my country." A picture of the execution of Hale was also exhibited by Mr. Allen. The interesting papers referred to

Digitized by Google

have long been preserved by the ancestors of Mr. Jackson.

Mr. J. D. Chamberlain, Custodian, had most of the articles of interest on exhibition in cases in front of the Hall. and they were viewed by most of those present. Among the objects of interest were a case of Chinese and Japanese curiosities owned by Rev. Myron Hunt, and also a case owned by W. D. Cleveland, to whom the thanks of the Society are due. A vote of thanks was given to the choir for their music, and also to the citizens of Norwalk for their kind hospitality in entertaining the guests of the Society.

The meeting was then adjourned.

P. N. SCHUYLER, President.

HORATIO BARR, Recording Secretary.

QUARTERLY MEETING.

A Quarterly Meeting of the Society was called to convene at Sage's Grove near Huron, September 6th, 1877, but owing to the inclemency of the weather it was adjourned to the Town Hall at the same place.

MORNING SESSION.

The meeting was called to order at 11 o'clock, Mr. P. N. Schuyler, President, in the chair.

Prayer was offered by Rev. Moses Hamilton, of Bellevue.

The minutes of the twenty-first annual meeting were read and approved.

The roll of officers was called, and the following were found to be present:

President, P. N. Schuyler; Vice Presidents, J. H. Niles, Martin Kellogg and Z. Phillips; Recording Secretary H. Barr, and Directors P. N. Schuyler, Martin Kellogg and C. E. Newman. On motion the meeting adjourned until 1 p. m.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

The meeting was called to order at 2 p. m. by the President, who then gave a sketch of pioneer life, and the origin of the Western Reserve, and the settlement of the country between Huron and Milan.

Mr. F. D. Parrish gave a very interesting account of the first survey of the Western Reserve, comprising 500,000 acres, and of how the first grist mills on said land were built in Berlin in 1810.

Z. Phillips, of Berlin, Dr. Geo. Haskins, Huron, Rev. Moses Hamilton, of Bellevue, Calvin Barnard, Mr. Hill and Burnett Wood, all responded to the call of the President, and gave very interesting sketches of their early days.

Mr. C. E. Newman read an article, "The Spinning Wheel," by F. Tod Ford.

A number of relics were on exhibition, one of them being a copy of the Boston *Gazette and Journal*, published in 1770. It is the property of Mr. James Saunders, of Berlin. A book published in 1680, and a solid silver back comb, made by a blacksmith near Huron in the early days, were brought and exhibited by Dr. Haskins.

Among the pioneers present were: Martin Kellogg, aged 91; Mrs. Mary Pearl, aged 84; F. D. Parrish, aged 81; D. Everett, aged 79; Timothy Lawrence, aged 77; Z. Phillips, aged 73; Calvin Barnard, aged 72; J. T. Reynolds, aged 72; J. H. Thompson, aged 69; J. H. Niles, aged 68; B. B. Wright, aged 84; J. C. Judson, aged 81; J. S. Hotchkiss, aged 79; Burdett Wood, aged 81; N. B. Hoyt. aged 75; Dr. George Haskins, aged 71; Isaac Fowler, aged 72; J. H. Wilson, aged 68; Luke Stow, aged 60; and many others who were entitled to place on the roll of honor.

On motion of Rev. M. Hamilton, a vote of thanks was given to the citizens of Huron for their kind hospitality in entertaining the members of the Society; also to the Huron band for their excellent music.

Adjourned, on motion.

P. N. SCHUYLER, President.

HORATIO BARR, Secretary.

QUARTERLY.

A Quarterly Meeting of the Society was held in the Court House of Sandusky City on the 21st day of December, 1877. The chair on this occasion was occupied by President P. N. Schuyler, and Mr. A. W. Nason,

Digitized by Google

of Sandusky, was appointed Secretary, *pro tem.*

Hon. Charles Waterbury, also of the latter city, read an ably-written and carefully prepared paper relating to the early settlement of the Peninsula. The Judge gave his hearers a most excellent and interesting account of the trials and hardships of the early settlers, the paper detailing at considerable length many incidents in the lives of the hardy pioneers who sought homes in this then unbroken wild, and who took the initial steps in transforming the country from a wilderness to its present highly civilized state. The paper, in full, will be found in this present volume of the *Pioneer*.

Mr. S. B. Peet, of Ashtabula, Secretary of the State Archæological Society, made some interesting statements in relation to the prehistoric races of Ohio, and gave much valuable information in regard to the Mound Builders, earth works, etc.

Mr. D. C. Richmond gave an account of the tumuli and earth works that he visited in Central Russia and the Crimea, saying that they are very similar to the formations in this State.

Mr. Wells, of Vermillion, aged over ninety years, spoke at some length concerning the early history of the Firelands, and related many amusing and instructive anecdotes in relation thereto.

Those who were present—and there were quite a number of ladies and gentlemen in attendance—evinced much interest in the proceedings.

A limited collection of relics and curiosities on exhibition consisted of a lady's slipper over one hundred years old, a shell used as a dinner horn for over two hundred years, and a number of bones of Indians, which were taken from a mound near Mills' creek.

The meeting adjourned at 4 p. m.

P. N. SCHUYLER, President.

A. W. NASON, Secretary, *pro tem.*

QUARTERLY MEETING.

A Quarterly Meeting of the Society was held in the M. E. Church at Centerton, Huron County, March 27th, 1878. Notwithstanding wet weather, and very unfavorable roads, there was a large attendance, amounting at times to over two hundred persons.

MORNING SESSION.

About 10 o'clock a. m. the meeting was called to order by President P. N. Schuyler, who continued to act as Chairman; and on motion of C. E. Newman, Mr. P. J. Mahon, of Norwalk, was made Secretary, *pro tem.*

The proceedings were begun with prayer by Rev. J. L. Hunter, of Centerton.

Mr. C. E. Newman, of Norwalk, read the minutes of the last quarterly meeting, held at Sandusky, and, no objection being made, the same were approved and ordered on record.

There was no response to the call for Township Committees.

Mr. C. E. Newman then read a report on behalf of the Directors. The account with G. T. Stewart, for printing volumes XI and XII of the *Pioneer*, with sundry charges for postage, binding, etc., showed a total debit of $473.29. The moneys received by sale of volumes, etc., was $359.35, thus leaving at the present date a balance due to Mr. Stewart of $113.94. The Custodian reports the following sets and unbound volumes on hand at this date:

Complete sets, bound,	2
Complete sets, unbound,	6
Sets, broken,	11

(Exceptions from this last figure being 2 Parts 3 and 1 Part 4 of Volume I; 7 Parts 3 and 10 Parts 4 of Volume II.)

Single volumes—

Vol. III	21 copies
Vol. IV	7 copies
Vol. V	21 copies
Vol. VI	18 copies
Vol. VII	101 copies
Vol. VIII	3 copies
Vol. IX	250 copies
Vol. X	105 copies
Vol. XI	175 copies
Vol. XII	320 copies

The report continued to state the canvass

Digitized by Google

of the territory by Mr. Henry Trauger, and his success in disposing of the volumes by sale.

Mr. Hosea Paul, of Norwalk, on his own account, and Mr. W. W. Williams, of the firm of Williams Brothers, Bellevue, submitted to the meeting propositions for compiling and publishing a History of the Fire Lands, illustrated, on the plan of the county histories published elsewhere by the same parties. Mr. Williams subsequently expressed himself satisfied to retire from the field in favor of Mr. Paul, who had already taken the initiatory steps for his work.

The Chair stated that the Society had itself contemplated publishing a History of the Fire Lands, appointing a special Historian for the purpose. The *Pioneer*, in fact, is a collection of material tributary to that purpose.

Mr. C. E. Newman announced that a new volume of the Fire Lands *Pioneer* would shortly be published, to be ready, if possible, before the next annual meeting.

The Secretary, by request, read obituaries of Henry F. Merry, of Sandusky, aged 66; and of Mrs. E. O. Merry, of Bellevue, aged 65 years.

The President called on the pioneers around for personal reminiscences from the early days of the settlements.

Mr. C. B. Niver, of Norwich; Mr. Sweetland, of Richmond; Messrs. E. C. Lawrence, J. Briggs, William Magee, J. S. Hester, L. D. Burk, J. B. Dawson, and other pioneers responded to the invitation, giving pleasant reminiscences of former times, some of them having been first settlers in their respective townships.

A number of relics and curiosities were next placed on exhibition, and inspected with interest by the pioneers and their friends. Presentations were also made to the Society for its museum, by Mr. J. B. Hoyt, of a one dollar note, issue 1816, of the defunct Owl Creek Bank of Mount Vernon, Knox county; and by Mr. A. Gage, of a piece of timber from Commodore Perry's flag ship "Lawrence," 1813. In the name of the Society, the President thanked the donors.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

In the afternoon a number of new members were enrolled, when on motion, Mr. E. O. Merry, of Bellevue, took the chair.

President Schuyler then paid a feeling tribute to the memory of Mr. John H. Niles, of Norwich, an old and esteemed member of the Society, who had assisted in the preliminaries for this very meeting, but was called to rest in the Lord before the time for its holding.

The following resolutions of respect to his memory, were then put and carried:

Resolved, That with deepest sorrow we have learned of the decease of our dear friend and associate, John H. Niles.

Resolved, That in this event, our Society has lost a long tried, trusted and faithful friend, and the community a highly respected and worthy citizen. Distinguished for his modesty, manly virtues and mental cultivation, for his kindness of heart and affection in social and domestic life, in all his relations as public officer, citizen and friend he performed his part faithfully and well. But while we deplore his loss, we feel a joy and pride in the light of his character which like an oblation of incense shall rest upon and forever embalm his name.

Resolved, That we assure the bereaved family of our heartfelt sympathy for their irreparable loss.

Resolved, That these resolutions be preserved in the records of our Society, and that a copy of the same, signed by the proper officers be presented to the widow and family of the deceased.

The address of the day was next delivered by S. A. Wildman, of Norwalk, his subject being entitled, "The Aboriginal Fire Lands." It was an able and exhaustive paper on the history and tribal characteristics of the chief Indian nations, brought down to the time when they vanished from the region in which the Fire Lands are comprised. At its close Mr. Wildman was heartily applauded, and a resolution of thanks, and that the address should be printed in this volume of the *Pioneer*, was carried unamiously.

A resolution of thanks was next passed to the people of Centerton for their cordial welcome and generous hospitality to the visiting pioneers and their friends.

The hymn, "My Country 'tis of Thee," was sung by the entire assembly, standing.

The meeting then adjouned at 4.15 p. m.

P. N. SCHUYLER, President.

P. J. MAHON, Secretary, *pro tem.*

Digitized by Google

CENTENNIAL HISTORIC ADDRESS

DELIVERED ON THE FAIR GROUNDS OF THE AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY, NORWALK, SEPTEMBER 28TH, 1876.

BY P. N. SCHUYLER.

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN:—In accordance with the recommendatory resolution of Congress to the people of the Union, that they should cause to be prepared and delivered in each of their several towns and counties a historic sketch of the same on the Centennial anniversary of our National Independence, I received from the Agricultural Society of Huron County an invitation to deliver a Centennial Address, embracing a historic sketch of this county; I also received from the Fire Lands Historical Society a request to deliver on the same occasion a historic account of the Fire Lands. In accordance with these invitations, I have prepared this address. Various causes have deferred its delivery until now.

The extent of the field over which I am to pass in the brief period of a lecture will preclude all philosophic reflection, and confine me to the severe prose of historic narration.

The history of "The Fire Lands" and of this county are, to a great extent, the same. The "Fire Lands" embrace the whole of Huron and Erie counties, as now constituted, exclusive of Kelley's Island, and including the township of Ruggles, now a part of Ashland county, and the township of Danbury, now included in the county of Ottawa. The history of this region, as well as of our entire continent, prior to the period of modern discovery, being a matter of conjecture, will not engage our attention.

What was "the great West," but what has long since lost that appellation and character, viz: the vast tract lying south of the great lakes, and between the Alleghany mountains and the Mississippi river, was for a long time a disputed territory, claimed alike by the French and English Governments. The English based their title on the discoveries by the Cabots in 1497 and 1498, and thereunder claimed to own the Atlantic coast from Newfoundland to Florida, and between those points westward across the continent from ocean to ocean. The French, however, disputed the English title, and asserted in their own behalf the ownership of what are now the British possessions on the Atlantic coast as far north as Labrador, and their claim extended inland so as to embrace the entire valley of the St. Lawrence and of the great lakes, and likewise the whole country drained by the Mississippi and its branches, thus encircling the English territory from the Atlantic westward around to the Gulf of Mexico. In fact, the French claimed all west of the Alleghany mountains.

The French were active and enterprising. They were fishing on the banks of Newfoundland in 1504, and are said to have framed a map of the gulf of St. Lawrence as early as 1506. In 1525 formal possession of the country was taken in the name of the King of France, and in 1534 and 1535 Cartier explored and named the river St.

Digitized by Google

Lawrence. Port Royal and Quebec are older than any New England town, the former having been founded in 1605, and the latter in 1608; and the French explorers soon pushed their way far into the interior of the continent. The adventures of the French Jesuits and *voyageurs*—those earliest white visitants to our region—form a chapter of novelistic interest, but add few facts of important and substantial history.

The rival claims of France and England to this vast territory were long the source of dissension, and among the causes of several wars between those nations, until the treaty of Paris in 1763, by which France ceded to England all her claims to the Canadas and adjacent provinces. Up to this time the French had, as against the English, held exclusive possession of the entire valleys of the St. Lawrence and the Mississippi. But, notwithstanding the contested character of the British title, the English Government proceeded as though its ownership was unquestionable, and the King, by various patents, from time to time granted to divers persons and companies, by right royal boundaries, tracts and regions, the extent and value of which neither party had any just conception. Thus, in 1578, Sir Humphrey Gilbert received a patent from Queen Elizabeth, by which he was to be lord of any land he might settle with an English colony. He accomplished nothing, but perished at sea. Soon after, in about 1583, Sir Walter Raleigh obtained a grand charter from Elizabeth, under which several attempts at settlement were made, all ending in failure. Thus, from the discovery of the continent, one whole century had passed, and no English settlement established in America.

New charters for settlement, lavish of territory, continued to be granted.

In 1606, James I, to encourage settlement, granted the territory, twelve degrees in extent, from Cape Fear to Halifax, all then called Virginia, to two associations, known as the Western or Plymouth Company, and the London Company. The northern portion, then called North Virginia, was assigned to the former company. It was soon after, upon the exploration of the distinguished Capt. John Smith, called New England. Subsidiary charters, for speculative purposes, had a common abortive result, and no fixed settlement was made in all New England until 1620, when it was effected, under *no charter*, and independent of human license, by that noblest and most heroic of all bands of adventurers, the "Pilgrim Fathers." Kindred spirits soon followed, establishing themselves in divers localities over the vast East; and now was commenced the formative period of American character. But we may not linger.

In 1620, King James issued to forty of the most wealthy and powerful of the English nobility—a body known as "The Council, established at Plymouth," etc.—a most extravagant charter, granting almost unlimited power and more than one million square miles of territory, viz: from the 40th to the 48th degree of north latitude, and extending from the Atlantic to the Pacific Ocean.

In 1628, that portion of the territory covered by the Plymouth patent, and known as Massachusetts, extending from the Atlantic Ocean to the South Sea, was granted to that colony.

In 1630, the Plymouth Council granted to the Earl of Warwick, their President, the southern portion of their territory, called Connecticut, which grant was ratified by the King. The Earl of Warwick, in 1631, granted the same to Lords Say and Seal, and Lord Brook and their associates, who, after a confirmation by Charles II., for the consideration of £16,000 sterling, conveyed it to a voluntary association, called the "Colony of Connecticut." This new company petitioned the Crown for a ratification of their purchase, and also for a charter, and on the 20th of April, 1662, they—John Winthrop and his eighteen associates—were incorporated by King Charles II., as "The Governor and Company of the English Colony of Connecticut."

This was called a "confirmatory charter,"

Digitized by Google

and under it the Connecticut colony was invested with a clear title to "all that part of "our dominions in New England in America "bounded on the east by Narragansett river, "commonly called Narragansett bay, where "the river falleth into the sea, and on the "north by the line of Massachusetts planta- "tion, and in longitude as the line of Massa- "chusetts colony running east to west—that "is to say, from the said Narragansett Bay on "the east, to the South Sea on the west part, "with all the islands thereto adjoining, &c."

This grant embraced a territory of the width of the State of Connecticut, viz: from 41° to 42° 2′ north latitude, and extending westward from Rhode Island to the Pacific Ocean, an area five times as large as the State of Ohio, and including within its limits a large share of the coal fields of Pennsylvania, the cities of Cleveland, Toledo, Chicago, Omaha, a part of the Salt Lake valley and mines of Nevada and California.

The original grant by King James I. contained certain reservations in favor of the rights of others already in possession, and those sections known as New York and New Jersey were, therefore, not included in the grant. Two years later, viz: on the 12th of March, 1664—Charles II. granted to his brother, the Duke of York, afterwards James II., the whole territory from the Connecticut river to the Delaware, thus including so much of what had already been granted to Winthrop and his associates as lay between the Connecticut river and the eastern boundary of New York as now established. This conflict of charter was long the cause of controversy between the claimants until adjusted as the line now is between those states. Connecticut still claimed the territory lying west of the Delaware river, and between 41° and 42° 2′ north latitude to the Pacific Ocean.

About the year 1752 an association of Connecticut men, known as the Susquehannah Company, purchased the right and title of the colony of Connecticut, between 41° and 42° 2′, beginning ten miles east of the Susquehannah river, and extending west 120 miles. Afterwards, another association of Connecticut men—the Delaware Company, purchased all the right of Connecticut to a tract between these latitudes, and bounded east by the Delaware and west by the land of the Susquehannah Company. In each of these cases the Indian title to the territory had been, by private negotiations, extinguished by the companies. These two tracts were known as the "Wyoming Country."

The Susquehannah Company commenced to survey and settle their tract immediately, and the Delaware Company in 1757. On the tract of the former company, the number of actual settlers in 1762 was 200, and in 1769 they had increased to 1000. The Connecticut emigrants enjoyed exclusive and peaceable possession. Connecticut regarded it as a part of its own dominions, and its legislature in January, 1774, incorporated its settlement into a town, under the name of Westmoreland and annexed it to the county of Litchfield. Suits between parties residing there were brought in the courts sitting in Litchfield county, the sheriff of which and his deputies served process in Westmoreland returnable to said court, where also judgments were rendered, executions issued, &c. Representatives from Westmoreland were elected to the Connecticut Legislature, and attended its sessions regularly for eight years. In 1778 its population had increased to 2,300, and it was considered and treated to all intents and purposes as a part of Connecticut.

The grant by Charles II. to William Penn, bears date March 4th, 1681. This was sixty years after the original grant by James I. to the Plymouth Company, and nineteen years after the grant to Connecticut, confirmed by Royal Charter.

After uninterrupted occupation of the premises by the Connecticut Companies and settlers under them for fifteen years, Pennsylvania asserted her claim to this territory.

In 1770 Connecticut took measures to obtain the opinion of able lawyers in England in regard to the legality of her title, and, it being held good, she determined to maintain it. Collisions took place between the two

Digitized by Google

classes of settlers. The War of the Revolution began soon after the legal advice had been received from England, and the controversy was thereby suspended. In 1781 both States, with the sanction of Congress, agreed upon Commissioners who should settle the question. The Commissioners met in 1781, at Trenton, New Jersey, and decided that the land of right was owned by Pennsylvania.

Connecticut still asserted her title within her latitude to the land west of Pennsylvania.

In May, 1755, the General Assembly of Connecticut, released to Samuel Hazard and his associates, its right and title to all land lying westward, one hundred miles from the west line of Pennsylvania, and extending thence one hundred miles west of the Mississippi river, upon the condition that they should obtain a grant from the king. The consideration and objects were to settle that region, and to civilize and christianize the Indians. This is the first grant from any source which had immediate reference to our particular locality, and did not include the eastern range of townships of what afterwards became the Fire Lands. Hazard died in 1758, without having obtained the royal grant. After his death, his son, Ebenezer Hazard, on the 27th day of May, 1774, presented a petition to the legislature of Connecticut, asking a confirmation to him of the grant to his father. He represented in his memorial that between four and five thousand persons able to bear arms—some of whom were wealthy, and a great number of them of the best character for sobriety and religion, among whom were fifteen ministers of the gospel, and some who bore public offices in Pennsylvania and New Jersey, had agreed to remove with their families and form a colony. The prayer of the petition was refused by both branches of the General Assembly at the same session in which it it was presented.

The fact that the State of Connecticut made simply a quit-claim deed to Samuel Hazard, and its title to depend upon his obtaining a royal charter, is thought by some to afford presumptive proof that she doubted the validity of her title to so much of her grant from Charles II. as was more than one hundred miles west from the west line of Pennsylvania.

At the close of the Revolutionary War, the thirteen Colonies were encumbered with what was to them an enormous debt—the cost of the war—a national debt of thirty-five million dollars. It was claimed that, inasmuch as the war had been prosecuted for the joint benefit of all the States, its results should enure to their common benefit—that the public lands secured by the treaty with England, and not embraced in the immediate limits of the respective States, having been won by the common effort of the people, should be considered as the common and equal property of all the States, from the proceeds of which they should pay the National debt—*for they intended to pay their debts.*

THE WESTERN RESERVE.

In 1784-5, Massachusetts and New York and some other States, upon these principles, at the request of Congress, ceded to the General Government their western lands. Virginia, March 1st, 1784, ceded her right to the northwestern territory to the United States, subject to some reservations of land in Ohio, to enable her to fulfill certain stipulations to her soldiers. On the 13th of September, 1786, in accordance with an act of May of the same year, William Samuel Johnson and Jonathan Sturges, delegates in Congress from Connecticut, ceded to the United States all her land north of the 41st degree of north latitude and 120 miles west of the west line of Pennsylvania, "reserving," however, all east and north of said lines. The tract so "reserved," thence called the "Connecticut Western Reserve," or New Connecticut, is about 68½ miles from north to south along the west line of Pennsylvania, and narrowing as it extends westward, and was estimated to contain three and one-half million acres, but, in fact, embraces only about 3,300,000 acres, in consequence of more than was supposed being covered by the waters of Lake Erie. The west line

Digitized by Google

just includes Put-in-Bay and the adjacent islands.

All the lands claimed by Connecticut, under the charter from Charles II, west of the Connecticut Western Reserve, were included in that conveyance.

During the Revolutionary War, the British army made incursions into the towns of Greenwich, Norwalk, Fairfield, Danbury, New Haven, and East Haven, New London, Ridgefield and Groton, and did great damage therein by fire and pillage. The losses so sustained were carefully ascertained by a Board of Commissioners, appointed for that purpose by the Connecticut Legislature. The number of sufferers was found to be about 1870, as follows, viz:

Towns.	*No. of Persons.*	*Loss.*	
Greenwich....	283	£12,000	os. 8¼d.
Norwalk.....	289	25,889	19s. 2½d.
Fairfield.....	269	34,359	11s. 0 d.
Danbury.....	187	8,238	10s. 7¼d.
New and East Haven.....	410	16,986	5s. 4 d.
New London..	275	54,598	7s. 3½d.
Ridgefield	65	1,736	1s.10 d.
Groton.....	92	7,739	15s. 6 d.
Totals.....	1870	£161,548	11s. 6½d.

Equivalent to $538,495.26.

These losses were in varying sums, from 42 cents up to $9,447.50, and as showing the care with which they were investigated, a few examples may be given, viz:

Loss of Job Ireland, of Greenwich, £0. 4s. 1d.

Loss of Jonah Bulkley, of Fairfield, £0. 6s. 0d.

Loss of Marah Kilby, New Haven, £0. 2s. 6d.

Loss of Benajah Lester, of Groton, £0. 2s. 7d.

Loss of Jeremiah Miller, of New London, £2,535. 18s. 10d.

Nathaniel and Thomas Shaw, New London, £2,834. 5s. 0d.

THE FIRE LANDS.

To make some compensation for these losses, the State of Connecticut, on the 10th of May, 1792, released and quit claimed to said sufferers 500,000 acres for the western part of its lands, reserved as aforesaid, to be divided among them in proportion to their respective losses. This was equal to one acre of land for a loss of about one dollar and eight cents. These lands, so granted, were called "Sufferers' Lands" or "Fire Lands," because the principal losses were by fire. In 1796, the grantees of these lands were incorporated under the name of "The Proprietors of the half million acres of land lying south of Lake Erie."

In 1791, a bill was introduced into the legislature appropriating the proceeds of the Reserve, when the same should be sold, to several ecclesiastical societies, to be applied to the support of their ministers. It did not become a law. But in 1793, an act was passed constituting the avails a permanent fund, the interest to be paid to the ecclesiastical societies of all denominations to be by them applied to the support of their ministers and schools under the direction of the Legislature. This was promptly repealed at the next session.

CONNECTICUT SCHOOL FUND.

In 1795, the State of Connecticut sold the whole Reserve, excepting the Firelands to the "Connecticut Land Company," for $1,200,000, and an act was paseed in May of the same year appropriating the said proceeds for the support of schools, and it has since been known as the School Fund of Connecticut. The interest is annually applied to the support of common schools, and the principal by good management has largely increased.

Up to said last date, the United States had not recognized the ownership of the State of Connecticut to the Western Reserve, and the Indian title was not extinguished to any part thereof. The Indians, under British instigation, were still hostile. England was loth to give up her claim to this western territory. In the negotiations which terminated in the treaty at Paris in 1783, Mr. Oswald, the British Minister, insisted that the Ohio river and a line from its head to Lake Erie, should be the western boundary of the United States.

Digitized by Google

It is said, some of the American Commissioners, regarding the West as of little value, were willing to concede this demand; but the determined firmness of that indomnitable patriot, John Adams, in opposition, saved the great West to the American Union.

Although by the treaty, all the territory between the Ohio river and the lakes to the Mississippi river was ceded to the United States, still England evinced an intention to evade the treaty and keep possession. She held military occupation of Detroit and Mackinaw, and in the Spring of 1794, boldly advanced upon our territory and erected Fort Miami on the bank of the river, just below the present town of Maumee, on the ruins of an old French Fort or trading station, erected in 1680. She also held a trading fort in Ohio City, in all this showing a determination to hold all west of the Cuyahoga.

The battle of Fallen Timbers, by General Wayne, against the combined Indian forces, (at least a dozen tribes,) was gained on the 20th of August, 1794. The treaty of Greenville followed, August 3d, 1795. with eleven tribes, viz: the Wyandots, Delawares, Shawnees, Ottawas, Chippewas, Potawatamies, Miamis, Eel River Weas, Kickapoos, Kiankishaws and Kaskaskias, by which the Indian title was extinguished to at least one-third of the State of Ohio and embracing so much of the Western Reserve as lay east of the Cuyhoga river, and the old Portage path from it to the Tuscarawas. In said treaty, the boundary line was designated as "The general boundary line between the lands of the *United States* and the lands of the said Indian tribes," and no proportionate remuneration was made by the State of Connecticut, or the Connecticut Land Company on account of territory embraced in its provisions. All of the Western Reserve lying west of the Cuyahoga river and Portage path was still Indian territory. It will be noted that, up to this time, the United States had not admitted that the State of Connecticut had any title to any western land. The State of Connecticut, however, not only claimed the fee simple of all the land comprising the "Connecticut Western Reserve," but also the judicial title, with the power to enact laws and exercise all the powers of a State Government therein; therefore, by an act passed October, 1796, the proprietors of the half million acres known as the "Fire Lands" were incorporated into a body politic, with power to appoint officers, administer oaths, appoint agents to levy and collect taxes, and enforce payment of the same by levy on and sale of the rights of the delinquents in lands, etc.

The Probate Courts of Connecticut settled estates upon the Fire Lands, as regularly within their jurisdiction. These laws were enforced for years in Connecticut, notwithstanding the land on which the tax was levied was within the North Western Territory over which the General Government had exercised jurisdiction ever since the cession by Virginia, on March 1st, 1784.

In the Spring of 1796, the Connecticut Land Company sent parties to survey their lands east of the Cuyahoga river into townships, which was done, and a classification and partition by townships also effected; and the next year settlements were commenced in several townships. A controversy was in prospect, between the United States and the State of Connecticut and her grantees, involving the right of civil jurisdiction and the ownership of the soil.

The Congress of the United States begun and holden in Philadelphia, on the 1st Monday of January, 1799, proposed to the State of Connecticut, for the purpose of quieting the grantees and purchasers under said State and confirming their titles to the soil of the Connecticut Western Reserve, to cede to said grantees, the right of soil claimed by the United States, if the State of Connecticut would cede her right of jurisdiction over the same to the United States. Connecticut accepted the proposition, and on the 30th of May, 1800—executed a deed of cession accordingly. But the Indian title was not yet extinguished west of the Cuyahoga river,

Digitized by Google

THE INDIAN TITLE.

September 20th, 1804, Wm. Dean submitted to the Board of Directors of the Fire Lands Company, a proposition to procure a treaty to be made by and between the United States and the Indian tribes, by which the Indian title in the Fire Lands should be extinguished—he, said Dean, to pay all expenses and Indian presents, &c., and to receive from the Company, when the treaty should be made and ratified by the United States Government, the sum of six cents per acre, for the said half million acres, viz: $30.000.

This proposition was accepted, and, in pursuance thereof, a treaty was made at Fort Industry (Swan Creek), on the Miami of Lake Erie, July 4th, 1805. By this treaty, made by the United States (represented by Charles Jouett) with the Sachems, Chiefs and warriors of the Wyandot, Ottawa, Chippewa, Munsee, Delaware, Shawanee and Potawatomie nations, the Indian title was extinguished to all the lands in the Western Reserve west of the Cuyahoga river, and to some other lands of which the fee was in the United States. Commissioners from the Connecticut Land Company, and the Fire Lands Company were present,—Mr. Henry Champion representing the former, and Mr. Isaac Mills the latter—to assent to the treaty so far as the respective rights of those companies were involved, as to the consideration to be paid to the Indians for extinguishing their titles to the lands; because, as the United States had relinquished their claims to the lands in the Reserve to the grantees of the State of Connecticut, the United States would not defray the expense of extinguishing the Indian title to the lands held by individuals or companies, nor would they allow individuals or companies to treat with the Indians. The amount to be paid by the two companies was $16,000, viz: $4,000 in hand, and $12,000 in annual payments of $2,000 each. The Indians were also in addition to receive a perpetual annuity of $1,000, of which $175 was to be paid by the companies; and for that purpose they secured to the President of the United States the sum of $2,916.67, with interest at 6 per cent.* The proportion paid by each company is not specified in the treaty. This treaty was ratified by Thomas Jefferson, President of the United States, January 25th, 1806.

We have thus traced the chain of title to the Fire Lands through its various claimants and owners, viz:

First—The original proprietors—the Indians, whose title was last extinguished.

Second—The French title, from the times of the Jesuit wanderers, one hundred years before the settlement of New England, to the treaty of Paris in 1763.

Third—The charter of James I., 1606, to the Plymouth Company, embracing a tract extending from the Atlantic to the Pacific Ocean; in which was conveyed what the British Government then did not own, but which conveyance subsequently became good by the English acquisition under the treaty of Paris—on the principle that a conveyance by a grantor without title becomes good by a subsequently acquired title by the grantor.

Fourth—From the Plymouth Company to the Earl of Warwick in 1630, and through the Earl of Warwick in 1631, to Lord Say and Seal, and Lord Brook and their associates in 1631, confirmed by Charles I., and from the latter proprietors to the colony of Connecticut in 1638.

Fifth—By the royal confirmatory charter by Charles II. to the Governor and company of the English colony of Connecticut in 1662.

Sixth—The conveyance by the President of the United States, by authority of Congress, to the State of Connecticut and its grantees, May 13, 1800, in connection with the reciprocal conveyance by the State of Connecticut to the United States.

Seventh—And lastly, with the Indians at Fort Industry, July 4th, 1805.

FIRST JURISDICTION AND SURVEYS.

The first attempt to exercise political

*See Fire Land Records, p. 203-206. See Laws of the U. S., vol. 1, p. 409.

Digitized by Google

authority and civil jurisdiction over this region was by the colony of Virginia, which, by its House of Burgesses, in 1769, passed an act establishing the county of Botetourt, embracing the entire Northwestern territory, with the Mississippi river as its western boundary.

The great "Ordinance of Freedom," so familiar to all, was passed by Congress, May 13, 1787.

The Legislature of Ohio, April 15, 1803, passed an act to incorporate the owners and proprietors of the half million acres of land lying south of Lake Erie in the county of Trumbull.

The title to their land having been secured and quieted, the company, on the 1st of November, 1805, authorized Taylor Sherman to effect a survey of these lands into townships and sections, and prepare the lands for partition. On the 16th of December, 1805, Taylor Sherman contracted with John McLean and James Clark, of Danbury, Conn., to survey the Fire Lands, by Almon Ruggles or some other competent person. The outlines to be run and fixed, and when the quantity of 500,000 acres was ascertained, the whole tract to be run into townships five miles square, they to be divided into quarter townships; and a specific stipulation was made that all *hills* and *mountains* should be particularly described. The consideration was to be two dollars per mile; and, if the survey should be entirely satisfactory, fifty cents per mile additional to be paid. The work to be done in one year (unless prevented by the Indians,) if the treaty of Fort Industry should be ratified—and we have seen that it was ratified in about six weeks thereafter, viz: January 25, 1806.

But the United States having failed to run the south line of the Reserve west of the Cuyahoga river, the time for finishing the survey was extended to June 1st, 1807. It was agreed between the two companies on the 6th of February, 1806, that the waters of Sandusky Bay should not be deemed a part of the 500,000 acres—the island in the bay to be surveyed. In pursuance of the above, the survey was commenced in the spring of 1806. The south line of the Reserve westward from the Pennsylvania line to the Portage path, fifty miles, had already been run by Mr. Seth Pease, a surveyor in the employ of the United States, and the line westward from that point was now run under his superintendence. Mr. Pease fixed upon the point for the southwest corner of the Fire Lands 120 miles from the Pennsylvania line, and the half million acres was surveyed into townships and quarter townships, the work being completed in about one year from its commencement. The line run by Mr. Pease was on the true course or parallel, but he had made an error in starting, owing to a mistake as to the true locality of the west line of Pennsylvania. He began the line nearly two miles west of the Pennsylvania line, and thus its western terminus and the southwestern corner of the Reserve was fixed nearly two miles too far west. On his return to the East, Mr. Pease discovered the mistake, and the whole work had to be done anew. This being the case, the Directors of the Fire Lands, on the 19th of August, 1807, empowered Isaac Bronson and Isaac Mills to ascertain the true boundary between the sufferers' lands and the lands of the United States, and also the true southwest corner of the Fire Lands; also the dividing line between the sufferers' lands and those of the Connecticut Land company, and cause the same to be established, so as to prevent dispute; and, if they thought proper, they were to cause a re-survey of the lands for partition. Thereupon, on the 14th of March, 1808, a contract was made with Almon Ruggles to survey the half million acres into townships and quarter townships at $3 per mile, and the further sum of $50, to be paid on completion of the work, to pay his expenses home.

In the spring of 1808, the south line of the Reserve, from the Pennsylvania line westward 120 miles, was re-run by the United States Deputy Surveyor Maxfield Ludlow. The course east and west was on the line run by Mr. Pease, and the southwest corner of

Digitized by Google

the Reserve and of the Fire Lands was established nearly two miles east of the point before fixed by the Pease survey. Almon Ruggles, surveyor, commenced at this point, and run thence east to such point, as he estimated, that a line run thence to the lake, parallel with the west line of Pennsylvania, would cut off from the west end of Reserve just 500.000 acres—a rather difficult problem to determine, considering the irregular lines of the lake and Sandusky Bay. He fixed the southeastern corner of the Fire Lands on the Ludlow line, 28 chains and 68 links west from the 94th mile post from Pennsylvania. The line ran from that point north 4° 40′ west to the lake to a point 43 links east of a black tree, marked J. STOW on the east side and A. R. on the west side, and standing near the bank of the lake, and near the first perpendicular bluff of rocks east of the *Vermillion river.*

On computation of the survey afterwards, it was found that the quantity of land so cut off was 500,027 ACRES!

PARTITION OF LANDS.

September 13th, 1808, the Directors of the Fire Lands Company appointed Joseph Wakeman, Isaac Mills, Taylor Sherman and William Eldridge a committee to devise a mode of partition of the lands among the proprietors. This committee, on the 8th of November following, reported that Ruggles had completed the survey, and they also presented a plan for the partition of the lands, which plan was adopted, and partition was made in accordance therewith November 9th, 1808. The half million acres were divided into five ranges of townships, thirty townships in all. The ranges run from south to north, viz: From the south boundary to the lake—the townships to be equal in size—exactly five miles each, from north to south; but inasmuch as the width of the Fire Lands from east to west is 26 miles, less 28 chains and 68 links, the width of the ranges respectively, and, therefore, of the townships from east to west is a little more than five miles. These ranges of townships are the five westernmost ones of the Western Reserve, viz: Nos. 20, 21, 22, 23 and 24, counting westward. The townships in each range are numbered from south to north. The general plan had to be varied a little in the northern part, owing to the irregular shore lines of the lake and Sandusky bay. The three easternmost ranges each contained five townships, and a fraction next the lake. This fraction in the three ranges north of towns Nos. 5, was formed into two townships, viz: Vermillion and Huron. The 23d range contained six townships, and a fraction of 2,783 acres next the lake and bay, which fraction, for the purpose of equalizing values, was annexed to section 4 of township No. 1 of same range (New Haven), and to sections 1 and 4 of township No. 1—Cannon (now Richmond)—of the 24th range. Range 24th contained six townships, and a fraction next south of Sandusky bay of 3,268 acres, which fraction was annexed to sections 1, 3 and 4 of township No. 6—Patterson (now Margaretta)—of the same range. The land north of the bay, together with the island in the bay, viz: Bull's (now Johnson's Island), formed the seventh township of the 24th range.

The mode of partition was rather complicated and ingenious, but fair. The thirty townships, with four sections each, made 120 sections. The whole amount of losses of the sufferers was divided into 120 equal divisions or classifications, of £1,344 7s. each. There were, therefore, 120 tickets prepared, each having a list or specification of losses to the amount of £1,344 7s. These tickets were rolled up separately, so that it could not be known whose particular losses were therein specified; and these tickets, thus rolled up, were at random taken in fours, and marked 1, 2, 3 and 4, respectively, and the four rolled into one package, making in all 30 packages, corresponding to the number of the townships. The 30 township tickets were put into a box by themselves; the 30 packages of classifications were put into another box, and then some disinterested person drew indifferently from the box one of the township tickets, which was then opened and

Digitized by Google

read; then another disinterested person, in like manner, drew from the other box a package of said classification, viz; Four section tickets, which were opened and read; and thus each proprietor learned at once the township, and section of the same, in which his land was located.

Kelley's Island, formerly known as Cunningham's Island is not a part of the Fire Lands, but its intimate relations with Erie county, of which it is a part, will justify a moment's digression. It will be remembered that the Connecticut Land Company purchased the whole Western Reserve, excepting the Fire Lands. They owned their lands as tenants in common, and divided the same by lot among their several members, the portions being drawn by townships. An average valuation of the townships was agreed upon, and when any township below the average was drawn, other lands—fractional parts of townships and odd tracts were added to equalize the value. When township No. 5, of range 18, (now Carlisle—next township south of Elyria) was drawn, it being below the average, Island No. 6, (Cunningham's Island) was attached to it to make it equal to the average. It seems to have been considered as of not much value, and was not regularly surveyed until A. D. 1819, when it was divided *pro rata* among the owners of said township, No. 5, and Mr. Kelley afterwards obtained his title through them. (See Historical Sketch of Kelley's Island, in Vol. 4, Fire Lands Pioneer, p. 30.)

Trumbull County was established by the territorial government of Ohio, December 6th, 1800. It included the whole Western Reserve. Prior to that time, so much of the Reserve as lies east of the Cuyahoga river and Portage path, was included in Washington county, established July 26th, 1788; and that part of the Reserve west of said line constituted a part of Wayne county, from its establishment by Governor St. Clair, August 15th, 1796.

Geauga County was erected by an act passed December 31st, 1805, by which and subsequent acts it is supposed that a part of the Fire Lands was included in its limits.

Portage County was formed from Trumbull county, February 10th, 1807, and that portion of the Reserve west of the Cuyahoga river, and south of township No. 5, was included in Portage county for judicial purposes.

HURON COUNTY.

Huron County was created by the act of February 7th, 1809, and included all the Fire Lands, to be organized when the Legislature should deem proper; but, for the time, to remain as it then was attached to Portage and Geauga for judicial purposes.

By the same act, Almon Ruggles was appointed Recorder of Huron county, and to continue such until the county should be organized; and the Recorders of Geauga and Trumbull counties were to deliver to him all books and records relating to the county of Huron.

January 16th, 1810, Cuyahoga county was organized, and Huron county attached to it for judicial purposes.

January 22d, 1811, the eastern boundary of Huron county was changed so as to extend from the northeast corner of town 4, of the 20th range, to southwest corner of town 5, of the 16th range, thence west to the middle of Black river, and thence down the middle of that river to Lake Erie.

January 29, 1811, the Legislature appointed Ephriam Quinby, of Trumbull, Solomon Griswold, of Ashtabula, and Joseph Clark, of Geauga, Commissioners, to fix the seat of justice of Huron county. They located the same on the farm of Daniel Abbott, Esq., in the township of Avery—now Milan, and made report thereof as required by the law to the Court of Common Pleas of Cuyahoga County.

January 31, 1811, an act was passed fully organizing Huron county; but the war with England occurring deferred the organization.

FIRST WHITE SETTLERS.

It is difficult, in fact impossible, to fix the date of the first residence of a white man on the Fire Lands. The French were traders

Digitized by Google

at Sandusky in 1708, and twenty years later had a trading post and stockade on the bay, its precise site is unknown, nor whether it was on the Peninsula or main land. The French had a monopoly of the trade until 1744, by which time they had formed a small settlement there. In that year, through English intrigue, the Wyandots fell upon them, captured their fort, robbed them and killed five of their number; the rest escaped to Detroit. In 1749 peace was concluded between the French and the Wyandots, and the French traders were again in Sandusky; they also had a post at the mouth of Huron river about the same time. Both of these posts were abandoned before the Revolution. (See address by Hon. Joseph M. Root, published in Fire Lands Pioneer, Vol. 4, p. 21.) A small body of Moravian Indians, refugees from the Moravian settlement on the Muskingum, were established on the bank of Huron river near the north line of Milan township in 1789. Their village was called New Salem and they were under the instruc- of that zealous missionary and Christian, Zeisberger. The persecution of the pagan Indians soon drove them away to Canada. It was some of them, probably, who with the missionary Dencke returned, and built a village on the site of the present town of Milan, in 1804. They left in 1809, upon the commencement of the immigration from New England.—(See address by Hon. E. Lane, published in Fire Lands Pioneer, Vol. 3, p. 54.)

Settlements were made almost simultaneously in several townships immediately after the partition of the lands among the proprietors. Several persons indeed arrived before the distribution, which was, as before stated, in November, 1808.

I quote several items of interest from memoranda by *Wm. W. Pollock*, late of Ridgefield, this county, who was well known by many here and whose statements are good authority. Mr. Pollock, says:—(See Fire Lands Pioneer, Vol. 1, No. 1, p. 43.)

"I arrived in Huron, (near the mouth of "Huron river,) in May, 1808. But two "families were then there, viz: Stephen "Downing and Hawley Tanner. There were "a few French families from Montreal. "Milan was then inhabited by Indians, called "Moravians. Among them was a white "man, a missionary, with his wife. His "name was Dankay. Portions of other "tribes, Miamis, Tawas, Chippewas and "Senecas were scattered through the coun- "try." "I came with my father and Jared "Ward. In June, of the same year, Jabez "Wright arrived, and Almon Ruggles, "Simeon Hoyt and Sewell Keese came soon "after. Most of them were from Connecti- "cut. Ward settled on land now known as "the Hathaway farm, my father one mile "north of him, and Wright one mile still "below; all on the west side of the river. "Ruggles built the first log house, it stood "on the east side of the river, about two "miles from the lake, and was his home "while surveying. Wright built the first "brick house, one mile west of the mouth "of Huron river, on the lake shore.

"The first couple married, were John "Flemman, (John B. Fleming,) and Eliza- "beth Pollock.

SUNDRY BEGINNINGS.

The first white child born on the Fire Lands was probably F. F. Smith afterwards Sheriff of Erie county.

"The first grist mill was built on Old "Woman's creek, near the Otis farm, in "Eldridge, now Berlin. It was finished in "December, 1810. Before this, every man "had a samp mill at his door, and had to "pound his corn before breakfast. Our food "was principally venison, corn bread and "catfish.

"First Postmaster, Almon Ruggles, the "office kept by J. B. Fleming, clerk.

"The first mail route was from Cleveland "to Detroit, along the lake shore—mail car- "ried on horseback.

"The first school was opened in Huron in "1810; the winter term taught by Rev. "Alvin Coe, the summer term by Miss "Tamar Ruggles, afterwards the wife of "Jabez Wright.

Digitized by Google

"Rev. Alvin Coe opened and closed his school with prayer, and preached in the school house on Sabbath."

LIFE OF THE PIONEERS.

The settlers brought with them the New England character; and so soon as their numbers would enable them to do so, they opened schools and churches. The population was very sparse up to the commencement of the war with England, and upon its occurrence many sought safety by returning eastward, or going south to the central portions of the State. Some few, however, remained, erecting here and there a stockade or block-house for their mutual protection, and had to be constantly on the alert to guard against surprise from the lurking savages. The Indians were troublesome even before the breaking out of hostilities. In the spring of 1812 two white men, Michael Gibbs and —— Buel, were murdered at Pipe Creek, near Sandusky, by two Indians, Semo and Omick. Omick was tried in the Supreme Court of Cuyahoga county and found guilty, and was executed at Cleveland, June 29, 1812. Semo was captured, but killed himself to avoid punishment by the whites.

THE WAR OF 1812.

Upon the surrender, by Hull, of our northwestern army at Detroit. General Elijah Wadsworth, commanding the Fourth division of Ohio militia, ordered out a sufficient body of men to protect the frontier. He first took position at Cleveland, and directed Brigadier General Simon Perkins to advance with a body of troops to Huron county for its protection. Three companies crossed the Cuyahoga on the 28th and 29th of August, and on the 30th Gen. Perkins followed with the main body. The first encampment in Huron county was on the lake shore, on the farm of Stephen Meeker; but, owing to its exposed situation, they soon removed up the river and established Camp Avery, on the farm of Ebenezer Merry, above David Abbott's, on the east side of the river.

On the 28th of September, Capt. Joshua Cotton was detached, with about seventy men, to look after some property at what was called Two Harbors, on the west side of the Peninsula, and also to observe, and perhaps attack a party of Indians who were reported to be there. He effected a landing opposite Cedar Point on the 29th, and cautiously proceeded to Two Harbors. No Indians were to be seen, though abundant evidences showed that they had been there very recently. The property was secured, and Capt. Colton was on his return, when suddenly his force was fired on by the stealthy savages. The action lasted but a short time, when the enemy retired, and our party resumed its march for its point of landing, but, before arriving there, they were again suddenly attacked by the Indians. After a few minutes firing, the enemy seemed to have retired, and Capt. Cotton retreated to a log house on a spot of cleared land. The Indians again pursued. Cotton, from the log house, held them in check, and they finally withdrew. About one-third of his force, with Capt. Cotton, took shelter in the log house; and the balance, unperceived, it would seem, by the foe, passed on and reached the landing. That evening they crossed to Cedar Point, and by the next morning word was got to Camp Avery of the situation. A small party was immediately sent to their relief, and the next day, October 1st, Cotton and the balance of his men were brought to the east side of the bay. Our loss in this affair was reported at six killed and ten wounded. That of the Indians was unknown, but said to be very severe. See "Remembrances of War of 1812," by Hon. J. R. Giddings, vol. 1, No. 4, *Fire Lands Pioneer*. One or two other whites were killed during the war by the Indians on the Peninsula. In November, 1812, a scout named Seymour, while engaged in cutting a "bee tree" on the west bank of Huron river, two or three miles above Milan, was killed by these prowlers, and a boy, Pixley, who was with him, was taken prisoner and carried to Detroit, and there sold. He returned after the war. In June, 1813, the Indians made an onslaught at Cold Creek, killing five persons, and carrying off eight prisoners. Three of the prisoners were retaken in the fall of the same year.

Digitized by Google

Upon the close of hostilities, those who had been dispersed quickly returned; others also came, and the population was soon considerably increased. This increase, however, was somewhat retarded by the fact that lands were held at a higher price than those sold by the Government in the adjoining counties west and south.

January 31st, 1815, a further act was passed to complete the organization of Huron county, the election of county and township officers to be held on the first Monday of April following.

ADVENT OF LAW AND JUSTICE.

The first Court of Common Pleas of Huron county was held at the county seat in Avery (commencing on October 24th, 1815,) by George Tod, presiding Judge, and Jabez Wright, Stephen Meeker and Joseph Strong, his associates. David Abbott, Clerk, Lyman Farwell, Sheriff, and F. W. Fowler, his deputy. Court was held in the log school house. The jail was a small room built of logs, and attached to the log cabin of the deputy sheriff; and these buildings, with the log residence of Squire Abbott, comprised the whole town. One prisoner only—a young woman—was in jail. The Grand Jury were duly sworn and charged, and, in care of the deputy sheriff, sent out to deliberate. Having no other room, the deputy removed his prisoner from the jail and installed the Grand Jury therein. He then left them, with the remark that he would speedily return and be at their service. He soon came back, and found that the Grand Jury had given "leg bail" and escaped to parts unknown. They were heard of no more; and the Sheriff was soon afterwards ordered to discharge his prisoner.

Ebenezer Lane, Elisha Whittlesey and others, who afterwards became distinguished lawyers, were present.

COUNTY SEAT FIXED.

In compliance with a request of citizens of Huron county, the Legislature, on the 26th of January, 1818, appointed Abraham Tappen, of Geanga county, William Wetmore, of Portage, and Elias Lee, of Cuyahoga, Commissioners to view the then county seat and other proposed sites, and upon consideration of the necessity, propriety, etc., to establish the county seat where they should deem best. They removed it from Avery to Norwalk, where it has ever since remained.

The first session of the Common Pleas in Norwalk was held on the third Tuesday of October, 1818, George Tod, presiding Judge, with Jabez Wright, Stephen Meeker and Ezra Sprague, associate judges. On the second day of the term James Williams was appointed clerk.

In the spring of 1816 two white men, John Wood, of Venice, and George Bishop, of Danbury, trappers, were murdered near Two Harbors by three straggling Ottawa Indians. The murderers were arrested, and were tried in Norwalk. One of the three, a boy, having acted under compulsion, was discharged. The other two were found guilty, and were hung in Norwalk in June, 1819.

January 21st, 1824, Lorain county was organized by act of the Legislature, and Huron county reduced to the limits of the Fire Lands.

TIMES THAT TRIED MEN'S SOULS.

We do not at all appreciate, we can hardly conceive, the inconvenience, the want, the suffering, the "hard times" of the early settlers. Sickness added greatly to their hardships. Ague, "chill fever," and other malarial diseases incident to the opening of a new country, were prevalent. Sometimes whole families were prostrated, and often scarcely enough remained in health to take care of the sick. Wild animals were annoying. Wolves, bears and foxes endangered their sheep, pigs and poultry, and deer, raccoon and wild turkeys damaged their crops. No roads, no mills, no markets, and very scanty supplies at high prices of those articles of necessity which had to be obtained from the East. Skins, furs and articles of food, from the necessity of the case, were used as legal tender. In fact, such was an early territorial law of Ohio. In 1792 a law was adopted regulating the fees of civil

Digitized by Google

officers, in which was this provision, "That whereas a dollar varies in value in the several counties of the territory, some provision in kind ought to be made; therefore, be it enacted that for every cent allowed by this act, a quart of Indian corn may be demanded and taken by the person to whom the fee is coming as an equivalent for a cent, and at the same rate for a greater or less sum. (See Territorial Laws, cap. 24. Taxes were not high, but it was difficult to pay them. Farm products brought but little return to labor. No markets. *No markets.* In illustration, I may be permitted to give an instance: Mr. Samuel B. Lewis, recently deceased—one of the very early settlers of Norwalk township, and well known to many here as a man of entire reliability—told me that in those early days he hauled from Norwalk to the mouth of the Huron a load of wheat. It took him two days to perform the trip with his ox team, and he sold the whole load for *one barrel of salt.*

TRANSPORTATION ACCOMPLISHED.

The opening of the New York and Erie canal, October 25th, 1825, was an important era. Cannon answered cannon from Buffalo to Montauk Point in honor of the event, and the "great West," was even more jubilant. Thenceforth this was a country, and actually connected with the civilized world. Public and private enterprise was thereby greatly quickened, and plans of improvement were entered upon with zeal and energy. Lands increased in value, towns sprang up, and young cities (at least on paper) began to develop, as if by magic—sometimes it requiring a magic lantern to find them. Such was then the West, in which the Fire Lands had their place.

The Milan Canal Company was incorporated by act of the Legislature January 24, 1827. The company was organized August 27, 1831, work commenced the next year, and the canal was completed in 1839. The first vessel came into port on the morning of July 4th, 1839, amid great festivities by the people. Milan was now a sea-port, and soon had a flourishing trade. As many as 365 teams, with produce, were seen in its streets, bringing to its wharves over eighteen thousand bushels of wheat in a single day. From 1845 to 1850 the exports of Milan were in value about $1,000,000 per annum. The subsequent opening of the railway lines destroyed its business, and the failure of its supply of water dried up the canal itself.

The Monroeville and Sandusky City Railroad Company was incorporrted March 9th, 1835, capital $50.000. The road was completed and the cars were running in 1839, "strap rail," cars drawn by horse power. The Mad River and Lake Erie Railroad was completed from Sandusky City to Bellevue a little later in the same year (1839), with strap rail and locomotive. In 1855 this line was taken up and laid by way of Castalia and Clyde.

ERIE COUNTY.

Erie county was organized by act of March 16, 1838, and was made to embrace so much of the Western Reserve as lies west of range 22 and north of an east and west line drawn one mile north of the south lines of Groton and Oxford townships, and including, also, from Sandusky county, the township of Portage, and the small tract lying between Townsend township and Sandusky bay.

By the act of March 6th, 1840. to erect the county of Ottawa and enlarge the county of Erie, the township of Danbury and the Bass Islands were transferred to Ottawa county, and Erie county was enlarged so as to embrace all the Fire Lands, except Danbury, north of the north line of towns No. 4. The limits of Huron county were still further reduced by the transfer of Ruggles township to Ashland county, by the act of February 24th, 1846, erecting said county of Ashland.

The first religious organization on the Fire Lands was the Presbyterian Church of Lynn, on Strong's Ridge, organized July 15th, 1817, and the first two Sunday Schools were opened in the spring of 1818, one at Florence, by Miss Abby Harris, who was principal teacher, and one in connection with said Presbyterian Church at Lynn. The latter

Digitized by Google

school has been kept up continuously, and is now one of the best on the Fire Lands.

The opening in 1852 of the two lines of railway now known as the northern and southern divisions of Lake Shore and Michigan Southern Railway, and also, at a little earlier date, of the C., C. & C. R. R., and which, with our lake ports, afforded first-class commercial facilities, gave a new impetus to business and industry.

For the last twenty-four years no new and especially important event peculiar to this region has occurred; but, in common with our State at large, it has enjoyed an almost uninterrupted prosperity until now, when we feel a pride in the assurance that no more prosperous, no more intelligent, no more happy people exist on the face of the globe than the inhabitants of the Fire Lands.

FIGURES OF GROWTH.

I may not detain you, but will hazard a brief comparison.

The population of Huron county was, in 1820, 0,675; 1830, 13,341; 1840, 23,033; 1850, 26,203; 1860, 29,016; 1870, 28,532.

The population of Erie county was, in 1840, 12,509; 1850, 18,508; 1860, 24,474; 1870, 28,188.

The present population of the entire Fire Lands is about 70,000.

The total value of property on the grand duplicates of Huron and Erie counties in 1876: Huron county, $18,328,550, and in Erie county, $12,165,240. The whole amount of taxes assed in Huron county in 1876 was $257,641.02, and in Erie county, $288,327.30. Paid in 1875 for school purposes in Huron county, $71,238.52; in Erie county, $60,377.80. Total tax paid by the Fire Lands 1875, $624,085.50.

The above figures include Kelley's Island, but do not include the townships of Danbury and Ruggles.

As an item of historic interest, and as showing the comparative wealth of the townships, I copy an official table showing the "Total amount of taxes in Huron county in 1821, on *personal and village property*."

Huron township	$ 25	00
New Jerusalem (town plat)		77½
Milan	54	00
Beatty (town plat)	41	82
Huron " "	3	10
Vermillion	38	60
Perkins	38	90
City of Sandusky	221	19
Margaretta	18	00
Venice	27	20½
Oxford	70	10½
Ridgefield	29	40
Monroe	9	39
Sherman	11	50
Peru	19	85
Macksville	1	90
Greenfield	32	80
Florence	33	90
Clarksfield	11	70
Townsend	9	90
Fitchville	13	60
Black River	32	50
Brownhelm	16	00
Elyria	23	85
Danbury	18	10
Norwalk	56	90
Norwalk (town plat)	62	48
New Haven	33	40
New Haven (town plat)	13	55½
Lynn	40	80
New London	14	68
Eldridge	31	35
	$1,056	25½
Add to Sandusky City	8	65
East half of Venice	13	09
Total amount	$1,078	00
Amount of deductions, as per return of Ezra Sprague	304	52
Amount to be paid to Treasurer.	$ 773	48
Total land tax of Huron county in 1821, was	$7,831	68.8
Total personal and other tax	773	48
Grand total tax of 1821	$8,605	10.8

Compared with our times these figures are of the "days of small things." Since the or-

Digitized by Google

ganization of our county, our population has increased about one-hundred fold! Pretty conclusive evidence of progress! But our advancement in the comforts and luxuries of life shows an equally wide contrast. Look around you. Look at one another. See your rich apparel. See the costly carriages by which you have come to this grand carnival. See yonder stalls filled with your pride of the pastures and of the fold, and blazing with scutcheons of heraldric lore as to quality and strain. See those countless trophies from the garden, the orchard, and the farm, the product of cultured soil by cultured mind—your proud display of implements and machinery of wondrous skill, and adapted "to every purpose under heaven." Hark! that silver music that floats about your halls of art and beauty—and look within—a fairy scene glowing on every side with those marvels of handicraft, of genius and of skill. But I may not indulge in desultory remark or general reflections, lest lured by the attractions around me, I forget what you will not, that time is passing.

THE AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY.

Thanks to the Agricultural Society of Huron county for this creditable and successful exhibition. The Society is now in full and vigorous life. This is its twenty-second annual exhibit under its present organization, and the fourth held on these ample grounds, now permanently secured to its use and already made attractive by decoration and substantial improvement. Its able Board of Directors assure its future success and for its present prosperity thanks are due to them and to their efficient officers, I. N. Bostwick, President, and L. C. Laylin, Secretary.

Of our public institutions, religious, literary and benevolent, and our free public schools, all these, the highest pride, adornment, and blessing of our people, I may not take time to speak.

THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

The first meeting, preliminary to the organization of the Fire Lands Historical Society, was held at the Court House, in Norwalk, May 20th, 1857. But few were there, I think only Platt Benedict, Reverend Alfred Betts, Philo Wells, Philo Adams, Seth A. Adams, Horace Hall, and myself—and perhaps Judge Harvey Fowler. Platt Benedict was chairman and I, being much the youngest person present, was selected secretary. An adjournment was taken till the 17th of June—the anniversary of the battle of Bunker Hill—when a constitution was adopted and the organization completed. Platt Benedict was elected President, which office he held till his death on the 25th of October, 1866. At the annual meeting in 1867, Judge Zalmuna Phillips was chosen President, and he continued to hold the office till the annual meeting in 1875, when he declined a re-election and your present presiding officer was chosen. This is the twentieth year of our Society. Our annual and quarterly meetings and our publications have been well sustained. But our work is not yet done. Our history is incomplete. Let me bespeak for our historical magazine, the Pioneer, a more general support. It should be in every house. It is filled with varied and instructive matter, incidents of early life, amusing and ludicrous, of joy and sadness, of toil and suffering and fortitude, hope and heroism, and energetic life and action.

Pioneers of the Fire Lands, I greet you hail and welcome to this happy re-union. With your presence we feel assurance of title to this goodly land.

But, oh! how thinned are your ranks! decimated almost by each succeeding year. O, how many of your revered compatriots have gone to their reward. Your lives and theirs are our history. We will not recall the sombre past—those long "Nights of toil and days of danger." We thank you for your labor and your example. May the sunlight rest gently on your declining years, and God's benison be on you, and upon us all till safe we meet beyond the flood in the grand and final re-union of "the better land."

CENTENNIAL THOUGHTS.

Mr. President and my fellow citizens, as in the experiences of life we sometimes approach events to which we have long looked with

Digitized by Google

hope, with animation, with repressed yet ever springing joy, but when the hour of completion or fulfillment has arrived we shrink from the realization, so now in this glad hour—in this grand hour of our nation's life and glory, and while our bosoms swell with irrepressive emotion at this crowning moment, we draw back with instinctive trepidation, and bow, as in the presence of the Infinite, hardly daring to contemplate the true realization of this centennial hour. We stand, as it were, as the congress of the ages and look out upon the panorama of the past and of the present, and, as we follow the long march of time, our interest constantly deepens while we note the caprice of events, as we see the ever-assailing dangers to human progress—the evanescent character of national position and power, and the sad mutability of human affairs. Yet following the ever shifting course of the tide of human events we are enabled in the light of history, by the deductions of philosophy, to see that not all is accident, but that rather all is in accordance with certain grand principles and truths which rule in the moral and political world as surely and as firmly as the laws of dynamics in the material universe. In this is our assurance and our trust. Our Republic is not an accident. It is the evolution of the ages, and thus we are better able to appreciate the springs and causes which induced the planting upon our shores the tree of political life—the tree of Liberty. The human mind by the discipline of time was just arriving at a clear knowledge, not merely of human duties, but also of human rights. It was by a common impulse, not blind or instinctive, but the resultant of God's providences and of his dealings with the human soul—the divinity within them, that brought first to these shores the Huguenots, the Catholics, the Quakers, the Puritans and, with more veneration even would we speak it, which caused the sacred Pilgrim Fathers, those earliest pioneers, to enkindle upon their altar the celestial fire struck from the rock of Plymouth in the winter frosts of 1620. O! how our hearts go back to those noble men, those "sainted forms," who dared and did so much for us, and for the future. The vogage of the May Flower in all its aspects has no equal in all the range of fact or fancy. The Argo cruised for greed and glory, sowing dragons teeth and death to the end she might seize the "golden fleece." The May Flower sought not sordid wealth; she bore a richer freight than gold or rubies. Jason and his heroes are the creation of genius—*ignus fatui*—faintly gleaming in the misty horizon of the poetic past. The Pilgrims grow more distinct and ennobled by the advance of time. Not Castor and Pollux, but the genius which created them, still scintillate in the skies of night. Brewster, Carver, Bradley and their associates, have become stars in God's own firmament, from whose clear light the moral and political navigator may make his reckoning and direct his course.

Plymouth rock is the corner stone of our *free republic*. The principles enunciated and springing thence are the grand *primum mobile*, which brought the present. A pride—a pride in and thanks to our early ancestry—to the glorious patriots of one hundred years ago—to the worthy sons of worthy sires, who with unfaltering step have safely borne forward and delivered to us the sacred ark of the covenant, with all its holy treasure of religious and civil liberty! Let us in their spirit accept the trust, and now, in this solemn Centennial hour, in the presence of the Infinite Majesty, firmly, calmly, pledge our fealty and our faith—unwavering fidelity to the duties resting upon us, in unfaltering faith—the sublime faith of our fathers—*qui transtulit sustinet.*

Digitized by Google

Sandusky City, Its Settlement and Growth.

ADDRESS BEFORE THE FIRE LANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY, JUNE 30TH, 1877.

BY HON. A. W. HENDRY, OF SANDUSKY.

As early as 1744, Charleyvoix, in his history of New France, gives the origin of the name of Sandusky as "Chinouski," and John Johnson, formerly Indian agent in Ohio, in his vocabulary of Wyandot words, gives the name of Sandusky river as "Sandustee," or "Water within water pools."

ITS FIRST SETTLER.

From the earliest knowledge of this excellent harbor, the place was undoubtedly looked upon as a most favorable point on the lake to become the commercial depot of the southern and western country. In 1810, John Garrison erected the first log cabin where Sandusky is now built; it was located on Water street, between Columbus Avenue and Wayne street. This house was twenty feet square, with a store attached ten feet square. His trade was principally with the Indians, as he had no neighbors within ten miles except Jonas and Michael Gibbs, from Vermont, who had settled near Pipe Creek. John Garrison was the first white settler, and may well be termed the "pioneer." He, with his family, came from the State of New York. Sandusky was at this time known as "Ogontz Place," so named after an Indian chief of the Ottawa tribe, educated and sent here by some missionary society in Canada. In 1812 Michael Gibbs and a man named Buell, living about one mile from the bay shore, about where the Lockwood stone quarry now is, were brutally murdered by the Indians. I was ascertained that this crime was committed by two Indians, one by the name of Omeek and another called Semo. Omeek was arrested, taken to Cleveland, tried, found guilty and executed. Semo was arrested, and, knowing the fate of Omeek at Cleveland, seized a gun, placed the muzzle of it at his head, and with his toe fired it off, the charge entering his head, producing instant death. On the 18th day of June, 1812, war was formerly declared by the United States against Great Britain. In August following General Hull surrendered Detroit to the British, and from that time until Perry's victory, on the 10th of September, 1813, the inhabitants along the shore of the Lake were in constant apprehension for their personal safety.

The fall of the forest tree, the moaning of the winds, the discharge of the hunter's rifle, alike startled the inhabitants, the wife and mother trembled for her absent husband or her still more defenceless little ones.

OGONTZ PLACE.

Between the years of 1811 and 1816, Ogontz Place was far from being prosperous. Hon. Z. Wildman, of Danbury, Connecticut, claiming to own a greater part of what was known, from 1812, as the city tract, still thought that it must become a place of importance, and that eventually business and

Digitized by Google

capital would largely concentrate here. In the year 1816. Mr. Wildman laid out the town, and gave it the name of Portland, and erected the first frame building, which was completed in the summer of 1817, and was long known as the Old White Store, and occupied a portion of the ground covered by the east end of Reber Block, on Water street; directly back of this store, in the same year, Mr. Wildman built the first dock to accommodate the lake commerce. In 1818 or 19, Moors Farwell and L. Farwell built the dock now occupied by Marsh & Co.'s plaster mill. In the year 1818, Mr. Wildman and the Hon. Isaac Mills, of New Haven, Connecticut, owning together the entire plat and much of the adjacent land, came to an agreement, whereby the whole was laid off into lots, and the boundaries of the city were fixed as follows: On the west by Shelby street, on the east by Meigs street, and on the south by Monroe street, to which they gave the name of Sandusky City. In 1827 the Fractional township was detached from Perkins township, made a separate township and called Portland, and retained that name down to 1872, when the entire township of Portland was annexed to the city. In the year 1805 the Indian title to the western part of the Connecticut Western Reserve was extinguished by a treaty made with them at Fort Industry, on the Miami of the Lakes, as the Maumee river was then called, and the east line of the Indian Territory was established on the west line of the Reserve.

THE PIONEER BUILDINGS.

Soon after the conclusion of this treaty, settlements commenced on what is known as the Fire Lands. As early as 1790, those devoted missionaries, the Moravians, made a settlement, which they called New Salem, about two miles below Milan, on the west side of the Huron river. They afterwards settled at Milan. The house of the early settlers was the ordinary log cabin. Others, of a migratory or wandering character, built a more temporary structure, the bark hut. The log cabin was finished complete for occupancy without the aid of the carpenter, joiner or mason. The roof was put on with "shakes," a kind of shingle rived from the oak, about the length and thickness of a barrel stave, and from four to six inches in width. These rested upon poles, which took the place of rafters, and overlapped somewhat after the manner of ordinary shingles. No nails were used to secure the shingle in place, but heavy poles were laid across each tier to secure them in position. Stone was used for fire place and hearth, if near at hand, if not, earth or clay was substituted, marble mantles and grates not having come into use. The stick chimney, made of flat pieces, about the width and thickness of lath, were laid flat and built up on the outside of the building to the required height, after the style of a boy's cob house, and with clay for mortar, plastered on the inside. This, with a tramel or crane on which to hang the kettles, for boiling and cooking, constituted the heating and culinary department of every well regulated household. The one room was made to do duty as kitchen, parlor, sitting-room, dining and sleeping room. The arbitrary rule appropriating each room in the house to separate and distinct purposes was not followed by the early settlers.

Among the early settlers the rich and the poor dressed alike. The men were often attired in hunting shirts and buckskin pants, and the women in coarse fabrics produced by their own hands; such was their common and holiday dress. If one of the fair ones wished for a superb dress for her bridal day, her highest aspiration was to obtain a common American check, then costing one dollar per yard, and five yards being regarded an ample pattern.

The log cabins of the early settlers were furnished in the same style of simplicity. Bedsteads were home made, arranged by boring into the logs of the house and inserting cross pieces into a single log or post, and over these pieces was wound the bark cord.

One pot, kettle and frying pan were the only articles considered indispensable as an outfit for housekeeping, though some included

Digitized by Google

a tea-kettle. A few plates and dishes in one corner on a shelf was as satisfactory as a well filled China closet at the present day, and their food relished well from a puncheon table. Some of the wealthier families would have a few splint bottom chairs, but as a general thing stools and benches answered the place of sofas and lounges.

The woods furnished an abundance of venison, and corn pone suppled the place of every variety of pastry.

OLDEST SETTLER LIVING.

The oldest settler now living is William B. Smith, who erected the first frame dwelling house in 1817. It was built on the lot next west of Scott's American Hotel, and a little back from Water street. The next year he built a brick front coming up to Water street, and this portion of the building still remains. Mr. Smith is still a resident of the city, a gentleman of the old school, always highly respected, having several times been placed in offices of trust and responsibility by his fellow citizens. He still remembers the early history of the settlement of this region of the country with great distinctness. He visited the place as early as 1810, and has lived to see a wilderness, with its savage inhabitants, give place to cultivated fields, to rising cities, and to a civilized and commercial people.

In 1817 C. W. Marsh, from Greenfield, Conn., erected the first frame, at the corner of Wayne and Water streets, first called Marsh's Tavern. The next year it was again christened, and was called the Steamboat Hotel, from the fact that the first steamboat, the *Walk-in-the-Water*, had commenced making her regular trips up and down the lake, which name it bore until about the year 1847, when Alexander M. Porter made a veranda across the front, when it was christened again and called the Veranda Hotel.

PROMINENT CITIZENS.

The first Justice of the Peace was Esquire Crippen. George Anderson, M. D., was the first medical practitioner. He came from New York, and died of cholera in 1834.

Hon. Eleutheros Cooke settled here in 1821. He was the first lawyer who came here to reside. He exerted a wide influence, and his name has been associated with most of the public enterprises for the improvement of the city for half a century. Hon. F. D. Parish, now of Oberlin, Ohio, came to Sandusky to reside in 1822, being the second legal practitioner. His name has been connected with very many of the philanthropic and benevolent enterprises which attracted public attention during his residence in the place, always taking an active part in the promotion of education, morality and religion. The crowning work of his life was his long and persistent advocacy of the cause of the slave and the abolition of American slavery, which he has lived to see accomplished.

In 1818 a postoffice was established at Sandusky. Persons have held the office of postmaster in the order named: F. D. Parish, Erastus Cooke, D. Caswell, E. Brink, W. B. Smith, D. Powers, J. M. Brown, T. C. McEwen, E. B. Sadler, A. C. Van Tine, and J. M. Boalt.

In 1834 the first bank was established. The building occupied was a small stone one on Water street, south side, between Columbus avenue and Jackson streets. William Townsend was President and Robert Whitney Cashier. In 1847 the second bank, known as the City Bank, was organized and commenced business.

The city was first incorporated by act of the Legislature, February 24th, 1826. The following persons have held the office of Mayor in the order named: Moors Farwell, George Anderson, J. M. Root, John Beatty, S. B. Caldwell, J. N. Sloane, E. B Sadler, W. W. Wetherell, Z. W. Barker, E. Warner, J. M. Brown, H. Wildman, F. M. Follett, Charles Cross, G. W. Smith, John G. Miller, W. S. Pierson, O. C. McLouth, F. Giersdorf, P. Gregg, George Daniels.

OLDEST PAPER.

On the 24th day of April, 1822, David Campbell issued the first number of the Sandusky *Clarion*. Afterwards, from the same

Digitized by Google

establishment, the *Daily Sanduskian* was issued, and, after passing through the hands of several owners, is now issued as the *Register* by I. F. Mack & Brother. In the fall of 1832 M. H. Snyder commenced the publication of a paper known as the *Commercial Advertiser*, which was soon discontinued. In December, 1842, William S. Mills and Sylvester Ross commenced the publication of the *Democratic Mirror*. In April, 1851, Augustus Reumelle and Herman Reuss commenced the publication of the first German newspaper.

In 1822 there were in Sandusky about forty buildings, including commission houses, dwelling houses, stores and barns, and about three hundred inhabitants. Among those doing business here then were L. and M. Farwell, commission merchants; William Townsend, dry goods dealer; Galin Atkin, shoe dealer; D. McMurray, druggist; E. Cooke, attorney at law; H. Kilbourn, postmaster; F. D. Parrish, attorney at law; Wheeler & Galloway, merchants; S. H. Stearns, tanner and currier; A. Root, saddler and harness maker; Bush & Hollister, commission merchants; John N. Sloane, silversmith and watch maker; O. & L. Cooke, dry goods merchants; Alexander Clemons, cabinet maker: James Hard, hatter; Sylvanus Cone, butcher; D. H. Tuttle, lumber merchant. There were others engaged in trapping, hunting and trading, but those named were the principal business men.

During the summer of 1822, the first stage route was established between Sandusky and Columbus, and during the same summer the steamboat Superior made tri monthly trips between Buffalo and Detroit, stopping at Sandusky on her way up and down the lake.

THE FIRST RAILROAD.

On the 17th day of September, 1835, work was commenced in Sandusky on the Cincinnati, Sandusky and Cleveland railroad, then known as the Mad River and Lake Erie railroad. The opening of the work was inaugurated by the assembly of a large concourse of people, amidst great rejoicing, by William Henry Harrison, afterwards President of the United States, throwing up the first shovel of dirt in the work of grading the road. In 1837 the first locomotive arrived and was placed upon the road. In the fall of 1839 the first train of cars was run to Bellevue. The track of this road was first laid with the flat rail or sometimes called the strap rail. Afterwards the track through Bellevue was taken up and the road built further West through Clyde and Green Springs to Tiffin.

In 1837 two miles of the track were completed on the Sandusky and Monroeville railroad, and in 1839 the track was finished to Monroeville in truly primitive style, with wooden rails and two cars placed upon it drawn by horses for the conveyance of freight and passengers. In 1848 iron rails were substituted for the more primitive ones of wood, and the first locomotive and train of cars were run upon the road. In the same year the line was opened through to Newark.

CHOLERA OF '49.

In the year 1849 the city was severely afflicted with cholera, which was a serious blow to the business and the then rapidly advancing prosperity of the place.

The railroad connection from the lake at Sandusky to the Ohio river at Cincinnati had just been completed and the large amount of travel and traffic passing over the line was unprecedented in the West. Large shops, docks and warehouses at Sandusky became a necessity, laborers with their families were crowded into small buildings, with insufficient accommodations, and it often happened that several families would occupy a small building hardly sufficient in size for one. Temporary cabins and boarding houses were hastily erected and soon crowded to overflowing.

When the visitation of cholera came, the city was unprepared. There were no hospital accommodations, the force of local physicians was insufficient for the emergency. Hospitals had to be improvised, and physicians, like the good Samaritan of old, came in from the neighboring cities. The first death from cholera in 1849 was Mrs. Allen,

Digitized by Google

living in the western part of the city, July 2d. After this the cholera continued to increase, but no record of its ravages was kept until July 19th. From July 20th to the 23d, there were twenty-one deaths; the 27th, fourteen; the 28th, twenty-three; the 29th, thirty-seven: the 30th, thirty-three; the 31st, eighteen; August 1st, thirteen; the 2d, seventeen; the 3d, eighteen; the 4th, twelve; the 5th, four; the 6th, twelve; the 7th, two; the 8th, two; the 9th, nine; the 10th, five; the 11th, seven. After this date no daily reports were made. The cholera lingered in and about the city for a period of sixty-eight days. No very reliable data as to the population of the city during the prevalence of the cholera can be given; quite a portion of the population, so situated that they could leave, left the city and remained away until the cholera ceased. Three prominent ministers of the Gospel, in the midst of their usefulness, fell victims to the destroyer—Rev. N. W. Fisher, pastor of the Congregational Church; Rev. H. P. Ward, of the Methodist Church, and Rev. T. C. Cooper, Methodist, in charge of the Bethel Church. They are buried side by side in Oakland Cemetery, near the city. A single marble shaft, bearing the names of each, was erected by kind friends as a monument to mark their last resting place.

The old cemetery in the western part of the city was used as a place of burial during the cholera season of 1849, and so constant was the call upon the sexton and his force for graves that for a time many were buried together in a common grave. This large grave still remains in the old cemetery, although the remains of most persons buried there have been removed to Oakland.

The cholera again visited Sandusky in the years 1852 and 1854, but in a mild form compared with that of 1849.

EARLY INDIAN RESORT.

Sandusky Bay and the adjacent country always seemed to be a favorite resort for the Indians, for the purpose of hunting and fishing, from the earliest period. We have no reliable knowledge of their tribal relations until after 1817. They had no reservation in this neighborhood, but came here for the purpose of hunting, fishing and trade.

In 1825 the Ottawa tribe of Indians lived on a reservation at or near where South Toledo now is, and came down along the lake shore to the extreme eastern point of the peninsula in great numbers for the purpose of hunting and fishing, and crossed the bay in their canoes to Sandusky to sell and barter their fish, furs and game for such articles as they could obtain. Mr. Holmes was their interpreter, and usually accompanied them. Mr. Stickney, who afterwards settled at Toledo, was their agent.

Two of the chiefs of this tribe, one called Cabeaux, who was the war chief, and one called Sausan, denominated the council chief, were frequent visitors here, accompanied often by as many as sixty, and from that to a hundred Indians.

The Senecas, who occupied a reservation near where Tiffin now is, were frequent visitors on trading expeditions. This tribe seemed more civilized and possessed more property than the Ottawas, who were very poor. By treaty the Senecas owned and occupied forty thousand acres of very rich and productive land on the east side of Sandusky river, mostly in what is now Seneca county, a part, however, being in Sandusky county. Thirty thousand acres of this land were granted them by treaty, held at the foot of Maumee Rapids on the 29th of September, 1817, and ten thousand acres by treaty held at St. Mary's the following year. Two of their chiefs, Hard Hickory and Seneca John, frequently visited Sandusky with other Indians of their tribe. Seneca John, one of the best men of his tribe, and widely known to many of the earlier settlers in this part of Ohio, was, in 1828, charged with causing the death of Comstock, another chief, by witchcraft. He protested his innocence, but it was of no avail. His brother chief, Steel, became his executioner.

In 1818 a Mr. Blanchard established the first brickyard in Sandusky for manufacturing brick, near Mr. Wm. Dean's residence, in the

Digitized by Google

eastern part of the city. He afterwards removed his yard to a place a little south of the First Ward stone school house.

In 1820 Smith & Case carried on brick making a short distance east of the shops of the Cincinnati, Sandusky and Cleveland Railroad Company. Next east of the brick-yard, on the bay shore, was located the first burying ground, being near the foot of Shelby street.

In 1818 the first school was opened in a log school house on lot number 1, Wayne street, with Sally Stimson as teacher. From this small beginning, our schools, under that strong and ever growing idea that there exists an inseparable connection between good government and universal education, have expanded, and have for the last twenty-five years been the pride and boast of our people.

EDUCATIONAL INTERESTS.

In the year 1845 four school buildings were erected, one of which was used to accommodate the High School, and located on Columbus avenue, on grounds now occupied by the Court House.

It is due to the memory of a few persons now living, and to the public spirit of the city, to state that the first Teachers' Institute held in Ohio, specially intended to benefit teachers of all grades of schools, was organized in Sandusky, September 2d, 1845. The instructors were Hon. Salem Town, of New York, Asa D. Lord, and M. F. Cowdery, of Ohio.

In December, 1848, the graded system of schools was adopted in our city. M. F. Cowdery, one of the foremost teachers and best educators in Ohio, held the position of Superintendent of our public schools for many years, and under his supervision our schools assumed and still hold a high rank among those of the State.

CHURCHES.

The first Congregational Church of Sandusky was organized on the 28th day of May, 1819. It embraced the following members: Nathan F. Jennings, David McMurray, Maria Jennings, Lydia Watkins, and Anna Sylvia. Revs. John Seward and Joseph Treat, missionaries of the Connecticut Missionary Society, conducted the services. A few accessions were made in 1820; but death, removals, etc., had reduced the society in 1822 to only two members, Samuel and Sallie Ann Walker, who remained so some four years. In 1826 a minister was secured by the church. Among the early ministers was the venerable Henry Cowles, now of Oberlin.

In 1823 two circuit ministers of the Methodist Episcopal Church, visited the place quite regularly—Revs. Petty and McIntyre. In 1824 arrangements were made for regular services at the school house. In 1826 a regular society was formed.

AN OLD CLARION NOTE.

In the following communication from the pen of Hon. Eleutheros Cooke, published in the Sandusky *Clarion* in 1821, our city is thus spoken of:

"Sandusky is situated on the margin of a delightful bay, which throws itself into the bosom of a country unrivalled in the fertility of its soil and beauty of its landscapes. It holds the southern key to that vast range of navigable lakes destined soon to become the theater of a mighty commerce. Round its borders pleasant groves wave their branches to the eye of admiration, and the very wave at its feet 'worships the loveliness' of its shores.

"What, though no poet has ever yet given to its scenery the captivating visitations of his muse; though no classic charm has ever been imparted to the description of its beauties; though no Naiads have ever sported in its waters, nor Satyrs and Dryads gamboled in its groves, yet its name is associated with some of the most interesting and romantic legends of the borders, and some of the proudest recollections of our national glory.

"Tradition proclaims it as the former residence of a long line of Indian princes, and assigns it a conspicuous station among the ancient seats of Western Empire. Actual appearances and centrality of situation go far to confirm the tradition.

Digitized by Google

"Here stood the arsenal of their envenomed arrows and war-clubs; there, at that dilapidated pile of ruins, rose the lofty mound in which the ashes of the grand Sachem or the savage monarch slumber. Here linger the mouldering vestiges of the council house, where assembled nations and tribes met to send round the joy of feast, to smoke the pipe of peace, or raise the song of war!

"But the days of their glory have departed, and the hand of oblivion is stretched forth to close forever the gates that lead to the memory of their existence. A new race of beings has succeeded, more enlightened, but perhaps less happy; the scene has changed; a new state of things has started up, as if touched by the wand of enchantment.

"But yesterday, and the peaceful bosom of the bay (now the scene of an active commerce) had rolled for ages its solitary waves, unknown to the eye and unadmired by the heart of civilization. The lofty bark now rides in majesty, or spreads her swelling sails to the breeze, where late, naught but the light canoe of the savage was tossed upon the wave or fastened to the stake. Five years have scarcely elapsed since the Indian wigwam constituted the proudest architectural monument of these shores—since the idols of the heathen fell beneath the sceptre of the white man—since the discordant jargon of the Indian pow-wow and the Indian war song were succeeded by the dulcet melodies of music and the hum of a busy population.

"We stand surrounded by the tombs of the "Capulets." We tread upon the ashes of mighty chiefs and princes. We build upon the ruins of their rustic palaces, and the very ground where your press now stands is consecrated by tradition as being the resting place of the great prophet, "Sasheek," whose voice was the oracle of his day, and whose nod was the law of his empire! Thus rolls on the tide of revolution; thus passeth away one race of beings to make room for another.

"Bold and venturous anticipation! It has fallen to our happy lot to fulfil it. Delightful reality! While other nations are growing dim with age and relapsing into barbarism, it is our peculiar duty to redeem a lovely country, decked with every bloom of nature and crowned with every bounty of Providence, from the wilderness of the savage, and to cherish its infant destinies by our mutual labors and exertions for its prosperity. And when, hereafter, time shall have given maturity to the hope of the present generation—when our little town shall have arisen (as rise it must) into a splendid city, the seat of commerce, of taste and refinement; yea, when the present age shall be looked upon as a venerable antiquity, and the mists of fable begin to gather round its history, even then the period at which a free press was first established on this shore will be remembered by posterity as the dawn of their glory, and celebrated as the most auspicious era in their infant annals."

Digitized by Google

EARLY SETTLERS ON THE PENINSULA.

ADDRESS BEFORE THE FIRE LANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY, AT SANDUSKY, DECEMBER 21ST, 1877.

BY HON. CHARLES WATERBURY, OF SANDUSKY.

Early in the summer of 1816, there came from Albany, New York, to Ohio, one S. M. Lockwood, known hereabouts and yet remembered by our older citizens, as "Colonel Lockwood." He went over to the Peninsula, Danbury township, (now in Ottawa county,) and commenced hewing out a home in this part of the Fire Lands wilderness. By fall he had a log house on a small clearing, near where the Hartshorn dwelling now stands, and sent for his family. In October of the same year, the family —consisting of wife, three sons and a daughter—left their eastern home with such things as they could bring, traveling in wagons from Albany to Buffalo. It was late in the season when they reached the latter place, and the fall storms proved very severe, so that they were obliged to remain in Buffalo nearly three months before an effective start was made for their new home. The first attempt to come on was shortly after their reaching Buffalo. They secured passage on the small schooner Aurora—some 25 or 30 tons burthen—owned by John Wheeler, who was afterwards a a resident here, and whose decendants are still amongst us—but stress of weather soon compelled a return. Waiting until the storm abated, they again went aboard and set sail. They had not proceeded far, however, when they were again driven back by a storm, the schooner was landed high and dry, and nearly covered with sand by the time the storm was over. Afterwards, with that perseverance which characterized the sturdy Pioneers of that day, they got their household gods and goods on the sloop Nautilus, went aboard and made the third start—and were the third time driven back by storm! They then went into comfortable quarters until such time as weather and going warranted an overland trip, and in January (1817) they started in sleighs and came through the entire distance on runners, good sleighing all the way, being delayed but little, though when they reached the mouth of the Cuyahoga the snow left them. No

Digitized by Google

Cleveland there then, merely a few log houses back on the hill not worthy the name of village. Remaining here one day, snow fell the succeeding night and the next day the journey was resumed towards "Ogontz Place" (now Sandusky,) but then not a house here. One or two frames for buildings had been put up in the fall, but cold weather setting in early these frames were not enclosed until the following spring. One of these buildings is still standing on Water street, now occupied by Barney Esch, manufacturer of and dealer in boots and shoes.

THE PENINSULA REACHED.

On reaching this place they took to the bay at a point about where the foot of Columbus avenue now is, and crossed west of Bull's (now Johnson's) Island, reaching the Peninsula near where Hartshorn's dock now stands, and went into the log house erected by their father. The journey from Buffalo occupied two weeks, and all came through well, having stood the jaunt full as well as those of the present day do the necessary ten hours ride in palace cars between these points. Mrs. Lockwood died the following year, and the Colonel afterwards married again. The fruit of this marriage was one son. At the time the family came there was no harbor on Lake Erie until Sandusky bay was reached. The mouth of Buffalo creek was barred up with sand and no harbor there. The mouth of the Cuyahoga was so barred up that the water in the creek was some feet higher than in the lake across the bar. Vermillion and Huron rivers were the same. At the latter place, the sand bar was so broad that eight or ten horsemen could ride abreast across the river. A characteristic of all these streams at this early day, seems to be this filling in at the mouth. During the dry season the lake waves would pile up the sand in a huge bank or bar much higher than the surrounding water level, and when the wet season, spring and fall came on, the stream filled up and a large pond, extending miles inland was formed, until the pressure was sufficient to force an opening through the sand bar, when the water would seek its level and the mouth of the stream would be cleared ready for another dry season sand bar to form. Vermillion was then (1817) the largest place west of Erie.

AROUND SANDUSKY BAY.

At this time the distance across the mouth of Sandusky bay was not over 100 rods. Cattle and horses would cross, wading, except some 25 or 30 rods of the channel, which they had to swim.

Although there were no residents at Ogontz Place, there was something of a settlement on the Peninsula, in Danbury. Among the settlers, we name the heads of families: Roswald and Truman Pettibone, Abijah Woolcot, Alfred and Charles Richards, Harry and Artemadorus Fuller, John and Jacob Ramsdell, also their father and his family, including an unmarried son, Horace. Valentine Ramsdell was killed a few years previous in a battle with the Indians, the battle ground

Digitized by Google

being on the farm now owned and occupied by Edward Lockwood, where are still the marks of the deadly fray. Ezra Lee and family resided on the Peninsula, and he ran the ferry across the bay. None of this Lee family are now in this vicinity. Of the others above mentioned, their descendents are still with us, and among our most worthy and substantial citizens—men and women to be relied on. Of Col. Lockwood's family there are now living: Mr. Brown Lockwood, of Sandusky, and Edward Lockwood, on the Peninsula, also Wickliffe Lockwood, the second wife's son, on the Peninsula.

At this time the Custom House was on the Peninsula, and Peter P. Ferree, a Frenchman, was Custom House officer, or Collector of Customs, but he got into bad odor among the citizens. They thought him overbearing, and thought his "being dressed in a little brief authority made him play such fantastic tricks" as were unbecoming one in his sphere. At one time he seized a vessel for smuggling two barrels of land plaster, or, rather, for having them on board, as there had been no attempt to land them. The vessel broke from her moorings, was driven up the bay by the wind, and, although the inhabitants on the Peninsula did all in their power to save her, she finally went to pieces near Venice, a total loss. After this it became a warm country for Ferree. The Custom House was afterwards removed to Bull's (now Johnson's) Island in this wise: Mr. E. Bull, of Connecticut, was the owner of the island, and David Stevens, a bachelor, was Congressman from the Norwalk (Conn.) district. Bull induced Stevens to purchase an interest in the island, and thep became joint owners. In 1818 or 1819 Stevens came on to examine into matters and view his purchase, and also to look after lands of his on the Peninsula. Bull and Stevens conceived the idea of founding a city on the island, and Stevens' influence at Washington brought about a change in the location of the Custom House. Stevens, about this time, organized a scheme to colonize his western lands, and started a small colony on that portion of the Peninsula known yet as the Stevens tract, but sickness and discouragements of one kind and another in the colony, together with Stevens, in ripe bachelorhood, being taken captive and enslaved at Hymen's altar, caused a change in the spirit of his dream, though he held a considerable portion of his Western lands during his lifetime.

ADVENT OF THE WATERBURYS.

Through his representations, a nephew of his, Lewis Waterbury, a young man in Eastern New York, was induced to come on and look over the Castalia mill site, with a view of purchase. This was in 1819. Towards fall Waterbury was taken down with malaria and Western fever, and word sent back, when a younger brother came through on horseback, nursed and tended him through his sick winter, and, on return of pleasant weather, with health partially restored, they started on their home-

Digitized by Google

ward (Eastern) journey. By easy horseback stages, after weary weeks of travel, they reached Eastern New York, and the Castalia purchase was given up. Stevens' interest on the Peninsula was still quite large, and in 1829 another nephew of his, from the same Waterbury family, Talmage, with his family, consisting of wife, two sons and five daughters, came on and settled there. Previous to this, however, (in 1824) Col. Lockwood had moved to Portage township and opened up the plaster bed. The plaster was shipped in the rough (as taken from the quarry), principally to Erie, Pa., where it was ground. Michigan was rapidly settling up, and a demand soon sprang up there.

In 1830 or 1831 Col. Lockwood erected a windmill for grinding the plaster at the bed. This mill was built by Talmage Waterbury, he being the carpenter and millright. It proved a partial success, was run a number of years, and then replaced by a steam mill.

Although not included in the Fire Lands, Portage is so connected with this part of them, and has so much in common with its near neighbors, we have not considered it amiss to speak a little of this adjoining township. As we now know it, it is all the Peninsula, and just here a point worthy of note: The Fire Lands grant extended west to a certain meridian. The north stake was placed on this meridian, but in running south from this point the line bears to the west, so that all the lots on the west overrun or overmeasure, and include territory beyond what was granted. The Fire Lands survey, however, has held good, although including some of what was then known as Indian lands, afterwards Government lands. The first patent or deed from the Government to Col. Lockwood (1823 or 24), was signed by James Monroe, President, United States. At that time no person, save the President, was authorized to sign Government deeds.

THE FIRST CHOLERA.

Things moved along here, and on the Peninsula, much the same as in all new settlements—some comforts and pleasure, but with much of the hardships of pioneer life to be endured, until 1832, when the cholera made its first appearance in this country. At this time Sandusky had been started, — the name having been changed from Ogontz to Portland previous to 1822, had been again changed to Sandusky, and there were a goodly number of buildings, log and frame, including the log school house and the corporation log jail. The cholera came, too, on the schooner Ligure, from Buffalo. On the evening after the schooner's arrival, an old lady was taken, and died before morning. Captain Wadsworth was stricken down, and died also, and the disease spread on shore. A Board of Health was organized, with Moors Farwell at the head. The board condemned the schooner, sent her out into the bay some two miles from the town, and were determined to burn her at the stake, hoping thus to scotch the plague at the commence-

Digitized by Google

ment. This schooner was the property of Wm. Townsend, of Sandusky, and he, with others, fought against the decision of the board until the order to burn was revoked.

Soon after this, the cholera broke out on the Peninsula, and proved terribly fatal, especially on the lower end. Those living there at that time claim it was taken over from Sandusky by one Robert Rose, a citizen of the Peninsula, who came over, got on a spree here, which lasted several days, and who, soon after reaching home, was taken down, and lived but a few hours. Rose was an Englishman. It now spread rapidly, and many were stricken down, among them the entire Steele family being swept away. Talmage Waterbury's wife died, and I think it was the same year the youngest daughter also died, and the family were nearly all sick. In the fall of that year the Waterbury family, poor, sick, discouraged and disheartened, made their way back to Eastern New York. Afterwards, most of this family made Michigan their home, where one son and three daughters and their decendants still reside; the other remaining daughter, now a worthy matron, mother of a large family, resides in Albany county, New York. Though not myself a pioneer here, it will be seen by the foregoing that the Waterburys did something towards opening up this new country. Well do I remember, though but a lad of six then, the sad spectacle at father's, in Schoharie, New York, on the return of uncle, with his large family of motherless children.

OTHER SETTLERS.

Of another of the pioneer families we have been furnished a short sketch: In January, 1821, Elijah Dwelle and family came on from Cayuga county, New York, spent the spring and summer here (then Ogontz), and in the fall moved to Venice, then the prospective city on the bay. Venice was several times the size of Ogontz, and boasted two docks and two good sized warehouses; while here there was simply a small dock and no warehouse to speak of. The third large warehouse was soon after built at Venice, and there (at Venice) the steamers landed when steam navigation opened up on the lakes. Among the early settlers at Venice, and at this time the business men there, we note: Dr. Anderson, father of Geo. J. Anderson, of Sandusky; Charles Lindsey, Major Barrett and Major Falley. A Rev. Mr. Coe was missionary among the Indians, and had an Indian school of about 30 scholars at Venice. The descendants of some of those named above are still among us, while of others we have learned but little.

The following spring the Dwelle's took up their residence on Martin's Point, where they lived about three years. Mr. Dwelle spent a large part of his time in trapping and hunting —in fact, this is what he came West for—and his old twist-bore rifle, among the first manufactured in this country, is still in possession of his son—quaint and peculiar in construction, and still powerful in execution, as when used so effectively by the

Digitized by Google

sturdy old pioneer. The English rifle of this date had the straight, lengthwise bore, but Yankee ingenuity brought out the twist or screw bore, much more reliable and accurate, which was afterwards adopted by the English. The old musket and powder horn are also in the family, kept as souvenirs.

From the Point they moved, in the fall of 1824, to Portage, near the plaster bed. At this time Mr. Dwelle was the owner of a fine pair of cattle, no small acquisition in those days, but by some mishap he lost one of his oxen, accidentally. He now traded the odd ox to Col. Lockwood for a farm at Presque Isle—7½ acres—to which place he moved, and there lived about two years.

A NIGHT OF TERROR.

The land was low, and the spring after their settling on it, during a heavy nor'easter one night, the water overflowed the premises to the depth of several feet, standing on the floor of the house fully two feet deep. Mr. B. F. Dwelle, in relating this circumstance, said: "Mother first made the discovery. In the night she put her hand out of the bed, and it went into the water." They then got up to examine their situation. During the fore part of the night the water had closed in on them, and now there was naught around about the house but a wilderness of water, covered with floodwood, logs and timber, and withal a driving storm of snow. The house being but one story, the family, to keep out of the water, occupied beds, chairs, tables and other furniture, and watched and waited until morning. When tardy daylight came, the prospect was anything but cheering. As a matter of course, the fire had all been put out, and there were no friction matches then to relight it, and had they a light, there was no place to build a fire, as the water was two feet deep on the hearth. It had been a long, dreary night, and daylight did not seem to relieve them, for, as they looked abroad, it was one broad expanse of water on all sides, and they knew not which way to turn, nor from what direction help could come.

When the Lockwood family arose that morning and looked out, they took in the situation, and, rallying all the able-bodied men, started to rescue any of the Dwelles still alive, for they more than half believed that all of the family were drowned. According to Mr. Brown Lockwood, one of that expedition, they verily believed there was not a living person in the house. By going around on the highest ground, Mr. Lockwood states, they finally reached the house, though in doing so they got into and waded through water up to their armpits. The family they found alive and well, and soon after all started for a knoll that stood above the water, some distance off, men, woman and boys wading—the men carrying the girls on their backs—through the water and a pitiless snow storm. Mr. Dwelle took over a tent and pitched it on this rise of ground, got over bedding and clothing to make them comfortable, started a fire, and here

Digitized by Google

the family camped out until the water subsided, and then moved back into the house. They were thus drowned or driven out three several times within two years, when they betook themselves to higher ground. Of the Dwelle family, as then composed, there are now living B. F. Dwelle, of Sandusky, and S. S. Dwelle, of Kelley's Island, both of whom came on here with their father and mother in 1821, and a daughter, Mary, born after they came West. She is Mrs. Byron Hartshorn, on the Peninsula.

Digitized by Google

THE ABORIGINAL FIRE LANDS.

ADDRESS BEFORE THE FIRE LANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY, AT CENTERTON, MARCH 20TH, 1878.

BY S. A. WILDMAN, ESQ., OF NORWALK.

Lands of mighty woods and grassy prairie! Lands untilled and trackless, save where narrow footpaths have been worn by moccasined feet! The Fire Lands of a past century!

There was a time when no white man's foot had pressed the soil, and no white man's ax had waked the echoes of the slumbering woods; when the only title deeds to these, your farms, were the bow and full quiver of the red man.

A hundred years ago there was no settler's cabin in all the Fire Lands. A quarter of a century or more was yet to wear away before the vanguard of civilization should begin its slow advance along the shores of the great lakes, into what was then the wild wilderness of the far West, but is now all vocal with the busy hum of human life.

It may be that to study the characteristics of a race of men without literature, science, or culture, and destitute of all arts save of war and the chase, and those the rudest, may not afford such profitable instruction as to read the records of the classic nations of antiquity, while we marvel at the traces which they have left us of their luxurious wealth, their high culture and refinement.

Plunging into the gloomy depths of these western woods, we shall not find broken and majestic architecture, moss-clad temples and time-stained marble sculpture, telling of a civilization high as our own, buried under the weight of accumulated centuries. The only broken columns that we shall find are the prostrate trunks of mighty forest trees; the only marble the unquarried and unchiseled marble of the rock. But if there is not such profit in the study of ancient America as of ancient Europe and Asia, there is still the fascinating interest which ever clings to mystery. There is so much that we do not know and can never hope to know about the origin, history and characteristics of our predecessors on this continent, that we find a strange charm in supplying our lack of knowledge with the creations of the imagination. In the hoary

Digitized by Google

ruins and records of the old world, we have a completed picture of the civilized past, full of wondrous beauty of form and color; but of the savage past of the new world, we have only a dim outline, embracing, rather than forms and colors, vague suggestions and sombre shadows.

INDUCEMENTS TO THE STUDY.

There are reasons beyond the mere pleasure of the study that should induce the most careful investigation into the nature of the red men and the life they led. They were not our ancestors, but they occupied the lands whereon now stand our homes. Their bones are in our soil, and beside them the flint arrow heads and stone battle axes—their handiwork. If, indeed, the ghosts of the departed haunt those spots on earth where their lives were spent, the shades of many a Hiawatha and Minnehaha must tread nightly the highways and the byways of town and country, marveling at the miracles that have been wrought since the breath of life was in their bodies, and with fleet foot and flying arrow they chased the brown deer through wood and over prairie, or sat, beading moccasins, by the wigwam door.

The study of aboriginal life is the study of human nature in its simplicity, and of aboriginal life in America, the study has the more interest, from the fact that the American seems one of the highest types, if not the highest type, of man in the savage state. He possessed (I speak of the American Indian of a generation long departed) dignified pride, courage, and unflinching fortitude. In manly attributes, he compared favorably with the primitive tribes of Asia and Europe, and by the side of the African and Australian was a nature's nobleman. He was a believer in man's immortality, and his religion was purer than that of many a more enlightened people.

SOURCES OF INFORMATION.

In any investigation of the character and life of the Indian, we should not forget that his only records are written by his enemies; that he has left us no chronicles of the momentous events of his history, no literature from which we might gather a clearer insight into his nature. But, fortunately for his fame, in the narratives which white discoverers and white pioneers have left us of their intercourse and wars with the aboriginal tribes, the conduct of the red man often enough stands out in pleasing contrast with that of his chroniclers, to teach us that he was far from being a totally depraved creature.

Since the white man landed on American shores, and began to found settlements and colonies in the wilderness, that accumulation of materials has begun, which the student of Indian character and history has to-day at hand. These materials have been drawn from the experience and observation of the explorer, the settler, the missionary and the hunter. More than one pale-faced captive, escaped or ransomed from Indian captors, has returned to civilization to put on record what he has seen and felt of Indian manners and customs. The

Digitized by Google

materials for the study would at first view seem abundant; but when we remember that our pioneers lived but on the borderland of the Indian domain, that they had no such commercial and friendly relations with their red neighbors as would induce or even permit extended and free travel among the tribes scattered all across the continent, and that their treatment of the people whom they called and considered savages, was not of a character to encourage such relations, we shall realize that our information is meagre and inaccurate. An American or an Englishman may gain a clear insight into the inner life of the German, the Frenchman and the Italian; but take away the privileges of his passport and all knowledge afforded by continental literature; destroy all international trade except a trifling system of barter along the coasts, and the knowledge that can be obtained from such sources of information as remain, must be meagre and not always trustworthy.

It is from such sources that we draw whatever knowledge we have of aboriginal America.

ABORIGINAL AMERICA AND ITS INHABITANTS.

But, taking up such broken threads of knowledge as are given us, let us weave them together as well as we can. Let us bring to our aid imagination and conjecture, based upon such facts as we have, and see if we cannot form some realization of what America was and Americans were before the coming of the conquering white man; stepping at first upon this field of inquiry, broad as the continent, because we may form a better idea of our own aboriginal Fire Lands by taking in advance a more extended view.

From ocean to ocean the new world was a wilderness. Its magnificent forests and its grassy plains were inhabited by tribes of copper-skinned men, who disputed the lordship of the land with wild beasts of prey.

Some of these tribes were nomadic in their habits, and lived almost entirely on the fruits of the chase. Others had towns and villages along pleasant river banks, and peacefully but rudely cultivated such products of the earth as maize, squashes, beans and tobacco.

The aborigines of North America were divided into several great families. I shall speak of those only, at present, whose territory was bounded by the country of the Esquimaux, in the snowy north, and on the south by the rich sub-tropical regions of the Aztec and Toltec.

Inhabiting the country so bounded was the North American Indian, distinctively so called, varying somewhat in his numerous tribal divisions, but possessing always a marked character, which distinguished him from the barbarian of any other continent.

THE ALGONQUINS.

South of the country of the Esquimaux, and in the eastern half of the territory thus bounded, was the great family of the Algonquins. Their domain was bounded on the west by the Mississippi river, and on the east by the surf of the Atlantic. Some

Digitized by Google

of its tribes had their habitation among the snows of Canada, and others dwelt among the mountains of Virginia. Its people were as nomadic as the Arabs, roaming from one hunting ground to another, and despising the slow and laborious processes of agriculture.

Although the Algonquins were already declining in numbers when the white men began to plant settlements in New England and Virginia, they were still influential enough to leave the impress of their power on the early colonial history, and many are the famous Algonquin names which the white pioneers of those days have placed upon their records. Such are the names of Samoset, Massasoit, and the greatest of the three, King Philip, of the Wampanoags; and such are the names of Powhattan and Pocahontas, father and daughter. The earliest English colonists were more familiar with the Algonquin tribes than with those of any other family, for the Atlantic coast, from Labrador to North Carolina, was Algonquin territory. Along this coast, in the days of the Plymouth and Jamestown colonies, were scattered the villages and hunting grounds of the Pequods, Wampanoags and Narragansetts, the Delawares and Mohegans, with other tribes, known to the quaint white chroniclers of the period, and often named upon the pages of their history. Nearer the center of the country, where now are the States of Michigan, Indiana, Illinois and Ohio, were the Chippewas, Sacs and Foxes, Kickapoos, Shawnees, Ottawas, Potawatomies and Miamis. All these, with many others, were Algonquin tribes, resembling each other strongly in manners and customs, and having languages easily traced to a common origin.

THE HURON-IROQUOIS.

In the middle of this wide territory was a triangular tract of country lying on both sides of Lake Erie and Lake Ontario, embracing a part of Canada, the eastern half of Ohio, the northern half of Pennsylvania, and nearly all of New York. It was the territory of another great family of tribes — the Huron-Iroquois — a brave and patriotic people, of perhaps a higher character than that of the Algonquins. They built towns and villages and tilled the soil, not neglecting, meanwhile, the more exciting pursuits of the chase and war.

The principal tribes of this family were the Hurons proper, or Wyandots; the Eries and Andastes; the Tuscaroras, who at one time inhabited a part of Virginia and North Carolina, but ultimately joined their kinsmen in the north; and, lastly, the Iroquois proper, or the renowned confederacy of New York, composed of the kindred tribes of Senecas, Cayugas, Onondagas, Oneidas and Mohawks, and known as the Five Nations, which title was subsequently changed to that of the Six Nations, when they had been joined by the Tuscaroras.

To one or the other of these two great families of red men, belonged every tribe which had a habitation or

Digitized by Google

hunting grounds within the limits of the Fire Lands at the coming of the pale-faces; and hence to us the manners and customs, the character and the history of the Algonquins and the Huron-Iroquois are of peculiar interest.

FAMILIES OF OTHER TRIBES.

The other great Indian families once inhabiting the vast domain of what are now the United States, were the Cherokees of Tennessee; the Mobilian nations of the tract of country between the lower Mississippi and the Atlantic; the Dakotas, whose great territory extended from the Rocky Mountains to the Mississippi river; the Shoshones, Athabascans, Californians and others, occupying the rest of the country south and west of the Dakota territory, from the Gulf of Mexico to the Pacific Ocean.

In those days there were no census-takers to tell us how many warriors and old men, how many squaws and pappooses, each tribe could count. We can almost as accurately enumerate the howling wolves of the wilderness as we can the red-skinned men who disputed with them the ownership of the soil. But from the narratives of the hunters and travelers we gather this: That the woods did not swarm with human beings; that there were wide tracts of country uncrossed by Indian trails; that there were no great cities of red men north of the Gulf of Mexico; but that, on the contrary, the land was sparsely inhabited, the towns and villages small and rude, and the moccasin trails not covered, like our highways, with the dust of continual travel.

THE PRIMITIVE FIRE LANDS.

I have been outlining the condition of half the northern continent. In the midst of the wide wilderness which it comprised, on the southern shore of Lake Erie, were green and fertile lands, drained by the waters of the rivers Sandusky, Huron and Vermillion.

They were prairie and woodland, well watered, and abounding in game. It would have been strange if no wandering tribes of red men, whose highest idea of happiness was embodied in a paradise of happy hunting grounds, should not have lingered along these river banks, where, even in the days of our own pioneers, whose memory we cherish, the feathered arrow of the Indian never searched vainly for a victim.

It is interesting to note that here, in one group of counties, a part of which we are, by that process of language petrifaction which has left upon our lakes and rivers, States and Territories, the names which were familiar and expressive words to the tribes of people whose graves are all about us, we have six Indian titles: Erie, Sandusky and Ottawa; Huron, Seneca and Wyandot.

THE LOST ERIES.

All these names but one were tribal designations; but not all the tribes whose names have been so perpetuated, had any habitation on the Fire Lands within the memory of white men. Ottawas, Hurons or Wyandots and Senecas, there were among the

Digitized by Google

pioneer settlers in the early years of this century; but long before that, naught but a memory remained of the Eries, that proud, fierce tribe, whose war with the Five Nations of New York forms one of the most interesting traditions of pre-historic America. The Eries, it is said, dreaded the combination of five such tribes as, united, made up the Iroquois Five Nations. They endeavored to crush the confederacy in its inception, but were themselves defeated, with terrible slaughter, between Canandaigua Lake and the Genessee river. They were driven from their ancient home at the foot of the great lake which still bears their name, and found a new habitation in the far West. There is a tradition that many years later a war party of their descendants returned from beyond the Mississippi, and attacked the Senecas, who had settled upon the fatherland of the Eries; but the result was a second crushing defeat, and the annihilation of the Erie race, unless a remnant of it was left beyond the king of rivers to mingle with the red races of the West.

This is the tradition, as given by venerable chiefs of the Senecas and Tonawandas only a few years ago. Whether correct in its details or not, it seems certain that long before the settlement of the Fire Lands the race of Eries was extinct or blended with other tribes. As long ago as the middle of the seventeenth century they probably occupied northern Ohio, along the shores of Lake Erie, and the famous pictured rocks on Kelley's Island have been supposed by Shingwauk, the Little Pine, an Indian archæologist, to refer to the wars of this lost nation.

TRIBES IN THE FIRE LANDS.

What Indian tribes inhabited the Fire Lands long before the building of the first white man's cabin, we cannot certainly know.

Champlain, the first resident Governor of New-France, or Lower Canada, who learned much concerning the various tribes dwelling along the great lakes from 1603 to 1635, was able to give little information about what he described as the Neutral Nation, living south of Lake Erie. During that period Ohio was to white men an unexplored and mysterious waste of gloomy woods, and a hundred slow years had yet to roll away before much more was to be known concerning it. It would seem, however, that after the destruction of the Eries the greater part of Ohio was never so much the peculiar territory of any one nation as the common hunting ground of many.

As white settlements increased along the Atlantic coast, and the natives were crowded more and more toward the setting sun, tribes and remnants of tribes, whose homes had been in the East, wandered into Ohio and lingered there, until the advancing army of civilization pressed them still further toward their ultimate destiny.

It is for this reason that in the chronicles of our pioneers we find mention of so many diverse tribes. They were sojourners, most of them,

Digitized by Google

rather than permanent dwellers upon the Fire Lands. The land may have seemed almost as strange to them as to our fathers.

On the pages of the *Pioneer*, the magazine of your society, the earliest white settlers on the Fire Lands have recorded these names of the tribes which had representatives here during the first years of this century: Of the Algonquin family, the Miamis or Maumees, the Tawas or Ottawas, the Chippeways or Ojibways, the Delawares, Shawnees and Potawatomies; and of the Huron-Iroquois family, the Wyandots or Hurons proper, and the Senecas, all of which seem to have had hunting grounds upon the Fire Lands.

THE FAMILIAR WYANDOTS.

Of these tribes, that of the Wyandots is perhaps oftenest mentioned by the pioneers. The people of this tribe lived for the most part along the Sandusky river for many years after the towns and villages of the palefaces had sprung up all over the Fire Lands. The Wyandots and Hurons were the same people, the latter name being the one bestowed upon them by the French.

In the years when the Iroquois were waging their relentless wars against the Eries, the Wyandots lived on the Canada side of the lakes, although they seem sometimes to have extended their hunting excursions as far south as the regions about the mouths of the Miami and Sandusky.

They also became involved in war with the powerful Iroquois, and, as in the case of the Eries, the Wyandots also were, as a nation, almost exterminated by the seemingly invincible confederacy of New York. But, in later days, after the Eries had ceased to be known in Ohio, and the strife with the Five Nations of Iroquois had ended, remnants of the Wyandots hunted and planted corn along the rich valley of the Sandusky, or Sah-un-dus'kee, as they called it—a compound word of their language, meaning, freely translated, "clear water." There was preserved among them a tradition of their migration across the lakes, impelled by a great famine to search for new hunting grounds. They built their "big fire" or chief town, at Upper Sandusky, and an ancient map, published in 1755, shows the location of others of their villages along the river. These settlements flourished, and the Wyandots became, after the lapse of years, the most powerful tribe in this region. There is frequent mention in the chronicles of the Fire Lands pioneers of parties of these Sandusky river Wyandots who crossed the Fire Lands in search of game.

THE SENECAS.

In smaller numbers on the Fire Lands were the Senecas, a remnant of the once powerful nation which, with the other tribes of the Iroquois confederacy, a century and a half before had crushed the Wyandots and the Eries. The white settlements had become numerous through the territory where the Five Nations had held dominion. The star of the Senecas was waning. They had no longer the leadership of such chieftains as

Digitized by Google

Red Jacket, the warrior-orator, and, driven by the dominant Caucasian race, they were drifting slowly across the country toward the great plains of the West.

Besides these two representatives of the Huron Iroquois family, there were no others on the Fire Lands in the days of our pioneers.

The Algonquins, however, were here, not in such numbers of individuals, probably, but more numerously represented in names of tribes.

TRIBES ON THE HURON.

Among these I note the Delawares, the Renappi or Lenni-Lenape, as they called themselves, the kindred of the Mohigans, with whom every reader of Cooper's Leather-Stocking tales feels a friendly acquaintance. These Delawares lived along the banks of the Huron river, the most of them in Milan township. With them were mingled the Ottawas or "Tawas," as many of the white settlers called them. The one people had come from the East, where for years they had lived among the other Algonquin tribes of the Atlantic States; the other had come from the northwest, and, in perfect peace, both had united their fortunes in the pleasant valley of the Huron. Upon the picturesque site of the town of Milan they built their village Pequotting, and there and in that vicinity, for many years after the coming of the pale-faces, they hunted, fished, and raised corn on the fertile river flats. Among them the Moravian missionaries, working with tireless patience for the Christianizing and civilizing of the savages, had established a church; and before the breaking out of the war of 1812, which was disastrous to the Pequotting mission, the zeal of these humble but devoted teachers of Christianity had met with great reward. One of the historians of Clarksfield, writing in the *Pioneer* of November, 1858, concerning the settlement of that township, bears this testimony:

"The Indians were, in general, peaceful. They often called upon us and partook of such food as we had. Sometimes three or four of them would lodge all night, and appeared thankful; and it is worthy of remark that in that early day there were strong marks of missionary training among the savage race in our vicinity."

I believe that it was these Delawares and Ottawas of Pequotting who were accustomed to make maple sugar on the river flats west of Norwalk, and whose trail lay along the ridge where now is Main street, the pleasant maple shaded avenue which is the pride of the town.

ALGONQUIN VISITORS.

The other Algonquin tribes, so far as I have been able to learn, had no fixed residence on or near the Fire Lands, but, pursuant to their nomadic habits, they made occasional visits to this section of the country. This was particularly the case with the Chippewas, Miamis and Potawatomies. They were all inhabitants of the country west and northwest of us. The Shawnees were of southern origin. They had a tradition that

Digitized by Google

their ancestors came from some foreign land, across the sea.

According to French accounts, the tribe of Chippewas or Ojibways is worthy of more than a passing notice. They are said to have been a powerful and brave race, and their war with the Sioux, which was waged for one hundred and eighty years after the whites first knew them, and we know not for how long before, is one of the memorable events of Indian history, and is the surest proof of the indomitable courage and pride of both tribes.

The territory of the Chippewas was on both sides of Lake Superior, at the head of which was their chief town, Chegoimegon, where, it is said, they kept a perpetual fire burning.

They were a tall, well-formed race, of easy manners, and their language was praised by the French as the court language of the aborigines.

Bands of Indians of the tribes which I have mentioned hunted and fished over most and probably all the townships of the Fire Lands; but, except Pequotting, they had no village in either Erie county or Huron at the time of the first white settlements.

TWO FAMOUS CHIEFS.

So many years have slipped away since the last red man vanished from the Fire Lands, like a departing ghost of a dead and buried past, that we can now but dimly trace even the tribal distinctions and names of these strange children of the woods. Few, indeed, are the names, and faint the memories, of the individual warriors and chieftains which have been preserved to us. But before they are all forever lost in the shadows of the past, let us rescue and keep bright the names and fame of Seneca John and Ogontz, the Ottawa, two noble representatives of the better class of Algonquin and Iroquois.

In those days the red men were in a transition state. They had been savages, with all the cruelty, the bad passions and the ignorance of savagery; but now, from their intercourse with the whites they were learning many of the mean vices, with a few of the virtues of civilization. The missionary and the trader were working side by side, but not in harmony, and too often the good work of the one was destroyed by the bad work wrought by the other.

In such a period the characters of John, the Seneca, and of Ogontz, the Ottawa, stand out in bold and pleasing relief. In the frequent mention of these two chiefs by the early chroniclers of the Fire Lands, I have been able to find no word of disparagement concerning either of them.

The Seneca was accustomed to hunt in the southwest part of Huron county. The early settlers of Peru and Ripley especially always welcomed him to their neighborhood, and some of them have placed on record their appreciation of his character. He could speak but little English, but was always friendly to the settlers, and was brave, honest and trustworthy.

Ogontz was better known in the

Digitized by Google

region of Sandusky, which was one of his favorite resorts at certain seasons of the year for the purpose of fishing and hunting. He is described as a chief of stately form and noble bearing, and, like Seneca John, he seems to have been in character a nature's nobleman, while, unlike John, he had received at the hands of the French a high degree of culture.

The tragedy which ended the career of each of these hunter and warrior chiefs illustrates the sanguinary character of their race. Seneca John was accused of witchcraft, and, having been condemned by his own tribe, was unhesitatingly slain, his own brother being his executioner. Ogontz, years before his death, had killed in self-defense a rival chief, and had adopted the latter's son, who, even in his boyhood, cherished a desire to avenge his father's death. The boy grew up, and, when the opportunity offered, took the life of the brave, kind Ogontz, who had been a second father to him, better than the first.

These two men, John and Ogontz, the Seneca and the Ottawa, the Iroquois and the Algonquin, are the type of the aboriginal native of America, uncorrupted by association with the white men. They lived and died, the one an ignorant savage, the other an educated gentleman, but both by nature proud, noble and manly, the proof that the red man was not always in his present state of miserable degradation.

THE PAST RESTORED.

Any view of Indian life and character is incomplete which fails to take in its surroundings. Before we can have vividly before us the life of the red man of the Firelands, we must reconstruct the Fire Lands themselves as they were a century ago. We must clear away all the marks of civilization; we must rear again the mighty woods, and let the prairie grasses grow in the rankness and luxuriance of nature; we must rescue from the overflowing waves of the destroying lake, the fertile lands on which they have encroached, and restore the marsh lands along our Huron river to the tillable condition of the past; we must sweep all the mill dams from the rivers, and let the lake muscalonge and pickerel, the lawful prey of the Indian, ascend to the furthest limits of Huron county; we must repeople the forests with screaming panthers, bears, and packs of howling wolves; deer must abound and rattlesnakes must crawl in the damp and gloomy woods.

THE LIFE OF THE RED MAN.

Amid such surroundings as these, the Indian warrior reared his family. His daily work was hunting and trapping game, when he was not on the war trail seeking the scalps of his enemies. According to Seneca John, the hunting grounds were by agreement allotted among the tribes, and, doubtless, encroachments on one another's territory, and disputes as to boundaries were the fruitful cause of quarrels and bloodshed.

In the autumn of every year the prairies were burned over, that the abundant deer might be more easily

Digitized by Google

tracked and hunted over the bare and blackened soil.

While the young men were engaged in such pursuits, the other members of the tribes remained at home. The old men, doubtless, smoked and dozed away the hours, or, not unlike our pioneers, lived over their youth in tales of daring deeds when their eyes were keen and their arms strong. The half-naked children played out of doors by themselves, or importuned their grandfathers to make them bows and arrows, or, maybe, ever insatiable, begged to be told innumerable stories, entirely after the manner of juvenile palefaces; for children are children the world over. The squaws, meanwhile, tied up their little pappooses in bark cradles, which they hung from the limbs of trees, to be rocked by the passing wind, and then, meekly recognizing the existence of a "woman's sphere" and their wifely duties to their lordly husbands, which had been by the latter circumscribed and defined for them, they dutifully brought the water, gathered the fire wood and hoed the corn, as it was the custom for even the strongest minded squaws to do; and, while they toiled with sweating faces and aching backs, they longed for the going down of the hot sun and the sight of their returning braves, with venison-laden ponies or belts full of reeking scalps.

THE FAMILY AFFECTIONS.

But shall we infer from this slavery into which the fashion of the race forced women, that there was no affection between husband and wife? There was a time when I almost thought so; but I have learned to believe that under all the artificial and arbitrary manners and customs of the world there is a substratum of human nature which never varies; and I doubt not that the Indian husband and wife often loved one another with an affection not different from that of the palest faced Caucasian.

The Moravian missionary, Heckewelder, tells a touching story illustrative of such tenderness on the part of an Indian husband towards his wife. It was in a time of famine, and a sick Indian woman expressed a longing for some Indian corn. There was none in the region where they lived, but a trader had a small quantity at Lower Sandusky, a hundred miles away. Thither the woman's husband rode, and, having traded his horse for a small quantity of the precious corn, he returned on foot along the weary trail, carrying it with him, that he might gladden the heart of his loved wife.

The same human nature shone out in the love of parents for their children. The red warrior was a stern and taciturn man, and perhaps the little ones oftener looked up to him with fear and awe than with any other emotion; but there must have been something besides sternness in the heart of that Wyandot of Upper Sandusky who, while on a hunting excursion east of Milan, lost a child by death, and carried the body home in his arms, that the little one might sleep in the grave of its mother. By

Digitized by Google

day and by night he carried his burden and his sorrow, alone in the lonely woods, until he reached his dreary home. He was an Indian, and would shed no tears, but every white father who has lost the first-born son of his pride and affection, can understand the bitterness of the red man's sorrow.

FAMINE AND PESTILENCE.

It is a mystery how the Indians obtained the means of living through the winter. Even those tribes who did not despise agriculture tilled the soil in a superficial way, and often had short crops. In such a season, their chief dependence was on fish and game, and even these must at times have failed them. It is easy to understand that such famines as that which drove the Wyandots south of the lake, according to their tradition, was not an unfrequent occurrence. Pestilence, too, occasionally swept the country, destroying whole tribes. I have spoken of Ogontz as an Ottawa, but in reality, by his own statement, he was an adopted son of that tribe, his own parents having died in such a pestilence while he was a child. Samoset, the Wampanoag, told to the New England colonists the story of a great plague which, a few years before, had almost denuded the country of its inhabitants, and had left many of the tribes in a feeble and desolate condition.

THE ABORIGINAL LANGUAGES.

The tongues and dialects spoken by the natives of America have been a fruitful source of study to philologists. As the Algonquin tribes inhabited that part of the Atlantic Coast first settled by the English, their language gave to the colonists several words, which have almost become a part of our English vocabulary. They are such words as wigwam, squaw, wampum, tomahawk, sachem, etc. The words in the Indian vocabularies were few, and it became often necessary for them to express their ideas circuitously, by metaphors and other figures, and by combinations of words, which, printed together in English books, have given many people the impression that the aboriginal languages were full of unpronounceable, polysyllabic words. Many English books have been translated into these languages and dialects, grammars and dictionaries have been written of the tongues of several of the tribes, and comparative philologists have sought, by means of verbal affinities, to trace the sources and beginnings of the American races.

PRIMAL RACES OF THE CONTINENT.

There is no subject connected with aboriginal America having more of the interest of unsolved mystery than this. As with most mysteries, if we could lift the curtain which hides from us the genesis of the people who inhabited the continent before us, the subject would lose its fascination.

In the examination of this topic it is manifest that one must take a wider view than of the tribes or remnants of tribes which found a home on the Fire Lands. He must study the world and its inhabitants; he must examine languages and manners and

Digitized by Google

customs, traditions and religions, characteristics, physical and mental.

All these together have not solved the problem. The American races have been supposed to be akin to some of the Asiatic families, but their languages fail to connect them.

The modes of life and some of their implements, however, indicate a connection with all the extinct races of the old world whose relics are found in mounds and shell heaps.

The traditions of the American tribes give little light in the matter, and it is probable that, having no written language, and lacking the monumental records of the Asiatic nations, there are no memories or traditions reaching back to their migration across the salt water. The Athabascans, to be sure, think that their ancestors came across the Pacific, and the Shawnees admit a foreign ancestry, but these beliefs are probably ideas which their own imaginations have furnished in later centuries, having no relation to the actual fact of their transmigration, which must have occurred, if at all, too many centuries back in the past for the memories of men to have preserved the knowledge of it.

It appears that while there are many marks of similarity linking together all the families and tribes of America, there are two grand divisions of them, both having been believed until recently to have come from the northwest. But while this is still, I believe, the generally received opinion with regard to the North American Indian proper, and, perhaps, the savages of South America also, great doubts have arisen as to the strange nations who formerly inhabited Mexico, Central America and the western slope of the Andes —nations at the time of the Spanish conquests, almost, if not quite, as highly civilized as their conquerors.

At the time of these conquests the plateau of Anahuac, or Mexico, was occupied by seven nations, which collectively bore the name of Nahuathecas. One of the seven was the nation of Aztecas or Aztecs, by which title we have learned to call all the people of Mexico of that period. They had been preceded by a still more highly civilized people, called the Toltecs, who, so far as we know, were extinct at the time of the conquests.

By the traditions of the Nahuathecas, they had come originally from a region called Aztlan. Its locality has been the subject of much speculation. It has been supposed by some writers that it was in Asia, and that the Mexican paintings, depicting the passage of canoes or rafts over a body of water, refer to a transmigration from that continent. Most writers, however, have supposed Aztlan to have been in America, north of Mexico, and beyond the river Gila. The doubts as to this northern locality have originated mainly from the association in one painting of the hieroglyph representing Aztlan with a *teocalli* or temple, by the side of which stands a palm tree, a circumstance opposed to the theory of northern locality. These

Digitized by Google

doubts have been strengthened by the fact that a people speaking the same language with the Aztecs, and having the same habits, laws and religion, existed as far south as Nicaragua, and at the conquest occupied nearly the whole of what is now San Salvador, in Central America.

THE LOST ATLANTIS.

Where and what, then, was this mysterious Aztlan, the dim traditien of which links us with the remote past of America?

Is the tradition among the Greek geographers of a mysterious island or continent Atlantis, to the northwest of Africa and west of the Pillars of Hercules, but a mere coincidence of names? Is the story of Plato, that such a land once existed, inhabited by a numerous and civilized people, nothing but a myth? It may be that the singular combinations of letters, which we find in the words of people on both sides of the Atlantic—such names as Atlas and Miltzin, of northwest Africa, the Atlantis of the ancients, and the Aztlan, Nahuatlecas, Tlascaltecas, Toltecs, Popocatapetl, and numerous other words having the same combinations of the consonants "t" and "l," are mere accidents; but there is a certain fascination about the theory that in remote antiquity a continent or large island, now submerged under the ceaselessly beating billows of the Atlantic, formed a connecting link between the old world and the new; and that the same language named the Atlas mountains of Africa and was spoken by the remote progenitors of the mysterious people who inhabited America before the coming of the savage tribes, whose descendants we have seen.

THE MOUND BUILDERS.

It may be thought that I have wandered far from my theme of the aboriginal Fire Lands, but who of you can say that there is no connection between the temple builders of Mexico and the Mound Builders of Ohio? Certain it is that all over the Mississippi valley, from the great lakes to the Gulf, is written the evidence of the existence of a race of people whom the Indians had long forgotten, if they ever knew them, when the ships of Columbus made their daring venture across the sea.

A page of this evidence is written in the soil of the Fire Lands. Along the banks of its water courses are numerous earthworks and mounds, which were to the red men, as they are to us, unexplained antiquities. Above them, forest trees have sprung up from the seed, grown old and gone to decay, while under them human bones were crumbling to dust.

In the townships of Huron, Berlin, Vermillion and Milan, of Erie county; of Norwalk, New Haven and Norwich, of Huron county, and perhaps in other localities of the Fire Lands, are found earthworks of various kinds—some of them mounds and some fortifications, and under or near them, almost invariably, are the crumbling and brittle bones of the men who were their builders. Not all of these works, perhaps, were wrought by the hands of the forgotten

Digitized by Google

race of people whom we have distinctively called the Mound Builders. Same of them may be the work of Indian hands; but as to the most of them, if not all, no traditions of Delaware or Ottawa, Seneca or Wyandot, reach back to the time of their erection. It may be that if any of that other vanished people, the Eries, could come back to their old hunting grounds, they might tell us something about the men who reared these monuments of the past; but I cannot but imagine that they would say to us: "As these things are unexplained riddles to you, so they are to us. Neither the memories of our old men nor the traditions of our ancestors tell us aught concerning them."

We are left in the midst of the uncertain field of fancy. No living man can tell us with authority which one, if any, of the many theories concerning the red men and the Mound Builders, the Aztec and the Toltec, is the true one. This we know: that we are treading over the graves of innumerable strangers to us, who have left us not even the name or the origin of their race. We know not even how many centuries ago they vanished from the face of the land.

I have but glanced with you at the Fire Lands of pre-historic times. A hundred things might still be said, and yet the darkness which hides from our conception the state of a country whose people wrote no history, would not be changed to twilight.

Digitized by Google

Mental and Moral Characteristics of the Pioneers.

ADDRESS BEFORE THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY AT ITS TWENTY-SECOND ANNUAL MEETING, JULY 10TH, 1878.

BY REV. J. S. BROADWELL, OF NORWALK.

MR. PRESIDENT, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN:—It is with the deepest sympathy in the purpose and work of this society that I appear before you at your annual gathering. To me there is something well nigh enchanting in this work, which may be fitly called a labor of love. As in the years of young manhood and womanhood the brave pioneers left their homes in the east, with partings and adieus from friends who never expected to see them again, and who treasured with most sacred fidelity every word and every token of their love, so one by one, in the ripeness of age and honors, these revered ones have joined another caravan that, halting one night time in the vale of death, in the morning strikes its white tents for the onward march, with feet unwearied and with strength renewed, like the strong eagles, for their upward flight, the flight of the ages. Slowly they have passed away from the homes of love and the scenes of their suffering and joy, and you are gathering up their words and records with a fidelity and enthusiasm which is at once an honor to your hearts and a tribute of no mean value to the memory of the men and women who settled the Fire Lands.

You may know a home by the affectionate regard of the children of the home. So you may know a people by the good will which they cherish for the past of their country—and so, too, that country will be loved as it has been worthy of love. There are certain laws in force in society which tell what society has been and what it may be. Given the data furnished in the life of a people, and we can, with a great deal of certainty, draw the inference. Man writes the great anthem which we call history; but God makes the lines, gives the key, and arranges the harmonies; so that oftentimes what seems only the wildest discord comes at last, when complete, to be revealed as one of God's grand symphonies. So there is law, and this law we call a plan. So definite are the laws, so fixed the plan, that some look upon society as

Digitized by Google

automatic, the field of fate, and think that all we need is to understand the working of the machine, and we can leave the Signal Service department, with its predictions, far behind in the predictions we can make of births, deaths, marriages, suicides, revolutions and crimes of every grade. They forget that, although we are in a world of law, it is man that uses the law instead of the law using the man. Notwithstanding, within certain limits in History, the law of Averages, the Survival of the Fittest, and Heredity, are certainly true, and you are illustrating in your gleanings this law, and I come to-day, not to add to what you have accomplished, but to look it over and see what you have found revealing the characters of these fathers and mothers of Fire Land fame, and learn what were their mental and moral characteristics, and what are the lessons for us.

There are some paleontologists who, digging among the ruins of a world of extinct forms, if they can find a single bone, will build from the hint the skeleton of the long extinct animal. Now, while it would not be well to construct history upon the same principles, yet the possession of a few facts will often give a clear insight into the character of an individual or community. Fortunately for the future historian of the Fire Lands, he will not be thus limited, for you are preparing for him a storehouse filled with the most fascinating materials.

THE ADVENT OF THE PIONERS.

The Pilgrims who came to settle this rich inheritance stood, at the time of their coming, upon the dividing ridge of the ages. The world's blood had just begun to feel the coming of a new life. The slow pace of time was to be quickened into strides that would shake the world. Since the time of Abraham no improvement had been made in the velocity of travel; but when they came, the first rude locomotive was taking shape from the mind and hand of the child of genius, and they who came here from their early homes with ox teams and horses at the rate of a few miles a day, lived to ride in palaces at forty miles an hour After the coming of the locomotive, everything was to be done in a hurry. Then the farmer thrashed his grain very much as the teacher thrashed the farmer's children, and with what scorn he would have looked upon the hair-brained visionary who would have suggested that some day his beautiful prairies or fruitful ridges would be reaped by a machine, when one man and his team would cut and rake, bind and lay in golden sheaves at his feet, his abundant harvest at the rate of eight or ten acres a day. The telegraph was not here, and cheap postage had not been invented. The plain housewife knew nothing of that modern invention for destroying her sex (doubling the amount of labor, as well as the amount of cloth), the sewing machine; stitching, stitching, and doing with so much beauty and so much facility the work of our homes, and of which the best and the most "Dauntless," as well as the most

Digitized by Google

"Domestic," have been made right here, where the pioneers, the children of toil, first settled. Passing by the unnumbered achievements of human skill in the life time of the pioneer fathers, let me name just one more, which, had it existed then, might have reproduced for us here to-day their stories and addresses, their songs and prayers, and the very tones of their voices; mysterious triumph of human genius, the Phonograph, invented by one of the native Firelanders, born in the village of Milan, where in 1789 the Moravians made the first settlements of the Fire Lands.

WHO WERE THEIR PROGENITORS.

So the position of the pioneers in history is peculiarly fortunate. They were fortunate also in their ancestry. Whatever may have been the mistakes of the Puritans, we live in an age when we can afford to be charitable towards their faults, and when we would not be at all injured by a careful attention to their many virtues. They possessed magnificent specimens, and a good many of them, of an article known as *back-bone*, something that can neither be bought nor sold. They believed in God. They believed also in man and duty. At the time of what was familiarly known as "the dark day" the Legislature of the State of Connecticut was in session. Anxiety and apprehension appeared upon the countenances of many, and, "It is the Lord's Great Day! Let us adjourn," said some. "No," said Abraham Davenport,

"This may well be
The Day of Judgment which the world awaits;
But be it so or not, I only know
My present duty, and my Lord's command,
To occupy till he come. So, at the post
Where he has set me in his providence,
I chose, for one, to meet him face to face,—
No faithless servant frightened from my task,
But ready when the Lord of the harvest calls;
And, therefore, with all reverence, I would say,
Let God do his work, we will see to ours.
Bring in the candles." And they brought them in.

Such was the temper of that human metal. It has been said again and again that they were intolerant, and so they were; but they left imbedded in the hearts of their children, as firmly established as the foundations of the hills they loved, the very principles which have realized the grandest development of civil and religious liberty that the world has ever seen; so that there is no place in all the world to-day where a man is less likely to be molested or persecuted for the holding or the expression of his opinions than in New England, and no place where, if they are pernicious, they would be less likely to injure. And these settlers of the Fire Lands were mostly children of New England and Eastern New York, and by the law that I have mentioned as prevailing, the law of Heredity, that if you know the father's and mother's history, you surely, as a rule, know what the children are or will be. So, if you know what the mental and moral characteristics of the Puritans were, you can pretty well judge what these Fire Lands Pilgrims were. Their success was half assured when they were born, be-

Digitized by Google

cause they were well born. In saying these things, I shall not forget that there were times and places where the exhibition of mental power was not remarkable, and where the sway of morality was not very marked. In other words, where they did not pay very much attention to either, but these places were few and the times of their prevalence of short duration. The land seemed from the first to have been devoted to a bright history. I have alluded to the Moravians. There is no brighter history of unselfish endeavor for the good of the race than that written in the history of this people, and, although they did not stay long in the settlement at Milan, I cannot but believe that there lingered after they were gone the fragrance of their prayers for the land they sought to make their home, and that those prayers have not been in vain. The pioneers who settled here were many of them, in their mental and moral characteristics, not unlike these Moravian teachers and missionaries.

SOME TRAITS OF CHARACTER.

Let me notice a few traits of character that gave them success:

First—Their financial ability, as manifested in their habits of economy and their increase of property. They were not exactly like the North Carolina settler, who remarked that he began life with nothing, and by hard work and strict economy he had always succeeded in holding his own, but, commencing with little, by hard work and careful management they have made the land beautiful and rich. "The wilderness and the solitary places they have made glad." They had power to adapt themselves to circumstances and make the most of the situation. If you look back to those days you wonder how they got along at all. Imagine a company of gentlemen on their way to attend court at Norwalk, among them a wealthy land owner, asking his companions for the loan of half a dollar, stating that he had not been able to raise that amount before leaving home, and the gentleman applied to said that he could have a dollar if he needed so much, and you will see the necessity for some financial ability.

A gentleman whom I have known for years tells that in December, 1822, he was straitened for money to pay his taxes, as many have been since and are now—but mark his effort. He first offered to work for twenty-five cents a day and board himself, but no man hired him. In great anxiety of mind, he finally bor rowed the money from a neighbor, who happened to have some, and paid his taxes. The next day, after spending a night of great gloom and anxiety over his debt, he was fortunate enough to shoot a wolf, for the scalp of which he received seven dollars, State and county bounty, which relieved him from all his debts, left him fifty cents, and made him feel himself the richest man that walked the earth.

HOW THEY LIVED AND FARED.

They lived mostly within themselves and within their means. Raising their own provisions, making their

Digitized by Google

own furniture, supplying the material for cutting and making their own wardrobe, they were sure of ultimate success. As a specimen of the amount of taxes paid, take the town of Vermillion, which in the year 1818 raised $23.20. The value of the property was, in the first settlement, say $1,000,000; it is now no less than $40,000,000. The taxes in the entire State in 1815 were $259,486, and in 1877 they were $29,525,747. They paid their way as they went and made, themselves, the foundations of their wealth in their home industries. There are valuable lessons of finance and political economy in the sagacity and frugality of these men and women.

PIONEER INTELLIGENCE.

Second—They were intelligent.

It is said of the Puritans that "So complete and universal were the means of instruction that in the times preceding the Revolution there was not to be found in all New England an adult born in the country who could not read and write." What a splendid record is this. What if we could say this to-day of our whole land. With what a steady light would burn the star of our destiny, and with what unshaken faith would the patriot look to the future. Coming from the land of schools, they very soon make provision for education in their new home. One of the first school houses was built in the fall of 1816, a few rods from the township line between Ridgefield and Norwalk. The venerable Dr. Gurley, in an address before this Society a few years since, tells of the formation of one of the first literary societies in this part of the State. It was formed of young men residing in the townships of Milan, Huron and Perkins, and in the summer time they met beneath the overshadowing of a great oak, midway between Perkins and Milan. There, on Saturday, they debated all day, at noon-time taking their dinner of raccoon meat and johnny cake. Another society was formed in Vermillion in 1820. One of the questions was, "Which is the most useful, horses or cattle? and, after much learned discussion, was decided in favor of beef. But intelligence has a broader meaning than the learning of the schools.

APPLICATION OF KNOWLEDGE.

These men knew how to use knowledge and opportunities, and this best form of intelligence I shall call their *Wisdom*. Wisdom and Wit are akin. Wisdom is the power to use all our knowledge for practical purposes, accomplishing through the combinations of facts and observations the solution of a difficult problem. Wit is that subtle power of the mind that seizes at the right moment upon the occasion and turns everything to its own account. Wisdom comes with calmer processes of thought to accomplish the same work, but uses the intuition of Wit to assist. These pioneers had both wisdom and wit. With great practical sense and fertility of invention and resources, they turned everything to account, and gathered from the darkest mine of disaster the brightest jewel of success.

Digitized by Google

As illustrating their condition, one of them says: "We raised flax and made thread, and carded, spun, wove, colored, cut and made our own garments. Oak bark and the shucks of walnuts and butternuts served as coloring materials. We purchased needles and pins of occasional peddlers. My first needle was a birthday present from an aunt, and for years I carefully preserved it—my only needle. The deficiency in pins was supplied by certain kinds of them which were plentiful. It was some time before we raised broom corn, and until then we manufactured brooms by taking a hickory or maple stick of sufficient length to form the handle and brush, the latter being made by splintering the end finely with a knife and fastening them with a string of flax or hemp, and with them we made a "clean sweep." In order to supply the various demands of the appetite, how often was genius called into action to furnish a substitute. For instance, in making mince pies, cranberries were used instead of apples, and the juice of frozen pumpkins boiled down for molasses, and venison in lieu of beef. The fat of bears and rabbits was often used for shortening pie crust. Saleratus we made by burning corn cobs to ashes."

HUMOR OF THE PIONEERS.

I should be glad to dwell for a while upon their Humor, and show how they appreciated the ready repartee, the happy anecdote, the ludicrous association, and how they made the very fields and forests smile with the sunshine they carried with them, making them cheerful in distress, and contented and even happy in the midst of self-sacrifices and privations of the severest kind; but I cannot dwell upon the pleasing theme. One incident will be enough to illustrate the point. Daniel Sherman was about moving to his house in Sherman township, and had a couple of gallon bottles of whisky. On his way home he called at George Sheffield's on some business, and, after a time, started for home. Arriving there, he took off the bag with the bottles; but on examination one bottle had turned into a wooden maul. A few days after Sheffield, in company with some others, called on Mr. Sherman. After sitting awhile, he said, "Come, Sherman, can't you afford to treat your sriends?" "O, yes," responded Mr. Sherman. Then, bringing a pitcher of water and some glasses, and placing the old maul beside them, he very courteously said, "Mr. Sheffield, help yourself." How glad would the land be if all the whisky bottles could be replaced with mauls ere they turned men into mauls.

LOVE OF HOME AND COUNTRY.

Whatever qualities of mind they were endowed with, their strongest hold upon the future was through the still more noble qualities of the heart. They were eminently patriotic and domestic. They loved their country and their homes. They were no gold-seeking adventurers, but a people in search of a resting place. No people knew better the meaning of the word home. No desire for extensive wardrobes, palatial residences

Digitized by Google

and large incomes drove men into the perils, distresses and loneliness of bachelorhood. If they had less style in their courtship, less formality and display in their marriages, they had no less love and trust at their firesides. It is true that their marriages were not all as informal as that of a couple in pioneer times in Indiana, mentioned in vol. 8 of the *Fire Lands Pioneer*. The party, about midnight, drove up to the house of the Squire, and, with a loud rap, roused his honor, who, lifting the latch string, asked, "What is the matter?" "Squire, we want to be married," was the response. "Well, then, stand up in the wagon," said the Squire. "John, do you and Sally want to be married?" Response—"We do." "Do you make this request of your own free will?" "We do," was the prompt reply. "I, then, in the name of God, pronounce you man and wife. Drive on." It is true, I say, that they were not usually so informal as to ceremony, but they had a plain matter of fact way of doing things that showed most plainly their intensity of purpose.

IN WAR AND REBELLION.

Their patriotism was without a shadow. In the war of 1812 they bore perils and losses with resignation and courage, and after years of peace and prosperity, in which they had incurred the suspicions and resentments of slavery by their assistance given to the oppressed in perilous adventures and sacrifices on the underground railroad, they came face to face with the attempt of this same slave power to destroy the Union they loved so well. The scenes and sacrifices of that war are vivid in the memories of you all, and it is enough for me to say that the children of the pioneers honored their homes and country by their courage and devotion, and that they have left a record of which any land might well be proud. The graves of the dead are the Meccas of Freedom, while the living are the trusted friends and honored citizens of the communities in which they live. One incident of the war, coming under my own observation, will illustrate the sentiment of the times, a sentiment born of the truth, as it had been here taught to their children and children's children. One summer day, down in the Shenandoah valley, a soldier boy lay dying. His comrades had laid him beneath the shade of a tree, his head reclining against its trunk. "Have you any word for the loved ones at home?" they said. "Tell my mother that I died for God and my country." There is the patriot's creed, God, mother, country.

PATIENCE AND FAITH.

Two other characteristics I desire to mention, which seem to me to be intimately blended. Their patient suffering and their sublime faith in God. It is here that the faith and love of the wife and mother shed their holy light. It is admitted that suffering develops the strength of woman's heart, and never has this fact of her nature been more perfectly illustrated than in the distress through which she passed and the hardships

Digitized by Google

that she endured in the home of the pioneer. Take an instance or two from the long, sad record of her trials. "A young man and his family settled not far from the Huron river, building his cabin in the thick woods, distant from any other settlement. During the summer he cleared a small patch, and in the autumn fell sick and died. Soon after a hunter, on his way home, passing by the clearing, and seeing everything still about the cabin, suspected all was not right, and knocked at the door to enquire. A feeble voice bade him enter. Opening the door, he was startled by the appearance of a woman sitting by the fireplace, pale, emaciated, and holding in her arms a puny, sickly babe. He immediately enquired their health. She burst into tears, and was unable to answer. The hunter stood for a moment aghast at the scene. The woman, recovering from her gush of sorrow, at length raised her head and pointed toward the bed, saying, "There is my little Edward—I expect he is dying; and here is my babe, so sick that I cannot lay it down. I am so feeble I can scarcely sit in my chair, and my poor husband lies buried beside the cabin. Oh, that I were back to my own country, where I could fall into the arms of my mother." Tears rolled down the weather-beaten cheeks of the iron-framed hunter, as he rapidly walked away for assistance.

SICKNESS AND PRIVATION.

Ofttimes sickness prevailed to such an extent that there would not be enough well ones to care for the sick. Dr. Tilden, a pioneer physician, tells of making a visit where he found a dead child in a family, who knew nothing of their loss until he told them. They were all so sick themselves that they could not care for each other. Of other trials and dangers, one incident in the life of Aunt Polly Pierce will illustrate their courage. She had been on a visit to her father-in-law's, and while there they had supplied her with a large loaf of corn bread and some other provisions. When returning, and within a half mile of her shanty, the half-grown dog that was with her ran before her and curled down at her feet. Looking around, she saw a large bear, that evidently was after the bread and other provisions that had been given her. Nothing daunted, the bread and bowl of provisions under one arm and the dog under the other, and closely followed by the bear, she trudged on to her shanty.

THE SUSTAINING VIRTUE.

It was their faith in God that made them heroic in the midst of these trials; a faith like that of the Puritan fathers; a faith that removed mountains, and to the strong arm of which nothing was impossible; a faith that turned every event into a providence, every providence into a lesson, and every lesson into a blessing; a faith which comforted them in their loneliness, cheered them when their loved ones went away, and opened for them at last the gates of the eternal home. They needed no elaborate proof of the existence

Digitized by Google

of God and the truth of his promises. They just believed it all.

As my friend, Mr. Wildman, in his address at Centerton, gave you a view of the character of the red men found here by the early white settlers, so, following up his thought, I have been looking at those who followed them in the possession of these lands, and so I have sought to present and illustrate some of the qualities of head and heart that adorned and gave success to the lives of the settlers of the Fire Lands. We can but say of them, they were a noble people.

And distance will lend a new fascination to the story of their hardships. More and more will the mementoes and stories you have gathered increase in interest, exciting the wonder and taxing the credulity of coming generations to whom these stories of pioneer life will sound like the most extravagant creations of fancy. The most of these fathers and mothers are gone. When they came, comforts were unknown and necessaries were scarce. They battled not only to keep the wild beast of the forest from their door, but the fierce wolf of hunger as well. Their first homes were rude log cabins, with one room and a rough floor, and sometimes none at all; but when they went to their rest the land was filled with plenty, and beautiful homes, villages and cities of wealth and taste had risen as monuments of their industry and enterprise. But they have passed to an infinitely better inheritance. Some of them yet linger, with their faith, examples and prayers, among us. May it be much later when the Master calls them. We love them, and we need them; for to us their lives are an inspiration to self-sacrifice and unselfish devotion to God and Humanity.

Digitized by Google

HISTORY OF A VANISHED SETTLEMENT.

BY A. W. HENDRY.

Somewhat earlier than the year 1838 a settlement was commenced by colored people within the township of Portland, and within the present city limits of Sandusky, then about two miles from the city, in a southeasterly direction, and across Pipe Creek.

This locality, while the settlement remained, was known as "Africa," because the settlers were colored men.

Samuel Car and Frederick Swears were the first settlers.

Mr. Car's house and place was on the bank of the creek, his business was that of a gardener, and he found a market for the products of his garden in the city.

His neighbor, Swears, whose house and place was on the land now occupied by Maloney's farm, was engaged in general farming, and often raised twenty acres of corn in a season, with other kinds of grain. He also raised and kept a large number of cattle and hogs.

The most of this land beyond the creek was overgrown with brush and small timber, being second growth. The brush was cleared away and small log cabins built for houses, and their fields and cultivated grounds were enclosed with brush and pole fences. But few of the cabins were built upon the road, and the way of reaching them was by foot paths leading through the undergrowth from one cabin to another.

ABOUT THE SETTLERS.

Among the settlers were Isaac Brown and Thomas Butler. They first settled near Pipe creek, and afterwards purchased fifty acres of land of John Beatty in Perkins township, the same being part of the farm now owned by James Hinde, which they cleared up and improved with buildings and orchards. Mr. Butler sold out his interest in the fifty acres to Brown, who became sole proprietor, and was for many years the only colored landed proprietor among the settlers. He remained on this farm until about the year 1850, when he sold out and removed to Canada.

Among the other settlers were Basil Brown, who came in 1836, George Robinson, John Hamilton, Benjamin Hill, Moses Thompson, William Thomas, George Car, John Stoaks, Ben Johnson, Peter Gregg, two men named Jones, Samuel Floyd, William Butler, Benjamin Bell, Wil-

Digitized by Google

liam Harris, James Jackson, Dick Lett and one Glinton.

The above named individuals were nearly all heads of families.

Rev. Thomas. H. Boston, (or, as he was familiarly called, "Brother Boston,") settled there in 1839.

About the year 1843 the colored people of this settlement numbered in all over one hundred souls.

THEIR INSTITUTIONS AND PASTORS.

They built a log school house, which was also used for a church, and for sometime maintained a school, of their own, and employed a colored man by the name of Robinson, from Rhode Island, to teach the school.

A Sabbath school was also kept up by some benevolent and Christian people going out from the city, and who acted as teachers therein.

A regular church organization was likewise maintained by the community known as the African Methodist Episcopal Church.

Elder Austin Jones, of Lancaster, Ohio, was the first presiding elder over this church, and took charge of the same in 1841. Pleasant Underwood was the next presiding elder. he resided at Mount Pleasant, Ohio, and assumed charge of the church in 1842. Mr. Underwood will be remembered as the person on whom one Fisher, connected with the County Infirmary, made a brutal assault. Dr. Stanley, of Sandusky, knowing Underwood to be a harmless, inoffensive man, published through the press several articles in relation to the affair, and caused Fisher to be prosecuted, and for this offense he was finally dismissed from the infirmary.

In September, 1843, Rev. Thomas H. Boston severed his connection with the African Methodist Episcopal Church on account of some differences of opinion which he held on the subject of slavery, and united with the Wesleyan Methodists, and was ordained an Elder in that church at Troy, Miami county, and assumed charge of the Colored Wesleyan Methodist Church in Sandusky City, and continued with same for a period of ten years.

HOMICIDE IN AFRICA.

An unfortunate occurrence happened among some of the colored people near this settlement in the month of November, 1844. One William Johnson, a colored man, was living in a log cabin on the east side of the Milan road, just beyond the stone-quarries. A white man by the name of Philo, and some other white men with him, wished to obtain possession of the cabin in which Johnson was living. On the evening of the 19th of November, 1844, these men went to the house with the intention of seizing it. There was a colored man by the name of Gilchrist stopping at the time with Johnson and his familty. Johnson and Gilchrist pursued Asahel Philo and the other intruders east from the house, through a thick undergrowth, and Gilchrist, coming up with Philo, stabbed him with a knife and killed him. His body was found next morning about forty rods east of the Milan road,

Digitized by Google

bearing the marks of his deadly encounter with the colored man.

PURSUIT, CAPTURE AND TRIAL.

An alarm was soon given, and a large number of people from the city turned out in pursuit of the colored murderer. Every nook and corner of the whole region of country, every hiding place that could shield a human being from sight, was examined and re-examined during the day. Night had nearly come, and the search thus far had proved fruitless. At a later hour, the fugitive, whose hiding place had been in a straw stack near the Milan road, was found, arrested, and taken to jail. He was indicted in the Court of Common Pleas of Erie county for the crime of murder.

P. R. Hopkins, C. B. Squire and E. B. Saddler were appointed special Prosecuting Attorneys, and the Court assigned J. R. Osborn, Joseph M. Root, Ebenezer Lane and W. F. Converse as counsel for the defense.

Gilchrist, after a while, pleaded guilty to the charge of manslaughter, and was sentenced to nine years imprisonment in the Penitentiary by M. R. Tilden, then Presiding Judge.

William Johnson, the occupant of the house, was indicted for aiding and abetting said murder, but, on being tried by a jury, was acquitted.

LAND TITLES OF THE SETTLERS.

A large majority of these colored people had been slaves in the Southern States, and were consequently poorly prepared to purchase and pay for the lands they occupied. The title to these lands being in dispute between the original proprietors, these people had settled and made their small improvements, undisturbed and unmolested by the proprietors of the soil. The rights to the land were held as claims, and their value depended upon the improvements, they being bought and sold, giving to the purchaser the right of present occupancy.

Poor in the possession of this world's goods, happy and contented with the measure of freedom enjoyed, these colored settlers fully realized that

> "Man wants but little here below,
> Nor wants that little long."

THE CRUELTIES OF LAW.

The legislation of Ohio, said to have been dictated by slave holders, had become the subject of just complaint. As early as 1804 the Legislature of Ohio passed an act that no black or mulatto person should be permitted to settle in Ohio without a certificate of his freedom. Another law, passed in 1807, declared that no negro or mulatto person should be permitted to emigrate into, or settle in this State, unless he should give a bond, with two freehold sureties, in the sum of five hundred dollars, conditioned for his good behavior, and his support in case he should become a township charge. All persons were forbidden to employ such colored persons unless they had given the required bond. By the same act, section 9, they were not permitted to testify or give evidence in a court of justice where a white man was party to a suit.

Digitized by Google

But a regular fugitive slave law was passed by the Legislature of Ohio in 1839, by which an escaped slave, or any party claimed as such, could be arrested and returned to slavery. By law the colored people were not permitted to vote, nor to send their children to the common schools.

In 1850 Congress passed the fugitive slave law, because such a law was demanded by the Southernors for the protection of their so-called negro property, though it was very obnoxious to all fair-minded people of the North.

Greeley, in his "American Conflict," says of it: "The activity and universality of slave hunting, under the act of 1850 was most remarkable. Within the first year of its existence more persons were probably seized as fugitive slaves than during the preceding sixty years."

EXODUS OF THE FUGITIVES.

Under the most discouraging circumstances this community near Sandusky had persevered against all the adverse earlier legislation by the State. But a majority of them having been slaves, their condition had now become critical in the extreme, the chances being that they might at any time be returned to slavery. Now, indeed, was the beginning of the end. Here were children, mothers and fathers, whose condition of freedom at any moment might be terminated by the strong arm of the law.

The suspense at length became intolerable, and from the homes, which their own hands had made and hewn out of a wilderness, the greater part of them turned their faces towards Canada, and in a short time their cabins were deserted, their cultivated fields became desolate, and not a colored inhabitant remained. It may not be inapt to close this brief chronicle of their vanished settlement with some lines from Goldsmith's "Deserted Village:"

"Ill fares the land, to hastening ills a prey,
Where wealth accumulates and men decay;
Princes and lords may flourish or may fade,
A breath can make them as a breath has made;
But a bold peasantry, their country's pride,
When once destroyed can never be supplied."

Digitized by Google

BENJAMIN SUMMERS.

A LIFE SKETCH—BY P. N. SCHUYLER.

Though a feeling of sadness is to some extent inseparable from the mortuary record, yet, when in the ripeness of life and the rich development of the higher qualities of mind and heart a loved one is called to his reward, we can hardly restrain a feeling akin to triumph that the dangers of life are passed, and the haven of rest, safety and home are finally assured.

Benjamin Summers was of revolutionary stock. His parents were from Newtown, Fairfield county, Conn., where his ancestry had resided for three generations. His grandfather, Benjamin Summers, was the son of Samuel Summers, and was one of a family of nine sons and three daughters. These nine brothers appear to have been prominent in their region, and some of them were remarkable for their daring and physical strength. His said ancestor, Benjamin, served with distinction in the old French war. He was too old for general service during the Revolution, but was active in getting up recruits, was in command of a company of Silver Gray minute men, and was out in the service at the time the British were chased to their shipping after the burning of Fairfield, Danbury and Norwalk.

Mark Summers, the father of our Benjamin, was born May 21, 1765, at Newtown, Conn. He married Dinah Botsford, also of Newtown, and in 179– fixed his home among the rough hills of Middletown, Delaware county, N. Y. Here the subject of this sketch, Benjamin Summers, was born May 21, 1801, being just 36 years junior to his father. In his ninth year he was sent back to the old family home at Newtown, that he might attend school; thither, also, his parents removed soon after, in order to educate their children. They remained there seven or eight years. In the meantime Benjamin had acquired "a good common school education, and a couple of years in Latin, mathematics and surveying."

In the fall of 1817 Mark Summers and his family removed to the west, arriving at their home on the Fire Lands November 11th, 1817, after a journey of forty days into the wilderness, and pitching their tent in Vermillion township. The land which he had purchased, 340 acres, lay in Jessup — now Florence — township.

Digitized by Google

It was a little too far in the woods, and to be nearer to neighbors they bought a half lot in Vermillion, which spot became a permanent home of the family. One inducement, also, to buy the half lot was that there was a clearing of two or three acres and a dwelling house thereon. The dwelling house was a log hut of one story and one room, and they "moved in with the family occupying, making in all fifteen in one "room, and two hired men most of "the time, to boot!"

Benjamin taught the district school part of the winter of 1819, and occasionally afterwards. In the winter of 1824-5 he clerked in a store in Milan, and was married July 1, 1826, to Miss Olive Stevens, recently from Sheffield, Mass. She died on the 20th of December following. Mr. Summers married his second wife, Miss Julia Barr, April 4, 1827. She also, like his former wife, had had the advantages of New England education. Mr. Summers' health was never very firm, and soon after his arrival in the west he was afflicted with rheumatism, which partially disabled him for years. He succeeded, however, very well in business, and soon became a leading man in his community—filled various offices, was justice of the peace three terms, and in the winter of 1837 was, by the State Legislature, elected Associate Judge of Huron county. Summers was a Whig, and the Legislature by which he was elected was Democratic. The office was unsolicited and unexpected by him, and it seems to have been secured by the management of a personal friend in the Legislature. His election gave great offense to the local Democracy, but not for any fault of his except his politics. That was reason enough, and a great "political row" was raised over the matter. Judge Summers took his seat at the March term, 1837. At the legislative session of 1838-39, the Democrats being in power, set off to Erie county what is now its eastern portion, and thus Judge Summers was, as the Democrats claimed, legislated out of office, he, by the change in county lines, being no longer a resident of Huron county. Various legal questions were raised, but Judge Summers and Judge Choate of Milan —whose case was similar—continued to act as Associate Judges of Huron county. The question of their right to that office was taken to the Supreme Court on *quo warranto*, where a difference of opinion was found to exist. Finally, after some two years, a political change gave the Democrats a majority in the Supreme Court, and Summers and Choate were ousted. These gentlemen, having been most unjustly abused politically, it was determined by their friends to test the matter further in politics, and, at the solicitation of his party friends, Judge S. consented to be the Whig candidate of his district for Representative in the Legislature. He was elected in 1844, and re-elected in 1845, and was by his friends asked to be a candidate for State Senator in 1846, but he declined the nomination. It "did not pay" in any sense; and

Digitized by Google

he very much disliked the cabaling, intrigue and "tin-pan" which seemed almost inseparable from, or, at least, too much practiced in, political life.

From this period Mr. Summers was a prominent man, but preferred private life, was successful in his business as a farmer, also keeping up with the times in his reading and observation of men and things. His health also seemed firmer, and he realized the ease of competence and the happiness of home. He was among the early members of the Fire Lands Historical Society, filled various offices in the same from time to time, was one of its efficient supporters, and furnished various contributions for its magazine.

GENERAL CHARACTERISTICS.

His temperament was nervous-bilious. Much suffering from headaches and bilious ailments interfered with his common labors and literary pursuits. He had a great thirst for knowledge, but his reading was directed to no definite end. He had a general knowledge on most subjects, but was not a proficient in any. So, likewise, in his farm labors and improvements. He cleared much new land, erected buildings and ornamented his grounds, but there was an evidence of "unfinish," and he would engage in new improvements before the old was completed, was greatly delighted with a sort of new creation, took more pleasure in clearing a fresh field than in cultivating an old one, and the successful introduction or production of a new and superior fruit, grain, or ornamental tree, gave him a pleasure far beyond its money value. He was generally ahead in new enterprises, but some later competitor would outdo in finish while he was entering upon a new project. He was not visionary or reckless, however, but cautious, and commonly succeeded in whatever he undertook. Though not a read lawyer, he had a pretty good knowledge of legal principles, and his views on legal questions were much respected and sought for by his neighbors. He was just, punctual and forbearing in his dealings and intercourse, firm where duty required, but yielding where no principle would be sacrificed, hence he was the uncompromising enemy of slavery and of every pretext for oppression, a reliable friend, a rather "inconvenient enemy," an accommodating neighbor, and kind and indulgent in his domestic relations, somewhat skeptical in religion, and, tho' yielding to the general belief in an all-wise and powerful Great First Cause, he could never bring his mind to embrace the details of orthodoxy. In early life he delighted in religious controversy, but in later years he disliked it, as a meddling with the views of others, where each has an equal right of opinion, and where little good can come from disputation.

Advancing years enfeebled the health of himself and wife. They therefore sold the old homestead and removed to Berlin Heights, where they resided two or three years, until the decease of his wife, on November 19th, 1874. By this event his home was broken up, his health also became

Digitized by Google

greatly impaired, and for the last ten months of his life he was a "suffering invalid." This final period was spent with his children, whose homes were "far away from the Fire Lands," and he departed this life at the residence of his daughter, wife of Rev. G. H. Hartupee, at Mansfield, O., August 11th, A. D. 1875.

THE OLD GRIST MILL.

BY R. H. STODDARD.

The grist mill stands beside the stream,
With bending roof and leaning wall,
So old that when the winds are wild
The miller trembles lest it fall;
But the moss and ivy, never sere,
Bedeck it o'er from year to year.

The dam is steep, and welded green;
The gates are raised, the waters pour
And tread the old wheel's slippery steps,
The lowest round for evermore,
Methinks they have a sound of ire,
Because they cannot climb up higher.

From morn till night, in autumn time,
When heavy harvests load the plains,
Up drive the farmers to the mill,
And back anon with loaded wains;
They bring a heap of golden grain,
And take it home in meal again.

The mill inside is dim and dark,
But peeping in the open door,
You see the miller flitting round,
And dusty bags along the floor;
And by the shaft and down the spout,
The yellow meal comes pouring out.

And all day long the winnowed chaff
Floats round it on the sultry breeze,
And shineth like a setting swarm
Of golden-winged and belted bees;
Or sparks around a blacksmith's door,
When bellows blow and forges roar.

I love the pleasant, quaint old mill!
It 'minds me of my early prime;
'Tis changed since then, but not so much
As I am by decay and time;
Its wrecks are mossed from year to year,
But mine all dark and bare appear.

I stand beside the stream of life;
The mighty current sweeps along,
Lifting the flood-gates of my heart,
It turns the magic wheel of song,
And grinds the ripening harvest brought
From out the golden field of thought.

OLD AND YOUNG.

BY C. P. CRANCH.

I.

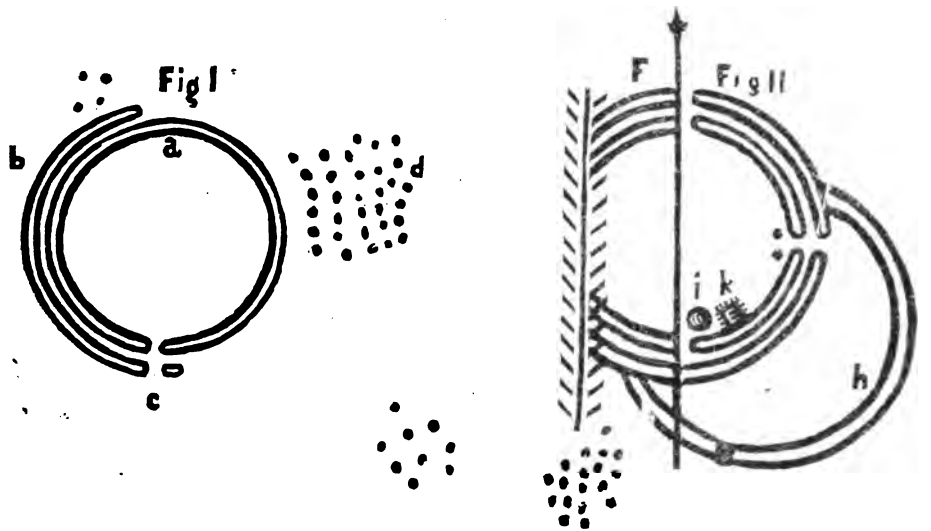
They soon grow old who grope for gold
In marts where all is bought and sold;
Who live for self and on some shelf
In darkened vaults hoard up their pelf,
Cankered and crushed all o'er with mold.
For them their youth itself is old.

II.

They ne'er grow old who gather gold
Where Spring awakes and flowers unfold;
Where suns arise in joyous skies,
And fill the soul within their eyes.
For them the immortal bards have sung;
For them old age itself is young!

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



REMAINS OF OLD INDIAN WORKS ON THE HURON RIVER, A. D. 1789.

Digitized by Google

INDIAN WORKS ON THE HURON.

FROM AN OLD MAGAZINE.

[The following interesting particulars of some old Indian works on the Huron River, and the plan accompanying, are taken from the pages of *The Columbian Magazine*, a venerable periodical current at Philadelphia during the infancy of the Republic. They are to be found in Vol. III, pages 543-4, and were supplied to us for republication through the courtesy of C. C. Baldwin, Esq., of Cleveland, Corresponding Secretary of the Western Reserve and Northern Ohio Historical Society, who himself made the extracts. The precise form and quantity of the original are retained, including even the writer's quaint suggestions on the "Indian problem," as it then presented itself, and as, indeed, it has survived to our own time. The engraving, which is sufficiently exact, was prepared for this volume of the PIONEER by a Norwalk amateur. The works themselves have probably been long since obliterated by the plowshare.—ED. PIONEER.]

Account of Some Old Indian Works on the Huron River, with a Plan of Them, Taken the 28th day of May, 1789, by Abraham G. Steiner.

The annexed Draught is a Plan of two old Fortifications, supposed to have formerly been made by the Indians. They are situated on the East Side of Huron River, on BALD EAGLE CREEK, about twenty Miles East of Sandusky, whereof *Fig. I.* is about eight Miles distant from Lake Erie South, and *Fig. II.* eleven Miles.

Fig. I. is a Level on a rising Ground, about eighty Rods distant from the Huron, surrounded with a circular earthen Wall (*a*), round which is another earthen Wall (*b*), which forms a Semi-circle, beginning South, a little to the East, and ending North. Round each of the Walls is a Ditch, from four to six Feet broad, adjoining each Wall, in the deepest Places of which Water was standing.

The Walls are from three and a half to five Feet high, reckoned from the Depth of the Ditch; and at the Foot thereof from seven to eight Feet thick. The Distance of both the Walls is 24 Feet.

South is a Way (*c*) through both the Walls and over the Ditches. The Ditches are filled there, and the Walls made level.

Digitized by Google

The Enclosure between the inner Wall, which is quite level, is 300 Feet in Diameter, and no Vestage of any Buildings are to be seen there.

E. N. E. are 32 Graves (*d*), each 60, 80, and more Feet in Circumference, partly circular, and partly otherwise, of three to four Feet in Height.

They begin somewhat regular, at a Distance of five Feet from the outside of the Ditch, but farther on become irregular.

N. N. W. are four Graves more, of the same Form and Size.

Fig. II. is situated E. N. E. of Fig. 1, about two Miles in a straight Line, not far from the Huron, and is a Level like the first, surrounded with Walls and Ditches.

West is a narrow, deep Dale (*e*), in which runs a little Stream, and in which two circular Walls (*f*) begin and end. The Space in the inner Circle is of the same Diameter as in Fig. I.; the Walls are of the same Thickness and Height, and the Ditches of the same Depth and Width. There are three ways (*g*) East, South and North over both the Ditches and through the Walls.

Southeast is another somewhat irregular circular Wall (*h*), with a Ditch beginning and ending on the outside Wall, so as to include the East and South Way. In the Space of the inner Circle, near the Southern Entry, is a circular Elevation (*i*) about two Feet and a half high, adjoining the Wall; and adjoining this Circle is an elevated Square Point about two Feet high.

Southwest are many large, circular, and irregular Graves (*l*), very near the Works; and somewhat further in the same Direction many more.

Both the Places, together with the Walls, Ditches, and Graves, are covered with Bushes and Trees of 18 Inches or more Diameter, and one dead Oak, standing over one of the Graves, was two Feet in Diameter.

The Ditches, in the deepest Parts of them, were full of Water. The Soil thereabouts is a very tough whitish Clay, covered with a light black Mould, and the most common are White Oak, Beech, and the Linden Tree. It is remarkable that the Graves at both Forts point to each other, which make it appear as if two Enemies had been opposed to each other, and that at different Attacks numbers were killed, and afterwards buried near the Works, at the place of the Slaughter. The Indians, thereabouts, who are chiefly Chippewas, Delawares and Wyandots, are of the Opinion that these Works, and many others, were formerly made by Indians, before any White People came to the Country; at a Time when the Nations always were at War with each other.

They have no certain Tradition as to what Nation they might have been, but they say they must have been quite a different People from the present Indians. The Bones found in the Graves and other Places far exceed in Size and Largeness the Bones of the tallest Indians at present.

The Indians say likewise that the Ditches and Walls were made with

Digitized by Google

Shoulder Blades of Deer and Elk, which were used as Shovels. In one of the Graves was a Hole made by a Ground Hog. The Indian who guided me there told me that such Holes are oftentimes found in Graves, and hence many Indians think that after Death they will be transformed into Ground Hogs.

The Western Country abounds with Remains of such old Works. This must give us a grand Idea of the former Strength of the Aborigines in this Country. Now they seem to lose every Year in their Numbers.

What the Cause of this can be, let the Learned decide; but there are several plain Reasons, some of which I will assign:

First—The Nations seem to have been in a continual State of Warfare among Themselves in former Times, and do at present greatly mistrust one another and the White People.

Second—The Indians to the present Day, for far the greater Part, live in an uncivilized Manner.

Third—It is but too true that if we and our Fathers desire to conceal our Shame from Posterity, History must draw a Veil over the Conduct of Foreigners toward their tawny Brethren in America, made of the same Clay with themselves.

AUNT HANNAH'S ADVICE.

And so you have quarreled with David?
And, hide it as well as you can,
I know at this moment you're thinking
That he is a horrible man.
He has no regard for your feelings,
He loosens his hold on your heart,
And each has confessed to the other,
That both were much better apart.

You think of the days of your courtship,
When David was thoughtful and kind,
In all your vexations so helpful,
To all of your follies so blind.
And now o'er the gateway of Eden,
The sword of the angel is crossed,
And you miss all the sweetness and sunshine,
The joy of a Paradise lost.

You think you have done all your duty,
Have prayed and have labored in vain,
And feel, as a husband, that David
Has really no right to complain.
But let us sit down in the twilight,
And talk o'er the subject a while;
Before you take leave of the meadow,
'Tis well that you pause on the stile.

'Tis likely that David is fretful,
And careless at times, it is true;
His business absorbs him too closely,
But is he not working for you?
So when he comes home in the evening,
Quite silent, and thoughtful, and queer,
Just let your heart keep up its singing,
And pretend you don't notice, my dear.

For just as a scratch on the finger
Will heal if you let it alone,
So many a trouble or grievance
That David or you may have known
Would soon have been gone and forgotten,
And left not a scar on the heart,
Had either been fond or forgiving,
Had you never supposed you could part.

'Tis your duty to yield, and you know it,
You will, if you're true to your trust;
Your God and your honor demand it,
And David is gentle and just.
Don't keep any bones of contention;
Don't hold to this terrible strife;
But make him a much better husband
By being a much better wife.

Digitized by Google

LIFE AND CHARACTER OF JOHN H. NILES.

BY C. WOODRUFF.

The historian of the Pioneer Society has seldom been called upon to sketch the life and character of a more worthy representative of the organization than John H. Niles. Few there are among its most zealous promoters who have done more to encourage the preservation of the relics of by-gone days, or written more to enrich the pages of our publications. Peculiarly adapted by taste for investigating remains of historic interest, and combining the advantages of extensive reading and patient research, he was enabled to contribute a large share of the invaluable material which this Society has treasured up. He was among the first to suggest and most persistent in urging on the work of its organization, and ever after manifested an interest and solicitude in its prosperity that were little short of parental regard.

Though not among the first to unbar the doors of this land to civilization, he came in good time to mark the footsteps and observe the trail of those who had. If he was without all the experience of those who literally blazed their way into this country, right well he knew the story and could keep alive the memory of those who first broke this boundless contiguity of shade. The themes of "ye olden times," so precious and engrossing to the heart of the veteran pioneer, found their fullest expression in the pen of J. H. Niles. He was a representative specimen of a New England Yankee, and justified the universally recognized trait of that race by asking more questions than many had the means of answering. By this means he was always picking up scraps of interest and information from neglected sources, and applying them to the vindication of some of his cherished theories. He belonged to that school of philosophy that hold to the doctrine that many little truths combine to establish a great one. Though not a scholar, his familiarity with some of the natural sciences appeared almost intuitive, and he seemed never to tire in the pursuit of knowledge. His diligent study and close observation of the habits of pestiferous insects that now prey with increasing destruction on the husbandman's resources, gave to his opinions more than an ordinary degree of importance. He was the first in this sec-

Digitized by Google

tion to call public attention to the inevitable advent among us of the Colorado potato beetle. In a communication to the press, he seemed to foreshadow their career before the scouts of that destructive host had crossed the Mississippi river. More than 40 years ago he confidently predicted the destruction of the plum fruit by the ravages of the curculo. In an early day he gave a few public lectures upon the science of botany. These were addressed to his own neighbors, and afforded them much new and valuable information. He lost some prestige, however, among the farmers, by repudiating the theory that wheat turned to chess, and by occasionally expressing a doubt of the doctrine that the moon was responsible for so many of the farmers' failures.

Though eminently a man of peace, Mr. Niles greatly enjoyed a sharply contested discussion, and he was not averse to lending a helping hand himself to push on an intellectual contest. The writer of this sketch well recollects, when a boy, to hear the old log schoolhouse in Mr. N.'s district ring with primitive eloquence and homebred argument on the respective merits of the "printing press and mariner's compass," "art and nature," "Washington and Lafayette." J. H. Niles, Peter Brown and W. H. Vanhorn were usually the ordnance of these engagements, and unless the reigning pedagogue was competent to take the fourth position in the quadrilateral, the result of the question was conceded before the debate opened.

Mr. Niles always took an active interest in the common schools of the township, and his good sense was ever at the service of the cause. He was repeatedly called to act in a public capacity in his township; for twelve years was a Justice of the Peace, and for six years a County Commissioner, being first elected as such in 1857.

Mr. Niles was born in Halifax, Vermont, the 25th of June, 1809, and came to this county in 1831. He came to Greenfield, where he remained till 1834, when he settled in Norwich, where he ever after lived. He commenced life as a mechanic in a chair factory, taught school after he first came to Ohio, and subsequently purchased land and made a farm, where he resided until his death, February 14th, 1878.

In 1836 he married Miss Marion P. Nichols, by whom he had eleven children, eight of whom are now living. He never had a hardy constitution like many, but by carefully studying the requirements of his own system, he was able to contribute a good deal of physical as well as mental force to the duties of life. His New England habits, modes of expression, and currents of sympathy, were the prominent features in his character. Though a man of clear, firm and settled convictions on all the moral questions of the day, he was not disposed to question the sincerity of those who might differ with him, or hastily reject the claims of opposite theories. If not a professed Christian, his example in morality,

Digitized by Google

temperance and Christian charity was worthy of all commendation. Unassuming in his manners and retiring in his habits, he was yet extremely sociable and genial in his intercourse with others. Scrupulously exact in business matters, but generous to the wants of those around him, a kind and affectionate husband and father, an obliging neighbor, a worthy citizen, he has left a reputation alike gratifying to his friends and honorable to his associates.

THE GOLDEN MILESTONE.

BY H. W. LONGFELLOW.

Leafless are the trees, their purple branches
Spread themselves abroad, like reefs of coral,
Rising silent
In the Red Sea of the winter sunset.

From the haunted chimneys of the village,
Like the Afreet in the Arabian story,
Smoky columns
Tower aloft into the air of amber.

At the window winks the flickering firelight;
Here and there the lamps of evening glimmer,
Social watchfires
Answering one another through the darkness.

On the hearth the lighted logs are glowing,
And like Ariel in the cloven pine tree,
For its freedom
Groans and sighs the air imprisoned in them.
By the fireside there are old men seated,
Seeing ruined cities in the ashes,
Asking sadly
Of the past what it can ne'er restore them.

By the fireside there are youthful dreamers,
Building castles fair, with stately stairways,
Asking blindly
Of the future what it cannot give them.

By the fireside tragedies are acted,
In whose scenes appear two actors only—
Wife and husband,
And above them God, the sole spectator.

By the fireside there are peace and comfort;
Wives and children, with fair, thoughtful faces,
Waiting, watching,
For a well-known footstep in the passage.

Each man's chimney is his Golden Milestone;
Is the central point from which he measures
Every distance
Through the gateways of the world around him.

In his farthest wanderings still he sees it,
Hears the talking flame, the answering night wind,
As he heard them
When he sat with those who were, but are not.

Happy he whom neither wealth nor fashion,
Nor the march of the encroaching city
Drives an exile
From the hearth of his ancestral homestead.

We may build more splendid habitations,
Fill our rooms with paintings and with sculptures,
But we cannot
Buy with gold the old associations!

Digitized by Google

MONROEVILLE, PAST AND PRESENT.

FROM A SPECIAL CORRESPONDENCE OF THE CLEVELAND HERALD, JUNE 21ST, 1878.

BY H. M. ADDISON.

The early pioneers of our country are fast passing away; the brave and hardy men and women, who, to secure homes for themselves and their posterity, came

"Where nothing dwelt but beasts of prey,
Or men as fierce and wild as they,"

and endured all the toils, privations, and dangers unavoidably connected with pioneer life. I always feel it a privilege and a duty to pay them a tribute of respect in every possible way, and to keep in remembrance their courageous bravery and patriotism. With this view I called on some of the first settlers of this pleasant little town. Monroeville has about 1,700 inhabitants, and is situated on the west branch of the Huron river, and the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern, which is here intersected by a branch of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, leading from Newark to Sandusky. Although Monroeville has some very fine buildings, on the whole it has a decidedly rural appearance. The houses are generally situated at irregular distances from each other, on large lots, shaded in some cases with native trees, some by carefully planted and cultivated maples and other trees, including many venerable apple-trees, some of which are over sixty years old. Here robins and various other native birds are almost as numerous, and sing as gaily as they ever do in the most rural districts, and are almost as tame as chickens.

The first house in this town was a log cabin, built in 1812 by William Frink, on one hundred acres of land, bought by him of Stephen Meeker, agent for the original owners, Thos. and Simon Couch, of Connecticut. Mr. Hamilton has in his possession the original article for said land, which, with two other documents he showed me, he keeps as relics of pioneer times. The Seth Brown named in them was his father-in-law. He was a native of Massachusetts, and shortly before the war of 1812 went to New Orleans, where he nearly died with the yellow fever. As soon as he felt able to travel he

Digitized by Google

started on foot, and through an almost unbroken wilderness, traveled the entire distance to the present site of Monroeville, with no baggage but a knapsack and a rifle, on which he relied for the twofold purpose of obtaining the means of subsistence and for defense. On his arrival here he traded his rifle, valued at $25, to William Frink for his claim to the tract of land and the cabin on it. His article was dated May 9, 1812. On the back of it is the following indorsement, which I copy *verbatim:*

March 27th, 1813. I Do hereby Certify that I William Frink Do sell to Seth Brown all my Right and title to the within Named fifth lot and the improvements on the same for Twenty-five Dollars. Recd. to my satisfaction * * * Witness my hand in the presents of

CHARLES PARKER,
DANIEL SHERMAN.

WILLIAM FRINK.

Mr. Brown gave his note for $200 for the original purchase price of the land, and received his deed for it December 18, 1813. Mr. Hamilton had that note and deed. In 1818 a new mill was built on the river, and the same year the first frame barn was built in the place. The frames of both are yet in good condition, and seem likely to remain so for many years to come. The old-fashioned "flutter wheel" in the mill has given place to the modern turbine, and corresponding running gear, and a mulay saw has taken the place of the clumsy sash saw and frame of olden time. Mr. Davis says he distinctly remembers—for he was then twelve years old—the particulars of a circumstance that occurred when that mill was being built, and only a short distance from it. In a small clearing in the woods, where is now one of the churches in about the center of the town, was a patch of corn in which was discovered a large bear taking his dinner. The workmen on the mill and the few men in the vicinity turned out with guns, pitchforks, axes, and any other means at hand, for defense or attack, and surrounded the corn patch at a respectful distance, while Seth Brown, with a gun, went in to commence an attack. Bruin evidently only wanted "to be left alone," like our secesh brethren in 1861. Mr. Brown came in sight of him and fired, but only wounded him slightly, upon which he promptly resented such interference with his operations, and Mr. Brown got out of the corn very suddenly, leaving his gun behind him, and with the bear bringing up the rear with unpleasant rapidity. Several dogs came to Mr. Brown's relief by making a flank movement, and the bear, seeing the odds against him, prudently retreated, but very imprudently climbed a high tree in the immediate vicinity, from which powder and lead soon brought him down much faster than he went up, and after a desperate fight with the dogs and men he was killed.

The earliest settlers suffered much from the hostility and brutality of the Indians. Some were shot from ambush, and in one case three persons

Digitized by Google

were taken captive, one a married woman, the others a boy and girl. The latter were ransomed after three years of captivity, but the former, being in a delicate condition that made it impossible for her to travel as fast as desired, was murdered in a manner too horrible to describe.

The first frame house built in Monroeville is yet standing, and is a very comfortable dwelling, accommodating two families.

This was once a great place for making whisky, having at one time four distilleries—one of them a very large one—running at their full capacity; but they are all among the things that were, and a single brewery is evidently near the same destiny. There is one bank here and several stores of various kinds; also some domestic manufactures of many articles of common use, but none of them extensive.

The Monroeville *Spectator*, edited by W. H. Wilkinson, is a lively and readable paper that deserves success.

There are six churches in this village, and a large and splendid public school building, located in a beautiful part of the village, and the quiet, orderly manner of the scholars on the streets argues well for their government both in school and at home, and is in strong contrast with what may be seen daily in some places. In April of last year a fire destroyed a large portion of the business part of Monroeville, only a portion of which has been rebuilt. A large flouring mill, with three run of stone, is run to its full capacity, part of the year by night as well as by day. A large woolen mill, two and a half stories high, with brick walls and slate roof—size of main building 164 feet by 53, and a store-house and office 30 by 50 feet, of the same height and kind of wall and roof, situated near the main building—was completed five years ago, and the day before it was to have been started, the Superintendent by mistake took a dose of strychnine for quinine, and in a few minutes was a corpse. The mill has never been started since, and is for sale on very favorable terms to the right kind of a man or company of men. There are five sets of carding machines, with spindles and looms to spin and weave the wool they can card, also an extra set of carding machines for custom work. The machinery is all of the best kind, and the engine and boiler ample for running it. The buildings stand on four and one-half acres of ground, and judges of such property say this is the best mill of the kind in the State. There is also a foundry, plow and machine shop, a fanning-mill factory, and a wagon and carriage factory; the three giving steady employment to about thirty men.

On the whole, Monroeville is a very desirable place to live in for honorable and industrious men, and having an excellent section of country surrounding it, its future prosperity, though it may not be rapid, will, I think, be sure.

Digitized by Google

CAMP AVERY IN 1812.

A GLIMPSE INTO AN OLD CORRESPONDENCE.

In previous volumes of the *Pioneer* have been published some interesting memoirs of such incidents in the war of 1812 as transpired in the Fire-lands. The most stirring of these had reference to the contests with the Indians on the Peninsula, the troops who were engaged therein having been sent out from old Camp Avery, close to the present site of Milan. In the "Historical Collections" of the Mahoning Valley Society we find a most valuable chapter on the same period and events, and we use, without further acknowledgement, such portions of the same as have a local significance. The staple interest seems to lie in the correspondence of Lieutenant Benjamin Allen, of the Kinsman (Trumbull county) military company, whose letters to his young wife from this then frontier land bring up in vivid clearness those days of effort and of danger.

On receiving the intelligence of General Hull's surrender the whole west was thrown into a state of great excitement. Fears were entertained that the country would be overrun with the Indians. An order from Major-General Wadsworth, commanding the Fourth Division of Ohio militia, was received by Colonel Richard Hayes, of Hartford, directing him to notify the men of his regiment to at once make ready for military service, and assemble in their several companies at Kinsman on the 24th of August.

The regiment was composed of eight companies, from the following towns, viz: Hubbard, Vernon, Brookfield, Vienna, Kinsman, Williamsfield, Gustavus, Wayne, Johnson and Fowler. Of course, called together in such haste, they were variously equipped and poorly prepared to meet an enemy armed and officered as veterans. Some had the common hunting rifles, with powder horn and bullet pouch, others old arms of former wars, and some, again, only pikes and stout hay forks.

The destination of the regiment was unknown to the men, but the line of march was north. At Harpersfield, on the third day, General Perkins joined the troops, the command was reorganized, and a large number of the volunteers were sent back to guard the infant settlements. Thence the regiment moved along the Ridge road to Cleveland, and from that point the story of the

Digitized by Google

Kinsman company is told by Lieut. Allen, who was frequently in command thereof during the absence of its Captain, Jedediah Burnham.

First, at Harpersfield, August 28, 1812:

"This morning I start for Cleveland, one-half of regiment goes on with me. You need not fear any danger for yourself, nor I think apprehend much for me, for if we do not go further than Cleveland I do not believe we shall see the face of an enemy."

HEADQUARTERS,
CLEVELAND, August 30, 1812.

"To-morrow morning our detachment, under Col. Hayes and Gen. Perkins, march for Huron river. . . . I think you need have but little fear for my safety; from the best information the Indians will not dare to come this way in any considerable numbers on account of the Kentuckians and the inhabitants of the south part of the State, who are coming on like a whirlwind, and I sincerely hope will sweep them from the face of the American Territory."

CAMP PERKINS, Sept. 9, 1812.

"I was sent out in command of a small detachment the other day. Seymour Austin was my mate. We, having gone some miles, took a boat for the purpose of going to Sandusky Bay for some apples. Landed at the orchard where they were very plenty, got as many as we could eat, and put up several barrels to bring to camp. Afterward we concluded to go off into the lake and endeavor to get back some property which the Canadian French, who live on the island, had plundered from the inhabitants. We succeeded very well, although our detachment was small, and burnt a large English schooner because we could not get her off. We then returned to Sandusky Bay, where myself and three others went on shore for the purpose of cooking some dinner at the block-house near the orchard, while the others with the boat sailed round a long point. But we were ambuscaded by the Indians, and had to leave one of our number on the ground, a prey to savage brutality. The remainder escaped unhurt.

"It was the hand of Providence only which interfered and saved my life at this time, for the moment the gun flashed the man happened to dodge between me and the Indian. We made our escape to the boat with all our arms. We then had to row twenty miles against a head wind, and got to camp about midnight, where we were received with open arms by Gen. Perkins and all others, who from the time we had been absent, and some other circumstances, never expected to see us again. I only mention that I had ate nothing for about thirty-six hours."

"CAMP HURON, Sept. 12, 1812.

"I wrote you yesterday respecting our situation, and stated that a party had gone out to explore the ground from which I retreated a few days ago on the other side of Sandusky Bay. Contrary to my expectations, though not to my wishes, the command was given to me, with S. G.

Digitized by Google

Bushnel as my second. We started from Huron about dark; rowed and sailed all night. When we arrived at Sandusky, found the buildings on the Peninsula mostly on fire. Rowed in very near them, but did not think it prudent to land in the night. Next morning we again rowed in to the remains of the houses, but the landing being bad, thought best not to land; and immediately on our returning, before we were out of sight, the Indians set fire to two more houses. The block-house and all are burned. I send inclosed two certificates, one my own, as you will perceive, the other Captain Burnham's. The Captain's give immediately to Mr. Kinsman."

"ON THE BANK OF HURON RIVER, Sept. 18, 1812.

"We are now in the midst of an enemy's country, or rather enemies are in the midst of ours, and all around us. Night before last Benj. Newcomb's house was burned within seven miles of us. Last night Mr. Comstock's house, barn, etc., were burned two miles off, and yet we have not seen an Indian. I hope, however, by night there will be a good account given of some of the rascals. By to-morrow or next day we expect a re-enforcement of two companies from Colonel Rayne's regiment, which has been kept until this time for the purpose of guarding Cleveland. There has been nothing done by our men against the Indians, except what was done by the two companies with which I went to Sandusky Bay, and that was not much."

"SEPTEMBER 21ST.

"I was called in the afternoon to attend a disagreeable piece of business. Not to go against Indians, but against those who in justice ought to receive us as brothers with open arms. The outline of the business runs thus. Some of the inhabitants who fled from this part of the country had left a large quantity of salt stored, and a party of those that yet remained took possession of the salt with the intention of appropriating it to their own use, which our officers did not think justifiable, and accordingly sent a small party of men to take possession of it. But the inhabitants refused to let them have it, and threatened the whole detachment with destruction if they interfered. On the return of the men, Captain Burnham and myself took command of twenty volunteers and marched to the place, about eight miles, and there such profanity and abuse both of their Maker and our officers and soldiers I never before heard, and God grant I never may again. However, finding us determined to do our duty and not frightened, they came to terms, and the business was accomplished without bloodshed. There have been three white men killed and two men and one woman wounded in this part of the country since I wrote you last. Three Indians have been killed, three wounded, and several buildings burned. I hope we shall soon have men enough to do something more than just to maintain our ground against the rascals, for although they are not numerous in

Digitized by Google

these quarters, yet there are several lurking parties about, and as yet we have not been able to come up with them. B. Newcomb's house was burned a few days since. Mrs. Newcomb and one woman with her lay in the woods three nights fourteen miles from inhabitants. Such are the sufferings our frontier inhabitants have to meet. God grant that they may not be of long duration, though if Wadsworth commands I see not any probability of their ending soon. We have now about one hundred and eighty men."

"CAMP AVERY, Sept. 24, 1812.

"To day I am a little indisposed as to health, though not seriously so. But perhaps you will not lament it when you know that *that* is all that prevents my standing second in command of about eighty men going to Sandusky Village, to be gone about a week, an expedition I have counted much on, but can not engage in. .

. . As to our situation here suffice it to say that half of our bold warriors that crossed the Cuyahoga have returned back on account of their health. Captain Parker crossed with seventy men, and a few mornings since could number but nineteen fit for duty. But our encampment is now much better. The water is excellent—the first good water I have seen this side of Cleveland. The doctor (Allen) remains unwell, though gaining. . . . I have no news to write respecting the Indians. Since writing you last, a considerable number passed through Sandusky, but have gone to the south of us,"

"CAMP AVERY, Oct. 2, 1812.

"Our troops, I mentioned in my last letter, were going to Sandusky. They arrived there without injury, and were much pleased with their situation. Loaded their boats with fifty barrels of salt and sent them in, and sent on a request that the men might be permitted to remain at Sandusky Bay; and there was an express sent immediately to headquarters to that effect by Captain Hutchins. Captain Burnham went to Sandusky to take Captain Hutchins' place. Major Frazier commanded at Sandusky, and had about one hundred and thirty men in three companies.

"Sergeant Hamilton was sent about this time across Sandusky Bay to the Peninsula to make what discovery he could. On his arrival at the bay he found several of the inhabitants who had just been over to visit their effects, which they had deserted at the first alarm after the surrender of Detroit. They told him that they had discovered forty-seven Indians about one house, and the house was filled with Indians besides.

"Hamilton sent back for a re-enforcement. Captain Cotton was accordingly sent with about sixty to his aid. These, together with Hamilton's men, some inhabitants and some from on board our boats, made a detachment of nearly ninety men. They crossed the bay on the morning of the 29th, and landed on the other side and marched into the country in the direction in which the Indians had been seen, leaving a few men to guard the boats. About one hour

Digitized by Google

after their departure from the boats four large canoe loads of Indians were seen coming down the bay. They landed on a small island in the bay just above where our boats lay. Our boatmen thought they had best make their escape. They took two boats, leaving two, and made their escape to this side of the bay. The two boats which were left were immediately demolished by the Indians.

"All which was sent by express, and all we could do was to send off an express to them; and in this state of anxiety we remained until about twelve o'clock at night, when Robinson, an express, returned, and brought news that our two boats which made their escape had lain off the point of the Peninsula, and that about forty men, after fighting all day without anything to eat or drink, had made their escape to the boats, among whom was a number badly wounded; and that about forty men were left on the Peninsula either dead or surrounded by Indians. The Captain and Lieutenant, William Bartholomew, were seen with some men to make their retreat to a house, and were left surrounded by Indians. Such was the sad news brought to our camp at twelve o'clock at night.

"In this state of alarm a council was immediately called. It consisted of Major Shannon, Mr. Leslie, our chaplain, Captain Fobes, Robinson, and myself. The Colonel was at this time so sick that his life was almost despaired of. It was concluded to send an express to Sandusky with orders for an immediate retreat. Robinson agreed to perform the duty, and Mr. Leslie started to convey the sad news to headquarters.

"I at this time, in addition to taking the command of those remaining of our company, had to perform the adjutant's duty, when I made out the camp guard for the night, which consisted of only thirty-two men. It took every able-bodied man in the camp except those on guard the night before. In this situation, I went to work at the block-house and worked the remainder of the night, though I had been on guard the night before and had not slept at all.

"In the morning the men from the Peninsula came in, and, on questioning them, we found it the opinion of the best informed among them, that the men in the house would be able to defend themselves against the Indians so long as their strength would hold out. I accordingly got liberty to start with ten men and provisions sufficient to refresh those on the Peninsula should I find any alive there.

"On the morning of the 30th we went to the mouth of Huron river, six miles from camp, where we were detained all day for the want of a boat. However, about dark, two spies, whom I had sent out, returned with Sergeant Baily and Chester Allen, who had made their escape from the house (on the Peninsula), found an old canoe, in which they crossed the bay and came down on the beach. They said there were thirty-eight men cooped up in the house, and, as you may conclude, in

Digitized by Google

a state of starvation. I had before this sent back to camp for more men, thinking ten hardly sufficient, and nine more were added to our detachment, besides fourteen volunteers among the inhabitants who had either friends or connections among the men on the Peninsula.

"I had got two boats in readiness, and we started after dark, rowed all night, and arrived at the Peninsula just before the break of day, and landed. Allen first, and a young man acquainted with the grounds next. I immediately followed at the head of my men through a marsh where the grass was as high as my head. We marched up to the house, made ourselves known, and immediately *formed;* the men that were in the house placed the wounded in the rear of them, and I brought up the rear with my men, got them to the boats and gave them some refreshments. There were three wounded and a number sick. These we put on board the boats, which were not large enough to carry us all, and started them across the bay, which is here about six miles wide. That left about fifty. I marched back and buried the dead that were killed on this side of the Peninsula in the second engagement. Those killed in the first engagement were buried before the retreat.

"Our men, it seems, had two engagements in the course of the day. In the first there were three killed and two wounded. In the second there was the same number killed and several wounded.

"I was surprised, when I viewed the ground where the battle was fought, that there was not more men killed. The sides of the trees next the Indians were well-nigh barked by the balls. I believe our men killed double the number they lost. Chester Allen killed two, and was grazed by three balls, and yet escaped unhurt. Sergeant Baily had two balls pass through his coat without doing him injury. Sergeant Rice fought like a hero. There were a good many excellent soldiers among them, but I believe they suffered much for want of a commander.

"Just as I got into camp with the poor fellows from the Peninsula, which was about three o'clock in the afternoon of October 1st, the news came that the boys from Sandusky were coming in. I went out to meet them, and found they had marched thirty-four miles in one day; and my friend Burnham was safe. They had met with no attack, although surrounded by Indians, which was doubtless owing to such an arrangement of troops as gave no favorable chance of attack; and I do not believe they ever will attack equal numbers except they have the advantage. While at Sandusky several scouts were sent out that have not yet returned, although expected several days since. We do not despair of seeing them again. Titus Hayes and Burt are among the number of the missing.

"Four men, inhabitants, were killed or taken by the Indians on Pipe Creek night before last. Such is the news I have to write you, and

Digitized by Google

when such news will end God only knows. I should not be in the least surprised should our camp be attacked within three days. But I think we shall be able to give a good account of ourselves in the event of an attack.

"When I shall return home I think is very uncertain, for this part of the country is in ten times the danger that it was in when we first arrived. The inhabitants, many of whom had stayed until within three days, have all fled."

"OCTOBER 25, 1812.

"I received yours (and one from Captain Burnham likewise), and find you have consented to let me stay through the present term, which I think, could I accomplish, would be rather more to my advantage than to come back in the Spring and stay three or four months, which I very much fear, unless there is a bold stroke struck here in the West this season. It will take at least fifteen thousand men to defend our frontier north and west of Cleveland next Spring and Summer. But General Wadsworth will not let me go home until Hopkins comes on here; for he says he very much wants me here. And I expect, after between two and three months of constant fatigue and deprivation, I shall be the very last man furloughed to return home. Consequently, you will send immediately to Hopkins, and tell him he must be on as quick as possible. I wish Brother Daniel would go; for I want the business attended to immediately. I am not in camp at this time; but will leave the business with the Doctor to explain to you. General Perkins is absent at this time. When he returns I am confident he will intercede to have me furloughed, with what success is quite uncertain."

That the foregoing correspondence of Lieutenant Allen gives, in some particulars, full and truthful accounts of events which transpired during the war of 1812 on that part of the frontier to which they relate, is evident from records of a similar character, referring to the same times. The readers of the *Pioneer* are specially referred to the narrative of the "Skirmish with Indians on the Peninsula," by Hon. J. R. Giddings, in a previous volume, and to various memoirs of the incidents following on Hull's unhappy surrender, which may be traced from the general Index with this volume.

Digitized by Google

THE MAPLE CITY, OR NORWALK, IN 1878.

FROM A SPECIAL CORRESPONDENCE OF THE CLEVELAND HERALD, APRIL 13TH, 1878.

BY P. J. MAHON.

As the largest urban settlement on the old line between Cleveland and Toledo, this comely little Norwalk merits to be better known of its neighbors. By its title of "Maple City," too, it may claim a sort of kinship with your charming Forest City, and assuredly it has some share of the family pretensions to beauty. Municipally considered, it came into being exactly fifty years ago, and ten years previous was but a jagged clearing in the virgin forest, hewn out by the muscle of New England pioneers. The log huts and corn-patches, however, have long disappeared, and in their stead we have the streets and stores, banks and factories, churches and school houses, of a bustling community of seven thousand persons. The principal street of the village naturally took its course over the sandy ridge which trails along from Cleveland, near the shore of Lake Erie. This is now known as East and West Main streets, and for about two and a half miles, within the city limits, is shaded with maple trees, and bordered by handsome residences and stores, the latter, as may be supposed, being most numerous about midway. As in all well-bred cities, the western end of this thoroughfare is the fashion home of Norwalk, while other streets, less imposing, lie parallel at either side, and a number intersect it from north to south, stretching out over gentle slopes until they merge imperceptibly in the farm lands beyond. If you will now glance downward over this rectangular street system, with the Court House cupola for its pivotal center, and picture to yourself the Lake Shore Railroad crossing it diagonally—forming with the Main street an attenuated X—a sparkling creek flowing sinuous through the hollows of the southern half; smoking factories and saw-mills in the open spaces; half a dozen church spires rising near the middle; white-spotted cemeteries in the distant outskirts; shade trees, and gardens, and verdure all between; and corn-fields and pastures extending to the wooded horizon—you may form some idea of the scenic aspects of Norwalk.

Digitized by Google

It is a matter of more consequence, however, to know how the city has grown and expects to grow, and where these 7,000 people manage to get bread and butter. Strictly regarded, the place is but a depot for the agricultural region around, but this is most favored in all the elements of rural prosperity. Wheat, corn, and live stock, fruits, vegetables, and dairy produce, are largely exported hence over the Lake Shore Railroad, and by it are received the exchange of comforts and luxuries with which the farmer of our times is enabled to regale himself. Since 1852, when it entered here as the "Cleveland, Norwalk and Toledo," this line has consequently been the main factor of our growth, and by incidental advantages it must continue to be so as the years roll on. The establishment by the company of extensive workshops at this point, which took place soon afterward, has also proved a boon of no slight importance. From 100 to 200 artisans are here constantly employed, and all kinds of "rolling stock," from a lumber truck to a locomotive, can be turned out in such style as would do credit to a great factory center. The railroad officers and workmen, with their families, make an ingredient of some value in Norwalk society.

The Wheeling and Lake Erie Railroad, from Martin's Ferry, also touches here, and when completed will bring through our city those mining products of the State that are to be shipped over the lakes from Huron, or be conveyed east and west along the lake shore. The port above named, which lies a few miles north of us, has harbor and wharves, and other shipping accommodations ready for years past, and is gaping just now for the commerce which it dreams will make it rival even your own city. The new line is a narrow gauge, and was finished over a most picturesque country from Norwalk to Huron more than a twelvemonth since, the pleasure traffic of last summer being brisk and profitable. Southward as far as New London it has also been surveyed and graded, but a miserable litigation between "narrow gauge" and "standard gauge" men suspends for the time being this most hopeful enterprise. It is a pretty little quarrel as it stands, and when it is fairly adjusted and one gauge or other completed, the metals of the Hocking Valley shall come clanking through our Maple City, while rivals less fortunate hide their diminished heads.

Besides the railroad works already referred to, we have other factories here of more than local celebrity. The Dauntless Sewing Machine Company have an extensive foundry and fitting shops, employ a large number of men, and send out a piece of mechanism which "holds its own" with the best from ocean to ocean. At present they construct about one hundred machines per week, and work all their hands till nine every evening. The Eureka Fanning Mill is also made here, and may be found chaffing cereals from the banks of the river Hudson to the teeming plains of Kansas. A thousand of these mills

Digitized by Google

are made and sent forth from Norwalk annually, the inventor, who resides with us, having settled in the village twelve years ago without any other capital than his brains and his handicraft. We have likewise an organ factory, which furnishes these instruments far and wide, two shoe factories, several sash and blind works, a maker of patent wash-boards, two of fine-cut tobacco, and other such industries, which were located here from motives of economy, and add very materially to the prosperity of the place. Others yet will undoubtedly come, too, when it is more generally known as a healthy and beautiful town, with low rents, cheap food and fuel, and the consequent cheap labor which helps a manufacturer to the front of the market.

It would be impossible to figure closely the aggregate product of the several industries named, and which, with our soil produce, makes up the export trade of Norwalk, but I know of one factory that turns out its wares to the value of $50,000 per annum. The resulting financial transactions, and those of our storekeepers, farmers, and capitalists, are all performed through two National banks, conducted by solid citizens, and for a generation past knowing "no such word as *fail*." In groceries, dry goods, and other branches of trade, the same stability is noticeable, the business of the place being mostly for cash, and our buyers and sellers conservative in their dealings. "Wild-cat" paper is a thing almost unknown, though it must be admitted that we are largely inoculated with the contagious yearning for "more greenbacks."

A valuable test of the progress of an American community is to be found in its newspapers, and here we have three of them, all weeklies. The *Reflector* has a State reputation, and was first issued as the *Reporter* from a log shanty in the Norwalk of fifty years ago. One of its earliest proprietors is still at the helm as editor and publisher, and in him and his several sons the name of Wickham is identified with all that is worthy and progressive in the history of Norwalk. The *Experiment* is a Democratic sheet, aged over forty years, long in the minority camp on public questions, but holding out gaily after the fashion of Mr. Micawber. The *Huron County Chronicle* is the youngest of our newspaper family, has embarassed two or three proprietors, was sold out a couple of weeks ago, wants to be sold out again, and is sitting on a fence between Republicanism and Nationalism, while waiting for a purchaser from either camp. (It has since passed into the hands of Messrs. Finley and Dodds, late of Xenia, and is now a live Republican sheet.) The well known modesty of editors has precluded my obtaining for you the circulation of any of these journals. As public teachers they are all interesting and dignified, and may safely be welcomed into the best regulated families.

From a moral point of view, indeed, nothing different would be

Digitized by Google

tolerated or patronized in Norwalk. This is eminently a well-behaved, righteous community. We have as many as thirteen churches, of which three are Catholic, and pastors and congregations seem all alike zealous in the Master's work. Prayer meetings are regular and fully attended; revivals are frequent and abound in fervor; the sacred cause of temperance finds among our citizens its most persistent advocates and congenial home. Drunkenness on the streets is agreeably infrequent. The average Norwalker rarely enters a saloon. Our two brave policemen grow fat on their sinecures. Our jail, except for county purposes, might be closed half the time. A night in the lock-up, and a fine of $5, is the ordinary limit of judicial castigation and criminal deserving.

Yet still we have our little excitements and recreations, though few, and mild, and often far between. A popular lecturer, or a burnt-cork minstrel troupe, occasionally fills our largest hall. The advent, last week, of a home-bred singing family, was one of the events of the season. A talk about spiritualism, psychology, or phrenology, will always "draw a house." A meeting of the pioneers, or a Sunday School Convention, fans us up to a blaze of enthusiasm. In summer, too, we have our pic-nics, running down by the "narrow gauge" to Huron and the lake shore. We have a pleasant Fair Ground, thirty acres or so, fenced and maple-shaded, where our Agricultural Society will disport in the fall. We have a well-trained brass band for parades and festivities, and the strains from its practice room entrance us almost nightly. And last, not least, we have most gallant fire companies, and a dauntless military one, which only go abroad to return to us trophy-laden for their perfection of discipline and chivalry of deportment.

In her educational facilities Norwalk may be permitted to take especial pride. The schools and academies here have long been noted, and nowhere in the State has the "graded" public school system been so effectively developed. In June, 1848, the first Normal class of the State Teachers' Association held in Ohio was convened in this place, continuing nine weeks, and marking an epoch in our educational history. The graded schools were opened in September, 1850, the population of Norwalk being then about 2,000. At present there are six school houses, sixteen schools, and twenty-five teachers, with an enrollment—exclusive of Catholic or Lutheran schools—of upward of 1,000 names. There are nine grades of education, embracing the High School, with a standard intended to fit pupils to enter college. The average cost of instruction per scholar—music and German being among the branches taught—is $15 a year, the total value of school property being $48,000. President R. B. Hayes is one of the many distinguished men who have had the basis of their education laid in a Norwalk school house. Incidental to our educational work may be mentioned the

Digitized by Google

facts that we have the beginnings of a fair public library of several thousand volumes, an alumni association of the public school graduates, a choral society, and other similar organizations.

A few words may be added for the Gradgrinds of Capital and Industry. Thrifty, progressive, and moral as her people are, Norwalk, as a corporation, is also economical, well-managed, and prosperous. No debt of consequence vexes the civic heart. Taxation within our limits is never over two and a half per cent. Rents and food supplies are cheap as on a farm. We have mail and telegraph facilities equal to the most favored. Transportation is convenient to the East or West, and soon will be available directly south. Labor is cheap where a people are so industrious, frugal, and temperate. We have a bountiful water supply—on the Waterbury system—which cost $100,000, and only the other day was provided with new pumps at an expense of $10,000. Seven miles of mains distribute this to our homes and factories, and with abundant fuel, well-lit streets, and the other advantages named, should contribute to make this place an El Dorado to manufacturers. That many appreciate these advantages is evidenced in the fact that at this very hour more new buildings are going up—both for dwellings and business purposes—than at any other time in the previous history of Norwalk. We are also just devising a convenient street railway, and are looking out hopefully in the direction of other improvements. We are growing in wealth, and usefulness, and beauty, and taken all in all, Norwalk may be regarded as a city with a destiny.

Digitized by Google

CHURCH CHRONICLE OF HARTLAND.

The following recent communication from Hartland to the Norwalk *Reflector*, signed E. J. W., gives some readable particulars of the religious history of that township, which we gladly transfer to the pages of the *Pioneer*. Says the writer:

I noticed a communication in your paper entitled, "Early History of Methodism in the Firelands and in the Adjacent Region." I think the article very interesting. It ought to be continued by taking it up by townships, not only Methodism but other denominations. Should our publishing committee see fit, it might be published in the Fireland *Pioneer* and become permanent history. By your permission I offer a few lines. I see in the article referred to a broken link, or blank, from the year 1818 to 1823. The writer says, at the Conference of 1818 Charles Waddel was appointed P. E., and Wm. Westlake, Circuit Preacher, which no doubt is correct, as Waddel was P. E. of the district in the year 1821. He says that at the Conference of 1823, True Pattee and James McIntyre, were Circuit Preachers in Huron Circuit, which is correct. But True Pattee and James McIntyre were on this Circuit in the year 1812, as I well know, it being the year we came to Hartland. In traveling from one appointment to another, they left an appointment at our house on Hartland Ridge, and continued to preach there, once in two weeks, till we built a school house in the fall, when preaching was removed there. This was the first regular preaching in the township. In the year 1821, there was a Camp Meeting held somewhere, about one and a half or two miles from Norwalk, (I cannot locate the place), Charles Waddel P. E. being there It was the first Methodist Camp Meeting I ever attended. I will say that, I was well paid, notwithstanding we traveled from Hartland Ridge without road, trail, or guide, through the woods till we struck the Old State Road near the Dillingham place. There was but one Methodist family in the township in 1821, and they left, I think, in 1824. About this time the Freewill Baptists came in and held meetings. Their names were Mead, Carlton, Wheeler and others. Mead then lived on the Ridge. They had quite a revival, and formed a church in Clarksfield, those of Hartland joining with them. They seem to have taken the lead for a number of years. In 1834, some six families having settled in the western part of the township, some of whom felt the need of preaching, at one of our prayer meet-

Digitized by Google

ings it was proposed to send a delegate to Norwalk, and obtain preaching if we could. This was done, we obtained an appointment from Rev. Leonard Hill, a Methodist preacher. At the second appointment he formed a class of four members, to-wit: Mrs. P. Miner, James Read, F. M. Kilburn and wife, and appointed Daniel Stratton, of Norwalk township, leader. I think before Hill left the Circuit the Society numbered nearly twenty. This was the first religious organization in the township. From that time to the present we have had regular preaching, and as a general rule the Society has been in a healthful and prosperous condition. And why should it not prosper when in its infancy we had for our ministers such men as A. Thompson (afterwards Bishop), Diem, Disbro, Kellum, Barkdall, Huester, Jones, Wells, Breckenridge, Gurley and other men of God? Most of them have gone to their reward. When we view the past and present, oh, what a contrast. Forty years ago we worshipped in a log cabin school house, 16 by 18, now in a neat commodious church; then a rude desk for a pulpit, now a pulpit of modern style; then we had split logs for seats, now nice varnished slips; then we went to *meeting* with oxen and cart, or wagon, now to *church* with horses and carriage; then the whole congregation praised God vocally (we think with the spirit and understanding), now we have the help of the *organ*. Surely a great difference between now and then.

There was a Society of Methodists formed in the fourth section quite early, and after awhile another at the center of the town. The one in the fourth section did not continue long, the members going to Olena. The one at the center after awhile broke up. I think about the year 1852 or 1853, a Wesleyan preacher, by the name of Royce, came in, and during a revival formed a class, which, not being able to sustain preaching, continued but a few years. Some twelve years ago a United Brethren preacher came to the Center, by the name of Davis, and formed a Society which has continued until the present time. They had a nice church and are in a prosperous condition. A year ago they had a revival, and some one hundred then professed to have found the Saviour.

Digitized by Google

DAIRY PRODUCTS OF THE RESERVE.

From the Pittsburg Telegraph.

That part of Ohio that the State of Connecticut obtained from Con gress, the ownership of the soil, but not the political control, in compensation for relinquishing the charters given by King Charles II, granting to her all the lands between certain parallels west to the Pacific Ocean, took from its first settlement the name "Connecticut Western Reserve." Dropping the name of the State, and retaining the "Western Reserve," that particular branch of agriculture—dairying—so generally adopted by the settlers, as soon as their farms were cleared of the heavy growth of timber standing on them, gave the name a significance, and the territory comprised in the name a geographical location, known generally throughout the whole United States.

The soil of the Western Reserve was so naturally adapted to grass that it seemed to grow spontaneously; and the manufacture of cheese and butter increased with the growth of, and improvement of, the farms, and years before the factory system became known, Western Reserve cheese and Western Reserve butter were known and quoted in all the large markets of the country.

Pittsburg was the first market of importance, and to the first settlers was *the* market; because it was within reach of the farmer with his own team. He could load his wagon on Monday morning with cheese, butter and black salts; make the trip, sell his load, taking his pay in family supplies, and sometimes—and then he blessed his lucky stars—half the pay in money, and reach home again Saturday night. The first venture to reach a larger market was made by a Mr. Baldwin, who started with a load of cheese for the Ohio river. On reaching the river he purchased a boat not much larger than a skiff, and loading his cheese into it started down the river for Cincinnati and Louisville, he himself acting as captain, mate, and all hands. Reaching Cincinnati, he sold part of his load, and then floated down to Louisville, where the balance was disposed of. Then purchasing a horse, he returned home on horseback, the trip taking three months' time. He followed it with succeeding ventures, and others went into the business more extensively; and in a few years Cincinnati became the great mart and distributing point to the South and West for Western Reserve cheese and butter. Pittsburg still retained its reputation as a market for what it could con-

Digitized by Google

sume or distribute to the surrounding country.

All this was before railroads, and were palmy days for teamsters, when through the fall months their heavy covered wagons took on their loads of cheese and butter at the warehouse door of the country merchants and started for Beaver, that being the main shipping point for either down or up the Ohio, though many teamsters that loaded with freight for Pittsburg drove through and unloaded into the warehouses, and reloaded with tea, coffee, sugar, tobacco and dry goods for the country dealer.

Since the advent of cheese factories, the territory engaged in the dairy business has increased, especially east into Pennsylvania, the three counties adjoining the Western Reserve, Mercer, Crawford and Erie, being well supplied with factories, and have established a good reputation for their cheese in the markets. The railroads have added greatly to the facilities for marketing cheese, and, in connection with the factory system of making, have made great changes in the markets and time of marketing. In the old times, when every dairyman made his own cheese, the cheese were made and stored on shelves in the cheese room till September or October, and then sold to the merchant and shipped to market during the cool weather. Now the markets are receiving and shipping every week of the year, except it be the severest cold weather of winter. And cheese, from being an article for domestic consumption, has become one of the exports, and now the foreign markets take more cheese than is used at home. New York has become the great cheese and butter market of the world. In the Western Reserve and Western Pennsylvania local markets have been established, and have materially lessened the importance of Cincinnati and other western cities as distributing points to consumers.

Wellington, O., is the largest local market of the "Reserve," and, with the exception of New York and Philadelphia, the largest in the United States. In Wellington market the cheese are mainly sold on orders—the order trade reaching East to Liverpool, Eng., South to New Orleans, and West to California—annually selling 220,000 boxes, or 8,000,000 pounds.

Hudson, O., is the next largest market. The trade there is largely with the Southern cities. Meadville is the local market of Western Pennsylvania. The cheese here sold to go to the New York market, are made for the English trade.

I do not know the amount sold in Meadville, but it must reach about 5,000,000 pounds. Pittsburg still holds its reputation as a cheese market, and is a standard market for the two eastern counties of the "Reserve," Trumbull and Ashtabula. It being both a consuming and distributing market, the demand increases with the population and growth of business in and around it. The vast oil region of Pennsylvania, though as near Ohio dairymen as Pittsburg,

Digitized by Google

is largely supplied with Western Reserve cheese by Pittsburg dealers, local salesmen preferring to ship in large lots direct to market, and let wholesalers do the jobbing, rather than make small, scattered shipments and be bothered with collections.

On the Western Reserve two styles of a cheese are made. One, the large size, is made for the New York market and weighs about sixty pounds, and is made hard and solid enough to "stand up," as it is termed, in the hottest weather. The other size weighs from thirty-five to forty pounds, and is the favorite size for the home trade. The cheese product, though limited to a few localities, or rather a local product of a small portion of five different States, has more than tripled in quantity in the last twenty years, and in company with this great increase is nearly a corresponding advance in the price. Twenty years ago cheese sold at 5 to 5½ cents per pound. Now it is worth 12 to 13 cents with a more ready cash demand.

ORIGIN OF THE TERM BROTHER JONATHAN.

The story of the origin of the above term, as related many years ago to the editor of the Norwich *Courier*, by a gentleman over eighty years of age, who was an active participator in the scenes of the Revolution, is as follows:

"When General Washington, after being appointed commander of the army of the Revolutionary War, came to Massachusetts to organize it and make preparations for the defense of the country, he found a great want of ammunition and other means necessary to meet the powerful foe he had to contend with, and great difficulty to obtain them. If attacked in such a condition, the cause at once might be hopeless. On one occasion, at that anxious period a consultation of the officers and others was held, when it seemed no way could be devised to make such preparation as was necessary. His Excellency, Jonathan Trumbull, the elder, was then Governor of the State of Connecticut, on whose judgment and aid the General placed the greatest reliance, and remarked, 'We must consult Brother Jonathan on the subject.' They did so, and the Governor was successful in supplying many of the wants of the army. When difficulties afterwards arose, and the army was spread over the country, it became a by-word, 'We must consult Brother Jonathan.' The term Yankee is still applied to a portion, but 'Brother Jonathan' has now become a designation of the whole country, as John Bull has for England."

Digitized by Google

OBITUARY RECORD.

[During the lengthened period since the publication of our last volume, a large number of pioneers, and others identified with the history of the Fire Lands, have passed, in the course of nature, to their eternal rest. Not very many of these, however, were actual "first settlers," but arrived here soon after on the larger wave of immigration that set in from the East when the perils of actual settlement had been overcome by the venturous and eager few. Some difficulty has been experienced, therefore, in procuring the obituaries of those who were best known, or whose lives might be regarded as of most general interest. The great increase of population, and the multiplicity of modern interests, have also had their part in obscuring the last traces of some that were coeval with the infancy of the Fire Lands. To the thoughtfulness of relatives and friends, therefore, and to our own researches in the public press, we are indebted for the material of the notices we here furnish, nor should any deem us blameworthy if they discover omissions where such a multitude had to be selected from. Some accounts, too, have been much condensed, to suit the exigencies of space, but we have dealt with all as tenderly as we might with the remains of those loved ones themselves. As being more convenient of reference, we have likewise adopted an alphabetical arrangement.—ED. PIONEER.]

BENONI ADAMS.

Near the close of 1877, died, Benoni Adams, of Columbia, Lorain County, aged ninety two years. The funeral services were largely attended at the Methodist Episcopal Church, of which he had been a standing member since its organization, he having been one of the few who built the church some fifty years ago. He had lived in town since quite a young man. The *Advertiser* says: "The first mail west of Cleveland was carried by Horace Gunn, in 1808. The route was from Cleveland to Maumee, and there were but two houses on the road. In 1809, the mail over this route was carried by Benoni Adams, of Columbia, and at this time it required two weeks to make the trip, it being made on foot."

HENRY ANDERSON.

Henry Anderson was born in England, and died at West Jefferson, Williams Connty, March 6th, 1877, in thc 89th year of his age. His wife, Nancy Williams, died on Independence Day, 1854. They settled in New London, Huron County, in 1817, and there remained until 1870. He was a prosperous farmer and good citizen.

Digitized by Google

THEODORE BAKER.

Theodore Baker, a former well-known and estimable citizen of Norwalk, died in Chicago on the 4th of January, 1878. Until about fifteen years ago, Mr. Baker carried on a tannery in Norwalk, in which business he had been engaged for many years. On leaving Norwalk he removed to Cleveland and engaged in the same business, and from there he went to Chicago, where he was living at the time of his death with his son, Daniel Baker. His remains were brought to Norwalk for interment. The deceased, when he lived in Norwalk, was a prominent member of the Baptist church, and was universally esteemed as a benevolent, kind-hearted Christian gentleman, and in his death it may be truly said that a good man has fallen. His age was past 79 years.

TIMOTHY BAKER.

Among the Pioneers of the Fire Lands, few have ever attained the prominence and influence of Timothy Baker, of Norwalk, whose death occurred at his residence in that village, January 27th, 1878.

Judge Baker was born at Northampton, Mass., August 5, 1787, and was 90 years, 5 months and 21 days old at death. He first came to Ohio in 1815, at the close of the last war with England, and bought lands at Norwalk and vicinity. In 1817 he married Miss Eliza Remington, of Fairfield, Herkimer County, N. Y., who accompanied him to Norwalk in 1819, which became their permanent home. His first special business there was that of tanning leather, which, however, he soon turned over to his brother Theodore, who continued the same for many years, and until advancing age suggested a withdrawal from active business. Judge Baker devoted his attention to merchandizing, and for a long series of years the sign "T. Baker," on the brick store, at the corner of Main and Milan streets, was a familiar object with citizens and visitors. During the time of his trading at this place, he was also more or less engaged in banking and general business, having been for many years President of the Bank of Norwalk, then one of the most substantial institutions of the kind in Ohio. In 1821 he was by the Legislature chosen an Associate Judge of the Court of Common Pleas (under the old Judicial system), was twice re-elected, and declined a third election in 1841, after a service of twenty years. It is but justice to say, that throughout that long period, he maintained a standing as a jurist reached by few in the same position, his relations to the court being recognized as far more important than were accorded to many Associates. This was due alike to his sound judgment, careful investigation, and conscientious regard for justice. Of his business operations, it is sufficient to say, that they were various and conducted by that sound discretion and conservative policy so certain of success, as they were in his case.

Judge Baker was the father of five children, all of whom survive him, to-wit: Mrs. Mary Ann Corwin, and James Whipple, of Norwalk; William, of Toledo; Timothy, of Chicago, and Charles and George, of Toledo. His aged consort died in 1864, after a union of 47 years, being the first death in the family of seven, the youngest of whom at the time was 34 years of age.

Three names will always stand out in special prominence in the early times of Norwalk—Platt Benedict, Ebenezer Lane and Timothy Baker.

Digitized by Google

These all occupied somewhat distinct positions and acted somewhat different parts; but the history of the town can never be written without recognizing each of them. All, now, have gone, and with them nearly every life that links the pioneer era with the present. Coming there at about the same time, they all bore prominent parts in the early struggles of the place; but Judge Baker was spared to see and enjoy more of the fruits of pioneer sacrifices and patience than were allowed to his distinguished compeers. But this advantage is measured by a very small space of time, and he sleeps with the long list of heroic dead, who braved the dangers, privations and toils of the days of the beginning.

ZELOTUS BARRITT.

The late Zelotus Barritt, of New London, was the son of Philander Barritt, of Monroe county, N. Y., where he was born February 24th, 1798, his death taking place June 24th, 1876. Even as a youth he served his country in the war of 1712-14, and long enough to become a pensioner, one of the last efforts of a prolonged life being to sign his pension papers before Justice A. D. Skellinger in the month in which he died. In 1821 he married Miss Betsy Smith, who bore him two children, Philander and Smith, and died at New London in 1839. In 1840 he was again married, to the widow of Enoch Boone, by which union there were three children. Mr. Barritt was one of the first three that voted the abolition ticket in New London. His life throughout was that of a man of energy and versatility—at one time a captain of militia, at another a banker, at another the owner of 1,500 acres of land, and for 30 years of his life a money lender to the poor, and to those in financial distress. With the exception of a short time in Huron, and a sojourn of three and a half years in Milan, he lived for 60 years in New London, identified in all things with its history and progress. He was most of his life a Methodist, but while living at Milan joined the Presbyterian Church, with which he ever after remained. He died in his 79th year, regretted by all who knew him, and followed to his resting place by a long concourse of the citizens among whom he had lived.

MRS. FANNY BEACH.

Miss Fanny Curtis, who died May 11th, 1878, at 64 years of age, came to Ruggles 52 years ago. She was married on her twentieth birthday in 1834 to Mr. Kimball Beach, son of Daniel, the first white settler of the place. "Uncle Kims" and "Aunt Fanny" were household words to the youth of Ruggles for many years. All loved to visit a family in whose home reigned plenty and domestic love, and where the hand of welcome was ever extended. They were the kind and Christian parents of six children, who survive them, nearly all married, and still an element of Ruggles society. Mrs. Beach was universally regarded for her motherly affection and Christian amiability of character.

MR. LEONARD BENSON.

Mr. Leonard Benson died at his residence in East Fitchville, Friday evening, September 7th, 1877. He was born in Marcellus, N. Y., April 2d, 1800, consequently was in the 78th year of his age. In June, 1832, he settled in this township, on the farm now owned by S. K. Barnes, where he lived and labored until the

Digitized by Google

year '65, when his health failing, he sold out and removed to the village, where he resided until his death.

WALTER BRANCH.

Captain Walter Branch died at his residence in Fairfield on June 5d, 1878, aged 86 years. Mr. Branch was born in the town of Meredith, Delaware county, N. Y., and emigrated from that State to Fairfield, Ohio, in the fall of 1828, and purchased the farm on which he died. Of course it was not cleared when he moved on to it. He was a soldier of 1812, and held a Captain's commission. He represented Huron county in the Legislature in 1838 9. He was the first Postmaster in the township, being appointed January 1st, 1829. Captain Branch was married in 1831 to Miss Mary T. Benson, daughter of Captain Abijah Benson, then a resident of Marcellus, Onondaga county, N. Y. She died in 1843, being the mother of six children. The three eldest died in infancy; the other three are still living. He was married again in 1844 to Phila Dexter, formerly of Owasco, Cayuga county, N. Y. She is the mother of two children, and still survives him. He was converted, and united with the Baptist church in the winter of 1839, and had been a consistent member up to the time of his death. This is the outline of his history. For nearly fifty years he has filled out this outline in the midst of a community by whom he was respected as a high-minded, honest and faithful citizen. No stain rests on the character of the deceased to detract from his long life of merit and usefulness.

JOHN BUCHANAN.

John Buchanan, a veteran of the second war with Great Britain, died in St. Joseph county, Michigan, in April, 1877, in the 84th year of his age. He was born in Sussex county, New Jersey, January 24th, 1794, whence he removed to the State of New York, and during the last war with England he enlisted and served as a member of Captain John Hatfield's militia. After the war he settled in Vermont, where he remained until the year 1828, when he removed to the State of Ohio and settled near Norwalk upon a farm, and remained in the same locality for forty-one years, until September, 1869, when he removed to Michigan, where he has since resided, quietly passing the closing years of a well spent life with his family of four daughters—another daughter, married, and residing at Alma, Gratiot county, Mich., comprising all the surviving members of his family. He had two sons. One died at the age of 17, and the other was lost on the return journey from California in the ill-fated steamer "Yankee Blade."

TEMPERANCE CHURCH,

Relict of the late Theophilus Church, and mother of the late Charles Church, died at the residence of her daughter, Mrs. Griffin, at Ceylon, Berlin township, July 30th, 1876, at the age of 80 years. She and her husband came into that township in the year 1822, where she continued to reside until her death. She left a large number of children and grandchildren, and the memory of a noble life devoted to the happiness of all around her.

MR. JOHN CLARK.

At his residence one mile east of Bellevue, May 2. 1877, died Mr. John Clark, aged 83 years. The de-

Digitized by Google

ceased was a native of England. He was born in Ashelworth, Glocestershire county, July 19th, 1792. May 5th, 1823, he was joined in marriage to Elizabeth Lloyd, of Tibberton, Worcestershire county. Three years subsequently they emigrated to America. Agriculture being his chosen occupation, Mr. Clark purchased a farm on Pipe Creek, and entered heartily upon the work of preparing a home. For seven years he remained on the above mentioned farm, when he sold out and moved to Sandusky. In the spring of 1845, Mr. Clark moved to the place of his late residence, where he remained till his death. There, for upward of thirty years, he has been identified with the interests of this community. Mr. Clark was an honored member of the Lyme Episcopal Church. For thirty-two years he has sustained this relation. He was generally respected in this community, and his loss will be felt not a little.

WINTHROP CLOUGH.

At the residence of his son, Josiah Clough, in Wakeman, Ohio, February 12th, 1878, Winthrop Clough, aged 85 years. Mr. Clough has been a resident of this township for a long time. He was born in New Hampshire in the year 1792, and was a pensioner of the war of 1812. He was engaged in the battles of Lundy's Lane and Chippewa, and at the siege of Fort Erie, besides being in other minor engagements. — *Wakeman Press.*

JOSEPH BANKS DARLING.

Joseph Banks Darling was born in the city of New York on the 17th of July, 1814. When he was a mere lad, his father moved to the then Huron county, and in 1819 returned to New York, where he remained but a short time, returning to this county and becoming a permanent resident. Joseph Banks Darling remained in New York, going from there to New Haven, where he attended school until 1832, when he came to Sandusky and went into the employ of Morehead, Pratt & Brown, with whom he continued until he went to New Haven, Huron county, where he was engaged as a clerk. When the project of building the old Mad River road was put in practical shape, young Darling secured employment with Chief Engineer Bell, who had charge of the surveys. Mr. Darling continued in the employ of the company for a number of years under Bell, and then under Mr. Durbin. He made civil engineering his profession, and gave so general satisfaction that he was elected and re-elected surveyor of this county some half dozen times. In 1847 he married Miss Wealthy J. Wilder, of Avon. His wife died in 1872, having had three children, two sons, one of whom is an art student in Germany, and one daughter. Mr. Darling leaves a comfortable property to his children. He was an honest, faithful, and exemplary citizen, a kind neighbor and an excellent officer.

JOHN DENMAN.

Died in Birmingham, March 23d, John Denman, in the 87th year of his age.

Mr. Denman was born in the county of Kent, England, March 25th, 1791. In the year 1795, at the age of four years, he, together with his parents and brother, came to America, locating in Sullivan county, N. Y. He remained with his family until the year 1816, when he started for Ohio, making the distance on foot. Arriving in Florence township

Digitized by Google

TO VIAU
AIMOTJAO

(then Jessup, Huron county), he bargained with Mr. Barnum, agent for Mr. Wakeman, of Connecticut, for one hundred and sixty acres of land at $3 per acre, upon which, as was the custom, he made a small payment —all he had. He immediately commenced work upon his purchase, continuing there during that memorable year, remarkable as being the most unproductive of all in the history of the county (there being a frost in every month of 1816, and known by the early settlers as the year eighteen-hundred-and-froze-to-death). In the spring of 1817 Mr. Denman left his farm, going to Liverpool, Medina county, and hired out to work in the salt works located there, with the view of getting money to make the necessary payments and improve his land, not being able to find a cash market at that time for anything he could raise, as farm products could then only be exchanged for dry goods, while groceries must be paid for in cash.

Returning to Florence in 1818, he put in ten acres of wheat, and after threshing it in the fall he could only get a yard of calico or a yard of cotton cloth for a bushel of wheat, while for groceries he could only procure them for cash or gensing root—gensing there being legal tender. In the autumn of the same year he went back to Sullivan county on foot, and after remaining a few weeks, footed it back to his home in Ohio, carrying on his back a pack weighing thirty pounds of such articles as he could not obtain in the new country. A part of the contents consisted of a peck of apple seeds, and from those hard-earned seeds sprang many, if not all of the old orchards of Erie and adjoining counties.

On the 13th of October, 1819, Mr. Denman married Miss Mamida Blackman, eldest daughter of Captain Wm. Blackman, an officer in the war of 1812, also a resident of Jessup township (now Florence township.) They went immediately to housekeeping in a log house just opposite the present family residence. By honest industry, in a few years he had managed to pay for the first purchased land, and was steadily adding to his domain, when, in 1845, he had over 700 acres of the most productive and desirable land in the township, besides fourteen hundred sheep, together with a good stock of horses, cattle, etc., and was out of debt.

Mr. Denman's marked traits of character were his unwavering honesty and great benevolence. He gave largely to all benevolent objects, was a most liberal supporter of the church, making no discrimination between the various denominations, but giving with an unsparing hand.

Mr. and Mrs. Denman had fifteen children, fourteen of whom, five girls and nine boys, grew up to mature estate.

MRS. SARAH DOWNS.

Sarah Downs died in Norwalk, Ohio, May 20, 1876, aged 59 years. She was born in Ridgeville, Lorain county, and came to Wakeman in the year 1825, where she was marmarried to Nathan Downs. In 1857 they moved to Sparta, Morrow county, where she organized a flourishing Sabbath School, acting both as teacher and Superintendent. She subsequently moved to Norwalk, and then to Clyde, where she engaged in the Sabbath School and temperance work, and during the temperance crusade of 1874 was President of the Ladies' Temperance Society in Clyde. Her eldest son, Dr. Downs, is a physician of Columbus. Another son is in Clyde, and her daughter is in Norwalk. She was a woman of much in-

Digitized by Google

telligence, benevolence, and force of character.

JOSEPH FRENCH.

November 14, 1876, died at his residence in Wakeman, Mr. Joseph French, aged 68 years. Mr. French was among the early pioneers of Wakeman; was born in Southbury, Conn., in 1808, and came with his father's family to Wakeman in 1820. He was only 12 years old, and rode a horse ahead of a yoke of cattle which drew the family goods. When 19 years of age he married Miss Jeanette Shelton and settled near the old homestead, where they have raised a family of six children, four sons and two daughters, all now married and having families. Mr. French was one of the most active men of his day. He could not bear confinement, and would be out as long as he could stand. He used to say, "better wear out than rust out," and at the age of 68 years he finished his work.

MRS. BETSEY FOSTER.

Died at Spencer, Medina county, on March 11th, 1878, Mrs. Betsey Foster, wife of George Foster, (and sister of D. S. Pond, of Rochester, and Mrs. H. A. Messenger, of New London), aged 65 years and 7 months. Deceased was born August 11th, 1812, at Poultney, Rutland county, Vt., and moved with her parents into Windham, Portage county, O., in October, 1832. She was married in 1833, and was one of the pioneers in the settlement of East Creek, New London, in 1835. Their residences have been New London, Clarksfield, Florence, Rochester and Spencer. For several years she suffered severely, rendering life a burthen, producing at times a melancholy state; at other times, when suffering greatly, she was cheerful, and bore her sufferings with great fortitude. In her social relations with her neighbors, she always cultivated peace and harmony, enjoying the good will of all, and consequently leaves a large circle of acquaintances and relatives, to whom she had endeared herself, to mourn her departure.

MRS. CLARISSA GALLUP.

Clarissa Gallup, one of the oldest citizens of Norwalk, quietly passed away January 11th, 1878, at the age of 81 years, 4 months and 7 days. She was born at North Salem, in the State of New York, September 4th, 1796. Her father, Platt Benedict, (who died in 1865) came to Ohio in 1815, and on October 30th of that year entered into an agreement with Elisha Whittlesey and Frederick Falley to jointly purchase from the original Connecticut fire sufferers the present site of the village of Norwalk, with a view to procure the removal of the county seat of the county of Huron from Avery (now Abbott's Bridge, in Erie county,) to this point, if they should succeed in the purchase. The purchase having been made, he, in 1818, removed his family, including the late Jonas B. Benedict (father of Dr. D. D. Benedict, of this place), and his daughter Clarissa, with three other children, to their home, and upon the same lot where he and his daughter, just deceased, passed from earth, erected his dwelling (the first in the village), and there resided until his death.

She was married in 1820 to Hallet Gallup, who also died at Norwalk in July of last year, his obituary appearing elsewhere.

At the time of her death she was the oldest member of the Episcopal Church of this place, having been in constant membership and attendance

Digitized by Google

at its services for over fifty years. She was the mother of eight children, two of whom died in childhood and six are now living at Norwalk.

She was active, energetic and faithful in her duties, charitable towards the faults of others, a kind and loving mother, and an exemplary Christian.

HALLET GALLUP.

Died at Norwalk, July 11th, 1877, Mr. Hallet Gallup, in the 82d year of his age. He was born in Luzerne county, Pa., in 1796, his father's family being among the first settlers of the beautiful valley of Wyoming, and participants in some of the dreadful scenes occuring at the time of the massacre. His father had lands in Kingston and Exeter, and owned a saw mill. He was killed by falling trees in 1807, when Hallet was but ten years old. The latter then lived with his uncle, Caleb Hathaway, in Philadelphia, until in 1813, when he volunteered in the army, and served under Harrison with the Pennsylvania troops through the campaign of that year, marching up the south shore of Lake Erie, through Cleveland and Sandusky, to Fort Stephenson, now Fremont. At Sandusky he arrived in a very exhausted condition. He belonged to an artillery company, and had been on duty forty-eight hours, drawing their cannon with drag ropes, and as soon as they were relieved they threw themselves on the ground without anything to eat, and slept until a violent storm, which came on, had flooded them with water. From Fort Stephenson he went back by boats and portage across the Peninsula to the islands, hearing the guns of the battle of Lake Erie, and seeing the captive wrecks of the British fleet. His battery was then ordered to Malden, and from there to Detroit. At the close of the campaign they went down the lake in open boats in a snow storm to Erie, where he was discharged. From Erie he was obliged to make his way home on foot over the dense wilderness of southwestern New York, suffering great hardships by the way. After his return he served at the carpenter trade until 1816, when he started again for this western country, accompanied with his brother William. They stopped first at Bloomingville, and thence to Avery, the old county seat, below Milan. On the removal of the county seat to Norwalk, he followed; after which, for a number of years, his history was part of the early history of the town, being engaged in county buildings, opening roads, and all the various labors of a public spirited settler. In 1819 he was made County Collector of taxes of Huron, which then embraced all the northwest corner of the State, and encountered many perilous scenes in the transaction of his duty. He had rare inventive genius, as many machines which he constructed testify. He married, in 1820, Clarissa Benedict, daughter of Platt Benedict, who died a few months later than he did, as above recorded. Through a long and laborious life his faith in the second coming of the Lord grew continually stronger, and enjoining love and harmony in his children, he passed away peacefully, in full acquiescence in the decrees of an all wise God.

MRS. SALLY O. GILSON.

Died, at the residence of her daughter, Mrs. S. W. Owen, in Norwalk, O., March 2d, 1877, Mrs. Sally O. Gilson, wife of the late Nahum Gilson, of Norwich, and mother of the Treasurer of Huron county. Mrs. Gilson was born in

Digitized by Google

Northumberland, Mass., January 12th, 1792, her father dying while she was quite young. In 1819 she was married to Nahum Gilson, in Saratoga county, N. Y., and as their bridal trip the pair set out next day for Ohio. The trip outlasted the proverbial honeymoon, for it was seven weeks later when the bridal party, of seven persons, bivouacked on the shores of the "wind run," in Norwich. Coming into the township when the red man rivaled the wolf and bear in inspiring fear; when every article of household necessity depended on the ingenuity and skill of those who needed them; and when every element of social and religious advantage had to be forged out of the most primitive materials, she succeeded in building up a home where comfort was long dispensed to her family, and where hospitality was often bestowed on others. She was the mother of seven children, of whom five are still living, and for 50 years was a faithful and exemplary Christian of the Methodist Church. Like many of the pioneer matrons, she had a vivid recollection of early times, and was a sort of encyclopedia of pioneer events, recalling the dates by the birth of the pioneer children.

MRS. ELIZA J. HASKELL.

This lady died May 26th, 1875, at her home in Bellevue, on her 54th birthday. Mrs. Haskell was born at Harbor Creek, Erie county, Pa., May 26th, 1821; moved with her parents from Pennsylvania to Litchfield, Hillsdale county, Mich., in 1836; removed from Michigan to Vermillion in 1837; was married in 1838; settled in Bellevue same year, and resided there until her death. She lived to see Bellevue grow from a few houses to its present size and beauty. She was a member of its first church society, and ever a zealous, active Christian worker, besides being devoted to the cause of temperance. The crusade, and her efforts to support the reading room, were her last efforts. The poor and needy ever shared her bounty. She died suddenly of heart disease. She rests from her labors, and her works do follow her.

GEORGE C. HUNTINGTON.

George C. Huntington, one of the early settlers of Kelley's Island, and father of Erastus and D. K. Huntington, and widely known in this section, died in Wallace, Kansas, on Wednesday, July 5th, 1878, of hemorrhage of the lungs. The deceased was born at Norwich, Conn., July 20, 1807. He left Norwich in 1828, and went as clerk in a hardware store at Buffalo, N. Y.; moved to Cleveland, O., next year, and established a crockery store, which he sold (in 1838) to his brother, Henry D. Huntington and O. A. Brooks (who continued as Huntington & Brooks in Cleveland and Cincinnati for more than thirty years). He moved to Kelley's Island in 1838, where he resided until 1871, when he removed to New York City, and in 1874 to Kansas, with his youngest son, where he lived until his death. He has three sons, Erastus and Daniel K., who reside on Kelley's Island, and Joseph H., who is residing in Kansas. Mr. Huntington was one of Erie's pioneer settlers, and a resident of Kelley's Island when it was but little inhabited. He was a man of decided natural ability, which had been disciplined and cultured by education and habits of study. He was widely and popularly known in this and adjoining counties for many years, and at one time the candidate of the Democracy for Probate Judge of this county.

Digitized by Google

FRANKLIN JONES.

Died in Lyme township, Huron county, August 30, 1876, Mr. Franklin Jones, aged 72 years. He was one of the first pioneers of the locality in which he died, and without any marked prominence, was an esteemed citizen in all the relations of life.

MRS. SALLY KEELER.

Died at Norwalk, May 17th, 1878, after a long illness, Sally, wife of Eri Keeler, aged 79 years, 2 months and 9 days.

Sally Marvin, the eldest daughter and third child of Isaac and Hannah Marvin, was born at Norwalk, Connecticut, March 8th, 1799, and with her father's family moved to Richland county, Ohio, in the summer of 1818, and settled on a farm about twelve miles north of Mansfield, where the father died in September, 1850, aged 84 years, and his wife at about the same age some twelve years later.

She was married to Eri Keeler, July 10th, 1821, removing to Milan (now in Erie county), where they resided about two years, and then took up a permanent residence in Norwalk. Of their ten children, four died in infancy. Clarence L., aged 18 years, died of a pistol shot, at Moorfield, Va., a member of the 55th O. V. I., June 8th, 1862. Five —two sons and three daughters— still survive. Isaac M., editor Fremont Journal; William B, Chicago; S. Antoinette Martin, Cleveland; Mary C. Randolph, Plainfield, N. J.; and Marcellia H. Johnson, Norwalk, all of whom were present at her funeral. Her's was the first death in her family (except Clarence, killed in the army) since 1834. She was a lady of great amiability of character, and genuine, unostentations, Christian piety. Her husband survives her at an age of nearly four score years.

BENJAMIN KNIFFIN,

A pioneer of Greenwich, Huron county, was born in Cayuga county, New York, May 3d, 1796, and first came to Greenwich in the fall of 1818, where he died July 12th, 1877, aged 81 years and 2 months. After a first sojourn of some years in the township, he went east and married Miss Blania Hobby, in 1825, with whom he returned, and lived ever after in Greenwich. For many years he was an extensive farmer, a grower of fat cattle, and a drover of same to New York and Philadelphia. He was a man of strong physical development, and strong and peculiar mental and moral qualities. He gave employment and aid to a great many poor men in their stuggles in the wilderness, and died as he had lived, with a faith in God's universal saving love for the human family.

THOMAS LAWRENCE.

Died at his home in Bronson, Huron county, February 22d, 2877, Mr. Thomas Lawrence, at the ripe age of 83 years. Mr. Lawrence was born in Westchester county, N. Y., in 1794. His grandfather, Samuel L., was a Captain in the Revolutionary War, and his father, Samuel, helped in several engagements at the close of the same struggle. Thomas was three times married, and was the father of four children, two of whom are yet living. He was a millwright and carpenter previous to coming to Ohio in 1833, but having taught school in his early manhood, was noted as an extensive reader and cogent thinker. For 46 years he was a consistent and helpful member of

Digitized by Google

the Presbyterian Church, and was greatly esteemed for his benevolence to the needy, and his integrity in the business relations of life. When he came to Huron county he set up house keeping in a log cabin, without a floor to it, near the village of Peru. He soon after purchased the farm on which he ever after lived, one-half mile west of Olena. It is related of him that his conscientious regard for the sanctity of the Sabbath once lost him the purchase of a farm at a good bargain, because he declined to converse on the subject on the holy day.

JOHN LAYLIN.

John Laylin was born in Westmoreland county, Penn., May 22d, 1791, and died in Norwalk, Ohio, April 26th, 1877. He had one brother, Charles, and one sister, Sallie. In 1811 the family removed to West Berlin. In 1812 they experienced the dangers and hardships incident to the war. The community assembled to devise means for safety, and determined to send out a reconnoitering party to prevent a surprise by the Indians. About thirty men volunteered, among them Mr. Laylin; but illness prevented his going. Very few ever returned. The following year their bleached bones were found by Perry's soldiers on the Peninsula.

In the panic which followed Hull's surrender, the family fled to Mount Vernon. At Mansfield they met a regiment hastening to the protection of the citizens on the border, and Mr. Laylin joined these troops. After his military service he joined his family at Mount Vernon. In 1818 he married Miss Olive Clark, daughter of Daniel L. Clark, of Bronson, and settled on fifty acres just south of Norwalk village, where he lived till 1847.

In 1841 Mrs. Laylin died, leaving six children, two having died a short time previous. By the helpful aid of the eldest daughter, Elvira, the family were cared for, and six years after he married Mrs. States, a judicious Christian lady, who walked with him thirty years, and preceded him by ten days to the spirit world. Soon after his second marriage he removed to his late home on Medina street, where he has lived for twenty-three years. For several years his health has been very poor, and his powers of body and mind much impaired. Favored with few early advantages for mental culture, he availed himself to the utmost of what he had. While working in Mount Vernon, he read the public library so thoroughly as to become well versed in ancient and modern history, and on many scientific subjects. Strength and definiteness were leading characteristics of his mind. He held decided and independent judgments on all the religious and political questions that from time to time stirred public thought during his long life.

ALLAN LINDSLEY.

The subject of this notice died at his residence near Monroeville June 1st, 1877, in the 72d year of his age. He was born in Connecticut, but was brought by his parents when but three years old to Columbia county, N. Y. From thence he came, when a young man, to Huron county, where the longest and most important part of his life was spent. Industrious and provident, he became the possessor of one of the most beautiful farms and country homes in Northern Ohio. Mr. Lindsley was a man of more than ordinary strength of mind, and of the purest and most exemplary Christian character.

Digitized by Google

HENRY F. MERRY.

One by one even our younger pioneers are passing from the stage of their toils and triumphs. Mr. Henry F. Merry died in Sandusky, December 31st, 1876, aged 66 years and 6 days. The son of Hosmer Merry and his wife, Sarah Frost, he was born in Mentor, Lake county, December 26th, 1810. His parents were among the first settlers of Milan, Erie county, removing to that place in 1811. Shortly after the death of his mother, which occurred when he was about fifteen years of age, he apprenticed himself to Hon. Ozias Long, of Elyria, to learn the trade of carpenter. In the spring of 1835, after completing an apprenticeship of seven years, he came to Sandusky, negotiating his first contract with Hon. F. D. Parish for the carpenter work of the First Congregational Church, then building. From this date he became closely identified with the building and business interests of the city, at all times active in furthering its prosperity, and holding prominent positions in its commercial enterprises. He was also devoted to the management and perfecting of the public school system, his official connection therewith extending through a period of nearly twenty years. In the year 1837 he married Miss Caroline Sprague, daughter of Hon. Ezra Sprague, of Florence, Mrs. Merry and one married daughter surviving him. By his death is created a vacancy in the many relations of life, which few will be found to fill.

MRS. ELIZA MERRY.

Died at Bellevue, August 10th, 1877, Mrs. Eliza Merry, wife of E. O. Merry, aged 64 years and 9 months. She was born in Madison county, New York, and removed with her father, Mr. Lemuel Sayles, to Milan in 1817. In that village she was married, September, 1834, to E. O. Merry, and during 43 years was his loving and faithful partner. She was a grand type of an American mother, one who made home a world of joy and comfort, and acted in her daily life "with charity to all, and malice towards none."

DANIEL MINER.

Died in Norwalk, July 25th, 1878, Mr. Daniel Miner, one month and one day less than 75 years of age. The deceased was born in Homer, Courtland county, N. Y., and came to Ohio with his father in 1810 and settled near Rocky River, Cuyahoga county. His father died soon after their arrival in Ohio, and he returned to Homer for the purpose of attending school. He came to Huron county when about sixteen years of age. He married January 7th, 1823, and settled on Hartland Ridge in February, 1824. He was the first Township Clerk and first Postmaster in Hartland township, holding the latter office over twenty-one years. "Uncle Daniel," as he was familiarly called by his numerous friends, was always a favorite with the young or the aged. Genial and courteous to all, he endeared himself to scores of friends. He leaves a widow and the only child with which he was ever blessed (now Mrs. Chas. R. Bostwick), to whom he was devotedly attached.

JOSEPH MOORE.

At the residence of his son, Lewis Moore, in Hartland, Huron county, died October 5th, 1876, Mr. Joseph Moore, aged 89 years 10 months. He was born in Cherry Valley, N. J., 1787, and moved to Norwalk town-

Digitized by Google

ship, in the Firelands, in 1832. His wife, Susan Wilcox, whom he had married in New York State, died in Norwalk 23 years ago. In 1855 he moved to Hartland, where he lived until the period of his death, as recorded. He leaves three surviving children, ex-Sheriff Henry L. Moore, Lewis Moore, of Hartland, and a married daughter, resident in Kansas. He was an exemplary Christian, and a man of great kindness of heart, and remarkably even, pleasant disposition.

RUNDLE PALMER.

Rundle Palmer, of Fitchville, Huron county, Ohio, died on the 7th of March, 1876, in the 90th year of his age. He was born in Greenwich, Conn., in 1786, and in 1818 he, with his wife and four children, came west and settled in Fitchville, on the site where a part of the village of Clinton now stands. Another family came into the place with them, and they formed the second settlement in this township, the first being made the year previous. Mr. Palmer, with six others, formed the first Christian organization in the township, and did much towards establishing the Presbyterian Church there, and for several years was one of the deacons. He was the first Postmaster, and also the first Justice of the Peace, and being a man of intelligence, and possessing a good deal of energy, he was for many years one of the most prominent men of the place. Some twelve or fourteen years ago he went to reside with a son near Napoleon, and it was at his residence where he breathed his last.

MISS HANNAH PALMER.

Died March 2d, 1878, Miss Hannah Palmer. The deceased was born September, 1789, in Connecticut. Was 89 years old. Was the daughter of Samuel and Amy Palmer. Was one of a family of ten persons, eight brothers and two sisters. The mother dying when the deceased was very young, the care of the large family came upon these two sisters. In 1818 the family came to Ohio, and settled in Fitchville, when the country was a dense forest. The two sisters unitedly had the care of the family till the marriage of the elder in 1825. The deceased remained single, and has always, since coming to Ohio, made her home where she died, and has been familiarly known to all as "Aunt Hannah." In an early day she became interested in the subject of personal religion, and united with the first church organized in the town, nearly 56 years ago. She remained in this connection to her death. For sixty years her home and that of her brother Samuel has been one, and she has been to him not only a sister, but a mother in counsel and care.

OLIVER PEAK.

In the last days of July, 1877, Mr. Oliver Peak, living near Ceylon, died very suddenly by the bursting of a blood vessel. Mr. Peak was one of the earliest pioneers of the county, having settled in Berlin in 1816—sixty years ago. He died at the advanced age of 78 years, and his funeral was attended by a large concourse of friends and people from several townships, the services being conducted by Rev. Mr. Hale, of the Congregational Church at Berlin Hights, who preached an interesting biographical discourse. The deceased was an industrious farmer for many years, a man of sterling qualities, genial spirits, and went down before the Great Reaper as a shock of corn ripe for the harvest.

Digitized by Google

MRS. MARIA PHILIPS.

Died in October, 1877, at Clarksfield, Huron county, Maria Phillips, the widow of the late Ezekiel Phillips, aged 86 years and 6 months. The deceased was born in Dutchess county, N. Y., April 9th, 1791. From thence, with her husband, in 1830, emigrated to Ohio, and settled on Hartland Ridge. Here, amidst the hardships and privations incident to a pioneer life, they succeeded in rearing a respectable family of children, and lived to see them comfortably situated in temporal things, rejoicing in the hope of a happy reunion in the better world.

JOSEPH PIERCE.

Mr. Joseph Pierce, of Lyme, near Bellevue, departed this life on Wednesday, May 9, 1877. Mr. Pierce had been identified with Bellevue and vicinity since the year 1832. A man of good sound character, and withal of much intelligence, he was often called to fill various offices in the gift of the people, in fulfilling the duties of which he showed himself to be a prompt, honest and energetic officer. For over forty years he had been a member and officer in the Lyme Congregational Church, and here, as elsewhere, was a kind, humble and devoted Christian, whose name was familiar to all, and honored as the type of true Christian manhood.

STEPHEN POST.

Born in the State of New York in 1809, Mr. Stephen Post came with his father's family and took possession of the first farm ever settled in Clarksfield township in 1816. (See Dr. A. D. Skellinger's address of July 4, 1876, in Vol. XII of *Pioneer.*) He was married to Miss E. L. Carlton, daughter of Rev. T. Carlton, in 1837, and continued to live near where his father settled, in Clarksfield and Hartland, until after his wife's death in June, 1866. He took an active part in local politics, and in the late civil war was strongly attached to the Union cause. In 1871 he again married Mrs. M. A. Wood, of New London, and from that time till his death resided in that village. His second wife dying in 1874, he again married—Mrs Flannery, but lived only a few months in his beautiful new home on Fitchville street. He died March 2d, 1877, regretted by all as a worthy pioneer and an honest man.

DANIEL REYNOLDS.

Died in Berlin, Erie county, on ——, aged four days less than 92 years. He came to Berlin from near Newbury, N. Y., in 1817, and was an industrious, energetic, and widely esteemed pioneer of that township.

MRS. I. T. REYNOLDS.

The community of Huron was greatly saddened by the death of Mrs. Reynolds, which occurred on the evening of June 8th, 1877. Mrs. Reynolds was so prominent a member of society, by reason of her many virtues and intelligence, and for so many years identified with the interests of the place and of the people, that her loss was more than usually felt. Her birthplace was Sullivan county, New York, from which place her parents emigrated, when she was but six years of age, to locate in the adjoining town of Florence. Here Margaret Furman (her maiden name) spent her youthful days until her marriage to Mr. Isaac T. Reynolds, Dec. 15th, 1830.

Digitized by Google

Thus, for almost half a century, has she been permitted to adorn "the doctrines of Christ" by her wifely and motherly fidelity. Her charities were many and quiet, seeking no ostentatious notice. Her death, like her life, was peaceful, calm and triumphant. She was a useful and honored member of the Congregational Church of Berlin Heights.

BARNET ROE.

Mr. Barnet Roe died at his residence in Greenfield township, Huron county, September 15th, 1877, at the age of 64 years. He was born in Northamptonshire, England, on the 3d of March, 1813. Mr. Roe came with his father's family into Cayuga county, New York, in 1822, where he remained until 1832, and that year they moved into Peru, Huron county. Six years after he was married to Miss Harriet Brightman, of Bronson, and soon after settled in Greenfield, where he spent the remainder of his life. He was the father of six children, five of whom are still living. He was a carpenter and joiner by trade, but was much of his life engaged in other employments. Being a man of great industry and perseverance, and having a mind adapted to mechanical resources, coupled with a resolute purpose, he exerted a wide and beneficial influence in the community where he lived. As a farmer he was alive to all the improvements in agriculture; as a mechanic, his judgment and taste were often brought into requisition by his neighbors, and his public spirit manifested itself in a variety of enterprises. He built, and for many years operated, the Phœnix Mills. At the same time he was extensively engaged in quarrying stone in the Greenfield quarries, and introducing it throughout this section of the country for useful and ornamental purposes. He was elected and served a term of three years as County Commissioner about twenty years ago, and was often entrusted with public business in his own township. As a public servant or a private citizen he was worthy of the respect and esteem which he received.

HARVEY SACKETT.

Mr. Sackett was born in Litchfield county, Connecticut, in 1791, came to Ohio in 1811, and served most honorably in the war which soon followed, until he was discharged at Lower Sandusky in 1813. He moved on the Fire Lands and settled in Ruggles township in 1825, and continued to live there—with the exception of two years in Ashland—up to the date of his death, August 11th, 1875. He filled nearly every office in the township, and for many years was Deacon of the Congregational Church, of which he had been one of the first members. He built the first brick house in Ruggles in 1834, and ever took great interest in the Fire Lands *Pioneer* and other enterprises for the good of society and the Christian Church. He was an honest, faithful and sincere man, and his life has left its impress for good on his neighborhood and society.

MRS. LYMAN SCOTT.

In Norwalk, on Friday, the 19th day of January, 1877, after a long and painful illness, died Mary McKenney, wife of Lyman Scott, aged 71 years 10 months and 28 days.

Mrs. Scott was born in Scipio township, Cayuga county, N. Y., February 22d, 1805. Her parents removed to Ohio in the year 1817, settling in Perkins township, then part of Huron county. The next year the family removed to Sandusky, where in 1819,

Digitized by Google

through the privations incident to the country, her father died, leaving penniless, among strangers, a widow with four small children, the two younger of whom were boys, and of whom the deceased, 14 years of age, was the eldest. The trials of such a family, at such a time and in such a country, may be imagined but not described, while the patience, frugality, perseverance and fortitude required to rear them to manhood and womanhood, suitably educated for usefulness, are their best commentary, yet this task was well and faithfully accomplished. November 6th, 1824, the deceased married Mr. Lyman Scott, of this place, who, at the age of more than eighty years, still survives her, having been a consistant follower of Christ, and a member of his church for more than half a century.

JOHN V. SHARP.

Mr. John V. Sharp, who became a resident of Norwalk in 1826, died at his residence on State street September 10th, 1877. His age was 72 years and 11 months. Mr. Sharp was a cabinet maker and carpenter by trade, and built for himself the first house erected on State street. He was an able, industrious artisan, and generally respected in society for his integrity and Christian manliness of character.

PETER SHERMAN.

At the residence of his son-in-law, Geo. A. Barnes, in Wakeman, Ohio, February 22d, 1878, Peter Sherman, aged 83 years. Mr. Sherman was an old resident of this place, and built the second frame house on the east side of the river, in which he lived at the time of his death. He was a distant relative of Secretary Sherman. He died respected by all.

MRS. ANN IDA SIMMONS.

Died at her residence in Greenfield, Huron county, on the 31st day of May, 1877, Mrs. Ann I. Simmons, aged 78 years and 3 months. She was the relict of Harlon E. Simmons (a sketch of whose pioneer life is in Volume XI, page 87, of the *Pioneer*), and had lived over fifty years on the farm where she died. She was greatly esteemed by the early settlers and neighbors for her kindness and virtue, and was an excellent specimen of a pioneer housewife.

MRS. DANIEL SOWERS.

Died at the residence of her daughter, at Four Corners, Huron county, Ohio, January 20th, 1878. Mrs. Mary A. Sowers, aged 72 years. Mrs. Sowers was born in Washington county, N. Y., February 3d, 1805. She came to Huron county with her father, Deacon John McMillain, in the year 1818; making the entire journey with an ox team, and being six weeks on the road from Buffalo to Monroeville. Deacon McMillain settled on the farm now owned and occupied by Nicholas Rupp. Mary A. McMillain was married to Daniel Sowers on the 13th day of December, 1821. On the fiftieth anniversary of their marriage, six years ago, their neighbors and children surprised them with a "golden wedding." Mrs. Sowers' early days were spent amid the hardships, trials and privations of pioneer life, and many, very many of the people of Ridgefield and Peru townships will recall many acts of kindness performed by her, as she ministered to the wants of the sick and dying, rich and poor alike. Her life throughout was that of a practical Christian in all respects.

Digitized by Google

DANIEL SOWERS.

Died at Four Corners, Huron county, October 26, 1877, Daniel Sowers, aged 79 years and 11 months. He was born November 14, 1797, in Baltimore county, Maryland, where he resided until some time in the autumn of 1811, when he moved with his father's family to Fairfield county, Ohio, where he remained until the year 1815, when the father and mother and three brothers came to Ridgefield township and located on the farm now owned by Thos. Cone, Esq., which at that time contained a good portion of what is now the village of Monroeville. They erected the second house built in the township, near a large tree still standing some twenty rods southwest of the residence of Thos. Cone.

Mr. Sowers married Miss Mary A. McMillain in 1821, who, with two sons, John and George, and three daughters, Mrs. Folger, Mrs. Mushett, and Mrs. A. M. Cornell, survive him —three children having preceded him to the other shore.

"Uncle Dan," as he was familiarly called, had lived at or near Monroeville for sixty-two years, and was perhaps as well and favorably known as any man that ever lived in Ridgefield township; and during this period, which has been longer than is usually allotted to man to live, he has sustained an untarnished reputation to the last, having been known as a man of strong principles and convictions, sterling integrity and strictly honest.

ISAAC STURTEVANT.

Isaac Sturtevant, of Ruggles, Ashland county, was a son of Deacon Bradford Sturtevant, of Richfield, Medina county, where he was born in 1822. The Deacon's was the second family that settled in Ruggles, that of Mr. Daniel Beach being the first. In 1836 the Sturtevants moved to Milan, but Isaac a few years after returned to Ruggles, and there resided until his death, January 26, 1878, at the age of 55 years. In 1849 he was married to Adelaide Carter, of which union there issued three children.

During his 34 years' sojourn he was an exemplary member of the Ruggles Congregational Church, and filled several township offices, such as Trustee, Clerk and Justice of the Peace. He was one of the Vice Presidents of our Historical Society, and an upright, zealous Christian, who will long be remembered in the affections of his neighbors.

JAMES SWEET.

Died in Fairfield, March 10th, 1877, of typhoid pneumonia, James Sweet, aged 90 years, 9 months and 10 days.

The deceased was born near New Bedford, Mass., in the year 1786, where he lived until about twelve years of age, when he left there, and afterwards lived in the States of New Hampshire, Vermont and New York.

While a resident of New York he carried the United States mail for some time, and since his arrival in this county held several local offices for a number of years in succession.

SAMUEL TELLER.

Mr. Samuel Teller, of Greenwich, who lived in Huron county for about fifty years, was born in Westchester county, New York, October 25th, 1797, and died in Greenwich, June 10th, 1877, aged 79 years. His mind was very retentive; his religion that of honesty toward God and his neighbor; in politics always an unterrified Democrat, and ever an enemy

Digitized by Google

to idleness and slothfulness. He very seldom allowed himself to remain from his home and family over night. He took pride in narrating the part he took in the burial of the last one of the three captors of Major Andre, the spy. He lost his first wife many years ago, and married for his second a Mrs Foster, of Norwalk, who yet survives him.

REVOLUTIONARY NAMES.

There is no State in the Union which has so honored the Revolutionary fathers in names of its counties as Ohio. First we have counties called for the Revolutionary Presidents: Washington, Adams, Jefferson, Madison and Monroe. Second we have the Revolutionary Generals in Warren, Greene, Montgomery, Putnam, Mercer, Hamilton, Knox, Wayne, Stark, Clinton, Fayette, Marion, Morgan and Shelby. Then we have counties named for three capturers of Major Andre, the colleague of Arnold—namely, Paulding, Williams and Van Wert. We have the Revolutionary names as civilians in Hancock, Franklin, Carroll and Harrison. We might add Jackson, since the immortal Andrew, although but a boy during the Revolution, received a wound in it from a British officer which he carried to his grave.

Digitized by Google

MISCELLANEOUS.

TRAMPS AND DEMAGOGUES.

From the Sandusky Register.

A reporter for the Cincinnati *Enquirer* has been playing tramp for a few days to see into the ways and life of the vast army of good-for-nothings, who prefer to beg or steal for a living. It seems to be the intention of certain writers for the press to fan the flame of Communism and promote the designs of the socialists, tramps and vagabonds by magnifying the troubles of the idle, the sufferings of those who for any cause are out of employment, and by words of maudlin sympathy for every dead beat and loafer wandering through the country. This reporter for the *Enquirer* is one of the mischief makers. His account of his experience and observation as a tramp will encourage naturally lawless men into acts of violence, and create discontent among those who are disposed to complain because they are compelled to labor. Somewhere on the road he joined company with a middle aged man, evidently an experienced tramp, whom he represents as one day asking him what he would do if his wife and children were hungry and he had nothing to give them. The reporter asked the tramp to answer his own question, and the answer was significant: "I would rob, and if need be, murder!" The reporter comments:

"The fierce earnestness with which these words were spoken only too well reflected the feelings of the majority of the men who are now tramping."

Later the two fell in with other tramps, until there was quite an army of them spending the night together. The reporter says:

"There was but one topic of conversation, and that was the times and when they were to change for the better. The hope of securing work had apparently vanished, and in its place there had grown a reckless disregard for the rights of property.

The conversation of these men led me to believe that all of them had a very clear idea of what was going on in the cities, and that they stood ready to supplement whatever the Communists might do."

In the morning the reporter and his first acquaintance separated from the balance of the gang of loafers and continued their tramp. Coming upon a farm house, they applied for food. The reporter says:

"A woman came to the door, who looked as if she had been shot out of a gun, curtly told us to begone, they had nothing for tramps.

From the fierce look that came into

Digitized by Google

my companion's face, I was fearful he would strike the woman to his feet, but, turning away, he walked off, and muttered "food and plenty everywhere, while we must beg to live."

"I'll tell you," said he, "the man that lives in that house, if trouble does begin, will wish he never had been born."

"Trouble," I replied, "what *trouble* do you refer to?"

"Don't you know," said he.

Professing profound ignorance, my knight of the jack plane went on to state that it was generally understood and talked among the tramps he had met that another winter could not come and find things as they are now; that revolution must ensue or times change; that the battle would be between capital on one side and labor on the other, and that it was likely to be precipitated at any moment. The above sentiment pervades the mind of nine out of ten idle men I have met."

It is probably correct to say that not one tramp in a hundred is a man of family, has anybody dependent on him for support, or cares a continental for anybody but himself. Most of them, as a matter of fact, are young men from eighteen to twenty-five years of age. The talk of this tramp about what he would do to secure food for his wife and children, is pure bosh, undoubtedly made up by the reporter. Men with wives and children whom they love are not likely to be tramping through the country, stealing chickens, begging at farm houses and talking communism. Even were he abundantly supplied with food at every farm house, given a good bed at night and furnished with pocket money to pay for tobacco and whisky, his family would not be better off. These tramps are professional beggars from choice, and tramp because they enjoy tramping rather than steady employment, at fair wages, in one locality. Nine out of ten of them would not remain at any given point they reach, if promised work, wages and food. We have several sample cases in mind, one of which we will give. Last fall a bright appearing, and decidedly intelligent tramp, came to the house of the writer and asked for breakfast. He was supplied with food. His story was that he had been thrown out of work at Dayton, and that he was tramping to Erie, where his mother lived. He said he was willing to work anywhere, and could do odd jobs of any kind. We gave him work, a place to sleep and food. For three weeks or more he was industrious, well-behaved and useful. He drew his wages a few cents at a time, then enough to buy a suit of clothes; and one bright morning, while in the start of a job which would have kept him busy for two weeks or more, he skedaddled, and we never heard of him again. Within the past year five and twenty compositors have come to and gone from the *Register* office, not one being contented to remain beyond a week. This tramping is a peculiar disease. When once it gets a man (it generally attacks very young men), it cannot be shaken off, and the victim becomes

Digitized by Google

a professional. It does not, however, attack until the victim by his own folly is in a ripe condition to be inoculated. A citation of two or three cases will illustrate what we mean, and show the condition of the victim on the eve of becoming a tramp. We have for years had in our employ a young man who has had fair wages for every day's work performed. There has not in eight years been a year when he could not earn at least $800. If he was idle a day it was his own fault and not ours. We needed his constant service. Contrary to our wishes and interests, and simply for self-gratification, he has lost at least one week in four during the past eight years. That loss of time would reduce his yearly income to $600. While idle, he has spent his time in saloons, spending at least one hundred if not two hundred dollars a year out of the $600. He has never expended to exceed $400 in the necessary support of himself and family. Here then is a dead loss of from $300 to $400 per annum, a total in eight years of $2,400 to $3,200, without counting possible accumulation of interest, and he has not a dollar of surplus to-day. That is one case. Four weeks ago we had two men in our employ, one making an average of fifteen and the other twelve dollars a week. Both were then assured steady work and regular pay. Both are now tramps somewhere. Both got drunk as fools, undertook to clean out the news room, and were bounced. One of these two, a single man, could have saved $400 per annum during the last five years as easily as to have saved a dime. When he was discharged he had a few dollars. A few days since the writer employed an idle man to do an odd job of work. The man fixed his own price, did the work satisfactorily, and finished about two o'clock. We said to him: "Keep on at this job and make a day of it, and we will pay you for the full day." He declined the offer, got his pay for the half day's work, and at sundown was staggering drunk, and without a cent of the money we had paid him. We doubt not every business man in this city has had similar experiences during the past four years.

Here then are four possible victims of the tramp disease. Such experience and observation are not calculated to excite in us a very profound sympathy for the tramp, and we can entertain nothing but contempt for the demagogues who, by professions of sympathy for professional beggars, deadbeats from choice, and scamps on general principles, seek to make political capital for any party or candidate for office. It may be that a really deserving man, suddenly thrown out of employment in a strange locality, is forced to turn tramp. For one such, there are ninety-nine who are the authors of their own misfortunes, and have become tramps from choice.

SOME THINGS THAT WERE NOT 100 YEARS AGO.

One hundred years ago wedding tours were not fashionable.

Digitized by Google

One hundred years ago the gin best known was not the cotton-gin.

One hundred years ago there were no Pacific Railroad subsidies.

One hundred years ago farmers did not cut their legs off with mowing machines.

One hundred years ago our mothers did not worry over disordered sewing machines.

One hundred years ago horses which could trot a mile in 2:14 were somewhat scarce.

One hundred years ago there was no fast mail train between New York and San Francisco.

One hundred years ago people did not enjoy the inestimable pleasure of growling about gas-bills.

One hundred years ago "crooked" whisky was not known. Our forefathers took theirs straight.

One hundred years ago university boat clubs were not entered at pool-sales like fighting-cocks in a pit.

One hundred years ago every young man was not an applicant for a position as clerk or book-keeper.

One hundred years ago false teeth were not considered very much preferable to the original grinders.

One hundred years ago time and tide waited for nobody, and now nobody waits for either time or tide.

One hundred years ago kerosene lamps did not explode and assist women to shuffle off the mortal coil.

One hundred years ago men did not commit suicide by going up in balloons and coming down without them.

One hundred years ago a young woman did not lose caste by wetting her hands in dish water or rubbing the skin off her knuckles on a washboard.

One hundred years ago the physician who could not draw every form of disease from the system by tapping a large vein in the arm, was not much of a doctor.

One hundred years ago the producer carried his surplus products to market on his horse, the products being placed in one end of the bag and the jug in the other end.

One hundred years ago our fathers did not light their pipes with matches, but carried fire in their pockets in the shape of a piece of punk, a piece of steel and a flint.

One hundred years ago the condition of the weather on the 1st day of January was not telegraphed all over the continent on the evening of December 31.

One hundred years ago people did not worry about rapid transit and cheap transportation, but threw their grain across the backs of their horses and uncomplainingly "went to mill."

One hundred years ago every man cut his coat according to his cloth—every man was estimated at his real value—shoddy was not known—nobody had struck "ile"—and true merit and honest worth were the only grounds for promotion.

THE FIRST ROADS.

Clark Eldred has furnished to the Elyria *Democrat* this account of the opening of the first highways west of Elyria, to Florence and Norwalk:

Digitized by Google

My father moved from Dover to Ridgeville in December, 1813, or January, 1814, and built a house. At that time there was no house west of us for the distance of twenty miles. About this time two families from Vermont came along, each having a wagon, and went through to Florence. There was no part of the road then opened, and the men would go ahead of the teams fifty or one hundred rods, cutting away the brush and logs, and then go back and bring up the wagons. The women would again hold the horses, while the men went ahead, and in this way they worked along, being four days going from Ridgeville to Florence, and sleeping on the ground.

Soon after this Esquire Barnum, who settled in Florence about two years before, going by way of the lakes, came through the woods guided by a pocket compass. He came to get my father to interest himself in having the people of Ridgeville open the road to Vermillion river, and a few days thereafter the arrangements were all made, and I was sent to Florence to let the people know when they would have it opened.

There had been heavy rains, and when I got to Vermillion river it was very high, and in attempting to ford it I went in up to my waist. The current carried me some rods down stream, and my pole would slip on the rock-bottom, and I was in great danger of drowning. By great exertions I succeeded in getting out on the same side I went in. It was now about sunset, and I was very wet and cold, but I made my way back to Ridgeville by moonlight, sixteen miles, all the way woods. I arrived at home before morning, the wolves following me four or five miles, close on my tracks, making a terrible howling.

A few days after this I made another effort to visit Florence, in which I met with no trouble. The road was surveyed by I. B. Morgan, and opened early in the winter of 1814. The work was done by the citizens of Ridgeville. Two or three would take their provisions in knapsacks and go out and work three or four days, when others would take their places, until the work was finished. I went with my father's oxen to haul the logs out of the road. They fed on the tender limbs of basswood trees, which I cut down for them to browse upon.

This work was performed without any pay, except the convenience resulting from having it opened. Some few years later this road was surveyed by order of the Commissioners, mainly on the line of the original opening. The citizens of Florence fulfilled their part of the agreement, and opened the road from that place to Norwalk.

I have tried to find some of the people who helped to open this road, but cannot. They have doubtless all passed away but myself.

FAST AND SLOW TRAVEL.

As a contrast with the tedious and painful journeys across the Firelands, so graphically described in the

Digitized by Google

memoirs of our pioneers, we clip from the Sandusky *Register*, of June 28th, 1878, a record of two trips on the modern plan:

We mentioned the fact in a previous issue that a special train with the Vanderbilt party passed through this city on Wednesday, and made the run from here to Cleveland in one hour and two minutes, including two stops. The following from the Toledo *Blade* is of interest in that connection: The fastest time ever made on the Lake Shore road was the run from this city to Cleveland on Wednesday of the Vanderbilt train, consisting of two cars and an engine, the Franklin. They left Air Line Junction at 12:51, and made the remarkable time of 108 miles in 106 minutes.

THE ART OF LONGEVITY.

In a communication to the *Herald of Health*, written a short time previous to his death, Mr. William Cullen Bryant, the veteran editor and poet, thus described his mode of life:

I rise early—at this time of the year about 5:30; in summer, half an hour, or even an hour earlier. Immediately, with very little incumbrance of clothing, I begin a series of exercises, for the most part designed to expand the chest, and at the same time call into action all the muscles and articulations of the body. These are performed with dumb-bells, the very lightest, covered with flannel; with a pole, a horizontal bar and a light chair swung around my head. After a full hour, and sometimes more, passed in this manner, I bathe from head to foot. When at my home in the country, I sometimes shorten my exercises in the chamber, and going out, occupy myself for half an hour or more in some work which requires brisk exercise. After my bath, if breakfast be not ready, I sit down to my studies until I am called.

My breakfast is a simple one—hominy and milk, or, in place of hominy, brown bread, or oatmeal, or in the season baked sweet apples. Buckwheat cakes I do not decline, nor any other article of vegetable food, but animal food I never take at breakfast. Tea and coffee I never touch at any time. Sometimes I take a cup of chocolate, which has no narcotic effect, and agrees with me very well. At breakfast I often take fruit, either in its natural state or freshly stewed.

After breakfast I occupy myself awhile with my studies, and then, when in town, I walk down to the office of the *Evening Post*, nearly three miles distant, and after about three hours, return, always walking, whatever be the weather or the state of the streets. In the country I am engaged in my literary tasks, till a feeling of weariness drives me out into the open air, and I go upon my farm or into the garden, and prune the trees, or perform some other work about them which they need, and then go back to my books. I do not often drive out, preferring to walk.

In the country I dine early, and it is only at that meal that I take either meat or fish, and of these but a mod-

Digitized by Google

erate quantity, making my dinner mostly of vegetables. At the meal which is called tea, I take only a little bread and butter, with fruit, if it be on the table. In town, where I dine later, I make but two meals a day. Fruit makes a considerable part of my diet, and I eat it at almost any hour of the day without inconvenience. My drink is water, yet I sometimes, though rarely, take a glass of wine. I am a natural temperance man, finding myself rather confused than exhilarated by wine. I never meddle with tobacco, except to quarrel with its use.

That I may rise early, I of course go to bed early—in town as early as ten; in the country, somewhat earlier. For many years I have avoided in the evening every kind of literary occupation which tasks the faculties, such as composition, even to the writing of letters, for the reason that it excites the nervous system and prevents sound sleep.

My brother told me, not long since, that he had seen in a Chicago newspaper and several other western journals, a paragraph in which it was said I am in the habit of taking quinine as a stimulant, that I have depended upon the excitement it produces in writing my verses, and that, in consequence of using it in that way, I had become as deaf as a post. As to my deafness, you know that to be false, and the rest of the story is equally so. I abominate all drugs and narcotics, and have always carefully avoided everything which spurs nature to exertions which it would not otherwise make. Even with my food I do not take the usual condiments, such as pepper and the like.

LIVE OLD MEN.

Is it not a little remarkable that the men now busy at the horseshoe table in the Berlin Congress, somewhat presumptuously trying to make a new map of Europe for the next generation, are all old men. Prince Gortschakoff was born in 1800, Lord Beaconsfield in 1805, and Prince Bismarck in 1813. The youngest of the three is 65, the next 73, and the oldest 78. Thus all had their birth within the present century, and although Bismarck owes to a stormy youth and to brandy an inconvenient cutaneous disease and an irritable temper, and Disraeli's bodily condition is very feeble, and Gortschakoff leans heavily on his cane, and stands with one foot, as it were, in the grave, each and all are in full active possession of their extraordinary mental faculties. The Emperor of Germany was born in 1797, and, in his eighty-second year, he is now, despite the wounds recently inflicted on him by the assassin Nobeling, stronger, physically, than either of the trio of eminent statesmen just named.

The late Pius IX died this year at the age of 86, and his successor, Leo XIII, is but 68. Lord Lyrdhurst was born in Boston, Mass., in 1772, and lived to be 91. Lord Brougham was born in 1779, and lived to be 81. Lord Landsdowne was 89 when he died, and the late Earl Russell was

Digitized by Google

86. Guizot was 87, and Thiers 80. Count de Walleck, French artist and archæologist, died in 1875, at the age of 101. All these old men were very much alive almost up to their last breath. So were Lord Brougham, who died at 89, and Lord Palmerston, at 81. So are John Bright at 67, and Mr. Gladstone, who writes about old Homer and discusses domestic and foreign politics, and cuts down trees as lustily as ever, at 74.

So, too, were Charles Carroll, of Carrollton, a signer of the American Declaration of Independence, who lived to be 91; and four Presidents of the Continental Congress—John Jay, 84; Thomas McKean, 82; Elias Boudinot, 81, and Arthur St. Clair, 84. The first Chief Magistrate of our Republic, George Washington, died when he was but 68. Five other Presidents of the United States lived to be 80 or more—John Adams dying in his ninety-second year; Thomas Jefferson, at 83; James Madison, at 85; John Quincy Adams, when almost 81, and Martin Van Buren at 80. Six more lived until past 70—James Monroe, who died in his 72d year; Andrew Jackson, at 78; John Tyler, at 74; Millard Fillmore, at 74, and James Buchanan at 67. Stephen Girard died at 81, and John Jacob Astor at 85. Chief Justice Marshall lived to 80, and Chief Justice Taney to 87, both far beyond the juvenile Judge Sutherland, who was ready to have retired from the bench on account of his age, which nobody would have guessed. Charles O'Conor is 74. George Bancroft and Caleb Cushing are each 78. Simon Cameron, at 80, is still deemed not safe against the wiles of widow Oliver. Thurlow Weed is 81. Peter Cooper is as amiably visionary in politics and as active in beneficence as ever at the age of 87. The death of William Cullen Bryant, a victim of sun-stroke, is now being everywhere mourned as premature, even at 84. Richard Henry Dana, the poet, who first introduced to the public the author of "Thanatopis" more than 60 years ago, survives him at the age of 91. Walt Whitman, the "good poet," notwithstanding his venerable appearance, the result not of years, but of his patriotic toil in taking care of sick and wounded soldiers in the late war, is only 59. Oliver Wendell Holmes is 59. Whittier and Longfellow are each 71. Emerson is 75. Victor Hugo is 76. Charles James Matthews is 75. Buckstone is 78. Carlisle is 83.

If it were not indiscreet to say anything about the ages of women, numerous instances of longevity, at least equally striking to those which precede, might be cited. It will suffice to allude to the well-attested case of the Countess of Desmond, in Ireland, who reached her one hundred and fortieth year, and is said to have renewed her teeth in extreme old age, and that of Susan Edmonds, who in the ninety-fifth year of her age had her hair change to black and again become gray previous to her death, at 105. Similar mysterious changes in the color of the hair are sometimes remarked, nowadays, with much

Digitized by Google

younger women. Without adding to the many ungallant editorial conjectures as to the age of Miss Anthony, the subject may be dismissed with the consolatory scientific deductions from statistics relating to it, that, according to Buffon, from 90 to 100 years may be allowed as the natural life of man; that, according to Hunter, man's extreme limit of life might not be less than two centuries; and, finally, that according to Dr. Sweetzer, the average duration of human life has in no time of which we have authentic knowledge reached so high a figure as at the present day.

A FRENCH LOVE STORY.

Two wedding couples presented themselves at the mayorality in the suburb of Paris to carry out the civil portion of their marriage contract. They ranged themselves on opposite sides of the Mayor's official throne, and faced one another. The Mayor was asking a question of one of the bridegrooms, whose attention was thus distracted from his bride. On turning round to look at her when he had answered the question, he caught her making "sheep's eyes" at the bridegroom opposite. Being of a jealous temperament, he laid his hand roughly on her arm and said, sharply:

"Mademoiselle, which of the two brides are you? You are mine, I believe, then oblige me by confining your glances to me."

The bride was a young woman of spirit, and resenting the tone in which the reprimand was made, retorted:

"Ah, monsieur, if you are so jealous already, I am not likely to lead a pleasant life with you!"

The jealous bridegroom made an angry reply, and then the other bridegroom must needs put his oar in.

"Pah! monsieur, why should you make such a fuss because mademoiselle chooses to favor me with a glance?"

Thereat his bride turned savagely upon him and exclaimed: "Ha! monsieur, it would seem, then, that you like to have ladies make eyes at you! Now I know what to expect from you, but you might at least have the decency to keep this proof of your faithlessness concealed from me here."

And with this fierce thrust she burst into tears. In vain the Mayor attempted to pacify both parties. The bridegrooms stormed at each other, and the brides, between their hysterical sobs, mutually accused each other of perfidy. What was to be done?

At last the Mayor, losing temper, cried out: "Am I to proceed with this ceremony or am I not?"

The two brides, with one accord, screamed "No!"

"Perhaps," said the Mayor, whose wrath had again cooled down, "you could arrange matters between yourselves if you were left alone. The clerk will show you to my private room. I will give you half an hour."

At the expiration of that time the parties were summoned to appear before the Mayor."

"Have you settled your difficulty?" he asked.

Digitized by Google

"Yes, Monsieur le Maire," exclaimed both bridegrooms at once.

"Oh, then I may proceed with the cremony?"

"Yes, Monsieur Maire; but—but—"

"Well, what is it?"

"We have effected a change, Monsieur le Maire."

"A change! What do you mean?"

"A change of brides, Monsieur le Maire."

And so it was—the jealous bridegroom had taken the jealous bride, and the young lady of the fickle glances had taken the gentleman who liked ladies to "make eyes" at him. The astonished Mayor looked at them in silence and amazement for a moment or two, but they met his look unabashed, so he shrugged his shoulders and said:

"Well, if you are satisfied, it is no business of mine. I will proceed with the ceremony."

And married they were.

THE OLD FORSAKEN SCHOOL-HOUSE.

BY JOHN H. YATES.

They've left the school house, Charley, where years ago we sat,
And shot our paper bullets at the master's time-worn hat;
The hook is gone on which it hung, and master sleepeth now
Where school-boy tricks can never cast a shadow o'er his brow.

They've built a new, imposing one—the pride of all the town,
And laughing lads and lasses go its broad steps up and down;
A tower crowns its summit with a new, a monster bell,
That youthful ears, in distant homes, may hear its music swell.

I'm sitting in the old one, with its battered, hingeless door;
The windows are all broken, and the stones lie on the floor;
I alone of all the merry boys who romped and studied here,
Remain to see it battered up and left so lone and drear.

I'm sitting on the same old bench where we sat side by side
And carved our names upon the desk, when not by master eyed;
Since then a dozen boys have sought their great skill to display,
And like footprints in the sand, our names have passed away.

'Twas there we learned to conjugate "amo, amas, amat,"
While glances from the lasses made our heart go pit a-pat;
'Twas here we fell in love, you know, with girls who looked us through—
Yours with her piercing eyes of black, mine with eyes of blue.

Our sweathearts—pretty girls were they—to us how very dear—
Bow down your head with me, my boy, and shed for them a tear;
With them the earthly school is out; each lovely maid now stands
Before the one Great Master, in the house not made with hands.

You tell me you are far out west; a lawyer, deep in laws,
With Joe, who sat behind us here, and tickled us with straws;
Look out for number one, my boy; may wealth come at your touch;
But with your long, strong legal straws don't tickle me too much.

Here, to the right, sat Jimmy Jones—you must remember Jim—

Digitized by Google

He's teaching now and punishing, as master punished him;
What an unlucky lad he was; his sky was dark with woes;
Whoever did the sinning, it was Jim who got the blows.

Those days have all gone by, my boy; life's hill we're going down;
With here and there a silver hair amid the school boy brown;
But memory can never die, so we'll talk o'er the joys
We shared together in this house when you and I were boys.

Though ruthless hands may tear it down—this old house, lone and drear—
They'll not destroy the characters that started out from here;
Time's angry waves may sweep the shore and wipe out all beside—
Bright as the stars that shine above—they shall for aye abide.

I've seen the new house, Charley; 'tis the pride of all the town,
And laughing lads and lassies go its broad steps up and down;
But you nor I, my dear old friend, can't love it half so well
As this condemned, forsaken one, with cracked and tongueless bell.

THE OLD FASHIONS.

The apparel, as has been said "oft proclaims the man"—and we may add, the woman; and certainly the customs of the days of the Revolution had a picturesqueness which is wanted to our more extensive luxury. The wigs and bands of the clergy gave them a notable appearance in the pulpit; and the cocked hats which they wore in the street distinguished them from their brethren of to-day, whose white cravats sometimes make it difficult to discriminate between them and the hotel waiters or ordinary diners out. The gentleman in those days wore, when he went out, a wig, a white stock, a white satin embroidered waistcoat, black satin small clothes, white silk stockings, and a fine broadcloth or velvet coat. At home, instead of his wig, he had on a velvet cap, and sometimes a fine linen one under it; and his coat gave place to a gown—frequently of colored damask lined with silk—while fancy colored leather slippers covered his feet. Ladies wore those elegant silk and brocade dresses which are still so much admired; and their hair dressed with powder and pomatum, was elevated much higher above their heads than the most soaring and ambitious locks of their descendants of the present day.

In those days a gentleman's snuff-box was as indispensable as the cigar-case is now, and courtesy was shown in taking the weed in this form with a friend. The houses in those days, with their spacious halls and their ample fireplaces and stairways, were very suggestive of solid comfort. Bright brass andirons, the use of which has lately been revived, were common in Revolutionary times, and were features of a luxurious household. Rings were given as presents at funerals to pall-bearers and particular friends; and the Rev. Andrew Elliot, of Boston, who died in 1778, left a "mug-full" of these articles, which had been presented to him on such occasions. Hotels on the scale

Digitized by Google

of our caravansaries were unknown; but there were taverns and coffee-houses where a good deal of solid comfort could be secured. Such are some of the manners and customs of our Revolutionary ancestors, whose stately courtesy and dignity covered so much of the genuine nobility and worth that we cannot but feel interested in whatever distinguished them from their descendants of to-day.

THE BIBLE.

McCullough.

How comes it that this little volume, composed by humble men in a rude age, when art and science were but in their childhood, has exerted more influence on the human mind and on the social system than all the other books put together? Whence comes it that this book has achieved such marvelous changes in the opinions of mankind—has banished idol worship—has abolished infanticide—has put down polygamy and divorce—exalted the condition of women—raised the standard of public morality—created for families that blessed thing, a Christian home—and caused its other triumph by causing benevolent institutions (open and expansive) to spring up as with the wand of enchantment? What sort of a book is this, that even the wind and waves of human passion obey it? What other engine of social improvement has operated so long, and yet lost none of its virtue? Since it appeared, many boasted plans of amelioration have been tried and failed—many codes of jurisprudence have arisen and run their course and expired. Empire after empire has been launched on the tide of time, and gone down and expired. But this book is still going about doing good—leavening society with its holy principles—cheering the sorrowful with its consolation, strengthening the tempted, encouraging the penitent, calming the troubled spirit, and smoothing the pillow of death. Can such a book be the offspring of human genius? Does not the vastness of its effects demonstrate the excellency of the power to be of God?

Digitized by Google

REV. HARRY O. SHELDON.

(See Frontispiece.)

Among the venerable pioneers who were present at the last annual meet- of our Society—held at Norwalk during the publication of this volume—was a tall old gentleman, whose appearance would have been notable in almost any gathering. With the snows of nearly eighty winters on his head, he was still keen-eyed, nimble, and erect. As he moved around gaily to reciprocate the greetings of the aged compeers, his smile, and joke, and ready repartee, betokened him a person of genial disposition and abounding vitality. Such, indeed, was the nature of the man. Unknown to the majority of the younger folks present, he was welcomed by the veterans with special cordiality. With some of them he had toiled when the wilderness was impassable; with most of them he had prayed when the clearing was but the cradle of a Christian community. With all the pioneers present, the Rev. Harry O. Sheldon, of Peru, was the type of a missionary. He was an apostle who had been a backwoodsman. He was a Christian who had swung the axe all day long in a clearing, and stood up in the evening among the tree-stumps to preach and pray.

At the meeting in question Mr. Sheldon was called on to offer a prayer. He did so with the pathos of eighty years. For the youth he prayed blessings such as a patriarch might invoke. For himself and his cœvals he prayed peace and thankfulness, and resignation to the divine will that was soon to call them hence. Every soul was moved. The prayer struck a chord in every heart. The sires and the striplings were together before God.

Towards the close of the meeting Mr. Sheldon requested leave to present the Society with his portrait for publication. It was accepted with a grateful and affecting vote. We give it to our readers as the frontispiece of the present volume. We shall not at this time supply the particulars of the pioneer missionary's life. Long may it be, in the providence of God, ere his biography shall need to be written. We shall merely refer the reader to the "Recollections" of Rev. H. O. Sheldon, published in the last volume (XII) of the *Pioneer*. When his toils are at an end, and he has lain to rest in God, we know that loving hearts and faithful pens will tell the story of his many eventful days. That pleasant years may yet intervene for him, will be the prayer of every child of the Fire Lands.—[Ed. Pioneer.]

Digitized by Google

TO THE READER.

After twenty years of a somewhat chequered existence, the Fire Lands PIONEER has reached its Thirteenth volume. In all these pages, from first to last, the purpose of the Pioneers has never been lost sight of. The men who cut down this wilderness, that we might build pleasant homes and cities on it, had a right to leave these mementoes of their doings. For the enlightenment of posterity, both state and nation, require these records. For the verity of history they are all valuable. How little soever each district should contribute, all such chronicles are part of the history of the western Republic. It is the duty of every pioneer to tell the story of his toil and progress. And in the effort of individuals is the history, and in their success is the growth, of a great nation.

Shall the children of our Fire Lands pioneers neglect this work? Or shall they foster and patronize the publication which was begun by their fathers? They carry out the problem of settlement into the fact of civilization—shall they neglect the chronicle that their sires were proud to begin? We trust not. This Thirteenth volume is even more interesting than any of its predecessors. It comprises an invaluable collection of personal and historical notes. It glances into the past and reviews the present. Much even that we might have published in it, of surpassing interest, is compelled to lie over for want of space. Those who have the last memory of pioneer days will soon be removed from us. Shall we tenderly gather their stories ere yet they pass away, or leave them to sink into utter oblivion?

By the welcome which this volume meets we must determine our duty. We have made it the most attractive of any yet published. We have added an index, which will render all its predecessors familiar and valuable. The remnants and traditions of aboriginal life, the teeming stories of local history, the narratives of personal toil and achievement, of trial and suffering, of the men who made the land to bloom and fructify, have been classified and indicated in a way to meet the wants of the philosopher who would

Digitized by Google

study, or the child who would trace affectionately the footprints of his progenitors.

If the children of the Pioneers will only give this work the patronage of which it is worthy, there are loving hands that will soon again collect for them the memories of their sires. Even now arrangements are in progress pointing to its continuous and more regular publication, and on a plan which shall give even greater satisfaction. THE PUBLISHING COMMITTEE.

Digitized by Google

FIRE LANDS PIONEER.

INDEX.

VOLUMES I TO XIII, INCLUSIVE.

☞ The subjoined topical Index embraces the contents of the FIRE LANDS PIONEER from its first issue, in June, 1858, down to the present one—Vol. XIII—of July, 1878. To make it fully available, where the volumes are bound up together, or the numbered wrappers wanting, the reader must understand and apply the following

KEY:

The first two volumes came out in parts, at irregular intervals, and separately paged, so that their contents have to be indicated by the DATE of the part, to be found at the head of every page. Of the remaining eleven volumes, III to XIII, none but the last has its numerical order shown in the page headings, and the dates corresponding are here supplied, as a necessary clue to the VOLUME NUMBERS in the Index. The following is the date succession of all the Parts and Volumes:

Referred from Index by DATES.	Referred from Index by VOLUME NUMBERS.
June, 1858, Part 1,.....Vol. I	June, 1862,.....Vol. III
November, 1858, Part 2,.....Vol. I	June, 1863,..... .Vol. IV
March, 1859, Part 3,... .....Vol. I	June, 1864,.....Vol. V
May, 1859, Part 4,.....Vol. I	June, 1865,.....Vol. VI
November, 1859, Part 1,.....Vol. II	June, 1866,.....Vol. VII
March, 1860, Part 2,.....Vol. II	June, 1867,.....Vol. VIII
September, 1860, Part 3,.....Vol. II	June, 1868,.....Vol. IX
September, 1861, Part 4,.....Vol. II	June, 1870,.....Vol. X
	October, 1874, ...Vol. XI
	September, 1876,.....Vol. XII
	July, 1878,.....Vol. XIII

A

Aboriginal Fire Lands, The—By S. A. Wildman, XIII, 37.

ADDRESSES, Historical Society.

By Hon. Eleutheros Cooke, Norwalk, June '58, 1. Hon. E. Whittlesey, Norwalk, *id.*, 13. Hon. John Sherman, Milan, November '58, 5. Rev. James B. Walker, Sandusky, May '59, 1. Rev. S. A. Bronson, Norwalk, November '59, 1. Charles P. Wickham, Norwalk, September '61, 7. Rev. Samuel D. Smith, Lyme, *id.*, 31. E. Lane, Norwich, Vol. III, 54. Rev. L. B. Gurley, Norwalk, IV, 9. Hon. Joseph M. Root, Wakeman, *id.*, 21. John Keep, New London, V, 21. Col. Chas. Whittlesey, Monroeville, VII, 11. Professor Hartupee, Vermillion, *id.*, 16. Rev. John Safford, Bellevue, *id.*, 28. John Seymour, Bellevue, *id.*, 34. Rev. L. B. Gurley, Vermillion, *id.*, 64. G. T. Stewart, Norwalk, VIII, 29. Rev. X. Betts, Wakeman, IX, 27. Dr. A. D. Skellenger, New London, X, 16. Rev. L. B. Gurley, XI, 13. Dr. A. D. Skellenger, New London, XII, 30. Hon. J. M. Root, Norwalk, *id.*, 37. P. N. Schuyler, Huron, XIII, 6. Hon. A. W. Hendry, Norwalk, *id.*, 25. Judge Chas. Waterbury, Sandusky, *id.*, 30. S. A. Wildman, Centerton, *id.*, 37. Rev. J. S. Broadwell, Norwalk, *id.*, 52.

Digitized by Google

AGRICULTURE.
Tillage under arms, November, '58, 45. Plowing in prairie lands, VI, 20. First threshing machines in Ohio, VII, 10. Old and modern methods in, VIII, 47. A pioneer corn husking, IX, 91.
Ancient Remains, see TOWNSHIPS.
Anecdotes—Of an Irish soldier, March, '60, 44. Of a wonderful Dutch name, IV, 73. An acceptable minister, VI, 78. Of five generations, *id.*, 99. Of a salt dealer, VII, 53. Of General Wayne, *id.*, 60. Of birth places, *id.*, 91. Washington's last vote, VIII, 104. The old black bull, X, 80. Of Tecumseh, *id.*, 101. Of a Quakeress, XI, 48.
(See also MEMOIRS, personal, and REMINISCENCES.)
Antiquarian—Death of a Reserve, V, 109.
ANTIQUITIES—Of Maine, VIII, 106. At Worthington, Ohio, *id.*, 107. Western, IX, 117. (See also MOUNDS, RELICS, etc.)
Anti-Tobacco Law—A Puritan, X, 82
APPLESEED, JOHNNY—As a scout, November, '59, 37. Curious account of, V, 60. Another sketch of, XI. 89.
Archæology—A State Association of, XII, 125.
ARTISANS—Sixty-five miles for a blacksmith, III, 85. Shoemakers at a premium, VI, 24. Smith work for a land title, IX, 50. A pioneer Jack-of-all-trades, X, 23.
AVERY—Establishment of Fort at, September, '60, 5. At the camp in 1812, XIII, 80. (See also various memoirs of MILAN.)

B

BANKS—Almost a, IV, 91. The Owl Creek, VI, 42. Some shaky concerns, VII. 52.
BEARS and Bear Stories—Hunt of a black bear, June, '58, 34. After a Johnny Cake, *id.*, 38. Brought in on a litter, November, '59, 8. Tussle with a young one, *id.*, 20. Surf bathing of, *id*, 37. Bruin and the hogs, *id.*, 40. Hand to hand fight with, III, 19. Encounter with a family of, IV, 77. Seth Brown's hog and the, V. 30. A growl in the dark from, *id.*, 90. Bruin and the mush, VI, 22. Hunt of on the Marsh, VII, 61.
BEES—A tragic hunt for, March, '59, 27. Honey hunts in Richmond, November, '59, 47. Interesting hunt of, V, 40. Death of Cooper's hunter, XI, 45.
Benevolent Institutions—See TOWNSHIPS.
Benjamin Summers, A life sketch, By P. N. Schuyler, XIII, 65.
BERLIN—Memoir of Township, November, '58, 31. Same continued, III, 13.
Biographies and Autobiographies—See MEMOIRS and REMINISCENCES.
BIRMINGHAM—Memoir of Township, September, '61, 21.
Black Hawk—Account of, VII, 85.
BLOOMINGVILLE—Erection of blockhouses at, III, 41. Account of, IV, 91.
BOOK NOTICES—New England Historical Register, Congregational Quarterly, and Historical Magazine, III, 95. First American printed, VI, 97. Washington's Text Book, VII, 98. Ohio Valley Historical Series, IX, 109. (See also Sundry notices in the MEETINGS.)
BRONSON—Memoir of Township, March, '59, 37. Same continued, II, 9. Early settlers in, V, 113. More about it, by M. Kellogg, VI, 52.
Buffaloes in Ohio, June, '62, 92.

C

Camp Avery in 1812, XIII, 77.
Catawba Island—See DANBURY.
CATTLE—Bloody murrain among the, IV, 87. Milk sickness in, VIII, 94. Murrain at Clarksfield, XII, 98.
CELEBRATIONS—Fourth of July in pioneer times, V, 34. Fourth at Fairfield in 1822, *id.*, 37. Opening of Erie Canal, VII, 76. First Church organization at Pomfret, Ct., *id.*, 101. Cahoon Pioneers, VIII, 77. Waggoner Family, *id.*, 99. Settlement of Ohio, IX, 22. Cahoon Family, *id.*, 55. Independence Day at Licking Summit, X, 94. A Pastor's at Huron, XI, 45.
Centenarian—A pioneer, IX, 62.
Centennial Historical Address—By P. N. Schuyler, XIII, 6.
Chagrin—Something about pioneers of, VIII, 69.

Digitized by Google

CHICAGO—First vessel at, V, 107. The oldest inhabitant of, VI, 77. Newspapers and growth of, *id.*, 102. As it was in 1833, IX, 64.
Christmas—A pioneer's, March, '59, 32.
Church—Startling scene in a. VII, 117.
CHURCHES—Founding of, (See the various Township Memoirs.)
CHURCHES, Histories of—Presbyterian of Norwalk, September, '61, 45. First Church of Pomfret, Ct., VII, 103. First Presbyterian of Milan, IX, 69. M. E. at Perkins, XI, 40. St. Paul's Episcopal at Norwalk, XII, 45. Universalist Society, *id.*, 61. Christ Church at Huron, *id.*, 63. The Methodists of Hartland, XIII, 92.
CLARKSFIELD—Settlement of, June, '58, 45. Memoir of Township, November, '58, 18. Same by E. M. Barnum, May, '59, 23. First settlers of, XII, 34. Interesting particulars of, *id.*, 97.
CLEVELAND—Glimpse of in 1810, VI, 11. In 1796, *id.*, 59. First execution in, VII, 66. Comparison with Sandusky, IX, 76.
CLOTHING—Early masculine attire, June, '58, 6. Buckskin unmentionables, November, '59, 17. In pioneer times, March, '60, 7. Suit about an overcoat, *id.*, 9. Use of deer skins for, IV, 74. Cost of material of, *id.*, 74. Of the ladies in old times, *id.*, 74. A weary barter for, V, 81. How pants were patched, *id.*, 82. Costumes of 1819, VI, 50. Of the ladies in pioneer times, VIII, 81.
CONNECTICUT, State of—Title and first settlement of, June, '58, 16. School fund of, III, 30. Our Summer Home in, by T. L. Cuyler, VI, 60. Grant and settlement of the Colony, XIII, 7. The School Fund, *id.*, 10. (See also WESTERN RESERVE and FIRELANDS.
COOKE'S CORNERS—A settlement at, VII, 36. Origin of name, etc., XII, 38.
Coon Skin Library, The, VII, 41.
Courting—Methods of, in pioneer times, IV, 76. Two hundred years ago, VIII, 73. Perils of in 1812, VIII, 94.
CRIME in the Firelands (excluding Indian)—Murders in Sandusky, March, '57, 20. Wife murder at Wakeman, November, '59, 39. Trial for infanticide, IV, 58. A horse stealing missionary, VI, 94. Novel labor penalties for, IX, 61. A Mormon homicide, X, 21. (See also LAW, LAWYERS, etc.)

D

DANBURY—Memoir of Township, X, 63. (See also PENINSULA.)
Death Penalty, The, X, 83.
DEER—A bear, or a deer, or something. September, '61, 22. A big drove, V, 68. Seventy-five in a day, VI, 11. About a snake and, *id.*, 16. Taste of for apples and wheat, VII, 39.
Defiance seventy years ago, III, 88.
DISEASES—Cholera, case of on the Lake, VII, 57. Sickly seasons of 1819 and 1836, VIII, 91. Mountain fever, IX, 53. (For Cholera see also various memoirs of SANDUSKY.)
DOCTORS—Female, on Kelley's Island, IV, 36. Practice of, in early days, V. 47. Old time bills of, VII, 73. Long rides for medicines of, IX, 21. Of an Indian, *id*, 24. Experience of with Indians, X, 13.
DOCUMENTS, old—Letter of 1812 on Mason's death, III, 30. Old election returns, XI, 44. Old Monroeville deed, XIII, 78. (See also reports of Historical Society MEETINGS.)
DOMESTIC LIFE, Etc.—Rude living in Norwalk, May, '59, 30. Cradled in a sap trough, November, '59, 17. A bureau with a history, III, 83. A *racer* bedstead, V. 78. A *flip-ding* candle, IX, 15. Economy of, *id.*, 16. Utensils and customs of, *id.*, 19. A marvelous bed-quilt, XI, 51. A start in house-keeping, *id.*, 57. Housewifery at Milan, XII, 84. (See also MEMOIRS AND REMINISCENCES.)

E

Early Settlers on the Peninsula, by Chas. Waterbury, XIII, 30.
EDUCATION—Discipline in pioneer schools, November, '58, 22. First Sunday School, September, '61, 16. Eccentric school teacher, III, 23. A resolute set of pupils, V, 79. Services of Judge Lane to, VIII, 58. (For local school histories see TOWNSHIP Memoirs.)

Digitized by Google

Eldridge—See BERLIN Township.
Erie Canal—Opening of the, VII, 76. Meeting of the waters, XI, 47.
Erie County—Origin of, XIII, 19. (See also FIRELANDS.)
Erie Lake—See LAKE ERIE.
Evenings with the Pioneers, a series of newspaper sketches, VI, 54; VII, 74; VIII, 107.

F

FAIRFIELD—Memoir of Township, V, 36.
Family Gathering, A remarkable, VII, 27.
Farm Houses in New England, VII, 98.
Fifty Years Ago. by Rev. J. Seward, VI, 69.
Fifty Years Ago and Now, by L. B. Gurley, IV, 9.
FIRE LANDS, The—First settlement of June, '58, 4. Early days in, *id.*, 7. Title to, *id.*, 20. Land Titles in November, '58, 6. Reminiscences of, March, '59, 29; *id.*, 31, 33, 42, 46; May, '59, 45; *id.*, 35. First military company on, March, '59, 2. First Sabbath School on, September, '61, 16. First settled minister in, III, 27. Early political divisions of, *id.*, 49. Extinction of Indian title to, *id.*, 53. First election in, *id.*, 82. First poem written in, IV, 18. Jesuit mission in, *id.*, 22. Do the islands belong to, *id.*, 30. History of title grant, *id.*, 95. Surveys of, V, 93. Yankees on the, *id.*, 119. Religious interests of, VIII, 16. Geology of, *id.*, 42. First Postoffice in, X, 26. Settlement and Organization of, *id.*, 85. Pioneer ministry of, XI, 13. Title and partition of, XIII, 14. First white settlers, *id.*, 15. The Aborigines of, *id.*, 37.
Fire Lands Historical Society, see HISTORICAL SOCIETY.
FIRE LANDS PIONEER, The—Early difficulties of, June, '58, 45. First prospectus, *id.*, 46. Appeal for, September, '61, 32. Notice to readers of, III, 96. Report on prospects of, VI, 81. To the friends of, VIII, 119. Delay in publication of, XI, 1. Plans for republishing, *id.*, 9-12. Publishers' notice on, *id.*, 119. Bills for publication, XII, 7.
First American Flag, The, X, 78.
First American Poetry, The, III, 91.
First Births and Deaths, see TOWNSHIPS.
First Marriages, see TOWNSHIPS.
First Prayer in Congress, IX, 107.
First Public Library in the Northwest, X, 107.
First white settlers, see TOWNSHIPS.
FITCHVILLE—Memoir of Township, May, '59, 31. Another account of, IX, 73. Obituary of Pioneers of, *id.*, 82. First pioneer of, *id.*, 111, First settler of, XII, 34.
FLORENCE—Memoir of Township, November, '59, 15. Same by Eldad Barber, *id.*, 19. Settlement of, XII. 33.
FOOD and Food Supplies. Pork in 1815, June, '58. 42. Fat pork and potatoes, November, '58, 21. Pork, hominy, and whisky as staples, March, '59, 28. An aboriginal table cloth, May, '59, 46. Hog and pumpkin sauce, March, '60, 7. Primitive cookery of, IV, 74. Scarcity of salt, V. 24. Corn and pork sixty years ago, V, 32. Salt at a premium, *id.*, 72. Prices of supplies, 1815-17, VI, 5. Johnny Cake coffee, *id.*, 56. Coon fat and potatoes, IX, 17. Mince pie under difficulties, XI, 17. Dairy products of the Reserve, XIII, 94.
Franklin's Lightning Rod, VI, 95.
Funerals, old-fashioned, VII, 99.

G

GAME—Turkeys by the million, June, '58, 34. A grand battue of, March, '59, 17. Abundance in Fairfield, V, 37. How to catch wild turkeys, *id.*, 82. Plenty in Perkins, VI, 21-3. Lively pigeon hunting, *id.*, 56. A wild cat chase, XII, 126. (See also BEARS, DEER, etc., and TOWNSHIP Memoirs.
GAMES and Pastimes—Summary of pioneer, June, '58, 6. Charivaring at Greenfield, VII, 62. A pioneer dance, VIII, 68.
Genesee Country, The, by Rev. P. Church, VII, 111.
GEOLOGY—Of Ohio, May, '59, 10. Of the Richmond Marshes. V, 59. Of Ohio and the Fire Lands, VII, 42. (See also SURVEYS and TOWNSHIP Memoirs.)
GOLDEN WEDDINGS—Dr. Metcalf's in Hudson, VI, 66. Col. James Smith's at Lyme, VII, 100. B. B. Burk's, Cayuga county, IX, 112. Mr. Dittoe's, Perry county, *id.*,

Digitized by Google

114. Daniel Chandler's, X, 28. Walter Betts', Vermillion, *id.*, 30. Roger Fox's, *id.*, 31. Coles, Miles, Adams and Cowles couples, XI, 56.
Governor Tiffin, VIII, 104.
Grape Culture—History of on Kelley's Island, IV, 45, First steps in at Vermillion, VIII, 48.
GREENFIELD—Memoir of Township, November, '58, 13, Last Charivari of, VII, 62. As it was in 1819, XI, 88. First settler of, XII, 33.
GREENWICH—Memoir of Township, V, 69. First settlers of, XII, 44.
GROTON—Memoir of Township, June, '58, 45.

H

HARTLAND—Memoir of Township, 14, 49. Leaves from the history of, X, 51. Church chronicle of, XIII, 92.
Hieroglyphic Tree, A, June, '62, 46.
HISTORICAL SOCIETY, The Fire Lands—Circular of inquiry by, June, '58, 26. First constitution of, *id.*, 29. Purposes and progress of, III, 87. Loyal resolutions by, IV, 2. Report of Secretary on Museum, Finances, etc., VI, 80. List of members of the, *id.*, 86. Same continued, VII, 94. Same continued, VIII, 74. Amended Constitution of, *id.*, 119. List of members continued, IX, 85. Same continued, X, 32. Amendments to constitution of, XI, 2. Resolutions on Horace Greeley by, *id.*, 27. Place for annual meetings of, *id.*, 34. Condition of museum, XII, 6. List of members continued, *id.*, 127. Initiation and growth, XIII, 21. (See also MEETINGS.)
HISTORICAL SOCIETIES—Ohio State, June, '58, 14. Urging one for State, March, '60, 1. Address before Lorain county, September, '61, 37. Cincinnati Pioneer Association, V, 117. A good suggestion on, IX, 113. List of the Ohio, X, 50. Richland county, proceedings of, *id.*, 113. Exchange of courtesies with, XI, 9. (See also PIONEER ASSOCIATIONS.
History, Initial facts in our, VII, 97.
HOGS—Bruin and the, November, '59, 40. Wild ones in Norwich, March, '60, 45. Adventure with wild, IV, 63. Universal stealing of, VII, 39.
Hospitality of Pioneers, June, '62, 42.
HURON COUNTY—Creation of, June, '58, 21. Organization and first county seat, *id.*, 24. Old probate records of, March, '60, 21. First white settler in, III, 73. First coffee in, *id.*, 85. First criminal trial in, IV, 58. Census of in 1827, V, 116. The last wolf in, IX, 87. Oldest township clerk of, *id.*, 114. History before organization, XII, 31. Temperance League of, *id.*, 69. The original, XIII, 15.
HURON, Erie County—Visit to in 1808, June, '58, 43. Memoir of Township, IV, 65. How it looked in 1810, VI, 57. First death at, *id.*, 65. Morals at in early days, VII, 52. History of township, XII, 19. Christ Church, *id.*, 63.
Huron River, Sanitary attributes of, XII, 20.

I

Illinois, The name of, VI, 101.
INDIANS—The tribes on the Fire Lands, November, '58, 6. Skirmish with on Peninsula, March, '58, 5. False alarm of, *id.*, 20. Outrages by near Mansfield, November, '59, 37. Ben Newcomb's traffic with, *id.*, 45. Horse stealing by, March, '60, 5. Hanging of two at Norwalk, *id.*, 18. Doings at Norwich of, *id.*, 35. Capture of boy by, *id.*, 44. Senecas at Peru, *id.*, 47. Account of some Christian, September, '60, 3. Affection for graves of, *id.*, 6. Raid on Margaretta by, *id.*, 12. Old trail at Norwalk of, *id.*, 40. Two men slain at Sandusky by, *id.*, 46. Campaign of Gen. Wayne against, September, '61, 37. Massacre at Lower Sandusky by, *id.*, 41. Murders near Oxford by, III, 42. The Moravian missions to, *id.*, 66. Cruel massacre of by whites, *id.*, 71. Encounter on the Maumee with, *id.*, 82. Pursuit of at Mansfield, *id.*, 84. On a spree at Norwalk, *id.*, 85. War clubs of, *id.*, 89. Wyandots, IV, 22. Of the Lake Islands, *id.*, 32. Maple sugar by, *id.*, 61. Dealings at Fairfield of, V, 41. Temperance questions among the, *id.*, 68. Bad treatment of by whites, *id.*, 99. Murders at Cold Creek by, *id.*, 101. Canoe building and other industries of, *id.*, 112. A truant squaw, *id.*, 115. Boy captured by, VI, 34. Murders on the Peninsula by, *id.*, 43. Conjugal affection of, *id.*, 99. Fur trade with, VII, 53. Trial for murder of, *id.*, 67. Taste for buttermilk of, VIII, 82. Scalping of Captain Builderbaugh by, IX, 103.

Digitized by Google

Practice of surgery among, X, 13. Captivity of Rue and Holman with, *id.*, 55. Shooting of Dan Diver by, *id.*, 99. Massacre at Margaretta by, XI, 33. On the Cuyahoga, *id.*, 38. Child stealing at Norwalk, *id.*, 82. Demand for fire water of, XII, 92. Algonquins and other parent tribes, XIII, 39. The language of the, *id.*, 48. Works of on the Huron, *id.*, 91.

INDIAN REMAINS—Findings in Wakeman Township, November, '59, 42. On Kelley's Island, IV, 31. Skeletons on Elm Creek, X, 116. Discovery at Port Clinton of, XI, 53. Findings at Put-in-Bay, XII, 125. (See also MOUNDS, RELICS and TOWNSHIP Memoirs.)

Indian Tribes or Settlements—See TOWNSHIPS.

Items from the Battle Fields, by Capt. Chauncey Woodruff, XII, 87.

J

Johnson's Island, Account of, V, 97.

Jonathan Edwards as a Land Speculator, III, 93.

K

KELLEY'S ISLAND—Historical sketch of, IV, 30. Old name of, XIII, 15.

Kenton, General Simon, VII, 106. (See also GIRTY.)

L

LAKE ERIE—Early steam navigation on, IV, 33. How Captain Austin navigated, *id.*, 78. Encroachment of on the land, *id.*, 86. Commerce on a hundred years ago, V, 109. Launch on in 1816, VI, 16. Old steamboats on, *id.*, 96. The Great Lakes and, *id.*, 99. Mound forts on the shores of, VII, 15. Early history of, IX, 45. First vessel on, XI, 49.

LAND TITLES - In Ohio and Fire Lands, November, '58, 6. Difficulties about in Norwich, March, '60, 37. On the islands, IV, 31. Won by labor, V, 37. Cost in money of, VIII, 48. Bought with whisky, IX, 18. Exchanged against smith work, *id.*, 50. Disputes on between Connecticut and Pennsylvania, XIII, 8. To the Reserve, etc., *id.*, 12.

LAW AND LAWYERS—The Bar in its infancy, June, '58, 25. A runaway jury, November, '58, 29. First suit in the Fire Lands, November, '59, 3. Suit about an overcoat, March. '60, 7. Hans and Jacob in court, *id.*, 69. Trial for infanticide, IV, 58. Happy close to a suit, V, 38. Trial of Indians for murder, VII, 67. A good and honest judge, VIII, 101. Labor penalties at, IX, 91. First trial in Sandusky County, X, 60. A Puritan anti-tobacco law, *id.*, 82. The death penalty, *id.*, 81. Advent of in the Fire Lands, XIII, 18.

Lawyers of the Fire Lands, Old, by Hon. J. M. Root, XII, 36.

Lessons of the War, by G. T. Stewart, VIII, 29.

Life in New England, IX, 101.

LITERARY SOCIETIES, etc.—A "social library" in 1818, November, '58, 17. A pioneer of one book, September, '61, 19. Amusing debate in Vermillion, IV, 74. The "coon skin library," VII, 41. (See also EDUCATION.)

LOG HOUSES—Pleasures of log raising, November. '58, 20. Mode of constructing, May, '59, 33. Raising at Norwalk, March, '60, 17. How Platt Benedict's went up, September, '60, 42. Sundry raisings of, V, 38. Material and windows of, IX, 75. Notching logs for, *id.*, 92.

Longevity—Of some early missionaries, III. 74. A pioneer centenarian, IX, 62. Remarkable family for, XI, 44. Statistics concerning, *id.*, 50. Interesting instances of, *id.*, 51. Of the Trimmer family, XII, 112. The art of, XIII, (Miscellaneous.)

LYME—Memoir of Township, November, '59, 7. Settlement of, XII, 33.

M

Madison, Pioneer life at, X, 102.

Major Gladwyn and the Indian girl, by Col. Chas. Whittlesey, VIII, 9.

Mansfield, Early times in, X, 113.

Manufactories and Mills—See TOWNSHIPS.

Maple City, The, or Norwalk in 1878, by P. J. Mahon, XIII, 87.

MARGARETTA—Early history of, September, '60, 8. Massacre by Indians at, XI, 33.

Marriage a hundred years ago, June, '62, 90.

Digitized by Google

Marshes—Cranbury marshes, November, '58, 31. Of the Richmond township, V, 58. Bear hunt in the, VII, 61.

Mayflower, List of Pilgrims by the, March, '60, 19.

MEETINGS, Historical Society—Organization, Norwalk, June, '58, 29. Reunion, Norwalk, *id.*, 30. Second, Norwalk, *id.*, 30. Third, Norwalk, *id.*, 30. Fourth, Sandusky, *id.*, 31. Annual (1858), Norwalk, November, '58, 1. Regular, Milan, *id.*, 2. Quarterly, Sandusky, March, '60, 1. Quarterly, Plymouth, *id.*, 3. Annual, 1860, Norwalk, September, '60, 1. Quarterly, Birmingham, September, '61, 1. Quarterly, Milan, *id.*, 3. Quarterly, Lyme, *id.*, 4. Annual (1861), Norwalk, *id.*, 5. Quarterly, Berlin Heights, III, 1. Quarterly, Greenfield, *id.*, 4. Annual (1862), Norwalk, IV, 1. Quarterly, Wakeman, *id.*, 4. Quarterly, Peru, *id.*, 7. Annual (1863), Norwalk, V, 1. Quarterly, North Fairfield, *id*, 3. Quarterly, New London, *id.*, 5. Quarterly, Castalia, *id.*, 8. Annual (1864), Norwalk, VI, 1. Quarterly, Perkins, *id.*, 3. Quarterly, Monroeville, *id.*, 5. Annual (1865), Norwalk, VII, 1. Quarterly, Vermillion, *id.*, 4. Quarterly, Bellevue, *id.*, 6. Quarterly, Plymouth, *id.*, 8. Annual (1866), Norwalk, VIII, 1. Quarterly, Greenfield Center, *id.*, 3. Quarterly, Centerton, *id.*, 5. Quarterly, Townsend Center, *id*, 7. Annual (1867), Norwalk, IX, 1. Quarterly, Fitchville, *id.*, 4. Quarterly, Wakeman, *id.*, 6. Quarterly, Clyde, *id.*, 10. Same meeting, from Sandusky *Register*, *id.*, 14. Annual (1868), Norwalk, X, I. Quarterly, Groton, *id.*, 2. Quarterly, Sandusky, *id.*, 4. Quarterly, Monroeville, *ia.*, 6. Annual (1869), Norwalk, *id.*, 7. Quarterly, New London, *id.*, 9. Annual (1870), Norwalk, XI, 1. Quarterly, Wakeman Station, *id.*, 5. Annual (1871), Norwalk, *id.*, 8. Quarterly, Milan, *id.*, 15. Annual (1872), Norwalk, *id.*, 18. Quarterly, Townsend Center, *id.*, 23. Quarterly, Bellevue, *id.*, 26. Annual (1873), Norwalk, *id.*, 28. Quarterly, Monroeville, *id.*, 31. Annual (1874), Norwalk, *id.*, 34. Quarterly, Wakeman, XII, 1. Quarterly, Greenwich Station, *id.*, 3. Nineteenth Annual (1875), Norwalk, *id.*, 6. Quarterly, Huron, *id.*, 11. Quarterly, Bellevue, *id.*, 13. Twentieth Annual, Norwalk, *id.*, 15. Twenty-first Annual, Norwalk, XIII, 1. Quarterly, Huron, *id.*, 3. Quarterly, Sandusky, *id.*, 3. Quarterly, Centerton, *id.*, 4.

MEMOIRS, PERSONAL—Of Luther Coe, November, '58, 46. Rev. Alvin Coe, November, '59, 42. Benjamin Newcomb, *id.*, 44. Major Fred. Falley, September, '60, 28. Mr. and Mrs. Brown, of Margaretta, *id.*, 33. Major David Underhill, *id.*, 37. John Morton (Signer), III, 43. Dr. Charles Smith, *id.*, 47. John Garrison, *id.*, 76. Capt. William Austin, IV, 77. Elisha Whittlesey, V, 10. Samuel Foote, *id.*, 36. Eli S. Barnum, *id.*, 91. Daniel Page, *id.*, 100. The Hester family, *id.*, 102. The Gibbs family, *id.*, 110. Old Squire Case, *id.*, 114. Hon. Eleutheros Cooke, VI, 8. The Lockwood family, *id.*, 20. Thomas D. Webb, *id.*, 29. Ezra Wood, *id.*, 58. Oliver Culver, *id.*, 59. The Rogers family, *id.*, 68. Leonard Case, *id.*, 75. Peter Brown, *id.*, 82. William Robinson, *id.*, 83. Hiram Rogers, VII, 57. Ebenezer Merry, *id.*, 58. Peter Lake. *id*, 59. John B. Flemmond, VIII, 21. Polly Pierce, *id.*, 23. Col. James Smith, *id.*, 40. Hosmer Merry, *id.*, 28. Ebenezer Lane, *id.*, 49. Mrs. Kneeland Townsend, *id*, 61. John Dillingham, *id.*, 70. Charlotte Merry, IX, 59. Mother Green, *id.*, 103. Caleb Atwater, *id.*, 117, Dr. Daniel Tilden, X, 12. Three Smith Brothers, *id.*, 19. Father Joe Merrifield, *id.*, 22. Peter Kinsley, *id.*, 25. Mr. C. Cockler, *id.*, 99. Dr. Taliaferro, XI, 41. Capt. Hiram Smith, *id.*, 48. Horace Kellogg's war record, *id.*, 58. Lewis family, *id.*, 80. Mrs. E. L. Gibbs, *id.*, 83. Franklin Sawyer's war record. XII, 77. Susan A. Wilbur, *id.*, 90. H. M. Cunningham, *id.*, 95. Jonathan Oldfield, *id.*, 99. N. M. Standart, *id.*, 101. Rev. E. Conger, *id.*, 102. Stephen and Emeline Robinson, *id.*, 105. Elizabeth Trimmer, *id.*, 110. Capt. Josiah Pelton, *id.*, 111. Harvey Fowler, *id.*, 112. Benjamin Summers, XIII, 65. John H. Niles, *id.*, 74. (See also REMINISCENCES, and for condenced memoir, the various TOWNSHIPS.)

Mental and Moral Characteristics of the Pioneers, by Rev: J. S. Broadwell, XIII, 52.

Merchants and Traders, Local—See TOWNSHIPS.

METALS and MINERALS—Silver find at Ridgefield, V, 27. Iron and lead traces, XI, 52. (For local mineral resources see TOWNSHIPS. See also GEOLOGY.)

MILAN—Memoir of township, November, '58, 25. Another account of, *id.*, 54. First settlers in, March, '59, 1. Incidents of 1812 at, *id.*, 4. Further reminiscences of, March, '60, 12. Canal to the lake from, *id.*, 15. Early events in, September, '60, 3. Gas spring near, VI, 100. Some early settlers of, VII, 58. Laying out the town, IX, 61. First Presbyterian Church at, *id.*, 69. (See also Lockwood family and other MEMOIRS.)

Digitized by Google

Milan Canal—First vessel in, March, '60, 15. Grain traffic by, September, '61, 44.
MILITARY—First company on Fire Lands, March, '59, 2. Militia of Huron county in 1814, *id.*, 28. Festive reunion of Northern Ohio Regiments, XI, 47. Roster and battle record of the 123d Ohio, *id.*, 58. Fire Lands Volunteers in the Mexican war, XII, 10. Muster roll and battles of the 8th Ohio, *id.*, 77. History of Company D, 34th Regiment, *id.*, 83. Items from the battle fields, *id.*, 87. (See also WARS of the Revolution, 1812, and Rebellion.)
MILLS and MILLING—Pioneer grist mills, November, 58, 17. First on the Vermillion, id., 23. Built with a single shovel, March, '59, 16. First extensive flouring, September, '60, 18. How grinding mills were built, *id.*, 45. Military processes in 1820, IV, 93. Kinsley's big mill, X, 25.
MISSIONARIES—A thrice-delivered sermon by a, November, '59, 34. Of the Moravian Church, III, 54. A garden made in the wilderness by, *id.*, 69. A model Moravian, *id.*, 74. An early Jesuit peace-maker, IV, 22. The pioneer, V, 103. Origin of the Methodist, IX, 114. A stone-mason minister, XI, 24. About the Moravians, *id.*, 43. (See also MEMOIRS and REMINISCENCES of various clergymen.)
Minute Men of the Revolution, VII, 115.
MONEY—Barter of produce, June, '58, 5. Corn for currency, *id.*, 24. *Sharp shins* as a medium, March, '59, 8. Salts for "soap," May, '59, 36. *Shin Plasters*, September, '60, 20. Wolf scalps as currency, V, 86. First paper in America, VII, 99. Credit and cash, VIII, 43. The word *Money*, *id.*, 105.
Monroeville, Past and Present, by H. M. Addison, XIII, 77.
MORAVIANS, The—Mission on the site of Milan by, March, '60, 14. History of missions, by Ebenezer Lane, III, 54.
Morehead, the trapper, account of, V, 61.
Morton, John, in memory of, III, 43.
MOUNDS and FORTS—Remains in at Berlin, November, '58, 32. Bones and remains in the Ohio, May, '59, 4. Who were the builders of, *id.*, 10. In the township of Milan, March, '69, 12. Of stone in Margaretta, September, '60, 10. Remains in at Ridgefield, V, 27. Discussion on, VI, 7. Mound builders of Ohio, VII, 11. Discoveries in at Clarksville, Ind., IX, 109. Treatise on the origin of. *id.*, 118. On the Peninsula, X, 66. The mounds at Marietta, *id.*, 75. Sundry discoveries in, XI, 53. Speculations on, XIII, 50. Remains of on the Huron, *id.*, 71.

N

NAMES—For origin of local names see TOWNSHIP Memoirs. Flexibility of Indian dialects in, IV, 21—Wonders of some early Dutch, *id.*, 72. Origin of "Brother Jonathan," XIII, 96.
Natural Features—See TOWNSHIPS.
New Connecticut—See Western Reserve.
NEW HAVEN—Memoir of Township, March '59, 7. Personal recollections of, Nov. '59, 45. First settlement of, XII, 33.
NEW LONDON—Memoir of Township, IV, 52. Additions to history of, V, 111. Further account of, X, 18. First settlers in, XII, 35.
NEWSPAPERS—History of the Fire Lands Press, Sept. '61, 7. A story of types, III, 93. The Hartford *Courant*, VI, 67. Sandusky *Clarion*, history of, VIII, 110. Norwalk *Reflector* IX, 79. Norwalk *Experiment*, XI, 101. (See also in the TOWNSHIPS.)
Night of Terror, A, XIII, 35.
NORWALK—Memoir of Township, June '58, 32. First mills in, March '59, 48. Another Township history, by Platt Benedict, May '59, 16. First lady's carriage at, *id.*, 19. Memoir of Township, by H. Lockwood, May '59, 25. Scanty food supplies at, March '60, 18. Probate records of, *id.*, 21. First post office at, Sept. '60, 41. Stamp mills at, *id.*, 45. Newspaper press of, Sept. '61, 14. Early settlements in fourth section of, V, 21. Trial of Indians for murder at, VI, 50. Removal of county seat to, VII, 54. History of *Reflector*, IX, 79. Old Fourth of July at, *id.*, 81. Early settlers of, *id.*, 105. The Comstocks of, *id.*, 106. The Gibbs farm at, XI, 49. Some first settlers of, *id.*, 80. The Gibbs family, *id.*, 83. Some family reunions at, *id.*, 90. First land buyers at, XII, 33. St. Paul's Episcopal Church at, *id.*, 46. Temperance League of, *id.*, 69. Universalist Church at, *id.*, 126.
NORWICH—Memoir of Township, March '60, 32.

Digitized by Google

NUPTIAL—Marriage a hundred years ago, III, 90. Golden Wedding in Hudson, VI, 66. Hymen at Bucyrus, *id.*, 101. Golden wedding at Lyme, VII, 100. Married in a wagon, VIII, 102. Old time notice, *id.*, 115. A coatless groom, IX, 38. Golden wedding in Cayuga County, *id.*, 112. Truly golden, *id.*, 114. First on the Reserve, *id.*, 115. A trio of golden weddings, X, 30. Sale of a wife, *id.*, 67. Cluster of golden weddings, XI, 56. Golden wedding at Fitchville, *id.*, 91.

O

OBITUARIES, Pioneers'.

Jemima Keeler, November, '59, 48. William Cherry, III, 78. John Weeden, *id.*, 78. Asa Dille, *id.*, 79. Mrs. Nancy Perkins, *id.*, 90. William and Reuben Henry, Samuel McIbeath, Robert McFarland, V, 110-11. Francis Howe, Henry Taylor, Vespasian Stearns, William Carl, Mrs. Timothy Baker, Hon. Ebenezer Andrews, Mrs. Datus Kelly, Mrs. Hubbard Hollister, *id.*, 120-3.

Vol. VI, Pages 115 to 123—Stanton Sholes, Mrs. Mary Beebe, Joseph Kelly, Henry Reed. Sr., Rev. Daniel Waldo, John Cuppy, Mrs. John McCord, Gen. Robert Bentley, Joel Downs, Cyrus Cunningham, Major Wm. McLaughlin, Mary M. Hester, Noah Hill, Dr. John H. Matthews, Philo Adams, Daniel J. French, Mrs. Ann Baum, Dr. Henry Niles, Dr. Peter Allen, and Mrs. Urania Fenn.

Vol. VII, Pages 77 to 84—Joseph Taylor, Datus Kelley, Mrs. Pliny Brown, Nahum Gilson, Ezra Chappell, Mrs. Catherine Penfield, Judge Darius Lyman, Nathan Perry, Henry Lockwood, Aunt Polly Pierce, and Roswell Eddy and others of Perkins.

Vol. VIII, Pages 85 to 89. Platt Benedict, Rouse Bly, Joab Squires, Benjamin Benson, Robert Crow, and Mrs. Nancy Ransom.

Vol. IX, Pages 93 to 103—William Kelly, Mrs. Julia Taylor, Mrs. J. Buchanan, Mrs. E. Delamater, Mrs. Grace Prentiss, Ami Palmer, Charles Hubbell, Ebenezer M. Barnum, Samuel Bristol, Union White, Aaron Rowland, John H. Rule, William Gibbs, Mrs. Susan Austin, Chas. A. Preston, and John Sowers. Some Pioneers of Fitchville, *id.*, 82.

Vol. X, Pages 35 to 49—Elijah Bemiss, Geo. H. Woodruff, Martin Hester, Gideon Waugh, Seth C. Parker, Nelson Taylor, John Cherry, Wm. H. Crane, Lydia Kinsley, Daniel Chandler, John Gagaman, and Ebenezer Osborn.

Vol. XI, Pages 92 to 118—Samuel B. Lewis, Orlando F. Curtiss, Joel E. Mead, Charles L. Boalt, Mrs. James Williams, Mrs. Bradstreet Stevens, Margaret (Lewis) Gibbs, Rev. Elder Barber, Johnson Wheeler, Thos. Puckrin, Catharine (Van Ness) Carpenter, Julius House, Clement Beardsley, Sheldon Smith, Rev. X. Betts, Mary McMillan, Benjamin L. Hill. Hiram Boardman, Cyrus Lyman, Stephen Sawyer, Polly Sampson, Daniel Hemingway, Mary Hathaway, Jane Cuddleback, Elihu Clary, Joseph C. Curtis, Theodia Smith, Horace Ramsdell, Mary Barnes, Neverson Sherman, Benjamin P. Smith, David H. Pease, Rebecca Phillips, Mrs. Moses Burnham, Levi R. Sutton, Philip Moffatt, Chas. Keith, Robert W. Betts, Isaac Miller, Lydia Kellogg, Jacob Sherbonts, Ira Parsons, Anson Wilson, Mrs. Wm. Parrish, Simon H. Sprague, Jabez Deming, Violetta Manahan, Andrew Wood, Virgil Squires, Jonas Leonard, Julia Johnson, Perry Beckwith, Betsey Rundle, Bethuel Cole, Lester Clark and wife, Laura Underhill, David Stiles, Jarrus Kennan, David Walsworth, Mrs. C. A. Morse, William Bowen, Salmon Green and wife, Warren Reynolds, Susan Wyatt, Edward J. Bunce, Abel F. Eaton, Sophia F. Sturges, Alexander Porter, Joseph M. Farr, John Fox, A. C. Colgrove, Edwin Woodruff, Ann Smith, Isaac Frayer, Lucy Kingsbury, Dr. X. Phillips, Mrs. S. Conklin, Mrs. Abijah Roberts, John F. Dewey, Ambrose Smith, Joseph Travis, Chas. Russell, Mrs. Mary F. C. Worcester, Mrs. Mathew Keller, Burgur Mott, Mrs. M. Thatcher, Mrs. G. Stanford, Rev. Chas. F. Lewis, James O. Merrifield, Seba Mather, Jacob Burdue, Sarah Washburn, William Humphrey, E. B. Hadley, O. P. Woodward, Mrs. H. Graves, Catharine Sutton, Milton Slater, Moses P. Brewster, J. R. Graves, Mrs. F. B. Severance, Julia Johnson, Mrs. P. Allen, Mrs. Electa Bassett, Dr. D. C. McConoughey, Addison Ingalls, Mrs. Jacob Wilson, E. H. Gibbs, Mrs. Anna Smith, Jonas Leonard, Conrad Linder, Azel Mead, George Rumsey, Samuel B. Caldwell, Alanson Cleveland, Judge William Tilden, John P. McArdle, Mrs. Susan King, James Williams and wife, Martin Denman, Chas. L. Boalt, Mehetable Shourds, Mrs. Mary Foster, George Gauff and Isaac Powell.

Vol. XII, Pages 114 to 124—Thomas Hamilton, Sr., Harlon E. Simmons, Edmund

Digitized by Google

W. Mead, Levy Rash, Miner Lawrence, Susannah Briggs, Mrs. Nabby Gilson, Mrs. Benjamin Summers, Elanson Rose, Gurdon Woodward, Moses Sowers, Sarah Nicolls, Debora F. Patrick, Leicester Walker and wife, Frederick Kittredge, Eliza G. Follett, Walter Bates, J. E. Hanford, Adaline H. Peters, Alvin Brightman, Electa Herrick, Harrison Wilt, George Skaats, Rufus Shelden, Mrs. Jerusha Tainter, Charles Child, Anna Harris, Orrin M. Babcock, Eunice Brown, Levi Rosco, Mrs. H. Minuse, Sally Conger, Joseph Burnside, Levi Palmer, Dr. Alfred Segur, Amy G. Smith, Dr. Austin Starbird, Nath'l Mills, R. W. Stevens, Lucy Stevens, Benjamin Williams, Levi Devoe, and Amy Angel.

Vol. XIII, 106 to 114—Benoni Adams, Henry Anderson, Theo. Baker, Timothy Baker, Zelotus Barritt, Mrs. Fanny Beach, Leonard Benson, Walter Branch, John Buchanan, Temperance Church, John Clark, Winthrop Clough, Joseph B. Darling, John Denman, Mrs. Sarah Downs, Joseph French, Mrs. Betsey Foster, Mrs. Clarissa Gallup, Hallet Gallup, Mrs. Sally O. Gilson, Mrs. Eliza J. Haskell, George C. Huntington, Franklin Jones, Mrs. Sally Keeler, Benjamin Kniffin, Thomas Lawrence, John Laylin, Allan Lindsley, Henry F. Merry, Mrs. Eliza Merry, Daniel Miner, Joseph Moore, Rundle Palmer, Miss Hannah Palmer, Oliver Peak, Mrs. Maria Philips, Joseph Pierce, Stephen Post, Daniel Reynolds, Mrs. I. T. Reynolds, Barnet Roe, Harvey Sacket, Mrs. Lyman Scott, John V. Sharp, Peter Sherman, Mrs. A. J. Simmons, Daniel Sowers, Mrs. D. Sowers, Isaac Sturtevant, James Sweet, Samuel Teller.

OGONTZ—Story of, IV, 25.

Ogontz Place. See various memoirs of Sandusky.

Ohio Canal, The, X, 94.

OHIO—State of. Land titles in, November '58, 6. First colony in, *id.*, 10. Remains in the mounds of, May '59, 1. Geology of, *id.*, 10. Territorial and State laws of, III, 49. First white child in, *id.*, 69. Last buffaloes in, *id.*, 92. The oldest resident of, June '62, 94. First white born in, letter from, V, 108. Canal from the Hudson to, VI, 98. First threshing machines in, VII, 10. Geology of, *id.*, 42. Oldest natives of, *id.*, 96. Something about pioneer times in, *id.*, 118. Railroads first projected in, VIII, 51. Oldest person in, *id.*, 95. Capitol of in 1817, IX, III. Historical societies in, X, 50. Fifty-four years ago, *id.*, 52. First court of, and its lawyers, *id.*, 62. Age of, XI, 41. Oldest citizen of, *id.*, 46. First Temperance Society in, XII, 76.

Old and New, The, VII, 33.

Old Black Bull, The, X, 80.

Old Soldier An, VIII, 105.

Olden Times, A Humorous Picture of, X, 40.

Orchards. How Johnny Appleseed planted, V, 59. Abundance of at New Milford, X, 73.

Our Old New England Homes, X, 109.

Our Summer Homes, by Rev. T. L. Cuyler, VI, 60.

Over the Left, X, 78.

OXFORD—Memoir of Township, III, 39. Same continued, IV, 88.

Panthers—Involuntary hunt of a, III, 83. Story of a, VI, 16.

PENINSULA, The—Skirmish with Indians on, May '59, 37. French settlers on, IV, 29. Murders by Indians on in 1819, VI, 43. Danbury Township, X, 64. Early settlers on the, XIII, 30. (See also, DANBURY, PORTLAND and SANDUSKY.)

PERKINS—Memoir of Township, VI, 9. Account of settlement, *id.*, 19. Another account, by John F. Greene, *id.*, 23. Notes on organization of, IX, 43. Age of Methodist Church at, XI, 40.

PERU—Memoir of Township, June '58, 36. Incidents of settlement, *id.*, 41. Further memoir, by Levi R. Sutton, March '60, 46. Settlement of, XII, 34.

PIONEER ASSOCIATIONS—Meeting of the Cincinnati, V, 117. Meeting at Dover of, VI, 62. The Maumee Valley, *id.*, 64. Excursion of the Cincinnati, VII, 86. Correspondence with Maumee Valley, VIII, 7. Hamilton County, celebration of the, IX, 22. Inaugural of the Mad River Valley, X, 89. Of Medina County, XI, 51.

PIONEER LIFE—A brief history of, by Daniel Reynolds, September '60, 24. Recollections of, by John Laylin, III, 81. Influence on character of, IV, 13. Incidents in, by Ruth, VIII, 65. In old times, XIII, 17. Mental and moral features of, *id.*, 52.

Plymouth Rock—Account of, III, 89. Monument of, IX, 114. (See also MAYFLOWER.)

POETRY—

Specimen of pioneer poetry, November, '59, 5.

No time like the old Time, by O. W. Holmes, VII, 41.

Digitized by Google

The Old Canoe, *id.*, 105.
Your Mission, *id.*, 110.
Sapphic for Thanksgiving, by W. B. Tappen, VIII, 98.
Forty Years Ago, *id.*, 99.
New England in the West, by Thos. B. Read, *id.*, 100.
The Old fashioned Choir, by Bayard Taylor, IX, 47.
When You and I were Young, Maggie, *id.*, 56.
Pioneer Song, by Gen. L. V. Bierce, X, 7.
Over the River, by Mrs. A. C. Wakefield, XI, 76.
Death of a Pioneer Mother, by W. H. C. Hosmer, *id.*, 77.
An Old Song, *id.*, 78.
Centennial Day, by Mrs. E. S. Kellogg, XII, 17.
Dorothy Q, by Oliver W. Holmes, *id.*, 64.
Lament of Grandmother Grumble, by Helen J. Angell, *id.*, 65.
Battle of Lake Erie, *id.*, 66.
Old Grist Mill, by R. H. Stoddard, XIII, 68.
Old and Young, by C. P. Cranch, *id.*, 68.
Aunt Hannah's Advice, *id.*, 73.
Golden Milestone, The, by H. W. Longfellow, *id.*, 76.
PORTLAND—Memoir of Township, March, '59, 16. (Embraces SANDUSKY, which also see.)
PORTRAITS, Steel—Platt Benedict, President of the Historical Society, with Vol. I. Elisha Whittlesey, Vol. V. Eleutheros Cooke, Vol. VI. Ebenezer Lane, Vol. VII. Daniel Tilden, Vol. X. Rev. Harry O. Sheldon, Vol. XIII.
Postal Service—First mail route in the Fire Lands, June, '58, 46, Same subject, March, '59, 20. Carrying the mail in the wilderness, November, '59, 4. (For local postoffices, see the various TOWNSHIPS.)
Press of the Fire Lands, The, by C. P. Wickham, September, '61, 7.
PRODUCE—Flour and wheat in early days, September, '60, 18. Maple sugar, Indian manufacture of, IV, 60. Dangers to hay crops, VI, 20. Wheat and wool, fresh shipment of, VII, 27. Troubles of hemp raising, VII, 37. (See also AGRICULTURE, TOWNSHIPS, etc.)

R

RAILROADS—First projected in Ohio, VIII, 51. First beginnings of at Sandusky, IX, 77. Progress of in Ohio, X, 105. First time card of the Wheeling and Lake Erie, XIII, 2.
Rail splitting extraordinary, V, 44.
Records—Of Norwalk Probate Court, March, '60, 21. Of deaths in Wakeman township, *id.*, 26.
RELICS—One of the olden time, V, 119. A revolutionary, VI, 68. Some Indian, *id.*, 71. An ancient, VIII, 105. An interesting, IX, 113. (For exhibition and presentation of relics, see the various reports of MEETINGS.)
Religion—"Of the woods breed," X, 67.
Religious Institutions, Local—See TOWNSHIPS.
Religious Interests of Reserve and Fire Lands, by Prof. Hartupee, VII, 16.
Remains, pre-historic, on the Vermillion, XII, 125.
REMINISCENCES, Personal—Of Hon. F. W. Fowler, November, '58, 25; March, '59, 1. Mrs. David Gibbs, May, '59, 21. Hon. J. R. Giddings, *id.*, 37. Mrs. Lucy A. Stevens, *id.*, 45. Joab Squire, November, '59, 15. Rev. A. H. Betts, *id.*, 30. Col. Ed. Wheeler, *id.*, 35. Enos Rose, *id.*, 45. Seth Jennings, March, '60, 16. Same, September, '61, 43. Mrs. Elizabeth Miles, V, 23. Daniel Sherman, *id.*, 98. Rev. John Seward, *id.*, 103. Jesse Taylor, VI, 18. John Garrison, *id.*, 33. Mrs. Polly Pierce, *id.*, 79. Francis Graham, VII, 50. Ebenezer Osborn, VIII, 26. B. Summers, *id.*, 42. Harriet Underhill, *id.*, 65. The Abbot family of Milan, *id.*, 66. Simeon Hoyt, *id.*, 75. Cahoon family, *id.*, 77. Johnson Wheeler, IX, 48. Rev. H. O. Sheldon, XII, 106. (See also MEMOIRS, TOWNSHIP histories and reports of the Society's MEETINGS.)
Return Jonathan, XI, 48.
Revolution—See WAR of the.
RICHMOND—Memoir of Township, V, 57.

Digitized by Google

RIDGEFIELD—Memoir of Township, March, '59, 25. Early settlement of, V, 26. Deaths of early settlers, V, 35. Monroeville, past and present, XIII, 77.
RIPLEY—Memoir of Township, IV, 60. Origin of name, V, 110.
ROADS—Condition in primitive days, November, '58, 20. First wagon road on Fire Lands, *id.*, 27. First in Norwalk, September, '60, 39. How begun in the wilderness, IV, 88. The first McAdam, XI, 42. (For local roads see memoirs of TOWNSHIPS.)
RUGGLES—Memoirs of Township, V, 48. First settlers of, XII, 34.
Russia Township, Lorain county, XII, 29.

S

SANDUSKY—Early settlement of, September, '60, 46. Indian massacre at Lower, September, '61, 41. First Indian and white settlers at, IV, 21. John Garrison's account of, VI, 40. Comparison of with Cleveland, IX, 76. Railroad beginnings at, *id.*, 77. Settlement and growth of, XIII, 23. A vanished settlement near, *id.*, 61. (See also "Evenings with the Pioneers." PORTLAND, DANBURY and PENINSULA.)
Sandusky City, Its Settlement and Growth, by A. W. Hendry, XIII, 23.
Sandusky *Clarion*—See Evenings with the Pioneers.
Sandusky County—First trial in, X, 60.
SCATTERED SHEAVES—By Ruth (Mrs. Worcester.) David Abbott, a narrative, November, '59, 21. Old Father Gurley, *id.*, 26. Early events in Milan, September, '60, 3. Major Underhill, a biography, *id.*, 37. Mrs. Kneeland Townsend, VIII, 61. Pioneer incidents, *id.*, '65.
Scenes in Winter, III, 93.
Schools—See EDUCATION.
Second Sight, Stories of, IV, 78.
Seneca John, Recollections of, March, '60, 47.
Sharp Shins, old time silver money, March, '59, 8.
SHERMAN—Memoir of Township, V, 83.
Ship Building—Beginning of at Perkins, VI, 15. At Huron, Erie county, XII, 23.
Simon Girty—Some account of, X, 55. (See also KENTON.)
SNAKES—Death from a rattle's bite, June '58, 45. Boy killed by a rattle, November '58, 23. Jump on a rattle's back, *id.*, 29. The baby and black snake, March '59, 35. Cure for rattle snake bites, VIII, 66. Snakes at Wakeman; IX, 42. Den of rattles near Milan, XII, 94.
Squatters—How they lived at Richmond, V, 63.
Stars and Stripes, origin of, VI, 96.
STATISTICS—Interesting political, V, 105. Census of Huron County in 1827, *id.*, 116. Wolf scalps taken in Huron Coun.y, VI, 26. Of things fifty years ago, VIII, 98. Of Longevity, XI, 50. Votes against license law, XII, 71. Sufferers by the fires in Connecticut, XIII, 10. Growth of the counties, *id.*, 20.
St. Paul's Episcopal Church, Norwalk, by C. E. Newman, XII, 45.
SURVEYS—History of on the Fire Lands, V, 93. Simon Hoyt's account of, VI, 27. Ludlow's, VIII, 13. Reminiscences of Hoyt's, *id.*, 75.

T

Taking it Cool, XI, 44.
Tax and Hunting Story, November '59, 18.
TEMPERANCE—Pioneer notions of, November '58, 24. Meeting in Sandusky, March '59, 24. In Bellevue twenty years ago, November '59, 13. Early movement in Norwich, March '60, 42. Organization in Margaretta, September '60, 22. Bonus on Kelley's Island for, IV, 35. Family society in Ripley, *id.*, 64. An Indian's logic on, V, 67. Wheat against Whisky, *id.*, 82. Some conversions to, IX, 37. A candid whisky dealer. *id.*, 92. Ancient pledge of, X, 76. Pioneer whisky, *id.*, 78. Huron County League of, XII, 69. Township vote against license law, *id.*, 71. First society in Ohio, *id.*, 76. Long life and, *id.*, 124.
Ten Minutes with the Pioneers, IX, 79.
Thanksgiving, History of, VIII, 96. Sapphic for, *id.*, 98. A Puritan dance on, X, 82.
Then and Now, and steps between, VIII, 42.
Toledo Congregational Church: VI, 95.
TOWNSEND—Memoir of Township, May '59, 47. The same, by Benjamin Benson, March '60, 4. Townsend West, settlement of, V, 23.

Digitized by Google

TOWNSHIPS—The following will be found in this Index in their alphabetical places, the memoirs relating to them supplying, as a rule, information about ORIGINAL NAMES, NATURAL APPEARANCE, ANCIENT REMAINS, INDIAN TRIBES or SETTLEMENTS, FIRST WHITE SETTLERS, FIRST BIRTHS, FIRST MARRIAGES, FIRST DEATHS, MILLS and MANUFACTORIES, MERCHANTS and TRADERS, ORGANIZATION, EDUCATIONAL, RELIGIOUS, and BENEVOLENT INSTITUTIONS, and other matters incidental to Township history and progress: Berlin, Birmingham, Bronson, Clarksfield, Danbury, (also Peninsula,) Fairfield, Fitchville, Florence, Greenfield, Greenwich, Groton, Hartland, Huron, Kelley's Island, Lyme, Margaretta, Milan, New Haven, New London, Norwalk, Norwich, Oxford, Perkins, Peru, Portland, (embraces Sandusky,) Richmond, Ridgefield, Ripley, Ruggles, Sandusky, Sherman, Townsend, Vermillion, Wakeman.

Trapper, Account of Morehead, the, V. 61.

TRAVELING—in Pioneer times. Lost in the wilderness, November '58, 26. A lady's first camp out, March '59, 43. On foot from Vermont to the Fire Lands, September '60, 42. How done in 1818, IV, 88. A wearisome road, V, 78. Three on a horse, *id.*, 88. Buffalo to the Fire Lands, VI, 18. Pioneer wedding trip, IX, 60. A woman's seventy mile ride, X, 70. Selling for passage money, *id.*, 84. Perils of crossing stream, XI, 44. Some long walks, *id.*, 45. New England to the Fire Lands, *id.*, 87. A journey on ice, *id.*, 98. How Charles Betts rode to church, XII, 59. Pleasant journey from Genesee, *id.*, 91. The first stage coach, *id.*, 100. Transportation accomplished, XIII, 19.

Trumbull County, Establishment of, June '58, 21.

U

Underground Railroad, The, at Clarksfield, XII, 98.

V

Vanished Settlement, History of a, by A. W. Hendry, XIII, 61.

VERMILLION—Memoir of Township, November '58, 38. Early times and incidents in, IV, 72.

Vermillion River, First Saw Mill on, November '59, 41. First bridge over the, September '61, 23. Findings of pre-historic remains on, XII, 125.

Vermillion, West, Reminscences of settlement, V, 97.

W

Wadsworth Letters, September '60, 36.

WAKEMAN—Memoir of Township, November '59, 38. Obituary records of, March '60, 26. Early recollections of. IX, 27. Census of before 1827, *id.*, 58. Reminiscenses of, XI, 85. Settlement of, XII, 33.

WAR OF THE REVOLUTION—How Connecticut was ravaged in, November '58, 19. Minute men of the, VII, 115. Last Pensioner of, VIII, 103. One more soldier of, IX, 111.

WAR of 1812—Operations in the Fire Lands, June '58, 23. Panic on Hull's surrender, *id.*, 44. Incidents of, March '59, 3. Erection of Fort Nonsense, *id.*, 5. Indians on the Peninsula, May '59, 37. A light footed scout, September '61, 19. Incidents of Hull's surrender, III, 83. Same subject, VIII, 61. Same, *id.*, 96. Trial of General Hull, X, 53. The last of Perry's men, *id.*, 112. Another hero of Perry's, XI, 41. Wayne's battlefield, *id.*, 50. Old pensioner of, *id.*, 51. How it was in the Fire Lands, XIII, 17. Camp Avery during, *id.*, 80.

WAR OF THE REBELLION—Pecord of Fire Lands Volunteers, VI, 80. Lessons of, by G. T. Stewart, VIII, 29. Reunion of Ohio regiments, XI. 47. Roster and battle record of the 123d Ohio, *id.*, 58. Muster roll and battles of the 8th Ohio, *id.*, 77. History of Company D, 34th Ohio, *id.*, 83. Items from the battle fields, *id.*, 87.

Warren, Old Landmarks Destroyed at, VIII, 102.

Wayne County, First Settlers of, X, 55.

Weather, Remarkably Cool for April, XI, 46.

WESTERN RESERVE—Grant and origin of, June '58, 20. Same subject, November '58, 9. Same subject, III, 31. Pioneer journalists of the, VI, 29. Religious interests of the, VII, 16. South boundary of the, VIII, 13. Historical sketch of, by Ex-Governor Bartley, X, 104. Original formation of, XIII, 8. Dairy products of, XIII, 94.

Wheatsborough, see Lyme.

Digitized by Google

Williams County, Early History of, VI, 73.
WOLVES—Beseiged in a log house by, November '58, 37, In Richland County, March '60, 6. How they howled at Norwalk, *id.*, 17. Taste of for veal; September '61, 22. On the Vermillion River, III, 81. In Ripley Township, IV, 63. A sheep hunted by, V, 41. Treed by a wolf, *id.*, 54. The war on the, VI, 25. "Let 'em howl, I'm not afraid," VIII, 84. Music of a pack, IX, 36. Chased by a pack, *id.*, 51. The last of Huron County, *id.*, 87. Taste for pork and beans, IX, 107. Trapped for sheep stealing, XI, 42.

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS OF VOL. XIII.

	Page.
Annual Meeting at Norwalk	1
Quarterly Meeting at Sandusky	3
Quarterly Meeting at Centerton	4
Centennial Historic Address, by P. N. Schuyler	6
Sandusky City, by A. W. Hendry	23
Early Settlers on the Peninsula, by C. Waterbury	30
The Aboriginal Fire Lands, by S. A. Wildman	37
Mental and Moral Characteristics of the Pioneers, by Rev. J. S. Broadwell	52
History of a Vanished Settlement, by A. W. Hendry	61
Benjamin Summers, by P. N. Schuyler	65
Poetry	68
Indian Works on the Huron	71
Aunt Hannah's Advice	73
John H. Niles, by C. Woodruff	74
The Golden Milestone	76
Monroeville, Past and Present, by H. M. Addison	77
Camp Avery in 1812	80
The Maple City, by P. J. Mahon	87
Church Chronicle of Hartland	92
Dairy Products of the Reserve	94
Obituary Record	97
Revolutionary Names	114
Miscellaneous—Tramps and Demagogues, Some Things that were Not 100 Years Ago, The Art of Longevity, etc	115
Rev. H. O. Sheldon	127
Notice to the Reader	128
Topical Index, Vol. I to XIII	130

Digitized by Google

June 1882. Price 50 Cents.

NEW SERIES. VOLUME I.

THE

FIRE LANDS PIONEER;

PUBLISHED BY THE

Fire Lands Historical Society,

HEADQUARTERS IN

THE WHITTLESEY BUILDING,

Norwalk, Ohio.

THE NORWALK CHRONICLE PRINT,
NORWALK, O.
1882.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Officers of the Society for 1881-2.

P. N. SCHUYLER ..... President
For list of Vice Presidents see page 15.
L. C. LAYLIN ..... Recording Secretary
G. T. STEWART ..... Corresponding Secretary
ERASTUS GRAY ..... Treasurer
C. E. NEWMAN ..... Librarian and Custodian of Relics
F. R. LOOMIS ..... Biographer
C. H. GALLUP ..... Editor

Directors and Trustees.

G. T. STEWART. C. E. NEWMAN. C. H. GALLUP.
E. O. MERRY. F. D. PARRISH.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

PREFACE.

Early in the spring of 1857, steps were taken to secure a meeting of Pioneers of the Fire Lands at Norwalk, for the purposes of friendly re-union and to devise plans to effect a permanent organization for collecting and preserving a record of the incidents and history of the settlement of the Fire Lands.

The first meeting was held at the Court House, in Norwalk, O., May 20, 1857. At that meeting, C. L. Boalt, P. N. Schuyler and F. Sears, were appointed a Committee to draft and report to a future meeting, a Constitution for the government of the Society then in contemplation. A Committee composed of one member from each Township in Huron and Erie Counties was also appointed "To collect and reduce to writing, all facts, statistics and matters of interest, in relation to the early settlement of their respective Townships, and report the same to the Secretary of the Society."

At an adjourned meeting held at the Court House, in Norwalk, O., June 17, 1857, the draft of a Constitution was reported and adopted.

The two first Articles of the Constitution read as follows:

"ART. 1st This Society shall be called 'The Fire Lands Historical Society.'"

"ART. 2nd Its objects are to collect and preserve in proper form, the facts constituting the full history of the 'Fire Lands;' also to obtain and preserve an authentic and general statement of their resources and products of all kinds.'"

In the twenty-one years of its existence, from 1857 to 1878, this Society has collected the material for and published thirteen volumes in pursuance of its "objects" as stated in its Constitution.

These publications form an invaluable collection of interesting historical facts, that were it not for this Society, would now be forgotten and lost beyond recovery, or only attainable as traditions.

The accomplishment of this valuable work has been attended with many embarrassments, from the want of means to properly carry it on; and during the last ten years the publications of this Society have been issued at long intervals, owing probably to the fact that so many of its early friends and members have passed away, leaving in their stead a new generation, which regarded this work of collecting and recording the history of the "Fire Lands" as having been accomplished.

Anticipating from this depleted condition of the Society, that a few years more would witness its abandonment, and recognizing the fact that while generations are passing away, history is accumulating, a few of the older members of the Society, associated with some of the "second generation of Pioneers," effected a re organization and on the 9th day of June, 1880, under the name of the old Society, became incorporated under the laws of Ohio, and now present to the residents of the Fire Lands and the public, Volume I of the New Series of the Fire Lands PIONEER.

Digitized by Google

INCORPORATION.

Articles of Incorporation of the Fire Lands Historical Society:

The undersigned hereby certify that we are duly organized under the laws of the State of Ohio, for the creation of corporations, under the following Articles of Incorporation, to-wit:

ARTICLE 1. The name of this corporation is The Fire Lands Historical Society.

ARTICLE 2. The place where this corporation is to be located, is at Norwalk, in the County of Huron and State of Ohio.

ARTICLE 3. The purpose for which this corporation is formed, is to collect, preserve and publish in proper form, historical information and especially the facts constituting the full history of the Fire Lands and adjacent parts of Ohio, to obtain and preserve an authentic account of their resources and productions, of their natural and archaeological relics, curiosities and antiquities, and other scientific and historical collections. It is not for profit and has no capital stock.

IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF, we have hereunto subscribed our names and affixed our seals at said Norwalk, Ohio, on this 9th day of June, A. D. 1880:

P. N. SCHUYLER,	[SEAL]
C. E. NEWMAN,	[SEAL]
GEO. R. WALKER,	[SEAL]
HENRY W. OWEN,	[SEAL]
M. D. WILLIAMS,	[SEAL]
P. J. MAHON,	[SEAL]
E. GRAY,	[SEAL]
C. H. GALLUP,	[SEAL]
G. T. STEWART,	[SEAL]
F. R. LOOMIS,	[SEAL]
D. H. YOUNG,	[SEAL]
HENRY O. SHELDON,	[SEAL]
E. A. PRAY,	[SEAL]
ISAAC UNDERHILL,	[SEAL]
E. O. MERRY,	[SEAL]
O. T. MINARD,	[SEAL]
F. D. PARRISH,	[SEAL]
FRANKLIN SAWYER,	[SEAL]
F. G. LOCKWOOD,	[SEAL]
L. C. LAYLIN,	[SEAL]
MARTIN KELLOGG,	[SEAL]
D. D. BENEDICT.	[SEAL]

The State of Ohio, Huron County, ss.:

Before me, the undersigned, a Justice of the Peace, within and for the said County of Huron and State of Ohio, on this 9th day of June, A. D. 1880, personally appeared all the above named signers of the foregoing articles of incorporation, and severally acknowledged that they did sign and seal the same as their voluntary act and deed for the purposes therein expressed, and I do hereby certify that the said signers are to me personally well-known and are all citizens of the State of Ohio.

WITNESS my hand and seal at said Norwalk, O., on the day and year last aforesaid. GEO. Q. ADAMS, J. P.

The State of Ohio, Huron County, ss:

I, S. T. A. Van Sciver, Clerk of the Court of Common Pleas, being a Court of record, within and for the County and State aforesaid, do hereby certify that Geo. Q. Adams, Esq. was, at the date of taking the annexed acknowledgement, a Justice of the Peace, within and for said County duly authorized to take the same. That I know his hand writing and verily believe that his signature to said certificate is genuine, and that the annexed instrument is executed and acknowledged according to the laws of the State of Ohio.

IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the seal of said Court at Norwalk, this 9th day of June, A. D. 1880.

[L S.] S. T. A. VAN SCIVER, Clerk.

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, OHIO, OFFICE OF THE SECRETARY OF STATE.

I, Milton Barnes, Secretary of State, of the State of Ohio, do hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the Certificate of Incorporation of "The Fire Lands Historical Society," filed in this office on the 16th day of June, A. D. 1880, and recorded in Volume XIX, page 541, &c., of the Records of Incorporations.

IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF, I have hereunto subscribed my name, and affixed the Seal of the Secretary of State of Ohio, at Columbus, the 16th day of June, A. D. 1880. [SEAL]

MILTON BARNES,
Secretary of State.

Digitized by Google

THE FIRE LANDS PIONEER.

NEW SERIES.—VOLUME I.—JUNE 1882.

FIRE LANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

SOCIETY MEETINGS.

TWENTY-SECOND ANNUAL MEETING.

JULY 10th, 1878.

The Twenty-second Annual Meeting of the Society was held in the Whittlesey Hall, Norwalk, on the 10th day of July, 1878.

MORNING SESSION.

The meeting was called to order at 10:30 a. m. by the President, P. N. Schuyler, of Bellevue. Prayer was offered by the Rev. H. O. Sheldon, of Oberlin.

The President made an address of cordial welcome to the pioneers present and their children, and expressed the hope that the latter would sustain the work and the society, founded by their progenitors.

The report of the Treasurer, Mr. Erastus Gray, was read to the meeting. On motion, same was approved.

Mr. C. E. Newman read the Report of the Directors, as follows:

Members of the Fire Lands Historical Society:

Your Directors would respectfully report that at the last annual meeting we found the Society burdened with the following debt:

To Huron County *Chronicle* for balance on printing account, Vol. XII,.....	$ 75.00
To G. T. Stewart, Esq., for cash advanced, on publication account.....	113.94
Making a total of.....	$ 188.94

At the same time there was no money in the Treasury, no accounts for collection, and the sales of Vol. XII appeared to have entirely ceased.

After considering various plans for raising the means to liquidate this debt, it was determined to make a personal canvass of the whole territory embraced in the Fire Lands, to sell as many as possible of the surplus copies of Vol. XII, and to procure, by exchange or otherwise, some of the back numbers required to complete full sets of our publication. In carrying out this plan, we engaged Mr. H. Trauger, at a compensation of $1.50 per day, to include the service of his horse and buggy, the Society paying his extra travelling expenses. As a result of Mr. Trauger's well-directed efforts, 25 complete sets of the *Pioneer* were secured, of which 23 have since been sold, and we have now on hand and for sale, the following numbers of that magazine:

Digitized by Google

Vol.	I.	Number	1,	thirteen copies.
"	"	"	2,	" "
"	"	"	3,	ten "
"	"	"	4,	" "
"	II,	"	1,	forty "
"	"	"	2,	fourteen "
"	"	"	3,	five "
"	"	"	4,	
"	III,	.....		thirty "
"	IV,	.....		twenty "
"	V,	.....		forty-four "
"	VI,	.....		thirty "

All of which were procured by Mr. Traager except the copies of Number 1, Vol. II. From the sale of the 28 sets referred to, we were enabled to discharge the debt due to the *Chronicle*, $75.00; to pay Mr. Stewart on account $30.00, and to apply on Vol. XIII, now in course of publication a sum of $33.00. As the entire result of this canvass, we may point to our achievements and resources as follows:

We have paid out, on account of the overlying debts as stated.....	$ 105.00
On publication account of Vol. XIII, ...	33.00
We have on hand two complete sets of *Pioneer*, worth $10.00 each.....	20.00
Four sets of last 6 vols. VII to XII inclusive, worth $3 50 each.....	14.00
Sufficient old numbers with which it is hoped to complete 15 sets at $10.00 each	150.00
Cash in the Treasury.....	38.66
Making the total of.....	$360.66

which has been added to the resources of the Society during our administration. The only offset to this, so far as we are aware, is the balance still due to Mr. Stewart of $83.94, which is on account of financial aid which he generously extended to the Society in a season of embarrassment.

It is with sincere gratification that we hand over to our successors in office, the affairs of the Society, in what we deem to be a much improved condition, nor can it be doubted that with the volumes now on hand, the ever increasing interest felt in our *Pioneer* records, and the impetus that will be given to their sale by the comprehensive index, which we publish with Vol. XIII, they will realize sufficient to enable them to encounter all ordinary demands on the Treasury of the Society.

[SIGNED] P. N. SCHUYLER,
C. E. NEWMAN,
MARTIN KELLOGG,
Directors.

On motion the Report of the Directors was approved.

Mr. C. E. Newman made a statement in regard to Vol. XIII of the Fire Lands *Pioneer*, which would contain as an addendum, a topical index of the entire thirteen volumes, constituting this issue the most valuable of the entire series.

Rev. H. O. Sheldon offered to the Directors, for the volume in question, a steel portrait of himself, taken thirty years before.

On motion the gift was accepted, and the thanks of the Society extended to Mr. Sheldon.

On motion of Dr. A. D. Skellenger, of New London, a committee of five was appointed to nominate officers for the ensuing year. The committee named by the President being, Hon. F. D. Parrish, Judge Z. Phillips. C. E. Newman, Ebenezer Merry and Lemuel Sherman.

A recess was taken for dinner.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

The Committee on Nominations reported the following names, which on motion were approved, and constitute the officers of the Society until the

Digitized by Google

next annual meeting:

President—P. N. Schuyler, Bellevue.

Vice Presidents—J. S. Hester, Norwich; Josiah Fowler, Margaretta; Philo Wells, Vermillion; Martin Kellogg, Bronson; E. O. Merry, Lyme; Samuel Bemis, Groton; D. G. Barker, Ripley; John Kelley, Danbury; Isaac Underhill, Ridgefield; George Haskins, Huron; Darwin Fay, Milan; James Arnold, Townsend; A. D. Skellenger, New London; W. W. Stiles, Clarksfield; J. M. Whiton, Wakeman; Z. Phillips, Berlin; E. J. Waldron, Hartland; Rufus Miles, Fitchville; David Johnson, Fairfield; D. D. Benedict, Norwalk; Ebenezer Merry, Sandusky; Truman B. Taylor, Perkins; Andrew W. Prout, Oxford; Henry Adams, Peru; Chas. Call, Greenfield; D. Young, New Haven; D. Sweetland, Richmond; Lovell McCrillis, Sherman; Erastus Huntington, Kelley's Island; Philedos Ferris, Ruggles; and W. A. Hosler, Greenwich.

Recording Secretary—P. J. Mahon, Norwalk.

Corresponding Sec.—G. T. Stewart, Norwalk.

Treas,—Erastus Gray, Norwalk.

Biographer—C. Woodruff, Peru.

Directors—P. N. Schuyler, Bellevue; A. W. Hendry, Sandusky; S. A. Wildman, G. T. Stewart and C. E. Newman, Norwalk.

Dr. A. D. Skellenger next read to the Society, obituary memoirs of the following pioneers, viz: Isaac Sturtevant, Mrs. Fanny Beach, Samuel Teller, Zelotus Barrett and Gilbert Wood.

On motion the memoirs were accepted for publication in the *Pioneer*.

The President now introduced the Rev. J. S. Broadwell, of the M. E. Church of Norwalk, who was to deliver the address of the day. It was a paper of some length, and has been described as one of "singular felicity in language and illustration."

On motion of Hon. A. W. Hendry a vote of thanks was tendered to Mr. Broadwell, and a copy of his address solicited for publication in the Fire Lands *Pioneer*. [This address was published in Vol. XIII.—Ed.]

Some names were then taken of intending purchasers of Vol. XIII, now passing through the press. After which, on motion, the meeting adjourned *sine die*.

P. N. SCHUYLER, President.
P. J. MAHON, Rec. Secretary.

QUARTERLY MEETING.

OCTOBER, 1878.

A Quarterly Meeting of the Society was held on Wednesday, October 30th, 1878, in the Presbyterian Church, at Peru. The Chair was occupied by the President, P. N. Schuyler, Esq.

MORNING SESSION.

At 10:00 o'clock a. m. the meeting was called to order, and prayer was offered by the Rev. J. V. Booth.

The minutes of the preceding meeting—which was the Annual Meeting held at Norwalk, July 10th, 1878—were read by Mr. C. E. Newman, in the absence of the Secretary.

Rev. Mr. Cone, of the Presbyterian Church, Peru, then gave an interesting account of the old Indian mission in Tuscarawas County, and of a recent visit he had made thereto. Many of the graves of the Indian Christians, who were massacred are still visible, and the United Brethren still hold an annual meeting over them. The first church bell which had

Digitized by Google

ever rung its chimes in the wilderness of Ohio, was at that place.

Mr. W. G. Mead, a pioneer of 1833, next made a brief address.

A call for early pioneers was then put forth, and 18 were found present who had settled on the Fire Lands before 1820.

Captain Woodruff spoke approvingly of the volumes of the Fire Lands *Pioneer*.

The Chairman addressed the meeting on the same subject, and urged on those present the duty of purchasing the current volume.

The meeting then adjourned for refreshments, which were served in a bountiful and gracious manner at the Academy at the foot of the hill.

THE AFTERNOON SESSION

convened in the church and after the call to order, was addressed by Martin Kellogg, of Bronson. He said the spot on which the Academy stood, was the site of the First High School taught in the Fire Lands, and named by Dr. L. Harris, the Lima Academy. The first saw-mill was also erected close by in 1816, and he had come to it to get boards for his house when he settled here as home.

A lady presented the Society with a commission, signed by General Hancock, dated November 11th, 1778.

Some very aged pioneers were stated to be living in the neighborhood, including Miss Fannie Smith, 93 years old, who came to the Fire Lands in 1810, and Mrs. Jones, who had settled in Peru in 1810.

Mr. S. A. Wildman, of Norwalk, next read the address of the day, styled "The Mystery of Atlantis," which was a full and eloquent review of the accounts and traditions of a Western continent, which obtained in Europe before the days of Columbus.

A motion was carried that Mr. Wildman's paper be published in the Fire Lands *Pioneer*.

The usual vote of thanks was passed, and the meeting adjourned.

P. N. SCHUYLER, President.

P. J. MAHON, Rec. Secretary.

TWENTY-THIRD ANNUAL MEETING.

JULY 4th, 1879.

The Twenty-Third Annual Meeting of the Fire Lands Historical Society was held at the Fair Grounds in Norwalk, on the Fourth of July. The attendance was not large, but much better than had been anticipated in view of the interesting celebrations of the anniversary in surrounding towns.

MORNING SESSION.

The meeting was opened by singing the doxology, and prayer by the Rev. J. S. Broadwell, after which the President of the Society, P. N. Schuyler, Esq., made a short address of welcome to the pioneers and their friends in attendance.

The Secretary being absent, S. A. Wildman, Esq., was chosen Secretary pro tem.

The minutes of the last Quarterly Meeting having been read and approved, C. E. Newman, Esq., for the Directors and as custodian of the Society's books made a report of the number of the *Pioneers* now on hand undisposed of and the indebtedness of the Society, incurred in the publication of the last volume.

On motion a committee of three, viz: S. A. Wildman, of Norwalk; Capt. C. Woodruff, of Peru, and E.

Digitized by Google

O. Merry, Esq. of Bellevue, were appointed on nomination of officers.

C. E. Newman, Esq., made a statement of certain plans proposed for amending the constitution as to the terms of life membership, whereupon the President called Martin Kellogg, Esq., to the chair and gave notice of the following proposed amendment to the Constitution of the Society :

Resolved, That article 6 of the Constitution be amended so as to read as follows :

Article 6th.—Any person may become a member of this Society by signing the Constitution and paying annually the sum of one dollar.

Any person may become a life member by paying five dollars. Any person may become a life member by paying ten dollars and shall also thereby be entitled to one copy of all numbers of the Fire Lands *Pioneer* heretofore published after September, A. D. 1861, at that time owned by the Society, and also one copy of all future monthly or annual publication of this Society.

Any person may be elected an honorary member by vote of the Society.

Capt. C. Woodruff, Biographer of the Society, in behalf of Hon. S. T. Worcester, of Nashua, N. H., presented several valuable publications of a historical character to the Society, most of them from the pen of Judge Worcester himself. In making the presentation the Biographer read interesting extracts from some of the works.

On motion a vote of thanks was tendered to Judge Worcester for his valuable contribution to the library of the Society.

C. E. Newman, Esq., announced the reception by him as a gift to the Society, of three handsome volumes of the genealogy of the Whitney family in America, and a vote of thanks was given to the donor of the same.

S. A. Wildman announced that at the last annual meeting of the Whittlesey Academy of Arts and Sciences, that association authorized its trustees to aid the Fire Lands Historical Society in the preservation of the Cabinet of Curiosities owned by the latter, at an expense not exceeding thirty dollars.

On motion a vote of thanks was tendered to the Whittlesey Academy for its action in the matter.

John R. Osborn, Esq., of Toledo, spoke briefly in praise of the Fire Lands' *Pioneer* saying that the two bound volumes of the publication contain historical matter of priceless value. He earnestly urged the members of the Historical Society to take steps to continue its publication.

C. H. Gallup, Esq., stated that the County Commissioners of Huron County had adopted measures to put the old matters of record pertaining to the early history of the Fire Lands in better condition for preservation and reference.

At this point the Society took a recess till half-past one o'clock p. m.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

The events of the afternoon were an address by W. W. Williams, Esq., of Bellevue, entitled, "The French in America," and another by Clark Waggoner, Esq., of Toledo, without formal title, but having for its theme the second historical period of the Fire Lands, the period following that in which the pioneers broke the ground for civilization. Both addresses were exceedingly interesting and instructive and were listened to with the closest attention by the audience.

On motion, the thanks of the Society were tendered the speakers and copies of their addresses requested for

Digitized by Google

publication in the next number of the *Pioneer*.

Interesting remarks suggested by the topics treated of in the addresses, were made by Hon. F. D. Parrish, of Oberlin; J. R. Osborn, Esq., of Toledo; and C. H. Gallup, Esq., of Norwalk.

The Committee on Nomination of Officers reported, and the report was on motion adopted. The following are the officers elected for the ensuing year :.

President—P. N. Schuyler, of Bellevue.

Vice Presidents—J. S. Hester, Norwich; Josiah Fowler, Margaretta; Philo Wells, Vermillion; Martin Kellogg, Bronson; E. O. Merry, Lyme; Samuel Bemis, Groton; D. G. Barker, Ripley; John Kelley, Danbury; Isaac Underhill, Ridgefield; Geo. Haskins, Huron; Darwin Fay, Milan; James Arnold, Townsend; A. D. Skellenger, New London; W. W. Stiles, Clarksfield; J. M. Whiton, Wakeman: Z. Philips, Berlin; E. J. Waldron, Hartland; Rufus Miles, Fitchville; David Johnson, Fairfield; Ebenezer Merry, Sandusky; Truman B. Taylor, Perkins; Andrew W. Prout, Oxford; Hiram Smith, Greenfield; Richard G. Richards, New Haven; D. Sweetland, Richmond; Lovell McCrillis, Sherman; Erastus Huntington, Kelley's Island; W. A. Hosler, Greenwich, Rev. J. S. Broadwell, Norwalk; Henry Adams, Peru; and Philedos Ferris Ruggles.

Recording Secretary—P. J. Mahon, of Norwalk.

Corresp'ding Secretary—G. T. Stewart, of Norwalk.

Treasurer—E. Gray, of Norwalk.

Biographer—C. E. Newman, of Norwalk.

Directors—P. N. Schuyler, Bellevue; C. H. Gallup, G. T. Stewart, C. E. Newman, Norwalk; and A. W. Hendry, Sandusky.

On motion the Society adjourned.

P. N. SCHUYLER, President.

S. A. WILDMAN, Sec'y pro tem.

QUARTERLY MEETING.

NOVEMBER, 1879.

The regular Quarterly Meeting of this Society, was held at the Town Hall, in Milan, on Wednesday, Nov. 5th, 1879, at 11 o'clock a. m.

MORNING SESSION.

The President, P. N. Schuyler, called the meeting to order, and in the absence of the Recording Secretary, G. T. Stewart was appointed Secretary pro tem.

Prayer was offered by the Rev. J. H. Walter.

The minutes of the last annual session were read and approved.

The Biographer of the Society, C. E. Newman, read biographical sketches of Alfred Minuse, Joseph M. Root, Rev. Alfred Newton, Mrs. Fanny Foster, Major John Foster, Jonathan Fitch, Daniel Miner, and other deceased Pioneers.

On motion, John F. Mack was appointed a committee to prepare a biographical notice of Mr. Root for publication in the next *Pioneer*.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

After the noon recess, a very able address was delivered by the Hon. John R. Osborn, of Toledo, for which the thanks of the Society were tendered to him, and he was requested to furnish a copy for publication in the next Pioneer.

A telegram was read from Clark Waggoner, of Toledo, expressing his regret at not being able to attend the

Digitized by Google

meeting, and his desire for the success of the Society.

Thanks were voted to the citizens of Milan, for their hospitality on the occasion, and the Society adjourned.

P. N. SCHUYLER, President.

G. T. STEWART, Sec'y pro tem.

TWENTY-FOURTH ANNUAL MEETING.

JUNE 9th, 1880.

The Twenty-fourth Annual Meeting of the Fire Lands Historical Society, was held in Whittlesey Hall, Norwalk, Ohio, June 9th, 1880.

MORNING SESSION.

President, P. N. Schuyler, called the meeting to order at 10½ o'clock a. m.

Prayer was offered by Rev. H. O. Sheldon.

Singing by the M. E. Church Quartette, of Norwalk, Ohio.

The Secretary read special report of the Directors, urging support of the Society and its publications.

The proposed amendment of Article 6th of the Constitution of the Society, presented at the last annual meeting was taken up and adopted, as follows:

ARTICLE 6TH.

1st. Any person may become a member of this Society, by signing the Constitution and paying annually the sum of one dollar.

2nd. Any person may become a life member by signing the Constitution and paying five dollars.

3rd. Any person may become a life member by signing the Constitution and the payment of ten dollars, and shall also by virtue of said payment be entitled to one copy of all numbers of the "Fire Lands Pioneer," heretofore published after September, A. D. 1861, and at the time of so paying owned by the Society, and also one copy of all future monthly or annual publications of this Society.

4th. All funds received for life membership shall be applied to a permanent publishing fund, the principle to remain a permanent investment, the interest only to be used from year to year for publication purposes.

C. E. Newman read the Financial Statement and report of books sold, which was referred to a committee for examination.

P. N. Schuyler spoke in commendation of the report, also G. T. Stewart, F. D. Parrish, Rev. H. O. Sheldon, and others.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

After a recess until 2 o'clock p. m., a committee on Nomination of Officers reported as follows, which report was adopted:

President—P. N. Schuyler, of Bellevue.

Vice Presidents—J. S. Hester, Norwich; Josiah Fowler, Margaretta; Norman Hakes, Bronson; E. O. Merry, Lyme; Samuel Bemis, Groton; D. G. Barker, Ripley; John Kelley, Danbury; Isaac Underhill, Ridgefield; Geo. Haskins, Huron; Darwin Fay, Milan; James Arnold, Townsend; A. D. Skellenger, New London; W. W. Stiles, Clarksfield; J. M. Whiton, Wakeman; Z. Phillips, Berlin; E. J. Waldron, Hartland; David Johnson, Fairfield; F. R. Loomis, Norwalk; Ebenezer Merry, Sandusky; Truman B. Taylor, Perkins; A. W. Prout, Oxford; Chauncey Woodruff, Peru; Hiram Smith, Greenfield; Richard G. Richards, New Haven; D. Sweetland, Richmond; Lovell McCrillis, Sherman; Erastus Huntington, Kelley's Island; Chas. Crittenden, Ruggles and W. A. Hossler, Greenwich.

Recording Secretary—P. J. Mahon, of Norwalk, Ohio.

Corresp'ding Secretary—G. T. Stewart, of Norwalk, Ohio.

Digitized by Google

Biographer and Librarian—C. E. Newman, of Norwalk, Ohio.

Directors—P. N. Schuyler, Bellevue; John A. Mack, Sandusky; C. H. Gallup, G. T. Stewart, and C. E. Newman, Norwalk.

The Biographer of the Society, C. E. Newman, read several biographical notices of deceased pioneers.

Col. D. F. Dewolf, Professor in Western Reserve College, read the address of the occasion; his theme being, "The Present condition of Religion and Science and the duties it Devolves upon Young Men."

A vote of thanks was extended to Col. Dewolf for his able and interesting address.

The following persons gave in their names as life members of the Society under the amended Constitution: G. T. Stewart, Mrs. Abby Stewart, F. R Loomis, C. E. Newman, of Norwalk; P. N. Schuyler, of Bellevue; Norman Hakes, of Bronson; Clark Waggoner, of Toledo. The above named members to pay ten dollars, with the privilege of publications. S. A. Wildman also gave his name as a life member, fee to be five dollars. Mrs. Geo. Haynes, of Toledo, O., and Franklin Sawyer, of Norwalk, to become members by the payment of one dollar each.

P. N. SCHUYLER, President.

TWENTY-FIFTH ANNUAL MEETING.

JUNE 8th, 1881.

At a meeting of the Incorporators of the Fire Lands Historical Society, held at Whittlesey Hall, Norwalk, Ohio, on the 8th day of June, A. D. 1881. The following Incorporators were present: M. Kellogg, H. W. Owen, D. H. Young, L. C. Laylin, P. N. Schuyler, C. H. Gallup, I. Underhill, E. O. Merry, C. E. Newman, G. T. Stewart, F. D. Parrish and M. D. Williams.

On motion, P. N. Schuyler was elected Chairman.

C. H. Gallup was elected Secretary.

On motion of C. E. Newman, the Incorporators of the Fire Lands Historical Society voted to proceed to elect five Trustees as prescribed by law.

The following members were elected as Trustees: G. T. Stewart, C. E. Newman, C. H. Gallup, E. O. Merry, and F. D. Parrish.

On motion of G. T. Stewart the Society voted that the officers elected shall hold their office for one year each.

On motion of G. T. Stewart the Society voted that the officers shall be as follows:

One President.

One Vice President from each township in the Fire Lands.

One Recording Secretary.

One Corresponding Secretary.

One Treasurer.

One Librarian.

One Custodian of Relics.

One Biographer.

One Editor.

Motion offered by C. E. Newman that a committee of five be appointed to nominate officers.

Amendment made and voted that the Board of Trustees be that Committee.

On motion of G. T. Stewart the Society voted that all members of the old Fire Lands Historical Society be invited to become members of this Society free of charge, and the new members be admitted and received on payment of one dollar each.

On motion of D. H. Young vot-

Digitized by Google

ed, that the Constitution and By-laws of the old Fire Lands Historical Society be adopted for the use of this Society until further action.

On motion adjourned until 2 o'clock p. m.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

The adjourned meeting of this Society met at 2 o'clock p. m. P. N. Schuyler in the Chair.

The Board of Trustees reported the following list of Nominations for Officers, which were thereupon unanimously elected :

President—P. N. Schuyler, Bellevue.

Vice Presidents—J. S. Hester, Norwich; Josiah Fowler, Margaretta; Norman Hakes, Bronson; E. O. Merry, Bellevue; Samuel Bemis, Groton; D. G. Barker, Ripley; John Kelley, Danbury; Isaac Underhill, Ridgefield; Geo. Haskins, Huron; Darwin Fay, Milan; James Arnold, Townsend; A. D. Skellenger, New London; W. W. Stiles, Clarksfield; J. M. Whiton Wakeman; J. T. Reynolds, Berlin; E. J. Waldron, Hartland; David Johnson, Fairfield; Frederick Wickham, Norwalk; Ebenezer Merry, Sandusky; Truman B. Taylor, Perkins; A. H. Prout, Oxford; Chauncey Woodruff, Peru; Hiram Smith, Greenfield; R. G. Richards, New Haven; D. Sweetland, Richmond; Lovell McCrillis, Sherman; Erastus Huntington, Kelley's Island; C. Crittenden, Ruggles, and W. A. Hosler, Greenwich.

Recording Secretary—L. C. Laylin, Norwalk.

Corresp'ding Secretary—G. T. Stewart, Norwalk.

Treasurer—E. Gray, Norwalk.

Librarian and Custodian of Relics—C. E. Newman, Norwalk.

Biographer—F. R. Loomis, Norwalk.

Editor—C. H. Gallup, Norwalk.

There being no further business, the Chairman introduced the Hon. I. F. Mack, of Sandusky, who delivered an address; taking for his subject, "The Four Pioneers, the Hon. Walter F. Stone, Wm. G. Lane, Joseph M. Root and Cooper K. Watson."

At the conclusion of Mr. Mack's address, a biographical sketch of the life of C. L. Boalt, Esq., was read by Judge F. D. Parrish.

C. E. Newman read an article on the late A. W. Prout, recently published in the Sandusky *Register*; also short articles on the lives of Henry Adams, Sherwood Wakeman, Mrs. Nancey M. Foster, Judge Albert G. Sutton, Mrs. Philena Cole, Rial Parker, Mrs. Hester Smith, L. G. Gibson, Joel Blish, Richardson Eaton, Mrs. Hannah Cherry and Mrs. Anna Robinson, all of Huron County.

The annual meeting was then adjourned to the second Wednesday of June, 1882.

P. N. SCHUYLER, President.

C. H. GALLUP, Sec. Pro tem.

SPECIAL MEETING.

OCTOBER, 1881.

A Meeting of the Board of Directors and Trustees of the Fire Lands Historical Society was held in the anteroom of the Whittlesey Hall on Wednesday evening, October 19th, 1881, in accordance with a call from President P. N. Schuyler, of the Society, for the purpose of completing organization under the new charter, accepting a legacy of $500 and providing for the publication of an additional volume of the Fire Lands *Pioneer*.

A goodly number of charter members and other members of the Society were present; also four out of five of

Digitized by Google

the Board of Directors and Trustees, as follows, viz. :

G. T. Stewart, C. E. Newman, C. H. Gallup and E. O. Merry; F. D. Parrish being absent.

The members of the Board present were duly sworn to the discharge of their duties by P. N. Schuyler, Esq., Notary Public; after which, upon motion of G. T. Stewart, E. O. Merry was chosen Chairman, and C. H. Gallup, Secretary, of the Board of Directors and Trustees.

The minutes of the last meeting were read and approved.

Matters of interest and importance to the Society were informally talked over and discussed for a time.

A certified copy of the will of Miss Catharine Gallup. or so much of it as related to a legacy therein, bequeathing to the Board of Directors and Trustees of the Fire Lands Historical Society $500, to be used in sustaining the publications of the Society, was then read by C. H. Gallup, as follows:

"Item 1st, I grant and bequeath to my brother, Caleb H. Gallup, in trust, to pay to the Directors of the Fire Lands Historical Society, the sum of five hundred dollars ($500) to sustain the publications of this Society."

C. H. Gallup, the Executor of the will, reported his readiness to pay over the legacy into the hands of the Board.

Upon motion, G. T. Stewart was appointed a Committee in behalf of the Board to act with the Treasurer of the Society in receiving the legacy.

Upon motion of C. E. Newman, the legacy was accepted, and it was ordered that a fund be established known as the "Catharine Gallup Publication Fund," and together with such other funds set apart for the purpose, to constitute a permanent publication fund.

C. E. Newman reported the receipt of a donation, from a friend in Sandusky, of some twenty bound volumes of the "National Intelligencer," between the years of 1833–55.

They were received and a vote of thanks extended to the donor.

Upon motion, the Editor of the Society was requested to proceed, at the earliest convenience, to provide for the publication of the next volume of the Fire Lands *Pioneer*.

Moved and carried that the new volume be known as "New Series, Volume I."

Upon motion of C. H. Gallup, G. T. Stewart and C. E. Newman were appointed a Committee to revise the Constitution and present it at the next meeting of the Society.

Upon motion, adjourned.

P. N. SCHUYLER, President.

C. H. GALLUP, Secretary.

Digitized by Google

THE MYSTERY OF ATLANTIS.

An Address Delivered at a Quarterly Meeting of the Fire Lands Historical Society, Held at Peru, O., October 30th, 1878,

BY S. A. WILDMAN, ESQ., OF NORWALK, O.

Two hemispheres and a dividing ocean! A world of civilized nations on one side and a world for ages unknown, on the other. Between them a tempestuous waste of water, a thousand leagues from shore to shore and two thousand fathoms from the heaving blue surface to the undisturbed ooze at the bottom.

The history of the old world tells us of no time when these things were not so. The records of the new world we have not read, for we are only just studying their alphabet.

Thousands of years, one by one, glided from the shoreless sea of the future into the shoreless sea of the past. Time, never for an instant idle, changed things to be into things which had been.

The nations assembled on the plains of Shinar, attempted to build a tower high as the dome of the heavens, ignobly failed, and were scattered to the four winds. Nineveh and Babylon were built up in fertile Mesopotamia, and the four kingdoms of Egypt were founded in the valley of the Nile. The children of Israel conquered Palestine, and were themselves carried captive into Babylon. The powerful and prosperous Medes erected the painted walls of Ecbatana, their capital and their pride, but succumbed to the valor of Cyrus, the Persian. Homer sang the Iliad and the Odyssey, and the Greeks founded their schools of philosophy. Alexander of Macedon, conquered Asia and died in the midst of his youth and glory. Carthage was destroyed, and the Cæsars ruled in Rome. Christ and Christianity were born, and barbarian hordes broke in pieces the iron empire. Then came the centuries of darkness, the age of chivalry, the crusades, the feudal system, the conquest of England, the printing press, the Reformation and Christopher Columbus.

Through all these eventful ages the nations of the Eastern hemisphere looked out toward the sunsets which colored the horizon line of the unexplored Atlantic, as we look out into the spaces where the shining stars sprinkle the nightly heavens, wondering, as we wonder, at the mysterious and unknown depths,—the unmeasured distances.

We now know what lay beyond the heaving ocean. It was a double continent, stretching almost from pole to

Digitized by Google

pole; a land of all climates and all soils; a land of rich vegetation and vast variety of animal life; a land of mighty rivers and wide inland seas; of great mountain ranges and broad plains.

But through many centuries, while the empires of the Eastern hemisphere were making and writing history, America was, to all the world beside, a silent land. No song of bird, no voice of man or beast, could reach across the wide desert of water, and so, while the crowding centuries jostled one another off the stage, no message was sent from America to Europe. The one land was to the other as the red planet Mars is to the earth —a far-away globe, which may be an inhabited world, or may be a cold and desert orb, we know not which.

But there is a gleam of light in the present, by which we may obtain a dim view of ancient America—the America which existed long before the Genoese discoverer turned the prows of his ships toward the sunset. Over vast regions of territory are scattered the monumental ruins of ancient nations, the fragmentary records of civilizations which may be as old as those of the Nile and the Euphrates. The study of them is like the study of geology and astronomy—like the study of anything which is remote from ourselves in time or space, and has the ineffable charm of mystery.

There are people who decry such investigations, people who think that it is of not the slightest consequence to know what the ancient Americans were and what they did. So there are people, and they are very likely to be the same, who find no pleasure in the lines and colors of the choicest picture, and to whom the unknown master-hand which chiseled the Venus de Milo might have been better employed in cutting foundation stones for a business block.

But there are men and women who have souls as well as bodies to be fed, and truth it is that there are nobler pursuits in life than putting meat into our greedy mouths, or dollars into our capacious pockets. To such people even the nebulous star depths and the deepest plutonic rocks are a source of endless pleasure, and to their class I trust that I am speaking, for to whom else would the title which I have chosen, "The Mystery of Atlantis," have suggested a subject of sufficient interest to bring me hearers ?

Columbus found naked savages on the islands where he landed. Savages greeted the colonists of Jamestown and Plymouth. But many degrees removed from savagery were the Incas of Peru and the people who attempted to resist the cruel invasion of Cortez into the land of Anahuac. The fierce Spaniards found and destroyed a civilization of almost as high an order as their own. In the name of Christianity, which has been more than once invoked to justify the promiscuous destruction of all things known or imagined to pertain to Paganism. The rude soldiers of Castile and Arragon destroyed massive temples, broke in pieces elaborately carved images and burned voluminous records in Aztec and Toltec hieroglyphics. The people who had wrought such works were not the roving red tribes of the Northern woods and prairies.

Behind the civilization of the Aztec period, there were older civilizations, evidenced by such magnificent ruins as antiquaries have visited Egypt and Assyria to see. They are in the moun-

Digitized by Google

tains of Peru, the dense and tangled forests of Yucatan and Guatemala, and scattered all along the Mississippi valley from the Gulf of Mexico to our own blue lakes.

When the Spaniards came they found a family of seven nations calling themselves Nahuatlecas, dwelling on the plateau of Anahuac or Mexico. The Aztecas or Aztecs were one of these, and their name has been used by us as a generic term comprising all the seven. One of their war chiefs bore the name of Mexi. His name also was handed down to us, and Anahuac became Mexico and its people Mexicans.

In the very midst of the palaces and temples of the Nahuatlecas and the kindred nations south of them, were the crumbling ruins of the Toltecs, a people who in time were further away from the Montezumas of the day of Cortez than the Montezumas from us; and lost in the mists of the remotest time were older peoples still,—the Colhuas and their barbarian predecessors, the Chichimecs,—the primal inhabitants, so far as the vaguest and dimmest tradition informs us, of the Western world.

The antiquities, traditions and records of some of these and other ancient races, read in the light of the 19th century, in their bearing on the question whether ages before the time of Columbus, before the discoveries by the adventurous Icelanders and Norwegians, there was a link, now lost, between the civilizations of two hemispheres, is the theme which I have chosen.

It is a subject of local interest to us, for not all the mysterious strangers who were Americans before we were, and before the Eries, the Hurons and the Iroquois waged their fierce wars along the shores of our lakes, dwelt so far away as Central America and Mexico.

The Mound Builders! Our name for the men who have written the fact of their existence in our soil, but have left us no other records,—our name for a race older than the Aztecs and co-eval with the builders of the Toltec temples!

In all the valleys of the Mississippi and its tributaries, we find in abundance, artificial mounds and other elevations, of the origin of which the Indians knew no more than we. Their traditions did not reach back so far.

Accustomed as we have been to the thought of primeval forests and wide, fallow prairies in all this region, thinly inhabited by nomadic tribes of savages, disputing the title to the soil with the fierce panther and the howling wolf, we can hardly realize that ages ago, a dense agricultural population filled our borders, cultivating their farms, building substantial dwellings and lofty temples, establishing governments and enacting laws, holding commercial relations with different parts of the continent. But that the country was so inhabited there can be little doubt, in view of the manifold evidences which have survived the "waves and weathers of time." In the State of Ohio alone, it has been estimated that there are more than ten thousand artificial mounds and terraces, and more than fifteen hundred earthwork enclosures, which have stood through the lapse of ages. Their erection must have involved vast and continued labor, and could only have been possible in a land like Mesopotamia or Egypt, of great agricultural resources. Where there were so many

Digitized by Google

toiling hands there were many mouths to be fed, and to supply the enormous demand there must have been other workers,—producers,—tillers of the soil. Maples and beeches, tough hickories and giant oaks, "the green-robed senators of mighty woods," did not always darken the face of Ohio as in the days of the Indian hunters; but long, long before the red men had found their way from the far Northwest. Grain, golden as the sunlight which ripened it, was waving over myriads of our fields. Where there was grain there were granaries, and where the builders of the terraced mounds toiled day by day, there were buying and selling, and there were a hundred trades and employments which men have ever found the inevitable concomitants of civilized society.

Do you say that no man can know all this; that we have no data by the aid of which we can gain such a telescopic vision through such vast distances of time? I reply to you that a chain of circumstances unbroken is sometimes the most convincing of testimony, and the facts are so numerous and so connected which evidence the existence of a dense agricultural population, inhabiting in pre-historic times the country which is now our own, that the coolest-brained skeptics of science have surrendered all doubt, and have allowed their imaginations to fill in the vivid details of the pictures which they have found ready outlined to their hands.

We have long familiarized ourselves with the idea of ruined civilizations in Peru and Central America; but have you thought that a like civilization, in the same age, built the mounds and fortifications along the river-banks of the Sandusky, the Huron and the Vermillion? Have you realized that some of the soil-stained and crumbling human bones which we have unearthed, are the bones of men and women who may have had pleasant homes in Ohio before Solomon was born? Have you realized the evidences of their enlightenment, drawn from the character of the work which they wrought? One of the most painstaking and critical of delvers in ancient lore, tells us that "some of the pottery and wrought ornaments of the Mound Builders is equal in finish and beauty to the finest manufactured by the ancient Peruvians;" that "they constructed artificial ponds like the Aguadas in Central America;" and that "they used sun-dried brick, especially at the South, where walls of this material have been discovered supporting some of the mounds and embankments." Among the works of art found in the mounds are finely-wrought ornaments and implements of copper, silver, obsidian and porphyry. There are axes of copper, single-edged and double-edged, and adzes, chisels, drills or gravers, lance-heads, knives, bracelets, pendants, beads and other ornaments of the same metal and of silver or bone; mica from the Alleghanies and shells from the Gulf of Mexico. Some of the articles of stone, and especially of the porphyry, show such elaborate carving as could only have been executed with keen-edged tools of the hardest material.

The Mound Builders, unlike the Central Americans, left no paintings from which we might learn what fashions in dress prevailed in their generation; but they did not clothe themselves wholly, if at all, in the skins of wild animals, for it has been discovered that among their arts was that of

Digitized by Google

making cloth; not the cloth of the Sandwich Islander, made of macerated bark; nor that of the lake-dwellers of Switzerland, matted sheets of vegetable fibre; but regularly spun and woven cloth,—cloth having a warp and woof.

They had mines, these Mound Builders,—mines of mica in North Carolina, and of copper in the Lake Superior regions; and the products of both have been found in mounds many hundreds of miles from the places whence they were taken. The possession of such products evidences the enterprising commerce of the age. The copper mines along the Lake Superior shores are of great extent, and when we consider that there are no mounds, house-foundations, or other indications that the miners had a fixed residence where they did their work, but must have gone hundreds of miles in armies of laborers to operate the mines in the summer months; when we consider the supplies of food necessary to be provided for their sustenance, we realize that they belonged to a race of people far different from their red-skinned successors, who led comparatively aimless lives, subsisting mainly on game and fish.

As they ventured into the North in search of copper, so they brought other commodities and articles from far distant regions. I have been shown an implement or ornament of finely-polished stone which was taken from one of the mounds. It is of a greenish color, and its material is a fine-grained, ribbon-marked, silicious slate. Ornaments and implements of the same material have been found, I learn, widely scattered through the country of the Mound Builders; but the stone, which is of metamorphic origin, is not found in its natural bed, anywhere in the Mississippi valley, unless it be at its very edge. Ohio and Wisconsin are not mountainous regions; but in the mounds of both States have been found arrow-heads of obsidian, which is a volcanic mineral and was probably brought from Mexico.

Other manufactured articles might be named, abundant in the mounds, the materials of which were foreign to the Mississippi valley; but enough has been said to make manifest the fact that the Mound Builders were not a solitary people, but had friendly commercial relations with distant empires.

Of all the memorials of these strange people, the most wonderful are those earth-works which have given them their name,—the mounds. They are scattered over the whole Mississippi valley, varying somewhat in their details, but having so many features in common as to indicate their common origin.

These earth-works are of several classes. Some of them are lofty elevations, some low truncated pyramids and some, enclosures, often of great extent, in the form of the circle, the square, the rhomb and the octagon, the lines of which have been drawn with geometrical accuracy.

The mounds proper, range generally from six to thirty feet in height, although there are some of much greater altitude. There is one at Grave Creek, West Virginia, seventy feet high and one thousand feet in circumference at its base; another at Miamisburg Ohio, sixty-eight feet high and eight hundred and fifty-two feet in circumference; and the great truncated pyramid at Cahokia, Illinois, is seven hundred feet long, five hundred feet

Digitized by Google

wide, and rises to the height of ninety feet.

All these high mounds and the lower terraced pyramids have level summits. Except in a few instances, there are no signs now of edifices of any kind upon them; but this fact, instead of being an evidence that the mounds were complete in themselves and not designed as foundations for structures which were sometime built upon them, testifies rather to the great antiquity of the works. The time is so vast that has gone since temples, altars and palaces were upon these foundations, and the men and women of a forgotten age ascended and descended these terraces, that every structure which was built of material more perishable than earth or stone has mingled with the elements. We should not know the design of the works which the destroying hand of time has spared, if the kindred of these Mound Builders had not, in Central America and Mexico, reared upon like foundations massive and elaborate edifices, altars and images of such material as could defy the storms of centuries.

The traveller from the South toward the lakes finds, at first only occasionally, but at last with great frequency, in connection with the mounds and surrounding them, earth and stone embankments, the uses of which we can only conjecture. Many of them were probably fortifications, which may have surrounded towns and villages; but others, in the form of animals and serpents, cut in enormous bass-reliefs on the surface of the earth, can hardly have been designed for such use. Those which are properly enclosures, surrounding other works, have generally in the South the ditches or fosses on the inside, while in Northern Ohio and Western New York, the reverse is the case, as in our modern fortifications. Such earth embankments surrounding mounds were common a few years ago, and parts of them still remain in this immediate vicinity, along the river banks. One of them, at Norwalk, crossed Main Street near the river, at about the point where the old toll-gate stood. It was circular in form, and, like other works of the kind in Northern Ohio, had its fosse on the outside.

It has been surmised, and there are many facts to make the hypothesis a probably correct one, that the frontier of the Mound Builders' domain was along the Southern shore of these lakes, and that the embankments with external ditches were defensive fortifications, thrown up to protect the people against some enemies unknown to us, who made inroads upon Ohio and Western New York from the Canadas and New England.

We may imagine that these earthworks were the scene of many a sanguinary contest, and that in days long prior to the invention of gun-powder and the cannon in Europe, stone and copper battle-axes and pikes were used in fierce affray, and strange voices shouted war-cries in a lost language over fields where now our plows and our spades upturn brown and broken skulls, with eyeless sockets, whence once shown out the fierce hate and the mad excitement of battle.

As the hordes of fierce Goths and Vandals and Huns swept and desolated classic Italy, so may these nameless barbarians of North America, who raised no mounds and built no temples, have swept their more en-

Digitized by Google

lightened, but less war-like neighbors, from the valley of the Mississippi to the Sierras of Mexico and the forests of Yucatan.

How many centuries ago did these builders of mounds, these miners of copper and mica, these fashioners of a hundred curious things, whose names and uses we know not, abandon all their works and vanish from the fertile valleys of the Mississippi and its tributaries?

When the French began to found settlements in Canada, which was nearly a score of years before the landing of the pilgrims, all the country along the lakes, North and South, was inhabited by Indian tribes. When De-Soto, almost a century earlier, invaded Florida, traversed the regions which are now the Southern States of the Union, and discovered and crossed the Mississippi, he found only savages. There was then as now no sign of that civilization which had built the mounds, save in its ruins. So far as is known, among all the memories of the red men handed down from generation to generation, not the faintest trace of a tradition was preserved concerning the Mound Builders. The memory of them had probably been lost centuries before the white men came, and to the red men as to us, the ruins which remained were ever unsolved enigmas,—time-worn antiquities.

Finding no measure of the age of the mounds in Indian traditions, we must study the ruins themselves. We shall find growing upon them mighty forest trees, whose trunks, when cut, reveal eight hundred years of annual growth, and which were doubtless the successors of other trees which had gone to decay before, for abandoned and waste lands are not covered all at once with forests. Opening the soil with the plow-share, we shall find near the surface the well-preserved skeletons of Indians, for the red men often used the mounds as burial-places; but going deeper with spade and shovel, working to the bottom and center of the mounds, we shall disclose skulls, darkly-stained, broken and crumbling,—the remains of the Mound Builders. The ground around them is dry and compact, a circumstance favorable to their preservation, and yet we shall rarely find the skull or the skeleton of a true Mound Builder which will not fall to pieces at the slightest touch. Doubtless there are other conditions than moisture unfavorable to the preservation of such remains; but we cannot but feel that these of the Mound Builders are very ancient, when we learn that on the other side of the ocean, skeletons known to be nearly two thousand years old have been taken from humid earth in burial places, still undecayed and unbroken. We must count the time not by years, but by centuries, since the untrodden grass grew on the flat summits of the mounds, and the wooden edifices began to moulder under the summer rains and winter frosts.

Whence came the Mound Builders and whither did they go?

Neither question can be answered with certainty; but we are not without a glimmer of light on the subject. I have given reasons for supposing that their northern frontier was along the southern shores of the lakes, and I may add that toward the south defensive fortifications grow less frequent and finally disappear. Meantime, the evidences of a dense popula-

Digitized by Google

tion increase, and everywhere are indications of a connection with the inhabitants of Central America and Mexico.

That theory seems the most probable one which assigns to the Mound-Builders a southern origin. They do not seem to have had any relations with the sea coasts except at the south; but in that direction there is no break in the system of mounds until they are merged in the works of Central America.

Admitting, then, their southern origin, whither did they turn their faces when they abandoned their homes in the valleys of the Mississippi? I answer, toward the south. Their fortifications are to us like an index finger pointing out the locality of their barbarian enemies. These, all, were north, east and west, none south; and it would appear that as the savage tribes swept down upon the peace-loving Mound Builders, the latter were driven gradually toward the Gulf. Perhaps some remnants of them may have remained, and in the lapse of time have been blended with the horde of their conquerors. There have been noticed among our North-American Indians some tribes, as the Mandans of the Northwest and the Natchez of Mississippi, differing widely from the Indians in general, and having many characteristics and customs believed to have belonged to the Mound Builders.

Thus far I have been speaking of a race which has left no written record, and I have called it by the name which its works have bestowed upon it. Has it another name, and is there aught in any written chronicle concerning it?

I have already intimated that at the time of the Spanish conquest the zeal of the white priests caused the destruction of many writings in the strange characters of the Nahuatlecas and Toltecs. But some records survived the destroying fires of fanaticism, and learned men have studied to decipher them. Not all the puzzling alphabets (for there were more than one) yielded to their industry; but enough was read to throw light on American history for centuries before the memorable year of 1492, when Columbus came. Brasseur de Bourbourg, an industrious and successful investigator, furnishes this information:

"Previous to the history of the Toltec domination in Mexico, we notice in the annals of the country two facts of great importance, but equally obscure in their details: First, the tradition concerning the landing of a foreign race, conducted by an illustrious personage, who came from an Eastern country; and, second, the existence of an ancient empire known as Huehue-Tlapalan, from which the Toltecs or Nahuas came to Mexico, in consequence of a revolution or invasion, and from which they had a long and toilsome migration to the Aztec plateau."

Huehue-Tlapalan,—an ancient empire, whence the Toltecs came to Mexico! Where was this Huehue-Tlapalan?

Let us sit further at the feet of these patient students of old annals, and hear what they shall say to us.

Brasseur de Bourbourg believes that the empire so-named was the country of the Mound Builders in the Mississippi and Ohio valleys. According to the native books, it was somewhere in the Northeast; and it is said that some of the Toltecs came by land and some by sea. Another investigator, skilled

Digitized by Google

in the old books and traditions, confirms the statement as to the direction of the ancient Toltec empire from Mexico, and he gives additional details as to the toilsome migration.

Another account speaks of a numerous body of people with twenty chiefs, who came from the northeast to the Tampico river, and settled at Panuco. Torquemada found a record which describes these people as of fine appearance, industrious, orderly and intelligent, workers of metals and skillful artists and lapidaries.

The accounts are uniform in describing the coming of the Toltecs as from the northeast, by land and water and in different bodies. It would seem that a part of them embarked at some point on the Gulf coast and finished their journey by water, while others passed around by land through Texas.

Cabrera says that the simple name of this Northeastern empire was Tlapalan, but it was called "Huehue,"—"old"—to distinguish it from three other Tlapalans, afterwards founded in their new kingdom.

In some of these old records another fact is related: It is said that Huehue-Tlapalan was successfully invaded by Chichimecs (which seems a generic word like the Greek "barbaroi," applying to all the barbarian nations in the land), and that after a terrible struggle of thirteen years, the Toltecs were forced to abandon their country. Under the guidance of two chiefs, they reached a region near the sea called "Tlapalan-Conco," where they sojourned for several years. Finally they migrated to Mexico, where they built a town called "Tollanzinco" and afterwards the city of Tullan, which became their kingdom's capital.

In view of the foregoing facts and the hoary records which I have cited, which are but a part of the ancient literature preserved, bearing on the same interesting subject, the identity of the Toltecs of Huehue-Tlapalan with our Mound Builders is at least highly probable.

We found no records in the mounds to tell us when the migration to the south took place. Shall we derive any greater knowledge as to dates from a study of these writings in the dead Nahuatl and Toltec tongues?

There is nothing more abstract than time, and in the absence of all astronomical knowledge, nothing harder to measure.

The Aztecs of Montezuma's time were far behind their predecessors in civilization; but even they had some astronomical science and, based upon it, a correct measure of the year. In that measure there were eighteen months of twenty days each, but this making only three hundred and sixty days, five supplementary ones were added, and in every fourth year another, just as we fill up our measure with a leap year.

In the chronology of these Aztecs, years were grouped in periods, and their historical dates are computed by means of such groups.

The oldest date in their chronicles, which has been computed with accuracy, carries us back nine hundred and fifty-five years before Christ. The event recorded as of this date was one which took place long, long after the coming of the Toltecs from Huehue-Tlapalan, so that if the history and the chronology are true, we are enabled to say that our Ohio mounds were abandoned to the barbarian Chichimecs more than a thousand years before the Christian era!

Digitized by Google

Before such probabilities as these, we stand in awe. We have thought that to find the works of real antiquity, we must traverse the ocean; but here in our very midst we perchance have ruins older than the ruins of Rome, older than the temple of Solomon; the grass-grown foundations of buildings erected more than a century before Elijah prophesied in Palestine and Homer sang in Greece!

Still we are only in the afternoon of American history. We have not gone back to the noontide when the Mound Builders were building and the painters and sculptors of the South were doing their imperishable work; we have hardly approached the early morning, when the Toltec race, travelling northward, found a home in the Mississippi valley; and we are, we know not how far from the first gray dawn of tradition, the time when the ancestors of the Toltec mound and temple builders began to inhabit America.

We may not have a vision clear enough to pierce such profound depths of the past; but perhaps in an examination of other relics and traditions which have been rescued from oblivion, we shall find a beam of sunlight to dispel some of the mists which obscure the remotest antiquity.

The Colhuas were the people who were inhabiting Central America when the Toltecs came from the North; but generations before that event the Toltecs must have gone northward, and it is probable that both these races, with the Aztecs and other Nahuatlecas, were but branches of one great family inhabiting the central part of this double continent from an age dating back of all history. The various offshoots of this family never extended their settlements much farther than to the great lakes of the North, and to the boundaries of Chili in South America.

We have found that the Mound Builders were at least a semi-civilized people; but it is probable that as compared with the nations inhabiting the regions to the south, they were mere colonists and provincials. Their works, built upon the mounds and terraces, were mainly of perishable wood; but the ancient nations of the tropical and sub-tropical regions of the continent had structures and images of stone, imperishable as the earth foundations on which they were reared.

There must be a thousand treasures of ancient skill as yet undiscovered, lying hid in the dark and matted forests of Central America, where hardly a ray of sunlight can enter. Those which have been found and described are in the margin of these well-nigh impenetrable forests, and the work of finding and examining even them, was attended with difficulties almost insuperable. Vague stories of the wealth of ruins yet undiscovered, have been brought by Indian hunters, who have a superstitious reverence for these moss-covered and crumbling monuments of a time forgotten.

Some of the ruins which have been described are immense pyramidal foundations, with massive stone temples, elaborately decorated with painting and sculpture, built upon them. Others are monolithic images or idols with altars before them, both images and altars covered with ornamentation of difficult carving. There are hieroglyphic inscriptions upon them, speaking riddles which have not yet been read.

The rooms and corridors of the var-

Digitized by Google

ious edifices were often finely finished in stucco and plaster, equal to the finest plaster of Paris walls of modern houses. The palace in the ancient city of Palenque has floors of cement, "as hard," says one explorer, "as the best seen in the Roman baths and cisterns." Mr. Stephens, whose two volumes descriptive of the Central American ruins, are as fascinating as if they were a work of romance instead of sober truth, thus speaks of a ruined edifice of the same ancient city :

"We saw before us a large building, richly ornamented with stuccoed figures on pilasters, curious and elegant; trees growing close to it and their branches entering the doors; the style and effect of structure and ornament unique, extraordinary and mournfully beautiful."

In reading this description, one is reminded of Gustave Dore's picture of "The Sleeping Palace," where richly decorated architecture is half-hidden in luxuriant vines and wild shrubbery, which have been growing about it for a hundred years, while all its occupants were in an enchanted slumber.

"At Palenque," says another writer, "are remains of a well-built aqueduct; and near the ruins, especially in Yucatan, are frequently found the remains of many finely-constructed aguadas, or artificial lakes. The bottoms of these lakes were made of flat stones, laid in cement, several layers deep."

We have wondered at the military roads of the ancient Roman empire, made in the time of Roman power and wealth; but perhaps more marvellous are the highways over which commerce moved in the days of America's lost glory. There is an ancient paved road in Yucatan which leads away into the gloomy depths of the tangled woods where no foot of white man ever treads. What ruined cities it enters and connects, between which the tide of human life once passed to and fro by this long, deserted thoroughfare, we shall never know, unless the dense undergrowth of the forest shall be sometime hewn away.

Far to the South, in the land which the Incas ruled when Pizarro came with his band of Spanish robbers, but which had been inhabited ages before by a more highly civilized people, were other roads more wonderful still. One of them ran along the mountains through the whole length of the empire from Quito to Chili. Another, starting from this at Cuzco, went down to the coast and extended northward to the equator. They were built on deep foundations of solid masonry. They were from twenty to twenty-five feet wide, and were leveled by paving, or, in some places, by macadamizing with pulverized stone, mixed with lime and bituminous cement. On each side of the way was a massive wall more than six feet in thickness. So constructed, these highways ran along a rugged mountainous region, crossing ravines with solid masonry, cutting through masses of rock sometimes for leagues, and stopping for no obstruction, until the vast distance of more than a thousand miles had been spanned. By the side of such a giant enterprise, the building of our Pacific Railway was the sport of children.

Such works as these was designed for use. They were not, like temples and images, the pyramids of Egypt and the mound at Marathon, either the work of religious zeal or the result of a wish to commemorate some great event. They were, rather, like the

Digitized by Google

Roman roads and our own railways, works of utility, a means of aiding communication between widely-divided regions. Imagine the vast internal commerce of an empire which could demand and make profitable such a gigantic investment as these roads; or if, like those of the Roman empire, they were made for the purposes of war, fancy the power and the wealth of the ruling government and the vastness of the armies which it could command to march!

There is a wide difference between the character of the remains in ancient Peru, and those of the Central American forests; but we need not necessarily conclude that the two empires were not founded by people having a common origin. Whether they were or not, is a matter of conjecture, not of knowledge. If there were no relations between the two races, except, perhaps, commercial or warlike ones, If they had no origin from a common stock, then the subject becomes one of more complicated interest.

Can it be, that in ages so remote that we cannot measure the distance which separates them from us, a circle of civilization encompassed the globe, and that on the American continent two currents of life from the other hemisphere met and blended, one from the East and the other from the West, just as to-day the Caucasian race is meeting the Mongolian and blending with it? There are wondrous ruins of an extinct civilization in the Malayan archipelago, and upon many of the islands of the Pacific; and some investigators have had theories as to the derivation of the ancient Americans which looked to these islands and the Asiatic coast. Other theorists have found an ancestry for them in the old Phoenicians, and others still in the lost tribes of Israel. But there are difficulties in the way of all these theories, and the weight of opinion among men learned in the subject seems to be that the American civilization was an original one, underived from that of any race in the other hemisphere.

This opinion may be the better founded one; but if none of the oriental blood flowed in American veins, let us not conclude too hastily that there never before now was a time when the two hemispheres were well known to each other, and bought and sold in each others' markets. There are coincidences in their relics and religions, their traditions and habits of life, which are unaccountable upon any other hypothesis than that the time was when the wide ocean was no barrier to their free intercourse.

Step by step we have groped our way, by the dim light of traditions, fragmentary records and broken ruins, through eras of the buried past. We have sought acquaintance with the Toltec builders of mounds and temples, the Peruvian architects of massive works at whose crumbling remains we have stood with awe. We have learned that the America of the past is one whose history is worth the reading, for it is an America of enlightened nations.

Is there no step further which we may yet take to a still sublimer past?

Take it with me, and the MYSTERY OF ATLANTIS is reached!

Atlantis,—a legend old as time, beautiful as a poem, and fascinating as the wildest romance! A legend which may be false, but which may be true!

For ages men believed it. Again

Digitized by Google

for ages it was rejected by the learned as a pure myth; and still again, within a few years past, investigators as thorough, as cautious, and as learned, have doubted whether it might not have a basis of reality.

Let me repeat to you the story recorded by Plato in his Timæus, as communicated to Solon by an Egyptian priest. Translated, it runs as follows:

"Among the great deeds of Athens, of which recollections are preserved in our books, there is one which should be placed above all others. Our books tell that the Athenians destroyed an army which came across the Atlantic sea and insolently invaded Europe and Asia; for this sea was then navigable, and beyond the strait where you place the Pillars of Hercules [the reference is to the strait of Gibraltar], there was an island larger than Asia and Libya combined. [The priest is speaking of Asia Minor, and that part of Africa then known]. From this island one could easily pass to other islands, and from these to the continent which lies around the interior sea. The sea on this side of the strait, (the Mediterranean) of which we speak, resembles a harbor with a narrow entrance; but there is a genuine sea, and the land which surrounds it is a veritable continent. In the island of Atlantis reigned three kings with great and marvellous power. They had under their dominion the whole of Atlantis, several other islands, and some parts of the continent. At one time their power extended into Libya and into Europe as far as Tyrrhenia, and, uniting their whole force, they sought to destroy our countries at a blow; but their defeat stopped the invasion and gave entire independence to all the countries this side of the Pillars of Hercules. Afterward, in one day and one fatal night, there came mighty earthquakes and inundations which engulfed the warlike people. Atlantis disappeared beneath the sea, and then that sea became inaccessible, so that navigation on it ceased on account of the quantity of mud which the engulfed island left in its place."

Such is the legend as told by Plato. It finds some confirmation in the words of other classic writers. The Athenians had traditions concerning the people from Atlantis before Solon visited Egypt. Proclus mentions islands in the exterior sea beyond the Pillars of Hercules, and says that in one of them "the inhabitants preserved the memory of Atlantis, an extremely large island, which for a long time held dominion over all the islands of the Atlantic ocean."

Plutarch, corroborating Plato, says in his life of Solon, that when the latter was in Egypt, "he conferred with the priests and learned from them the story of Atlantis."

Diodorus Siculus has a descriptive passage which may or may not refer to Atlantis. He speaks as if in his own day the island were still in existence, and it is possible that his reference is to one of the Canary group. As some writers have believed him to speak of a land now submerged, if not, indeed, of the veritable Atlantis, I give his description as it is found in a quaint translation:

"Over against Africa lies a very great island in the vast ocean, many days' sail from Libya, westward. The soil there is very fruitful, a great part whereof is mountainous, but much likewise champaign, which is the

Digitized by Google

most sweet and pleasant part, for it is watered by several navigable streams, and beautiful with many gardens of pleasure, planted by divers sorts of trees and an abundance of orchards. The towns are adorned with stately buildings and banqueting houses pleasantly situated in their gardens and orchards."

Other quotations might be added from both ancient and modern writers concerning the tradition of a great island or continent named Atlantis, once inhabited and known to the old world, and then lost to it in so remote a period that but faintest memories of it were preserved.

Could we but decipher all the most ancient manuscripts of America, several of which even now lie neglected in libraries and private collections of Europe, what corroboration might we not find of this romantic legend! But has the new world yet given no light?

Brasseur de Bourbourg, from whose writings I have already quoted, a learned Frenchman, whose investigations are recognized by all students of American ancient lore as of the utmost importance, by the translation of a Toltecan work called the "Teo Amoxtli," has given us a narrative of a cataclysm of the Antilles; and George Catlin, in his work lately published in London, entitled "The Lifted and Subsided Rocks of America," refers to traditions of some of the Indian tribes concerning such a convulsion of nature. The more southern tribes say that the water came in mountain waves from the east, and of the myriads of people who endeavored to escape to the high grounds further west, according to some traditions one man only, by others two, and by still others seven, succeeded in reaching places of safety.

"The tribes in Central America and Mexico, in Venezuela and in British and Dutch Guiana, distinctly remember three cataclysms,—one by water, one by fire, and the third by the winds. The tribes nearer the vicinity of the terrible convulsions were cognizant of the whole effects of fire and winds, when the remote tribes were sensible only of the flood of waters which went to the base of the mountains."

Foster, in his "Pre-Historic Races," speaking of some of these traditions, uses these words: "From amidst 'the thunder and flames that came out of the sea,' whilst mountains were sinking and rising, the terror-stricken inhabitants sought every expedient of safety. Some fled to the mountains and some launched their rafts and canoes upon the turbulent waters, trusting that a favorable current would land them upon a hospitable shore, and thus in this elemental strife this ancient civilized people became widely dispersed."

It is further said by Foster that the festival of "Izcalli," which word, from its form, I judge to belong to the Nahuatl or Toltec language, was instituted to commemorate this terrible calamity, in which festival, princes and people humbled themselves before the Divinity and besought Him not to renew the frightful convulsions.

In the midst of such sublime acts of nature as have been suggested rather than described, while hurricanes and earthquakes, floods and volcanic fires, combined to make the occasion the most terrible one that we can imagine, an area, it is claimed, larger than that of France became engulfed, including the Lesser Antilles, the extensive banks at their eastern base, which at

Digitized by Google

that date were vast and fertile plains, the peninsulas of Yucatan, Honduras and Guatamala, and the great estuaries of the Caribbean sea and the Gulf of Mexico. The theory is that "the splendid cities of Palenque and Uxmal" were submerged with their inhabitants; and that, in after years the waters subsided, leaving dry, but empty and desolate, the cities whose ruins modern travellers have portrayed in glowing words.

If the story of Atlantis is true, how many more buried cities still lie under the oozy sediment of the Gulf of Mexico and the Caribbean sea, or even the wide Atlantic itself, we may never hope to know, unless an upheaval of the ocean bottom shall sometime restore the ancient Atlantis as it was ages before the time of Plato.

What light does the geological science of the nineteenth century throw upon the Atlantean mystery? I think that I may answer that at least it does not prove its falsity if it does not demonstrate its truth. Geologists recognize such great catastrophes in nature as that described to the law-giver of Athens by the Egyptian priest. To be sure they place them further back in time than the annals of men have reached; but are they not drifting every day to the conclusion that we have been making too short a measure for the age of man on the globe; and, after all, who can say just how long before our ancestors knew America, that mighty effort of nature was made by which the rocky sierras of Mexico and Central America were uplifted, and the lofty peaks of the Andes were reared to their place among the clouds? Certain it is that such a convulsion came, though we know neither the day nor the hour; and we may well believe that at the time when such a change was wrought in the earth's crust along one edge of the American continent, a corresponding change was wrought along the other; that if there was an upheaval on one side, there was a sinking on the other, else the world might have lost her balance.

In Smith's "Natural History of the Human Species," I find suggested such a disturbance in the superficies of the earth's crust, extending east and west "from Barbadoes to Vera Cruz," and he adds that it may not be "remote in date from the submersion of Atlantis on the African coast."

Brasseur de Bourbourg cites some authorities to support the theory of a submerged continent, of which theory he was himself an earnest advocate. His first quotation is from Moreau de Saint Mery, who wrote as follows in a work published in 1796:

"There are those who, in examining the map of America, do not confine themselves to thinking with the French Pliny that the innumerable islands situated from the mouth of the Orinoco to the Bahama Channel (islands which include several *Grenadins* not always visible in very high tides or great agitations of the sea) should be considered as summits of vast mountains whose bases and sides are covered with water, but who go farther, and suppose these islands to be the tops of the most elevated of a chain of mountains which crowned a portion of the continent whose submersion has produced the Gulf of Mexico. But to sustain this opinion it must be added that another vast surface of land, which united the islands of this archipelago to the continent, from Yucatan to the mouth of

Digitized by Google

the Orinoco, was submerged in the same way, and also a third surface which connected them with the peninsula of Florida and with whatever land may have constituted the northern termination; for we cannot imagine that these mountains whose summits appear above water stood on the terminating line of the continent."

De Bourbourg cites also the authority of Charles Martins, who says: "Now, hydrography, geology and botany agree in teaching us that the Azores, the Canaries and Madeira are the remains of a great continent which formerly united Europe to North America."

A fact of great importance in its bearing on the question of the existence or non-existence of Atlantis, is a feature of the geology of England. Immediately below its chalk and green sand is a fluviatile or fresh water deposit called the wealden, about two hundred miles square and in some places two thousand feet in depth. It is a phenomenon which clearly points to the existence in that locality at some time, of a large supply of fresh water, "such as might be supposed to have drained a continent or a large island containing within it a lofty chain of mountains."

Says Anthon, in his Classical Dictionary: "If geology can furnish us such facts as these, it may surely be pardonable in us to linger with something of fond belief around the legend of Atlantis; a legend that could hardly be the mere offspring of a poetic imagination, but must have had some foundation in truth."

As eminent a geologist as Sir Charles Lyell, speaking of this same English formation, uses this language: "If it be asked where the continent was placed from the ruins of which the wealden strata were derived, and by the drainage of which a great river was fed, we are half tempted to speculate on the former existence of the Atlantis of Plato. The story of the submergence of an ancient continent, however fabulous in history, must have been true again and again as a geological event."

Finally, I quote the following from "The World Before the Deluge," by Louis Figuier:

"It appears that just as the northern part of the Scandinavian continent is now rising, and while the middle part south of Stockholm remains unmoved, the southern extremity in Scania is sinking, or at least has sunk, within the historic period; from which Lyell argues that there may have been a slow upheaval in one region while the adjoining one was stationary or in process of submerging."

We find, then, that the testimony of tradition and that of geologic science are not inharmonious. If they do not echo the strange Egyptian tale, they do not gainsay it. Even if we had no further testimony in corroboration, we might hesitate to class the legend amond the fables of ancient mythology.

But there is a fact which startles one in the gleam of light which it throws upon the mystery, and makes us almost believe that we have demonstrated the legend of Atlantis to be, not a poetical myth, but a sober chapter of true history. This fact is found in a coincidence of names, which, if it be no more than a coincidence, is one of the most marvellous accidents in the world's annals.

"Nothing," says Bancroft, "is so in-

Digitized by Google

delible as speech. Sounds that, in ages of unknown antiquity, were spoken among the nations of Hindostan, still live in their significancy in the language which we daily utter." Palgrave echoes the same sentiment: "Language adheres to the soil when the lips which spoke it are resolved into dust. Mountains repeat and rivers murmur the voices of nations denationalized or extirpated in their own land."

It amazes me to think that I am speaking to you Sanskrit words,—the words of that dead language which is held sacred by the Brahmins of India; but it amazes me no less to learn that a little group of words spoken in ages back of all the dates of history, may have remained in the mouths of men to testify to the existence in those remote times of a fair and fertile land which is buried now far below the tides of the stormy Atlantic.

The name "Atlantis," given to the lost land in mid-ocean, and the name "Atlas," bestowed upon a mountain range on the northwest coast of Africa, have no satisfactory etymology in any language known to Europe. They are not Greek, although given to us by the Greeks, and De Bourbourg says that they cannot be referred to any known language of the old world. The names were frequent in the books of classic writers of Greece and Rome centuries before the Christian era. From what foreign land and strange clime came they, to mingle with the euphonic Greek and the sonorous Latin?

Study with me for a moment the radical sounds of an American dead language,—the Nahuatl. The very name of the language ends with the peculiar combination of letters with which Atlantis and Atlas begin. You can read no book concerning the ancient people of Central America and Mexico without remarking how in their languages words abound, containing the syllabic forms, "tla," "tli," "atl," "itl" and "etl." We had an illustration of the use of one of these forms in "Tlapalan," the name of the country northeast of Mexico. We have another in the word "Popocatapetl," the name of a volcano.

In the Nahuatl tongue the radical "atl," had various meanings, one of them being water and another war. The word Atlan signifies on the border of or amid the water. What word more appropriate than Atlan for an island or a continent against all whose sides the ocean surged, and what more natural than the growth, under the inflections of the Eastern languages, from Atlan to Atlantis!

When Columbus uprolled the curtain which hid America from European eyes, at the entrance to the Gulf of Uraba in Darien, was a city which, in later years, has shrunk to the condition of an insignificant pueblo. It is called now Acla, but when first known it bore the name of Atlan.

There is another word, "Atlacsa" meaning to hurl or dart from the water, a verb having in one of its tenses the form "Atlaz," a word from which the transition would be very slight to the name of the African mountains.

The Nahuatlecas who inhabited the Mexican plateau had come to that country, according to their histories, from a place or region called Aztlan. Its locality is unknown to us, and for many years it was believed to be somewhere north of Mexico and beyond the river Gila; but later investigations have made it probable that it was in an opposite direction. The sign which

Digitized by Google

represented Aztlan in hieroglyphic inscriptions was that of water ("atl" standing for Aztlan), and in one place this hieroglyph has been found associated with a pyramidal temple, or *teocalli*, near which is represented a palm tree. This fact is held to point to a southern rather than a northern locality for the region whence the ancestors of the Aztecs migrated to Mexico. They came not many centuries before the Spanish conquest, but how long they had lived in Aztlan their history does not tell.

Decades of centuries had passed away since Atlantis had sunk to be an ocean bed. Aztlan was not Atlantis; but as pilgrims from England, driven by religious persecutions, founded a New England, as the Toltecs, defeated by fierce barbarian foes left the old Tlapalan and founded new ones, so may the Atlantes, driven by the terrible forces of nature to abandon their native land, have founded new cities and kingdoms, and bestowed upon them names which were cherished reminders of a glorious past.

The story of Atlantis may be as unreal as the fascinating tales which Scheherezade told to the Sultan of the Indies, and which we have read in the Arabian Nights. But if it is not a mere creation of oriental fancy, but a veritable history, we may reasonably hope to be approximately correct in a conjecture as to the condition and character of the lost land and the lost people.

The country must have been one of varied scenery,—of rugged mountains, wide valleys and majestic rivers; of every variety of soil and a climate as balmy as that of the Bahamas. In its forests grew such trees as flourish on the soil and in the soft air of Cuba,—the ebony, rosewood and mahogany, and, mingled with these, countless others now extinct. The lofty cocoanut palm bowed its plumed head in graceful recognition of every passing breeze; bananas ripened on broad-leafed trees; oranges grew golden in dark-green groves, and birds of splendid plumage delighted the eye.

In such a land, fancy the Atlantes, the builders of stately temples and palaces, the cunning workers in metal and stone. Paved roads lead from one city to another, and luxuriant gardens surround their homes. In their markets the productions of every clime and of both hemispheres are bought and sold. Avocations familiar to us and avocations mysterious as those of another world are carried on from sunrise to sunset. There is a hum of voices speaking in a language as strange to our ears as the language of the Assyrians. The costumes of the people are as marvellous as those on the painted tablets of Yucatan. Their head-dresses are elaborately decorated with gorgeous plumes of the sacred bird *quezal*; ornaments of gold are in their ears, and bands of gold are about their arms and ankles; beads adorn their hair and encircle their necks; costly tunics are thrown over their shoulders; their loins are girt with woven cloth colored with the rich dyes of Phœnicia or Peru, and their feet are shod with beaded sandals.

All this in a past whose age we cannot measure; for we know not how many thousands of years the great sea, tireless as an ever-living heart, has throbbed over buried Atlantis. Princes and peasants, strong men, fair-haired women and little children have slept silently under the ocean ooze,

Digitized by Google

untroubled by the countless inhabitants of those vast depths.

Thus you have gone with me in an examination of one of the world's greatest mysteries. You have groped with me in the darkness of the remotest past. Together we have delved in earthen mounds and have penetrated dark and matted woods. We have studied the mystic characters upon carven tablets, and have marvelled at works magnificent even in their mouldering decay. We have read the records and heard the traditions of extinct races. We have crossed the swelling ocean and brought back the legends of classic nations. We have been living in a realm of mingled fact and fancy. We have travelled far from the Atlantean story that we might bring to it every faintest ray of light; and, after all, we lay down our work as we took it up. We cannot yet say whether the legend be true or false. As in the days of Plato, as in all the centuries since, it is still "THE MYSTERY OF ATLANTIS."



Digitized by Google

SECOND HISTORICAL PERIOD OF THE FIRE LANDS.

An Address Delivered at the Twenty-Third Annual Meeting of the Fire Lands Historical Society, held on the Fair Grounds at Norwalk, Ohio, July 4th, 1879.

BY CLARK WAGGONER, ESQ., OF TOLEDO, O.

MR. PRESIDENT, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN:

In accepting an invitation to address you on this occasion, I could not do so as a veritable "Pioneer," since I can hardly claim rank among the enterprising, heroic and devoted people, who voluntarily surrendered the privileges and benefits of established society and came to open up to civilization and development, the wilds of this section. Though not a Pioneer, I am, nevertheless, the son of Pioneers, and probably one of very few persons of my age, who can claim the "Fire Lands" as their nativity.

A decade had hardly elapsed from the earliest settlement of this section, when your speaker was born to experiences incident to childhood in a new country, many of which came with impressions—some of joy and some of sorrow—which can never be removed. I well remember that my first playmate, outside my family, was an Indian boy—Jack Ogontz—a name prominently identified with the aboriginal history of this region, a relative of my early play-fellow having supplied the name first borne by Sandusky, as the "Ogontz Place." I remember the "Log Cabin," with all that name implies. I remember the Log School-House, with greased-paper windows—its puncheon floor and puncheon seats—its ample fire-place and its pioneer "Master." I remember a father's and a mother's toils and privations in the battle of life, and I often thank God for the heroism and fidelity with which they fought their battle. With them, it is over, and it only remains to me, to see that none of the privileges and benefits received from them are lost or wasted.

Israel Waggoner, my father, came to this County in 1811, and was a mail-carrier between the "Mouth of Huron" and Mansfield, soon after his arrival and when there was but one "clearing" between the two points. On each passage he was compelled to spend a night in the woods, and often to recognize the unpleasant nearness of the wolf and other wild beasts. My native place is in Milan Township, and on what has since been known as the "Waggoner farm," on the Huron River, one mile North of the "Old County Seat" and the Abbott farm. My father

Digitized by Google

removed his family to Milan Village in 1828, where he died in 1857, leaving the record of "an honest man," still "God's noblest work." My mother, Lucretia Waggoner, then the wife of Peter Lake, came to the Fire Lands in 1815; soon after buried her husband; and in 1819, was married with my father. She died in October, 1872, 85¼ years old—as ripe in usefulness and honor as she was in life's toils.

THE WORK OF THE PIONEERS.

What I say of those so dear to me, is also true of the most of those who shared with them the severe experiences of wilderness life, whereby the "goodly heritage" now enjoyed by their children and successors were provided. They came and suffered and toiled, more for others than for themselves; and they did this not in vain. Like our Revolutionary Fathers, they "builded better than they knew." The Fire Lands of that day present a condition of development and prosperity of which their first settlers could have had no conception. My mother has often told me of the years of her longing to see the Erie Canal completed, that by the facilities thus to be supplied, she might some day return to her Vermont home and meet her friends. She did not return by canal, but after nearly 40 years of absence, she returned by steamer to Buffalo, and thence by rail, making the trip in 36 hours, against the 42 days occupied in the outward journey. Such contrasts indicate something of the change which time and well-directed toils and enterprise have wrought for our country. God bless the few of these heroic adventurers yet spared to enjoy the fruits of their labor, and sanctify to our just appreciation the memory of those, our benefactors, who have ceased from earth. As a son of pioneers, and a beneficiary of the courage, wisdom and labors of that class, I deem it both a privilege and a duty, on this day and in this presence to express my sincere thanks to every one of that brave and true band, for what they did for me and for all who shall, in coming time, participate in the fruits of their pioneer life. Literally and eminently, "their works do follow them."

TWO STAGES IN PROGRESS.

In a retrospect of events in this section, two distinct eras or stages appear. The *first* of these—actually commencing about 1810, but practically dating from the close of the war in 1815—might be regarded as the Preparatory Period, occupied chiefly with the toils and dangers of wilderness life, with numbers too few and scattered for much attention to the associations and agencies common to established society and government.

The *second* era I would date from about 1825, when the pioneers had so well performed their foundation work, that old Huron County was ready for the advent of those who, upon the substruction thus provided, were to place the superstructure of advanced civilization and permanent institutions. It was about that time that the press, the great agency of intelligence and virtue, made its advent, and it was not long thereafter, that various organizations looking to the intellectual and moral, as well as the material interests of the people, made their appearance. The history of the first of these two eras, as given by your Society's valuable publication, (the *Pioneer*), has been mainly completed, so

Digitized by Google

far as material is likely to be gathered from the participants and witnesses of that period. In view of this fact, and especially of my unfitness for speaking at length of real pioneer life, it has seemed to me that it would be proper at this time, with the brevity made necessary by the occasion, to refer to some of the facts and events connected with the second of these two divisions of time.

THE PIONEER PRESS.

As indicated by facts already given, the commencement of my years of observation dates with the advent of what I have spoken of as the second period in Fire Lands history, which fact may justify my attempt to speak of that time in connection with subsequent events. And since, in the Providence of God, printing and journalism came to constitute my life-work, you will not be surprised that I begin my references where I began that work. In February, 1834—45 years ago—I became an apprentice in the office of the *Western Intelligencer*, a weekly newspaper then published at Milan by M. H. Tilden & Co.—the senior of the firm being Hon. Myron H. Tilden, subsequently of Toledo and President Judge of the Common Pleas Court of that Circuit, and now of Cincinnati; and the junior, George M. Swan, afterwards at Columbus and in Iowa, in which State he died a few years since. Those were primitive days in journalism. Newspapers were small and their "circulation" limited, with what there was maintained with much effort. A chief difficulty was found in a lack of mail facilities. To supplement these, some publishers resorted to the expedient of supplying portions of their subscribers by means of carriers, who on horse-back made weekly trips on stated routes, delivering packages of papers in different neighborhoods. My route lay on the stage-road from Milan to Florence Corners, (10 miles); thence back *via* the "North Ridge Road" to Berlin Center, (now Berlin Heights); and thence home by Harper's Corners and the "Hine Settlement"—making a ride of about 25 miles, which was performed weekly, with few "postponements on account of weather." Through the week my time was divided between type-setting and other work in the office, and the "chores" of the office and house, including the chopping of the wood used by both, and not excepting the bringing from a neighbor's well the supply of water required for the weekly "washing"—with such other and special service as the "Printer's Devil" was expected to perform—and all for the stated sum of $30 per year, "board and washing included." I am thus particular, in the hope that these facts may show to the apprentices of these days, that the "hard lot" of earning wages, is not a recent matter—a fact which many seem not to understand. And may I be allowed to say in this connection, that of all my experience in an active life, now not short, there is nothing which I review with more satisfaction, than that the practical lesson which I learned first and best, was the fact that I had no rightful claim to any property interest or possession that I had not earned; and that I value this one lesson as a rich reward for all the toil and denial which it cost me. At the end of 18 months' service at Milan, I came to Norwalk, and in 1838 completed my apprenticeship in the *Reflector* office, then owned and conduct-

Digitized by Google

ed by Samuel and Charles A. Preston, names long familiar with and honored by many of my hearers.

I have materially aided my memory as to facts and dates in my present work, by consultation of the files of the *Reflector*, dating from its commencement, Feb'y 2, 1830. I may here remark, that these are the only complete newspaper files of the Fire Lands press previous to 1843, and hence, they are of great value; and I may add, that the same record has been preserved to this date, covering over 49 years of time.

A CONTRAST.

I have already indicated some of the obstacles with which the pioneer press contended. A few additional facts will give an idea of the change which has taken place in that connection. The death of George IV. of England, occurred June 26th, 1830. The event was first made known to the readers of the *Reflector*, August 14th, 49 days thereafter. The French Revolution of 1830 commenced July 28th, and the exciting news was published in that paper September 21st, after the lapse of 55 days. In the New York *Spectator*, from which it was copied, the news was headed, "Twenty-three Days Later From Europe." At that time, we will remember, communication with the old world was by sail exclusively, and so closely were incoming ships watched, that the leading Atlantic journals kept fast-sailing news-yachts, by means of which they could intercept ships and obtain their intelligence before they could reach the port. This was the advanced step in journalistic enterprise of those days. How wonderful the change! First, came the ocean steamers, giving regular communication and changing the time from 40 days to 10 days. It was a great improvement, to reduce the time by 75 per cent.; but how much greater that, by which the remaining 25 per cent. was obliterated. No other fact in human progress, to me seems so strange, as the Electric Telegraph, by means of which continents and oceans alike have ceased to be impediments to communication. Instead of waiting 50 to 60 days for European news, the people of the Fire Lands now receive it on the very day, and sometimes, (by local time,) earlier than the occurrence of the events stated. In illustration of what the telegraph has accomplished in this connection, I may state, that during the Franco-German war, reports of battles fought in the interior of the continent, were given by the daily press of the United States on the same day or the morning of the next. And, strange as it may seem to some, the journals of our Western States had more complete reports than did those of Paris or London. On several occasions, I made careful comparison in this respect, and found my own paper to contain from two to four times as much of such intelligence, as did any papers of the cities named. This is explained by the fact, that each Paris and London journal, as a rule, had only the news gathered for and by itself; while the press of the United States had not only the most desirable of the reports of all trans-Atlantic journals, but also those of the New York Associated Press, and all special reports for the Eastern press—thus giving to the Western papers the accumulations of the enterprise of their contemporaries on both shores of the Atlantic. If in former years, the public press was a

Digitized by Google

"map of busy life," what is it now? And in the amount of reading supplied, the change is only less extraordinary. For instance, the average amount of matter given by the largest Eastern journals 45 years ago, was about equal to 40 ordinary book pages; whereas, I have recently purchased for five cents each regular issues of a paper printed 1,000 miles west of New York, whose contents would make a volume of 400 like pages, of which at least 75 were occupied by telegraphic reports. This advance is largely due to the wonderful increase in facilities for the distribution of newspapers. The neighborhoods which in 1834–5 depended upon me for the delivery—once a week—of news 60 days from Europe, now receive the same daily by Railway, and only one day old.

FACILITIES IN TRANSPORTATION.

Turning to the consideration of the material development of this country, attention is called first to the introduction of steam as a power in navigation, whereby the steamboat and the propellor became important agencies in commerce. It is not necessary to my present purpose, to refer to that matter, further than to say, that on the entire chain of Lakes, there was no other section that did as much toward bringing into use this great agency, as did the Fire Lands. Huron and Sandusky, and especially the former, were early prominent as steamboat-building points. Milan had an active hand in the work. For about 25 years the steamer held undisputed sway in the transportation of passengers and lighter goods, and to it is the West largely indebted for the start it got between 1830 and 1855, at which latter date Railway competition began to make itself felt in a contest which has not yet ended.

THE RAILWAY MOVEMENT.

Railroads were first introduced in England about 1825, but it was several years later before lines of much length were built. The value of this new agency was at once so far appreciated in the United States, as to suggest steps for its introduction here. Many of the earlier projects were crude, and some of them ludicrous, viewed from the stand-point of present development and experience. Thus, in December, 1829, Col. Dewitt Clinton, a Civil Engineer of prominence, wrote a letter setting forth the practicability and advantages of what he named the "Great Western Railroad." It was to start near New York City, ascend the valley of the Tioga River, intersect the head-waters of the Genesee and the Alleghany; communicate with Lake Erie and cross the Cuyahoga, Maumee, Wabash and other streams; and terminate on the east bank of the Mississippi at the mouth of Rock river. The length of the line was placed at 1,050 miles; and the time for construction at 10 years. It was calculated that freight could be transported over the road at $34.75 per ton, or $1.73 per 100 lbs; and the time for the passage 9 days. The average rate for freight from St. Louis to New York *via* New Orleans at that time was $62.50 per ton, and the time about 50 days.

Another and counter project, urged on the ground of its cheapness, was the construction of a Railway over substantially the same route, and to consist of posts set in the earth, 10 feet apart, which were to be surmounted with hard-wood plank, 9x3 inches,

Digitized by Google

placed edgewise, which were to constitute a track, of which four were to be provided. There was to be no iron in the work, except the bolts and nuts used in fastening the wood rails to the posts. The estimated cost of constructing 1,000 miles of a four track Railway of this description, including right of way, was as follows :

Right of way,.....	$ 532 800
Lease of mills to saw planks	1 850
Getting out posts,.....	31 400
Bolts and nuts,.....	211 200
Levelling posts and laying rails,.....	62 800
Setting posts,.....	31 400
Sawing,.....	35 500
Total, ...	$ 906 950

Chimerical as this scheme now appears, it will be borne in mind by many that a few years subsequently, the Ohio Railroad, to extend from the Pennsylvania State line to the Maumee river, was undertaken, the distinctive feature of which was the use of piles driven into the earth by steam power, and on which the track, to consist of wood stringers and flat rails, was to be placed. After the expenditure of $219,000 of State bonds and the liberal issue of the Company's notes, the project was suspended, without the completion of any portion of the line.

LOCAL RAILWAY SCHEMES.

The first important line of Railway undertaken in this country, was the Baltimore & Ohio, work on which was commenced in 1828, and 40 miles of which was completed in November, 1831, that being at the time the longest line of Railway in the world. The Fire Lands and Northern Ohio were not far behind the foremost in this respect. Among the first Railway charters obtained in the West, was one for the Milan and Columbus Road, (Feb. 11, 1832,) to extend "from the head of the Milan Canal Basin, through Norwalk, Peru and New Haven to Columbus, with branches thereof to Mansfield, Sunbury and Mt. Vernon." The Road was allowed to have "as many sets of tracks as they should deem necessary." The corporators named in the charter held at least one meeting, but I find no record of another. Of the Railway "might have beens" in this section, this is first in time and importance. Viewed in the light of 47 years' development, how easily (seemingly) might this project have been made successful; but it did not seem so in the cloud of the former period. About the same time, the Mad River & Lake Erie Road was chartered, to extend from Sandusky to Springfield. It was practically the pioneer Road of the Fire Lands and of the State, active operations thereon having been commenced Sept. 12, 1835, and the track completed to Bellevue in 1839. In the meantime, the Erie & Kalamazoo Road had been opened from Toledo to Adrian, Mich. The Monroeville & Sandusky City Railroad Company organized June 1, 1835, with Isaac Mills, President; Edward Baker, Secretary, and Geo. Hollister, Treasurer. The Directors were Isaac Mills, John Fish, Henry Tice, James Hamilton, Jr., Geo. Hollister, Richardson Eaton, William Neill, Thomas Neill, James Hollister and Maj. John G. Camp. This was the second Road opened on the Fire Lands, having been operated for some time with horse-power. In March, 1835, the Norwalk & Huron Railroad was chartered and the Commissioners met at Norwalk June 26th, to-wit: Pickett Latimer, Obadiah Jenney and Moses Kimball,

Digitized by Google

of Norwalk; Kneeland Townsend, N. M. Standart and Ebenezer Merry, of Milan; and Josiah Tracy, John Fleeharty, H. W. Jenkins and John B. Wilbor, of Huron. In Feb., 1836, this Company advertised for bids for grading and timber, but these never were used. In November, 1835, a meeting of delegates from the several towns interested was held at Norwalk to promote the construction of a Railroad from Akron, *via* Medina, Norwalk and Lower Sandusky (now Fremont,) to Perrysburg; but the project met the fate of many others. At a later date, the Vermillion & Ashland Railroad attracted some attention and led to the expenditure of some money, but no part of the line was completed.

I need not stop here to detail the history of the struggle for supremacy which for 25 years has been, and still is going on, between the sail and the rail. It was and is a contest of absorbing concern to the West, particularly, and whatever its results as to the interests directly involved, its incidental benefits to the country are highly important, as will be seen from the statement of a few facts.

THE FIRST SHIPMENT OF PRODUCE

from the Fire Lands was made about 1825, but there was no regular market here until some years later. I well remember the arrival at the former date or thereabout, of the schooner *Red Jacket*, Capt. Augustus Walker, which visited the different farms up the Huron river to gather such grain as the farmers had to dispose of, when there was not an improved harbor on the Lakes. The opening of the Erie Canal in 1825, furnished for the Lake region its first reliable outlet for farm products. Before that, there were periods when merchandize could not be had for anything grown by the settlers, who sometimes were compelled to hunt and trap for skins and furs, with which to purchase clothing for their families. With the opening of the Erie Canal, the face of things in this respect was entirely changed at the West. Ohio entered upon her liberal system of Canals; Lake harbors began to be improved; the tide of immigration sat in; vessel building was stimulated and steamboat building soon followed, in both of which the Fire Lands were abreast of the foremost. The first step in that direction, was a meeting held at Milan, in July, 1823, to take measures for the improvement of the harbor at the mouth of Huron river, which resulted in the commencement of the work the next year. Soon thereafter the Government assumed the work, which has since been in its hands. Not satisfied with harbor facilities at Huron, the people of Milan proposed practically to remove that harbor to their own place. To that end, the charter for the Milan Canal Company was obtained in 1829, to construct a Ship-Canal from Milan to Huron. The organization was effected in August, 1831, with Ebenezer Merry, Ebenezer Andrews, Geo. Lockwood, Daniel Hamilton and F. W. Fowler, as Directors. Operations were commenced the next year, but the Canal was not opened until July, 1839. This was a heavy undertaking for 300 or 400 people, with very little of capital. The effect of it was to impart much confidence to Milan and vicinity, and Canal construction was looked upon as a very desirable matter with ambitious villagers. Not to be outdone by Milan, the people of Norwalk projected, but did not under-

Digitized by Google

take, a second transfer of the Huron harbor, by slack-water improvement of Huron river from Milan to Underhill's Mills, two miles west of the Court House. In the *Reflector* of April 27, 1830, is found the advertisement of a mill-site at Enterprise, by Ephraim Munger, one of the noted of the pioneers, whose persistent pursuit of perpetual motion came to be his chief distinction. Mr. Munger said of his property: "With a little expense, it will have the advantage of boat navigation down the river to E. Merry's mill-pond, in Milan, the place intended to be the harbor of the Milan Canal; so that flour and other produce may be taken in tow-boats a distance of two miles, where it may be shipped for Lake navigation."

Three nearly coindident improvements contributed to the rapid development of this section of country, to-wit: The Milan Canal, and the Mad River and the Monroeville and Sandusky Railroads. The first of these, for some years attracted the greatest amount of interior trade, some idea of which may be formed when it is stated that from 1842 to 1850, Milan was the chief market for 10 or 12 Counties, while it drew grain from south of Columbus. At one time, it was

THE SECOND PRIMARY GRAIN MARKET

in the world—Massillon, Ohio, being the first, and Odessa, on the Black Sea, the third. In one week, 98,000 bushels of wheat was received there from teams. The Monroeville & Sandusky Railroad, when extended south to Mansfield and Mt. Vernon, became a strong competitor with the Canal. In 1850 the Cleveland & Columbus Road cut into Milan's trade on the southeast; and in 1853 the Cleveland & Toledo Road contributed to the final destruction of the traffic on which Milan had so long confidently trusted for permanent growth and prosperity. In due time the Canal was abandoned, and its tow-path is now the bed of a Railway track. Sandusky, by virtue of being a terminus for two Railroads, has been able largely to maintain its importance as a shipping point; but aside from that one, the harbors of the Fire Lands, as the result of Railway competition, have substantially lost their commercial importance. In itself considered, this is to be regretted; but when viewed in connection with the cause of such deterioration, the case appears differently.

SUGGESTIVE CONTRASTS.

I have no means of stating the rates of transportation between this section and the sea-board earlier than 1840. The average market prices for produce at Milan from that date to 1846, inclusive, were—wheat, 70c; corn, 32c; flour, $3.50. The rates at New York, for the same period, were, wheat $1.10; corn 70c; flour $5.50. The difference between the two points, shows the cost of getting the property from the one to the other. This cost will be more readily seen from the following table which also shows the present cost of transportation for the same articles, to-wit:

COST OF TRANSPORTATION TO NEW YORK.

	1843-47	1879.	Decrease.	
Wheat per bu.	$0.45.	$0.06¼	$0.38¾	86 per ct.
Corn "	.40.	.06	.34	85 "
Flour per bbl.	2.00.	.24	1.76	88 "

A statement showing the average market prices of wheat and corn in New York and Ohio, in 1840–46, as compared with the same in 1879, will

Digitized by Google

still more clearly explain the matter, as follows :

1840-46

	Ohio.	New York	Difference.
Wheat,	$0.60	$1.10	$0.50
Corn,	.20	.62½	.42½

1879.

	Ohio.	New York	Difference.
Wheat,	$1.18½	$1.20	$0 06½
Corn,	.38	.43	.05

It is thus seen, that with an advantage of 10 cents in New York on wheat, it is now worth 53½ cents more in Ohio than at the former period; while in the face of a decline of 19½ cents on corn in New York, there is in Ohio an actual advance of 18 cents, showing a comparative gain to the producer, as the result of cheaper transportation, of 37½ cents, or nearly twice the price in Ohio in 1840–46. The practical effect of this changed condition, is seen in the fact, that while formerly it took 2½ bushels of Ohio corn to get one bushel to market, now one bushel will market 7½ bushels, making a difference of 16 to 1 in favor of the Ohio farmer. In 1846, Illinois corn was used for fuel, for the reason that it would not pay freight and charges to market; whereas, now the difference between the value of corn in central Illinois and New York, is not over 9 cents, it being worth in the former section 34 cents, against 43 cents at the seaboard. As so many of you will remember, the one great drawback in the past to coming West and taking cheap farm lands, was the fact, that as the lands became cheap the cost of transportation increased, and the market value of produce decreased accordingly. Thus, in 1840–46 the Connecticut farmer received 50 cts. more for his corn, than did the Ohio producer. But matters are now changed, and the difference is but 4 cents, being a comparative gain to the Ohio grower of 46 cents per bushel; while the like gain to the Illinois farmer has been 40 cents.

Again, the average cost for transporting a bushel of wheat from Ohio to Liverpool in 1840–46, was 75 cents. Now it is only 15 cents, or one-fifth the former ratio. To illustrate the financial effect of this change, it may be stated, that the additional value thereby given to a single bushel of this grain in the hands of the producer, would now purchase 8 yards of good prints, 20 pounds of nails, 4 gallons of coal oil, 5 pounds of granulated sugar, or 2½ pounds of Rio coffee; while the gain on 5 bushels would pay for all these. By figuring on his crop, the farmer will get some idea of what improvements in the means of transportation have done for him. Thus, his gain on each acre of 60 bushels of corn, is $30, or $21 more than the former entire value of the crop. There was received at Milan in one day in 1847, 18,500 bushels of wheat, all from teams, on which the cost for transportation to New York was $7,400; and to Liverpool $13,875. The present cost of marketing that day's receipts, would be $925 to New York, and $2,375 to Liverpool—making a difference, with the producers, of $6.475 in the former, and $11,500 in the latter case. It is within the recollection of some of my hearers, that a portion of the wheat sold at Milan at 60 cents per bushel, was hauled by the producers from Franklin County—a distance of 100 miles—paying $24 per load of 40 bushels for raising the grain and a week's time in getting it to market. The estimated cost of moving freight by teams on common roads, is 15 cents per ton per mile. This would make the price for transporting the Frank-

Digitized by Google

lin County wheat (1½ tons to the load) $18.00, leaving the farmer $6.00 for his homeward trip, but nothing for raising the grain. As a result of reduced cost of transportation to the seaboard, his load could now be marketed, at home, at $44.00, nearly all of which would go to his farm account, instead of nothing, as in the former case; and the difference in his favor on each acre of 25 bushels, would be $27.50, of which sum $24.75 would be due to cheaper transportation. Our export of wheat, corn and flour, (reducing flour to bushels) for the past year, is placed at 300,000,000 bushels. The ocean freight on this was about 10 cents per bushel, or $30,000,000, against $182,000,000, the cost at rates of 35 years ago—making a gain to the producers of the snug sum of $152,000,000. But for the extraordinary reduction in internal and ocean rates of transportation, however, there could have been no such supply of grain; nor could it have been marketed, had it been produced. In such case, except with unusual scarcity in competing countries, the European markets would have continued to be virtually closed to our producers. And yet, we now virtually command that trade, at rates which give to the Ohio farmer within 15 cents of the European market prices. Thus it is, chiefly, that we have been enabled to create and maintain a balance of trade in our favor beyond anything known to other Nations, England, in some instances, only excepted. The amount of this favorable balance is about that of our grain export.

Intimately connected with this matter, is another which should not be over looked. I refer to the recent extraordinary improvements in agricultural machinery and appliances, without which the present production would be impossible In no other branch of industry, has there been greater change. Many of my hearers, better than I, appreciate this fact. They will recall the time when the plough, the drag, the scythe, the cradle, the hand-rake and the hoe constituted the farmer's stock of implements; while some remember the day when the hand-sickle was used in cutting grain. How great the change, wrought by the drill, the planter, the cultivator, the mower, the horse-rake, the reaper and binder, and other labor-saving and crop-saving inventions of the present time. But for some of these, the present crops, though grown, could not be harvested. And for these, almost wholly, we are indebted to American genius, skill and enterprise, since foreign nations depend no more upon us for their breadstuffs, than for their agricultural appliances.

It cannot be denied, that the present low rates for transportation are largely due to a degree of competition between Railways and the water routes and between the Railways themselves, which may not hereafter be fully maintained. But it is also true, that as a result of such competition, the actual cost of transportation is constantly being reduced, which in a great measure makes up to capital profits which otherwise would not be possible. This view is justified by facts known to all. In 1840, Mr. Charles Ellet, Jr., Chief Engineer of the James River & Kanawha Canal and Railroad, stated the reasonable charge for rail transportation at 2½ cents per ton per mile; whereas, grain is now being taken from the West to the seaboard at ¼ of one cent per ton per mile—being 1-10 of the price named

Digitized by Google

by Mr. Ellet. This low rate is the result, in a measure, of undue Railway construction and consequent excessive competition; but chiefly to economical operation of Railways, not dreamed of by Mr. Ellet, which influence must continue to be felt in favor of reduced rates.

My fellow-citizens, it has appeared to me as quite proper, and I trust profitable, in this recurrence of our Nation's birth-day, thus briefly to take note of the material progress made by us as a people. This seems to be specially true, in meeting, as many of you now do, to commemorate the enterprise, labors, trials and successes of the pioneers of this section. From such comparisons of the present with the past, we all may draw lessons of contentment and of gratitude to the gracious Providence by which the fathers and mothers were permitted to provide, and their sons and daughters to enjoy, such munificent blessings. What a rebuke should be the contemplation of this grateful topic, to the spirit of discontent and unrest so frequently manifested of late! If a people in the enjoyment of all these manifold and increasing mercies, cannot be content to accept them in the exercise of reason and thankfulness, what but the just reward of the prodigal and the ingrate, can be expected for them? I am sure, that you need no appeal or admonition from me. But I would suggest that all of us, in our respective places, may seek to do something toward a more just appreciation of the distinguished mercies which God has vouchsafed to our country, and the repression of the tendency to untimely agitation and disaffection shown in some quarters.

Digitized by Google

THE INFLUENCE OF THE JURISPRUDENCE AND JUDICIAL COURTS OF THE FIRE LANDS IN THE EDUCATION OF ITS POPULATION.

An Address Delivered at a Quarterly Meeting of the Fire Lands Historical Society, held at the Town Hall, in Milan, Ohio, November 5th, 1879.

BY HON. J. R. OSBORN, OF TOLEDO, O.

MR. PRESIDENT, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN:—The Fire Lands have a connection with the events and history of the Revolution, hardly second in historical interest to any territory within the old thirteen colonies, and first, in all the territory outside. Its name and its settlement come from the torch of war whose lurid flames lighted the hill tops of Connecticut and shone far out upon the waters of the Sound. In no other region of our western State is it more appropriate, that the events which have transpired in the territory itself or by the people who so early came here to build up a State, should be rescued from oblivion and preserved in imperishable records. In no other section of our State has this important duty been so well performed, and a debt of gratitude is due to the founders and laborers of this association not alone for the organization of the society, but for the perseverance which now more than twenty years attests their faithfulness and diligence in this inestimable work. A great contribution is made to history, and as history is said to be philosophy teaching by example, great and important lessons, and influences are taught to the generations following. To the repertory of fact and incident which has thus been established and to which these periodic gatherings are intended to be largely contributory, I am too poor in material to add anything. But in consenting to meet and address so many of my old neighbors and friends at this festival, I shall be pardoned for considering some of the lessons which the history of the Fire Lands in the progress of more than half a century since their first occupation, is designed to furnish. Taking the hint from my own professional life, of nearly half the period I have named, upon this ground, I desire to consider the influence upon the people of the Jurisprudence and the Judicial Courts of the territory as a means of education and social improvement.

The functions of all governments operate in three distinct forms: Legislative, Judicial and Executive. In a pure monarchy these functions are vested in the absolute ruler, and proceed from or are exercised by him alone. In a pure democracy they are

Digitized by Google

exercised by the people in their popular assemblies, but in either of these cases the exigencies of the governing power may require them to be delegated to tribunals erected expressly for the purpose. The earliest recorded instance of the delegation of the Judicial power is that of the great law-giver and leader of the Hebrews, after their flight from Egypt, when in accordance with the advice of his father-in-law, Moses chose able men out of all Israel and made them heads over the people "and they judged the people at all seasons, and the hard cases they brought unto Moses." As populations increase and more particularly as the affairs of society and government become more and more complex, there is an absolute necessity of conferring these several functions upon different classes of officers and it makes no difference whether the ruling powers are absolute or limited monarchy, pure democracy or a republic.

The written constitutions of modern States, especially those of a Republican form, delegate these powers to tribunals appointed for the purpose, and they limit their extent by well defined boundaries and powers. The Judicial and Executive powers or functions are so closely allied that the former would be entirely inoperative without the co-operation of the latter and are much more closely brought into contact with the people than the legislative department can be, although in the last analysis of the subject, the latter is in fact of the higher importance because it is the source from which the others derive their value.

It is the boast of English Statesmen and lawyers in the last century that civil liberty is better protected under the admirable constitution of that country than in any other government on the surface of the globe. Nor was the boast without the truth. The Commons of England held constant struggles with the so-called prerogatives of the crown from the time when the barons wrested Magna Charta from the unwilling hands of King John, down to the great revolution of 1688.

It is quite true that these great doctrines which our Saxon ancestors prized so highly were not always clearly defined, King craft kept its sway over the multitude until some oppression more signal and disastrous and affecting nobles as well as the commons, would unite these classes in obtaining new guarantees from the crown.

The student of English history can not but admire the sturdy defence which the people made against the arbitrary exactions of the crown, standing upon and defending with their lives the guarantees of Magna Charta, bringing to the block, or driving away from the land the princes who in defiance of oaths and promises filled their homes with terror and stripped them of their hard earned possessions.

Gradually and slowly through the centuries, the civil liberty of the people was receiving new and fresh guarantees, and again these guarantees were disregarded, until the exactions and oppressions of Charles I, brought from obscurity, Hampdens and Pym, and Cromwell and the long parliament, and resulted in the execution both of Strafford and his master.

The nation was not yet fitted for its freedom, and it required the increased and more odious exactions of Charles the II. and James the II. to exasperate the nation and expel the prince,

Digitized by Google

and to renew the constitution under the convention and treaties which placed William and Mary upon the throne of England and made clearly defined limitations upon the power of the monarch and security to the people, limitations which have never been over-stepped to this day.

These, my countrymen, were our battles. The English tongue, the Saxon race whose blood courses in our veins, won these victories for us. In the distant ages upon that little island in the ocean, these products of so many hard fought battle fields were for us as much as for the victors in the contest.

The Barons at Runnymede and the nobles of Henry I. and Edward I. and the great Commons of 1688 were writing laws and building up a system of freedom, which in God's own time were to make the wilderness and the solitary places of the undiscovered continent of America, glad for them, and the desert to rejoice and blossom as the rose.

The student of English and American history will have cause to wonder at the fickleness and perversity of the King and Ministry of the British Government in the application of these principles to their own colonies. Hardly yet a century old, since the great revolution, still jubilant and proud of the blessing it secured in personal, social and political freedom. King and parliament and people set aside these rights when the case of their colonies was considered. The levy of ship money cost Charles I. his head. The same unlawful attempt to tax America, cost George III. the brightest jewel in his diadem. Our Declaration of Independence contains the indictment which the colonies set forth to the world against the British Government, and which in painful detail shows how completely the rights inestimable to freemen and formidable to tyrants, had been trampled upon.

It is not alone from the heroic Saxons in England that we draw our inspiration of civil and social rights, but turn to their cousins in Germany, and the low countries and to the hardy mountaineers of Switzerland where also were sown and cultivated the same inherent rights, nurtured and rocked in the same stormy struggles, and hardened and solidified by the same severe ordeals, and made the same stalwart and watchful guardians of their children and children's children, who should seek a home in this then distant land of promise. In this way by the light of many contending powers, by the bitter struggles and experiences our fathers endured, the inherent, inalienable rights of all men have been clearly defined. In the written constitutions which are the organic and fundamental laws of all the republics on this continent, the abstract rights and privileges of the people have been embodied in concise statements intended to illustrate and explain upon what bases the structure and working of the machinery of government is placed, and also clearly and decisively mark the extent to which private and personal rights must yield, to the rights of the body politic.

In the Constitution of 1802, as well as in the present Constitution of Ohio, this body of principles or civil axioms is appended in what is termed the Bill of Rights. With few modifications the same are interwoven in all constitutions of this great Republic Federation. It seems appropriate to consider in connection with our subject what

Digitized by Google

is the declaration which our organic law solemnly proclaims to be inherent social and political rights, which no power and no authority can dispense with or fail to respect.

Proceeding upon the assumption that all powers of the government come from the governed, and are for the benefit of the governed, they proceed further to declare: That all men are equal and have equal rights to enjoy and defend life, and to acquire, possess and protect property and the means of happiness. That the rights of conscience are to be protected and no religious test to be imposed. That all persons shall be secure against unwarrantable searches and seizures. That the press shall be free and the citizen publish what he pleases, being liable for abuse of that privilege. That all courts shall be open and justice administered without denial or delay. The trial by jury shall be inviolate. Accused person shall have speedy trial and have their accusers meet them face to face. No *ex post facto* law to be passed, and no attainders to work forfeiture of blood or estate.

That the people have a right to assemble in a peaceful manner and to bear arms for self-defence. Corporal punishments shall be abolished and no soldier quartered upon any house in peace nor without authority of law in time of war; no hereditary privileges or honors shall be conferred by the State, and all classes equally entitled to the benefits of public schools, academies and colleges.

It would not be inappropriate on this occasion to trace the historic growth of these various principles; how many of them have been baptized in the blood of heroes and martyrs, and with what jealous solicitude we should guard the precious trust descending in all its incomparable wealth and benignity to our keeping.

I select one of these declared rights, viz: that one relating to courts of justice, as more particularly germain to the theme I have already announced.

Section 7 of the Bill of Rights of the Constitution of 1802 is as follows, viz:

"All courts shall be open and every person for an injury done him in his lands, his goods, person or reputation shall have remedy by due course of law and right and justice administered without denial or delay."

This general principle had its practical embodiment in Article 3 on the Judiciary, the first section of which provides "That the judicial power of this State both as to matters of law and equity shall be vested in a Supreme Court, Courts of Common Pleas for each county, in Justices of the Peace and in such other courts as the Legislature may from time to time establish."

In a few years after the adoption of the Constitution the practical working of the system thus adopted became a Supreme Court of four Judges, two of whom performed circuit duty in all the counties of the State; a Common Pleas Court having one presiding and three associate judges. The presiding judge was to be a resident of his judicial circuit, the associate of their respective counties.

The Judicial system thus provided was in operation throughout the State of Ohio from the year 1802 to the year 1852. The earliest settlement upon the Fire Lands was in the year 1808, or perhaps 1809. The emigrants coming to this unbroken wilderness found already a government prepared for

Digitized by Google

them, the paternal arms of which were already open to receive and protect them. The political and judicial machinery was provided for practical employment, as soon as numbers should require, and this was very soon to be the case. By the very valuable Centennial address of Mr. Schuyler, July 4, 1876, it appears that the first Court of Common Pleas was held in Avery, October 24, 1815, George Tod being President and Jabez Wright, Stephen Meeker and Joseph Strong Associate Judges. From that day to the present these declarations of our constitution have been kept to the ear and also to the hope, and courts have been open for the redress of injuries done to lands or goods or person without denial or delay.

Our judicial system with unimportant differences is the same with the systems prevailing in the old thirteen States, and they were in all essential features modeled upon the Common Law Courts of Westminster Hall. To the majority of emigrants the transition, if there were differences from the systems they had known, was very easy.

We must not forget that here, as in other parts of our land, the oppressed of all nations, the enterprising of all nations, and we may also add the criminals of all nations, found open doors for refuge, asylums and homes.

A heterogenous population, whose primary objects are the clearing of forests, subduing the soil and providing food and clothing, is not likely to be attracted to questions of political science or jurisprudence. The stern struggle for life and securing homes gives them little opportunity and little desire to embark in the abstract questions of philosophy or science. But they triumph over obstacles at length and new relations spring up, and thought, enterprise and a higher civilization occupy the place which hard and unceasing toil once occupied.

Influences from without or within have modified, controlled and educated these people, who in such large numbers, from the year 1809 to the year 1879, have filled this territory with a population of more than 75,000 people, whose prosperity is attested by the annual payment of more than half a million of dollars for the support of the government and public schools, and whose peace and harmony have been undisturbed by riots or conspiracies, or crimes.

Whatever agencies may have combined to educate this people, I place prominently as one of them the courts and their officers and the jurisprudence of the territory.

First—*The indirect influence of the open Courts of Justice.* The courts, for redress of injuries are always open, and right and justice administered without delay. A sense of present security is an essential element of the education and growth of the community in the arts of peace and accumulations of property. The presence of danger represses enterprise and industry. Who would care to build and plant if the torch of the plunderer could destroy his labors in a night? What husband or father would be willing to expose his defenceless family to the tomahawk of the merciless savage? Who would care to dwell in the midst of hostile clans, whose hereditary traditions taught them to make continual war upon each other? Who could sleep in security if the burglar, the robber, the thief could commit

Digitized by Google

these depredations unwhipped of justice?

The fulfilment of contracts and obligations is a necessary element of prosperity. As long as men are gregarious and dwell with each other in communities and society, so long must there be dealing and dependencies, duties and obligations. The performance of these duties is a necessary element of every prosperous people. Now, honest and well meaning as any one may be, or believe he is, as to his obligations and his intention to perform them, how much confidence would men have in his word or his bond, did they not know that a guardian power was ever present to compel the performance of contracts? The open court is a much better security than names or mortgages. In its presence one may deal with his fellow man to any extent which his possessions will warrant and his faith will be rewarded. Without this presence, his hopes would be the baseless fabric of a dream. If men in this intercourse with one another knew or fancied that there was no remedy for violated faith, then every man would distrust and isolate himself from his neighbor, and business cease to be transacted between men.

There is one more influence of the open court and speedy justice, and that is as it operates upon the disturbers of society and the dishonest and fraudulent.

The fear of punishment and retributive justice is a wholesome fear and it has its influence upon bad men. Not a thief in the night time but will tremble at the approach of an officer. Not a dishonest knave meditating his knavery but looks upon the court house and the jail with anxious solicitude. Were it not for the imperfections of the administrations of criminal law; were crimes speedily and effectively tried and punishment meted out, the salutary dread of the law would be much more effectual in repressing crimes than it now is, and we should be spared the mis-directed rigor of lynch law. But defective as it may be, the repressing power of our jurisprudence is one of the principal factors in the safety and quiet of the community.

Second—*The direct influence of Lawyers and Judges.* The courts of the State of Ohio were, as I have remarked, organized upon the principles of the common law of England and very much after the courts of Westminster Hall. These courts presided over by judges who have caused their decisions upon questions novel, doubtful or of importance to be recorded, and who in succeeding their predecessors have recognized their decisions as law and have added to these decisions their own conclusions upon the new questions that may have arisen before them. In this way they have built up and moulded a body of jurisprudence reaching all the complicated relations of life. As society advanced commerce became extended, and new agencies and instrumentalities were changing the whole course of men's thoughts and affairs, and complications arose which required important modifications of former laws and decisions. The mode of proceeding in the redress of injuries is necessarily artistic. Forms, be they ever so simple, must be preserved, and these modes and forms must be adapted to the case or the exigency at hand.

This body of jurisprudence, these forms of proceeding, augmented by the

Digitized by Google

changes and additions which our local circumstances necessarily increase, have also greatly augmented the wealth and dignity of the subject, so that it may properly rank in the plane of moral science. But its character, the multitude and importance and intricacy of its subjects make it, to a large extent, a sealed volume, except to those who with patient study have mastered its details. For this very reason a body of professors have sprung up, whose business it is to know and to advise what are rights, or duties, or responsibilities, whether in fact injury has been committed, and the mode and manner of redress. This body of professors we call lawyers. They are an outgrowth and attendant upon every judicial system which occupies a separate place from the governing power. It is from these ranks that the judges, learned in the law, are to conduct and preserve the judicial tribunals and apply the law.

Every conceivable motive is presented to this class of people for the culture of their own powers, not only in the recorded laws and decisions and practice of courts, but also in every other valuable thing in the range of human inquiry which they make subservant to their profession. The Judicial Courts are employed about almost every conceivable relation, duty or right which belongs to people in society. All the domestic relations, all the social and commercial relations, from the claims of the poor beggar, the unsheltered orphan, the maniac and the alien, to the monstrous power and combined wealth of the great corporations of the land, may in some way or other come under the supervision and ultimate disposal of the judicial tribunals.

The ambition, the desire of success, the aims for distinction and rewards of success are constantly present to the mind of the active lawyer, and the stimulus by which his mental and moral faculties are developed.

It would be impossible to prevent such men from taking a leading part in shaping the political and social condition of a new country, settled by the incoming emigrants for home and living and the pursuits of peace.

In a recent valuable article by Governor Washburn on the Colonial history, he uses this language: "The Bar of the Colonies, especially of New England, grew and spread itself into the considerable towns, and by indoctrinating the Colonists with a knowledge of their rights as Englishmen under the Common law, probably did more than any, and we might add, more than all other classes to prepare the minds of the people to understand the great and vital principles of civil liberty, upon which the Revolution was based and its ultimate triumph achieved."

He further describes the lawyers "as a body of active men, whose business it was to originate active thought, to gather up stores of wisdom and learning for the very purpose of influencing the wills and judgments of others, and who are brought into contact with the strong men in the community concerning matters about which they are too much engrossed in their own affairs to study and form opinions for themselves."

The natural result of the studies which must occupy the life of the lawyer, will be to make the principles of natural justice, of the supremacy of right over wrong, the triumph of truth over falsehood, and the fear of God as

Digitized by Google

the highest objects of civil and social life, and his own character and conduct must be influenced in that direction. In addition, the versatility of subjects that engross his time and thoughts give him invention, self-reliance and courage, all of which are necessary in a class of men who take or are pushed to the front rank of the social orders.

I may be told that this description of the result of legal studies and practice is far from being universally true and this I concede. For while the lawyers' natural tendencies will be as I have stated, the superior influences of a corrupt and vicious population may make him a bad leader, and convert the powers capable of great good to become instruments of evil. The stream will not rise higher than its fountain. The patrons and clients of the lawyers who settled the Fire Lands territory were not horse racers, gamblers and whiskey-drinking people. They came from the shadow of the church and school-house; neither does it detract from the strict truth of my proposition that some corrupt and unprincipled men have found their way to the profession of law, and have used their profession for dishonest purposes; even for criminal purposes, in almost every community. But in comparison of numbers they have been very few, in influence almost nothing. The leading lawyers upon the Western Reserve by whose influence and exertions, law has asserted its supremacy and society has been strengthened, were in the very earliest periods of the settlement of the country, men of culture, courage and integrity. I need but refer to the Hitchcocks, Tods, Lanes, Whittleseys, Kelleys, Woods, Cookes, Cases and a host of others who pitched their tents in the wilderness and shared the dangers of frontier life, and at mature age were laid at rest amid the people who had grown up to revere their wisdom and acknowledge with gratitude their wholesome influence in moulding the destinies of the State.

Let me recur more particularly to those lawyers who upon the Fire Lands were most intimately connected with the establishment of courts, and the principles of jurisprudence in this territory.

Foremost and prominent were the two honored names, Ebenezer Lane and Elisha Whittlesey—not long after them came James Williams, David Gibbs, Pickett Latimer, Thaddeus B. Sturges, Ebenezer Andrews, Elutheros Cooke, Philip Hopkins, W. H. Hunter, Francis D. Parrish, Lucas S. Beecher, and afterwards came Charles L. Boalt, J. M. Root, Ezra M. Stone and James Kennan, all of whom except the venerable Parrish and Beecher have passed away. From abroad, for occasional practice, came Henry B. and Homer Curtiss, of Mt. Vernon; Andrew Coffinbury, James M. May and James Pinder, of Mansfield; the last at a ripe and vigorous old age, still living, and Gustavus Swan and Orris Parrish from Columbus. The interesting address of our lamented brother, J. M. Root, delivered before your association a few years ago, makes it unnecessary that I should dwell upon the characters of these pioneers.

The resident lawyers above named came to this territory between the periods of 1820 and 1830, some of them soon after the last named date. In the former of these periods and after the seat of justice was established in Nor-

Digitized by Google

walk, the entire population was 6,675, being an average of six and a fraction to the square mile of the whole territory. In 1830, the population was 13,841, an average of twelve to the square mile, while at this date the population is about 75,000, and an average of sixty-eight persons to the square mile. Inasmuch as the prominent settlements were in the northern and central townships while the border townships contained very few if any people, the density of the population would be much larger in the townships near the county seat where the contact between lawyer and client would be most frequent. In the decade I have named above the voters were not at the first over 1,200, nor at the last period over 2,700. We are to remember that this was the plastic period of society—customs, usage and official experience had not made their moulds as we find them at this day, when even now legal counsel is so often required.

The people who came were from other States, the emigration was large and rapid, and to such a population it was necessary that men learned in the law should be upon the ground to direct, advise and influence the incoming population, to that course which should ensure to the great advantage and real prosperity of the individual and the mass.

I yield to no one in the respect due to the school master and the minister for their power in the elevation and refinement of society. But, in the settlement of a new country situate as the Fire Lands then was, in the propogation of the elementary principles of good government, and of the power and majesty of the law, I assert that no class has ever had or can have so great an influence as the honest, educated, and courageous lawyer. It was precisely that kind of a lawyer that found his way here with the sufferers, their friends and dependants who came to utilize the compensation which had been made them by the State of Connecticut.

Looking over the list of worthies whom I named, nearly all of whom having finished their labors have entered into rest, I would revere their memories and stand uncovered before their names, while I render thanks to God that their unsullied lives have not only been a tribute to their noble profession, but their public aims and purposes have marked so indelibly the community in which they acted a conspicuous part.

Third—*The Officers and Practice of Judicial Courts:*—Perhaps the most comprehensive of the educational feature of our jurisprudence and judicial courts, is that which proceeds from the practical transaction and business of these tribunals. The important characteristic of our courts is their publicity. The people have a right to know what is being done in them, to be present and when not participating as juror or witness to hear the proceedings and criticise the results. Whatever motive, be it curiosity, or personal interest that prompts, the citizens are invited to witness the course of justice and learn the application of legal principles in their own, or their neighbor's interests. In this respect the courts of this country are essentially different from those of monarchical governments, in which the judicial magistrate owes his appointment to, is dependent upon, and answerable to the monarch who appointed him. Even in England, pro-

Digitized by Google

fessing to have her constitution, such secret and arbitrary courts as the High Commission in the times of Elizabeth, and the Star Chambers in the time of Charles 1st, were organizations to do in secret what the court of the common law refused to do.

Up to the first of this century, the courts of the European Continent had no such thing as the jury system, either in civil or criminal business, and the public was almost entirely excluded from participation or knowledge of their proceedings.

The organization of our courts, and especially of the courts of the constitution of 1802, was very largely composed of the people of the county, but they were in all legal questions under the control of the judges, and the mistakes arising from impulse, passion, or prejudice, corrected.

In this admirable system of the adjudication of rights and redress of injuries, except the courts of England and the common law, we are in advance of any other system known to history. The jurisprudence of the Roman Empire probably reached its highest excellence in the reign of Justinian, whose volumes of digests and pandects, as they are called, even now constitute the jurisprudence of the continent of Europe. But the decisions of the Roman Courts, both of law and fact, were made by a single Index or Pretor. As a striking contrast, in the Republic of Athens, Pericles, the most illustrious Statesman who gave laws to the people, provided ten tribunals, each composed of 600 judges, who heard and decided between the parties. In such a body, passion and party prejudice would carry the day, and no superior power existed to remedy the evil. These courts have indeed left us no such monuments of judicial investigations and learning as that body of Roman jurisprudence, which has so greatly influenced the people of the Continent, and even modified the common law. But in the encomium upon these courts the popular historian, George Grote, says of them, "In diffusing respect for the laws and constitution, in giving to every citizen a personal interest in enforcing the former and maintaining the latter, in imparting a sentiment of dignity to small and poor men, through the discharge of a function exalted as well as useful, in calling forth the patriotic sympathies and exercising the mental capacities of every individual, all these effects were produced in a higher degree by the dikasteries of Athens, than could be the case in English or American courts."

Let me turn attention to the organization, or more particularly to the constituent elements of the courts in the Fire Lands territory, from 1815 when the first court was organized to the year 1851 when a change was made. Three of the judges of the Court of Common Pleas were elected by the Legislature from among the people of the county, who held their office for the term of seven years.

Fifteen persons from the jurors selected by trustees of townships were summoned at every term of the court to inquire into offences committed against the peace and dignity of the State, and twelve or more to serve as jurors, to find the facts which might be in issue between any litigants. Besides the judges and jurors, witnesses were required to be in attendance and often whole neighborhoods either from compulsion or curiosity were present, to watch with vigilance and with in-

Digitized by Google

telligence, the conduct of every functionary, and to drink in with eager eyes and ears the knowledge of private and public rights and liabilities which these judicial contests and scenes were calculated to impart.

The Supreme Court of the State, to which appeals in questions of fact or writs of error in matters of law were carried, held its sessions once in each year in the county. Here jurors and witnesses were again summoned and questions of law, as well as fact which had given rise to excited contests, were here renewed, and before this higher tribunal received their final solution.

The names of the judges of the Supreme Court who have held that court at different times within the limits of this territory, are as follows: Calvin Pease, John McLean, Jacob Burnet, Charles R. Sherman, Peter Hitchcock, Gustavus Swan, Reuben Wood, John C. Wright, Joshua Collett, Ebenezer Lane, Fredrick Grimki, Matthew Burchard, Nathaniel C. Reid, Rufus P. Spaulding, Wm. B. Caldwell, Edward Avery and R. P. Ranney.

The presiding judges who have been commissioned and have held places on the bench of the courts of Huron and Erie counties, are as follows: George Tod, Ebenezer Lane, David Higgins, Ozias Bowen, M. H. Tilden and Ebenezer B. Sadler. Three of these, viz: Judges Lane, Higgins and Sadler, were attorneys resident upon the territory at the time of their election. The others were attorneys resident in other counties of the district.

By the courtesy of the Secretary of State, I am furnished with the following lists of associate judges who have been commissioned and occupied seats upon the Common Pleas Bench in the respective counties of Huron and Erie

HURON COUNTY.

1815,.....Jabez Wright
" .....Stephen Meeker
" .....Josiah Strong
1818,.....Ezra Sprague
1821, January 20,.....Timothy Baker
1823, January 24, Robert S. Southgate
" December 31,.....Ezra Sprague
1828, January 28,.....Timothy Baker
1830, February 20,....Fred W. Fowler
1832, February 6,.....John Turk
1834, October 6,.....Morris Jackson
1835, January 26,.....Timothy Baker
" January 26,.....Moses Farewell
1837, February 18, Benjamin Summers
1838, March 17,.....G. W. Choate
1842, January 22,.....Samuel Reed
" January 22,....Albert G. Sutton
1843, February 17,....Frederick Sears
" February 17,.....Ezra Stewart
1848, January 5,.....Fred Wickham
1850, March 6,.....Samuel Foot
" March 6,.....Seth C. Parker

ERIE COUNTY.

1838, March 17,.....Moses Farewell
" March 17,.....Nathan Strong
" March 17,....Harvey W. Fowler
1845, March 17,..... ....Josiah Tracy
1846, January 24,.....Chas. Standart
1848, January 13,....Zalmuna Phillips
" January 31,.....John M. Tubbs
1851, February 20, Samuel B. Caldwell

There were twenty-seven associate judges who occupied the bench for irregular periods of time between the years 1815 and 1851. The longest continued term was that of Timothy Baker, who served for twenty-one years, and declined a re-election. The list presents an array of names, unexceptional in all the walks and deportment of life, all of them educated in the business, with capacity, intelligence and knowledge equal to the ranks of any classes of men, they became necessarily students of the science of the law. During that period, probate and testamentary matters and multitudes of questions growing out of those relations became familiar

Digitized by Google

principles to these judges, not only in these questions but in other legal questions, and in the practice of the courts, they became experts. In the course of my practice in these courts, I have known some of them to render decisions upon questions of law, and give charges to the jury in the box, clear, lucid, and satisfactory to the litigants and their attorneys. These judges living with the people become themselves students first, then teachers, advisers and arbitrators, and in the highest degree educated.

The power and responsibility and secret service of the Grand Jury is another source of teaching the principles of law, especially that which relates to crimes and offences. In the monarchical system where the crown appoints its jury such a power would be very dangerous. In a republic where obedience to law is the only guarantee of order, this power lodged in the hands of its citizens makes them vigilant and is most beneficent in its operation.

Inasmuch as no man can be presented without the assent of at least twelve of his peers, every citizen guiltless of offense, may rest in security. He may rely upon the solemn oaths of his neighbors,—he may be sure of impartial inquiry before he shall be presented to the public as an offender. The members of this tribunal recognize the individual security of every citizen, not only as against the criminal offender but as against unwarranted accusations. They are necessarily in some respect in place of magistrates and judges of crimes; now there must arise in such investigation not only knowledge of what are criminal laws, but solemn thought, inquiry and the dignity and importance of public and private rights.

The feature in our practical jurisprudence of largest public importance is what is known as the Traverse or trial Jury. This body is drawn from the list sent in at each annual election by the trustees of townships in the same way that the Grand Jury is selected. Twelve men at least, sometimes a much larger number are required to be in attendance at each term of court for the trial of issues of fact. No other qualification is necessary than that these persons should be electors in their respective townships. In the experience of nearly twenty-five years practice in the Fire Lands district, I have known many of these bodies and have almost uniformly found that the jurors sent up to the courts have been of the most prudent, intelligent, and wise men of their respective townships. Seldom have illiterate or unworthy men been found among these classes. The right of a peremptory challenge on the part of each party litigant, is sufficient generally to winnow from the jury box the really unworthy, who may happen to be placed there. And what a school has the jury trial been to the men obliged to do duty there! What a school for patience! What a school for the subjection of passion, feeling, resentment, and hasty conclusions! What a school for reflection, analysis of human conduct, penetration to the secret motives and influences of men!

Before this tribunal witnesses are examined with all the tests for drawing out the truth of the case, which the experience and ingenuity of men can produce, who are trained to the work and stimulated by all the motives which success or defeat can in-

Digitized by Google

spire, and by the prejudice or conviction of falsehood or deceit in the witness.

They listen to the anxious, earnest advocate, they are excited with fervid oratory, with declamation and with bitter irony and invective. Sometimes it is the honest cold logic of candor and confidence; sometimes the art and trick of the demagogue. They are men, and moved with the same impulses as other men, not seldom carried away with the real or apparent injustice of the case or with the desire to do equity, they will rush to an inconsiderate verdict. But generally they turn with reverence to the impartial judge who from the bench lays down in simple and plain terms, the principles of right, which are applicable to the case, and these form the subject of their inquiry and deliberation.

The magnitude of the responsibility which is thrown upon the jury, is itself almost overwhelming. The life of a human being may be trembling in the balance, often the liberty of their fellow citizens, the pangs of irretrievable disgrace, the desolations of broken and dishonored hearths and homes, await their solemn verdicts. Sometimes the rights of property, wealth amounting to many times the aggregate wealth of the whole array, raising one to affluence or condemning another to hopeless poverty rests upon their return.

A whole community sometimes waits with breathless interest the action of these twelve men. They stand, themselves at the bar of public opinion. The issue which for days or weeks was before them has been transferred to the more extended, interested, vigilant jury of the whole country who have scanned the testimony and are prepared to condemn or acquit. The gauntlet of public opinion they can not escape.

In the Grecian tribunals of 600, the responsibility was lost amid the multitude. But the twelve men in our courts who have decided the one way or another, may be paraded in the newspaper or more likely be in the mouths of the multitude, the objects of praise on the one hand, or scorn and derision on the other.

The eminent statesman and lawyer, Edward Livingston, in the preface of his Penal Code for the State of Louisiana, a work which Judge Story pronounces of singular acuteness and precision, in a panegyric which he makes of a jury trial, has the following: "Another advantage of rendering this mode of trial obligatory, is, that it diffuses the most valuable information among every rank of citizens; it is a school of which every jury that is impanelled is a separate class, where the dictates of the law and the consequences of disobedience are practically taught. The frequent exercise of their important functions, moreover, gives a sense of dignity and self-respect, not only becoming the character of a free citizen, but adds to his private happiness. Every time he is called to act in this capacity he must feel that though placed in the humblest station, he is yet the guardian of the life, the liberty, the reputation of his fellow citizens, against injustice and oppression, and that while his plain understanding has been found the best refuge for innocence, his incorruptible integrity is pronounced a sure pledge that guilt will not escape. A State whose most obscure citizens are thus individually elevated to perform these august functions, who are

Digitized by Google

alternately the defenders of the injured, the dread of the guilty, the vigilant guardians of the Constitution, without whose consent no punishment can be inflicted, no disgrace incurred, who can by their voice arrest the blow of oppression and direct the hand where to strike, such a State can never sink into oppression."

In the same strain the author I have before quoted, Mr. Grote says: "That before the dikastery of Athens, a delinquent indicted for a State offence, having only a private accused to contend against, with equal power of summoning witnesses, and procuring friends to speak for him, would have a better chance of fair trial than anywhere except in England and the United States, and better than he would have had in England down to the 17th Century."

He further says: "But whatever may have been their defects as judicial instruments, as a stimulus to thought and speech their efficacy was unparalleled in Athenian society."

"The public and frequent dikasteries, constituted by Pericles, opened to the Athenian mind precisely that career of improvement which was best suited to its natural aptitude: they were essential to the development of that demand, out of which grew not only Grecian oratory, but also the speculative, moral and political philosophy, and the didactic analysis of rhetoric and grammar, which long survived after Grecian creative genius had passed away."

I am tempted even at the risk of being tedious to give one more illustration of my theme from the ablest and fairest of all foreign critics who have written upon the institutions of this Republic. M. De Tocqueville in his able and philosophical work *Democracy in America*, on the subject of the jury system of the country says: "The jury, especially the civil jury, serves to imbue the minds of the citizens of a country with a part of the qualities of a judge. It spreads among all classes a respect for the decisions of the law; it teaches them the practice of equitable dealing. Each man in judging his neighbor thinks that he may be judged in his turn. It teaches every man not to shrink from the responsibility attaching to his own acts, and this gives a manly character, without which there is no political virtue. It clothes every citizen with a kind of magisterial office; it makes all feel that they have duties to fulfil towards society and that they take part in its government; it forces men to occupy themselves with something else than their own affairs, and thus combats that individual selfishness which is, as it were, the rust of society.

"But moreover," says this statesman and philosopher, "it is one great instrument for the education of the people. This is its greatest advantage. It is a school in which admission is free and always open, which each juror enters to be instructed in his legal rights, when he engages in daily communication with the most accomplished and enlightened of the upper classes, where the laws are taught him in a practical manner, and are brought down to the level of his apprehension by the efforts of the advocates, the instruction of the Judge and the very passions of the parties in the cause." Hence says De Toequeville, "I regard it as one of the most efficacious means that society can employ for the education of the masses."

I have thus my fellow citizens en-

Digitized by Google

deavored to glean out of the past history of your favored land some of the elements and circumstances which have contributed to your present greatness, your peace, your culture, your wealth. What colony, what State, can show such marvellous and undisturbed prosperity, such order, such refinement, such education, as characterizes the Fire Lands of the Connecticut Western Reserve. While I recognize gratefully all humanitarian and religious influences I place foremost among the agencies that have produced this result, your Judicial tribunals and their Jurisprudence. They have ever been near to protect your dearest interests from the very moment they had an existence upon this soil. They have been your protection, your teachers, your guides. With paternal tenderness their arms have surrounded, but have laid no burden upon you. With sleepless watch and vigil they have hovered about you by day and by night. Insensibly you have been leaning upon them for support. There is a debt of gratitude continually due for this ever present protecting power.

While the Judicial tribunals shall preserve their purity and their independence, no political convulsion, no tumult of people, no change of government, or dynasty, can take from you the right to life, liberty, property, and the means of protecting and defending them, which are your inalienable rights.

Bearing always in mind, that these tribunals, their officers, judges and jurors are drawn from the people, that the child of the poorest and obscurest may hold in his hands in some way the disposition of these inalienable rights, with what watchful care should public and private virtue be fostered, how thoroughly should education be diffused among the people, how deeply engraved in the minds of the young should be the doctrines and sanctions of religion! The stream will be no purer than are the fountains from which it proceeds. Public virtue will produce pure and faithful, and honest public servants. An ignorant, depraved and dissolute society, will send forth dishonest and corrupt public servants—

ETERNAL VIGILANCE IS THE PRICE OF LIBERTY.

Digitized by Google

THE FOUR PIONEERS

The Hon. Walter F. Stone, Wm. G. Lane, Joseph M. Root and Cooper K. Watson.

An Address Delivered at the Twenty-Fifth Annual Meeting of the Fire Lands Historical Society, held in Whittlesey Hall, Norwalk, Ohio, June 8th, 1881.

BY I. F. MACK, ESQ., OF SANDUSKY, O.

PRELUDE.

It has become the fashion to introduce an address on any subject with a prelude. It may be that this fashion was copied from the great English poet the products of whose genius have for so many years delighted thoughtful men. Three years ago a Boston lecturer adopted it, and it will be now a reasonable excuse for introducing the address I have to offer with a few thoughts on common honesty in modern politics. I hold in my hand and will read to you a letter I lately received from the editor of a weekly paper published in Ohio, but I am happy to say not on the Fire Lands of the Western Reserve. As an act of courtesy I omit names and places in reading this letter, and only remark that it is an appeal to me as editor of a public journal to advocate the nomination by a State Convention for a prominent State office of a man I never saw, of whom I know nothing, and whose nomination and election for aught I know might be a serious calamity to the public. In this letter I am asked, for the small fee of two dollars, the amount enclosed, to "puff," (that is the word used) a man I know nothing about. Should I pocket the two dollars and do the work required? It would be an easy job to do so. The usual form of puffery would be satisfactory, and the two dollars would be mine. Is it not about time to put an end to this form of dishonesty in politics? The public journal is only valuable to you and to me as it speaks the truth, as it reflects public opinion, as it acts independently. If it can be bought as we buy wheat and corn, sugar and coffee, then it ceases to be of the slightest value. If the editors of our newspapers are to "puff" men solely for a money fee, if their editorial opinions are to become mere merchandise, if any candidate can secure their good will for money, what assurance have we that bad men will not be nominated and elected to office? There is a popular notion that newspaper men can be bought, that their opinions of men and measures are in the market, that the highest bidder can buy their influence, that a fee will secure their support for office. Let a protest be here and now entered against this theory. It is not true. It

Digitized by Google

may be, as an exception that a piece of gold can buy political or social standing in the public prints, but the exception only strengthens the rule that our newspaper men are too independent to barter their opinions for money. And a great change for the better has been introduced into the management of the press within the past dozen years, and this change is making rapid progress until I confidently believe that the time will come when no reputable journalist will consent to speak either well or ill of any man for money. What we need now is less trade and barter in politics, and more common honesty and self respect among office holders and office seekers. The press has the power to enforce the popular demand, and it should not, through fear or favor, hesitate to oppose any man seeking its support by offers of money or patronage. If we cannot have an independent and honest press, we need not expect honesty in public office.

And while the press owes this duty to the public, the people themselves are bound to insist on its fulfillment. We have at every election evidences of the corrupt use of money to influence voters, debauch the public conscience, and destroy the value of free suffrage. It has come to this that no poor man need attempt to run for office in close districts. If he does he is sure to be defeated. He may have talents, may have fitness, may be recognized as every way worthy of the honor, but if he lacks money and a willingness to use it, he stands no show whatever of success at the polls. If you who are poor men doubt it, try it yourselves. A thousand dollars shrewdly used in a contest in my own city will turn it one way or the other. The demoralization will be complete. What have we not seen in our own section within the past dozen years? In every locality we have a floating vote that is in the open market and the highest bidder takes the spoils. I have heard it said that within a dozen years in this Congressional district more than thirty thousand dollars, a dollar to a voter, were used in a single contest. Is there to be no end to the commission of this crime against honest voters? Are poor and worthy men to be denied the privilege of serving us by the corrupt use of money? Is suffrage a humbug? Cannot honest men and an honest press call a halt and demand a reform?

WALTER F. STONE, WM. G. LANE, JOSEPH M. ROOT, AND COOPER K. WATSON.

I come now to the subject proper of my address before your Society. Within a period of eight years the Fire Lands have lost four well known members of the bar of Sandusky. Two of them had reached old age and two of them had barely passed middle life when they died. Walter F. Stone was the first to go. He was soon followed by Wm. G. Lane, who had succeeded him as Judge of the Court of Common Pleas for Erie county. Then Joseph M. Root died; and last, but a year ago, Cooper K. Watson, who had succeeded Judge Lane on the bench, was called away. I have selected these four lawyers as types of pioneer life. I knew them personally, and my relations with them were always of the most pleasant and friendly nature. Permit me first to give brief biographical sketches of them and then a short analysis of the character of each of these celebrated men and pioneers.

Digitized by Google

BIOGRAPHY OF MR. STONE.

Walter Freeman Stone was born in Strongsville, Cuyahoga county, Ohio, on the 18th of November, 1822, his parents who were Vermonters, having settled there at an early day. His boyhood was spent at school, principally at Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, where he commenced the study of law. On attaining his majority he entered a law office at Cleveland, and, after a year's study, in 1845 was admitted to the bar of that city. In 1846 he went to Sandusky and opened an office in connection with A. W. Hendry. He continued to practice, up to fall of 1865, when he was elected Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, and was re-elected in 1870, serving as such until the fall of 1872, when he was appointed to fill a vacancy on the bench of the Supreme Court, caused by the resignation of Judge Wm. H. West. In 1873 he was elected by the people for the term, and continued to serve as Judge of the Supreme Court up to the day of the Republican State Convention in August, 1874, when ill health compelled him to resign. Hoping to prolong his life by a change of climate, he went to California soon after the October election, but failed to find the relief he had anticipated and gradually declined until death came to end his sufferings on Wednesday, December 23d, 1874. While in the practice of law at Sandusky he was repeatedly called on to occupy local places of trust and responsibility, and served for several years on the Board of Education. He was married to Cordelia A. Hitchcock, then a resident of Sandusky, in 1851. His widow still resides at Sandusky, and also his three children, two daughters and a son.

BIOGRAPHY OF WM. G. LANE.

Wm. Griswold Lane, was born at Norwalk, Huron county, on the 12th day of February, 1824. His father was a noted man in his time, as a lawyer and jurist, and ranked high in his profession. Wm. G. was sent to a boy's school at Middletown, Connecticut, when twelve years of age, to be prepared for college. One of his school fellows at Middletown was R. B. Hayes, since President of the United States, and personally well known to the people of the Fire Lands. At fifteen years of age Mr. Lane was matriculated at Yale where he graduated in 1844. Thence he went to the Harvard law school, where he remained one year. While he was at Yale his parents moved to Sandusky, and the lad remained at home for a year after leaving Harvard. In 1846 he was sent to Germany, and there studied law a year at Berlin. On his return from Germany he was admitted to practice and became associated with his father in the practice of his profession, the firm being known as E. Lane & Son. Subsequently Walter F. Stone became a member of the firm. His father was soon thereafter elected to the Supreme bench. Wm. G. Lane continued in the practice of law until in 1873, when he was elected to succeed Walter F. Stone as Judge of Common Pleas.

He died after a lingering illness on the 28th of October, 1877, aged 52 years, 8 months and 16 days, leaving a wife and four children.

MR. ROOT'S BIOGRAPHY.

Joseph M. Root was born in Cayuga county, New York, October 10th, 1807, and died at Sandusky, April 7th, 1879. He became a resident of Huron county in 1829. In 1840 he was elected to

Digitized by Google

the State Senate, and served one term. In 1844 he was elected to Congress, again in 1846 and again in 1848. In 1852 he abandoned the Whig party and supported John P. Hale, the candidate of the Liberty party, for President. He was in at the organization of the Republican party, and was a Lincoln elector in 1860. President Lincoln appointed him United States Attorney for the Northern District of Ohio, from which position he was removed by President Johnson. In 1869 he was elected to the State Senate from this district, the district in that year having two representatives in that body. In 1873 he accepted the Democratic nomination in Erie county for Member of the Constitutional Convention and was elected over A. W. Hendry, the Republican candidate. He opposed the constitution finally submitted by the Convention to the people, and was greatly pleased when it was rejected at the polls. In 1875 he was the Democratic candidate for Probate Judge of Erie county and was defeated by E. M. Culver. His wife and one daughter died before him, and he left four children, all daughters, one of them the wife of Chas. W. Dyer, the Judge of the District Court for the Eastern District of Wisconsin.

MR. WATSON'S BIOGRAPHY.

Cooper K. Watson was born in Jefferson county, Kentucky, June 18th, 1810. In boyhood he was apprenticed to a tailor, and having served his time, started in business for himself. He had a natural love of books and soon abandoned his needle to study law, and when 23 years of age was admitted to the bar at Columbus, Ohio. Four years he served as Prosecuting Attorney of Marion county. When his service there expired he moved to Fremont, where he practiced his profession eight years. In 1850 he moved to Tiffin, and in 1854 he was elected as a Free Soiler to Congress. He was not re-elected and again returned to the practice of the law. In 1870 he made Norwalk his home, where he resided until 1874, when he went to Sandusky. On the retirement of Judge Lane from the Common Pleas bench he was appointed by Governor Hayes to fill the vacancy, and was elected by a large majority at the following election, running ahead of his ticket in every county of the district.

In 1836 he married Caroline S. Durkee, of Zanesville, who still survives. He left four children, three daughters and one son.

MR. STONE'S CHARACTER.

The most even character of the four under discussion was that of Walter F. Stone. There was a gentleness that was almost feminine in his disposition, and that trait developed as he advanced in years. He was a gentleman always, in the practice of his profession as well as social life. Always a kind husband and father; never given to ill-will towards even his opponents; scrupulously attentive to the requirements of polite society; modest and unassuming in his bearing, Mr. Stone came nearer being a model man than we often meet. He was a safe lawyer; not given to stirring up strife for the sake of a fee, and when called to the bench he proved a just judge. If he lacked in anything it was positiveness and aggressive force. If nature had injected into him a trace of Joseph M. Root's combativeness, Mr. Stone would have been the gainer, and Mr. Root would

Digitized by Google

have been benefitted by the change. His death was a serious loss to the bench. He had reached the acme of his ambition when on the Supreme bench, and he was well fitted for the place. He was an indifferent politician, and what was done for him was accomplished by those who appreciated his worth and knew that he would do honor to their judgment. Unlike Mr. Root, he was a man of peace, and in the stirring times when Mr. Root was in Congress Mr. Stone would have been out of place in the House of Representatives.

MR. LANE'S CHARACTER.

What a combination of diffidence, mental strength, fidelity to the highest duty, patience and courage we had in Wm. G. Lane. His diffidence amounted to well nigh a doubt of his own ability to accomplish results his friends knew he could accomplish without serious effort. If there is any significance in bumpology, there could have been no bump of self-esteem on Mr. Lane's head; and the phrenologists tell us that a certain portion of self-esteem is absolutely necessary to success in this world. One of the brightest traits in his character was his sincerity, coupled with unquestioned purity of thought and feeling. The evil there is in this world was unknown to him, and he probably never realized how vile men can be and how vile many of his acquaintances were. He had patience, as was shown during his many months of physical suffering, and he had courage, too, not the courage that nerves a man to fight with his fists, nor the courage that prompted men to face the cannon's mouth, but the courage to do right under all circumstances. Of his mental strength I have heard but one opinion, and those intimate with him ascribed to him talents of the highest order.

The practice of the law in this country makes the practitioner an attorney, an advocate and a counsellor all in one. Mr. Lane was not an advocate, nor a lawyer as that term is understood in the English courts. He was fitted by habit, training, taste and mental ability to be a counsellor. Had he taken to the church as a profession he would not have been at home in the pulpit, but in the lecture room or the theological seminary. Had he engaged in trade, he could not have sold dry goods or hardware. He would have drifted naturally into the inner counting room of the establishment to sit there and direct some active partner or clerk what to do. In the legal profession he belonged in the office, to advise some talkative fellow, some cunning advocate what the law was, how it bore on the case, and what relation it had to the facts. He was, without doubt the wisest counsellor we ever had at our bar. Then he was a student. He absorbed books and opinions and ideas; he knew what wise judges had decided; he had an intuitive knowledge of the equities of a controversy. As a judge he was unsurpassed in civil suits. In criminal proceedings he leaned too much to mercy, and was disposed to be too lenient with those convicted before him. Mr. Lane was a son of the Fire Lands and he came of an honored and honorable race. He was still a young man at his death, and no loss has been more universally mourned by our people.

MR. ROOT'S CHARACTER.

The character of Mr. Root was so

Digitized by Google

peculiar that it is difficult to analyze it and do him justice. That he was sincere in his convictions, honest in his dealings, brave to a fault, is unquestioned. Yet he was not personally loved by many of those with whom he came in contact. His prejudices were too intense to make him an agreable social companion. To disagree with him was to excite his wrath and draw forth a torrent of abuse. Yet he could be exceedingly entertaining when so disposed, and when with those who knew his real worth and appreciated his manly fight for human rights, he was a most satisfactory companion. That he had talent of a high order cannot be questioned. Unfortunately he lacked the early mental training that takes off the edges, and labored all his life under that serious disadvantage. Mr. Root was not a great lawyer. I doubt if he could be called a safe lawyer. He had no love for law books. He trusted to his instincts, to his power as a talker, to his ability to bulldoze courts, juries, witnesses and opposing counsel. He was wholly unmethodical in his business ways, and no man can make a great success at the bar, nor in any profession or pursuit who lacks methodical habits. Had he been a close student in early life, had he kept out of politics, had he polished up, toned down, and cultivated the amenities, of life, he might have made a great lawyer. But the nature of the man was foreign to all that, and he never attained distinction in the profession. He would have been entirely out of place on the bench. Called to decide between conflicting interests and render an impartial decision, he would have taken sides before the case had been fairly presented, and the appeals of counsel would have been utterly useless. Mr. Root should have been kept in the House of Representatives. He had a taste for the life he led there, He was adapted to the work, and he was retired just as the great war for human rights was being squarely begun. From 1850, when he left the House, to 1860 was a period in the history of legislation that called for the pluck that such men as he possessed. Jeff. Davis, Bob Toombs and their fellows could not bluff Joseph M. Root, and I count it a misfortune, not to him alone but to the cause for which he did such excellent work, that he was retired to private life.

In 1854 he hoped for a return to his old place, and the disappointment soured his after life and brought out more prominently his worse side.

It can be said to his credit that in all his long career, some twelve years of which were passed in the public service, he was never accused of dishonesty, and no scandal was fastened to his good name. Now that he is dead those of us who knew him, even those who disliked him, can agree that he possessed elements of greatness, that he had a sturdy, honest character, and did more than falls to the lot of most men to do for human rights. His failings, his weaknesses, his uncongenial ways we can hide in the shadow of his better self.

MR. WATSON'S CHARACTER.

Cooper K. Watson was a cordial hater of shams, and he could consistently be. There was no humbug in his composition. He had his weaknesses, and they were not, as he knew himself, excusable, but there was no sham about him, nor a shadow of dishonesty. He never talked one way and

Digitized by Google

thought another. He could forgive any failing rather than lack of sincerity, and if he came in contact with shams in public life or at the bar, his explosions of wrath were sublime. In his ordinary intercourse with his neighbors and friends he was uniformly gentle, polite and interesting.

He possessed legal ability of the highest order. Rufus P. Ranney, today the ablest lawyer probably in Northern Ohio, and without a superior anywhere, once remarked that he regarded Cooper K. Watson as the ablest lawyer north of the National road. The praise was not overdrawn. He combined, as few lawyers ever have, striking talents before a jury, in addresses to the courts, in the examination of witnesses, consummate knowledge of the laws and the decisions of the courts, and a thorough understanding of the intricate rules and modes of practice. The cause he advocated must be very weak if he failed to win, and he was not, as is too often the case, given to encouraging litigation that he might fleece a client.

Mr. Watson, although more or less engaged in it from his early manhood, was not adapted to politics. He was too outspoken in his criticisms of men to make a success of the trade of politics. He served one term in the House of Representatives, but left no special mark. His right place was on the bench, and it was his misfortune that he did not reach it until his life was nearly spent. Had he been elected to the bench twenty-five years earlier, and been kept there, he would have made a brilliant reputation. It is perhaps impossible for a man who has devoted forty years of his life to the practice of the law to rid himself of the habit, when on the bench, of arguing the merits of the case for one side or the other, and I count it good policy, better for litigants and for the State, to elevate younger men than is our wont to judicial offices. They grow into the habit of being judicially impartial, cease to be partisans, and become judges when they cease to be advocates. As a judge, Mr. Watson was very severe in the sentence of criminals, perhaps as much too severe as Judge Lane was too lenient. Yet he had certain positive convictions as to his duty in dealing with criminals that he had formed after careful consideration of the interests of the community. Having been criticised on one occasion for giving a long sentence to a man convicted of burglarizing a private residence, he gave these reasons for being severe: He held that the intent to break into an occupied house carried with it the intent to commit murder if murder was necessary to make the robberry successful. So he would give the housebreaker a more severe punishment than he would the man who had defrauded by forgery, even where the amount stolen from the house was far less than the amount secured by the forgery. And the principle is undoubtedly correct. Mr. Watson lived to a good old age, and he retained in a remarkable degree his mental vigor up to his last illness. Had he been as true always to himself as he was to his friends; had he held a firmer grip on his own naturally strong passions; in fine, had he not given way at one period of his life to unwise indulgence, he would have been wiser, happier, more successful, and probably to-day been alive and well. But his faults I drop. His virtues, his love of truth, his sterling regard for the rights of

Digitized by Google

others, his abhorrence of shams, his extraordinary talents, all these come to the front to hide whatever failings he may have had. Born poor, forced to struggle with poverty in early life, having few opportunities for improvement, he was compelled to make himself, and he did not make a failure. He was one of the closest students I ever knew. He read books, law, theology, poetry, history, romance, and science greedily, remembered what he read, and made it useful, in the practice of his profession and in his intercourse with his friends.

CONCLUSION.

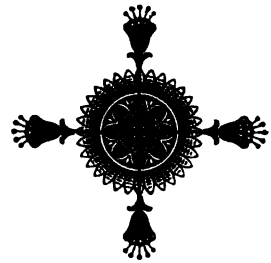
In as brief form as possible, and without desiring to overdraw the picture, I have sought to photograph on paper the lives and characters of four of the most distinguished men of the Fire Lands. Each deserves a tribute from your Society to his life and worth, and to have a place among the already long list of noble men who have passed away since the first settlement of the Fire Lands.

I have presented these four men as types of pioneer life. But one of them was born on the Fire Lands, yet all of them worked out their destinies in this end of the Western Reserve and were pioneers in Ohio. I have selected them from the bar as samples of honest men to be found in a profession popularly believed to contain its full share of dishonest men. They were a credit to their profession. They did a good work in the world, and it will be long before we shall find men to make the places they filled, good. I have dealt strongly on the fact that they were regarded as honest men. The time presses for the setting up of honesty as essential to the highest and most honorable success in life. Its possessor may be outstripped in the race for wealth, may be left behind as a seeker of political and civil honors, but when the end does come, as it surely will to all of us, the honest man will have the supreme satisfaction of having lived the nobler life and attained the more honorable distinction. It is time to appeal to young men to make integrity the chief corner-stone of character; to urge it on them as of more value than houses and lands, than stocks and bonds. We see great fortunes made in trade and speculation. Our railroad magnates, our bankers and brokers, stock gamblers and Star Route swindlers are rolling in wealth and growing richer, but when the final account is made up, the lack of common honesty among them will be counted as balancing their millions and leaving unpaid an ocean of debt.

We see men suddenly advanced to high positions in the State. We wonder at their success, and for the time are dazzled by its splendor. Suddenly, without warning, they are called to account at the bar of public opinion for dishonest practices; for violating sacred trusts; for appropriations of public funds to private use; for the conversion of official power and influence into a means of personal gain. And when the exposure comes, as it will come in every case of dishonesty in public life, how insignificant seem all the honors they had gained, how mean the distinction they had won. And thus it comes that honesty pays even in a worldly sense. And, of truth, how independent, how supremely satisfied can he be who is able to defy the world to show in him a trace of dishonesty. So let it be taught as

Digitized by Google

the great lesson of life to all our young men, to our boys, in the school room, on the platform and from the pulpit, that integrity of character is essential to the highest success, and without it all gains in trade, all distinctions in the public service are in the end valueless. We discuss the habits of our neighbors; we criticise the customs of society; we dispute with our neighbors on matters political and theological; we fret and stew over affairs of state and are at a loss to say what we believe touching political economy. All these are non-essential to honorable life, but on the one question of individual integrity we meet on common ground, holding without mental reservation, that honesty is right, that dishonesty is fatal to human happiness. Without it we are lost; with it we are saved.



Digitized by Google

METHODISM IN THE FIRE LANDS,

From 1811 to 1881.

BY M. M. HESTER, OF BRONSON, O.

The mission of Jesus Christ to this world was "to seek and to save that which was lost," and his commission to his disciples was, "Go ye into all the world and preach the gospel to every creature." And it has been one of the characteristics of Methodism to go forward with the early emigrations of people and gather the scattered and wandering sheep in the wilderness into the common fold of Christ.

It has been 142 years since the organization of the Methodist Church and it now embraces 96 Annual Conferences; 31,731 Itinerant Ministers; 85,460 Local Preachers, and 4,700,000 Lay Members.

And while other Churches are sometimes *calling* ministers, and some ministers are *waiting* to be *called*; the 30,000 Methodist Churches are continuously supplied with ministers and the ministers are all continuously employed; and although this plan requires some *self-denial* yet this is a profitable spirit to cultivate, and it has resulted in the raising up of a ministry, noted for courage and success.

From the year 1804 to 1812—8 years—the settled part of the Western Reserve was embraced in the Baltimore Conference; from 1812 to 1836—24 years—it was included in the Ohio Conference; from 1836 to 1840—4 years—it was included in the Michigan Conference, and from 1840 to 1882—42 years—a large portion was included in the North Ohio Conference.

From the memoir of Rev. Wm. Gurley, page 220: "In the year 1811, Rev. Wm. Gurley, a Local Preacher in the M. E. Church, formerly from Ireland, where he had been licensed to preach by Rev. John Wesley, and had endured severe persecution, and narrowly escaped death at the hands of his persecutors, emigrated from Norwich, Conn., to Ohio, and settled at a spot since called Bloomingville, seven miles south of Sandusky City.

The journey was tedious and difficult; over eight weeks were spent on the way; from Albany westward the roads were exceedingly bad, and five axletrees were broken. For many miles of the way, the sandy beach of the lake was the only road and in several places the teams were under the necessity of going out some distance into the lake to get around bold rocks which projected into the water; and in one instance the whole family narrowly escaped destruction as a rising gale swept the waves over the wagon, wetting the goods, and came well nigh driving the team and all, onto the rocks where they would inevitably have been dashed to pieces.

Digitized by Google

Yet with all the toils and unfavorable surroundings, as he and his wife and five small children, journeyed on their weary way, *daily family prayer* was never omitted or neglected.

Late in October he arrived at his destination. Great was the joy of the "settlers" when they heard that a preacher had arrived.

There was at the time no minister of the gospel within at least forty miles, no sermon had been heard since the first emigrants reached the place. On the first Sabbath after Mr. G. arrived, the log school house was well filled at the hour of worship.

The men were drssed in tow shirts, linsey hunting shirts, buckskin pantaloons and moccasins, caps of the skins of the raccoon or muskrat; and the women in dresses of rude home manufacture.

A few Indians sat near the door dressed in their peculiar costumes and armed with rifle, tomahawk and knife. Mr. G. felt an unusual inspiration as he broke the bread of life to the scattered sheep in the wilderness. And at the close of the sermon he referred with deep feeling to his own experience. He related the scenes of persecution through which Divine goodness had brought him in safety. He mentioned how his soul was sustained by the comforts of religion as he was led out to be *piked* and repeated the hymn he *sung* at that time:

"I'll praise my Maker while I've breath,
And when my voice is lost in death,
Praise shall employ my nobler powers.
My days of praise shall ne'er be past,
While life, or thought, or being last,
Or immortality endures."

And how narrowly he escaped while so many were slaughtered; and "for what" said he, the tears starting to his eyes, "did God spare the poor worm? Was it that I might preach the Lord Jesus to these ends of the earth?"

The assembly was deeply affected, and emotion was visible all through the house.

Having dismissed the congregation, he requested those to remain who would unite in a class. Some fifteen or twenty united at this time or shortly afterwards.

This was the *first* religious association of any kind organized in the county or on the Western Reserve west of Cleveland.

Mount Vernon and Wooster were the nearest points where circuits were formed or itinerant ministers labored; and it was seven years before the society organized in that place was visited by an itinerant preacher or connected with a circuit."

In the succeeding year (1812) the cloud of war spread over the land and Hull's surrender at Detroit, August 16th, opened the whole frontier to the ravages of the British and Indians; and the settlers were under the necessity of fleeing to the southern part of the State for safety.

From the auto-biography of Rev. J. B. Finley, page 297: "In the year 1816, after peace had been restored and many of the settlers had returned to their previous homes and more had moved into Northern Ohio, and at the 5th session of the Ohio Conference held at Louisville, Ky., Sept. 3d, 1816, Bishop McKendree, presiding; Rev. J. B. Finley was appointed Presiding Elder of Ohio District, which embraced eight circuits and ten travelling preachers, and a membership of 4,050. It extended from the mouth of the Captina in Belmont County on the

Digitized by Google

Ohio river to the mouth of the Huron river on Lake Erie, including in the N. E. part of the State of Ohio, all the Western Reserve; western Pennsylvania, south to the Ohio river, east to the Alleghany mountains and western New York as far as Silver creek.

Grand river and Mahoning circuit was served by Henry Baker and John P. Kent; 625 members. On this territory there is estimated to be 1,450 ministers and 100,000 members of the M. E. Church at the present time.

On the 3d of September, 1817, the 6th session of the Ohio Conference was held at Zanesville, O. Rev. J. B. Finley was re-appointed to Ohio District, with the following brethren as Circuit preachers: Beaver, Jacob Hooper, Samuel Baker; Erie, Ira Eddy; Grand river and Mahoning, D. D. Davidson, Ezra Booth; Chautauqua, Curtis Goddard; Steubenville, Samuel Hamilton, Wm. Knox, Calvin Ruter; Tuscarawas, James McMahon; Huron, John C. Brooke.

Mr. Finley says: "In the true spirit of gospel ministers, these brethren went to their respective fields of labor."

Great were the toils and hardships they were called to endure. The winter was extremely severe, the cold being almost beyond endurance; yet the Lord crowned the labors and sufferings of his ministers with success.

The country was but sparsely settled, the rides were long; roads rough; streams not bridged; the fare hard; and provisions scarce; but in the midst of all God was with them.

The Huron Circuit was the newest, and consequently the most difficult field. When Mr. Brooke went on to the circuit there were twenty-five preaching places, but he was enabled to increase the number, so that it was necessary to divide the circuit; and in 1818, the Rev. Alfred Brunson, then a local preacher, was sent to the *Fire Lands*, or Huron port, for the purpose of forming a new circuit.

In the *Western Pioneer*, page 179, Rev. Alfred Brunson says: "J. B. Finley, Presiding Elder, now living at Prairie Du Chien, Wisconsin, aged 88 years, gave me a few appointments in Huron County, Ohio.

These appointments had been formed just before Conference by a local preacher, Joseph Montgomery, who was sent out to explore the country, and they were attached to Cuyahoga Circuit.

Rev. Mr. Brunson was living in Fowler, Trumbull County, Ohio. It was the first week in January, 1818, that he started for his new circuit. He says: "I was clad in homespun, the produce of my wife's industry. She had spun the wool, woven the cloth, and after the cloth came from the fullers, made my garments. My horse and equipage were of the humblest kind, though the best I had the means to procure.

The journey was through a country of which I had no knowledge, mostly a dense forest. I reached what is now Medina County by the southern tier of townships on the Reserve; but finding no road further west, I turned north through Pittsfield, and traveled some thirty miles before I could find a road leading from Cleveland westward along the lake shore.

Where Elyria now stands there was no bridge, and I crossed the river on the ice of one or two nights freezing and found it six inches thick.

After crossing Black river on the ridge road, I found a family by the

Digitized by Google

name of Smith, whose house was one of my preaching places.

My circuit extended from Black river along the ridge road by where Norwalk *now* stands, which was laid out in the spring of 1818. [Norwalk was first laid out in lot in October, 1816, but afterwards re-platted in 1818.—Ed.] to the little town of New Haven, and thence by a zigzag course to Sandusky Bay and Venice and Portland, now Sandusky City; thence through Perkins, east along the lake shore to the place of beginning.

I soon formed a four weeks circuit of twenty-four appointments with 200 miles travel to compass it. I preached the *first sermon* ever preached in many places, and especially Sandusky City, then containing but some half dozen houses.

At my first visit to New Haven, there were about 30 families in the village and adjoining country. Among them all there was but one person who enjoyed religion; he was James McIntyre, a local preacher and justice of the peace. I had sent on an appointment to be there on Friday night. There were seven prominent men in the place who were public teachers of infidelity, two of them distinguished physicians by the name of Powers. There had been seven law suits before our justice in the week so far, for assault and battery, growing out of the use of whiskey. One of the defendants was a woman, who had whipped a man with a bridle without just cause or provocation.

My text was "When the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven, with His mighty angels, in flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ, who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord and from the glory of His power;" II Thess., 1, 7-9.

The log school house was crowded and the power of the Lord was present to awaken sinners and that discourse proved to be the beginning of a great revival for such a small place, resulting in the conversion of about fifty souls, among them three of the teachers of infidelity. While this revival was in progress in New Haven, a great change took place in the state of the community. One fellow said, "so many had turned Methodists that whiskey had fallen from fifty to twenty-five cents a gallon." But in *his* willful stubbornness not to yield to the sacred influences, and whiskey being so cheap he drank the harder. He owned and run a small unfinished grist mill, and that on Sunday, though it might stand idle all the rest of the week. On one Sunday, having his jug of poison to cheer his spirits from thoughts of God and salvation, whether drunk or not, I know not, he fell backward on a timber, which broke his spine, of which he soon died in deep despair.

At Perkins was the largest and best society on the circuit and composed mostly of old Methodists, who had emigrated from Connecticut. John Beatty, a local elder, and Wm. Gurley, a local deacon, resided there.

In coming into the settlement on one round, I undertook to obey the rule to the letter by visiting from house to house, taking everyone in course, and talking with the people on the subject of religion and praying with and for them. The result was a crowded house at meeting and a gracious revival of religion. Some twenty

Digitized by Google

or thirty were converted, among the number James Gurley, who afterwards became a distinguished itinerant minister in Ohio and elsewhere, and now lives in Northern Minnesota.

I travelled this (Huron) circuit six months and from five appointments that were furnished me to begin with, I enlarged it to one of four weeks, with twenty-four appointments and returned 145 members, being an increase of 75 over what I had found."

That we may have some idea of the self-sacrificing spirit of the ministers, we will give some extracts of accounts of quarterage received from the appointments on the circuit for one year:

First Quarter, A. D. 1824, received from Milan class, 87½ cents; from Norwalk, class, 50 cents; from Macksville class, $1.18¾; from O. W. Slocum, $1.25. Total, $3.81¼.

Second Quarter, Feb. 5, 1825, received from Macksville class, 50 cents; from Centre of Peru class, $1.00; from Norwalk class, $2.12½; from Milan class, $1.50. Total, $5.12½.

Third Quarter, May 7, 1825, received from Milan class, $1.62½; from Norwalk class, $4.55½; from Macksville class, $3.37½; Centre of Peru class, $2.60; Messrs. Fay and Deming, 75 cents; Capt. Brownell, $1.00; Esquire Lewis, 75 cents; Brother Tooker, arrears, $5.00. Total, $19.65½.

Fourth Quarter, August 13, 1825, received from Milan class, $1.75; from Norwalk class, $2.87½; from Macksville class, 25 cents; from Centre of Peru class, $7,31¼; others, now forgotten, $5.59½. Total, $17,78¼. Total for one year, $46.37.

Wm. Swayze, Presiding Elder of Portland District. True Pattee, James McIntyre, Circuit Preachers of Huron Circuit.

Even while the people were poor, they felt an interest in the spiritual welfare of others as we see by the following:

July 12th, 1824, the following persons were elected officers of the Missionary Society of Huron Circuit: Julius House, President; William Kelly, Vice President; Henry O. Sheldon, Secretary; D. Smith, T. J. Bolles, E. Munger, C. Powell and A. Fenn, Managers.

The first Sunday School on the Fire Lands in connection with the M. E. Church, was at Reed's school house, two miles south of Norwalk, A. D. 1823. John Laylin, Superintendent.

From 1833 to 1844, the "Norwalk Seminary" under the auspices of the M. E. Church, with Edward Thomson as Principal, a man of rare qualifications and learning, and great purity of life, was in successful operation, and many look back to its halls of learning with pleasure to the time and place where they were trained for usefulness; and one at least who was educated here has been called to fill the highest office in the gift of the people.

Ex-President R. B. Hayes was long a student here, and the Hon. C. Foster, our present popular Governor, and many others were there fitted for great usefulness in the Church and in other spheres of life.

While Methodists desire and pray for *peace* among individuals as well as nations, yet they desire *peace* to be founded on justice and righteousness; and not on oppression and violence. When the time came for slavery to be done away, (which John Wesley called "the sum of all villainies") and the slaveholders were determined to crush out the life of the Union rather than part with their *idol*, the members of

Digitized by Google

this Church and their sons and some of their ministers, went forth in the defense of the liberties left us by our forefathers; and many of the ministers went as Chaplains, to cheer the *brave boys* and to extend sympathy and consolation to the sick and dying; among whom we may mention as ministers from the Fire Lands, are the following, viz: Alfred Brunson, who went at the age of 70 years; E. H. Bush, Alfred Wheeler, H. G. DuBois, E. Y. Warner, W. H. Nickerson, G. S. Phillips, G. W. Collier, A. P. Jones, G. W. Pepper and H. L. Parrish.

And here it might not be amiss to re-call the reply of President Lincoln, when a committee of ministers from the General Conference of 1864 of the M. E. Church waited on him to convey the loyal sentiment of the Conference and of the Church represented by it. He replied: "Nobly sustained as the Government has been by all the Churches, I would utter nothing which might in the least appear insidious against any. Yet without this it may fairly be said that the Methodist Episcopal Church not less devoted than the best, is by its greater numbers the most important of all. It is no fault in others that the Methodist Church sends more soldiers to the field; more nurses to the hospitals and more prayers to heaven than any. God bless the Methodist Church; bless all the Churches; and blessed be God; who in this our great trial giveth us all the Churches." A. LINCOLN.

The following have been Presiding Elders on the Fire Lands: 1816-17, J. B. Finley; 1819-21, C. Waddle; 1820-22, Jacob Young; 1823, Wm. Swayze; 1824-27, James McMahon; 1828-31, Russel Bigelow; 1832, E. R. Jones; 1833, H. O. Sheldon; 1834-37, J. H. Power; 1838-41, L. B. Gurley; 1842-51, Adam Poe; 1843-44, H. M. Shaffer; 1845-47, E. Raymond; 1848-49, Thos. Barkdull; 1854-55, H. Humphrey; 1856-58, W. C. Pierce; 1859-62, E. R. Jewett; 1863-64, A. K. Owen; 1865-68, G. W. Breckenridge; 1869-72, A. J. Lyon; 1873-77, E. Y. Warner; 1877-81, G. H. Hartupee; 1881, I. H. McConnell.

Some that have been connected with the ministry on the Fire Lands have risen to places of honor and trust in the Church. Edward Thomson and Wm. L. Harris have been elected and filled the office of Bishop, the highest position in the gift of the Church. The latter has just started on a tour of Episcopal visitation around the world. J. H. Power and Adam Poe were each for a number of years at the head of the Methodist Book Concern at Cincinnati, O., receiving their appointment at the hands of the General Conference.

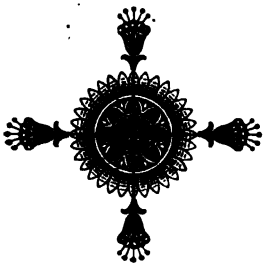
The following have been General Conference Delegates: E. Thomson, 6 times; J. H. Power, 5 times; A. Poe, 6 times; L. B. Gurley, twice; J. McMahon, once; H. M. Shaffer, once; W. L. Harris, once; J. Wheeler, once; W. B. Disbro, once; G. W. Breckenridge, twice; J. T. Kellam, once; H. Whitman, twice; Alfred Wheeler, once; A. J. Lyon, once; G. Mather, twice; W. H. Painter, once; S. Mower, once; Alfred Brunson, a number of times; he estimates that he has preached 10,000 times; been instrumental under God in the conversion of 6,000 souls, and aided directly or indirectly in building 40 Churches.

Thus ends our account of Methodism in the so-called Fire Lands; and while we do not claim that it is exhausted or complete as to details, we believe it contains the principal facts

Digitized by Google

of our Church history, and in this faith we submit it to the judgment of those concerned.

Note.—A large amount of statistical matter compiled from the published reports of the Ohio Conference and Northern Ohio Conference furnished for publication with the foregoing article, have been omitted because of its great length and cost of publication. —[ED.



Digitized by Google

A ROMANCE OF THE GREAT REBELLION.

A WAIF OF HISTORY.

[FROM THE PHILADELPHIA PRESS.]

The following remarkable story of the war was contributed to the Philadelphia *Press* by Colonel T. A. Burr :

"Captain Carter, why in thunder didn't you hang that man to the yard-arm ?"

The situation was thrilling on board the man-of-war Michigan when this forcible question was put to its chief officer by General Heintzelman, Commander of the Military District of Ohio. As the event was the closing scene in one of the most startling occurrences of the war, it is now of great historical interest. A picture of it has, I believe, never been drawn, nor has the story of the transactions that preceded it been fully told.

During the latter part of September, 1864, when this event took place, the Michigan lay moored in Sandusky Bay. The guard-ship of great lakes and of the prison for Confederate officers on Johnson's Island, in Lake Erie, she looked clear and clean on the day in question, and about noon her guns announced the arrival of Major-General John A. Dix, Major-General Heintzelman and Major-General Hitchcock, Commissioners for the Exchange of Federal Prisoners. They had come to investigate the matters which had just then arrested the attention of the whole country, and provoked General Heintzelman's angry interrogation of Captain Carter for the life of the man who had caused the disturbance.

On the deck of the vessel, beside the principal officers of the ship, stood the three distinguished Generals above mentioned. There was one other man present, and he was naturally the central figure of the group. He was a prisoner, and had been brought from the ward-room to the quarter-deck to be catechized by the three officers who had been summoned to inquire into his conduct and to ascertain if possible the extent of the conspiracy his capture had disclosed and defeated.

As he stood before his accusers there was in his manner an air of indifference as to his fate that amounted almost to bravado. He was a small man, hardly of medium size, but his well-proportioned, closely knit frame was sturdy and vigorous. He had a full round face, and his features were fairly good. His countenance, however, bore a stolid and determined expression, which was augmented by the cold light of his gray eyes. His hair and mustache were red, but his general appearance was not objectionable. He seemed to be cast in genteel mold, and every lineament of his face and every line of his form bespoke pluck, courage and endurance.

Digitized by Google

General Hitchcock opened the investigation by asking:

"Major Cole, what part did the twelve citizens of Sandusky whom you have accused play in the conspiracy?"

"None whatever," replied the Confederate officer; "they are entirely innocent. They knew nothing of my plans and less of my acts."

"Then why did you accuse them?"

"That the men under my command might be warned of my capture and escape in the commotion the arrest of these men would cause."

It was this acknowledgement by Major C. H. Cole, a captured Confederate officer, that forced from General Heintzelman the demand:

"Captain Carter, why in thunder didn't you hang this man to the yard-arm?"

The officer addressed did not directly answer, except by saying that he regarded Major Cole as a prisoner of war.

There is in the faithful history which this impressive scene introduces that which surpasses any conception of the imagination.

I very recently saw the man whom General Heintzelman would have thus had summarily punished. He was afterward sentenced to death for acts committed just preceding the scene I have described, and for a year he lay in prison under the shadow of the gallows. He is now, after a life of marvellous experiences, a citizen of the State of Texas, largely interested in the development of its railroad system. He rarely ever talks of the matters which brought him so prominently before the American people during the war, and had I not secured a good thread of the narrative from another source, I doubtless would never have heard from his lips the remarkable story of hazard and adventure which for years marked his life. Nearly two decades have passed since he stood a prisoner upon the deck of the Michigan. His red moustache is now streaked with gray, and the abundant growth of hair is getting thin:

"There is much in the scene on the steamer that September day which no man knew but myself, and therefore could not appreciate. Interesting, suggestive and dramatic as was the situation to the others, it was doubly so to me. I, of course, knew of the coming of the officers, and as I sat in the ward-room waiting to be summoned on deck, I thought over much that had transpired, and conjectured as to the future. While in a deep reverie I felt the shock of the discharge of guns. I knew it was the salute in honor of the arrival of the distinguished officers who were coming aboard to ascertain, if possible, who besides myself was engaged in the attempt to capture the Michigan. They expected, as I afterward learned, to connect the 'Knights of the Golden Circle' and other political organizations with our scheme for the release of the Confederate prisoners and the establishment of Confederate authority in the Northwest.

"I was quietly smoking my cigar when the officer came below to escort me on deck. Although my Government had acted promptly in notifying the Federal authorities that I must be treated only as a prisoner of war, and that they would hold two Union officers as ransoms for me, to be dealt with and treated as I was by the Federal authorities, I had no expectation of saving my life. As I rose to accom-

Digitized by Google

pany the guard on deck the thought flashed through my mind: "I may yet accomplish the end of my mission, or, at least, sell my life dearly.'

"The conclusion was that could I destroy the ship, the Confederate officers on Johnson Island could then release themselves, for there were only six hundred soldiers guarding them, and fifteen hundred navy revolvers were in the possession of the Confederate officers confined there.

"I knew that in going forward we had to pass directly over the magazine. I pulled vigorously at my cigar to get it well lighted, then taking it from my mouth I held it by my side, and in passing dropped it into the little air-hole which opened into the magazine. I therefore reached the deck expecting that every moment the powder would explode and that the ship and all on board would be scattered to the four winds. Can you imagine a feeling of suspense more absorbing than that which possessed me while I was being questioned by the three Union Generals? You may also judge what was my mental reply when General Heintzelman asked Captain Carter why he had not hung me to the yard-arm."

In those dark days of 1864, when there was depression in the Northern army, and discontent and even treason lurking in the rear, and when the Democrats of the North were preparing to declare in National Convention that the war was a failure, the Confederate leaders took advantage of the pervading gloom among the Unionists and the comfort and assistence offered by their Northern sympathizers, to set upon foot a gigantic scheme for the release of the Confederate prisoners in the North-west and the establishment there of a Confederate military force. The man who is introduced in the above lines was one of the chief agents in the conspiracy, and the only one who seems to have followed his instructions to the point of attack.

"I was," said he to me, when reluctantly speaking of the incidents above related and those to follow, "a member of the Fifth Tennessee Confederate Regiment, of which my brother was Colonel.

"I was summoned to Richmond, and there regularly commissioned by the Confederate Government as a military officer in its secret service, and, with several others, sent to report to the Hon. Jake Thompson, formerly Secretary of the Interior under Buchanan, but who was then the accredited head of the Confederate Government, with head-quarters in Canada. I was assigned to the command of the Department of Ohio, with head-quarters at Sandusky.

"Major Tom Hinds, now Judge at Bowling Green, Kentucky, had the State of Illinois, with his head-quarters at Chicago. Major Castleman had Indiana, with his head-quarters at Centralia. At all of these places we had Northern allies working in conjunction with us.

"At Camp Douglas, near Chicago, there were about eight thousand Confederate prisoners; at Camp Chase, near Columbus, Ohio, about eight thousand more, and at Camp Morton, near Indianapolis, about four thousand. On Johnson's Island in Sandusky Bay there were about thirty-two hundred Confederate officers confined. The object was to simultaneously release all these prisoners, and officer the men in the other three camps with the officers on Johnson's Island.

"The time selected for making the

Digitized by Google

assault upon these camps was to be gauged by General Early's attack upon Washington, so as to make it impossible for any of the troops to be sent North to reinforce the limited number of Federal soldiers then in the North-west. There were not enough there to materially interfere with our plans.

"If you will remember, the Democratic National Convention was held at Chicago about that time, and it was first intended to take advantage of its meeting to make the attack. We had four thousand men in Chicago while the Convention was in session ready to do the work. Early's delay in striking Washington, and the arguments of our Northern allies that there should be further delay in making the attack, caused a postponement.

I have always thought the delay was a mistake, for there certainly was never a time when there was such a feeling in the North-west against the war, and such a necessity for troops at the front, as in July, 1864.

The North-west was selected as the basis of our operations because there was great rebellion there against conscriptions, and the people were generally tired of the war. Then, too, we had bolder and stronger friends in that section than in the East—those who were willing to do and dare more to aid us.

The four thousand men in Chicago the time the Convention met were not all regular Confederates, but many of them Northern friends ready to assist the Confederate authorities commissioned to do the work.

I have always thought that the action of the Convention in declaring the war a failure was, unknown to the Convention, calculated to further increase the discontent then being manifested in various sections of the country. The La Crosse *Democrat* was established at La Crosse, Wis., for a like purpose, and Jake Thompson gave Brick Pomeroy Confederate money to establish it. The temper of the paper, however, was so violent and abusive that it injured rather than aided our cause.

When I was assigned to the command at Sandusky of course the Confederate authorities recognized the fact that the capture of the man-of-war Michigan was of vital importance to their scheme. My instructions, therefore, were to turn my earnest attention to that duty.

I went down to Erie where she was lying before she was sent up as guardship to the prisoners on Johnson's Island. Through friends I made the acquaintance of the officers, entertained them handsomely, and was invited to the ship, so that when it came to Sandusky I was always a welcome guest aboard her.

I established myself in Sandusky as an oil speculator, organized the Mount Hope Oil Company, and located a well near Titusville, Penn. Judge Filmore, of Buffalo, was elected President, and I was elected Secretary. This gave me a business standing, and my position as Secretary and practical manager of the Company readily accounted for the travel it was necessary for me to do in furtherance of my military duty. It also explained the abundance of money I had and my willingness to spend it.

Soon after I reported to Mr. Thompson for duty I received from him some $60,000 in gold, a portion of which was deposited in the bank at Sandusky to my credit. There was also an account

Digitized by Google

kept in Philadelphia with Drexel & Co., in the name of John Bell. I also had an account at Belmont, N. Y. The Confederacy had plenty of means in its Secret Service Fund. I believe there was something like $86,000,000 altogether to the credit of the Confederate Commissioner and his colleague. Most of it was, I believe, deposited in the bank at Toronto.

I, of course, turned my attention to cultivating officers of the steamer Michigan, and all military officers stationed at Sandusky, or who came there, as a perequisite to success in releasing the Confederate prisoners. I wined and dined the officers continually, and was on excellent footing with them.

This was all very well in its way, but I soon found it necessary to have some men in my employ on board the Michigan, and also on Johnson's Island. As the United States Government wanted both seamen and soldiers two Confederates were enlisted as seamen and sent aboard the Michigan. Ten of our men were enlisted as soldiers and went on duty as members of the regiment doing duty on Johnson's Island. Besides my good social relations with the officers, you see I was in a position to be fully posted as to what was going on, both on the vessel and on the Island. The men I had enlisted as Federal soldiers were necessarily of infinite value in communicating our purposes and their progress to the Confederate officers, and also in getting arms to them.

There were, of course, very many ludicrous, interesting and thrilling incidents attending the days, weeks and months of our preparations for the assaults. It would take a volume to record them all. We had to keep up constant communication with Mr. Thompson, the representative of the Confederate Government in Canada, of whom we received all our orders. This was more important as each Confederate commander in the States acted independent of the rest. Thompson was a man of great nerve, just such a bold, aggressive spirit as Secretary Stanton. If he had been Secretary of War, as Stanton was, he would have given you just the same kind of an administration.

Not long before our plans were completed, Mr. Thompson, at one of our conferences in Canada, said he should like to visit and look over the steamer Michigan before we attacked her, and also personally inspect the details of my plans upon the ground.

"If you think it safe, Mr. Thompson, I should be exceedingly glad to have you do so."

He did not reply, and we parted without my knowing what his intentions were. A few days after, while sitting in my room at the West House, Sandusky, the servant came up and said :

"Your aunt is in the parlor, and would like to see you."

I told Miss Davis to go down and invite her up. Of course, I knew it was not my aunt, but I was never taken by surprise at anything, and was always on my guard. I supposed possibly it was a female courier with orders or information.

Miss Davis went down to the parlor and in a moment returned with an elderly lady, nicely dressed in a style that well became her age.

When her veil was removed there stood Jake Thompson. I was wholly aback, as the disguise was perfect, and the assumption of the character easy and graceful.

Digitized by Google

I sent word to the Michigan that I had a lady relative who had stopped over a train to visit, that she had never seen a man-of-war, and that I should like to bring her aboard. They returned a cordial invitation, and that afternoon Mr. Thompson and I went out to the ship. Mr. Thompson went all over, and in a squeaky voice put such questions about her construction and arrangement as a rural female of well advanced years and small opportunities for gleaning information would be likely to propound. No one suspected him, and the officers were exceedingly polite to the one they afterward spoke of as "My Country Aunt."

It was, of course, a great risk for Mr. Thompson to run. It took a man of nerve and tact to succeed. He felt a great interest in the capture of the Michigan, for it was his intention to board her soon after she was captured, and really make her the head-quarters of the civil power of the Confederacy in the North-west.

Our plans were finally matured, and it was decided to make the attack on Monday, the 19th day of September. The intention was, the moment the Michigan was captured and the Confederate officers released, to cut all the telegraph wires leading out of Sandusky, seize a railroad train, run down to Columbus, assist in releasing the prisoners there, then run back to Sandusky and establish the temporary head-quarters of the Confederate Department of the North-west. General Trimble, of Maryland, who was the ranking Confederate officer confined on Johnson's Island, was to be made Commander-in-Chief, and I had in my pocket a commission from the Confederate Government appointing him to that position the moment he was released. I was supplied with other commissions in blank, all properly signed and attested, to give to all other men who enlisted in the Confederate army for this service. This was done to make them regular Confederate soldiers, so that their services would be legitimate acts of warfare so long as they obeyed orders.

Major Hinds, who was in command at Chicago, and Major Castleman, who was in command at Centralia, were to attack Camp Douglass and Camp Morton simultaneously with my attack upon Johnson's Island. This would release twenty thousand Confederate soldiers, and there were thirty-two hundred officers on Johnson's Island ready to command them. Major Hinds, at Chicago, was also charged with the duty of capturing one of the iron steamers plying between Grand Haven, Michigan, and Milwaukee, Wisconsin. Through some misunderstanding none of the others made the attack, although I telegraphed before leaving Detroit, on the morning of the 19th, to Charley Walsh, a citizen of Chicago, who was Major Hinds' assistant, and is now Street Commissioner of that city, as follows :

DETROIT, September 19, 1864.

Close out all the stock in the Mount Hope Oil Company before three o'clock to-day. Be prompt. C. H. COLE.

This meant that the attack would be made on the Michigan at five o'clock that evening.

All dispatches relating to our military duty were in relation to the Mount Hope Oil Company, and could be easily translated into their proper significance by any one in the secret.

I left Sandusky for Detroit on Saturday, with all arrangements perfect-

Digitized by Google

ed. We had previously determined to capture the Philo Parsons, a vessel plying to the lake trade for service in transporting our troops, &c. I was to go aboard of her at Detroit, and the men who were to assist in her capture were to get on at the various points at which she touched on the Canadian shore.

I went aboard the Parsons at four o'clock on the evening of September 18th, and spent most of my time with Captain Atwood, her commander. With the capture in view, I had made his acquaintance some time before and frequently came over on his vessel. She left her wharf on the morning of the 19th, and touched at her various stopping-places on the Canada side of the Detroit river. At Windsor and at Malden my men got aboard. Of course I never indicated an acquaintance with any of them. I was in the pilot-house with Captain Atwood when we touched at both places, so that I could note the men as they came on board and be where they could see me. At Malden, Atwood observing the unusual number of seedy-looking men getting aboard, said:

"How many Skedadlers are coming on this morning. These fellows are all well off. They ran out of the United States to escape the draft and are now returning. They look hard, but all of them have means and are men of position."

"Yes, poor fellows," I replied, "they have had a hard time." We watched them put their rickety baggage on, and when all were aboard we steamed off. J. Yates Beale, my second officer, was in readiness for the work, and when we left Malden I gave him a signal to assign the men to their positions. He did so. A fine engineer, well armed, was placed near the engine, and one of the men well equipped for the work appointed to every important place on the boat. I was in the pilot-house with the captain, for I preferred to deal with him myself. When Beale had everything in readiness he gave the signal and I clapped my revolver, which I wore beneath my overcoat, to Captain Atwood's head, and said:

"Captain, you are my prisoner."

"What's the matter, Cole?" he asked, in great astonishment.

"You are my prisoner. I take possession of this ship in the name of the Confederate States Government. Go below."

The arrest of the captain was immediately followed by the capture of the men by other soldiers. When they were all secured we sent them below, put the hatches down, and were safe from any interruption from that quarter. As soon as possible the passengers were assured that they should not be molested. The American flag was then hauled down and the stars and bars run up, with the announcement: "This flag is a guarantee of protection to women and children." This assurance was sacredly kept, although it cost some effort. The regular Confederate soldiers who were with me were perfect gentlemen, but some of those hired from Philadelphia, New York and other cities were not. It was necessary to put some of them overboard to make good the promise given when the Confederate flag was hoisted. They went. About half-past twelve, after we had everything running smoothly on the Parsons, we sighted Put-in-Bay Island. The Island Queen, bound for Cleveland, was lying at the wharf unloading freight.

Digitized by Google

She carried a large number of passengers, among them three hundred unarmed soldiers going to Cleveland to get mustered out. We ran alongside of her, made fast and captured her, as we had done the Parsons, giving and keeping the same assurances of protection to passengers, especially women and children. We then steered the two steamers toward Fighting Island, and put the passengers ashore. There was no possible means of escape and therefore no danger that they would give warning. We then steamed off toward the Michigan, which lay in sight.

"Were your men well armed ?"

"Yes. They had plenty of first-class revolvers, and each man carried a hatchet. When I was on trial they undertook to put a false construction upon the object for which these weapons were carried. They were simply to be used in case of a fight to resist boarders who might undertake to attack the vessel in small boats. As forcibly as I would have protected the passengers of the ships and the women and children, so would I have forbidden any acts of cruelty or other things not well recognized as legitimate in modern warfare.

Before going to Detroit I had arranged to give the officers of the Michigan an entertainment on board that evening at five o'clock, and had sent the wine and other requisites to the vessel before I left Sandusky. Therefore my coming on board that day excited no suspicion. I left the Parsons in a small boat and rowed directly to the Michigan. Our plan was to capture the ship by strategy. Consequently I had arranged this entertainment so as to be on board when the work was done. The men selected to make the capture were to come out from the shore in small boats, ostensibly fishing, and surround the Michigan. When I went aboard they were to draw nearer to the ship. At a given signal from me we were to board her, put down the hatches and the vessel would be ours without firing a gun. Everything worked like a charm, but I was sanguine of success and delayed giving the signal just one moment too long. I was captured myself instead of capturing the Michigan. Looking back upon the whole thing now, it seems like a divine interposition in behalf of the Union cause. The guns of the Michigan were always shotted, and I carried on my person, primers with which to fire them. Had we captured her, our demand for the surrender of the island with the prisoners on it could not have been successfully refused. With the only armed vessel on the great lakes in our possession, the towns and cities on their banks would have been virtually at our mercy. With the Parsons and Island Queen we had captured, and the Georgian, which we had purchased some time before and which was now plying along the Canada shore loaded with arms, we had ample transportation facilities, and, with an iron vessel on Lake Michigan, the whole commerce of the lakes would have been absolutely at our command. With a Confederate army of twenty thousand men added to this water advantage stationed in a section where our cause had many friends, and where discontent at the war was daily spreading, this would have given us an advantage that could not have been overthrown.

There were the men all ready and wondering why the signal was not given. There was the Parsons and

Digitized by Google

Island Queen lying in sight in the hands of friends. On Johnson's Island were our three thousand Confederate officers well informed of our plans, with fifteen hundred navy revolvers distributed among them, and but six hundred soldiers guarding them. The Michigan was the only enemy on the lakes and the only one that could be got there.

I was in the wardrobe drinking wine with the officers, and was just making an excuse to go on deck to give the signal, when an officer from Johnson's Island stepped aboard the Michigan, and, approaching me, said: "Captain Cole, you are my prisoner."

"Captain of what?" I asked with a laugh; "certainly no man will accuse me of being a soldier."

"No," replied the officer, whom I knew well; "but here is a telegram saying you are a Confederate spy, and are in a conspiracy to capture Johnson's Island. It orders your arrest. We must at least take you into custody."

"Oh, that's all right," I answered, although I felt it was all up with us. A moment later, however. and it would have been all up with them.

"Sergeant, search him!" ordered the officer.

The Sergeant began his work, and almost the first thing he found was my commission from the Confederate Government. Of course, that was enough. I was put under arrest and closely guarded.

"What became of your men?"

The moment it was found I was an enemy they demanded to know who, besides myself, were in the conspiracy. Quick as a flash I thought: "Here is a chance to save the men." I named twelve of the most prominent citizens of Sandusky I could think of, knowing that they would be at once arrested, and suspecting that my female accomplice in the city, who was watching the bay for the signal of success, would be warned of my capture and doubtless alarm the men in the boats. I was not mistaken. The first man arrested was Mr. West, who kept the hotel where we stopped. She knew I had failed the moment it occurred. Quickly slipping from the hotel she took a small boat, rowed out and gave the alarm to the men in the fishing boats, and they to the Parsons and Queen. Beale scuttled the Queen and sunk her in sight of the Michigan, and running the Parsons over to the Canada shore sunk her too. Every man but myself escaped. Annie Davis also got away, but she was captured a day or two after, when she came back to bring notice from the Confederate Government that they would hold two officers as a ransom for me, and would execute them if I was dealt with except as a confederate soldier engaged in legitimate acts of warfare.

After my arrest I was kept confined on board the Michigan until after General Dix, General Heintzelman and General Hitchcock came to make the investigation. I was them removed to Johnson's Island.

I had some $3,000 in gold and something over $2,000 in greenbacks, which the Government confiscated, as it did the steamer Georgia after the failure of our enterprise. Before leaving for Detroit to capture the Parsons I transferred to Annie Davis all my interest in the Mount Hope Oil Company, as she was a British subject and could hold them, as I could not after the

Digitized by Google

attack, whether I was successful or unsuccessful.

"How did the Federal authorities get information of your designs?"

"A Colonel Johnson, of Kentucky, betrayed us. As near as I have been able to ascertain, after careful inquiry, he dropped a paper containing the information of our purposes upon the wharf just as we were leaving Malden on the morning of the 19th of September. It was picked up and the facts communicated to the Provost Marshal at Detroit, I believe. He telegraphed to the officers of the steamer Michigan, but the dispatch was by accident delivered to the commanding officer on Johnson's Island. It was merely by chance that the message reached the boat in time to save her from capture and to upset our plans."

"What became of Colonel Johnson?"

"He cut his throat at the barricks in Cincinnati while being held as a witness for the Federal Government against me. What his motives were for betraying us no one has ever been able to say. He took his life before that fact could be ascertained from his own lips, either privately or upon the witness-stand—a clear case of remorse."

"You speak of men hired in New York and Philadelphia for service on the lakes?"

"Yes, we had a number of men from both cities. I spent three weeks in Philadelphia between my arrival in Canada and my attack upon the Michigan. I went there first in June, 1864, established head-quarters at twelfth and Chestnut streets, in the Girard Building or old Cadwallader House, as I believe it was called. We also had another rendezvous on Fifth street, between Chestnut and Walnut, where a man was ostensibly recruiting an artillery company for the United States service. It was here that most of our men for the capture of the Michigan were hired. They were paid $40 a month and expenses. The money was drawn from Drexel's Bank to meet the current expenses of these agencies and to pay the men. We had quite a number of friends and sympathizers in Philadelphia and Pennsylvania, but it would do no good to the truth of history to mention their names, and it would, no doubt, be both distasteful and damaging to them. We used to meet very frequently at Commodore Lavallette's, although he knew nothing of our secrets. Albert Lavellette, his nephew, was with us, so was George Duvall, who afterward moved to Burlington, N. J., where he since died.

I do not recall the names of any of the men in Philadelphia who enlisted in our service, although I have them all among my papers at home. None of them were men who would impress themselves upon you in any way. They were of that class who would aid any cause for money.

I never made the personal acquaintance of any man whom we hired in Pennsylvania, but I did of many persons who sympathized with us and did what they could to aid our cause.

In the preceding lines the name of Annie Davis is frequently mentioned. It is not her real name, but that by which she was known while in the United States, and to the Federal authorities after capture, and while on trial for the important part she played in the acts above recited.

She was a woman possessing rare qualities of mind and attributes of person to fit her for a position in any

Digitized by Google

secret service. She was of medium height and well-proportioned frame. Her eyes were coal-black, and were ever on the alert. The extreme composure of the rest of her features, however, relieved them from anything like nervousness. Her hair was black and cut short at the neck, that she might at will assume a man's disguise. Her manner was easy and apparently unassumed. Did she personate twenty characters in succession in each she would have passed current as genuine coin. Her powers of adaptability were simply marvellous. She was a British subject. On the breaking-out of the war she became a warm sympathizer of the Southern cause, and was so earnest in her desire to aid them that her enthusiasm upon this subject amounted to almost a frenzy. She made several applications to Mr. Jake Thompson, the representative of the Confederate Government in Canada, for a position in the Secret Service in the South, and after repeated refusals he finally sent her to Major Cole. Cole distrusted her at first. He for a time used her only as a courier or messenger between himself and Mr. Thompson. These errands she always performed with speed and accuracy, and by degrees she rose in the estimation of her emyloyer, until he finally spoke of her as "one of the most marvellous women he ever met." "None of the women employed by the Confederate service ever approached her in the combined qualities of bravery and judgment. By her courage, caution and the promptness with which she was able to meet any emergency, she several times saved me trouble," said Major Cole, in speaking of his assistant.

From another source I heard much of the history of this woman's connection with the Confederate Government, and especially with the conspiracy for the capture of the Michigan.

It was some time in June of '65 that she was sent from Sandusky to Richmond with Confederate dispatches in relation to movements on Lake Erie. It was the first hazardous and important service to which she had been assigned. Major Cole was to meet her in Washington on her return from Richmond. He joined her there, and the two came to New York together and stopped at the St. Nicholas Hotel. Here they met Major Rollins, of New Hampshire and his wife, with another Federal officer and his wife. Mr. Davis saw the ladies in the hotel parlor.

The three immediately recognized each other as old schoolmates, who had been educated at the same convent. There were mutual greetings of pleasure and a renewal of old school-day associations. She introduced Major Cole as her cousin, from Pennsylvania. After a social chat he went into the rotunda of the hotel, where a gentleman approached him and said :

"I should like to see you a moment at the door," and led the way out of the crowded corridors. On the pavement waited a detachment of soldiers, and the officer, touching him upon the shoulder, said :

"Sir, you are a prisoner." They took him to the Provost Marshal, who ordered him to be searched, and informed him that he was arrested as a Confederate spy.

They found nothing about him but dispatches and letters concerning the Mount Hope Oil Company. Nevertheless he was consigned to a cell to await further developments. Here he lay upon the floor with his coat for a

Digitized by Google

pillow three or four hours, all the time harboring the belief that his female accomplice had finally betrayed him. The result demonstrated how unjust his suspicions were, for it was her subtle wits that secured his release.

Missing him for some time she made inquiry through the husbands of her friends where he was. They ascertained that he had been arrested by the Provost Guard and denied the liberty of communicating with any one. She divined the cause and promptly matured a plan to secure his release. She at once laid siege to the hearts of her old school-mates, the wives of the Federal officers, by taking them gently aside and confidentially saying:

"Oh, he is not my cousin, he is not my cousin! Father was opposed to my marrying an American. His English prejudices so rebelled against it that we were forced to elope. He is not a Confederate spy; he is an oil operator at Titusville, Penn., and lives at Sandusky."

Her tears and entreaties enlisted the sympathies of the Federal officers' wives, who soon commanded the influence and co-operation of their husbands in obtaining his freedom.

The officers took a carriage, drove to General Dix's head-quarters, and, learning that he was indisposed at his private residence, drove there and promptly secured an order for the release of the husband of their wives' friend, as they supposed. With it they went to the prison, and the Confederate soldier was promptly set free. The three entered the carriage and rapidly returned to the hotel, the Federal officers all the while poking fun at Cole for being taken as a "Johnny Reb," and chiding him for not being frank in the first instance and telling them that it was a runaway match, and so save all this trouble. Cole was at a loss to know what they meant by runaway match, but in no way betrayed the fact that he was taken by surprise.

When they reached the hotel Annie Davis was waiting with the Federal officers' wives in the parlor, apparently in great distress. As Cole entered she ran and threw her arms around his neck, exclaiming, between her sobs:

"My dear, dear husband!"

Her exclamamations of joy and affection, mingled with her tears, caused the considerate friends to withdraw.

When they were alone and it was safe Cole quickly turned to her and said:

"Annie, what does this mean?"

"It was my only plan to secure your release, and it has been successful. You are now free and we are safe."

"But you are not my wife!"

"Ah! but I will be the first day we tread the decks of the Michigan together."

"That's a thousand times true if we both live to see that day," replied Cole.

After the explanations and avowal, Cole and Miss Davis joined their friends, and the evening was spent in pleasure. The next day they left to continue their operations on the lake.

In the opening scene of this narrative, which is less than three months after the circumstances just narrated, the man thus released by a woman's strategy stood again a prisoner before General John A. Dix, upon the deck of the steamer Michigan.

A recitation of these few facts in one of the greatest conspiracies that ever characterized the conduct of mod-

Digitized by Google

ern war, calls up many circumstances fully as thrilling, if not so important, as these above related. The records of the War Department show that Cole was tried in Cincinnati, by Military Court, of which General Heintzelman was President, and convicted of the charge of piracy and of being a spy. He was sentenced to be hung on the 16th of February, 1865, on Johnson's Island, the point against which he had directed his best efforts as a Confedate officer. He was also tried for murder in the United States District Court for the Northern District of Ohio. He remained on Johnson's Island waiting his execution, and during that time Annie Davis was tried in the United States District Court upon a charge of having violated the Webster-Ashburton treaty in serving as a Confederate spy. She was not convicted, and still lives. She visited Cole while awaiting his execution, and asked him what was to be her future.

"I hope to see you married before I am hung," replied the man to whom she had pledged her life's devotion at the St. Nicholas Hotel in New York.

She soon after wedded the man who succeeded Major Cole as Secretary of the Mount Hope Oil Company—the enterprise which had served as a cloak for confederate operations upon the lakes. Cole made two desperate attempts to escape while confined on Johnson's Island, and it was finally decided to remove him to Fort Lafayette. Legal proceedings had delayed his execution, and a petition gotten up by the ladies of Northern Ohio, among whom were the niece of Ex-Secretary, Columbus Delano, and the daughter of General M. D. Leggett, since Commissioner of Patents, softened the public feeling. The two ladies named were passengers on the Island Queen when Cole captured her, and were not only protected but shown perfect courtesy by him and his officers. These influences, combined with the appeal of the powerful friends of the officers held in Richmond as hostages for him, secured a commutation of his sentence to imprisonment for life at the Dry Tortugas. His attempts to escape while confined on Johnson's Island admonished the authorities that he had better be removed to a more secure place. Arrangements were made to transfer him to Fort Lafayette.

By some magic, the Confederate authorities in Canada were kept informed of the intentions of our Government in relation to him, and the officers and men who were engaged with him in the capture of the Parsons and the Island Queen, for which he had been sentenced to death, formed a plan to rescue him if he should be removed. Beale, who had been his principal officer in his later operations on Lake Erie, was the leader of the movement. The arrangement was that the former associates were to wreck the train on the Lake Shore Road some-where between Sandusky and Buffalo, and rescue him. They wrecked the train, but it was the wrong one, and he was safely landed in Fort Layfayette, where for a long time he was the companion in the same casemate cell with Stephen Mallory, Secretary of the Treasury, and George R. Davis, Attorney-General of the Confederacy.

Beale was captured, tried and sentenced to be hung for his endeavor to rescue his friend, and suffered the death penalty at one of the forts in New York harbor, while, as the sequel shows, his friend, first sentenced to

Digitized by Google

death and for whom he gave his life, escaped all punishment.

It is claimed by those who profess to know that the execution of Beale caused the assassination of Abraham Lincoln. J. H. Beale was from Jefferson County, W. Va., but a short distance above Washington, where many of his relatives now live. He was the intimate friend of John Wilkes Booth.

When Beale was sentenced to death Booth made a powerful attempt to save his life. He enlisted all the eminent men he possibly could to aid him in his efforts, but there seemed no hope of success. As a last resort, he begged his influential friends to secure him an audience with President Lincoln. Quite a number of them consented to do so, among whom was the late Colonel John W. Forney. The audience was granted a short time before Beale was to be hung, and Booth made a plea for his life which moved Mr. Lincoln to tears. The good-hearted President would doubtless have commuted Beale's sentence after the occurrence of that night, but positive Secretary Stanton said :

"There has been too much leniency in dealing with these fellows. Cole's sentence has been commuted. The law ought to take its course on Beale's case." It did, and Beale was hung. Booth's failure to save the life of his friend is said to have so preyed upon his mind that it gradually worked him up to the point of assassinating the President. Cole remained in prison at Fort Lafayette, and, after making one ineffectual attempt to escape, was on the 10th day of February, 1866, brought out of prison on a writ of habeas corpus issued by the District Court of New York at the instance of Jake Thompson and other Confederate leaders. He escaped to Canada, and thence to Mexico, where he led a life of adventure under Maximilian. He was finally pardoned by the President, and returned to the United States with several prominent Confederates, who were in Mexico for a time after the war, waiting Executive clemency.

It is strange that such a story as this can be gathered from the actual events which transpired during the late rebellion; yet how many there are of them coming to light every day. Books seem only to record the dry details of great events; newspapers are the purveyors of that which is the interesting history.

Digitized by Google

RHYME OF THE HAPPY FARMER.

[BY J. T. TROWBRIDGE, IN N. Y. INDEPENDENT].

I.

Through the timber two lovers ride,
Side by side,
Wrapped in a shaggy buffalo-hide.
Encircled by trees which the ax has spared,
In a bared
White space of woods, is their home prepared.
To that lonely door his bride he brings;
Back it swings:
The fire is kindled, the kettle sings.
Though wooden platter and pewter plate
Indicate
Lowly station and small estate;
And happy they if their little board
Will afford
Daily bread for that rough-hewn board;
Let the forest roar and the tempest blow!
Drive the snow!
In the heart of the hut is a heavenly glow.
Love that is mighty and Hope that is great
Consecrate
Wooden platter and pewter plate.
In and about with busy feet,
Light and fleet,
She keeps his cabin cosy and neat.
With shouldered ax I see him go
Through the snow,
To clear the land for harrow and hoe.
Over his roof-tree curls the smoke,
While the stroke
Of his ax resounds on ash and oak.
When the warm days come in early spring,
She will bring
Her work to the woods and sew and sing.
'Tis pleasant to feel her watching near;
Joy to hear
Her voice in the woodland high and clear.
Together they talk in the new-fallen tree,
And forsee
The work of their hands in the days to be.
Where the beech comes crashing down, and the
lithe Branches writhe,
He will turn the furrow and swing the scythe.
A rose by the doorway she will set,
Nor forget
Pansies and pinks and mignonette.

II.

Before their door in the summer morn
Waves the corn.
'Tis winter again, and a babe is born.
Not for the glories of wealth and art
Would they part
With that small treasure of home and heart.
Dear heaven! what springs of bliss are stirred
When is heard
Its laugh or its first low lisping word!
A flower let fall by the Infinite
Love has lit
In their path, and brought God's peace with it.
Gone long ago are the hut of poles,
Stumps and knolls;
A frame-house now is the shelter of souls.
By the river are farms all up and down,
And the crown
Of its steeples shows the neighboring town.
Highways are braided and swamps reclaimed;
Towns are named;
Life is softened, manners are tamed.
For youthful culture and social grace
Soon replace
The first rude life of a pioneer race.
And men are polished, through act and speech,
Each by each,
As pebbles are smoothed on the rolling beach.
The farmer has hands both strong and skilled,
Fair fields tilled,
A house well kept and big barns filled.
In the porch at sunrise he will stand,
Flushed and tanned,
And view well pleased his prosperous land.
Crib and stable and pear-shaped stacks,
Stalls and racks,
Have come in the track of the fire and ax.

Digitized by Google

Cider in cask and fruit in bin
Are laid in
For the gloomy months that will soon begin.
Sons and daughters, a gathering throng,
Fair and strong,
Fill the old house with life and song.
With threshing and spinning, wheat and wool,
House and school,
Heads are busy and hands are full.
Then spelling-matches and evening calls,
Country balls,
And sleighing parties when the snow falls.

III.

Laurels in Life's first Summer glow
Rarely grow;
But honors thicken on heads of snow.
There is a lustre of swords and shields,
Well-fought fields;
The power the statesman or patriot wields;
The glory that gleams from righted wrongs,
Or belongs
To the prophet's words or the poet's songs;
High thoughts that shine like the Pleiades
Over seas!
But worthy of worship, even with these.
Is the fame of an honest citizen
Now and then;
The good opinion of plain good men.
The farmer, solid and dignified,
Through the wide,
Fair valley on many affairs shall ride;
Through highway and byway, country and town,
Up and down,
He shall ride in the light of his own renown.
In the halls of state, with outstretched hand,
He shall stand,
And counsel the Solons of the land.
Neighbors, wearying of the law's
Quirks and flaws,
To his good sense submit their cause.
Their cause with wary, impartial eye
He will try,
And many a snarl of the law untie.
If simple and upright men there be,
Such is he:
A life, like a broad, green, sheltering tree,
For shade in the wayside heat and dust:
All men trust
His virtue and know his judgments just.

IV.

One by one to the parents came
Babies to name;
One by one they have passed the same.
Hither and thither, each to his own,
All have flown,
Like birds from the nest when their wings have grown.
Beginning again the same old strife,
Husband and wife
Twisting the strands of the cord of life;
Weaving forever the endless chain,
Pleasure and pain,
The gladness of action, the joy of gain.
Hither and thither over the zone,
All have flown,
Like thistle-down by the four winds blown.
One has power and one has wealth
Got by stealth;
Happiest they who have hope and health.
Into the further and wilder West
Some have pressed;
Some are weary and some are at rest.
Hither and thither, like seed that is sown,
Each to his own!
What pangs of parting these doors have known!
The tears of the young who go their way
Last a day;
But the grief is long of the old who stay.
Within these gates, where they have been left,
Long bereft,
With fond ties broken and old hearts cleft,
They have stood, and, gazing across the snow,
Felt the woe
Of seeing the last of their children go.
But new life comes as the old life goes,
Life yet glows!
In children's children the fresh tide flows.
And the heart of the homestead warms to the core
When once more
Little feet patter on path and floor.

V.

Now daughters and sons, from far and near,
Reappear,
And the day of all golden days is here.
Experienced matrons, world-wise men,
Come again:
They are seven to-day who once were ten.
Are these the children who left your door?
Look once more!
O mother. Are these the babes you bore?
One has acres and railroad shares,
But no heirs;
One, a house full of children and poor man's cares.
But all distinction in life to-day
Falls away,
Like costume dropped with the parts they play.
Here all, whatever success they claim,
Rank the same:
And the half-forgotten household name.

Digitized by Google

As in old days, rings out again,
Now, as then,
It is Tom and Nelly and Sally and Ben.
All smiles, all tears, through a shining haze,
In a maze
Of wonder and joy, the old folks gaze.
Three generations around them stand,
Hand in hand,
As the petals of some vast flower expand.
Sons, daughters, husbands and wives enclose
Younger rows,
Children's children, and children of those,
Whose children may yet with a living girth
Circle earth,
O infinite marvel of life and birth!
This is the crowning hour that cheers
Failing years;
This is the solace of many tears.
Past sorrows, viewed from that sunset hight,
Fade from sight,
Or glimmer far off in softened light.
Remembered mercies and joys increase,
Trials cease,
And all is blessedness, all is peace.

Digitized by Google

A Lost Chapter in the Early History of Huron County.

[FROM THE NORWALK REFLECTOR.]

In Williams' History of Huron and Erie Counties there is an interesting account of the murder of John Wood and George Bishop, by Indians, on the 21st of April, 1819, and the subsequent arrest, trial and execution of Negosheck and Negoneby for the crime. (Pages 126-132.)

Believing that the Coroner's inquest upon the bodies of Wood and Bishop the death warrants of Negosheck and Negoneby, and the Sheriff's return thereon (which are omitted by the compiler of the history referred to) would be of interest to your readers, I herewith hand you copies of the papers now on file in the clerk's office, capitals and spelling retained. The following is a copy of the report of Trueman Pettibone, Justice of the Peace, acting as Coroner :

Danbury, April 25th, 1819.

Having Received Information That the Body of John Wood and George Bishop were found Dead on the Shore of Portage River in this County on Saturday The 24 Day of April 1819 and brout to The mouth of Said river on the Said day By Charles C. Tupper and Anson Grey and had promable been dead Some days and The Bodys being at Least 40 Miles from The Coroner of the County and The wind Blowing Verry Fresh we were unable to Cross The Bay after considering The Situation we were placed in and The impossibility of Getting The Coroner and feeling unwilling to Bury The Bodys without Some form of Jury I Issued warrant To a Constable of this Township Commanding him to Summonds Samuel M. Lockwood Abiather Sherby Luther Chapin Samuel Flint Henry Young Isaac B. Davis Harry Tulla John Ramsdell Jacob Ramsdell Jacob Van Waginer Peter Tice Frances P. Vidal to repair forthwith to the mouth of Portage River to Sit a Jury over the Bodys Lying dead at That Place the warrant was Returned to me served and the Persons named all appeared and Took The nessisary oath before me and after Examination returned There Verdict of Willful murder by Some Person or Persons unknown a coppy of There Proceedings Signed by The Twelve remains in The hands of the Honorable Jabes Wright a Judge of this County this being the only alternitive Left us we done with The fullest assurance in our own Breasts That our Proceeding would be sanctioned by The Proper authority of this County and The Nessessary Expenses Paid

for issuing a Vinire for a Jury	$ .25
for The View of a dead Body	3.00
Twelve miles Travel and Back	1.20

Digitized by Google

Const in serving warrant and attending Trial 1.00
Twelve Jurymen Viewing 2 ded Body 6.00

Truman Pettibone Justice of Peace.
Danbury Huron County
Ohio April 25th 1819.

The following is the finding of the Coroner's Jury :

We the undersigned being citizens of the State of Ohio and county of Huron, being summoned by order of Truman Pettibone Esq. a Justice of the peace for the town of Danbury in said county as a jury of inquest on Sunday the 25th day of April 1819 on and over the bodies of John Wood and George Bishop which were found dead in their camp on or near Portage River in the said county on Saturday the twenty-fourth of the same month and brought by Anson Grey and Charles Tupper to the mouth of the said River where this inquest was held on the same day having examined the bodies of the deceased and taken testimony touching the said murders—declare that we found on the body of John Wood one wound behind the left ear, mortal, one wound on the left side of the head over the left shoulder, also mortal and several other wounds on his body not mortal. On the body of George Bishop six mortal wounds upon his head, two upon the breast and two upon his legs not mortal; all the mortal wounds on both the bodies apparently having been done by an Indian hatchet or Tomahawk, and as the unanimous opinion and verdict of this Jury of Inquest, that they were wilfully murdered by some person or persons to them unknown, but believed to have been committed by three Indians of the Tawas and Pottawattame tribes.

Portage River, County of Huron 26th April 1819.

Samuel M. Lockwood, foreman, Francis P. Vidal, Luther Chapin, Jacob Van Waginer, Samuel Flint, Abiathar Sherly, Isaac B. Davis, Henry Young, John Ramsdell, Harry Tulla, Jacob Ramsdell, Peter Tice.

The following is the Death Warrant of Negosheck :

The State of Ohio vs. Negosheck, an Indian.

Whereas the Grand Jurors in and for the body of the county of Huron in the Term of May 1819 Presented to the court of Common Pleas a Bill of Indictment against Negosheck for murder, Indorsed a true Bill, and the said Negosheck being arraigned at the Bar of the court, heard the said Indictment and Pleaded thereto not guilty and elected and chose to be tried by the Court of Common [Pleas] whereupon a Jury was called and came &c., who being duly impanneled, tried and sworn the truth to speak of and concerning the premises do upon their oaths say, that the said Negosheck is guilty of murder in the first degree in manner and form as in said Indictment charged, and it being demanded of him if he had anything to object why the sentence of the law should not be passed upon him, and he having nothing to object thereunto, it is thereupon considered and by the court that the said Negosheck be remanded to the jail of the County of Huron from whence he came and there remain until the first day of July next, and from thence between the hours of ten and twelve o'clock in the forenoon of said day he be taken by the Sheriff of the county to the place of execution and then and there by said Sheriff be hanged by the neck until he be dead.

Digitized by Google

I do hereby certify the foregoing to be a true abstract from the Journals of the Court of Common Pleas held in and for the County of Huron in the Term of May A. D. 1819.

In testimony whereof I have hereto set my hand and seal of the court of Common Pleas this 21st day of May A. D. 1819.

Jas. Williams C. C. Pleas.

Upon the back of which is the following return of the Sheriff:

Norwalk, July first 1819.

Agreable to the within command Between the hours of ten and twelve o'clock in the forenoon of said day I caused the within mentioned Negosheck to be taken to the place of execution and hanged by the neck until he was dead.

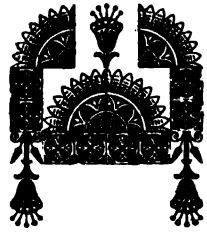
Lyman Farwell, Sheriff.

The death warrant of Negoneby and the Sheriff's return were substantially the same, the names only changed.

F. A. WILDMAN.

NOTE.—*Since Williams' History of Huron and Erie Counties* was compiled, a thorough overhauling and refiling of the papers in the Clerk's and Auditor's offices of Huron County have been accomplished by F. A. Wildman, Esq., under direction of the Commissioners.

The compiler of the Norwalk portion of that history labored under great disadvantage, because of the impossibility of finding many important papers which had become misplaced, among which were the foregoing, "omitted" from the compilation for that reason.—[ED.



Digitized by Google

REMINISCENCES.

EARLY PIONEER MOVEMENTS.

[FROM THE NORWALK REFLECTOR.]

Our readers will no doubt, remember the reference we made a short time ago, to Mr. Martin Kellogg, of Bronson, in this County, now in his 96th year, and who has, apparently, the promise of years of life yet before him. Mr. K. is among the very oldest citizens of Huron County, if not the oldest, and yet he can read and write without the aid of glasses.

We undertook, in the article referred to, to state some facts concerning the settlement of Mr. Kellogg, in this County, &c., &c. The old gentleman was in our office on Friday last, enjoying his usual good health, and he left with us the following very interesting communication, written the day on which he was 95 years and 4 months old:

On the 17th of June, 1815, with my family, I left my native town, Bethel, Windsor County, Vermont, for Ohio. On the 30th of July we arrived at Avery, now Milan, then the County Seat of Huron County; being 43 days on the journey. My family then, consisted of myself, my wife and four daughters, the eldest not five years old till November. We took up our abode for a few weeks in an old block-house standing a few rods from the house of Ebenezer Merry, Esq.; then moved into and wintered in a log house, built by Major David Underhill, in Ridgefield, near where Isaac Underhill's saw-mill has since stood. On the 17th of June, 1816, moved into my first log house in Bronson, one year from my leaving my native town.

At the time we arrived at the old county seat, there were but three families in the town of Norwalk, to-wit: Benjamin Newcomb, living on the southwest corner lot, Mr. S. B. Lewis, on the lot east of Newcomb's, and Abijah Comstock, Esq., lived in the second section, down on the Avery line, on the east side of the old State road. Late in the fall of 1815, I helped build a house for the Fay family on the lot north and adjoining the Newcomb lot. The Fay family was the fourth family that settled in Norwalk township.

Late in the fall of 1815, Mr. Lewis sold his lot to Abraham Powers and Hanson Reed, who moved on to the place from Greenfield, and Mr. Lewis moved on to his lot on the old State road. The same fall, Mr. David Gibbs and Mr. Henry Lockwood, built a double log house, 20 or 30 rods north of the location since known as Alling's Corners, and I think, occupied the house till the next year.

We had in our journey from Vermont to Ohio, the company of father

Digitized by Google

Aaron Fay and family; he and mother Fay, Lucius, and Apollos and Clarissa Fay, and John Fay's wife and her brother, Eliphas Bigelow. Doctor Lyman Fay and John, came in the winter before. Father Fay bought the lot heretofore named—100 acres, for $400; was soon taken sick and died October 16, 1815. Major David Underhill and his son-in-law, Horace Morse, and Mr. Levi Cole and his son, Jeremy Cole, and Dr. Joseph Pearse, were here preparing for removal here; Mr. Cole built a house a little east of where Mr. Sidney Brown now lives. Dr. Pearse and Jeremy Cole remained here all winter; the others returned east for winter quarters.

In February, 1816, Mr., Underhill and Mr. Cole, came with their families; Mr. Cole moved on to the Newcomb lot, and Mr. Underhill to his place, in Ridgefield. I helped build the first bridge across the stream near the Water Works.

Bethel, my native town, is on the east side of the Green Mountains, on White River, about 16 or 18 miles from where it enters the Connecticut River. Bethel village is a station on the Vermont Central Railroad; at this village, the third branch of White River enters. About five miles from the village is East Bethel, quite a village; this is on the second branch of White River. Between Bethel and East Bethel, is a location called "Christian Hill," so called from my earliest remembrance. Another part of the town is called Lympus, or, more classically, "High Mt. Olympus." Another village in Bethel is Lillieville. For many reasons Bethel is a noted town, being both scriptural and historical.

M. KELLOGG.

Bronson, Jan. 21, 1882.

Illegal Marriage Ceremonies.

The Sandusky *Register*, in talking about marriage ceremonies illegally performed, relates three early incidents happening on the Reserve, two of which it locates in Huron county. It says:

Mr. Rice Harper relates that in the early days of Geauga county, a couple anxious to be made man and wife were married by a citizen whose only authority was a commission as a justice of the peace in New York, which commission the parties thought ought to be good in Ohio,

John M. Brown, Esq., relates that in the early days of Huron county a young couple called on Justice Campbell, then of Cook's Corners, and a brother of the late David Campbell, who founded the *Register*, and requested him to unite them in the holy bonds of matrimony. Justice Campbell asked the couple if they had procured a license. They had not thought of that. Mr. Campbell said they must go to Norwalk and get a license. It was then late, and the young people objected to such a delay. "Very well," said the Justice, "I will marry you to-night, you get the license to-morrow, and I will date the certificate back to kiver accidents."

Another good one is the following: Many years ago one Harrington was elected a justice in Greenfield, Huron county. A day or two after his election he was called on to marry a couple. He notified them that he had not yet received his commission, but as they were anxious to be made one, he would give them a permit for temporary use and as soon as he got his commission he would make them man and wife in due form.

It is certainly gratifying to know

Digitized by Google

that in the early days of our State all these old worthies, even when they "evaded the letter of the law," were careful to preserve the common decency of life.

The Battle of Winchester.

The Part Taken by the 8th O. V. I.

[*From the Toledo Telegram.*]

In your issue of the 23d inst., I noticed a report of the reunion of the 67th O. V. I., held in Toledo, in commemoration of the battle of Winchester, March 22d, 1862. I also see in the address delivered, that that regiment claims the honor of having opened that battle. Now, I am not jealous of the 67th, or of any other Ohio regiment, but, in justice to my old comrades, I desire to say this: The Eighth Ohio regiment opened that fight, both on Saturday night and Tuesday morning. The Eighth lay on the picket line on Saturday night. It went to the front on the right of the pike, passing battery H before General Shields was wounded; the Fifth regiment going to the left of the pike. The Eighth, during Saturday night, laid so near the rebel skirmish line as to plainly hear them talk. Before daylight an officer passed along the line, whispered to each man of the regiment to fall back, which was done without noise. We found on falling back another line formed in our rear. At daylight, having marched back to the pike, while the Eighth was making coffee, the regiment was ordered to fall in, "and marched out to the pike about three miles. At that point Col. Carroll with four companies of the right, deployed to the left in line of skirmishers, while Lieut. Col. Sawyer passed to the right with five companies.

The four companies with Col. Carroll struck the enemy, after a march of about one mile, in a clump of trees, they being about 1,000 strong. Here the fight was opened first, lasted about an hour, when the enemy were routed and "lit out for Dixie."

Lieut. Col. Sawyer with his five companies (Co. I was still away on a picket post) passed up over a low ridge, which ran along the right of the pike, and after going about a mile, struck the advance of Jackson's force, who were attempting a flank movement by this country road. His whole force was on this road, except what he had strewn off on our left, hoping to draw our forces in that direction. With his handfull of men, Col. Sawyer attacked the rebel forces, caused them to halt, by his supreme audacity, and then delayed them; and prevented, what on their part, might have been a successful move, if they had only kept on, and not have imagined that Col. Sawyer was well supported. When Sawyer's forces engaged the enemy there was not a regiment within a mile of him, as no one supposed (and as Gen. Shields was wounded and in his quarters at the north side of the city) there was the least prospect for a fight. Col. Kimball, of Indiana, was the commander during the day.

The Sixty-seventh was a good regiment and has a most excellent record for true bravery, and I only wish to say what I have, as a member of the Eighth, which regiment was the first to the front, both Saturday night and Sunday morning; and possessing, as I do, a most vivid recollection of the fight on the left.

FRANK C. CULLEY,
Co. F, 8th O. V. I.

Defiance, O., March 28, 1882.

Digitized by Google

REMINISCENCES OF THE WAR OF 1812.

Indian Troubles--Difficulties of Recruiting in the Early Days of Ohio.

BY COLONEL CHARLES WHITTLESEY.

Of the part taken by the men and officers of this division in the defense of this frontier very little will be found in history.

In territory it embraced the counties of Jefferson, Columbiana and Trumbull, according to their limits in 1803. The first act of the regular session of the Legislature of Ohio, relates to the organization of the Militia. There were seventeen counties in the State, in which four divisions were organized; the Major-Generals appointed by the Legislature. General Elijah Wadsworth of Canfield, now in Mahoning county, was placed in command of the Fourth Division. In 1812 the First Brigade of this Division (General J. Miller), embraced all of Jefferson county; the Second Brigade (General Reasin Beall), embraced the original county of Columbiana; the Third Brigade (General Simon Perkins), Trumbull and Ashtabula; the Fourth Brigade (General Joel Paine), Portage, Geauga, Cuyahoga, and their dependencies to the west.

During the war, *Trump of Fame*, a newspaper published at Warren, Ohio, edited by the late Hon. T. D. Webb, was the only paper on the Reserve. Looking over its files in the library of this society, very few letters, editorials or reports relating to local military operations are to be found. There seems to have been extreme reticence on the part of commanders in the field, or the limited size of the paper did not allow much correspondence to appear in print. From the Adjutant-General's office at Columbus, the records of that date are missing. At the War Department, of what pertained to the Volunteer Service, very little escaped the conflagration of the public buildings in the year 1814. The actors are nearly all dead.

One of the first duties of this society was the collection of such letters, records and orders relating to the war, as had not been lost during the lapse of sixty years.

Of those relating to the First Brigade (General Miller) we have scarce any and very few pertaining to the Second Brigade (General Beall). For the Third Brigade (General Perkins) we have been more fortunate; but the company muster rolls, and orders are quite deficient. Many of the papers of General Wadsworth were preserved by his son, the late Frederick Wadsworth, or by his aid, the late Elisha Whittlesey. Most of the war letters of General Perkins have been saved. The late John Harmon of Ravenna, a volunteer of the first company raised within the division, has given to the

Digitized by Google

public his recollections of those times. We have also the record and some of the papers of the Second Regiment, Fourth Brigade, donated by Mrs. H. M. Chittenden, a daughter of Mr. Harmon. From the Commander of the Fourth, Gen. Paine, we have nothing. The late Judge Peter Hitchcock was Lieutenant-Colonel of the First Regiment, whose papers have been placed in our possession by the family and those of Lieutenant-Colonel Raven by his daughter, Mrs. Parmalee. Judge George Todd, who received the appointment of Major in the Nineteenth Regiment, regular Infantry, left a large collection of letters, written while he was in the service, which the heirs of the late Governor Tod have deposited with us.

But with all these sources of information, the stirring events of those times reach us only in fragments. Many valuable documents have from time to time been published in our series of tracts; of which more will follow, as fast as our means will permit.

I have concluded to wait no longer for more complete records, which may never be secured. We have traditionary evidence of the alacrity with which the inhabitants of Northeastern Ohio rushed to Cleveland, the most important and most exposed point on the frontier, after the Northwestern Army was sacrificed by Hull. The news reached General Wadsworth at Canfield, on the 22d of August, who, without authority from Governor Meigs or the General Government, issued an order on the same day, for the entire division to rendezvous at this place. In the *Trump of Fame*, September 2, 1812, it is recorded that "As soon as the news of the fall of Detroit was confirmed every man ran to arms; old and young without distinction of politics repaired to the post of danger. None waited for the formality of orders, but every one, whether exempt from military duty or not, put on his armor." Boats were seen at Cleveland coming around Avon point, which were presumed to carry either British or Indian enemies.

Most of the women and children fled to the interior settlements, spreading the appalling news as they went, which was taken up by couriers, riding day and night calling for help. These messengers on the following day, which was Sunday, found many congregations collected for religious worship, in barns and log cabins, or in the shade of the native trees. These meetings were at once dispersed. Those who were able to bear arms prepared to march, and those who were not, gave them God speed. In many cases, before the General's orders were known, the citizens had collected in squads or companies, sharpened their knives, filled their pouches with bullets, shouldered their rifles, and started for Cleveland. The alarm proved to be a false one, as the boats contained only the dejected victims of the surrender, on their way home on parole. Instead of an enemy, the self-organized militia met them as friends, who needed all their sympathy, and who were received with the largest hospitality. But the danger of an invasion was none the less real, because of a false alarm. If General Brock had acted with the same audacity after the fall of Detroit, as he did before, he might have seized the entire American shore of the Lake.

The orders of General Wadsworth were received in the Third and Fourth Brigades, like the calls of the Scottish

Digitized by Google

Chiefs, through the Highlands. On the 23d he was at Ravenna directing the concentration of the Fourth Brigade. On the 26th his headquarters were at Cleveland. In our duplicate of his report to the Secretary of War, of that date, there is a blank where the number of his command is stated. Some were mounted, but more were on foot. All carried something in the nature of a military weapon. Only a part of the officers were in uniform. They had no tents, little ammunition, no supplies, no funds, few blankets, and scanty clothing. The militia act of 1803 was a very efficient one, enacted by men who had participated in Indian wars. It remained as it was first passed, with some slight amendments in 1809, by which it lost nothing in efficiency. Under it the Executive of the State and the Generals had war powers. Although after the peace of Greenville in 1795, the Indians had ceased to commit murders, every frontier man well knew that their vengeance against white men had not abated. The red man is always ready for war. He needs no commissary or pay department. On the fringe of the settlements, he mingled with the frontier men, in the depths of the same forest. It was well known that he received ammunition from the English agents at Malden, who led him to expect a war against the Americans, his hereditary enemies. Our militia were well convinced of all these dangers, which had the effect to give them the character of a standing army without its expense. None but courageous men would have located themselves within reach of such a foe. Left alone, they felt themselves equal to their own defense; but to this was superadded the intrigues, resources and power of the British nation.

Under the law of Ohio the Governor and the State military officers were made nearly absolute, as they must be in order to be effective. They could order a draft, seize supplies and impress transportation.

The moment had now arrived when these powers became available. Congress and the Administration, by a wise foresight, provided, in the winter of 1811–12, for the defense of this frontier, by means of an invasion of Canada. Unfortunately for military purposes, that part of the English dominions projects into the United States like a wedge, of which the point is at Malden. Governor Hull, of Michigan, two months before the declaration of war, was appointed a brigadier to command an expedition to seize this position as soon as a state of war occurred, and with it Western Canada. With abundant means at his disposal, he was in its vicinity on the Maumee River, when he received news of the declaration of war. With a command of about two thousand men, of which Southern Ohio had furnished more than half, he passed in sight of Malden without attacking it. At that time it was scarcely to be called a fortification, and was garrisoned by less than 100 regulars. There were in the vicinity, in addition to these, about 300 regular troops, Indians and local militia, and an armed schooner. Within a month our entire army was sacrificed through the pusillanimity of its commander; and thus the State of Ohio was left wholly defenseless, so far as the plans of the General Government were concerned. There was at the front no second army to support the first. The only obstacle in the way of the British General lay in the militia

Digitized by Google

in the vicinity of the lake.

Hitherto the Ohio regiments were only half strength, consisting of eight and ten skeleton companies of fifty men, commanded by a Lieutenant Colonel and two Majors. It was not until the session of 1812–13 that full regiments were authorized, though Lieutenant Colonels commanding were always spoken of by courtesy as Colonels.

Before the close of the month of August, General Wadsworth and General Perkins had reduced the heterogeneous materials around them into the semblance of military order. Men were abundant and full of ardor, but the accessories were wholly wanting. Companies that had no officers, elected them, consisting of a captain, a lieutenant and an ensign. Lieutenant Colonel Richard Hayes of the Third Regiment, Third Brigade, from Trumbull county, crossed the Cuyahoga River first and headed for the Huron River by the land route. To General Perkins was assigned the command of all troops at the front, with a large discretion. On the 6th of September we find them at the mouth of Huron, with about 400 men. They were in a position to defend that line before the date of the first order, relating to that object, was issued at Washington, and probably before the news of the surrender reached there.

These were not, however, the first movements of the war on this coast. In addition to three half regiments of volunteers under Colonels Finlay, Cass, and McArthur, raised for Hull's command, a draft was made in April of one company to each brigade to serve one year, intended to swell the numbers of his army. Upon the declaration of war, June 18, 1812, this draft was called to the field. In the Fourth Brigade the requisite number volunteered, and on the 23d of May, at Ravenna, elected Colonel John Campbell captain. Of the company formed from the Third Brigade, we have only the information that on the 12th of June Captain J. W. Seely was placed in command, numbering six officers and thirty-eight men.

Campbell was ordered to march for Lower Sandusky on the 1st of July, where stores were being collected for Hull. It moved on the 6th, reached Cleveland on the 10th, where it embarked in two large batteaux with decks, and arrived at Sandusky (now Fremont) on the 14th. Captain Campbell and Captain Norton, with a company from Delaware county, fell to work to erect a stockade. There had been an Indian agency here and public stores for several years.

On the 21st Captain Campbell and Captain Rowland, commanding a company from General Beall's brigade, were ordered to join General Hull at Detroit. They embarked in their batteaux, leaving their sick on the 4th of August, reaching French Town on the River Raisin (now Monroe, Michigan,) on the 10th. On the 17th they were startled by the arrival of Captain Elliott of Brock's army, who brought an order to surrender. Captain Brush with a cavalry company from Chillicothe, had just arrived marching along Hull's trail, as an escort to a drove of cattle. The officers refused to acknowledge the authority of Elliott, and placed him in arrest. During the following night the cattle were driven southward by a large part of our men, who escaped to the settlements. Only twenty-six remained, most of them unable to march, whom Captain El-

Digitized by Google

liott escorted to Malden, as prisoners of war. Mr. John Harmon, late of Ravenna, was one of this unfortunate band.

The fort at Sandusky had been abandoned. General Perkins at once ordered a scout in that direction, which returned on the 8th of September, and reported Indians in that vicinity who had burned the public buildings and Block House. The latter part of this report appears to have been an exaggeration.

General Reasin Beall commanding the levies from the first and second Brigades, supposed to be 600 in number, composing the left wing, was directed to form a camp at Wooster, in Wayne county. From there he should move for Mansfield, thirty miles further west, by the 9th of September, constructing block houses at proper points, and place himself in communication with General Perkins.

General Wadsworth on the 10th, receiving at Cleveland the report of the spies at Lower Sandusky, agreed with General Perkins that the force on the Huron was insufficient. Major Kreutzer with eighty men, the advance of General Beall, was then at Mansfield, having built a block-house at the crossing of the Black Fork of Mohican, eight miles to the east. There were men enough at Cleveland, although some had been disbanded, but everything else was wanting. A large part of those at Huron were sick. They were also deficient in flints, lead, powder, muskets, artillery, clothing, rations, and medicines, and their short term of service fast expiring. On the 15th Wadsworth got two companies of Colonel Rayen's regiment under way for Huron. At the same time he directed General Perkins to leave his command with Colonel Hayes, and repair to Cleveland for consultation. A camp had been formed at Old Portage, a few miles north of Akron, on the Cuyahoga, where General Wadsworth established his headquarters on the 23d. An interior route to Huron and Sandusky was being opened, from thence through the wilderness. New drafts for six months' service had been ordered, which began to arrive in the latter part of September, as many of them mounted as could supply themselves with horses. Colonel Hayes retired from Pipe Creek, on Sandusky Bay, to Camp Avery, on the east bank of the Huron, near where Milan is now situated.

It is not practicable to fix the precise order of events during the month of September, 1812. Evidences of the presence of hostile Indians accumulated every day. Prior to the 15th two boats and a small detachment under Major Austin and Lieutenant Allen went from Huron to the Peninsula and Cunningham's (now Kelley's) Island. On the island a British schooner was found aground, which Lieutenant Allen stripped and burnt. On the way home Michael Guy, of Warren, was found dead and scalped, on the peninsula, and a soldier of the command was shot. Four whites were killed and scalped near the crossing of Black Fork, on Major Kreutzer's route.

On his arrival at Huron, General Perkins commenced building a temporary defense near the shore of the Lake, east of the Huron River. General Wadsworth preferred a position on the east bank about ten miles up the river, at the head of batteau navigation.

The first camp of Colonel Hayes was about three miles lower, at a bluff on

Digitized by Google

the same side. Captain Clark Parker at once commenced a block-house at Camp Avery.

Before General Wadsworth received orders from Washington, about the 20th of September, he had, in connection with General Perkins, planned and executed judicious measures for the defense of the south shore of Lake Erie. Hitherto the Government had furnished neither instructions, materials, men or money for this part of the frontier. General Winchester, who was then in command of the Northwestern Army, was engaged in collecting troops from Kentucky and Southern Ohio to repair the disaster of Hull. He advanced up the valley of the Great Miami, following the route of Harmar in 1790, to establish himself at Fort Wayne, Indiana. On the 26th of September he was at Piqua, in Miami county. The Seventeenth and Nineteenth Regulars were being recruited in every village of the Ohio Valley. They joined Winchester by companies at Cincinnati, Dayton, Urbana, and along his route. Cleveland, Mansfield, Urbana and Dayton were then on the line of frontier towns, with few and scattered settlements beyond them on the northwest. Lower Sandusky (now Fremont) was the military point on which the right of this extended line was to be made secure; but hitherto it had not been occupied by a sufficient force. A more salient point was fixed for the center of the offensive line at Maumee Rapids (now Perrysburg), but it had not been practicable, over such an execrable road, to reach it directly along Hull's trail with troops and supplies. The extreme left was at the forks of the Maumee (now Fort Wayne, Ind.), far out in the Indian country, and like the right at Huron, was thrown back. Both had water communication with the mouth of that river by boats. No American vessels sailed on the lake. On all the land routes to the military front there was a morass to be crossed, seldom less than thirty miles wide, known as the "Black Swamp." It embraces the low lands at the heads of the Auglaize and the country drained by the Portage or "Carrying River," a sluggish pool extending along the lowest part of the swamp only a few feet above lake level.

It was of the highest consequence to reoccupy Lower Sandusky, or to save what stores were left at that place. Major Frazier and two companies were ordered there in four boats on the 25th of the month. During the next day these boats left the Sandusky River for Huron loaded with supplies, Major Frazier and a part of the men remaining. Colonel Hayes was then sick and Major Sherman virtually had command. The boats were detained at the entrance of the bay by a storm. Sheltering themselves behind Bull's (now Johnson's) Island, a party went ashore and following a trail or road across the Peninsula came to Captain Ramsdale's place, on the lake shore near the "Two Harbors." They found forty-seven Indians in possession of the premises, rioting upon fresh beef, honey, and other luxuries. With the caution of back-woodsmen they eluded the observation of their red enemies, gained their boats, and landing at Cedar Point, dispatched an overland express to headquarters. As the troops were changing continually, and the records of the past are not yet procured, it cannot be stated what companies were there at this time. A letter of the 11th of September, puts

Digitized by Google

the number of effective at only 250, including Captain Burnham's company from Ashtabula, Captain Clark Parker's of Geauga, Captain Harry Murray's of Cuyahoga, with Captain Dulls, (or Dolls), and Captain Cotton's, of Trumbull.

A poisonous malaria, generated by luxurient vegetation, everywhere filled the valleys of the rivers. It is not yet determined what constitutes malaria, but its effects upon the early settlers were distressing, taking the form of intermittant fevers. The Valleys of the Huron, and the Cuyahoga, where the troops were collected, were notorious for ague and fever, and the month of September was the worst period of the year. A large part of the men were accustomed to vegetable food, comfortable lodging, regular hours, and sufficient clothing. Their new mode of life, with irregular sleep, exposures to sun by day and fogs by night, salt and insufficient rations, justly increased the probabilities of sickness. Mr. Giddings says: "The bilious fever had reduced our effective troops until we were able to muster only two guards, consisting of two relieves, so that each healthy man was compelled to stand post one-fourth the time."

The Rev. Joseph Badger filled the places of chaplain, postmaster and nurse. Dr. Thompson, of Hudson, held the position of surgeon, with a scant supply of medicines, no sanitary assistants, and scarcely any hospital accommodations. For delicacies to soothe their collapsed and nauseated stomachs "Parson Badger" made a mortar in the top of a stump, where he pounded corn and made samp, or "hasty pudding." This he called "priestcraft." He was far more popular than the surgeon, with his prescriptions of calomel and jalap.

Their miserable plight did not extinguish the inherent fondness of the Yankee for practical jokes, or their readiness to act, when the hour for action arrived. A member of Captain Rial McArthur's company of the Odd Battalion, Fourth Brigade, managed to mix his prescription with the Doctor's pudding. A man having captured a pumpkin, concluded to make its possession sure by seating himself upon it. By some mysterious process a cartridge was inserted in the cavity of the pumpkin, and exploded under him. Their jokes were soon interrupted by warlike activities. On the evening of the 28th there was a decided commotion in the camp. Drums and fifes were beating for volunteers to attack the Indian depredators at Ransdale's farm. A letter from Colonel J. S. Edwards had been received by Colonel Hayes, requesting him to secure for the army four hundred bushels of wheat in a field near the Ramsdale house. Sixty-four men responded to the call, who started for the Peninsula the same evening about dark, commanded by Captain Joshua A. Cotton, Lieutenant Ramsey and Lieutenant Bartholomew. At 4 o'clock the next morning, after a march of twenty miles, they reached Cedar Point, at the mouth of the bay. The boats of Major Frazier carried them to the Peninsula, opposite Bull's Island, where there was an orchard and a log house. Eight of the Frazier party joined in the expedition.

It is remarkable that the only engagement known to have been fought on the Western Reserve was not fully described until after the lapse of half a century. We have found only one

Digitized by Google

detailed account of it by a party who participated in the affair. It was written by the late Hon. Joshua R. Giddings of Ashtabula county, a volunteer from Captain Burnham's company. It was first published in the *Fire Lands Pioneer*, Vol. 1, No. 4, for May, 1859, the details of which must be reserved for a future paper.

Statements of Major George Darrow, Commanding the Odd Battalion of the War of 1812, Portage County, Ohio, to Professor M. C. Read, Hudson, Ohio, January 15, 1876:

"I will make a statement of what took place and what I was called upon to do in the years 1812, '13, and '14, for the aid of the War Department, which was the most active part of my life. In August, 1812, we were then a frontier settlement, and the people were much agitated on account of the British and Indians.

General Wadsworth called out the militia and ordered them to rendezvous at Cleveland. He himself and light-horse company came through Hudson and called on me to provide beef, flannel, &c., and get it on to Cleveland as quick as possible. I went directly upon the business, and bought and sent on my own responsibility. The troops did not continue at Cleveland but a short time and then marched to Old Portage, where they wanted the same, which I furnished. They were not long there before the General thought best to march to Huron. He then wanted me to go and collect horses, oxen and wagons to make the march, as he thought I might persuade some to let them go without a press warrant. I did as directed, and was successful.

I was then called upon by the General to appraise such property as was wanted for the expedition—horses, oxen, wagons, saddles, bridles and blankets. I let my own horse go on express the same day.

Hull's army brought many calamities on us. Many of our soldiers returned sick, and many of them died. This brought sickness and death into many families. When the troops came from Kentucky they left their horses at Cleveland, and their horses were sent to Hudson.

I was again called on to provide for them pasture, hay, oats, etc.

Again, after Commodore Perry's victory, when the prisoners were brought to Cleveland, I was called on to provide beef for them. Until 1813, I was in the militia, and served in the State, first as a quartermaster, then as paymaster. I once made application for something for services, under the call of General Wadsworth, but did not obtain it, as I was not known as one belonging to the army."

This followed by an account and statement signed by Major George Darrow, dated Hudson, Ohio, May 4, 1813, directed to General Wadsworth, showing the services rendered and supplies promised by citizens within his command. The amounts claimed are about $1,600. It was many years before these claims were settled, so long that many of the parties had become weary of the contest with red tape, or had gone where the claimants were represented at Washington by their administrators.

Digitized by Google

THE ALERT CLUB.

Fifth Reunion, June 14th, 1881.--Historical Address, &c.

BY MRS. H. S. MITCHELL OF NORWALK.
[TAKEN FROM THE NORWALK CHRONICLE.]

The Alert Club, an organization, which won for itself honorable distinction for faithful work done for the soldiers during the late war of the Rebellion, held its Fifth Re-union at the residence of Mrs. Wm. Cline, on Tuesday evening, June 14, 1881. The occasion was much enjoyed by the goodly number gathered and pleasant reminiscences of Auld Lang Syne were indulged in, mingled with an abundant supply of delicious ice cream and cake.

A letter of regret from Hon. Judge S. T. Worcester was read, and also one from his daughter, Mrs. Martha Puffer. It was resolved that a vote of thanks of the Club be sent to Judge Worcester, for his kind letter and the accompanying remembrance of his "History of Hollis," and the photograph of himself and wife, the lamented President of the Club.

The Historian appointed for the occasion, Mrs. H. S. Mitchell, read a paper of much interest to all present, on the origin of the organization, with a complete statement of the surprising amount of work accomplished by it during the war.

For the benefit of the numerous absent members of the Club, and its many friends, it was unanimously requested that a copy of the address be presented to one or more of the papers of the city for publication.

A vote of thanks was extended to Mrs. Wm. Cline for her hospitality.

Mrs. M. A. Corwin gave an invitation to the Club to hold their next Reunion with her.

The following is the

HISTORIAN'S ADDRESS.

It was not from a cloudless sky that the thunder of Fort Sumter's first gun issued, but the darkness had been so long gathering, that the people had grown accustomed to the ominous shadows, and like the friends of Noah of old, assured themselves with the belief that there would not be "much of a shower." It was only when the prophetic vision of the wise Webster was actually realized, and the land was "rent with civil feuds, and drenched in fraternal blood" that the terror and force of the storm which was upon them was comprehended and they were forced to go out to meet it, unprepared, save with brave hearts and steady faith. Dark, dense and confused it came, and as its awful possibilities began to be realized, it was only by gleams that its bearings could be discerned through the blackness of the tempest. But, God be thanked, strength and wisdom according to the day, came at length.

"Uncle Sam's" proverbial ability

Digitized by Google

and willingness to give his nephews "all a farm" availed them naught, when they were left to the mercy of the storm which had broken with such unexpected fury upon them, and unprovided with sufficient food or clothing, were pressing on by thousands to the front, at the call of their great Leader, to avert, if possible, from home and country the impending calamity. Women took but little time to weep for the loved ones whose places were so suddenly made vacant, and not five days after President Lincoln's call for troops, mothers, wives and sisters were banded together, eagerly enquiring what there was for them to do. That there should be much misplaced energy and wasted zeal at first, was natural, for in the sunny days of peace neither the men or women of the North had prepared for war, even theoretically, and everything was to be learned by sad experience.

All suggestions, however impracticable they might have seemed, were met with the promptest activity by the Aid Societies which seemed to have sprung up in a single night, officered by efficient, patriotic women, and receiving the hearty co-operation of all classes.

From the East came the call that Havelocks would be useful, and in an incredible short space of time, thousands of those stiff, grotesque headdresses were made by aching fingers, and on their way to the front. Great rolls of bandages and lint, prepared by loving but unskillful hands, in every way, but the right one at first, were embalmed with tears and sent on their errands of mercy.

Barrels of dry toast, which became sour and mouldy, or were ground to powder in transportation, were shipped by fastest freight; and worst of all, the packages of condensed chicken which in the hot summer days were not long in "smelling to heaven," crowded and pressed their way to the principal depots of supplies. Had the kind suggestion of one wise lady among us been heeded, the novel spectacle would have been presented of long freight trains on the way to the seat of war loaded with umbrellas for the use of "our dear boys" should they be called to do battle in a rain storm or even in the hot Southern sun. But the days of experiment passed at last and the Soldiers' Aid Societies settled down to five years of steady, systematic work, as surprising as it was gratifying in its immense results, and far-reaching usefulness. Food, clothing and sanitary supplies were sent in abundance to the camp; and to the sick the tender ministrations of womanhood were furnished. Nothing was too precious to be sent where the most precious had gone before.

The Norwalk Soldiers' Aid Society was organized in 1861, and was made in a measure dependent upon the gentlemen of the town for funds which were to be paid by quarterly subscription. When this society had been in operation about a year, it was found that the funds were being so irregularly paid, that the Society was not doing the good which it might otherwise have accomplished. In this emergency Mrs. Worcester selected thirty young ladies, whose numbers were afterwards increased to sixty, to raise funds for that Society, and ever to be on the alert (hence the name) to contribute to the comfort of the soldiers. The actual labors of the Club began

Digitized by Google

in August, 1862, but it was not fully organized until September 13th, of that year. In a little yellow, time worn blank book, containing all the minutes of the first year we find the record of the first meeting, together with the Constitution and By-Laws. Reverently we turn the pages whereon twenty years ago were traced by our President's beloved hand the clear, precise characters, which we all learned to know so well. How we can call to mind the little notes written during sleepless, anxious nights, where the busy, active brain, burdened with care refused to rest, every detail so accurate that no mistake was possible, which would reach us soon after breakfast, to be followed in an hour or two by the writer herself perhaps, with a basket of similar notes upon her arm which she was about to accompany to ensure more careful attention.

Did time permit I would gladly present to you entire the Constitution and By-Laws, so characteristic in the accuracy of every word and letter, and the strict business form of every proposition of the lamented founder of our Club, but I must content myself in giving you the brief minutes of one of the first meetings as she has recorded them:

"Saturday, September 20th. Twenty of our members met at the house of our President, and pared and cut 10 bushels of apples, which were sent round, as before into different families. We were assisted at the paring machines by several young gentlemen, who also distributed the apples among the persons who offered to dry them. We also learn, with approbation, that on Thursday, September 18th, there was a meeting of our members at Mr. Husted's for the same purpose, and that 9 bushels of apples were prepared for drying."

I cannot refrain from giving you one more selection from the record of the faithful Secretary for years, Miss Lizzie Gallup, which will recall many similar scenes to the memories of most of those present: "Saturday, Nov. 8th. On entering the Library Room to-day a little past the hour appointed for the meeting, a busy scene presented itself to my view. Here and there were groups of girls folding bandages and scraping lint. Three or four sat at a table writing directions upon envelopes. The directresses were busy everywhere, and the President keeping a watchful eye over all. At one time calling a noisy troop to order, at another, giving instructions as to the best and most expeditious manner of disposing of the work on hand. Again, calling on the Recording Secretary for the minutes of former meetings, and finally rapping, to count noses. Nor did this prove an easy matter when over forty nasal appendages kept bobbing up and down, hither and thither around the room. We put up 35 packages and sent through the Post-office to soldiers of different regiments. These packages of bandage and lint, were neatly folded and pressed and placed in an envelope having the following inscription written upon the outside: 'Lint, Bandages and Pins. Please carry this with you into Battle. If you are wounded, dress your own wounds if possible, do not wait for a surgeon.' They were then placed in another envelope and directed to the soldier who was to receive it. Two 3 cent postage stamps were allowed for each one."

Can we not all as we listen to this

Digitized by Google

record hear in imagination the broomstick gavel brought down upon the floor with its peculiar rap, by the vigorous hand and in the carefulness of the labels, with their thoughtful suggestions, be again reminded of the wonderful precision and order with which our President worked out her success and became unequaled in executive ability!

Slipper making, quilting, and towel and handkerchief hemming took the place of apple drying as the seasons changed, and the busy hands made light and easy every work. The Alert Club having immediately upon its organization entered upon its duties of collecting funds for the old Aid Society, paid over to that society $824.75, as the result of the year's subscriptions. They had also during this first year made 180 pairs of slippers, over 600 handkerchiefs, 96 towels, 2 quilts, besides cutting and drying 31 bushels of apples. They also collected a special subscription to pay the debt on the home of Bessie Lynch, her husband being the first Norwalk soldier killed in battle. This, with some small debts, which the creditors at their request remitted, amounted to $60.06. At the expiration of the year they voted to associate for another year; and it was now agreed to leave the subscription lists again to the Aid Society and to raise their own funds by Festivals, Tableaux, Dramatic entertainments, etc. And now began an era of cake and ice cream making. The frigid luxury was made way with in quantities which seemed to set all rules of health at defiance, and laugh at Doctor's bills. Gallons upon gallons, perhaps not equal to Morris' or Holderman's best, were every few weeks concocted in Mrs. Wickham's hospitable kitchen, and eaten for the good of the cause.

And such dramatic talent as those days developed! Stars of the first magnitude burst suddenly upon the astonished gaze of admiring friends, corruscated brilliantly for a time, and vanished as suddenly as they had arisen. Statuary that the most eminent sculptor might sigh in vain to equal, night after night charmed the gaze of multitudes, who were glad even to find standing room in the densely packed hall. At the very name of "Night of Oppression and Dawn of Liberty," who does not see the curtain rising to soft, sweet music as the fair haired angel comes floating gently down to the intense delight of a breathless audience. The magnificence of Belshazzar's Feast, or of kingly courts, the quaint attractions of the Cotter's Saturday night, the lovely dream of Abou Ben Adhem, the unspeakable horrors of Blue Beard's haunted chamber, or the Witch of Endor's hovel, are they not pictures still to memory dear?

Smiles and tears grew very close together those days, and as we look back upon the time we wonder that the aching, anxious hearts could even for a few moments have been so charmed into forgetfulness. From the 1st of September, 1863, to the 1st of November, 1864, the surprising amount of $1,840.82 was raised by the efforts of the Club, with the ever ready assistance of the gentlemen who gladly came at the call of its members and a few judicious married ladies. In November 1864, the Alert Club re-organized as a regular Soldiers' Aid Society, specially voting to retain its own distinctive name. The funds heretofore collected had been principally used in clothing the children of absent soldiers and as-

Digitized by Google

sisting poor widows. They began the new year and organization with $343.82, the over plus of the last year. They continued to acquire as well as expend, so that at their last regular meeting in May, 1865, they had forwarded in all 37 boxes, barrels or kegs of hospital stores, $300 in cash and had in possession $460. To this sum they added the net gain of a subsequent series of tableaux and eventually presented to the Young Men's Library, then being established, the sum of $900. With the remainder they purchased and presented to the Grammar School, from which many of their tableaux performers had been taken, two large engravings, suitably framed. The total funds raised and expended were $3,932.93. The Club refused to disband when its services were no longer needed, but contemplated holding annual Re-unions.

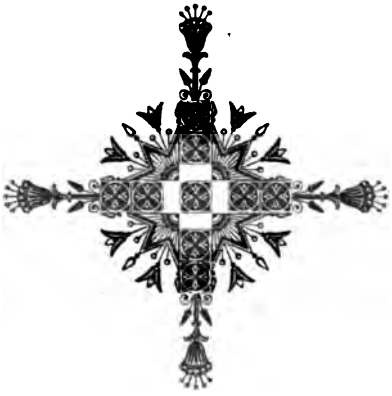
In this project they have partially failed as you all know. The first reunion took place on the 20th of July, 1867, in the Young Men's Reading Room. The second on the 23d of June, 1868, at Mrs. M. Yale's. The third at Mrs. M. A. Corwin's, June 18th, 1870, and the fourth at Mrs. Dewey's on June 4th, 1873, in honor of the presence of Mrs. Worcester, who then for the last time met with the friends in Norwalk whom she loved and trusted.

Pause we, now, to lay this late but grateful and affectionate tribute upon the grave of her to whom the Alert Club was ever a pride and joy. Words of ours are feeble to portray the character of our loved and honored President. A woman born to command, yet with the tenderest sympathy for the suffering or oppressed, with the most wonderful talent for systematizing the charitable work in which she was always engaged, and with a spirit undaunted by any obstacle, she was a leader who compelled the respect of all, and who was loved most by those who knew her best. Through all the years of patriotic labor she seemed possessed of more than human energy and endurance, and though we know now that the cares and trials which she bore so bravely in those years which tried men's souls, helped to shorten a useful life, we believe she would not have taken up one burden the less, could she have foreseen that such would be the result. And she has not gone out of the memory nor out of the heart of one of those whom she honored with her friendship and confidence here. The good deeds with which her life was filled, and the perfection of her character will for each one make "daily life and duty seem no longer poor and common."

Comparatively few of our number have been taken by death in the twenty years which separate us from the Alert Club's past. Their names you will all recall with loving remembrance. Many in these twenty years have taken unto themselves great care and responsibility in the shape of husbands, but we are glad to say that most of those somewhat necessary evils are under such excellent control as to be as little trouble as could be expected. A respectable minority, with a wisdom which cannot be too highly commended, have steadily refused to merge the names made honorable by filling places on the Alert Club Roll into any less distinguished. They are already receiving their reward. To prove that Republics are not ungrateful, the fair haired angel of the Dawn ranks as Major-General in the household of a valiant army of-

Digitized by Google

ficer on our Northern frontier, while the friend of her girlhood, another loved member of our Club, holds similar high position "where rolls the Oregon." From the East and West, from the North and South the scattered ones will turn longing eyes to the old home, on this day of our re-union, and wherever they are, we send them sisterly greeting and loving thoughts. It is fitting that we who remain should gather together from year to year to recall these memories of the past, that they fade not, for our number, already lessened, is still faster lessening "as the hurrying years go by." The shadows of age are gathering about the veterans of the war and "the girls they left behind them," but if the spirit of the youths and maidens of '61, dwell still in those who shall come after them, they know that with home and country, all will be well.



Digitized by Google

LEGEND OF FORT AVERY.

Written for The Norwalk Chronicle.

BY I. M. GILLETT, OF NORWALK, O.

Every person of taste, who has enjoyed the luxury of traveling over the road from Lake Erie to Milan, on the east side of the Huron, must have been struck with the romantic beauty of the scenery, as the river flows in a clear and beautiful stream in the vale, winding its serpentine course round the bold promontories, their summits once thickly wooded and the valleys rich and luxuriant in vegetation and lovely to the eye. Here, about six miles from Lake Erie, stood Fort Avery, a frontier post in the last war between the United States and England. At the period at which we commence this narrative, in September, 1812, this fort was erected and garrisoned by a regiment of brave troops, under the command of General Simon Perkins. Just previous to this, Aug. 16, General Hull had ingloriously surrendered his army to General Brock without firing a gun. By this sudden and unexpected event, the scattered inhabitants of Northern Ohio were left to the tender mercies of the British and their savage allies. Many times did the settlers have to abandon their homes and take shelter in this Fort.

One day a young lady, whom we will call Alice Whitely, went to visit the sick wife of a settler, who resided in a cabin outside of the fort and having paid her the attention her situation required, attempted to return by a path that seemed to be nearer than the road usually travelled. Alice had given her young heart and plighted her troth to Lewis Brinton, a young soldier then at the fort; and as it is a generally received opinion that ladies thus situated are given to solitary contemplation and it is possible that she might have chosen this secluded way in the hope of enjoying in its picturesque shades, a few moments of delightful abstraction. It was a romantic path, leading by a serpentine course to the river that waters this valley; and she lingered along, delighted with the various attractions, keeping the narrow pathway, which was closely hemmed in with bushes.

Although the fort was not visible, she could occasionally, through the opening woods, see its proud flag waving gaily in the breeze and she felt no apprehension of an enemy, while in sight of that emblem of her country's power.

At last she began to fear that she had lost her way and was about to retrace her steps, when a party of Indians, lying in ambush on each side of the path, rushed forward, one of them hastily discharging a gun, the bullet

Digitized by Google

whistling by her, buried itself in a tree. She started back in terror, when she was immediately seized. The savages having secured their prize, began to retreat to their towns at a rapid pace, forcing the afflicted girl to exert her utmost strength to keep up with them.

It soon, however, grew dark and they proceeded at a more deliberate gait, but still pursued their course through the whole night, groping their way amidst dense thickets, beset with thorns and briars and over ravines and the trunks of fallen trees, with ease to themselves, but with brutal violence to the delicate frame of the captive.

Alice was a girl of good sense and high spirit, and knowing that the Indians would soon be pursued, she deliberateiy laid plans to retard the retreat and disclose their path.

Keeping up an appearance of diligence and obedience, she contrived to linger at the various obstacles which obstructed their way, while she employed herself, whenever she could do so without attracting notice, in tearing off small pieces of her dress and dropping in places where they would be likely to attract attention. The darkness of the night favored this scheme and in brushing through the thickets, she also broke the twigs with her hands as signals to her pursuers. In the morning, the warrior who claimed and who seemed to be the leader of the party having led her during the night by thongs of skins bound round her wrists, now removed the bands and seemed to contemplate his prize with complacency. He assured her in broken and barely intelligible English of a kind treatment if she behaved herself.

My lodge is on the bank of a great river, where the water is cold and the big fish love to swim. "They call me the *Spotted Snake*, because I can conceal myself in the grass so my enemies step on me before they see me."

Late in the morning they halted to eat and rest. Alice had no appetite for food. She had now been walking for fourteen hours without cessation, over hills and through swamps and thickets. Her feet were swollen and lacerated and her hands and arms torn with briars.

Worn down by extreme fatigue and mental exhaustion, she began to suffer intense thirst and violent pains. She found her companions more brutal and loathsome than even prejudiced description had painted them. The idea of remaining in their power was dreadful; death she thought would be infinitely preferable to such a captivity. She thought of her father and mother, who had no other child but herself, whose hearts would be wrung with intense agony by this event and of Lewis Brinton, whose affections were so closely linked with her own, and pictured to herself the misery they would endure upon her account.

Still her courage remained strong and her confidence in Heaven unshaken, and as her captors swallowed their hasty meal, she sank upon her knees, clasped her hands together and with a countenance beaming calm resignation, engaged in audible prayer while the Indians gazed at her with wonder not unmingled with awe. Here we will leave her for the present, while we introduce another character to the reader's acquaintance.

At a distance of some twenty-five or thirty miles southwest from the fort, a solitary hunter was "camped out"

Digitized by Google

in the woods. He had selected a spot on the margin of the prairie, to which the wild, grazing animals resorted at this season of the year, when the grass and herbage began to wither upon the uplands. His *camp* was simply a roof resting on the ground formed by leaning stakes of wood together, so as to make them meet at the top and covering them with bark. It was not more than four feet high, and intended only to accommodate a single person in a reclining posture and was placed in a thicket so concealed by vines and branches as not to be discernable, except by close inspection, while the aperture, which supplied the place of a door, commanded a view to some distance in front. Not far from it was an Indian war-path leading from the flat to the uplands; and the hunter seemed to have purposely placed himself in a position from which he would be likely to see the war parties of the savages should any pass, without being discovered by them. The hunter was a man of middle height, with a round built, compact form, happily combining strength with activity. The quiet courage of his glance, the self-possession and calm vigilance of his manner, together with a certain carelessness and independence of mein, would have pointed him out as a genuine pioneer, who loved the woods and was most happy when roaming in pursuit of game or reclining in his solitary retreat with no companion but his faithful dog.

This fondness for the silence of the wilderness, was not the result of unsocial feelings, for the hunter loved his friends and enjoyed the endearments of his own fireside.

On the same night in which Alice Whitely was captured by the Indians, this hunter, whom we have described, slept in his camp. It was dark, but perfectly still and his slumbers were undisturbed, until near the dawn of day, when his dog, which lay on the outside, suddenly started up and uttered a low whine.

The watchful hunter, accustomed to waken at the slightest alarm, raised his head and listened. The dog snuffed the air for a moment and then crept cautiously into the camp as if to apprise his master of approaching danger. The latter seized his rifle and crept from his place of concealment, while the dog, with bristling hair, crouched on the ground uttering at intervals a low suppressed moan, intended only for the ears of his master. The hunter looked cautiously around, and having satisfied himself that no enemy was within striking distance, directed his scrutiny to a spot where the war-path crossed the summit of a small knoll beyond which the blue sky could be seen. As he watched, a human figure was dimly traced on the horizon, passing rapidly over the summit of the knoll along the Indian trail. Another, then others followed, until the hunter had counted seven, but their forms were too indistinct to enable him to make any guess as to their character.

Indians, muttered he to himself; my dog would not crouch between my feet trembling and whining if he did not smell a red-skin. They have been in some mischief, the abominable wretches. Then, while the last figure was in sight, he placed his mouth against a hollow tree to give a more sepulchral tone to his voice, imitating the screech of an owl. The figure halted and uttered a low, short sound, resembling a different note of the same bird; but the hunter continued his

Digitized by Google

mournful serenade in loud, prolonged accents, until the human prowler apparently satisfied that it was the night-song of the real bird and not the signal of a friend, resumed his silent march.

An owl, the tenant of a neighboring oak and who was the identical music master of our hunter, took up the strain with increased vivacity, but in a tone so nearly resembling that which had just ceased, as to have deceived the nicest ear, and the hunter resumed his reflections. Well, I've fooled them —and not the first time either.

They are my old acquaintances, the Wyandots, and that is the signal of Spotted Snake—the prince of mischief —the leading spirit of the tribe. Some honest man's cabin is blazing now and his wife and children butchered.

Well, it is no use for me to sit here, I'll take another nap and look after the Spotted Snake in the morning. At the first appearance of daylight, the hunter sprang from his bed of skins. No time was required for the toilet, for he had slept with all of his accoutrements about him and came forth equipped at all points. He was clad in dressed buckskin, fitted closely to his form and so arranged as to protect every part of his person from the thorns and briars which might assail it in passing rapidly through the brush-wood of the forest. Under one arm hung a large powder-horn, under the other was suspended a square pouch of leather, containing flints, patches, balls, steel and tinder. On the left, supporting the pouch in a sheath contrived for the purpose, was a knife, a weapon with a plain wooden handle, marvellously resembling the vulgar instrument with which the butcher executes his sanguinary calling. A broad leathern belt secured around his waist by a strong buckle confined the whole dress and equipment and supported a tomahawk. Thus clad and prepared for action, the hunter, after carefully examining the priming of his rifle, scraping the flint and passing his eye along the barrel to see that all was right, strode off towards where he had seen the Indians. Having reached the path, he examined it closely, but the hard ground afforded him little satisfaction and he proceeded cautiously towards a rivulet that meandered along the little ravine. Here he was again disappointed, for the Indians had cunningly diverged from the path and crossed the water by a log, leaving no trace of their footsteps. "Aye! they are cunning enough," soliloquized the hunter, but they can't fool me; I have not been raised in the woods to be outwitted by a gang of Wyandots; the Spotted Snake is famous for these tricks and has done his best, but no animal that moves upon feet can walk these woods without making a sign. At this moment the tread of a horse was heard. The hunter threw his rifle over his arm and stepped behind a large tree to be prepared for friend or foe.

In a moment, Lewis Brinton made his appearance dashing along the war-path. His horse was panting and covered with a foam, his dress torn and his countenance haggard. The hunter emerged from his concealment to meet him. They were strangers to each other, but no time was lost in useless ceremony or unnecessary questions, and Lewis soon related the catastrophy of the preceding evening. Mr. Whitely's daughter said the hunter coolly, I have heard tell of the gentle-

Digitized by Google

man, though I never saw him. But where is your company? I became separated from them in the woods and accidentally struck this path.

The hunter then related what he had seen, and the youth elated with new hope urged an instant pursuit. There are six or seven of them and two of us said the hunter. No matter if there is a hundred replied the impatient Brinton, she is suffering agony and every moment is precious. Even now, she may be at the stake. That is true. But young gentleman, I see you carry a fine looking rifle, can you handle it well? As well as any man. Never fear me, I will stand by you. I would die a thousand deaths for that dear girl. I reckon you would, I see it in your eye. But don't be in a fret, young man, I am just waiting to let you take breath. I will go with you, provided you will obey my instructions. Now mark what I say: Hitch your horse to that tree and leave him —examine your priming and pick your flint—then fall into my track, tread light, keep a bright eye out and say nothing. It will be curious if we do not out-general a half dozen naked Wyandots. Without waiting for further parley, he dashed forward with a rapid stride, followed by his young and not less gallant companion. With unerring sagacity, he struck at once into the trail of the enemy.

Here is plenty of *Indian sign*, said he pointing to the ground, where the youth could see nothing—there is the place where they crossed the rivulet on that log and here is the print of a woman's foot with a shoe on—there is the other foot without a shoe on—and there is a drop of blood on that leaf.

Brinton groaned, the tears started from his eyes and his limbs trembled with emotion. Keep cool, young man —be a soldier—no man can fight when he is in a passion. Blood for blood is the hunter's rule. We shall have them at the first halt they make. They cannot travel all the time without stopping, no more than white folks. The hunter now advanced with astonishing rapidity, for although his step seemed to be deliberate, it had a steadiness and vigor, which yielded to no obstacle. His course was as direct as the flight of a bee and his footsteps, owing to a peculiar and habitual mode of walking, were perfectly noiseless, except when the dry twigs cracked under the weight of his body. He approached every covert or place of concealment with caution and sometimes when the trail passed through dangerous defiles, where the enemy might be lurking, suddenly forsook it and taking a wide circuit, struck it again far in advance. Thus they proceeded for three hours with unremitting diligence and silence, when the hunter halted.

Here are fresh signs, said he, the enemy are at hand, sit down and let us take breath. The youth whose confidence in his guide was now complete, obeyed in silence. The hunter again examined his arms. The young man followed the example of his guide. They laid aside their coats and hats and drew their belts closely and began to advance slowly, taking every step with such caution as not to create the slightest sound. They soon reached the summit of a small eminence when the hunter halted, crouched low and pointed forward with his finger. Brinton followed with his eye the direction indicated and beheld with emotions of indescribable delight mingled with agony the object of his pursuit. At the root of a large tree sat the Indians,

Digitized by Google

hideously painted and fully equipped for battle, voraciously devouring their hasty meal. A few yards distant from them was Alice in a kneeling posture, awaiting her fate with all the courage of conscious innocence and all the resignation of fervent piety. Brinton's emotion was so great that the hunter, with difficulty, drew him to the ground while he hastily whispered the plan of attack, a part of which had been concerted at their recent halt. Let us creep to yon log and rest our guns on it when we fire. I will shoot at that large warrior who is standing alone, you will aim at one of those who are sitting; the moment we have fired we will load again without moving, shouting all the while and making as much noise as possible—be cool—my young friend—be cool. They crept on their hands and knees to the fallen trunk of a large tree which lay between them and the enemy and having taken a deliberate aim the hunter gave the signal and both fired. Two of the savages fell, the others seized their arms while the hunters reloaded, shooting the while. Alice started up, uttering a shriek of joy and rushed towards her friends. Two of the enraged Indians pursued with the intention of despatching her before they should retreat. Lewis Brinton and his companion rushed to her assistance. One of the Indians had caught her long hair which streamed behind her in her flight and his tomahawk glittered above her head when Lewis rushed between them and received the blow, diminished in force on his arm. Undaunted he threw himself on the bosom of the savage and they rolled together on the ground in fierce conflict. The hunter advanced upon his adversary more deliberately and practicing a stratagem, clubbed his rifle. The Indian deceived into the belief that his rifle was not charged stopped and was about to throw the tomahawk when the hunter adroitly bringing the gun to his shoulder shot him dead. Two other foemen remained and were rushing upon the intrepid hunter when the latter perceiving that the struggle between Brinton and his antagonist was still fierce and doubtful hastened to his assistance and with a blow of his knife decided the combat. Lewis sprang up reeking with blood and stood manfully by his friend, prepared for a new encounter, but the parties being now equal in number the two remaining savages retreated. In another moment Miss Whitely was in the arms of the heroic Brinton. We shall not attempt to describe the joy of the two lovers.

The sudden deliverance from all the horrors by which Alice had been surrounded was in itself sufficiently joyful, but it came infinitely enhanced in value when brought by the hands of her lover, and when Lewis Brinton found though fatigued and bruised she had suffered no material injury his joy knew no bounds. As for the hunter he was engaged like a prudent general in securing the victory.

He had carefully reloaded his gun and having, with his dog, pursued the fugitives for a short distance to ascertain that they were not lurking near, began to inspect the bodies of the slain and collect their arms.

"Not a bad day's work," said he, "here are four excellent guns, tomahawks and knives. Some of our people want arms badly and these will just suit." He then approached the young lady and with the kindness of a father inquired into Alice's suffer-

Digitized by Google

ings and wants and began to provide for her comfort. In a few minutes a shout was heard and another hunter clad like the first joined them saying "the woods is full of soldiers."

"Is my father among them?" inquired Miss Whitely.

"Oh, yes; and the old gentleman is coming along pretty brisk I tell you. I took a short cut about a mile back and left them."

A party of soldiers now arrived, among whom was Mr. Whitely.

A litter was soon prepared for the rescued lady, who was borne on the shoulders of men in joy and triumph to the fort and found herself repaid for her sufferings by the assiduous attentions and affectionate congratulations of her friends and neighbors. When Mr. Whitely had heard the particulars of the rescue he pressed the happy Brinton to his bosom and looked around for the brave hunter to whom he owed so deep a debt of gratitude, but he was no where to be seen.

On the arrival of the soldiers he had given the trophies of the fight in charge of one of them and had retired with his companion.

Mr. Whitely was deeply chagrined, for he felt a sense of the obligation to the generous hunter, which, as he knew that no other compensation would be received, he wished to acknowledge.

Alice Whitely recovered her health rapidly and the wedding took place on the day that had been appointed.

Agreeable to the custom of the country then, a general invitation was given and the whole neighborhood was assembled.

They had already collected when Mr. Whitely joined them in company with the veteran hunter, the most conspicuous character in this assemblage.

He was now dressed like a plain, respectable country gentleman. His carriage was erect, and his person seemed more slender than when cased in buckskin. Though perfectly simple and unstudied in his manners, there was nothing in them of the clownish or bashful, but a dignity, and even an ease approaching to gracefulness. His countenance was cheerful and benevolent, and in his fine eye there was a manly confidence mingled with a softness of expression which afforded a true index to the character of the man. His agreeable smile, his well-known artlessness of character and amiability of life, as well as his public services rendered him a universal favorite and his entrance caused a murmur of pleasure.

"I have had some trouble," said Mr. Whitely, "in finding our benefactor, whose modesty is as great as his other good qualities. But as the happiness of this occasion would not have been complete without him I have persevered. And now my friends and neighbors allow me to acknowledge publicly my gratitude for his intrepid conduct on the late mournful occasion, when my only child was rescued from a dreadful captivity by his generous interference, and to exert the last act of my parental authority by decreeing that the first kiss of the bride shall be given to the *Pioneer of the West*—the *Patriarch of the Fire Lands*."

"Thank you, sir, but as I have no wish to take such liberty with any gentleman's *wife* I shall apply *now* for my reward to Miss Whitely, leaving it to Mrs. Brinton to compensate a certain brave young gentleman, to whom she owes a great deal more than to me." And so the matter was settled, greatly to the satisfaction of all parties.

Digitized by Google

BIOGRAPHIES AND MEMOIRS.

REV. ALFRED NEWTON, D. D.

[Compiled by C. L. Latimer.]

Part of the sermon of Rev. E. Bushnell, D. D.; from the text: "Thanks be unto God for his unspeakable gift," preached at the funeral of Mr. Newton, gives an outline of his character, suggestive though not exhaustive.

The Rev. Alfred Newton, D. D., was born at Colchester, Ct., Nov. 11, 1803. His parents were Noah and Olive Cheney Newton. He remained at home on the farm until September, 1816, attending school winters and laboring summers. In this way he attained a competent knowledge of the common branches of an English education.

In 1816 he entered the store of R. Isham, of Colchester, as a clerk, under an agreement to remain four years, at $40 per year with board.

In 1819 he became interested in religion during a revival, and united with the church, in November of that year. He served his four years and afterwards he was hired at $15 per month and board, and continued in this service until the spring of 1823. The year before, he had had some thoughts of changing his occupation. His minister, Mr. Cone, and some others, had suggested the idea of studying for the ministry. He has said he thought over the subject *as a matter of duty;* though aside from that, he had more relish for books than for the employment of a merchant.

Finally he began the study of Latin in April, 1823. The problem of support for a course of eight or ten years study was not solved, but left to the kind Providence of God.

The first year he received from the merchant, in whose employ he had been, board, room, etc., for which he made compensation by keeping books and opening and closing the mails. The second year he did a similar work for another person, except the care of the mails, and continued this till 1825, when he entered the Sophomore class of Yale College.

In the spring of 1825, Mr. Aristarchus Champion employed Mr. Newton to do some writing for his father. Learning his circumstances, endeavors and ambitions, Mr. Champion came to his assistance, and gave him $200 in three annual payments. Mr. N. borrowed money of the Education Society, which he afterward repaid; kept books for the College Treasurer; sawed wood in the College yard; waited on tables in the College commons, and in those ways met his bills; so that on graduating in 1828 he was nearly free from debt.

To procure means for prosecuting his studies in Theology, Mr. N. engaged in teaching; first in Ellington, then in Tolland, and afterwards in an Academy at New Canaan. Here he remained two years doing faithful and efficient work; rousing an enthusiasm for study and exerting a strong power for good over his pupils; many of whom, as Professor Samuel St. John, M. D., L. L. D., and Rev. Samuel Fisher, D. D., President of Hamilton College, ever remembered him gratefully and tenderly.

In 1841 he was appointed Tutor in Yale College. He accepted the situation, and discharged his duties for three years. During this time he studied his theological profession, and was licensed to preach in September, 1833. In 1834 he received a call to Berlin, Ct., and also one to Huron, O., both of which he declined. He remained in New Haven till the spring of 1835, when he received an application from the church of Norwalk, O., to labor

Digitized by Google

with them for a year. This he accepted and came here July 1, 1835. On the 30th day of September, 1835, the Presbytery of Huron met, by adjournment, in the Court House in Norwalk, "To attend to the request of Mr. Alfred Newton, a licentiate of the Western Association of New Haven, Ct., to be taken under the care of this Presbytery, with a view to his ordination." He was received and examined the same day, and in the evening was ordained. The service was held in the Episcopal Church. The sermon was preached by the Rev. E. Conger. The ordaining prayer was offered by Rev. D. Higgins, and the charge given by Rev. A. H. Betts; names long and familiar to the older portion of this audience.

On the 24th of July, 1838, the new "meeting house" was dedicated and Mr. Newton was installed pastor of this Church. The sermon was by Rev. Alvan Nash. The duties of this pastorate were discharged until August 1st, 1870, thirty-two years, which, with the preceding three years, made thirty-five years' continuous ministerial work. It ceased eight years ago; and Dr. N. was a resident of Norwalk forty-three years and six months.

In 1846–47, Mr. N. undertook to raise a subscription for a Female Seminary, which was erected at a cost of $3,300.

In 1849, he spent seven months in raising funds to found the Judson Professorship in Western Reserve College. The funds were raised mostly within Huron Presbytery. The same year he was appointed a Trustee of the College, which office he resigned in 1861.

In 1856, assisted by Rev. C. H. Taylor, he raised the "Conger Fund" subscription of $2,000, for the benefit of disabled and aged clergymen in Huron Presbytery. In 1860 he preached his "Quarter Century Sermon."

In 1862, the honorary degree of Doctor of Divinity was conferred on him by Hamilton College. The President of Hamilton had been his pupil at Yale.

In 1851, he became stated Clerk of Huron Presbytery, and held this office till 1872. I remember him before that as Permanent Clerk of Western Reserve Synod, and Moderator of that body in 1854. On the organization of the Synod of Toledo, in 1870, Dr. Newton was appointed by the General Assembly to preach the opening sermon, [which was done when the Second Church, which he had helped to build, was dedicated] and preside.

After laying down his pastoral service, Dr. N. went into the service of Western Reserve College, for some time, as Financial Agent. Since then he performed at the request of the Presbytery, the important service of preaching a discourse on the history of that body.

He was one of the original members of the Presbyterial Ministers' Meeting, which was organized on the day of the dedication of the Milan Church, January 31st, 1837, and continues to the present. The members present at the organization were E. Conger, A. Nash, E. Barber, E. Judson, A. Newton and B. B. Judson. Of these, none are now living. Dr. Newton steadily attended this meeting, and had prepared a paper which was to have been read the very day on which he passed away.

Mrs. Newton has shared the life of her husband since August 14th, 1837. Her memoir, parallel and equal to his own, is yet to be written. *"Serus in coelum redeas."*

The facts just given indicate a thorough scholar, an industrious ability and aptness for a variety of labors, a well balanced judgment, and a valuable capacity for business. They explicitly tell of the efficiency of a life of plain, constant work. One man of common sense, integrity, industry and thorough training is commonly worth more than several geniuses. Can you tell what a community such as this was forty-five years ago, and is now, owes to a voice that for a generation has staunchly defended and advocated all virtues, reproved all sins, and rebuked all vices? Can you tell the worth of a character that for a generation stands unsullied and stalwart in Godly integrity? Can you compute the common indebtedness of any people to a life that for forty years in their forming period has daily thrown

Digitized by Google

into the web of their growth and history the golden thread of a combined manliness and Godliness?

The day before he died he was asked: "You don't feel any doubt or alarm, do you?" And he replied: "Well, I might feel doubt, looking at matters in some aspects; but my Saviour has done it all; I trust in Him, and there I rest." Men and brethren, what has the Master said: "Come unto me * * * * and ye shall find rest unto your souls." If, now, all that unbelievers can say against Christianity were true, what has this man lost by being a Christian? Per contra, let Christianity be true, what has he gained!

Dr. Newton departed this life December 31st, 1878, aged seventy-five years, one month and twenty days. May I say, for myself, that for the twenty-two years that I have been his ministerial neighbor, I have found him a most true and faithful brother, and latterly, singularly tender in his demonstrations of interest.

This is the last of earth to him. May I not call your attention emphatically to that "unspeakable gift" of God which it was the labor of his life to set before men; O, be Christians. Accept the gift. The gospel sermon it has taken a generation to preach now appeals to you.

On the same occasion, the words of Rev. James D. Williamson, pastor of the Church, develop elements in the life and character of Mr. Newton not universal, and truly "Fruits of the spirit."

As the little company, gathered in the chamber of our departed friend, knelt just as he had breathed his last, and were led in prayer by Dr. Bushnell, those familiar words of scripture came into my thoughts with much more than ordinary force: "Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his." I felt that if I had ever known a good man, it was he; and that death had only come to bring him into the immediate and full enjoyment of the rewards promised to the righteous in Christ; and when I say this I know that I am only giving voice to your own convictions, that one who was ripe for heaven was taken from us; one who could fitly have said, "I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith; henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord the righteous Judge, shall give me at that day." As the end drew near, he showed by many expressions that he realized the fact and was prepared for it. There was no shrinking, no hesitancy, no doubt. It was just such a death as we could have desired for one who had lived such a life; not so sudden that there could be no farewell word; nor, on the other hand, preceded by a long and painful illness. As the sun seems to sink to its rest after the completion of its day's work, so, after the completion of his life's work, he sank gently and peacefully to his sleep in Jesus. Sustained and soothed by an unfaltering trust, he approached his grave,

"Like one who draws the drapery of his couch
About him, and lies down to pleasant dreams."

We have all noticed how his step has been growing feebler and his strength diminishing, and have felt with saddened hearts that the end could not be very far distant; and what we noticed, he himself was not ignorant of. He knew that his days upon earth were but few, but he was not anxious, nor worried, nor troubled, because of it, seeking only to do each day's duty faithfully, and thus to occupy till his Master came.

The last three or four days of his life, he realized that he was drawing very fast to the close, and the last night might be said to have been spent in prayer. Those who watched by him heard again and again the brief petitions he was offering, and his exclamations of joy and trust in Christ. He died as he lived, with a humble reliance in Jesus Christ as his Saviour. Yet, had we not these last utterances, upon which we delight to linger, made in the consciousness of death's near approach, would it, after all, have made any difference in our feeling of his security and happiness? A short time ago, when talking with a friend, the conversation turning upon Dr. New-

Digitized by Google

ton and the probability that he would not be spared to us much longer, my friend remarked that he could think of no more appropriate way of conducting the funeral services of such a one, than by simply reading a few selections from the Bible, offering prayer, and then tenderly bearing the beloved form to its last resting place. The idea was, that his life stands before this community in all its completeness; that all know it well, and no words that could be spoken at such a time as this could add to or detract from the deep impression that his many years of Christian activity in this place have made. Certain it is that the testimony comes up from every quarter, from those of every denomination, from homes and the places of business, from old and young, that a good man has gone, one whom none knew but to respect and honor; one whose presence in our town was as a benediction upon it; and that he has gone to his grave "In a full age, like as a shock of corn cometh in, in his season."

But I need not dwell more on his life and character. These have already been spoken of by one who knew him intimately for twenty-two years, and my acquaintance dates back only a little more than three years; but my position during these years as pastor of this church, has brought me into such peculiarly intimate relations with him, the Pastor Emeritus, that I cannot forbear adding a word or two about this relation, though it compels me to speak somewhat personally. The feeling of hesitancy which I had about coming to this church was largely increased by the thought that every sermon was to be preached before Dr. Newton, and all work done before his eye, who, on account of his long experience and clear judgment would almost of necessity see crudities and mistakes, where many another might see nothing wrong. It did not, however, take me many weeks to discover that I had in him a listener and an observer whom I need not dread in the least. I had not over-rated his clearness of judgment, but underrated his broad and generous sympathy. He has treated me from the first as a son, and I have revered and counseled with him as a father. I have felt that I have had no more sympathetic hearer in the congregation. I have scarcely ever met him, even upon the street, that he did not stop to inquire, with evident interest, about my work and welfare, and speak some encouraging word. And so it was, even up to the very last time I saw him to speak with him, the night before his death. To say that I shall greatly miss him, his counsel, his sympathy, his encouragement, is to but feebly express what will be my own loss. I fear I can but faintly appreciate what a loss his death will prove to me as the days shall go by. You will pardon, I know, these personal remarks; I felt that I could not speak at all without saying something of this relationship that has existed between us.

Our beloved friend and father, the one who by his words and his life has helped so many that are here to a nobler and more Christ-like life, the one who has preached the Gospel so faithfully for so many years, leading we know not how many out of the darkness into the light, inducing them to accept Jesus Christ as their Saviour, is gone; but who that knew him does not believe that he has gone to occupy the Mansion which his Saviour had made ready for him; that he has been transferred to the better land, the world of unfading and eternal glory.

An obituary notice in the Cleveland *Herald* of January 1879, touches some points, not brought out in the above, and may be repeated:

"Rev. Alfred Newton, D. D., died at Norwalk, O., December 31st, 1878; he was born at Colchester, Conn., November 11th, 1803. His early life was spent upon a farm. When a youth he entered the store of the leading merchant in Colchester, and during a revival in the village became a Christian. His heart was then turned to the ministry. A retired merchant offered to advance money and establish him in trade as his partner at any place he might select, but he had truly given himself to Christ. He fitted for college at Bacon Academy and graduated with honor at Yale in 1828. He

Digitized by Google

was Principal of the academy at New Canaan, Conn., and then Tutor in Yale College for several years, and studied Theology at New Haven. At the suggestion of Rev. Abel McEwen, S. T. D., of New London, Conn., he was called to the Presbyterian Church in Norwalk, O., and after a brief service as stated supply was duly ordained and installed. A distinguished member of the Presbytery said, he passed the best examination he ever witnessed, and his friend, the late Bishop Thompson, then in charge of the Methodist Academy at Norwalk, as he passed out of church, to which he often came, said to one of the Elders, "You are well instructed here, sir." He never sought or had any other charge. He was a model pastor for more than thirty years, and the generation born and brought up under his ministry are, as a whole, Christian men and women, doing "God service from Dan to Beersheba." Since his resignation (1870) he has been gradually failing, doing occasional service within the Presbytery as called, and has gone to his rest among his own children and people, honored and loved by all who knew him."

The principal incidents in the life of Mr. Newton and the cardinal elements of his character are expressed or suggested in the above extracts, but those who knew him best feel that these sketches do not adequately express the whole man. His integrity, his "sound, roundabout common sense" and his genius for business, would have (under God) insured success in any of the ordinary occupations of life.

When he came to Norwalk, the village numbered about 1000 inhabitants and its business and society were in a primitive state. The entire tax duplicate of the village amounted to but $64,466. "The Presbyterio-Congregational Church" was at its lowest ebb. It had been deluged by the excessive enthusiasm of the itinerant Evangelists of that period and was not in honor. It had no house of worship. At first the meetings were held in the Old Academy, and when that burned down, in a room over Mr. Williams' store, under the bare rafters. Some who worshiped there remember the benches of unplaned boards without backs, the dry-goods box, for a desk and the general air about it of a pilgrim encampment. Under his plastic hand, the church was rejuvenated and reorganized and a "meeting house" built—as the children of Israel made bricks without straw. The church steadily grew in usefulness and influence in the community and "the region round about" and towards the close of his pastorate he was called: "The Nestor of the Reserve."

His salary for several years was four hundred dollars and the first year, John A. Rockwell of Norwich, Conn., gave fifty dollars toward it—it was raised to six hundred dollars and soon after, a resolution was passed to add to it twenty-five dollars every year till it should be one thousand dollars. It would have taken only sixteen years to do it, but it *settled* the question that he was to *"abide."* His devotion to his parish was that of a father to his family. The Huron County Bible Society, owes more to him than to any other man for the great good it has done.

The following resolutions were passed by the Society at their annual meeting February 3d, 1878, in recognition of these services, viz:

Resolved, That in consideration of the long and continued services of the Rev. Alfred Newton as corresponding secretary of this Society, continuing through a period of thirty consecutive years, and as a manifestation of our appreciation of the value of these services, we hereby authorize and request the Board of Managers of this Society to appropriate $150 of the surplus funds for the purpose of constituting him a life director of the American Bible Society.

The Female Academy (in the erection and administration of which, he bore a noble part) was a power in raising the standard of education in Norwalk and vicinity; and when the system of graded schools was adopted, he gave it his hearty support;

Digitized by Google

visiting the schools frequently and showing in every way possible, his deep interest in education.

He was an interested member of the Pioneer Association and always attended its sessions when practicable. He was one of the first movers in the matter of the Public Library and Reading Room. He was of a cheerful disposition, affectionate and warm-hearted; never disposed to push himself forward, but rather retiring and inclined to underrate his own powers and not to appreciate his own work, and his life manifested the spirit of a favorite hymn of his friend, President Hitchcock:

"Give me a calm, a thankful heart,
"From every murmur free;
"The blessings of Thy grace impart,
"And make me live to thee."

Truly, may his family and his parish and all who knew him say: "Thanks be unto God for his unspeakable gift."

JOHN SEYMOUR.

On Sunday morning, March 27, "as it began to dawn towards the first day of the week," John Seymour entered into rest. He was born at Kensington, Hartford Co., Connecticut, July 27, 1791, and therefore only lacked four months of being 90 years of age. His parents were Deacon Jonathan and Abigail Hart Seymour, and were of Puritan families, among the early settlers of New England. They removed to Otsego Co., New York, in the winter of 1791. Mr. Seymour thought he was converted when he was from four to seven years of age, although he did not make a profession until he was fourteen.

From a very early age he had cherished the purpose of being a minister, and as soon as he was old enough he began the study of Latin and Greek as a preparation for college; so closely did he apply himself and such rapid progress did he make, that before the close of the first year's study he was able to read 600 lines of Virgil at a lesson. But such intense application and activity of intellect were at the expense of his bodily health. He entirely broke down; and was compelled to abandon his studies, his thought of entering college, and his purpose of entering the ministry.

Afterwards he went into a drug store; and while there he had an opportunity of pursuing the study of medicine with a practicing physician, and accordingly took a complete course of reading in that profession.

In October, 1815,—at the age of 24—he removed to Susquehanna Co., Pa. After remaining in Pennsylvania ten years—till the fall of 1825—he removed to this State and settled at what is now North Monroeville. In 1835 he moved to Lyme, where he spent the remainder of his life—a little more than half of his 90 years.

Jan. 22, 1826, he united with what was then called the Lyme and Ridgefield Church. November, 1831, the church was divided into Lyme and Ridgefield churches; and living where he did, he was connected with the Ridgefield Church. He re-united with the Lyme Church Sept. 27, 1835. As soon as he united with the church in 1826 he was chosen clerk, a position which he has held ever since—for 55 years—except for the period of three or four years in which he belonged to the Ridgefield Church, when he was clerk of that church. Under the Plan of Union in which the Lyme Church existed from 1817 to 1872, it had a standing committee who held the position of elders of Presbyterian members. For nearly thirty years of this time Mr. Seymour was an ordained elder of the church. As he united with the church in 1805, he had a continued church membership of *seventy-six years*. And if he was converted ten years earlier, as he thought he was, he had been a Christian for *eighty-six years*—a most remarkable record.

In January, 1820, Mr. Seymour was married to Sarah A., daughter of Deacon Moses and Sarah A. Thatcher. They had therefore lived together as husband and wife for more than 61 years. And no husband or lover could have been more tenderly attentive than he was to the very last days. They had six children—Mrs. E. A. Ballard, of Chicago, Wm. H., of Kenton, O.,

Digitized by Google

Geo. W., of Lyme, Rev. John A., of Cleveland, Mrs. Sarah Blair, of Chicago, and Mrs. Nellie Stultz, of Lyme. These all survive their father, his own death being the first that has broken their family circle.

Mr. Seymour's home was a hotel for ministers. And he took great delight in discussing with them, not only questions of theology, but particularly practical religious questions and religious movements of the day. When he first united with the Lyme Church, and for many years thereafter, he was prominent and active in the meetings of the Presbytery, and represented the Presbytery three or four times in the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church. He took great interest in the study of the much neglected prophetical books of the Bible, and in endeavoring to trace the fulfillment of prophecy in the great events which have transpired in his own day. And he looked forward to the near future for the fulfillment of the promise that the whole earth should be evangelized and Christ should come. And the burden of his prayer was "Thy kingdom come," and he could hardly be satisfied to pray for anything less.

He was also very fond of the study of the science of geology, as the many volumes in his library on that subject will testify. And many years ago he published a pamphlet, giving his views upon some questions connected with that science. He also wrote out and copied for each of his children quite a volume containing his views upon the Fulfillment of Prophecy, Family Religion, and the like. In 1871 he wrote an extended "Historical and Biographical Sketch of the First Presbyterian Church of Lyme, with an introduction relative to the title to the Fire Lands and the first settlement of the Township."

For perhaps thirty years he was clerk of the township, and his orderly and business-like methods admirably fitted him for the performance of the duties of that office. And his mass of private papers are models of neatness and order.

Mr. Seymour never made a careless examination of any subject, whether theological or practical; and after he had examined and weighed a question and made up his mind in regard to it, his opinion usually amounted with him to a conviction, from which it was exceedingly difficult to move him, whether it was a question of theology or duty. A chapter of his history will illustrate this: Strange as it may seem to us, he was at one time a distiller—owned a distillery while he lived in Pennsylvania. And while engaged in this business he thought he was doing not only a proper but commendable thing. He was furnishing market for corn and providing something which he supposed the people needed. But when his eyes were opened and he came to examine the temperance question, he determined to have nothing whatever to do with the traffic. He signed the first temperance pledge he ever saw, and would not even suffer his corn to go into market, lest some of it should be used in making liquors.

When he came to Cook's Corners and began to raise corn, he bought hogs and fed his corn to them; and though he lost $500 the first year, $300 the second year and $200 the third year, he would not be turned aside from his purpose or be moved from his conscientious convictions. And in those days, when it was almost the universal custom to furnish liquor to laborers, he not only refused to furnish them, but would not have a man in his employ or about his house who would use intoxicating liquors.

Mr. Seymour was a great student, and to the very last days of his life retained his relish for books and reading. For the last months of his life his eyesight had failed him, so that he was dependent upon others for his reading. The following is a "memorandum" which he gave to his daughter — Mrs. Ballard — after a three months' visit from her, of the books read by E. A. Ballard to her father while at the old home in December, January and February, 1880-1881: Second volume of Around the World, by Dr. Field; Among the Turks, by Cyrus Hamlin; Light of Asia, by Edwin Arnold; Manliness of Christ, by

Digitized by Google

Thos. Hughes; part of Knight's History of England, third and fourth volumes; John Ploughman, in two vols., by Mr. Spurgeon; Foreign Mission, by Prof. Chrislieb; a volume of Macaulay's Essays; Life of John Vassar, a volume on Heaven, by Moody; Psalm Land, by Dr. Vincent; The Great Revival of 1800, by Dr. Spear; Bunyan's Pilgrim's Progress; also newspapers, magazines, etc. Here are 17 volumes of choice literature, and in great variety, which this man of 90 years had read to him in three months, beside magazines and newspapers without number. Few persons of any age in this region could present a better record in this particular. On Wednesday evening and Thursday afternoon and evening of last week he had read to him his favorite magazine, the *Missionary Herald*, and seemed to take great delight in its contents. This was his last work. During the night he was taken worse, the next day he was scarcely able to recognize his friends and on Sunday morning he died. His last intelligent hours were spent in hearing in regard to the subject which was nearest his heart—that of missions. His interest in this subject was intense. He loved to hear of its progress, to anticipate its final triumphs, to give and pray for its advancement; he loved those who were engaged in its promotion, for he found them spirits kindred to his own.

Father Seymour would have been the last one to regard himself as a model for others. In his deep humility he has often said that he was a very unprofitable servant, and it was only through the grace of Christ that he could have any hope. All who have known him can thank God for the grace of Christ which has been so conspicuous in his life. They can but admire his sincere piety and earnest consecration to Christ and his kingdom. They rejoice in his precious testimony, in his blessed experiences, in the ripening of this sheaf for the garner of Heaven.

MRS. SARAH T. SEYMOUR.

Mrs. Sarah Thacher Seymour, wife of John Seymour, whose obituary is given above, died at Lyme on Thursday, May 5th, 1881. She was born at Attleboro, Mass., Oct. 30, 1797, and attained the good old age of eighty-three years and six months.

The obituary of her husband contains all the essential facts of her history. As his faithful wife, she aided in bearing the burdens of life, and in raising a family to honor and usefulness. She has been called home by the welcome plaudit, "well done good and faithful servant, enter thou into the joy of thy Lord."

JOSEPH M. ROOT.

A Letter from Samuel T. Worcester, of Nashua, N. H., to Captain Chauncey Woodruff of Peru, giving some account of the early life of Joseph M. Root.

NASHUA, N. J., June 3, 1879.

MY DEAR SIR:

Your favor of the 15th of May was received a few days since, requesting me to furnish you with "Some of my Recollections" of my deceased friend, and for many years my neighbor and townsman, Hon. Joseph M. Root. In your letter to me you had the kindness to enclose a short, and as I think, a just and appreciative obituary notice of Mr. R. as published in the Sandusky *Journal* of April 10. That sketch of him purports to present a statement of the public offices held by Mr. R. and of his services to the public from the time he was elected to the Ohio Senate in 1840 till his death. So far as I am aware and able at this time to recall such of the facts as I once well knew, the statements contained in that notice of him are substantially correct, and I see no occasion to repeat or to add to *them* in what I now write. What I have occasion now to say will relate to matters that occurred prior to 1840. But so many years have now elapsed, since my first acquaintance with Mr. Root and being without any written data or memoranda, and obliged to depend wholly upon a memory less retentive and reliable than it once was,

Digitized by Google

I find myself less able to aid you in this matter than I could wish. With this confession and apology, I will venture to add a few facts, as I am able to recall them, *not contained* in the sketch of Mr. R. as found in the Sandusky *Journal*.

I first went from New England to Norwalk in May, 1834. Mr. Root was then settled in Norwalk, as a lawyer, and I think had then been there two or three years. Being not far from the same age with him, and in the same profession, we soon became intimately acquainted, and that intimacy continued while he remained at N.—our families being near neighbors, and our law offices for many years in the same building. If my memory serves me, Mr. R. told me that he was born in the town of Skaneateles, Onondaga Co., N. Y., that his father was a farmer of that town, and that during his boyhood he worked with his father upon his farm, till he went from home for his education. I think he told me that he went to Sandusky in 1829, and was there for a year or more, a law student in the office of Hon. William Hunter, then a lawyer at Sandusky, and who was afterwards a member of Congress from the Huron County Congressional District. Mr. Root, before coming to Ohio, had had the advantage of a good academic education, and had also been as I think for *three* years a law student in a law office in Auburn, N. Y.

As the law then was in Ohio, all candidates for admission to the Ohio bar from other states, were required to reside in Ohio at least for one year before admission. My opinion is that Mr. R. had lived in Sandusky three years before going to Norwalk, the first year being passed in the office of Mr. Hunter. When I first knew him he was regarded as a young lawyer of excellent natural talents, and was very popular, especially with young men of about his own age. In politics he was then, and for many years after a zealous and active Whig, and very much of a favorite with his party. The first political office to which he was elected (as I remember it), was that of Mayor of Norwalk, in the Spring of 1835, and in the Fall of the same year, as I think, he was the candidate of the Whig party for Prosecuting Attorney, but was then defeated by Thaddeus B. Sturges, the opposing Democratic candidate. In 1837 (if my memory is correct), Mr. Root was again a candidate of his party for Prosecuting Attorney, and was then elected by a very large majority. In 1839, I think, he was again elected for a second term; but of this I do not feel quite sure. If mistaken, the county records will correct me.

In the years in which Mr. Root held the office of Prosecuting Attorney, there was a very unusual and alarming number of violations of criminal law in Huron and some of the adjoining counties—more in fact, as I think, than in any other equal period while I was a resident of Ohio. Counterfeiting especially, and some other crimes seemed to have become epidemic, and as the court records will still show, there were very many indictments and convictions in those years for State Prison offences. It was in one of those years (as many citizens of Huron county will still remember), that Levi Sutton, a wealthy and substantial farmer of Lyme township, for many years a Justice of the Peace, and a Deacon of the Baptist Church, with two or more of his sons was convicted of counterfeiting and sentenced to the State Prison. Mr. Root proved himself an exceedingly able, faithful, and successful criminal lawyer, sparing himself no pains or labor in the discharge of his duties as public prosecutor, and in my view the people of Huron county and its vicinity were greatly indebted to him for his zeal and fidelity in the prosecution of criminals, and for his aid in checking the fearful tide of crime at the time prevailing and then at its height.

His ability and success as public prosecutor undoubtedly and justly added very much to his personal popularity, and probably led to his nomination and election, while still a young man, to the State Senate in the year 1840, as stated in the notice of him in the Sandusky *Journal*. As I have already remarked, the biographi-

Digitized by Google

cal sketch of Mr. R. published in the *Journal* makes it needless for me to speak of the public offices held by him after 1846, or of the public estimate of his character and services after that time.

Very truly your friend,
SAM'L T. WORCESTER.

DR. JOHN TIFFT.

Dr. John Tifft, late of Norwalk, Huron County, Ohio, died on Saturday, July 16th, 1881, at his residence in that city. The deceased gentleman was born in Scipio, Cayuga County, State of New York, June 11th, 1808, and consequently had reached his 74th year.

Dr. Tifft, in his youth, chose for his walk in life the medical profession, and graduated at the Berkshire Medical Institute, Pittsfield, Mass.. and came to Norwalk, there commenced practice and was successful. The doctor after a long, successful and lucrative career retired from practice in the year 1859. The doctor first married Miss Louisa Fitch, of Auburn, N. Y., who died in 1859. In 1862 Dr. Tifft married a second time, his choice this time being Mrs. Nancy V. Earl, who survives him, and so far as the world can judge of such matters the deceased gentleman seems to have chosen his wives wisely and well, for he always appeared happy and contehted with what related to his home.

Dr. Tifft was a useful man to the community in which he lived; he served in several offices to which he was elected at the wish of his fellow citizens, but always without solicitation on his part. He was also a director of the Norwalk National Bank and President of the Board of Trustees, Superintendent, Secretary and Treasurer of the Norwalk Cemetery Association. In politics the doctor was a life-long Democrat, such from conviction, but he never followed politics or used them for any selfish motives.

Dr. Tifft was a man of mark in that part of the country in which he lived, he was well and widely known as that "noblest work of God" an honest man. All that he ever undertook he did well, and the "Norwalk Cemetery" is a lasting monument to his taste, good judgment, perseverance and financial ability—he had charge of it from its beginning in 1854 until the time of his death, and under his fostering care from nearly a bare spot and involved in debt it has become a thing of beauty, handsomely endowed with a large and well invested fund. It is not so widely known as it ought to be, how much the people of the city of Norwalk and the surrounding country are indebted to Dr. Tifft in respect to their beautiful "Woodlawn" Cemetery; his work in improving and beautifying it was so quietly and unostentatiously done, and his labors in that behalf have given consolation to many surviving relatives of those who therein sleep their last sleep. The doctor was not a demonstrative man, but he was sociable and genial with his friends and acquaintances and was by them much liked, and now that he has left us we sorely miss him and strongly suspect that he was not only liked but beloved. The doctor's well known form and face was constantly seen on the streets of the city watching every public and private improvement going on, and now that he is gone his presence is much missed and will be for a long time to come. L. D. S.

Norwalk, O., May 1, 1882.

DR. WILLIAM F. KITTREDGE.

The subject of the following sketch, Dr. William F. Kittredge, who died in Norwalk on the 12th of May, 1877, was born in Pittsfield, Massachusetts, on the 27th of November, 1803. He was educated in his profession at the Rush Medical College of Philadelphia, After completing his studies he removed to Norwalk in 1825, and entered upon active practice in partnership with Dr. Daniel Tilden, one of the pioneers of the profession in Ohio. This partnership continued up to about 1840, possibly a year or two more or less, when Dr. Tilden moved to Sandusky City. Dr. Kittredge then joined a partnership with Dr. George G. Baker, which continued during the time while he actively engaged in the practice of

Digitized by Google

medicine. Dr. Kittredge's practice, in its early years, extended not only through Huron county (which then comprised both Huron and Erie counties), but into the adjoining counties of Richland, Lorain and Sandusky. Without railways, with no roads fit to be called such, frequently compelled to follow on foot or on horseback mere bridle paths, and sometimes to go when no track directed the way, the practice was in those early days laborious and not very lucrative. An occasional night spent in the woods, with howling wolves for company, afforded a variety which was not exactly a desirable "spice of life." The writer is informed that Dr. Kittredge brought here the first two-wheeled vehicle used for riding purposes, which was an old fashioned gig such as some of our older residents may remember. The doctor brought to the practice of his profession rare ability, patience, industry, kindness and sympathy. His presence in the sick room was mild, gentle, and reassuring, without bustle or pretension, and his skill was recognized and acknowledged by the profession, as well as by those who had been relieved by it, and by the community at large. About 1851 the doctor retired from active practice, and was elected Treasurer of the Toledo, Norwalk and Cleveland Railroad Company, which position he held for several years, residing in the meantime in the city of Cleveland. A few years afterward he moved back to Norwalk, when, with Dr. George G. Baker and others he engaged in the business of banking. He was the first President of the institution organized by them, and up to the time of his death was a director, and took an active part in the conduct of the business. Dr. Kittredge left two children surviving him, William T., of Los Angelos, California, and Laura, wife of Dr. William H. Jenney, now of this city; two others, Mary and Frederick, died several years before their father. Dr. Kittredge was deservedly held in the highest respect by all who knew him, and those who knew him best, esteemed him most. He was exemplary in all the relations of life, a kind husband, a tender father, a faithful friend, a good citizen, and he died beloved and regretted.

DR. GEORGE GRISWOLD BAKER.

(From the Norwich (Conn.) Aurora of May 18, 1877.]

The death of one so prominent and respected in community as Dr. Baker ought not to pass without a particular notice by the public press. Although he had passed the allotted age of man when he came to reside among us, yet his tall and graceful form had become familiar upon our streets, and those who associated with him were impressed with the great intelligence and sterling integrity of the man.

Dr. Baker was a native of Montville, where he was born Dec. 19, 1798, the eldest of eight children. At 16 years of age he entered Plainfield Academy, then the most famous institution of learning in Eastern Connecticut. To illustrate the difficulties of obtaining an education in those days he has often spoken of his weekly journeys on foot between the Academy and his home in Montville, a distance of thirty miles, to save the expense of washing and mending his clothes. After leaving the Academy he taught school in winter and worked at home in the summer, until he selected his profession. He then attended medical lectures in New Haven and afterwards took his medical degree at Bowdoin College, Maine, in 1822. To reach this point in his career he had displayed a perseverance and energy worthy of imitation by the young, and which characterized his whole life. A great lover of books his evenings were given to reading and study, and frugality and economy were never departed from by him.

On receiving his degrees he at once went to Northern Ohio, where he immediately acquired a large and successful practice, which he held for nearly 25 years, without interruption. In 1846 he went with his family to Europe and traveled extensively on the continent during that year. In 1851 he again returned to Europe commissioned as Consul at Genoa,

Digitized by Google

Italy, where he remained for nearly three years, in the meantime making an extended tour through Palestine and Egypt. Returning home he engaged in banking, and was very successful.

In 1861 President Lincoln sent him as Consul at Athens, Greece, but the war continuing, he returned in about a year, and entered the army as a Surgeon. After the close of the war in 1867 he again crossed the Atlantic with his family and took with them a more leisurely and extended tour through France, Germany, Italy and Greece. The two latter countries, especially, had the strongest attractions for him, and he never tired of imparting his great store of information about them to others. At the end of three years he returned home. Being then at the age of 72 years, with abundant means to gratify every desire, and warned by alarming symptoms of disease that his earthly sojourn was rapidly drawing to a close, his heart turned to his native State and county. He came to this city and selecting a beautiful residence among us, calmly awaiting his appointed time till his change should come. He died on the 29th of April, after a brief confinement to his house, and in full expectation of the event.

Dr. Baker did not make a wide circle of acquaintance in this city, but such as he did make became much attached to him, and entertained for him great respect. His extended knowledge of books and men, and strong native sense, made him always instructive and interesting.

[From the Norwalk Reflector.]

We recently noticed the death of Dr. Baker at Norwich, Conn., Sunday evening, April 22d, 1877. He was one of the early pioneers of "The Fire Lands," or old Huron county, and was first located at Vermillion (North Ridge), and thence removed and settled at Florence. His practice was extensive in Northeastern Huron county and Northwestern Lorain county. From Florence he removed to Norwalk about the year 1840, where he lived some thirty years. After withdrawing from practice he removed to Norwich, Conn., (in his native county), about six years since.

Doctor Baker was well read in his profession, and from the first was a successful practitioner. As a physician, he had no superior in Northern Ohio, and in his prime was very extensively called as consulting physician. His attention was not confined to the practice of medicine, but in early days he was an agent for the sale of new lands, and was interested in real estate operations. He was remarkably active and energetic, both in mind and body, and seemed ever fresh and ready for business. He was well informed in the history and politics of our country, and knew well the men of the past and present generation —their character and conduct—their virtues and failings. Nor was his knowledge confined to his own country, but he traveled abroad extensively, and was several years Consul at Genoa, and afterward at Athens, and knew the men of other lands, and especially the character, deeds, and writings of England's eminent statesmen and scholars.

His pioneer practice in the early settlement and through the forests impaired his iron constitution, and for the last ten years he suffered pain almost constant, and at times intense, but, was ever active till within one week before the close.

He accumulated a very handsome estate. He left no children. His wife survives him in comfortable health and strength, and her name is yet, and will ever be, a household word in this community.

MRS. MARY A. BAKER.

[From the Norwalk Reflector, May 11, 1880.]

This event falls upon this community as the dark shadows of the sun's eclipse. We stand awe struck and speak to each other in subdued and grave tones. We feel as Bunyan's Christian did, when as Faithful "entered in through the gates into The City" he looked in and "wished he were among them."

For many long years she lived with

Digitized by Google

us and went and came to cheer, and comfort and bless every household in the very spirit of the thirteenth chapter of I Corinthians. Above all her "unconscience influence" tended to enlighten, and purify and elevate all who came within its sphere. She fed the hungry, clothed the naked, soothed the disturbed; she was eyes to the blind, feet to the lame, ears to the deaf, the consoler of the bereaved, and *The Messenger of the Gospel to the poor.*

Mrs. Baker was born in Southberry, Conn., and came when a child with her parents (Mr. and Mrs. Joel Crane) to Vermillion Ridge, (then Huron now Erie County). There were few roads and most of the land was forest. Her father knew something of medicine and her mother more of nursing, and thus in very early life she began her labors with the sick. She was soon brought into intercourse with the children of the pioneers and very early became an earnest worker in the Sabbath School and the Church. Rev. Alfred Betts, one of the very early missionaries of the Reserve, was a neighbor and friend of "Squire Crane" and was full of anecdotes of the spirit and manifestation of his "little daughter" and lifelong friend.

When quite young she was married to Dr. George G. Baker, who came empty handed to the "New Connecticut" and worked his way to wealth and eminence. They lived at first, for some ten years or more, at Florence Corners and removed to Norwalk about 1838, where they resided about thirty years and then went to Norwich, Conn., near where Dr. Baker was born. Mrs. Baker at Norwich was truly and fully herself, living to do good and finding open doors and open hearts among the best and most cultured people, as she had ever found, the world over, whether happy at home, or travelling or sojourning in Europe, Asia or Africa. We have not heard the particulars of her death.

"She rests from her labors and her works do follow her."

COM.

MRS. CHARLOTTE MERRY,

OF MILAN, OHIO.

[By Clark Waggoner of Toledo.]

Mrs. Charlotte Merry, relict of the late Ebenezer Merry, senior, died at Milan, Erie County, Ohio, on the morning of February 8, 1879, and was buried on the 11th, aged 98 years, 5 months and 22 days.

The life and character of the deceased, with associated and attendant events and facts, call for something more than an ordinary announcement of her death. It was not her lot to fill a place made conspicuous by startling or dazzing deeds, but her career was none the less honorable or entitled to grateful appreciation. She was born at Tinmouth, Vermont, August 17, 1780. At the age of 14, her parents (Aaron and Sarah Adams) and family removed to Utica, N. Y., then a small hamlet; whence, in February, 1800, they went to Avon, in what was then known as the "far-off Genesee country." It was here that she first met him with whom her future was to be so intimately associated.

Mr. Merry was born July 21, 1773, in East Hartford, Connecticut, the family soon thereafter removing to Kinderhook, N. Y. At the age of 19, (in 1792) he went to the "Genesee," then part of an almost unbroken wilderness then covering the entire western portion of the State. In 1797, (when 24 years of age,) he came to the even more dense forest of Ohio, stopping at Mentor, now in Geauga county, where he commenced clearing land, boarding himself in a cabin. Three years later, (1800) he returned to western New York, and on the 5th of May, at Avon, was married; the couple at once setting out on horseback for their western home, accompanied by Hosmer Merry, (a brother), with nothing but Indian trails for a road, without a bridge on the route. Their nights, en route, were divided between the log shanties of the scattered settlers, the bare ground and the Indian wigwam; the "wedding trip" occupying twelve days, and bringing them to the Mentor cabin May 26. There were then three families in that township, of whom

Digitized by Google

two (those of Jared Ward and Charles Parker) subsequently removed to Milan. There were then but three families in Cleveland. After a residence of fourteen years at Mentor, Mr. Merry removed to the township of Milan, (then called Avery), their location being on the Huron river, about two miles below the present town of Milan, and embracing farms subsequently sold to Kline and Minuse. On these premises was camp Avery, a fortification constructed during the war of 1812, the blockhouse of which was occupied by Mr. Merry's family, and the "house warming" held on New Year's day, when their guests (neighbors) consisted of David Abbott, Jared Ward, Thomas Jeffrey and Hosmer Merry, and their wives, and "widow" Mason. Settlers were neighbors in those days, though living many miles distant, and accessible only through dense forests and by Indian trails and blazed trees. Moravian missionaries had formerly had a station among the Indians in that vicinity, but had left. In 1816, Mr. Merry, as proprietor, platted the village of Milan, and soon after proceeded to erect a grist-mill and a saw-mill, the former being the only one for a great distance around, the settlers having been compelled to go many miles "to mill." Probably no one enterprise of the kind has been more substantially useful than was the construction of that mill. In 1819 Mr. Merry removed his family to the village. Largely through his enterprise, liberality and sagacity, the settlement rapidly increased in population, and attached to it a class of people, it is safe to say, not surpassed in intelligence, character and energy, by the pioneers of any other town. The names Standart, Sanford, Jenkins, Lockwood, Hamilton, Fay, Choate, Fowler, Harris, Hopkins, Adams, Andrews, and others intimately associated with the early development and growth of Milan, represent a degree and extent of personal worth and force, seldom found in a young community; and among those, no one stood forth more prominent and more honorable than he, by whose foresight, enterprise and energy, chiefly, Milan came to be a town. It was he who gave to it the most powerful attraction possible in such a country —a grist-mill—to which was added, and only second in importance, the saw-mill. These two conveniences, more than anything else, made Milan the business center of a large extent of that new country. It is due to Mr. Merry, to say, that his remarkable capacity as a business man, was always pervaded and directed by a clear conscientiousness and recognition of the rights and interests of others, fully justifying Rev. Everton Judson, pastor of the Presbyterian church, in the choice of his text for a funeral discourse on the burial of Mr. Merry, in January, 1846, to-wit: Proverbs XXII: 1—"A good name is rather to be chosen than great riches, and loving favor rather than silver and gold." His repeated elections to a seat in the Ohio Legislature, and two elections as associate judge (which latter he declined,) indicate his standing with his fellow-citizens.

We have been thus particular with the life and experience of the husband, for the reason that from almost the first their active lives was so nearly one, in which the wife, though a less conspicuous, was not, therefore, less an active and honorable participant. It is testimony no less creditable to the husband than to the wife, to say that the latter was to him a fit associate in life's work—"an help-meet" in all respects. From the day when, in childhood's home and at the tender age of 19, she voluntarily assumed with him the trials, labors and vicissitudes of pioneer life, to the close of nearly a half century of incessant activity. She never failed in her part, but met every duty and every experience as became the true wife. Whether in the rude log cabin of the wilderness, the humble farm house or the more comfortable and commodious quarters of the village, she was equally at home and equally cheerful, active and efficient in whatever was possible with her for the good of others. It is safe to say, that in all that region no other house was so well known and appreciated for its unstinted and

Digitized by Google

cheerful hospitality, as that of "Squire" Merry. This was true amid the wilds of Geauga county, and on the farm of Huron river, but especially so at Milan, where, to all former occasions for such service, were those arising from Mr. Merry's prominence as proprietor of the town and as a public man; but still more, those in connection with the milling business, which brought so many customers who came to depend largely for entertainment on the miller while their grists were being ground, which often required days of waiting. As will be seen, this extra labor and care fell chiefly upon the wife, and never was such responsibility more cheerfully or more acceptably met. For many years the infant village was without a public place of entertainment, and Mr. Merry was chiefly relied upon for supplying the want, which was done in a way to relieve guests of all regret for the absence of a public house. Many prominent men, on their journeying, were thus entertained, among whom was the father of Gen. Lewis Cass, while on his way from Virginia to visit his son, then Governor of the territory of Michigan, at Detroit.

From November 17, 1801, until August 1, 1825, (nearly a quarter of a century) Mrs. Merry was not for one day without the care of an infant child, nor with less than three children under six years of age; while, for all that period, she had seven children within fifteen years, and demanding constant maternal care. Such a charge under any circumstances, and with the best of assistance, would be very onerous; but it was this mother's lot to bear it all without the aid and conveniences common to these later years. And while all these family demands were faithfully met within her own home, she never lost sight of her neighbors, whose calls for aid—frequent and urgent—always met a ready and cheerful response. Again, it is proper to state that all these different cares and labors were borne by one below the average of women in physical form and strength. But she was impelled and sustained in all by an unflagging love for her family, and a lively sympathy and regard for her fellow creatures. Of course, she never could have gone through such a series of cares and labors, without the constant and hearty support and sympathy of a large hearted and generous husband, whose proper share in all such honors should not be overlooked. Nor should it be forgotten here, that as the children of these parents, one by one, came to suitable years, they cheerfully and effectively assumed their proper places and duties in the household and elsewhere, whereby both father and mother were greatly sustained and cheered. Thus did the entire family co-operate for common ends.

The life of a centennarian covers a great length of time, especially in the later and more progressive ages of the world's history; but a better idea of the present case will be had from a brief reference to what transpired during Mrs. Merry's lifetime. She was born in the middle of the Revolutionary war, three years before its close and while the result was yet in doubt. Napoleon Bonaparte, who, after filling all Europe with terror and the world with his name, has been in his grave nearly 60 years, was then but 11 years old. Mrs. Merry was old enough to have been the grandmother of the sovereign who has held the British throne for forty-five years. Her advent into life was twenty years before the successful use of coal gas; thirty years before the steam printing press; thirty years before steam navigation was made certain; forty-five years before the use of railways, and sixty years before electric telegraphy. She was married two years before the State of Ohio was organized, one of her children being its elder; and at that time the total population within its limits was but 45,365, very considerably less than that of Toledo at this time, which city was not heard of for nearly thirty years from the time named. Then all north Ohio from the Pennsylvania to the Indiana line, was included in Trumbull county, with scarcely a settlement west of Mentor, her first place of residence in Ohio.

Such has been the longevity of Mrs.

Digitized by Google

Merry, that after having reared a large family, and passed sixty years in active life and usefulness, she lived a full generation of time virtually a stranger to the mass of the people about her and, scarcely known beyond her own family and the rapidly decreasing circle of friends of her active life, whose memory of her many virtues and kindnesses drew them closer and closer to her, and who on her succeeding birth-days were wont personally to testify their warm regards and wishes for her prolonged life.

The aggregate ages of the eight children who lived to reach their majority, is 541, averaging nearly 68 years. Of these there was but one death in seventy-seven years. For many years she had been in feeble strength, with increasing decrepitude, though blessed with extraordinary mental vigor; and the final end of life came as the wearing out of the mortal frame which had served its spiritual guide so long and so well. Her last days were serene and peaceful and spent among those dear to her, whose privilege it was to make life's close happy and comfortable. The funeral services were held at the Presbyterian church, the Pastor, Rev. J. H. Walter, delivering on the occasion a highly appropriate discourse, using, the text of the Rev. Mr. Judson, already quoted. He bore just testimony to the life and character of deceased, commending the same as a fit guide for others, and especially the firm trust in the Saviour of men, on which the venerable dead rested during her closing years. There were present at the funeral, six of the seven children living, (the exception being Mrs. Pier in Texas), with a large number of grand and great-grand children. Beside these were many of her old friends and neighbors, who had assembled to pay their last honors to the mortal remains of one they so highly esteemed.

THE REV. SAMUEL MARKS.

Although the Rev. Samuel Marks of Huron, was not one of the *earliest* settlers in this section, yet during his long residence within it, he probably exerted in his chosen sphere, a more beneficent and enduring influence upon the community, than any other one person within it; and the universal reverence and esteem, in which he was held by all classes, regardless of creed, denomination or occupation, justly entitles his name to a prominent place upon the list of Fire Land Pioneers.

Although born in a foreign land, his life, with the exception of a very short time in early childhood, was passed in this land of freemen, and the last forty years of it, with but one interruption or break, beheld him a shepherd to his little flock in Huron, ministering to their spiritual wants and necessities, with a pastoral simplicity of heart, yet with a strength of mind and singleness of purpose, worthy of the disciples of old, and which, with a power of grace, born of an intense earnestness and persistence, and a spotless personal purity, was leavening the hearts of his hearers, and implanting within them seeds of spiritual growth, that were to blossom into memorials of his love and truth, and endure as monuments of his faithfulness through years to come.

His life, was comparatively, an eventful and quiet one, yet could we probe deep into all its history, it would be found tinged with a romance in some of its parts, that would invest it with a halo, and surround it with interest. But that is denied us, as he left no written record, except such as can be gleaned from the innumerable scraps of paper he was fond of covering with some inspiration of the moment, or incident in his life, and then, dropping them within the leaves of the nearest convenient book, consign them to darkness, only to see the light again through accident, or the researches of some loving hand, seeking mementoes after he had passed away. Of such, many have been found, and doubtless many more exist yet undiscovered, all throwing light upon his life and character, as being the silent expression of his inmost thoughts, revealed after the lapse of time, through

Digitized by Google

no act of his, and not intended for public scrutiny.

But it is impossible at the present time to collect them all, and collate the facts contained therein, therefore this sketch must be written from such materials as can now be gathered, supplemented by the personal recollections of his family and friends.

Samuel Marks was born at Marktown, Ireland, November 14th, 1797. Of his parents, previous to their emmigration to America, but little is known, but that they were people of some local importance, is inferred from the fact that their native town bore the family surname, and is known to have been named from them. Shortly after his birth, and while he was yet an infant, his mother, whose maiden name was Stewart, came to this country to visit a brother, then residing in New York, and while there was so pleased with her impressions, that she left her child with her relatives, and hastened home, to endeavor to induce her husband to forsake his native land, and adopt this as his future home. In that her efforts were successful, and she soon returned, accompanied by him, and settled at Norristown, Penn., which afterward became their permanent residence. The war of 1812 found young Marks in the full strength of young and vigorous manhood, abounding in enthusiasm, and restless with vitality. He eagerly embraced the opportunity for activity, and full of zeal and love for his adopted country, enlisted as a private, serving honorably through the war and aiding by the force of his example, and strength of his arm, to confirm to it anew the results of its early struggle for independence.

His greatest success, however, were to be won upon the fields of Christian warfare, battling manfully as a soldier of the Lord. His mind early exhibited a tendency toward the church, and at the close of the war he resumed his studies, and afterward entered the General Theological Seminary of the Episcopal Church, then located at New Haven, Conn., studying in a class that became famous for its distinguished men; and from among whom, Eastburn of Massachusetts, Whitehouse of Illinois, and Ives of North Carolina, were afterward made Bishops. The distinction conferred upon his classmates however, brought no sorrow to Samuel Marks. He was as nearly devoid of earthly ambition, except an ambition to do good, as mortal could be. Envy had no resting place within his bosom, and he as honestly and sincerely enjoyed the honor bestowed upon them, as though conferred upon himself. In after years when pressed to accept the degree of D. D., he repeatedly declined, saying, the only distinction he desired, was to be able to add S. S., to his name, signifying "Sinner Saved." The incident fitly illustrates the humility of his character.

March 14th, 1824, he was ordained Deacon in St. Andrews' Church, Philadelphia, Penn., ("of which the then Rector, was the Rev. G. T. Bedell, D. D., father of the present Bishop of Ohio, and who himself as a boy witnessed the ceremony,") by the venerable William White, the second of the American Bishops, himself consecrated in Lambeth Chapel, by Arch-bishop Moore, of the See of Canterbury, in 1775. On May 11th, 1825, he was admitted to the priesthood in St. Paul's Church, Philadelphia, Penn., the same venerable prelate laying his hands upon his head. Thus Samuel Marks was but one removed from Canterbury, a fact which was remembered by him with pardonable pride, and frequently alluded to in his conversation. Indeed, one of the minutes in his own handwriting, found after his decease, says: "My life is almost contemporaneous with the organization of the Protestant Episcopal Church in America. In 1791, the American Church became fully organized as an independent body, having the requisite number of Bishops within her pale to confer consecration, and perpetuate the Episcopal succession. Born in 1797, brings my life, and the organized life of the Church of America within six years of each other. Out of the time named, I have served her as a minister 58 years, being ordained March 14th, 1824.

His love of antiquity, and venera-

Digitized by Google

tion for sacred forms hallowed by time and associations, made him a firm and devoted adherent of that religious body, whose lineal descent can be traced unbroken, back to the apostles of our Lord.

Immediately after his ordination, he was assigned to Missionary duty among the mountains of Northern Pennsylvania, with headquarters at Springville and Montrose. For many years he was the only Episcopal minister in that section, and much of the present strong and healthy condition of the Church there, is due to his early efforts. Untiring in his energy, and unflagging in his zeal, for years he travelled through the sparsely settled region, principally upon horseback, preaching the gospel in hamlet and town, and laying foundations for future strong and prosperous parishes. Wherever he was know he was loved, and to-day his memory is cherished with deep affection among those hills that beheld his early struggles to implant the seeds of Divine Truth. It was during his ministration at Springville that he first met Hon. Asa Packer, then an humble carpenter working at his trade. He afterward performed his marriage ceremony, and the acquaintance thus formed, ripened into a close and enduring friendship that ended only with the grave. In later years that friendship proved indeed a blessing, for in the days of his prosperity the millionaire still remembered his early pastor, and frequent were the tokens of his appreciation and regard. When the Episcopal Church at Mauch Chunk was erected, Judge Packer was called upon to name it, and selected that of "St. Marks" in honor of Samuel Marks, and the vestry extended to him the first call to become its Rector; an honor he would have willingly accepted had not his destiny decreed it otherwise. In those primitive days the mails had not attained their present regularity and despatch, and the invitation failed to reach him in time for an acceptance. After twelve years of arduous and persistent labor in that field, he, in 1836, at the urgent solicitation of the Rt. Rev. S. A. McCoskry, then just consecrated Bishop of Michigan, consented to remove still nearer the confines of civilization, and, accepting a call to Ann Arbor, Mich., removed thither and commenced anew the life of a pioneer preacher. His pastorate there extended through the years 1837 and 1838. In commemoration of it, the vestry, upon his decease, passed eloquent resolutions of respect and sympathy, and forwarded them to his bereaved family. From thence he removed to Clinton, where his stay was short, and marks the close of his labors in Michigan. On April 11th, 1839, Christ Church parish of Huron, Ohio, through John W. Wickham, (then as now, its Senior Warden,) John Fleeharty, John B. Wilbor, Grant Robinson, and others composing its vestry, extended to him a call to become its Rector, an invitation that was immediately accepted, and he at once assumed his pastoral duties. The connection thus formed was destined to endure for nearly half a century, and leave upon the community an impress for good rarely accomplished by any human being. Such an impress was only possible to a man possessing in as high a degree as did Samuel Marks, the faculty of drawing to himself the love and veneration of all with whom he came in contact, and entwining about him the affection of, not only his parishioners, but people of every sect and creed. His religion, although in theory of the strictest school of that denomination of which he was such a steadfast adherent, was in practice, so broad and comprehensive that its mantle enveloped all humanity. None were without its fold. The suffering were sure to find in him a sympathizing friend. To those shrouded in gloom and doubt he was the wise counsellor, and the needy never applied in vain for tokens of his comfort and assistance. To all, rich or poor, exalted or humble, he was ever the same, always a kind word or bow of recognition, a genial smile or friendly greeting. His character is beautifully and truthfully portrayed in the following lines by Dryden:

"His eyes diffused a venerable grace,
And charity itself was in his face.

Digitized by Google

Rich was his soul, though his attire was poor,
(As God hath clothed his own ambassador,)
Nothing reserved or sullen was to see;
But sweet regards, and pleasing sanctity.
Wild was his accent, and his action free.
With eloquence innate his tongue was armed;
Though harsh the precept, yet the people charmed
For, letting down the golden chain from high,
He drew his audience upward to the sky;
He bore his great commission in his look;
But sweetly tempered awe, and softened all he spoke.
He preached the joys of heaven and pains of hell,
And warned the sinner with becoming zeal;
But on eternal mercy loved to dwell.
He taught the gospel rather than the law;
And forced himself to drive; but loved to draw.
For fear but freezes minds; but love like heat,
Exhales the soul sublime, to seek her native seat."

The record of his Huron rectorship may well be named (as is so appropriately done by the Rev. L. C. Osborne, of Sandusky); the "Memorial of a Quiet Life." At the time of assuming his pastorate, Huron gave promise of becoming a point of the first commercial importance upon the great lake that laps its shores, but circumstances beyond his control changed the current of its destiny, and it lapsed into quietness and decay. But the affection of its pastor had been gained, and he clung to it with a faithfulness, that knew no change. Indeed at one time, at the instance of Bishop Kemper, he consented to accept a call to Racine, Wis., but his heart was in his quiet Ohio home, and after a brief absence he returned to re-assume his duties among his "dear people" as he ever loved to call them, and cement still stronger the links that bound them together; this time to be severed only when the flickering lamp of life had been extinguished, and the soul had fled to that Master it had served so faithfully and so long.

Judged by the world's standard, the life of the Rev. Samuel Marks was not a successful one. Located as a missionary along the frontier, or as a pastor in a quiet country parish it could not be otherwise; but his soul was bound up in its work, and his influence permeated every portion of whatever community he labored in, and his memory is enshrined in the hearts of all who knew him. If that be true success, and many think it is, then was he a successful man.

As a preacher, his sermons were characterized by wideness of profound study, and deep thought, but were apparently marked by an inequality of excellence that perhaps was due more to the delivery than to the matter. At times his eloquence seemed born of inspiration, and often when delivering an extempore discourse, as in his later years he frequently did, his face would become transfigured, as with a light from Heaven, and the intense earnestness with which he would endeavor to impress upon his hearers, the Divine Truths, would thrill them with emotion. Again, his efforts would seem labored and lack power and force. Yet through it all the brightness of his character shone with unending light. His constant solicitude for his people is shown in the following fragment, found among the papers previously mentioned: "It is but a little time and I shall drop out of sight. In the meantime I am anxious to indoctrinate you in the principles of our holy religion, and the origin and progress of our beloved Church. As St. Paul says to the Corinthians, 1, 4, 15: 'For though ye have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet have ye not many fathers, for in Christ have I begotten you through the gospel, therefore I beseech you be followers of me.'"

Samuel Marks was a profound believer in Masonry. Not from any love for its outward pomp and ceremony, but because he believed it to be founded upon the same rock that sustains the Christian religion, and in its principles to be closely allied to that religion. Thus he could with perfect consistency be both a Mason and a Priest. In 1825 he was admitted a member of the Blue Lodge at Montrose, Penn., and soon after his removal to Huron, he assisted in organizing, and became a charter member of the lodge at that place, which in his honor, has since borne his name. He was also charter member of Erie Commandery of Knights Templar of Sandusky, and an honorary member of Science Lodge of that city. During his entire life he had an abiding faith in the Order, and, to quote his own

Digitized by Google

words taken from an address delivered before the fraternity, said: "With all the charges brought against this order, I must confess that, after a membership of fifty-six years, it yet remains for me to discover the first error in its moral teaching."

On the 27th of last November, he preached his last sermon. His little flock had gathered, unknowingly, to listen to him for the last time. During the service he read the communion notice for the following Sunday, the administering of which, in his Father's wisdom, he was to be denied. He never after left the house until his spirit had flown. On the 28th of February, 1882, it winged its way to its Maker, and on the 2nd of March, a bright, beautiful day, all that was mortal of Samuel Marks was reverently borne to the modest Church that had known his ministrations for so many years, from whence, after a beautiful and impressive service, it was carried to the little cemetery, followed by a concourse of sorrowing Masons, friends and neighbors, such as Huron had never before seen, and there tenderly deposited in its last earthly resting place. Thus passed away as pure a man as the world has ever known.

His life was a

"Life that dares send
A challenge to his end
And when it comes, say
Unwelcome friend."

His last words were: "I rest in Jesus."

A. H. WINCHELL.

Huron, O, May 10, 1882.

MISS CARHARINE GALLUP.

[From The Norwalk Chronicle of June 8th, 1880.]

Our Norwalk Readers and Many others throughout the County will be pained to learn of the death of Miss Catharine Gallup, which took place last Thursday evening in Cleveland, where she had been for several months past, having gone there for medical treatment. Miss Gallup was the oldest of a family of eight children, being nearly if not quite sixty years of age and was a native of Norwalk, she having been born in the house now occupied by Mr. Carrol Gallup, on East Main Street. She was a person with whom to become acquainted one could not but respect and love. Although her bodily sufferings were great at times, yet but few knew how painful they were to her, for she had that happy faculty of looking on the bright side of things and was always happy and cheerful. Although a good deal of a home body, and but little in society, yet she had a host of warm and ardent friends who dropped a tear when the sad news came to them of her death. Her remains were brought to Norwalk last Friday and the funeral services were held Saturday afternoon. She sleeps in Woodlawn Cemetery, by the side of her mother and other relatives who passed over the river before her.

In the will of Miss Gallup a provision was generously inserted bequeathing to the Board of Directors and Trustees of the Firelands Historical Society $500 to be used in sustaining the publications of the Society, a record of which will be found on page 16 of this volume. It was through this generous legacy that the publication of this volume became possible.

SHEPHERD PATRICK.

Shepherd Patrick died at Norwalk, Nov. 21st, 1876, full of years, respected and loved by all who knew him, at the age of 88 years.

Having been requested to prepare a notice of the kind referred to, for the Pioneer, and distrusting my ability to do the subject justice, rather than from an indisposition to speak the praise of one who showed himself to be a kind and generous friend, I have reluctantly consented to comply with the request. What I shall have to say, will be rather in the nature of a brief memoir or tribute to the memory of the deceased, than an extended obituary.

Mr. Patrick was born in Windsor, Vermont, in 1788, and went, with his father's family, to Sullivan, New York, in 1790, when he was two years old. When he was 14 years of age he

Digitized by Google

engaged in clerking at Manlius, New York, for a man named Meeker. From this time until 1810, when he went to Charlestown, now in West Virginia, where for several years he engaged in mercantile business, he was located in western New York. From Charlestown, he removed to Lyons, in the latter state, where he was engaged in the same business for a time. In 1822 he was married in Oxford, Huron County, Ohio, to a daughter of Captain Benjamin Drake. After his marriage he went to Fort Seneca, Ohio, when all that region was almost an unbroken wilderness, whose solitude was seldom broken save by the Indian and the wild beasts. He remained at Fort Seneca but a year or two, when he returned to Lyons, N. Y., where he again entered into trade.

He came to Norwalk, O., in 1834, where for 25 years he did a large and prosperous mercantile business. He was among the first of our business men to adopt the cash system in trade. It will be seen from the above that Mr. Patrick's early history was somewhat roving. He may be considered a pioneer, if not of the Fire Lands, certainly of western Ohio.

Fifty-five years ago I knew Mr. Patrick—knew him as lads know men. He lived at Lyons, Wayne County, New York, and I lived at my home at Sodus Point, in the same county. Mr. P. with a few friends, came frequently to the Point on fishing excursions, and as my father kept the only hotel in the place, they, of course, put up with him, and as their fishing was confined to angling, he furnished the small boat, necessary tackle and bait, and frequently rowed them to the proper grounds, where almost invariably they had good success and of course, rare sport. I have often heard the subject of this notice speak of the excellent manner in which my mother cooked fresh fish. And though I say it she was fully entitled to all the praise she received.

After Mr. Patrick came to Norwalk, we became well, if not intimately acquainted. We had for years, business transactions of considerable importance, and in all that time our relations were always friendly and entirely satisfactory, so far as I know. He only asked what was right, and that he was always willing to accord to others. He was an energetic, prompt, honest business man.

He was very free from those jealousies which are sometimes felt for competitors. While he entertained a laudable ambition for success, he was quite willing that others should prosper, though they were engaged in the same kind of business that he was conducting. We say this after having had a little experience as a competitor of his. Another good trait in his character shone out in the fact, that he manifested a disposition to assist those whom he saw were honestly endeavoring to help themselves.

In politics, Mr. Patrick was a Whig and Republican, and though too far advanced in years to engage in the sterner and more active duties in support of his country during the rebellion and civil war, he contributed liberally of his means in the hour of her sore need. He was firm as the adamantine hills in the support of his political principles and was ready, when occasion required, to "give a reason for the faith that was in him," but he never obtruded them upon others, uncalled for.

In religion, Mr. Patrick was long connected with the Protestant Episcopal Church in Norwalk, and was an active, energetic, faithful worker for her interests. He was confirmed by Bishop McIlvaine in 1842, and so stood among the oldest of their communicants. For many years, until the infirmities of age compelled him to lay aside these duties, he served the Church as vestryman, and as a delegate to Diocesan Conventions. In connection with the latter, many of the older members of this and the Diocese of Southern Ohio will well remember him. Church work and church affairs in the diocese, as well as in the parish, he entered into heartily; and to the last he kept himself well informed in regard to all that was being done. For Bishop McIlvaine, the old gentleman had a very warm friendship. At his house,

Digitized by Google

the Bishop always made his home, whether here in an official or unofficial way. During one of the last visits which the Bishop made to Northern Ohio, he came from Cleveland to spend the night and part of a day with Mr. Patrick. That was a visit which he always looked back upon with pleasure, and ever loved to talk about, for there was so much of religious interest which he could recall. Religious topics and personal religion were themes which he loved to talk upon. With a simple, though strong, unwavering faith in Jesus Christ as his only Saviour, through whom alone he expected to be made acceptable to God, he passed from earth to heaven. Could he have spoken in his last moments, I doubt not but that his last words would have been those which in health he so often repeated:

"Just as I am, without one plea,
Save that Thy blood was shed for me,
And that Thou bid'st me come to Thee,
O Lamb of God! I come!

To sum up the whole matter, the man of whom I write, and whose memory we all cherish, was an honest man, a patriot, and a liberal christian gentleman. What more need be said?

The deceased left five sons to mourn him, to whom he bequeathed a handsome property, his faithful wife having preceded him a few years, to the better land. F. WICKHAM.

MRS. PHEBE WILLIAMSON.

Mrs. Phebe Williamson died in Norwalk, Ohio, at the residence of her son, John A. Williamson, on the 9th day of November, 1881. She was born in the township of Hunter, Greene County, New York, on the 4th day of June, 1803, being the daughter of Abijah Griffin, one of the earlier settlers of Greenwich township, Huron County, Ohio, and a sister of Robert Griffin and Riley Griffin, who are still living and are well known citizens of Greenwich. With her father's family she removed from the old home in New York to Greenwich and settled upon the Griffin homestead, which since that time has and still remains the property of one of the branches of the Griffin family.

In the month of October, 1839, she was married to James Williamson, who also was formerly from the same place in the State of New York, but who then owned and lived upon a farm lying in the townships of Fitchville and New London, in Huron County. From the time of their marriage until the spring of 1876 they lived upon this farm, and together trod the journey of life. In 1876, induced by the infirmaties of advancing age, they removed to Norwalk in order to pass the declining years of life with their son, and only living child. In the spring of 1877, James Williamson, her husband, died. Of all her family of six children, two only still survive; her brothers spoken of above.

Through her entire life from young womanhood until the end, she was an active and earnest Christian, having Church relation as did also her husband, with the Methodist Episcopal Church in Fitchville, New London, and more recently in Norwalk. While not among the earliest settlers upon the Western Reserve, yet her life was cast within the transition period from the pioneer to the present era and she in the field to which God assigned her toiled faithfully and well.

ORAN ROWLAND.

Oran Rowland died at his home in Clarksfield, Huron County, Ohio, April 12th, 1882, aged 71 years, 1 month and 11 days.

The deceased was born in Putnam County, N. Y., in 1811. He removed from thence with his father's family to Clarksfield, Ohio, in the year 1830, where he resided until his death. He was married in 1835 to Betsey D., daughter of Samuel Husted, to whom a family of eleven children were born, nine of whom are still living to mourn the loss of their beloved parents. His wife departed this life April 8th, 1878.

Two of his sons were in the Union army during the late rebellion, one of whom died in Nashville, Tenn; the other receiving a gun-shot wound at the battle of Murfreesboro, Tenn., still survives, but a cripple for life.

Digitized by Google

The deceased was a man of stern integrity, kind and generous. By industry, hard, but honest toil, he raised a large family. In his death, his children and relatives have lost an affectionate father and friend, and the community in which he lived, a valued citizen. Thus one by one the pioneers are leaving us.

He was stricken, while in comparative good health, with paralysis and congestion of the brain, and confined to his bed only about 36 hours before his death, thereby reminding us of the uncertainty of life; in a few short hours we may be called to meet Him who doeth all things well.

HENRY ADAMS.

It is said that every industrious, exemplary citizen is worth five hundred dollars per year to the body politic. If that is the case, such a man as Henry Adams, who lived more than ninety years, and was all his life an industrious, honest man, and who to this added an earnest Christian life, was worth about his weight in gold.

He was born in Halifax, Windham County, Vermont, October 16, 1790. Annis Barr was born in Roe, Franklin County, Mass., February 5, 1788. They were married October 14, 1813.

He felled the *first* tree and built the *first* log cabin in the township of Peru. On his way he arrived at Cleveland on New Year's day, 1815, where he first heard that peace had been declared with Great Britain. His wife came from Massachusetts in the fall of 1816 with her infant daughter, in the company of the wife of Newell Adams and her father, Mr. Bliss. At Buffalo one of the horses giving out, the two women came from Buffalo, N. Y., two hundred and fifty miles, through the wilderness on foot.

After enduring the hardships of Pioneer life, they were well prepared to enjoy the comforts of the home where they lived so many years, fitted up by their industry and economy. After living a consistent Christian life for many years, Annis Adams died in Peru, December 3, 1858, aged 71 years.

Henry Adams died May 24, 1881, aged 90 years, 7 months and 8 days. He lived 66 years on the same farm where he died. He took an active interest in the agricultural affairs of the County; and was an active member of the Fire Lands Historical Society from its first organization; attended its meetings with much interest. He was a faithful and earnest member of the Methodist Episcopal Church from 1824 to the close of his life; and all his living children and grand-children are worthy members of the same Church. The following Resolutions being unanimously passed by the Quarterly Conference, of which he was so many years a member, show the esteem in which he was held by his brethren in the Church:

WHEREAS, It has pleased our Heavenly Father to take unto Himself our aged brother and friend, Henry Adams, who died May 24th, 1881, at the age of 90 years and 6 months; who was for 57 years a faithful member of the Methodist Episcopal Church; therefore

Resolved, That we, as a Quarterly Conference hereby express our sense of loss and high appreciation of the departed, who for 25 years was a class leader; 34 years a Church Trustee, and 56 years a circuit Steward; and who by his fidelity to the Church, was both a blessing and an honor to it.

Resolved, That in the death of our brother, society has lost a worthy member and the Church a liberal supporter.

Resolved, That our sympathies be hereby extended to the bereaved friends of the deceased; yet remembering that their loss is his eternal gain; and that these Resolutions be entered in the Quarterly Conference Records, and a copy of the same be given to the friends of the deceased.

AGUR and AGUR BEACH HOYT.

Agur Hoyt, father of A. B. Hoyt, was born June 30th, A. D. 1761, in the village of Danbury, Fairfield County, Conn.

Agur Beach Hoyt was born November 4th, 1802, in the town of Danbury. He remained at home with his father

Digitized by Google

engaged in farming until his twenty-second year. When in A. D. 1823, he was married to Miss Malinda Hack, also of Danbury. About A. D. 1829, he left Danbury for the Fire Lands of Ohio, (commonly known at that time as New Connecticut) and with his wife and two children, after a tedious journey *via* the Erie Canal and Lake steamboat arrived at Sandusky City, September, 1829, and on horseback, at Clarksfield Hollow a few days afterwards, locating on a farm about one-half mile below, on the Vermillion river. He remained on this farm only four years. When on the arrival of his father from Connecticut to Norwalk, he sold his farm in Clarksfield and moved to Norwalk, occupying the farm beginning at the east line of the farm of D. A. Baker (deceased) and extending to Alling's (then Gibb's) Corners, thence north including farm now owned by D. Wheaton, also owning about forty acres on the southwest corner of Alling's Corners. Agur B. Hoyt bought of his father, twenty acres on the south side and twenty acres on the north side of Main Street, being on the west side of said farm land. Agur Hoyt occupied this place till he died, November 30, 1836, at the ripe age of 75 years and 5 months. He was highly respected, and for many years was an Elder in the Presbyterian Church of both Danbury and Norwalk. A. B. Hoyt, for many years after his father's death continued to occupy the old farm, but as age crept on he sold his farm and moved into town and engaged in the grocery business with his son, Charles, continuing in the same till the death of his wife, January 24th, 1871. The loss of his wife was a terrible blow to him, from which he never fully recovered. Mrs. Hoyt was a most estimable woman, of a kind and loving disposition, universally respected, and loved by a large circle of relatives and friends. Deacon Hoyt, as he was commonly called, was a man of sterling integrity, and although not what we call wealthy, he was ever ready to do his part in every good work. He was the father of nine children, who grew to manhood; eight of whom are still living; Dr. P. B. Hoyt of Norwalk, being the oldest, and Mrs. Mary E. Lutts, the youngest.

Having come to Ohio at so early a date, he watched with deep interest the steady improvements of the town and country, and took an active part in such means as was taken to keep in memory the incidents of a Pioneer life. Especially in the interest of the "Fire Lands Historical Society" of which he was an active member. The events of a Pioneer life, were to him of a peculiarly exciting character, and the associations then formed, the hardships and deprivations endured, made the prosperity and improvements of the country in after years, a source of enjoyment to him, that can only be felt by one who has seen the rough past and has the heart and taste to enjoy the improvements of a prosperous and happy community. Deacon Hoyt lived to the good old age of 77 years, 9 months and 23 days. He died on the 27th day of August, 1880, and will be long remembered, not only as a member of the Historical Society, but as an honest, upright and law abiding citizen.

JAMES WHITE.

James White died at Hartland, May 4th, 1882, aged 80 years and 1 month. In the year 1812 with his parents, he removed from Hubbard, Penn., where he was born, April 4th, 1802, to Cole Creek, (now in Erie County) Ohio, where a small settlement had been formed. Two days after their arrival at Cole Creek, they heard of General Hull's surrender and the approach of hostile Indians and with others fled to Mount Vernon, Ohio, where they remained until peace was restored. Among those who accompanied them from Cole Creek was Mr. Snow and his family, who unfortunately returned too soon, and the family were killed or taken captive in the massacre, of which an account is given by Mr. Fowler on page 33 of Vol. XI (1874) of the *Pioneer*. Mr. White with his family returned to the Fire Lands in the year 1816, at Berlin Heights, where he resided until the year 1820, and then removed to Hartland where he

Digitized by Google

remained until his death. He married Thankful Fanny Howard January 1, 1829, who survives him and with whom he lived over three years beyond their golden wedding. He well represented the Pioneer virtues and was deservedly esteemed by all who knew him.

JAMES ARNOLD.

James Arnold was born in Norwalk, Connecticut, July 5, 1803; his parents removed from there when he was 9 years old to Farmington, N. Y. On November 14, 1824, he married Emily Cook of Norwich Township, Chenango County, N. Y. Moved to Milan, Erie County, Ohio, October, 1831. Moved to Townsend, Huron County, Ohio, in February, 1832. Was agent for William Townsend, owner of ¾ of Townsend Township for many years. He had the cholera in Milan in 1832 and was the only one having it who survived. He with Daniel Miner and James White, both deceased, used to hunt and trap wolves. Mrs. James Arnold and Mrs. Alfred Arnold were lost in the woods on March 16th, 1832, and were out all night in the worst snow storm of that or many other years. The men of the entire township, consisting of only about 12 families, were out hunting for them all night. The women finally came out of the woods to a house near Fowler's old Tavern stand on the Medina Road, nearly frozen and exhausted, at an early hour in the morning.

James Arnold died at his home in Townsend, after a lingering illness, on March 26th, 1882. He was one of the Vice-Presidents of the Fire Lands Historical Society at the time of his death, and for many years previous; always manifesting a deep interest in the welfare of the Society. He stood very high in the estimation of his neighbors and the people generally, as a man of probity and honor.

MRS. RACHEL ANDREWS.

She was a native of Green's Farms, Conn., born June 23rd, 1802. She was married to Ebenezer Andrews in 1825 and came to Milan the same year, where Mr. Andrews practiced law and afterwards engaged in mercantile business and then in banking. In 1861 the family removed to Chicago, Ill., where Mr. Andrews died in 1864. After the second great fire in Chicago, when their dwelling-house was consumed, Mrs. Andrews returned to the old homestead, in Milan, where she remained until her death, which occurred August 13th, 1881, aged 79 years.

Mr. and Mrs. Andrews experienced all the trials of pioneer life and laid foundations in society and in the church, on which others have built. Great cheerfulness, amid all discouragements, was a characteristic of the deceased.

In a long membership in the Church of Christ, with which she united just previous to her marriage, she honored her profession, living a most consistent Christian life. She was a faithful attendant on the ordinances and services of the Presbyterian Church of Milan, and interested in all plans to promote the cause of religion and humanity at home and abroad. She was an intelligent Christian, especially well acquainted with the history of the churches of New England and of the Western Reserve.

She loved her old home, around which were gathered memories of her early married life. With the infirmities of age rapidly increasing for several years, she was not without some admonition of her approaching change for another world, and she was well prepared for it, and couldsay, in the language of a favorite hymn:

"My times are in thy hand,
My God; I wish them there.
My life, my Lord, my all, I leave
Entirely to thy care."

SAMUEL DOUD.

Samuel Doud was born at Sempronius, N. Y., May 29, 1813, and died near New London, Ohio, December 11, 1880.

In the summer of 1823, his father, Solomon Doud, came to Ohio, cleared off a small piece of ground, and built

Digitized by Google

the first house ever erected at the Center of Greenwich township, and returned during the winter to the State of New York on foot, it is said walking the entire distance, three hundred miles, in six days. The following spring he brought his family to Ohio, and settled in their new home in the wilderness. Samuel was at this time 10 years of age, and with the exception of one single year spent in Berea, he never lost a residence in Huron County from that time until the day of his death.

The incidents of their journey to Ohio, the nine days' voyage from Buffalo to Sandusky City, the journey from there to Greenwich with an ox team and wagon, across the open prairie, and through the unbroken forest; their trials, privations, hardships and dangers from hunger, wild animals and wild Indians, were the common lot of all new settlers in this County, and furnish a fund of incidents that all pioneers love to relate and their children enjoy listening to, but which would fill this sketch too full for the space assigned.

The educational advantages of those early years in this new country were very meagre indeed, and the subject of this memoir enjoyed but a few months of school life, but in which he learned to read, write a little, and cipher some. This, supplemented with close observations and general reading through life, enabled him to pass as a man of very fair education. In habits of economy, industry, and expedients to make a living, he was decidedly well educated. His schooling in this direction was not neglected or unimproved. He could wield the ax or scythe, could graft fruit trees, buy and sell cattle, hogs, sheep or turn his hand to anything else with satisfaction to others and profit to himself. With his ax, he bought him a farm of a little over one hundred acres, in the southeast corner of Greenwich township, cut away the timber, built a house, and in 1836 married Philena P. Niles and settled in his own home. Here he lived for 28 years, raising a family of six children. In 1864 he sold his home to move to Berea, to educate his children. But his active nature could not endure the dull life of a College town. After a year's trial, he moved back to Huron County and purchased the James Washburn farm, just south of the village of New London in 1866. Here he lived until death called him away. Always active in anything that pertained to the public good, he never sought official promotion or accepted political preferment. Eminently social in his tendencies, a good judge of human nature, a judgment clear, prompt, and decided on all matters coming before it, an extended acquaintance in this section of the country; he was often importuned to accept positions of political power, but steadfastly refused. His word was as sacred as his bond. He never promised a man money, but he received it the day it was due. He carried out the apostolic injunction, "Diligent in business, fervent in spirit, serving the Lord."

Soon after he was first married, recognizing the claims of the Christian religion upon his life, he gave his heart to Christ and joined the Methodist Episcopal Church with his wife, who had been for years a devoted Christian lady. Their home then became the home of the early itinerant preacher, and their house or barn a frequent preaching place. He subsequently received license as a local preacher, and continued to preach as occasion offered, with great acceptability where he was best known, up to the time of his death. A great lover of children, he was always active in Sabbath School work, and took special interest in looking after the neglected and destitute children of the neighborhood. His religion while partaking of the true spiritual and devotional type, yet was eminently practical,—very few ever found a home in his family for any length of time who were not led to Christ. His obligations to his church, were as sacred to him as his duties to his family, yet they were never allowed to conflict.

If money or time was needed for either, it was given freely, and without question. One of the hardest year's labor of his life, was given to-

Digitized by Google

ward the building of the Methodist Church in New London, and the success of the enterprise was very largely dependent on his energy, ability and personal devotion to the work. In fact he felt it to be the closing work of his life. He frequently expressed a desire to live to see it completed and paid for, and beyond that he had no care how soon the Master called him.

He saw the Church completed and dedicated out of debt, within a year from the time the first subscription was taken. And within three months from the time the last subscription was collected, he was stricken down with heart disease. He rallied for a few days, but frequently said it was only temporary, "That his work was done and he would soon enter into rest"—"all was peace, sweet peace."

On the evening of the 11th of December, as he was preparing himself for supper he was seen to fall prostrate upon the bed. The family rallied to his side, but his spirit had gone. Death came sudden, but not unexpected. He had entered into his rest.

He was buried at his request in the East Greenwich burying ground, in the midst of his family who had gone before. In sight of the Church he had helped to build years ago, and among his friends and neighbors he had lived and labored with in early life.

DANIEL MALLORY.

Daniel Mallory died at the residence of his daughter, Mrs. Lucretia M. Wells, in Delavan, Wisconsin, on Tuesday evening, February 25th, 1879, aged 88 years.

He was born at Cheshire, Conn., February 23d, 1791. Married at Poultney, Vermont, to Miss Sarah Stanley. In 1826 he was one of the proprietors of the *Northern Spectator*, a weekly newspaper published at Poultney, Vt., and it was Mr. Mallory who first engaged the late Horace Greeley as an apprentice boy in his office. His first wife only lived about four years. April 24th, 1824, he was again married to Fannie Adams of Hampton, Washington County, N. Y., who with him and their children removed to Ohio in the year 1832. Two other children were born in Ohio. While residing in Norwalk they were called to mourn the loss of three of their children. They were buried in the Cemetery of St. Paul's Church. Soon after coming to Norwalk and under the ministration of Rev. Ephriam Punderson, then Rector of the Episcopal Church, Mr. Mallory connected himself with that branch of Christ's Church. To him it was no unmeaning ceremony. He enlisted in the army of the Lord for his life work. He was ever found a faithful soldier of Christ; loving the Church of his choice with an undying affection. No sacrifice was too great, no labor too arduous for him to undertake. For many years he served on the vestry as an efficient member. He filled the office of Sunday School Superintendent and lay reader for a number of years, most efficiently. Mr. Mallory first engaged in business as a merchant. In 1849 he was chosen P. M. and filled that office until the year 1853, when a change of administration occurring, he was superceded by Judge A. G. Sutton. After his term as P. M. had expired, he returned with his wife and only surviving daughter to Vermont, the scene of his early manhood, where he remained until enfeebled by sickness and age, he removed to Delavan, Walworth Co., Wis., where he spent the last few years of his life in the pleasant home of his only daughter, Mrs. Lucretia M. Wells, and passed peacefully to his rest, at the ripe age of 88 years. Like a shock of corn fully ripe and ready for the Master's use. His wife, who for so many years has shared in all his labors, joys and cares, still survives him, now aged 81 years. Those of the older citizens of the Fire Lands, and especially of Norwalk, who remember Daniel Mallory, will fully appreciate the appropriateness of this scriptural text when applied to our loved and departed friend: "Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God."

Norwalk, O., May 11th, 1882.

Digitized by Google

MRS. W. R. HOYT.

Mrs. W. R. Hoyt died at Toledo, Ohio, January 26th, 1882, at the advanced age of 82 years and 6 months.

Mrs. Hoyt was born at Pittsfield, Mass., July 25th, 1798. Her maiden name was Elizabeth Peck. She was first married January 27th, 1824, to Leonard Morse, who died in 1829. She then removed to Rochester, N. Y., and resided with her brother until 1835, when she came to the Fire Lands and settled in Sandusky City, where she was again married to Wm. R. Hoyt in 1836. From Sandusky she and her husband removed to Toledo, where they resided until 1839, when they became residents of Norwalk, O., which place they made their home for 30 years. In the year 1869 the family again removed to Toledo, where they resided at the time of her decease.

Mrs. Hoyt leaves as honored representatives of her family, the following children, to-wit: Mary J. Morse, now the wife of James B. Monroe, of Toledo, O.; Wm. L. Hoyt, Geo. S. Hoyt and Sarah Hoyt, wife of R. B. Thomas all residents of Toledo, O.

Mrs. Hoyt was a useful and active member of the Presbyterian Church while residing in Norwalk, where she was honored and loved by a large circle of friends and acquaintances. She passed quietly and peacefully to her rest, and has gone to join that great number of her Pioneer friends, the names of so many of whom are chronicled in this Number of our magazine.

M.

LEONARD B. GURLEY, D. D.

Leonard B. Gurley, D. D., the poet preacher of the "Fire Lands," many will remember as having delivered one among the best annual addresses before the "Fire Lands Historical Society," June 11th, 1862, and also another annual address June 14, 1871.

He was born in Norwich, Conn., March 10th, 1804, came with his father's family to Huron County, Ohio, in October, 1811. Converted in 1824, and in 1828 received into the Ohio Conference.

In a memorial sermon preached before his Conference, September 20th, 1878, being the fiftieth anniversary of his ministry, he says: "One Sabbath morning the preacher in charge of Huron Circuit handed me a paper, which reads thus:

"Leonard Gurley, you are hereby authorized to exhort in the Methodist Episcopal Church as long as your spirit and practice agrees with the doctrine and discipline of said Church. Given under my hand the 21st day of May, 1826. SHADRACH RUARK, C. P."

One week from that Sunday morning, I walked ten miles, and on Strong's Ridge, some three miles east of Bellevue at the house of a brother Sherwood, I preached my first sermon. That was the beginning of a rising morning of a long day of ministerial toil and care, a day now deepening to its evening shadows."

When he had received an appointment to his first circuit, and his horse stood saddled at the door, a few articles of wardrobe, a Bible, hymn-book discipline and piece of corn bread in his saddle-bags, the family were all called together for a season of prayer; his venerable father placed his hand on the head of Leonard and prayed for God's blessing to rest on the ministry of his son and to make him a man of *one work*; which prayer was answered by a long, useful and very successful ministry of more than fifty years. He was emphatically a man of *one work* and that work was to be instrumental in the hands of God in *saving souls*. The writer well remembers a most excellent and eloquent sermon preached by him at the session of the North Ohio Conference at Ashland, August, 1846, from the text: "They that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever. Dan. 12, 3," which was very encouraging to his Christian hearers, but especially to his ministerial brethren of the Conference. He was three years on circuits; thirteen as Presiding Elder; two years in the agency of the Ohio Wesleyan University; twenty-eight years on stations; six in retirement; three times a delegate to the General

Digitized by Google

Conference. "He was the author of the Life of Rev. Wm. Gurley, his father; who was a local preacher in Ireland, licensed by John Wesley in person." He was an able and frequent contributor to different periodicals. No doubt many even now remember with gratitude his fervency and pathos in prayers around their family altars, calling for God's blessing upon them. He gave three thousand dollars to the permanent endowment fund of the Ohio Wesleyan University. He and his excellent wife gave ten thousand dollars to the Church Extension fund of the Methodist Episcopal Church. He died in great peace at Delaware, Ohio, March 26th, 1880.

Dr. Gurley was highly esteemed by his ministerial brethren. He was also very popular on the charges he served.

In Delaware, Ohio, where he spent the closing years of his life he commanded great respect. He filled the leading pulpits of the city, preaching with the eloquence and unction of his earlier years. His religious experience was of the joyous type and was very deep.

EDWARD THOMPSON, D. D.

"Edward Thomson, D. D., LL. D., one of the bishops of the Methodist Episcopal Church, was born at Portsea, England, October 12th, 1810, and was a remote relative of James Thomson, author of "The Seasons." In 1818 the family removed to America, and settled in 1820 in Wooster, O. He early inclined to the study of medicine, and attended the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania. He received his diploma when nineteen years of age, and commenced the practice in Jeromeville and Wooster. He was converted in December, 1831, and though his parents were Baptists, he united with the M. E. Church, and was admitted into the Ohio Annual Conference in 1832. He filled appointments in Norwalk, Sandusky City, Cincinnati, Wooster and Detroit. In 1838 he had charge of Norwalk Seminary, in which he continued to 1844, it then being under the charge of the North Ohio Conference.

In 1844 he was elected editor of the *Ladies' Repository*, and in 1846 President of Ohio Wesleyan University, where he remained until 1860, when he was elected editor of *The Christian Advocate and Journal*, of New York. In 1864 he was elected to the office of Bishop. In all these positions he was "in labors abundant, in success distinguished."

At his first sermon at a grove meeting, it is said 65 penitents came to the altar, of whom 46 united with the Church. His pulpit efforts everywhere combined rare eloquence with great spiritual power. He was especially eminent in the department of education, and both the Ohio and North Ohio Conferences passed resolutions expressing their gratification if he should see fit to resign the editorship of the *Repository* to take charge of the University. Bishop Thomson traveled extensively as Bishop, and everywhere elicited the respect and confidence of his brethren. He made the first Episcopal visit to India, of which his two volumes published after his return gives an account. While on his route attending Conferences he died of pneumonia, in the city of Wheeling, West Virginia, March 22d, 1870. While as a preacher, an editor, an educator, and a Bishop, he attained a high position, he was remarkable for his facility and power with the pen. His style was clear, classical and beautiful. He published several volumes of essays, addresses and travels."

JULIA ANN McCURDY.

Julia Ann McCurdy having lived in Huron County for over sixty years is, to say nothing of her well known womanly graces and virtues, entitled to a notice in the PIONEER.

This lady, daughter of the late Amos Woodward, late of Huron County, deceased, was born December 16th, A. D. 1806, at Oneida County, New York, and died December 19th, A. D. 1881, and consequently had just entered her seventy-sixth year when she died.

In 1820 Mr. Woodward moved from New York State to Lyme, in Huron

Digitized by Google

County, Ohio, and brought his daughter Julia with him, and from that time so long as she lived, she was a resident of this County. At about the age of twenty, Julia Ann Woodward married Mr. Richard L. McCurdy and settled with her husband upon the beautiful place in Lyme, which was ever afterwards her home.

Whoever was fortunate enough to acquire the friendship of Mrs. McCurdy and her kind, genial, wholesouled husband, can bear testimony to how warm and kindly they were ever received at her inviting house and how freely her graceful hospitality was extended to them, the impression left upon the mind was that she was always glad to receive her friends and always parted from them with regret.

The deceased lady was possessed of fine native powers and ladylike accomplishments and the graces of Christian character were ever attendant upon her walk in life. She was for many years and until the time of her death, an active, prominent member and liberal supporter of Trinity Episcopal Church of Lyme. Mrs. McCurdy by her death has left a vacancy in the community and she will be remembered with affection until the present generation has passed away.

JAMES D. KNAPP.

[From The Norwalk Chronicle, Sept. 23d, 1880.]

Last Wednesday forenoon, (Septemtember 15th, 1880), at about 10 o'clock, a deep gloom was cast over the citizens of Norwalk at the announcement that James D. Knapp, of Bronson, had fallen dead on the walk in front of Wooster & Patrick's store. Mr. Knapp had been troubled with heart disease for many years, but come to town on the morning above stated, in as apparent good health as he had enjoyed in a long time before, when he suddenly fell and expired instantly.

Mr. Knapp was one of the oldest and most highly respected citizens of Huron County. While he was firm and true in his convictions, and advanced what he believed to be right, without fear or favor, no man possessed a more kindly or sensitive heart. He was a true and unwavering Democrat, but the peculiar religious views which he embraced many years ago restrained him from voting. The last time he voted, we are informed, was in 1840, when he supported Martin Van Buren for President. He was a subscriber to the *Experiment* at its first issue, and has ever since continued to be a patron of that paper.

The funeral of Mr. Knapp took place at 1 o'clock last Friday afternoon, and was probably the largest gathering of the kind ever convened in Bronson township. Rev. Mr. Caul, Pastor of the Advent Church of Norwalk, of which Church Mr. Knapp was one of the oldest and most worthy members, preached the funeral sermon. It was an admirable discourse, abounding in truthful allusions to the great worth of the deceased as a man and his steadfastness in religious faith and work. Rev. J. S. Broadwell, Pastor of the M. E. Church of this place, closed the exercises with a most eloquent reference to the life and character of the deceased. At our request, Mr. B. kindly furnished us the following condensation of his remarks. Besides being a brief history of Mr. Knapp's life, a tribute is paid to his character as a man, citizen and Christian which we deem well deserved:

"The long roll was called on the morning of September 15th and another veteran in the rapidly thinning ranks of the pioneers answered to his name. James Duncan Knapp was born at Onondaga, New York, April 19th, 1804. He was the oldest son in his father's family, which consisted of five sons and five daughters. The oldest sister, Mrs. Lydia Wood, of Kansas City, and the youngest brother, Orrin C. Knapp, of Syracuse, New York, are the only survivors of that family. He was of Puritan descent; his father, Calvin Knapp, was born in Bethlehem, Litchfield County, Conn., April 18th, 1767, and was married to Deborah Hopkins, of Milford, Conn. In 1803 he moved to Onondaga, New York. There James, the oldest son,

Digitized by Google

was born, and from thence removed in the Spring of 1829 to Ohio and in 1830 settled in Bronson, Huron County, Ohio. October 21st of the following year he was married to Diana Rundell, only daughter of Abijah Rundell, of Bronson. The next morning after his marriage he made his wedding trip through the woods to the farm where he was to spend a laborious life, and begun the building of a log cabin, to which upon its completion he took his bride. There both were contented and happy, for love needs no palace for her joys. Given to toil, labor brought its reward, and as the years passed on, the wilderness disappeared and a very comfortable home took the place of the log house. In this home four sons and three daughters grew to manhood and womanhood, and at the old home they all gathered save one—a daughter in Missouri—to lay him who had spent his life in their behalf to rest at life's close.

Mr. Knapp was a man of decided and marked traits of character. No one questioned his integrity. They asked neither oath or bond; his promise or statement was never dishonored by any fault of his. He was original and independent in his thinking and acting. By his own study he formed his opinions, and with the most unswerving fidelity he maintained them, without any question concerning their popularity. He was a man of great will power and energy, which gave him great force of character. This was manifest in all the work of his life, but never more so than at its close. For some time he realized that disease was seeking for conquest in both heart and brain; but his energy would not allow him to be quiet. On the day of his death, although so feeble that with a will less than his he would have remained upon his bed, he took his accustomed ride to Norwalk, and while walking upon its thronged street, fell dead upon the pavement, and without a pang or groan, passed away from the toil of life to a quiet and peaceful slumber in the arms of his Master."

The sympathy with and respect for Mr. Knapp and his most worthy family in their great loss, was wide-spread and deep, such as cannot be expressed in words; but which, on the day of the funeral of the husband, father and neighbor, found expression in the gathered multitude who, with great tenderness and weeping followed him to his quiet resting place.

MARY ANN VREDENBURGH.

Departed to a higher life from her residence in Norwalk, Ohio, November 14th, Mary Ann Vredenburgh, in the 81st year of her age.

Mrs. Vredenburgh belonged to one of the first families in New York, being a daughter of H. P. Schuyler, of Albany, in which city she was born. She received a good education and all the advantages her high social position bestowed, and had a wide circle of devoted friends from her earliest school days. In 1825, she married Mr. Vredenburgh, who moved in the same social circle, and the newly wedded couple removed from civilization and luxury, into the wilderness of Ohio. They came to Norwalk, which was then little more than a clearing in the forest. How desperate was the struggle for existence the pioneers had to wage, no words can adequately represent. Something may be learned, however, from the fact that of all those who came with Mr. and Mrs. Vredenburgh, or were in the village at the time, he now alone is left. Of their family of seven children only two remain.

Mr. Vredenburgh took an active part in the work of the new County. He opened a store in the village, and extended his trade by a store in Florence, traded in Cincinnati, for two terms was Treasurer of Huron County, and after a time resided on a farm six miles west of the village, removing into town to spend his later years. During all these fifty-six years of their married life Mrs. Vredenburgh, in city, town, or on the farm, has ever remained the same quiet, unaffected, dignified, and gentle woman,

Digitized by Google

making friends everywhere, and beloved by all who knew her worth.

For twenty-six years she was an active member of the Episcopal Church, and to the day of her death did not withdraw her connection therewith, and retained her social standing with the members. She, however, in 1851, became convinced by unimpeachable evidence (within her home family circle) of the communion with those who had departed this life, and since that time has been an ardent believer in spiritualism, and as she approached the border land between this and the spirit world, she seemed to look through the opening gates and catch a glimpse of the promised life. It was a joy to see the light as of Heaven in her eyes, as she calmly made every arrangement for her obsequies. She desired everything plain and unostentatious, and that the beautiful Episcopal service should be read, and the friends addressed by Mr. Hudson Tuttle.

All her wishes were granted by loving hands, and on the afternoon of the 16th, the casket containing her mortal remains was deposited in the Episcopal cemetery. ***

ALFRED MINUSE.

Alfred Minuse was born in New York City, December 10th, 1804, and removed with his parents to Milan township, in the year 1821, his father having purchased the farm of E. Merry, Esq., on the Huron river, two miles from the *village* and now the "town of Milan." The farm in *early day* was called "Fort Avery."

Alfred seeing there were other children to be supported from the income of the farm, left home to make an independent living elsewhere. At the age of 18 he went to New York City and engaged in the service of a steamboat company. He soon arose to the position of pilot. Afterward, by his faithful attention to the business of his employers, he obtained command of a steamboat, plying from New York City to Albany—retaining this command three or more years. At this time he married, and as it was more agreeable to his wife and other relatives that he should leave his business, which took him so much from home, he returned to Ohio, purchased a farm near Spear's Corners, and again ploughed his fields instead of the water. He sold the farm, came into town, engaged in produce speculation. Reverses in prices caused him great losses. Hoping to retrieve his losses, he built a schooner, and on its first trip to Buffalo, in a heavy gale, was wrecked, foundered, captain and crew went down with her and none spared to tell the tale. He hired half of his father's farm, lived on it with his family for a time, sold it, and again became a citizen of Milan, where, after a lingering and extremely painful illness, he died. I cannot close without comment upon the traits of character of Mr. Alfred Minuse as I knew him. He was generous, noble and kind hearted, frank to a fault; he scorned, to conceal his honest sentiments, and was independent of the opinions of others, and strong in his convictions. These I consider sterling traits in the character of any man. He had many friends among the good and honorable of his fellow-citizens.

S. MARKS.

ELIZABETH OTIS SHERMAN.

Elizabeth Otis, wife of Nathan G. Sherman, of Norwalk, Huron County, Ohio, was born at Montville, New London County, Connecticut, March 12, 1822, and died at Norwalk March 12, 1881, aged fifty-nine years.

Her father, Joseph Otis, Esq., moved into the township of Berlin, Erie County, Ohio, in the spring of 1822, from Montville, and there commenced his pioneer life in the then wilderness of the Fire Lands. There he reared a family of eight children; four sons and four daughters; of which Mrs. Sherman was the eldest. The four sons are all living, and reside in Chicago, Ill., and the one remaining daughter, Mrs. A. H. Miller, lives in Fremont, Sandusky County, Ohio.

On June 15th, 1843, Elizabeth Otis married N. G. Sherman and moved to

Digitized by Google

Florence, Erie County, Ohio. After a few years, (1855) with their children they went back to Berlin, near their old homestead, and in 1865 they moved to Norwalk, where they have since lived.

"Mrs. Sherman was a model in all womanly qualities," "a devoted wife, a kind and affectionate mother, and an estimable neighbor and friend. She will be sadly missed by a large circle of friends and acquaintances here and in Berlin, her early home."

Mrs. Sherman leaves a husband and two children; one son and a daughter.

CAPTAIN DANIEL DIBBLE.

Daniel Dibble died at Sandusky, July 11, 1880. He was born in Connecticut in the year 1800, in which State he spent the early portion of his life, where he learned the business of ship building. He removed to Sandusky about the year 1833 and engaged in same business.

In the year 1834 he built the steamboat Sandusky, and in 1835 the steamboat Cincinnati; and from this time on he was actively engaged in building steamboats and vessels for the lake trade. He built the schooners Commerce, Northampton and Castalia.

In 1841 he built the schooner Buckeye; in 1842 the brig Columbia.

He built the steamer Islander for the Messrs Kellys of Kelly's Island, being the first steamboat built expressly for the Island trade. Afterwards in 1855 he built for the same parties and for the same trade, the Island Queen.

He was a man of great energy and perseverence, prompt to decide, and as ready to execute. The vessels he built, in a measure partook of his own character; they were well built, safe and seaworthy, and no job left his hands but to bear the good reputation of the master builder to every port she might enter.

Mr. Dibble for many years before his death had retired from active business, which the weight of years had compelled him to do. He was a good citizen, an honest, upright man.

JUDGE F. SEARS.

[From The Norwalk Reflector.]

Died at his residence in this city on Sunday morning last, after a lingering illness, Judge F. Jears, aged 79 years. We do not know what year he came to this County, but he was here before 1833, and though not among the very first settlers of the Fire Lands, still he may be classed among the early pioneers. The deceased was, for many years among the prominent and influential citizens of Huron County. He was one of the Associate Judges of the County, for several years, under the old Constitution, and held the office of Probate Judge for two terms; under the new Constitution.

It was the privilege of the writer of this notice, to have been associated with the deceased as Associate Judge, for a time and otherwise they have held somewhat intimate relations, and in every capacity we found Judge Sears a patriotic, humane, Christian gentleman,—an energetic, thorough going business man. He stood among the foremost in support of his beloved country in the hour of her sorest need. To any man this might be, and by the deceased, we are sure it would be, esteemed high praise. Knowing the deceased as we did, we can truly say, he was an honest man—"the noblest work of God."

MRS. HESTER SMITH.

In Norwalk, February 3d, 1881, at the residence of her son-in-law, C. B. Beard, on Benedict Avenue, Mrs. Hester Smith, aged 77 years and 3 months.

Hester Parker was born in Westmorland County, Pa., November 7th, 1803, and removed with her parents to Kentucky in infancy, was converted and united with the Church at the age of 18, under the ministration of Rev. John H. Power. Was married to his brother, Hiram Power, December 13th, 1821, in Bracken County, Ky. Removed to Cincinnati, O., in 1834, where her husband died of cholera, September 25th, of the same year. Came to Norwalk in 1836, and resided in the family of Rev. J. H. Power until July 18th, 1837, when she was married to

Digitized by Google

Rev. Isaac Smith, and removed to Amherst, Lorain County, where they lived until 1839, when they moved to Salem, Richland County, and in 1842 removed to Huron County. Her husband died in Norwalk, May 17th, 1369.

She was the mother of nine children, four of whom survive her. She was a true mother in every sense of the word, always making her home cheerful for her family. Her house has always been the home of the itinerant, and when the country was new her house was often used as the meeting house where services were held for the neighborhood.

She sank to rest February 3d, 1881, at half-past four o'clock, after a brief illness of five days. Thus ends the earth-life of a true and faithful Christian, wife, mother, and friend.

"Then let our sorrows cease to flow;
God hath recalled his own.
But let our hearts in every woe,
Still say—'Thy will be done.'"

WOODWARD TODD.

[From The Norwalk Chronicle, Nov. 10, 1881.]

Woodward Todd, one of the old pioneers of the Fire Lands, and who has resided in this vicinity for the past 63 years, having moved into Townsend about 1818, died at the residence of his daughter, Mrs. Wm. G. Baker, on Benedict avenue, last Monday morning at 9 o'clock, after a long illness, in the 85th year of his age. His funeral was held at the house on Wednesday, the services being conducted by the Rev. J. D. Williamson, and his remains were taken to Vermillion for interment. Mr. Todd was Recorder of Huron County for nine years from about 1836. He has lived with his son-in-law and daughter in Norwalk for the past 19 years, being in poor health most of the time. He resided at different times in Townsend, Wakeman, Florence and Norwalk. He is the first of a family of six children to die, the youngest of whom is now 78 years old. He seemed fully prepared for death, and was anxious to leave his pain and suffering here below and be at rest.

DAVID CONGER.

[From the Norwalk Experiment, Feb'y 26, 1880.]

David Conger died at his residence on the old State Road, one mile north of the Center of Bronson township, at 4 o'clock on Tuesday morning, February 24th, 1880, aged 89 years, 6 months and 27 days. Mr. Conger came from Cayuga County, N. Y., in the year 1819, and settled on the farm where he died; consequently he had been a resident of Bronson township sixty-one years. Then the country in all that region was an unbroken wilderness, but by the industry, energy and perseverance of such men as the deceased, it was soon converted into productive and valuable farms. Mr. Conger was a soldier in the war of 1812, and had for a number of years past been the recipient of a pension from the Government for services rendered in that memorable struggle with Great Britain.

As a neighbor and friend, Mr. Conger was ever true and confiding. His word in business matters passed as current as would his bond by those who knew him best. He was a man of the strictest honor and honesty, and never had a dollar that he did not render a fair and just equivalent for. As one who had known him long and well, we cannot but drop the tear of sympathy and regret at the loss of so true a friend as we had always found in "Uncle David." Honor and peace to his memory.

SAMUEL BIRDSALL.

Samuel Birdsall died at the residence of A. F. Kellogg, in Greenfield, Ohio, January 22d, 1879, in his 87th year. He was born in Patterson, Putnam County, New York, October 18th, 1792. His parents were poor, and he being very ambitious and industrious, managed by improving every moment that could be spared from his labor on the farm to get sufficient education to teach a common school. While teaching his second term all his bright prospects in life were suddenly destroyed by the loss of sight. On the 25th day of February, 1810, when in his 18th

Digitized by Google

year, one of his scholars (a boy of 13 years of age) was carelessly handling a gun, when it was discharged, the whole charge of shot striking Mr. B. in the face, destroying his sight instantly. After recovering from his wounds he learned to dress flax and thresh grain with a flail. He found he could take care of himself by carefully investing his earnings and working all the time. He soon obtained quite a sum of money and decided to try his fortune in the West. He came to Norwalk, Ohio, in 1829, and soon found work. He threshed grain for farmers in Norwalk, Bronson, Peru and Greenfield. For years after the threshing machine took the place of the flail, the Bronson farmers would save part of their grain to give work to him. He would go to the barn at 4 or 5 o'clock cold winter mornings, get down the grain and commence his work, then in the evening some one in the family would read to him. In 1856 having become unable to labor, he came to live with us; he traveled and visited a great deal as long as he was able; he traveled without any guide except his cane. He was very successful in investing his money, enjoyed earning it much better than spending it. Some years before his death he bequeathed his property to Buchtel College. He was truly a remarkable man, the powers of his mind were above the average of men; quick to comprehend, clear in discrimination, sound in judgment. He was quite feeble for several years, requiring constant care, gradually failing unto the end. His funeral was conducted by Rev. A. L. Rice, pastor of the Universalist Church, at Peru, Ohio, of which Church he was a member. His body lies in our family lot in the Steuben Cemetery.

MRS. BETSEY BROWNEL FAY.

Died in Norwalk, Ohio, at the residence of her daughter, Mrs. C. E. Newman, October 9th, 1879; Mrs. Betsey Brownel Fay, at the advanced age of 83 years and 6 months.

Mrs. Fay had been an invalid and at times a great sufferer, for nearly 10 years, and for about 8 years before her death had been totally blind. During all these years of suffering and darkness, she had the kind and loving care by night and by day, of her eldest daughter, Mrs. C. E. Newman, of whose household she was an inmate.

Mrs. Fay came to Norwalk from Genoa, Cayuga County, N. Y., in the year 1819. The following year she was married to Lucius Fay, who came to the Fire Lands from Vermont in the year 1816. The home of the family for more than 60 years has been in Norwalk, and for over 40 years was on the farm north of Minor Cole, in the 4th Section of the township lot, No. 2. Mrs. Fay left to mourn her loss, 3 living children: Mary R., the eldest, wife of C. E. Newman, of Norwalk; Lucy B., wife of Rev. Israel W. Hathaway, now pastor of Westminster Presbyterian Church, Jersey City, N. J., and Charles Volny Fay, now a resident of Cleveland, O. The highest eulogy that can be spoken of her is to say that she was a "kind, faithful, industrious and affectionate Christian mother." Loved and honored by her children and neighbors. Mrs. Fay was the last surviving child of a family of 6 children of Perez Brownel, who was a Pioneer of the Fire Land, a resident of Oxford township, Erie County.

MRS. HANNAH REED.

Her native place was Pittsfield, Mass. Born March 3d, 1796. Her parents died in early childhood. In 1815 she was married to Mr. Samuel Reed, of Hartford County, Conn. The year of their marriage they removed to the Western Reserve, Ohio, enduring all the privations of those long journeys of the pioneers—partly by wagon to Buffalo and thence by water to Black River. They settled at Berlin, Erie County, and after three or four years removed to Enterprise, where they resided in the same home for fifty years, until the decease of Mr. Reed in 1865. Mrs. R. was the mother of six children.

Her character, like her physical frame, was one of strength. Her kind-

Digitized by Google

ness and quiet benefactions were best known to her friends and the needy. Her activity in old age was marked. She was a consistent member of the Presbyterian Church of Milan. She died at the home of her daughter, Mrs. V. Beverstock, April 18th, 1880, aged 84 years.

EDWARD EVELYN HUSTED.

Edward Evelyn Husted died at his residence in Norwalk, Ohio, December 24th, 1878, aged 73 years and 11 days. He was born in Danbury, Conn., December 13th, 1805. Removed to Clarksfield, Ohio, in December, 1817, with his father, Samuel Husted, who built the first house erected in Clarksfield township. He was married to Deborah Gray December 15th, 1831. He was elected Sheriff of Huron County in 1841, and removed to Norwalk in October to fulfill the duties of the office —was re-elected in 1843. Was elected County Treasurer in 1847—re-elected in 1849. Mr. Husted united with the Congregational Church before he was 20, and remained a consistent member up to the time of his death. He was a zealous Anti-Slavery man, and took an active interest in the Under-Ground R. R.

MRS. SABRA JANE WILCOX.

Mrs. Sabra Jane Wilcox died at Spear's Corners, Erie County, May 15, 1881, aged 62 years.

She was a daughter of William Spears, Esq., one of the earliest settlers of Erie County. She was born on the farm where she has lived all her life. She was an industrious woman, a faithful wife and mother, and ever ready as a neighbor in sickness and trial.

MRS. ESTHER WILCOXSON.

She was a native of Wilton, Conn., and came to Milan in 1825, where she has since lived. Her husband died in 1847. She was confirmed in the Episcopal Church in early life, and in 1842 united with the Presbyterian Church of Milan. Like many of the early settlers she was a warm friend of the sick and afflicted and always helped in time of need. Her death occurred Friday, November 18th, 1881, aged 80 years.

MRS. HARRIET BURT.

She was a native of Connecticut and born December 19th, 1796. While quite young she came to Granville, Ohio, and soon after to Milan. In 1822 she was married to Richard Burt, and spent nearly all the remainder of her life in Milan. She died at the home of her son in Norwalk, Ohio, on Tuesday, November 29th, 1881, in her eighty-fifth year.

MARY A. CHAPIN.

Mary A. Chapin, Berlin, Ohio, died February 3d, 1882, aged 76 years.

SALLY HINE.

Sally Hine, Berlin, Ohio, died March 21st, 1881, aged 83 years. One of the early settlers of Berlin.

VOLNEY BEVERSTOCK.

He was born at Rutland, Vermont, February 4th, 1808, and came to Monroeville, Huron County, and settled there in the year 1829. He was married to Miss Mary, daughter of Samuel Reed, in the year 1832, and commenced farming in the year 1835, on a farm between Milan and Monroeville, where he was very successful, and in the year 1867, owing to failing health, he retired from farming and moved to Milan, where he has since remained. He had formed a large acquaintance, which had ripened into friendship during his long residence here. He died on Friday, September 30th, 1881, in Milan, Ohio, aged 73 years.

CARLOS COLTON.

Mr. Carlos Colton died at Milan, Ohio, December 2d, 1878, aged 73 years.

Mr. Colton was born at Manlius, N. Y., in 1805. He came to Michigan in 1832, and the same year removed to Milan. He was a prominent business man, in the earlier and very prosperous days of Milan. He was a man of intelligence and highly respected.

Digitized by Google

ALVIN T. BARTOW.

He was born in the town of Scipio, N. Y., in 1795. In early life he removed to Vermillion, Ohio, and at the age of twenty-three came to Milan, O. He was married to Harriet Clark in 1824. Among the early sailors of Lake Erie, he had charge of a vessel trading between Buffalo and Huron; afterwards engaged in farming and other pursuits. Mr. Bartow was one of the good citizens of Milan, and a humble and conscientious man. After his wife's decease in 1875, he made his home with his daughter, Mrs. J. H. Gardiner, of Grove, Ohio, where he died in 1878, aged 83 years.

MRS. ABIA J. HARRIS.

Mrs. Abia J. Harris died at Hasting, Minnesota, February 15th, 1880. She was the widow of Dr. Harris, one of the early settlers of Milan, Ohio.

HARRY CHASE.

Harry Chase died at Toledo, Ohio, March 9th, 1879, aged 74. Mr. Chase was one of the prominent business men of Milan in its early history. A man of integrity, benevolence and piety.

JACOB STEVENS.

He was a native of New York and came to Ohio in 1819. His home was at Bloomingville, Erie County; afterwards he removed to Lyme. He was married to Miss Mary Merry in 1826, and in 1876 celebrated their golden wedding.

Mr. S. moved to Milan in 1858, where he resided till his death, August 11th, 1880, aged 85 years.

He was an honest man, conscientious and true, and highly respected by all who knew him.

LEWIS KEELER.

Lewis Keeler was born June 1st 1794, in New Canaan, Connecticut.

January 24th, 1816, he started for Ohio as teamster for D. Gibbs and H. Lockwood; arrived in April.

In the winter of 1821, he returned to Connecticut and June 24th was married to Miss Rebecca Stephens, and soon after came back to Norwalk, Ohio, where he afterward resided. In 1825 he and his wife were confirmed by Bishop Chase and continued worthy members of the Episcopal Church untill death.

Of their eleven children, five are living. His wife died in 1868.

May, 1871, he married Mrs. Sarah A. Soles of Milan. He died June 10th, 1878, aged 84 years and 10 days.

"A shock of corn fully ripe, gathered into the garner of the Lord of the Harvest."

Mr. Keeler was for years a member of the Fire Lands Historical Society, and his face is missed in our meetings.

GILBERT WOOD.

Gilbert Wood, one of the Huron County pioneers, died at his residence in New London township, May 29th, 1877, in the 77th year of his age; he was born at South East, Putnam County, N. Y., February 4th, 1801. He came to Ohio, along with Samuel Smith and family, in September, 1832; he settled first on what is now known as Golding Corners, in Fitchville township, near Peter Head's. On the 22d day of October, 1832 he purchased of Lane and Lattimer, at Norwalk, Ohio, 150 acres of land, in New London township on the Fitchville road about one mile west from where the village now is, and moved upon it as soon as a log house could be built. His wife, whose maiden name was Sarah Reynolds, and who also was a native of South East, and six children the oldest of whom was only ten years old, composed his family at the time. No roads had then been laid out in that vicinity, and his house was the farthest in the woods of any of those who had settled thereabouts. Mr. Charles Brundage, then living on the south end of the farm now owned by C. E. Berry, on the present line of the C. C. C. & I. Ry., where a small orchard, which he planted now stands, was the nearest neighbor. Wolves were then sometimes seen and their howl-

Digitized by Google

ing was frequently heard at night in that vicinity. Mrs. Wood died March 9th, 1852, aged 52 years. Mr. Wood's farm was covered with heavy timber and with the exception of five acres, he chopped, cleared and fenced it all himself, and besides worked out often to provide means for the support of himself and family. In an early day, before the railways were built, he returned to his former home in New York, three times, traveling the entire distance on foot. By economy he had saved a small competence, so that he was enabled to spend his latter days in quiet such as by his early hardships and industry he had earned, and through life he was much respected by all. His children, all of whom survive him, are Gilbert, Willis, William and Jeddediah Wood, and Coroline Laning, and Eliza Golding, all of whom, with the exception of Gilbert, who resides in Fulton County, Ohio, are now esteemed citizens of the vicinity where they were reared.

HENRY BUCKINGHAM.

Having been requested to prepare for the Fire Lands Historical Association a sketch of Henry Buckingham, father of my husband, who was prominently identified with history of Norwalk and Huron County for the quarter of a century preceding his death, (1845) I comply with pleasure and only regret not being better able to do justice to the memory and character of one, who during the intimate associations of many years seemed to me to have in the highest degree the qualities of dignified manhood; for Henry Buckingham was true in all that makes the chivalrous gentleman, the honest man, the patriotic citizen and the earnest Christian. He was a leader in all good works and in advance of his time as a reformer, for he advocated and practiced temperance when the world did not look upon that cause as it does to-day, and he abhorred and opposed slavery when the name "abolitionist" brought reproach.

Henry Buckingham, son of Thomas Buckingham and Triphena Hibbard, was born in Lebanon, Connecticut January 13th, 1779, being the eldest of a family of ten children. The late John Buckingham Esq., of Clyde, was a younger brother, and a daughter of one of his sisters is now wife of Gen. Henry M. Hoyt, Governor of Pennsylvania. When about 18 years of age he became a salesman in the mercantile house of George W. Jones, Esq., one of the leading business men of New London, who afterwards became a Representative in Congress from that State. This period proved a most important one in his life. Possessing a strong desire for education, but having been deprived of earlier advantages, he availed himself of the fine library kindly offered by his employer, and being a close observer of men and things, acquired knowledge and education that fitted him better for his life's work than the conning of lore found only within the walls of school house and colleges. He was well read in history and general literature.

Soon after attaining his majority he became a merchant on his own account in New London, which pursuit he followed for several years.

In 1803 occurred his marriage with Miss Harriet Talcott, who was born in Chatham, Connecticut. She belonged to one of the oldest and most respected families in the commonwealth, and was for some years a resident of Glastonburg, Conn., on a historical spot known as the "Talcott Place," built in the 17th century. Miss Talcott was a lineal descendent of William Bradford, who come over in the May Flower, and first Colonial Governor of Connecticut. Her death occurred in Norwalk, Ohio, in 1839.

Closing out his business in 1804, Mr. B. removed to Kingston, Luzerne County, Pennsylvania, where he engaged in several enterprises, principally merchandising, taking some interest in milling and farming, with varying success.

Hearing favorable accounts of the "Fire Lands" on the Western Reserve of the the then "far West," Ohio, from friends and relatives who had removed there, he resolved to seek a home in those "western wilds" and moved thither in 1821, stopping first at Zanes-

Digitized by Google

ville, where he remained one year. The journey was made by private conveyance, occupying many weeks, and camping when the long intervals between settlements failed to afford comfortable accommodations. Many incidents of this journey, its dangers and trials are still treasured by the family as a part of its history.

In 1822 Mr. Buckingham arrived with his family at Norwalk. The location and surroundings made so favorable an impression that he decided upon this as his permanent residence. He first lived where the Court House now stands, in a house owned by Moses Kimball, Esq. He removed soon to the house west of the High school building on Main street, still known as the "Marshall House," built by Ichabod Marshall, which was jointly occupied by himself and Thaddeus B. Sturges.

Purchasing a block west of the place owned by Judge Ebenezer Lane, he built a comfortable house which he occupied until his decease. Early settlers in Norwalk cannot fail to remember the deep well of pure, cold water from which the students of the old Norwalk Academy and Seminary loved to quench their thirst. A dipper was always handy for the thirsty visitor. Apropos of this—when President Hayes visited the Pacific coast two years since, he told a grand-daughter of Mr. Buckingham that he had drank water from the old well many a time while a student in Norwalk; the remembrance forming a pleasant reminiscence. The old home is, I am told, soon to be the site of a Roman Catholic Cathedral. Mr. Buckingham owned a tract of land also that extended from Main, back to Milan street.

In 1827 he became associated with the late John P. McArdle in the publication of the *Norwalk Reporter*, Mr. M. owning the press and type, Mr. B. assuming editorial management, which afterward passed into the hands of his son, George T. Buckingham. He was chosen a member of the Village Council the first year that Norwalk became an Incorporated Village. By appointment and election he filled the office of County Treasurer for seven consecutive years, retiring from the position with a name for unquestioned honesty and spotless integrity.

In 1829 he was the prime mover in the establishment of a stock company known as the "Norwalk Manufacturing Company," for the manufacture of flour, paper, etc., which was located on Medina street, directly east of the old Watrous place. The incorporators were Henry Buckingham, Platt Benedict, Ichabod Marshall, Benjamin Carmen, William Boalt, David Gibbs, Timothy Baker, and other prominent citizens. It was the first enterprise of the kind established west of the Alleghanies, and owing to many causes, proved a financial failure. All but the first three named withdrew from the company soon after its incorporation, but Mr. B. remained its agent and Secretary through the ten years of its existence. The factory was destroyed by fire one Sunday morning in 1839, the origin of which was unknown.

Among the family papers is a commission appointing Henry Buckingham "First Lieutenant of the thirty-fifth militia company of the commonwealth of Pennsylvania, for the term of four years," containing the quaint clause, (as a saving one probably), 'if you shall so long behave yourself well." It bears the signature of Thos. McKean, Governor.

While a resident of Pennsylvania, he raised a company called the "Kingston Volunteers," which did active service in the war of 1812. Among the number was the celebrated James Bird, who was shot for desertion—mitigating circumstances secured him a reprieve, which arrived too late to save his life—his heroism has been commemorated in song and prose.

He was an ardent Free Mason and belonged to the Royal Arch Chapter. In disposition he was most kindly; none of his family ever remember of him a cross or unkind word. He was particularly kind towards little children, probably in remembrance of his own young days, which were deprived of the joys of childhood by the stern discipline of a father whose puritanical training, however conscientious it

Digitized by Google

might have been, made remembrance of youthful days unhappy.

He was a man of strong religious convictions, and in his early manhood became a member of the Congregational Church in Kingston, then under the ministry of the Rev. Mr. Hoyt, who was afterwards sent as a missionary to the Cherokees. He clung to the tenets of that faith through life. As an example of his conscientiousness—he received baptism by immersion, to "render assurance doubly sure." The fire upon the family altar was never suffered to go out, and no pressure from business or pleasure, however great, prevented his calling the entire household together for family worship, in the morning, desiring as he expressed it, "to give a portion of the best part of the day to his Maker."

In measures of reform he was ever first and foremost—in temperance, by banishing from his store the custom of "treating" so universally practiced. I have reason to believe him to have been the first radical anti-slavery advocate in Huron County, who dared openly express his views on the subject of the great evil. He was an honest man in every relation of life, a friend of education, and liberal to a fault. His home was one of open hospitality where all were received cordially and made welcome—particularly ministers, whether friends or strangers. It was notable of him that he could be deceived by any one "wearing the cloak of religion." So guileless was his nature that he often suffered financial losses by trusting too implicitly to others.

In politics he was an old time Whig, always voting with that party, although taking no active interest in the political issues of the day. In personal appearance he was of medium height, well built, with mild blue eyes, wearing a pleasant expression—in manner always affable and courteous.

In his sixty-third year he received a kick from a horse, never fully recovered from its effects, although his last illness took the form of apoplexy, from which he died April 3d, 1845, aged 66 years.

Of a family of eight children only two survived—George T. and Fanny B. The former married Levina Lindsley, of Ridgefield, in 1829. Of their four children, Henry resides in Concordia, Kansas, and Mrs. S. A. Clarke, (Harriet Buckingham) in Portland, Oregon; Allen L., the second son, and the youngest daughter, Mrs. C. S. Woodworth, (Sarah Buckingham) are residents of Salem, Oregon.

The daughter, Fanny B., was united in marriage with Jonas B. Benedict, of Norwalk, in 1829. Of four children only two were spared—Dr. David D. Benedict, a citizen of Norwalk, and Fanny B., deceased, wife of Mr. L. H. Severance, of Cleveland, Ohio.

LEVINA LINDSLEY BUCKINGHAM,
Salem, Oregon.

May 11th, 1882.

REV. EPHRAIM PUNDERSON.

[From the Cleveland Plain Dealer, July 14, 1881.]

The Rev. Ephraim Punderson, well known in this city as a venerable clergyman of the Episcopal Church, died yesterday morning at the age of seventy-nine years. Mr. Punderson was connected with one of the most remarkable families belonging to the Episcopal Church in this country. His great grand-father was the Rev. Ebenezer Punderson, who with Dr. Samuel Seabury, first bishop of Connecticut, declared for Episcopacy in 1734, at a time when both were Congregational ministers in the same town; and both subsequently sailed to England for valid Episcopal orders to preach the gospel and administer the sacrament. The Society in England for the Propagation of the Gospel then appointed Mr. Punderson to a missionary field in Connecticut. And from him has descended a long line of faithful missionaries of the Episcopal Church, among whom was the marked man so well known in our streets for his peculiarities and eccentricities and who has just gone to his rest.

The Rev. Ephraim Punderson was a graduate of Union College, New York, then of the General Episcopal Theological Seminary and was ordain-

Digitized by Google

ed both deacon and priest by the late Bishop Hobart.

In 1834 he came to Ohio to take charge of the Episcopal Church in Norwalk and to act as a missionary in all that region, where he labored with success. He next came to Cleveland and in 1852 or 1853 he established the first day and boarding school for the education of boys for college, in which field he was eminently useful and successful until age and infirmity compelled him to retire.

No one can doubt that he was a good man and true; and we now rejoice that "he has been delivered from the burden of the flesh and is in joy and felicity," "where the wicked cease from troubling and the weary are at rest."

"Safe in the haven where each saint would be;
How wilt thou smile upon life's struggles,
And bless thy God for perils that attest
This world was not thy home—thy place of rest.'

PARDON WILSON.

The death of this venerable and worthy gentleman, so long a citizen of this place, occurred in Cleveland, on the 17th of December, 1870. Thus another link is broken that binds us to the receding past; another landmark by which we note the progress of our country's history is thus removed.—But among the treasures that are being gathered up to commemorate the events of life among the early pioneers, the brief story of this good man's life should certainly be found. Pardon Wilson was born in Colerain, Massachusetts, in 1790. When still a young man he removed to Ontario County, N. Y., and some five years after he walked all the way out to Ohio, arriving first at Huron and soon after going to Sandusky County, not far from Fremont, then called Lower Sandusky. In 1818, his parents, with a large family of children, came on from Massachusetts, and together they settled upon a tract of government land and began the hard work of clearing and farming. But the next year a most fatal sickness broke out in the settlement. As a result of that epidemic, fourteen of the Wilson family died within the short space of one or two months. In 1819, Thomas C. Wilson, another brother, with his wife, came from the east to Huron, settling upon and working the farm of Philo Adams. In 1822, he died, leaving a wife and two children, and in 1823, Pardon married the widow and they settled in Bronson township, on the farm of Sylvester Brownell. After that, Mr. Wilson was engaged in the business of milling, first in Peru with Ezra Smith, and then in Greenfield at a place called Lodi. In 1842, he removed with his family to Bronson township, having purchased the well known farm settled by John D. Hoskins. Here he remained over twenty years.—Becoming infirm by age, he was obliged to relinquish the farm and came to Norwalk. He lived here some three years and then followed his family, all of whom had settled in Cleveland.

The deceased was remarkable for his industry and honesty. In early life he joined the Methodist Episcopal Church, and was for many years an honored and much trusted member of that religious body; and to the day of his death he remained true to the faith he early espoused, and died in the full hope of a blessed immortality.

The surviving children of Pardon Wilson are Mrs. C. W. Smith, wife of G. T. Smith, Esq.; Dr. N. B. Wilson and Fanny B. Gay, wife of James Gay of Cleveland, and Prof. T. P. Wilson, of Ann Arbor, Michigan.

MRS. ESTHER WILBUR.

Mrs. Esther Wilbur was born in East Hartford, Conn., the 18th of February, 1792, and died in Peru, Huron County, at the home of her daughter, Mrs. J. E. Minges, the 21st of August, 1878, in the 87th year of her age. Her maiden name was Labare. She was a sister of Joseph Labare, who for many years in early times was favorably known as the most efficient and often consulted magistrate in the western part of the County.

Mrs. Wilbur's father came to this country from France, a lad of 15 years on board a British man-of-war. His

Digitized by Google

curiosity while the ship lay in a French port led him to visit it, and before he was aware of it, he was on his way across the Atlantic an enforced seaman. While the ship lay in Boston a kind-hearted stranger learned the facts in his case and planned his escape. There are now a great number of the descendents of this French boy in several of the States, many of whom are distinguished for their activity and influence.

Mrs. W. was married to Nathan Wilbur at Troy, N. Y., January, 26th, 1817, and came with her husband to Ohio and settled in Sherman township in 1827. She had a strong constitution, a resolute will and an energetic nature, all of which were brought into constant activity in helping to subdue her wild home to the comforts of civilization. Actually a leader in her circle, no tea-party, quilting or social gathering was considered complete in her absence. No question of local concern settled until her opinion had been consulted. Her adventures in fording swollen streams and traversing the wilderness around her, are evidences of her resolute disposition.

It is related of her that after the fall of a heavy snow, she and her husband, with two or three neighbors, decided to take a sleigh-ride. The horses were hitched to an ox sled, with loose boards for seats, and the party were proceeding in great glee, and while going through a valley, Mrs. W. rolled off, while her husband was so intent on showing the speed of his spirited team and the others in holding on, they didn't miss her until about the time they reached their destination. She was the mother of six children, four of whom survive her. She was converted and joined the Methodist Church in 1829, and for fifty years maintained an exemplary Christian character.

SALLY MARVIN KEELER.

Sally Marvin Keeler, wife of Eri Keeler, daughter of Isaac and Hannah Marvin, was born at Norwalk, Conn., March 8th, 1799, died at Norwalk, Ohio, May 17th, 1878.

In 1818 she removed with her father's family from Connecticut to the *then far West*. No iron bands then united the East and West, and formed a mighty thoroughfare for travel. Their wagons afforded them conveyance by day, and lodging by night.

Fording streams, climbing mountains, through forests, they pushed their way; and after six weeks of travel, reached their destination in Richland County, Ohio, about 12 miles north of Mansfield. They found no comfortable home in which to rest themselves, but were obliged to chop down trees and erect their own *mansion* with *logs*; but brave hearts, and strong, willing arms can accomplish much, and soon they began to see the forest disappear before them, and fruitful fields and lovely orchards rewarded their toil, and they ceased to long for the old home. Isaac Marvin died in 1850, and his wife in 1858, aged respectively 76 and 85 years, and were laid to rest in a consecrated plat on their own farm and within sight of their dwelling.

In July, 1821, Sally was married to Eri Keeler, and went with him to Milan. In 1823, they moved to Norwalk, Ohio, and this place was thereafter their home. In 1828, February 20th, they moved into their own new house on the north half of lot No. 1, Mechanic street, (now Whittlesey Ave.) and remained there until 1860, when they again removed to the old homestead of *his* father, 1 mile east of the Court House. During all the early years of Norwalk, Mrs. Keeler was foremost in all works of benevolence, and was often found at the bedside of the sick, relieving their suffering, nursing them back to health and strength if possible, or, when death conquered, closing the sightless eyes and preparing the body for the grave. Her strong will and cheerful, hopeful spirit, made her ever efficient and welcome, and in many hearts she was honored with almost filial love.

Of the six children who attained manhood's years, the youngest son, Clarence, was sacrificed to the rebellion, and died in Morefield, Va., June 7th, 1862, aged 18 years. The other

Digitized by Google

five still live and were all present at her burial. She was a member of St. Paul's Episcopal Church until 1838, when she united with the Baptist Church, and remained a worthy member until death. In 1868 she was stricken down with paralysis, and although she recovered fully her mind and speech, the whole right side of her body remained perfectly helpless.

Yet through it all her earnest faith bore her up, and happy, cheerful hours were enjoyed by her, and all who visited her. Her left hand labored to atone for the helplessness of its afflicted mate, and skillfully wove mementoes of love to be treasured "when I am gone." In January, gangrene attacked her right foot and her body was racked with keenest pain, till death came to her relief. Slowly and steadily her strong constitution yielded, but her mind still remained clear, and she spoke words of hope and cheer to her weeping, sorrowing family, bidding them meet her, "in that bright land." She spoke lovingly of those gone before, and said, "the others will come to us." After the last "good-bye" had been uttered, her lips moved, and listening ears caught the one word, "glory." A long breath, a gasp, and the soul was gone.

Beside "her babies" her body rests, as she chose it should, in St. Paul's Cemetery. She drained the last drop from the cup, God gave her. Eternity is her reward.

Her husband survives her, and June 5th, 1882, is 83 years old.

M.

MRS. FANNY FOSTER.

Died in Norwalk, at the residence of her son-in-law, Ansel Baker, October 5th, 1879, Mrs. Fanny Foster, aged 89 years.

Mrs. Foster was born at Barnard, Windsor County, Vermont, November 7th, 1790. She remembered many incidents of her early years, which occurred in her father's family as tavern keepers at a place where many of the public men of that day were in the habit of stopping. Many a Governor and Congressman's bed has had the chill taken from the linen sheets by the deceased' warming-pan. She was reared and educated in the school of self-reliance, which marked her whole life. She did her own thinking and expressed herself in her own peculiar manner. She was married to Moses Foster in 1823, and with him moved into Peru, Huron County, in 1832. Three years after Mr. Foster died, leaving her with two children to care for on a small farm adjoining Maxville. For 32 years she remained upon the place, much of the time entirely by herself, discharging all the duties of her household and domestic circle, amidst which she found time to inform herself upon events of public importance. She as carefully read and filed away the messages of the Presidents as they emanated from the National Capitol, as she would her last will and testament.

The last 15 years of Mrs. Foster's life was spent with her daughter, Mrs. Ansel Baker, (on account of a severe accident from a fall.) For a year before her death, she was nearly helpless; never complaining of the ills to which she was subjected, or distrusting the mercy of her Heavenly Master.

As one by one these ancient land marks of our social fabric quietly sink down and are carefully laid away for their long repose, it is a question of some solicitude, who are to occupy the places they have so worthily filled? It is our duty, at least, to keep their memory green as long as may be.

C. W.

CALVIN O. CHAFFEE.

Calvin O. Chaffee was born April 11th, 1811, in the State of Massachusetts. He experienced religion in 1827, joined the M. E. Church in 1828. Married Miss Tommason Davis, March 19th, 1833. With his wife, moved to Hartland, Huron County, 1836. Settled on the farm on which he died January 12th, 1877. He was class leader in the Church of his choice for many years. He was a warm friend of Sabbath Schools. Was the first Superintendent of the first Sabbath School in Hartland. Proverbially kind

Digitized by Google

in sickness or death in the neighborhood. The day before his death he said, "I shall soon be home where I shall be free from this pain." He left a widow and six children to mourn the loss.

DANIEL ALBERT BAKER.

[From The Norwalk Chronicle, March 26, 1882.]

Daniel Albert Baker was born near Norwich, Conn., September 6th, 1811. He came to Norwalk, O., in the winter of 1829, driving the entire distance in a sleigh, accompanied by his older brother, Dr. George G. Baker, with whom he lived for a short time after reaching here. He was 18 years of age, full of vitality, energy and ambition. After a year or two he went to Peru, where he engaged in the mercantile business for a few years, removing from thence to Monroeville. About the year 1840 he was elected County Auditor and removed to Norwalk, where he soon after purchased the farm upon which he has since lived, and where he died after a brief illness, on Thursday evening, March 16th, 1882, at a quarter past 8 o'clock, aged 71 years, 6 months and 10 days.

Mr. Baker made Huron County a most excellent Auditor, and after 10 years faithful service in that office, he retired to his farm which he cultivated until 1857, when he went into the exchange bank of Baker, Krittredge & Co., which was changed in 1864, to the First National Bank of Norwalk, he becoming its Assistant Cashier and Dr. Geo. G. Baker its President. In 1865 he became Cashier of the Bank and after the death of his brother George in 1877, Daniel A. became the President of the Bank which position he held at the time of his death.

Mr. Baker was one of the Charter Members of the Norwalk Division Sons of Temperance and has been a faithful and consistent member of the order for 35 years. He was also connected with the Masonic Fraternity and has held many places of public trust and confidence. As a citizen he has always been highly respected and his integrity has been of the most sterling quality. His character as a man was ever above reproach.

He will be greatly missed by his business associates and sadly lamented by an affectionate family, consisting of a wife, who is now in feeble health, five sons and a daughter, all in their majority. Two of the sons are by a former wife; the remaining members of the family, from the mother now living. Of the children, Charles E.; William G.; Daniel A. Jr. and the daughter are all residents of Norwalk. George G. and Fred. are residents of Akron, in which city they are practicing physicians of ability and highly respected.

The funeral services of Mr. Baker were attended by a very large concourse of citizens and sympathizing friends, on Sunday afternoon March 19th, at the old homestead on East Main street. The Rev. J. D. Williamson of the Presbyterian Church conducted the services, assisted by the Rev. R. B. Balcom of St. Paul's Episcopal Church. They were solemn and impressive and the mourning of friends was sincere and touching. His remains were afterward deposited in the receiving vault in Woodlawn Cemetery, where they were accompanied by the relatives and a great number of friends. His casket was a very fine one, ornamented, with nickle and gold plate and the flower offerings were rich and beautiful.

An excellent citizen is gone, peace to his ashes.

CALVIN C. PARSONS.

Calvin C. Parsons was born in the year 1806, in the township of Stuben, Chenango County, New York. In April, 1832, he came to Ohio and stopped in Peru, Huron County. In 1833, was married to Miss Abigail M. Day. In January, 1835, he with his wife moved to Hartland, settled on the farm where he died March 6th, 1882.

In the death of Mr. Parsons, Hartland lost one of her best citizens. He accumulated a fine property. He left a widow to mourn his loss, but no heirs.

Digitized by Google

Constitution of the Fire Lands Historical Society.

ARTICLE 1. This Society shall be called THE FIRE LANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

ART. 2. Its objects are to collect, preserve and publish in proper form, historical information, and especially the facts constituting the full history of the Fire Lands and adjacent parts of Ohio; to obtain and preserve an authentic account of their resources and productions, of their natural and archæological relics, curiosities and antiquities, and other scientific and historical collections.

ART. 3. Its officers shall be a President, one Vice President for each county in the Fire Lands, a Corresponding Secretary, a Recording Secretary, a Treasurer, a Biographer, a Librarian and Custodian of Relics, and a Board of Directors and Trustees composed of seven members, including the President and Recording Secretary of the Society who shall also act as President and Secretary of said Board, and four of the members of which shall be a quorum for the transaction of business.

ART. 4. The said officers shall be elected at the Annual Meeting of the Society, and shall hold their several offices for one year and until their successors are elected and qualified; and vacancies in office occurring between the Annual Meetings shall be filled by the Board of Directors and Trustees.

The Treasurer shall give bond for the faithful performance of his trust, in such sum and with sureties as said Board may approve. The officers shall perform the duties which usually pertain to their respective offices.

The Vice-Presidents shall represent the interests of the Society and collect historical material for it within their respective Counties. The Board of Directors and Trustees shall have the general charge of the business and property of the Society, and shall also act as a Publishing Committee.

ART. 5. The office, records and collections of the Society shall be kept at the City of Norwalk, where the Annual Meeting of the Society shall be held on the third Wednesday in June, unless for any year it be otherwise ordered by the Board of Directors and Trustees; and Quarterly or Special Meetings of the Society may be held at such times and places as said Board may direct.

ART. 6. Any person may become a member of the Society by signing its Constitution and paying into its Treasury as an Annual Member, the sum of one dollar yearly in advance, or, as a Life Member, the sum of five dollars in advance. All members shall be entitled to one copy each of all new publications of the Society issued during the first year of their membership, and by the payment of an additional five, making it ten dollars, in advance, a Life Member will also be entitled to one copy of all numbers of *The Fire Lands Pioneer* published since September, 1861, and at the time of such payment owned and for sale by the Society, and of all its future publications. Honorary Members of it may be elected by vote of the Society.

ART. 7. One-half of all payments for membership, and all net proceeds from the sale of the publications of the Society, not so included in memberships, shall be set apart to sustain the publications of the Society, and together with all funds contributed for such purpose, shall be used for that purpose only, and shall be known as *The Catharine Gallup Publication Fund*, and shall be in charge of the Board of Directors and Trustees.

ART. 8. This Constitution may be altered or amended at any Annual Meeting of the Society, by a vote of two-thirds of the members voting; provided that no amendment shall be considered, unless it shall have been presented in writing at the next previous Annual or Quarterly Meeting of the Society.

Digitized by Google

DEATHS SINCE LAST PUBLICATION.

NAMES.	AGE.	PLACE.	DATE OF DEATH.
Abbott, Walter O.	54	Norwalk,	June 2, 1881.
Arnold, Alfred	80	Townsend,	1879.
Bott, Mrs. Catherine	60	Townsend,	March 12, 1879.
Boalt, Mrs. C. L.	78	Norwalk,	April, 9, 1878.
Covert, Sylvanus	87	Norwalk,	February 20, 1882.
Case, William	56	Norwalk,	February 6, 1880.
Canfield. Mrs. C. C.	74	Wakeman,	May 14, 1882.
Burt, Mrs. Harriet		Norwalk,	November 29, 1881.
Brewster, Leonard	90	Norwalk,	July 30, 1878.
Bloomer, George	67	Sherman,	April 8, 1880.
Blish, Joel	90	Norwalk,	1881.
Birdseye, G. P.	79	Norwalk,	September 25, 1881.
Baker, Mrs. Ansel	54	Norwalk,	September 20, 1878.
Cole, James	82	Norwalk,	December 28, 1881.
Cherry, Mrs. Hannah	76	Fairfield,	March 7, 1881.
Colwell, Mrs. Lydia P.	70	Clyde,	February 27, 1882.
Cole, Mrs. James	78	Norwalk,	April 30, 1881.
Drake, F. D.	80	Ridgefield,	1882.
Eaton, Richardson	90	Peru,	March 21, 1881.
Fay, Mrs. Lucy	78	Clyde,	January 21, 1878.
Fitch, Mrs. Eliza	82	Michigan,	March 8, 1882.
Felt, Amos	84	Randolph, N. Y.	March 15, 1880.
Fitch, Johnathan	83	Sherman,	August 31, 1878.
Gardner, Maria	64	Peru,	February 28, 1879.
Gregory, Mrs. William	87	Norwalk,	December 19, 1879.
Gunn, John	77	Norwich,	June 10, 1880.
Gibson, L. L.	67	Norwalk,	
Guthrie, Mrs. Rachel	70	Fairfield,	November 29, 1879.
Hester, Louisa A.	57	Bronson,	October 9, 1879.
Hill, Mrs. Sukie	96	Berlin,	August 26, 1880.
Harrison, Mitchell	78	Norwalk,	November 4, 1874.
Hensinger, Frederick	63	Norwalk,	November 15, 1881.
Huyck, William	78	Norwalk,	February 20, 1882.
Hunt, Hiel	98	Hunt's Corners,	November 11, 1879.
Hathaway, Peter	76	Milan,	July 26, 1881.
Harrington, Isaac		Fairfield,	
King, Gideon	85	Berlin,	January 6, 1880.
Ketchum, Mrs. Lorinda	72	Norwalk,	October 28, 1880.
Latimer, Mrs. Fanny	70	Toledo,	February 13, 1878.
Latimer, Mrs. Pickett	78	Norwalk,	September 6, 1881.
Lawrence, John		Bronson,	April 1881.
Lewis, Mrs. M. A.	60	Greenfield,	January 1881.
Lawrence, Timothy	82	Bronson,	January 30, 1882.
Lloyd, Mrs. Susanah	73	Norwalk,	March 28, 1879.
McCartney, William	86	Venice,	February 1878.
Morse, Mrs. John E.	61	Peru,	March 22, 1882.
Moulton, Horace L.	69	Fairfield,	October 18, 1879.
McPherson, Andrew	66	Bronson,	March 18, 1881.
Mulford, Thomas	84	New Haven,	October 23, 1881.
Mead, Mrs. Rachel	78	Norwalk,	April 2, 1875.
Martin, Francis	86	Huron,	November 30, 1881.
Newcomb, Elizabeth	74	Bronson,	September 2, 1881.
Newcomb, S. S.	70	Bronson,	December 12, 1876.
Nims, Mrs. Betsey	71	Lyme,	May 24, 1880.
Nims, Samuel	89	Lyme,	August 6, 1879.
Odell, Mrs. Sally	78	Swanton,	July 23, 1878.
Prout, Andrew W.	70	Prout's Station,	March 24, 1881.
Pulver, Martin	75	Clarksfield,	February 26, 1880.
Phillips, Abraham	80		February 15, 1880.
Pelton, Allen	80	Vermillion,	January 1882.
Parker, Rial	81	Norwalk,	1881.
Parrish, William	88	Bloomingville,	December 1, 1878.
Poyer, Mrs. Harriet	70	Norwalk,	March 8, 1882.
Peck, Mrs. Polly	91	Peru,	June 23, 1878.
Ransom, Mrs. Rebecca	66	Havana,	1880.
Robertson, Mrs. Anna	79	Standardsburgh.	
Segar, A. W.	68	Kansas,	February 10, 1879.
Stebins, Mrs. Elisa	69	Lyme,	May 23, 1880.
Sharp, Mrs. John		Norwalk,	1879.
Simmons, Volney	41	Indiana,	September 28, 1879.
Sutton, A. G.	80	Ruggles,	1880.
Smith, Mrs. Hester	77	Norwalk,	February 31, 1881.
Travis, Mrs. Harriet	82	Norwalk,	September 23, 1881.
Underhill, David	73	Norwalk,	1881.
Webb, Rev. Loren	42	Nashville, Tenn.,	February 29, 1880.
Wakeman, Sherwood	64	Fairfield.	April 12, 1881.
Wait, Ezra	78	Norwalk,	July 31, 1878.
Wait, Frederick	68	Norwalk,	January 23, 1878.

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS—NEW SERIES, VOL. I.

RECORDS AND PROCEEDINGS.

	Page.
Officers of the Society	3
Preface	5
Incorporation	6
Annual Meeting, 1878	7
Quarterly Meeting, 1878	9
Annual Meeting, 1879	10
Quarterly Meeting, 1879	12
Annual Meeting, 1880	13
Annual Meeting, 1881	14
Special Meeting, 1881	15

ADDRESSES.

The Mystery of Atlantis	17
Second Historical Period of the Fire Lands	36
The Influence of Jurisprudence	47
The Four Pioneers—Stone, Lane, Root and Watson	62

HISTORICAL AND MISCELLANEOUS.

Methodism in the Fire Lands	71
A Romance of the Great Rebellion	78
Rhyme of the Happy Farmer	92
A Lost Chapter in Early History	95
Early Pioneer Movements	98
Illegal Marriage Ceremonies	99
The Battle of Winchester	100
Reminiscences of the War of 1812	101
The Alert Club	109
Legend of Fort Avery	115

BIOGRAPHIES AND MEMOIRS.

Rev. Alfred Newton, D. D	122
John Seymour	127
Mrs. Sarah T. Seymour	129
Joseph M. Root	129
Dr. John Tifft	131
Dr. Wm. F. Kittredge	131
Dr. George G. Baker	132
Mrs. Mary A. Baker	133
Mrs. Charlotte Merry	134
Rev. Samuel Marks	137
Miss Catharine Gallup	141
Shepherd Patrick	141
Mrs. Phebe Williamson	143
Oran Rowland	143
Henry Adams	144
Agur and A. B. Hoyt	144
James White	145
James Arnold	146
Mrs. Rachel Andrews	146
Samuel Doud	146
Daniel Mallory	148
Mrs. W. R. Hoyt	149
Leonard B. Gurley, D. D	149
Edward Thompson, D. D	150
Julia Ann McCurdy	150
James D. Knapp	151
Mary Ann Vredenburgh	152
Alfred Minuse	153
Elisabeth O. Sherman	153
Capt. Daniel Dibble	154
Judge F. Sears	154
Mrs. Hester Smith	154
Woodward Todd	155
David Conger	155
Samuel Birdsall	155
Mrs. Betsey B. Fay	156
Mrs. Hannah Reed	156
Edward E. Husted	157
Mrs. Sabra J. Wilcox	157
Mrs. Esther Wilcoxson	157
Mrs. Harriet Burt	157
Mary A. Chapin	157
Sally Hine	157
Volney Beverstock	157
Carlos Colton	157
Alvin T. Bartow	158
Mrs. Abia J. Harris	158
Harry Chase	158
Jacob Stevens	158
Lewis Keeler	158
Gilbert Wood	158
Henry Buckingham	159
Rev E. Punderson	161
Pardon Wilson	162
Mrs. Esther Wilbur	162
Sally Marvin Keeler	163
Mrs. Fanny Foster	164
Calvin O. Chaffee	164
D. A. Baker	165
Calvin C. Parsons	165
Constitution	166
Death List	167

Digitized by Google

June 1884. Price 50 Cts.

New Series, Volume II.

The Fire Lands Pioneer,

— PUBLISHED BY THE —

Fire Lands Historical Society,

— HEADQUARTERS IN —

THE WHITTLESEY BUILDING,

Norwalk, Ohio.

PRINTED BY
THE CHRONICLE PUBLISHING COMPANY,
Norwalk, Ohio.
1884.

Digitized by Google

OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY

FOR 1883-4.

P. N. SCHUYLER, President,.... .... Bellevue
A. D. SKELLINGER, Vice President, ... New London
I. T. REYNOLDS, Vice President, ... Berlin
L. C. LAYLIN, Recording Secretary, ...Norwalk
G. T. STEWART, Corresponding Secretary, ... Norwalk
C. E. NEWMAN, Treasurer, ...Norwalk
C. H. GALLUP, Biographer, ... Norwalk
C. E. NEWMAN, Librarian and Custodian of Relics,... ....Norwalk

Board of Directors and Trustees,

G. T. STEWART, F. R. LOOMIS, C. H. GALLUP,
F. WICKHAM, E. BOGARDUS.

Digitized by Google

PREFACE.

New series, volume I, of the Fire Lands Pioneer was issued by the Society in June, 1882. It was then hoped and expected that a volume would thereafter be published annually; but for causes not necessary here to mention, the year 1883 was permitted to pass without a volume being issued. We now, however, take pleasure in laying before the friends of the Society the second volume of the new series, and sincerely hope the way may be open for the issuing of a new volume every year, or oftener, henceforth.

There have now been published by the Society, including this one, fifteen volumes of "The Firelands Pioneer." The first and second volumes were published in quarterly magazines of four numbers to each volume, after which the volumes were each issued in one book.

Volume I, Number 1, was issued in June, 1858. Number 2 of the same volume was issued in November, 1858. No. 3 in March, 1859 and No. 4 in May, 1859.

Volume II., Number 1, is dated November, 1859, Number 2, March, 1860, Number 3, September, 1860, and Number 4, September, 1861.

Volume III. was issued in June, 1862; Volume IV., June, 1863; Volume V., June, 1864; Volume VI., June, 1865; Volume VII. June, 1866; Volume VIII., June 1867; Volume IX., June, 1868; Volume X., June, 1870; Volume XI., October, 1874; Volume XII., September, 1876; Volume XIII., July, 1878, and New Series, Vol. I., June, 1882. This is, therefore, the fifteenth volume and the twentieth book published by the Society.

A number of the back volumes are now on hand and for sale by C. E. Newman, the Librarian of the Society. Every one sold augments the fund for the publication of new volumes. It is desired that our citizens take a deep interest in the Society, "the objects of which are to collect and preserve in proper form the facts constituting a full history of 'the Fire Lands,' also to obtain and preserve an authentic and general statement of their resources and

Digitized by Google

products of all kinds."

These publications form an invaluable collection of interesting historical facts, that were it not for this Society would be forgotten and lost beyond recovery, or only attainable as traditions.

It is desirable to publish brief biographies of all early settlers and short obituary notices of all who have died and those who depart hereafter. If the friends will send them in we shall be pleased to publish them in these volumes.

A copy of the articles of incorporation of the Firelands Historical Society will be found in New Series, Volume I.

The new constitution of the Society will be found in full in the record of proceedings in this volume, under the head of the Twenty-Sixth Annual Meeting.

COMMITTEE ON PUBLICATION.



Digitized by Google

THE FIRE LANDS PIONEER.

New Series. - Volume II. - June 1884.

RECORD OF PROCEEDINGS

Of the Fire Lands Historical Society and its Board of Directors and Trustees.

CONTINUED FROM NEW SERIES, VOLUME I.

DIRECTORS' MEETING.

May 10th, 1882.

The Directors of the Firelands Historical Society met at the office of C. E. Newman May 10th, 1882.

The members present were, G. T. Stewart, C. E. Newman, C. H. Gallup. Member absent, F. D. Parish.

On motion, L. C. Laylin, Recording Secretary of the Society, was directed to procure a suitable book, transcribe the Constitution therein and procure the signatures of the members thereto.

On motion, it was ordered that by the payment of one dollar any person shall be entitled to an annual membership in the Society and to one copy of No. 1, Volume I, new series, of the Fire Lands Pioneer.

On motion, C. E. Newman was appointed a committee on music for the next annual meeting.

On motion,it was voted to hold the next annual meeting at Norwalk, June 21, 1882.

On motion, it was voted to provide for an excursion to Fries' ship yard and Huron on the afternoon of the next annual meeting and C. H. Gallup was appointed to arrange for and superintend said excursion.

On motion, the Board then adjourned.

L. C. LAYLIN, Rec. Sec.

NORWALK, O., May 10, 1882.

Digitized by Google

SPECIAL MEETING.

May 17th, 1882.

A special meeting of the Fire Lands Historical Society was held in the ante room of Whittlesey Hall on Wednesday, May 17th, 1882, persuant to the call or the President, P. N. Schuyler.

G. T. Stewart, Chairman of the Committee to revise the Constitution to comply with the provisions of the newly incorporated society, presented a report and recommeded the adoption of a revised and modified form of Constitution.

On motion of C. H. Gallup, the Constitution presented by the committee was adopted and the committee discharged. On motion, it was ordered that the said Constitution be presented for the approval of the members of the Fire Lands Historical Society at the annual meeting June 21, 1882.

On motion the Society adjourned.

L. C. LAYLIN, Rec. Sec'y.

TWENTY-SIXTH ANNUAL MEETING.

June 21st, 1882.

The twenty-sixth annual meeting of the Fire Lands Historical Society was held in Whittlesey Hall, Norwalk, O., on June 21, 1882.

President P. N. Schuyler in the chair.

Prayer was offered by Rev. J. D. Williamson, of Norwalk.

The minutes of the last annual meeting of the Society were read and on motion, they were approved.

C. E. Newman, Librarian and Custodian of Relics, presented the following report:

1st. As to the publications of the Society. We have on hand in our library three complete bound books containing the thirteen volumes of our publications; also of volume 13, 480 copies; of volume 12, 272 copies; of volume 11, 175 copies; of volume 10, 100 copies; of volume 9, 220 copies; of volume 8, none; of volume 7, 92 copies; of volume 6, 15 copies; of volume 5, 26 copies; of volume 4, 3 copies; of volume 3, 21 copies; of volume 2, No. 1, 15 copies; of volume 2, No. 4. 85 copies, and of volume 1, none.

Under direction of the Board of Trustees I have furnished to the following named persons a complete set of the Society's publications since September, 1861: G. T. Stewart, Abbie Stewart, N. S. Hakes, C. E. Newman, S. A. Wildman, J. F. Laning, F. R. Loomis, P. N. Schuyler, Theodore Williams, Calvin Whitney, and C. H. Gallup, each of whom has paid the sum of ten dollars, constituting them Life Members of the Society. The total amount thus received to date is $120. It is hoped that a large number of Life Memberships may be secured in addition to those reported.

The books and publications heretofore donated to the Society have been carefully cared for and they form a collection of great interest.

Digitized by Google

It is hoped that this collection of old books of a historical character will be greatly increased. The friends of the Society will confer a great favor on it by donating such books as they may be willing to dispose of for the use of the Society.

There have been some complaints made in regard to the care taken by the Society of the gifts and relics that have heretofore been entrusted to its custody. These complaints have not been without some reason. It is due to the officers of the Society that the following explanation should be made: No safe or suitable place has heretofore been provided for our collection of relics and books, and for the very good reason that the Society had no funds with which to procure a suitable room in which to keep the same. The room adjoining this hall in which the relics have been kept has been so exposed as to subject them to all manner of depredations. As a result some of the articles that were prized very highly by the Society have been lost. We have, however, recently secured a safe place for our library and relics in which they can be kept until another can be provided by the Society. Whatever relics are entrusted to the Society in the future will be safely preserved.

C. E. NEWMAN,
Librarian and Custodian.

On motion, the report was received and ordered spread on the records.

F. R. Loomis, Biographer, then read a very interesting sketch of the life of Judge Z. Phillips, of Berlin, and made brief reference to the biographies of many other pioneers, which were printed in full in the last number of the Fire Lands Pioneer. The President, P. N. Schuyler, having called Dr. A. D. Skellinger, a Vice President of the Society, to the chair, offered the following resolutions:

Resolved; That with saddened hearts we have learned of the decease of Hon. Zalmuna Phillips, formerly for eight years President of this Society. For his valuable services and industry as an officer and member of this Society, we owe a debt of gratitude, and we feel it our duty to put on record our high regard for his many virtues, culture of mind and heart, and his sterling integrity and worth as a man, a citizen and a friend. We miss him here, but we will cherish the remembrance of his words of wisdom, his acts of kindness, and trust to profit in the light of his example.

Resolved; That we deeply sympathize with the family of the deceased in their great sorrow, and that there be presented to them a copy of these Resolutions, attested by the proper officers.

The Resolutions were adopted by a unanimous rising vote.

In response to an inquiry of J. D. Easton, of Monroeville, the President announced that all persons who had become members of the Society prior to the adoption of the new Constitution would be permitted to participate in the proceedings of this meeting and vote on the adopt-

Digitized by Google

ion of the new Constitution.

G. T. Stewart, Chairman of the Committee on the new Constitution, presented a form of Constitution for the consideration of the Society.

On motion, the said Constitution was taken up for consideration article by article.

Articles I., II., III., IV., V. and VIII. were adopted as agreed upon by the committee. Articles VI., and VII. were amended and then adopted.

On motion, the whole was adopted as the Constitution of the Society, as follows:

CONSTITUTION.

ARTICLE I. This Society shall be called the FIRE LANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

ARTICLE II. Its objects are to collect, preserve and publish in proper form, historical information, and especially the facts constituting the full history of the Fire Lands and adjacent parts of Ohio; to obtain and preserve an authentic account of their resources and productions, of their natural and archæological relics, curiosities and antiquities, and other scientific and historical collections.

ART. III. Its officers shall be a President, one Vice President for each county in the Fire Lands, a Corresponding Secretary, a Recording Secretary, a Treasurer, a Biographer, a Librarian and Custodian of Relics, and a Board of Directors and Trustees composed of seven members, including the President and Recording Secretary of the Society, who shall also act as President and Secretary of said Board, and four of the members of which shall be a quorum for the transaction of business.

ART. IV. The said officers shall be elected at the Annual Meeting of the Society, and shall hold their several offices for one year and until their successors are elected and qualified, and vacancies in office occurring between the Annual Meetings shall be filled by the Board of Directors and Trustees.

The Treasurer shall give bond for the faithful performance of his trust, in such sum and with sureties as said Board may approve. The officers shall perform the duties which usually pertain to their respective offices.

The Vice Presidents shall represent the interests of the Society and collect historical material for it within their respective counties. The Board of Directors and Trustees shall have the general charge of the business and property of the Society, and shall also act as a Publishing Committee.

ART. V. The office, records and collections of the Society shall be kept at the City of Norwalk, where the Annual Meetings of the Society shall be held on the third Wednesday of June, unless for any year it be otherwise ordered by the Board of Directors and Trustees, and Quarterly or Special Meetings of the

Digitized by Google

Society may be held at such times and places as said Board may direct.

ART. VI. All members of this Society shall sign this Constitution. Any person may become an Annual Member by signing this Constitution and paying an admission fee of fifty cents, which sum shall also be in full for annual dues for first year of membership. All present members, and Annual Members after their first year, shall pay annually, in advance, the sum of fifty cents as a condition of membership. Any person may become a Life Member by the payment of five dollars, the same to be in full for all future annual dues and shall also be entitled to receive one copy of the then last annual publication of the Society.

By the payment of ten dollars any person may become a Life Member, free from all annual dues, and entitled to one copy of all numbers of *The Fire Lands Pioneer* published since September, 1861, and owned and for sale by the Society, and also to one copy of all its future publications. Honorary Members may be elected by a vote of the Society.

ART. VII. All moneys heretofore or hereafter received for Life Membership fees, together with the bequest received from Miss Catherine Gallup, shall constitute a permanent fund to be called "The Catherine Gallup Publication Fund" the interest only of which bequest from Miss Gallup may be used, with other additions, as required for publication purposes.

ART. VIII. This Constitution may be altered or amended at any Annual Meeting of the Society by a vote of two-thirds of the members voting; provided that no amendment shall be considered, unless it shall have been presented in writing at the next previous Annual or Quarterly Meeting of the Society.

The Society then proceeded to the election of officers for the ensuing year, with the following result:

President, P. N. Schuyler, of Bellevue, O.

Vice Presidents, Dr. A. D. Skellinger, New London; I. T. Reynolds, Berlin Heights.

Recording Secretary, L. C. Laylin, Norwalk.

Corresponding Secretary, G. T. Stewart, Norwalk.

Treasurer, Erastus Gray, Norwalk.

Biographer, C. H. Gallup, Norwalk.

Librarian and Custodian, C. E. Newman, Norwalk.

Directors and Trustees, G. T. Stewart, F. R. Loomis, C. H. Gallup, F. Wickham, Norwalk; E. Bogardus, North Monroeville.

The President then announced the presence of Martin Kellogg, of Bronson, and introduced him to the Society as the venerable pioneer and earnest friend, in the ninety-sixth year of his age.

On motion, the Society then adjourned.

L. C. LAYLIN,
Recording Sec'y.

Norwalk, O., June 21, 1882.

Digitized by Google

DIRECTORS' MEETING.

June 26th, 1882.

A meeting of the Directors and Trustees of The Fire Lands Historical Society was held at the office of C. E. Newman in Norwalk, O., on June 26th, 1882.

The members present were: P. N. Schuyler, President; G. T. Stewart, C. H. Gallup, E. Borgadus, F. R. Loomis, F. Wickham; L. C. Laylin, Secretary.

Absent: None.

L. C. Laylin, Notary Public then administered in due form, the oath required by law to P. N. Schuyler, G. T. Stewart, C. H. Gallup, E. Bogardus, F. R. Loomis and Frederick Wickham, as Directors and Trustees of the Fire Lands Historical Society; and P. N. Schuyler, Notary Public, administered said oath to L. C. Laylin as Director and Trustee of said Society.

The Treasurer-elect, E. Gray, having declined to serve, the Board proceeded to elect his successor, and thereupon C. E. Newman was chosen Treasurer of the Society by a unanimous vote.

On motion of G. T. Stewart, the Treasurer's bond was fixed in the sum of $1,000, with sureties to the acceptance of the Board of Trustees.

On motion of G. T. Stewart, C. H. Gallup was directed to invest the $500 bequest of Catherine Gallup for a period of one year, at such rate of interest and with such security as shall be approved by said Gallup.

C. H. Gallup reported the proceeds of the excursion to Huron of June 21st, as follows:

Total receipts.....	$91.75
Expenditures.....	39.50
Balance paid to Treasurer..	$52.25

On motion, the thanks of the Board were tendered to Mr. Gallup and his associates for their successful management of the excursion to Huron.

C. H. Gallup, of the committee to audit the accounts of C. E. Newman with the Society, presented the following:

From our examination of said accounts we find them correct, with the following balances:

For the year ending July 4, 1879, bal. due Newman..	$2.56
For the year ending June 9, 1880, bal. due Society....	.59
For 2 years, ending June 21, 1882, bal due Society....	29.73

Itemized account on file.

C. H. GALLUP,
Of Committee.

On motion, the report was adopted and the committee discharged.

No funds having been in the hands of the Treasurer of the Society during the past year, no report of that officer has been presented for that reason.

F. R. Loomis and C. E. Newman reported the receipts by them from the sales of memberships and copies of the Pioneer as follows:

Digitized by Google

F. R. Loomis reported—

Receipts from sales of books	$31.00
" " " memberships	11.00
Total	$42.00

C. E. Newman reported—

Receipts from sale of books	$48.00
" " " memberships	23.50
Total	$71.50

On motion, the reports were accepted.

The following bills were presented, approved and ordered paid:

F. R. Loomis, 1,000 copies, Vol. I., New Series, *Pioneer*, $225.75. On motion, the funds on hand were appropriated toward paying said bill. F. R. Loomis, 2,000 circulars and 10 Constitutions, $10; W. I. Lindsey & Son, repairing glass cabinet, $1.20; C. E. Newman, services as canvasser to June 21, 1882, $10.72.

On motion of C. H. Gallup, the Board authorized and employed C. E. Newman to canvass for the sale of the last publication of the "Pioneer," and to secure memberships to the Society, at a commission of 25 per cent. on the amount received from said sales, including membership dues, and that said employment be for the period of one year, from June 21st, 1882.

On motion of C. H. Gallup, the President appointed the following Finance Committee for the ensuing year: C. H. Gallup, G. T. Stewart and L. C. Laylin, and said Committee was authorized to procure an order book and draw orders on the Treasurer for the payment of all bills approved by the Board at its present session.

On motion of G. T. Stewart, the Librarian and Custodian was instructed to send copies of the last "Pioneer" to the Historical Publications and Societies that exchange with this Society, and to keep a list of the same.

On motion, it was ordered that the First Quarterly Meeting of the Society be held at Put-in-Bay on September 6th, 1882. On motion, the President appointed the following committee of arrangements for said meeting, F. R. Loomis, C. H. Gallup and C. E. Newman.

On motion, the Librarian and Custodian was instructed to procure the immediate removal of the relics in the possession of the Society to a place of safety.

On motion, the Board then adjourned. L. C. LAYLIN,
Secretary.

Norwalk, O., June 26, 1882.

TWENTY-SEVENTH ANNUAL MEETING.

June 20th, 1883.

The Annual Meeting of the Fire Lands Historical Society was held in Whittlesey Hall, Norwalk, Ohio, on June 20th, 1883, President P. N. Schuyler in the chair.

The minutes of the last Annual Meeting were read by the Secretary

Digitized by Google

and on motion, they were approved.

C. E. Newman, Treasurer of the Society, presented the following report for the year ending June 20th, 1883:

June, 1882. To amount in Treasurer's hands	$29.73
July 7, 1882—Cash from C. H. Gallup	52.25
" " — " " Annual members paid Treasurer	23.50
July 7, 1882—Sale Vol. I., New Series	48.00
" " —Annual members, F. R. Loomis	11.00
" " —Sale Vol I., New Series	31.00
Sept, 2, " —Sale of 105 vols., No. 1, Sold by Treasurer	39.87
" 30, 1882—Cash from sale of Annual, No. 1883	2.63
June 20, 1883—Cash from sale 77 nos., New Series	19.50
" 20, 1883—Cash from sale old numbers	1.88
	$259.36

By order paid—No. 1		$ 225.75
" " " " 2		10.00
" " " " 3		1.20
" " " " 4		10.72
Cash bal. on hand		11.60
		$ 259.36

On motion, the report was received and ordered entered on the record.

C. E. Newman, as Custodian of Relics, presented the following report for the year ending June 20th, 1883:

July 20, 1883—Expenses of removal of case and relics	$ 3.35
Sept. 6, 1883—Purchase old numbers—G. C. Wright	6.25
" 6, 1883—Cash paid for canvassing	3.00
June 1, " —Room rent for relics for 1 year from June 1, '83 to June 1, '84	15.00
Total	$27.60

On motion, the report was received and ordered entered on the Record.

C. E. Newman then addressed the Society in reference to the death of several noted Pioneers, among whom were Eldridge, of Berlin, Dr. Stewart of Milan, and Obediah Jenney, of Norwalk.

Capt. C. Woodruff, of Peru, read an interesting sketch of the life and character of Ebenezer Lawrence, of Norwich, and on motion, the same was received and a copy solicited for publication.

President Schuyler called attention to the condition of the Cabinet, and suggested that repairs were much needed on the same.

On motion of Dr. H. W. Owen, it was ordered that the sum annually appropriated by the Whittlesey Academy of Arts and Sciences, be used for the improvement and repairs of the Cabinet.

On motion of C. E. Newman, Martin Kellogg was unanimously elected an Honorary Life Member of the Society.

C. B. Stickney then fittingly alluded to the death of Obediah Jenney, and briefly addressed the Society on his personal recollections of, and associations with, that honored pioneer of Norwalk.

On motion, Theodore Williams was invited to prepare a history of the old "Norwalk Institute and Academy," in connection with a sketch of the rise and progress of the Public School System of the Fire Lands.

The Society then proceeded to the election of officers for the ensuing year, with the following result:

President, P. N. Schuyler, Bellevue.

Vice Presidents, A. D. Skellinger, New London; I. T. Reynolds, Berlin.

Recording Secretary, L. C. Laylin, Norwalk.

Digitized by Google

Corresponding Secretary, G. T. Stewart, Norwalk.

Treasurer, C. E. Newman, Norwalk.

Biographer, C. H. Gallup, Norwalk.

Librarian and Custodian, C. E. Newman, Norwalk.

Directors and Trustees, G. T. Stewart, F. R. Loomis, C. H. Gallup, F. Wickham, Norwalk; E. Bogardus, North Monroeville.

On motion, the Society then adjourned.

L. C. LAYLIN,
Recording Sec'y

Norwalk, O., June 20, 1883.

DIRECTORS' MEETING.

July 27th, 1883.

A meeting of the Directors and Trustees of the Fire Lands Historical Society was held at the law office of G. T. Stewart, Esq., in Norwalk, O., on July 27th, 1883, President P. N. Schuyler in the chair.

F. R. Loomis, G. T. Stewart, C. E. Newman and L. C. Laylin, members of the Board, were present.

On motion, C. E. Newman was authorized and instructed to secure rates for rail road and boat tickets from points on the W. & L. E. R. R., in Huron County, to Put-in-Bay, on September 10th, 1883, at which time and place the President was authorized to announce, by advertisement, the next Quarterly Meeting of the Society.

On motion, the number of tickets authorized by the preceding motion was limited to 325, and the price per ticket to 75 cents.

On motion, the President was requested to secure the speakers and prepare the program for the Put-in-Bay meeting.

On motion, the Librarian was authorized to dispose of the remaining copies of the "Fire Lands Pioneer" at the rate of 25 cents per copy.

The bill of C. E. Newman for removal of the Cabinet, room rent, etc., as ordered by the Board, was presented, approved, and on motion the Secretary was instructed to draw an order on the Treasurer for the payment of the same, to the amount thereof, to-wit, $27.60.

There being no further business, the Board then adjourned.

L. C. LAYLIN,
Recording Sec'y.

Norwalk, O., July 27, 1883.

EXCURSION TO PUT-IN-BAY AND CELEBRATION.

September 10th, 1883.

(Taken from the *Norwalk Chronicle* of September 13th, 1883.)

The Excursion of the Firelands Historical Society to Put-in-Bay last Monday was quite fairly attended, considering the cold weather of the past week and the cold east wind blowing on the morning of the excursion. About one hundred persons went from Bellevue, Monroeville, Norwalk and Milan. Sixty-

Digitized by Google

nine tickets were sold at the Norwalk station.

The trip on the W. & L. E. R. R. to Huron was enjoyably made on the morning train, and the "American Eagle" was at once boarded by the excursionists, a few minutes after ten and she steamed out of Huron harbor and headed for Put-in-Bay island. A smart breeze was blowing from the east, which ruffled the surface of the lake considerably and gave a rather uncomfortable roll to the boat, making a goodly number of the passengers quite sick. The weather, too, was rather cool for comfort, unless one was clad for the occasion. Put-in-Bay harbor was safely reached a little before one o'clock P. M., without accident or other incident than the amusing figure cut by some who were suddenly seized with volcanic eruptions.

AT PUT-IN-BAY.

A basket pic-nic was the first exercise indulged in, which seemed to meet the hearty approval of all, notwithstanding the repulsive condition of many stomachs on the way over.

THE EXERCISES

of the day, prepared especially for the occasion, began at 2 o'clock in the afternoon. The weather was quite warm and enjoyable at the Bay, and the exercises were comfortably held in the lovely grove immediately upon the bay shore.

P. N. Schuyler, Esq., President of the Firelands Historical Society, called the meeting to order, and occupying the pavilion, addressed the assembled audience most eloquently and in a highly patriotic vein for about fifteen minutes very happily and appropriately opening the exercises of the day. His remarks were heartily applauded. He then introduced as the next speaker the Hon. J. R. Osborn, of Toledo, who gave an interesting address on "The Battle of Lake Erie."

The next address was by C. H. Stewart, of Norwalk, on the theme, "O. H. Perry and his Associates." As C. H. Stewart could not be present in person, his address was read by his father, G. T. Stewart. It was an excellent paper.

The next sentiment was responded to by F. R. Loomis, of Norwalk, in an address of 30 minutes, his theme being "Our Country—Her Greatness and Her Resources are our Pride; Her Glory and Her Strength is Her Freedom and Her Virtue."

S. A. Wildman, Esq., of Norwalk, then responded to the sentiment, "The Ladies," as our natural banner without the stars, and our firmament without its light, so our country without the ladies." Mr. Wildman did ample justice to his theme, and received, as did every one of the speakers, the hearty applause of the listeners. At the conclusion of Mr. Wildman's address, a resolution offered by Judge Osborn, asking Congress to take steps toward having a suitable monument erected to the memory of the heroes of the

Digitized by Google

"Battle of Lake Erie," was, upon motion of F. R. Loomis, immediately adopted and ordered spread upon the records of the Society.

The Rev. F. Clatworthy, of Norwalk, then closed the exercises of the day with an earnest prayer and the benediction.

THE RETURN.

The excursionists at once repaired to the boat, which at 4:15 P. M., started on her return trip. The wind had increased somewhat and the lake was quite boisterous on the return trip, but aside from considerable sea-sickness, some pitching around the boat by those who attempted to walk the deck, a few over-turned individuals when the boat made some of its most desperate lunges, and considerable merriment on the part of nearly all on board at the general upheaval of "matters and things," no incident worthy of special note occurred. The boat reached Huron a little before seven, and the cars were in waiting to carry all to their destinations.

The train arrived safely at Norwalk at 7:45, and all declared the excursion of the Fire Lands Historical Society to Put-in-Bay on September 10, '83, a decided success.

DIRECTORS' MEETING.

February 19th, 1884.

A meeting of the Board of Directors and Trustees of the Firelands Historical Society was held at the office of the Recording Secretary on February 19th, 1884, President P. N. Schuyler in the chair.

G. T. Stewart, F. Wickham, F. R. Loomis, C. E. Newman, and L. C. Laylin, members of the Board, were present.

On motion, G. T. Stewart, Esq., was instructed to collect the amount due the Society as its share of the proceeds of the excursion to Put-in-Bay, on September 10th, from the W. & L. E. R. R. Company.

On motion, the President, C. E. Newman and the Recording Secretary were appointed a Publication Committee, and authorized to secure the publication, as soon as practicable, of Volume II., New Series, of "The Fire Lands Pioneer.".

On motion, the Board then adjourned.

L. C. LAYLIN,
Recording Sec'y.

Norwalk, O., February 19, 1884.

Digitized by Google

INTRODUCTORY ADDRESS,

Made by the President of the Fire Lands Historical Society at the Put-in-Bay Pic-nic in Honor of Perry's Victory, September 10th, 1883.

BY P. N. SCHUYLER, ESQ., OF BELLEVUE, OHIO.

Ladies and Gentlemen:

I congratulate you on the circumstances under which we are assembled—this bracing air and crystal sky—upon our delightful surroundings—upon the historic associations and patriotic memories of this day and place.

Ours is a historic society, and we claim, also, to be a patriotic society. We learned to love our country in the knowledge of her history and the teaching and examples of our fathers.

Patriotism is a sacred principle. It has its seat in the purest affections of the human heart and the noblest impulses of our nature. The dictates of patriotism are the injunctions of religion. We assemble here to-day as citizen patriots "in unity of spirit"—as brethren—brethren of one family of wide range—as "Continentals of the olden stock." We gather to again declare our allegiance to the faith of our fathers—the New England faith—the Pilgrim faith—faith in God; faith in man, and faith in *work*.

We rejoice in our grand Republic and in the safety assured under her resplendent flag. The glory of the present is no accident. It comes through the heroic past—the logic and the labor of the past. It is the result of the "coordinate counsels' and work of God and our fathers.

We come to this historic shore filled with sacred memories; conscious of exalted privileges, and as I trust, conscious of our corresponding obligations. We come to pay the tribute of gratitude to virtue and heroism, and that we may here —"'mid the shadowy steps of the mighty departed"—by a conformity of morals and patriotism in social life, gather new strength and new enthusiasm with which to meet and master the future.

Digitized by Google

Time forbids, and I may not, therefore, to any extent, review the past. To-day is the product of the ages, and

"There's a Divinity that shapes our end."

It is said that Romulus and Remus, in determining where to locate their proposed city, watched the flight of birds. Columbus, on his voyage of discovery, bore steadily to the west. But, when nearing the end of his voyage, by the solicitations of Martin Pinzon, one of his associates, he changed his course to the south-west. Pinzon based his argument on his observation of a flight of parrots in that direction. The consequence was the discovery of the West India Islands and South America. Had Columbus continued in his original course, he would in all probability have arrived on the coast of Florida, and then by the Gulf Stream, come up the coast northward, and this country would have been blighted by Spanish despotism and superstition, instead of being, as now, brightened and blessed by the light of science and civil and religious liberty. Never had the flight of birds been of more importance in the world's history. It negatively determined the civilization and destiny of North America, and reserved it for the vigor and virtue, the liberty and law of the Northern nations.

But another era has commenced. A sail! ho! Whence that shallop, tossing on the angry surf of a wintry sea, on an unknown and savage coast? The May Flower had *no charter*. Its hardy voyagers were not, like the invaders of Kent, sea-kings and free booters. But, retaining all the daring and vigor of those Jutish Saxons, they were *more* than twelve centuries in advance of Hengest and Horsa. How were they *guided?* Was it by the *magnet of destiny?* They came to land just outside the limits of their intended destination. The May Flower had no charter, either for territory or government. The compact signed on its bounding deck was a greatly improved edition of Magna Charta and the confession of Augsburg. From it comes our great Republic and our glorious National Constitution, with all its finishing perfections.

It seems to be almost a law of man's constitution, that in his migratory movements, he follows isothermal lines. The followers and descendants of the Pilgrims bore immediately to the west. We are in a right line west of Plymouth.

The Charter of the Earl of Warwick, and especially the "Confirmatory Charter" of Charles II. of 1662, to the Connecticut Company, was a miracle in liberality, not only in the rights granted, but in extent and felicity of location. As a section across the continent, it can hardly be equalled. Westward from Connecticut, it embraces a large part of the coal fields and oil regions of Pennsylvania, Cleveland, Sandusky,

Digitized by Google

Toledo, Ft. Wayne, Chicago, Rock Island, Davenport, Des Moines, Omaha, and the line of the great Union Pacific Railway throughout a large part of its extent. Through this charter, as you know, comes our Western Reserve, and later, our Fire Lands—our home. The Fire Lands are the price of fire and blood in the Revolutionary war.

After all the vicissitudes, this great West came near being lost; and it is one of the historic incidents ever to be remembered, that in the negotiations which resulted in the treaty of Paris, the British minister insisted that the western boundary of the United States should be the Ohio river and a line drawn from its head to Lake Erie. Some of our commissioners, regarding the "West" as of little value, were inclined to concede the demand. But the invincible patriotism of John Adams saved to our country the mighty West.

The treaty of Paris, recognizing the national independence of the United States of America, was signed just *one hundred years ago last Monday!* What a change! Wonderful progress! Our population has increased *seventeen hundred per cent.;* and in other elements of national greatness, the increase has been ten fold greater.

"How has kind Heaven adorned our happy land,
And scattered blessings with a wasteful hand."

The foreign commerce of this country exceeds *fifteen hundred million dollars* per annum, and the internal trade is immensely greater. Two days ago, the third great iron band of rail road across the continent and uniting the oceans, was finished by driving the golden spike on the Rocky Mountains. Fancy falters in the attempt to forecast the future. Onward! Onward! As by the laws of dymamics in the physical universe, so in the moral, political and intellectual world, the great impulsion is forever forward.

But hold, and let us attend the hour.

We are here right on the western border of the Western Reserve, which includes these islands, and just over there, on the western shore of Bass Island, seventy years ago to-day, was fought and won the glorious battle of Lake Erie which we meet to celebrate.

I thank you for your polite attention, and now have the pleasure of introducing the Hon. J. R. Osborn, whose subject is "The Battle ofLake Erie."

Digitized by Google

BATTLE OF LAKE ERIE.

Address Before the Fire Lands Historical Society, Delivered at Put-in-Bay Island, Lake Erie, Sept. 10, 1883.

BY HON. JOHN R. OSBORN, OF TOLEDO, OHIO.

Mr. President, and Ladies and Gentlemen of the Fire Lands Historical Society:

I congratulate you upon the happy auspices which attend this social reunion. I come once more from my home in Toledo to meet you who survive, as in years past I have often met the fathers and brothers, whose faces once so familiar, we shall meet no more in these annual gatherings. The Psalmist has put our alloted time at three score years and ten; the events which to day we celebrate have reached this stage, I might better say, this limit of man's life. Seventy years ago this day, a few miles out from this placid, beautiful bay, the echoes of the fierce cannonading of the only naval battle fought upon the waters of Lake Erie, reverberated along these shores, and in a few hours the most important results to the security and peace of the country had been achieved by the great commander and his faithful followers.

Before I proceed more particularly to detail the events of that battle, it will be of interest to call your attention to the condition in which the western frontier was placed a little before and at the very time when this decisive blow was struck.

The war of 1812 had become a necessity to the American government. The results of the Revolutionary war to the British government, the mortification and loss growing out of the successful revolt of her American colonies, had not subsided so that she could do justice to the infant people claiming a place among the nations. She was mistress of the seas; her navy was in every clime; with oppression and insult she claimed the right to search all vessels, to capture and detain for her own purposes sailors and seamen whom she knew, or pretended

Digitized by Google

to believe, were her own subjects or owed fealty to her crown, and thus she laid violent hands upon the growing commerce of our infant people with the nations of the world. These exactions and demands, after much protest on the part of our people, were still unheeded, and no alternative was left but war. On the seventeenth of June, 1812, Congress passed an act declaring war against Great Britain, which was approved by the President on the nineteenth, and his proclamation issued on the twenty-first. Without an army, without a navy, without money, the sinews of war, the Nation was illy prepared to cope with so poweful an adversary as Great Britian. It is no part of my purpose to consider the history of this war except as the incidents which grew out of it are connected with the subject which we commemorate to-day and the immediate region lying round about us.

Not long after the proclamation of the President, hostilities commenced by sea and by land, The British Government massed a considerable portion of its forces on the Canada frontier and succeeded in forming alliances with warlike and savage Indian tribes, who were hostile to the United States Government, and ready to engage in murderous warfare upon the white inhabitants of the land. Gen. Proctor, a British commander, who had charge of the operations of the British army in the north-west, in less than two months after war was declared, had invested Detroit, then having a fort known as Fort Dearborn and garrisoned by a small force of American soldiers. He succeeded in compelling Hull, who commanded the garrison, to capitulate and to surrender the fort. He thus gained control of the Detroit river, Malden, on the Canadian side, being the headquarters of his army and the rendezvous of his naval forces. The surrender of this fort produced great consternation throughout the infant settlements of the Northwest which had within a few years been made at quite a number of points, around the southern shore of the lake, between Detroit, and the mouth of the Cuyahoga river. Gen. Harrison was sent with an army to the defense of the frontier, and during the winter of 1813–1814, established his headquarters at the foot of the rapids of the Maumee of Lake Erie, where he erected a fort and stockade on the right or southerly bank of the river, about a quarter of a mile from the water, and called it Ft. Meigs in honor of the then Governor of Ohio. The British, however, established a fort on the opposite side of the river and about three miles below, and having now command of the northern part of the lake, they laid siege to Fort Meigs, and from various points kept up a fire of cannon and musketry, doing, however, little damage to the garrison.

In the fall of 1812, a stockade and

Digitized by Google

fort had been erected at Frenchtown, on the river Raisin, now better known as the City of Monroe, which was commanded by Gen. Winchester, who had with him Col. Wells and Col. Madison and a force of 500 or 600 men. Winchester had failed to post pickets on the road leading north, and on the night of the twentieth of January, 1813, Proctor, with a force of 300 or 400 British soldiers, and a large body of Indians, under command of Te cumseh, crossed over from Malden on the ice and stole quietly along the road and through the woods until within a short distance of the stockade. Winchester, with Col. Wells and a small body of soldiers, as soon as the presence of the British was discovered, went out to meet them, but were quickly surrounded and captured. Col. Madison, with about 450 soldiers, were inside the stockade and fort. After the capture of Winchester and Wells, Procter demanded a surrender of the defenses and garrison. He represented to Winchester that he was desirous of sparing the unnecessary effusion of blood, but with the savage hordes that accompanied him, he would surround the fort, his force was strong enough without a doubt to capture it, and in that event it would be impossible for him to restrain his blood thirsty and cruel savages from executing their dreadful deeds of murder. Overcome by these representations and desirous of sparing his men, and after the most solemn assurances from Proctor that the men should not only be protected, but permitted to depart in peace, Winchester gave orders to Madison to surrender the command. The order was reluctantly obeyed by Col. Madison, neither he nor his men having any confidence in the promises of protection. And now occurred one of the most terrible and fiendish acts of blood thirsty cruelty that ever took place in this country. British officers delivered over their wretched prisoners to the care of their savage allies who horribly scalped and tortured and murdered their victims in the most inhuman and cold blooded manner. A few of the officers and men were taken to Malden, but the most urgent entreaties and demands made upon Proctor and his officers failed to protect any considerable number of the poor victims committed to the keeping of their savage allies. The larger part of this little army were volunteers from Kentucky, and I can remember very well years ago, while a student at law in the city of Lexington, Ky., to have heard frequently from families who had suffered by the loss of their sons in that dreadful massacre. Gen. Leslie Combs, of the city of Lexington, was one of the last survivors of the little army, he having escaped and found his way back to Harrison's army.

The consternation and gloom which these events produced, viz: Hull's surrender and the massacre

Digitized by Google

of the River Raisin, were deeply felt in the infant settlements which I have before mentioned. In the spring of the year, about the month of April, 1813, Gen. Harrison in command at Ft. Meigs, learned that Col. Dudley was descending the Maumee river with about 1,200 Kentuckians to join his command. The siege of Ft. Meigs had now been in progress for some time and was annoying the army, without coming to any decisive engagment. Harrison sent word to Dudley ordering him to take 800 men, and follow up the British and Indians who were massing nearly opposite the fort. Dudley did so, and was completely successful, not only in driving them from their position, but in producing a rapid flight. They were elated with their victory, pressed forward after their retreating foes against Dudley's wishes and were afterward drawn into an ambush and the majority of them captured. During the spring and forepart of the summer, operations on both sides were few. The terms of service of a large number of his soldiers being about to expire, Harrison went down as far as Franklinton to hurry up new enlistments, and fill the ranks of his little army. About this time, viz. the forepart of August, occurred one of those brilliant episodes which very largely operated to give confidence to the inhabitants as well as to the army.

Harrison had left a very small garrison—about 160 men—at a fort located on the Sandusky river, at Lower Sandusky, under the command of Major Croghan. His instructions were that if the enemy should appear in overwhelming force, it would be better to abandon the fort and take the men to Ft. Meigs. On the first of August, Proctor appeared before the fort with a force of about 500 British Regulars and 3,000 Indians. With his usual diplomacy, Proctor demanded the surrender of the fort, giving notice at the same time that if a contest ensued, it would be impossible for him to restrain his savage allies from massacreing the garrison. To this demand, Croghan returned that calm and dignified answer which shows his character: that when the fort should be taken, there would be no one to massacre, as it would be defended to the very last man. On the morning of the 3d of August, the British army advanced to within about a quarter of a mile of the fort, and with three six pounders opened on the northwest corner of the stockade. To protect this, Croghan piled bags of flour, sand and earth upon which the enemy's balls fell harmless. During this period the fort remained quiet, and supposing they had effected a breach, the British army pressed forward to assail the works. Croghan's men were directed to restrain their fire, and when the enemy were within 30 or 40 paces of the fort, they opened simultaneously such a well aimed fire of musket-

Digitized by Google

ry as to disorder the advancing column. Captain Cook, the British commander, rallied his men, exclaiming, "Come on, my boys, give the damned Yankees no quarter." Leaping into the ditch, he was followed by his men, when Croghan, who had planted his only gun, a 6 pounder, loaded with slugs and balls, so as to command the ditch, fired it against the column, mowing the men down, and as others pressed forward, repeating his fire two or three times, filling the ditch with the bodies of dead and wounded men. So terrible was the carnage that a panic seized the residue of the soldiers who fled precipitately to a dense wood near by, while their savage allies fled panic stricken. In this engagement Croghan lost one man killed, and 5 or 6 wounded, while the loss of the British was 150 killed and wounded. Proctor drew his entire force off, and the effect was the relief of both Forts Meigs and Stephenson.

Perry's fleet now appeared upon the waters of Lake Erie, but it is necessary to our history that I should give some details concerning this brave naval commander and his squadron.

Oliver Hazard Perry, the son of an American Naval officer, Christopher Raymond Perry, was born in Newport, R. I., in August, 1785, and in 1799, sailed as Midshipman with his father in the frigate "Gen. Greene." In 1807 he was raised to the rank of Lieutenant in the American navy and in the year 1809 was appointed to the command of the schooner Revenge. While engaged in coasting on the shores of the U. S., the schooner was wrecked, but after an examination by a board of naval officers, Perry was exhonerated from all blame. On the breaking out of the war of 1812, Perry was appointed to the command of a fleet of gunboats, but afterward, at his own request, was transferred to the command of Commodore Chauncey, then in charge of our naval forces on Lakes Ontario and Erie. In the latter part of February, 1813, previous to his being ordered to the west, the government had undertaken the construction of a fleet at Presque Isle, now Erie, on Lake Erie. Perry started from Newport in the latter part of February, 1813, travelling on sleighs all the way, and reached Buffalo on the 24th of March. Commodore Chauncey at once gave him the oversight of the construction of the vessels then building at Erie, manning them and fitting them for service on the lakes.

Early in April, Perry assumed charge of this work, five of the vessels being already launched and another one on the stocks. In less than a month this vessel was also completed, and Perry, now captain, caused the armamement and furniture of the vessels to be placed on board. Early in July he had everything in readiness to enter upon active service, except the necessary

Digitized by Google

complement of men. On the 19th of July, Perry reported to Commodore Chauncey as follows: "The enemy's fleet of six sail are now off the bar of this harbor. What a golden opportunity if we had men. * * * Give me men, sir, and I will acquire both for you and myself, honor and glory, or perish in the attempt. Conceive my feelings, an enemy within striking distance, my vessels ready, and not men enough to man them." A little later he wrote, "For God's sake, and *yours* and mine, send me men and officers. * * * * Commodore Barclay keeps just out of reach of our gun-boats. He has been boarding me several days. I long to be at him."

In the latter part of July, Capt. Perry, having received some additional men from Lake Ontario and from Buffalo, scarcely enough to man his little fleet, resolved, nevertheless, to cross the bar and get into the open sea. This he accomplished by means of "Camel's" (air-tight vessels,) employed by vessel builders for this purpose. All this was accomplished safely by the 5th of August, two days after Major Croghan had repulsed the British and Indians, in his brave defence of Fort Stephenson.

Perry resolved on a cruise up the lake in search of Commodore Barclay and the British fleet, but that officer, safely ensconced at Malden, was not ready to meet the American commander. On his way up, Perry put in to Sandusky Bay, where he shipped an additional number of men and reported to Gen. Harrison, then at Ft. Meigs. That officer was not yet in condition to cooperate with him, and after a fruitless cruise, Perry returned to the harbor at Put-in-Bay, which, owing to the depth of its waters and the sheltered character of its harbor, made it a suitable place for the anchorage of the fleet.

On the evening of the 9th of September, Commodore Barclay, of the British fleet, having completed all his arrangements, set sail from Malden for the purpose of meeting the American fleet. So confident was this officer of success, that he gave to Gen. Proctor strong assurances that he would in two days return with the American fleet in tow.

Capt. Perry at this time had been anticipating Commodore Barclay's appearance, and caused his men to understand that they would very soon be engaged in a contest with the British fleet. Early in the morning of September 10th, the lookout at the mast-head of Perry's vessel, the Lawrence, reported a sail, and soon after descried the entire British fleet making its appearance.

The officers and men were piped to quarters at a little past 10 o'clock, when Perry made them a brief harangue, after which he displayed a blue flag on which was inscribed the last words of the lamented Lawrence of the Chesapeake, "DON'T GIVE UP THE SHIP," and said, "my

Digitized by Google

brave lads, shall I hoist this?" This flag, which was the signal for action, was greeted with cheers by the whole fleet.

Perry's squadron now consisted of the following vessels: the brig Lawrence, the flag ship, with 20 guns; the brig Niagara, commanded by Capt. Elliott, of 20 guns; the brig Caledonia of 3 guns; the schooner Somers of 2 guns and 2 swivels; the schooner Ariel of 3 guns; the schooner Scorpion of 3 guns; the schooners Trippe and Tigress and sloop Porcupine, of 1 gun each; total, 9 vessels, 54 guns and 2 swivels and 490 officers and men. The British fleet, at this time, consisted of the ship Detroit, 19 guns. This vessel was an American vessel which, under the name of John Adams, had been captured the preceeding fall. The Queen Charlotte, with 17 guns and 2 howitzers; the Lady Prevost, with 13 guns; the brig Hunter, 10 guns, and the schooners Little Belt and Chippewa of 1 gun each, making a total of 64 guns, 3 howitzers and 2 swivels. The American fleet, about 10 o'clock on the morning of September 10th, left the Bay, and under the pressure of a south-east wind, sailed out to meet the enemy. About 12 o'clock the two squadrons came within fighting distance. Perry's vessel, the Lawrence, advancing at this time, accompanied by the schooner Scorpion, left the rest of his fleet some distance in the rear. The guns of the British fleet were of long range—a fact of which Perry was aware —and felt that his only hope of success was in a combat at close quarters. At noon the British flag ship advancing, the bugle sounding for action, and the band striking up "Rule Brittania," sent a 24 lb. shot directed at the Lawrence, but which fell a few rods short. Very soon after another came with better aim and more serious effect, crashing through the bulwarks of the Lawrence and killing several men. With cool courage, Perry filled with excitement, called out to his men, "Steady, boys, steady," and continued to press toward the enemy. Thirty-four guns of the British fleet were now opened upon the advancing Lawrence, until she came near enough to make more effective use of her own guns. The little Scorpion, commanded by Capt. Champlin, fired the first gun on the American side, and at the close of the engagement he also fired the last gun.

The battle now raged for two hours, during which time the ship Lawrence had her rigging cut away; her sails torn to rags; most of her guns displaced, and all but 20 of her officers and men either killed or disabled. The Niagara had remained with the other vessels of the fleet about one-half mile in the rear. Perry, descending to his cabin, dressed himself in the full uniform of his rank, and ordering the small boat to be lowered, with four sailors, the pilot of the Lawrence and his

Digitized by Google

young brother, started for the Niagara. This little boat at once became the target for the guns and musketry of the British fleet. The boat was struck, the oars were splintered, and the spray of the water thrown by the missles of the enemy covered the sailors, but not one of them was hit, and the intrepid hero reached the Niagara in safety and assumed the command of that vessel. He had left the Lawrence in command of his Lieutenant Yarnall, and with some concern, as he arrived on board the Niagara, he saw the colors of his late flag ship come down, indicating its surrender to the British. The enemy were, however, unable to take possession of her, and subsequent circumstances enabled her to hoist her flag. Capt. Elliott now assumed command of the Somers, and brought up the residue of the fleet. The wind still favoring the Americans, Perry pushed his way, with his fleet, to a close engagement with the enemy. His own vessel passed through their line, and in doing this gave raking broadsides from his own as well as the other vessels of the fleet. As the smoke cleared away, he discovered the British flag-ship lowering its colors in token of surrender, and in less than eight minutes from the time he dashed through their line with his fleet, the flags of the enemy were lowered and the vessels surrendered.

The schooners Little Belt and Chippewa endeavored to escape, but were pursued by the Scorpion and Trippe, and in about an hour were captured and brought back. The victory was then complete, and Perry at once wrote upon the back of an old letter that famous epistle to Gen. Harrison: "We have met the enemy and they are ours." A report as laconic, and probably as immortal, as that famous one of Cæsar: "*Veni, vidi, vici.*"

The losses in this naval engagement were very serious on both sides. The Americans had 27 killed and 96 wounded, while the loss of the British was 41 killed and 94 wounded. Among the wounded was the brave Commodore Barclay himself.

The officers of the British fleet came on board the flagship and surrendered their swords to Commodore Perry.

The conduct of Perry in his treatment of both officers and men was so considerate and kind, that the British Captain afterward declared it was enough alone to have immortalized him. Those who subsequently died from the effects of the action, were buried on Put-in-Bay Island, within a short distance of the shore. Yonder willow tree, within a few rods of the place where we are assembled, indicates the precise spot where these brave men were buried with their martial cloaks about them. This willow tree was planted at the time of the burial by one of the sailors, who had brought with him a twig, and

Digitized by Google

put it in the ground to mark the burial place of the dead.

It is impossible to describe the joy and exultation of the Nation at this complete victory. There were in those days no electric currents to convey the news with a flash of lightning, but the result was like an electric current as soon as it was known all over the land. Meetings were held; bon fires were lighted; songs were sung; ballads and verses descriptive of the events, and lampoons appeared. Especially was this result most gratifying to the sparsely settled regions round about Lake Erie. Croghan's defence on the land and Perry's victory on the sea, inspired new confidence and courage in all the western borders.

The result was that the American Government, having now command of the lake, Harrison was enabled, not only to protect his own immediate frontier without fear of being flanked, but could take his forces and advance upon the British in the North; drive the enemy from the River Raisin; recapture Detroit, which Hull had the year before surrendered, and also to threaten Canada and drive Proctor and his Indian allies to a distance from our frontier.

Congress voted the thanks of the Nation to both Perry and Elliott, and their brave officers and men, and also ordered gold medals to be presented to Perry and Elliott and silver medals to the subordinate officers and an increase of pay to the men.

The captured vessels were employed as transports to carry Harrison's army across the lake. On the 23d of September, they took possession of Malden, and Detroit was recovered on the 27th. By the 4th of October, Harrison had come up with the British rear, capturing some stores, and on the 5th defeated them in the celebrated battle of the Thames, in which 57 of the enemy were killed and 560 made prisoners, with a loss to the Americans of only 29 killed and wounded. It was in this battle that the celebrated Indian chief, Tecumseh, who commanded the large Indian force, allied to the British army in that battle, was killed. Col. R. M. Johnson, of Kentucky, was the leader of the cavalry forces of the American army, and has the distinction of having personally slain this Indian chief.

With the Battle of the Thames, the contest for the possession of the north-western frontier was practically settled, and our Government had not only driven away the hostile forces which had been in possession of it, but had secured it and effectually protected its infant settlements against further apprehension of danger.

I have endeavored, my fellow citizens, in this brief notice of the battles, and especially of this great naval engagement, to recall to your minds those important events which secured the peace, and laid the foundations of that great prosperity which has flowed in upon this

Digitized by Google

country from the close of the war until the present time.

On that 10th of September, which we now celebrate, the booming cannon, echoing over the placid waters, drove from these wild shores the timid deer, the bear and the wolf, which then, almost unmolested, had been the only occupants of the soil, and became the music of that advancing host whose tread has been heard these three score and ten years, marching hither to subdue, to occupy and to till. Who can estimate by any computation whatever, the conquests and achievments which these seventy years have exhibited to all the world? The survivors may, indeed, at this later period, look with wonder at the progress which the Nineteenth Century has exhibited in every department of art and science. The world has advanced with a stride which is beyond comparison with any other century, within any historical epoch. The population of our own commonwealth, which at that period numbered only a little over two hundred and thirty thousand souls, now exceeds three millions, and has the material, resources and power of an empire. In the war of the great Rebellion our beloved State sent to the front an army of more than the entire population of that day. The aggregate of her taxable wealth in all the cities and counties of the State is now represented at nearly, if not quite, fifteen hundred millions of dollars. The number of improved farms in the State is more than two hundred and forty-five thousand, and the value of farm products in a single year is not less than one hundred and sixty millions of dollars. The number of miles of railroad is upwards of six thousand and there are three times as many miles of telegraph. From all this property there is collected the sum of about twenty-five millions of dollars annually for the support of this great fabric in its collective capacity, as well as in the municipal and other subordinate sub-divisions.

The great naval engagement, the anniversary of which we are now celebrating, was the chief element of the successful termination of our contest with Great Britian, the result of which gave to our country such an importance among the nations of the earth, that under the aegis of its protecting power, we have come to be the participants in these great blessings and the sharers in all this wealth and this prosperity. I do not say that this was the absolute and necessary cause of our triumph, for sooner or later, it might have been after years of struggle, the American arms would in the end have triumphed.

My fellow citizens, as we stand by the graves of the brave men who were buried by their comrades on the evening of that eventful day, we look upon these peaceful waters, white with the sails of commerce, these islands and the delightful shore of this bay, ornamented with

Digitized by Google

the abodes of wealth and the culture of art, we instinctively say, how astonished would these gallant sailors be could they arise from their sleep of death and look upon this fairy scene. Have we no duty to their memory, though they themselves shall never look upon these scenes? Is there not a duty we owe to ourselves, to the world, that we should at least exhibit a grateful remembrance of their gallant exploits and noble sacrifice? No monument now marks their resting-place but the lone willow, whose roots, feeding upon their dying bodies, stands as the solitary and weeping mourner over their fall.

I repeat, that this great battle cannot be over-estimated in importance, in securing to the North-west entire immunity and protection from the British army and its cruel and merciless ally, the hostile Indians, who with one consent, sought to exterminate the white inhabitants who had migrated to these wilds, these forests and lakes, to acquire for themselves, their wives and children, new homes.

I do not pretend, that in itself it was the sole, or even the principal factor in determining with Great Britian the triumph of our arms in this, the second war for our independence, but I earnestly insist that it was the great event that gave to our arms on the lakes and on the western frontier, that triumph, which not only gave peace and protection to the infant colonies which had been scattered around the lake from Detroit to Buffalo, but it gave renewed hope and courage to our armies in the field and inflicted that deadly blow on the enemy which resulted in that signal disaster on the Thames.

The war was not protracted long after the 5th of October. It was in the month of December, 1814, that a treaty of peace was concluded between Great Britian and this country, for although the battle of New Orleans was fought on the 8th of January, 1815, news of the treaty had not yet reached this country. From that time to the present, the tread of emigrants has been heard marching in steady and unbroken numbers to fill the immense uncultivated, but rich and fertile lands, which are now the peaceful, happy, prosperous homes of their descendants. Does not the grateful memory of a prosperous people demand that the dust of these illustrious heroes should be honored with something more enduring, more prominent to the gaze of the traveller and the tourist than the poor willow which will soon fall by their side and crumble into dust? It has been the pride of nations, ancient as well as modern, to recognize the deeds of their illustrious captains by enduring monuments, which tell their history and illustrate their deeds to the generations following them. In Trafalgar Square, London, England has erected to her greatest naval com-

Digitized by Google

mander, a costly and enduring monument, on which has been inscribed his patriotic words: "England expects every man to do his duty." There are few naval monuments in our own country. The city of Cleveland has honored the brave Commodore Perry by that splendid statue in bronze, which now ornaments her public square, and near by which are the guns which that gallant officer took from the British squadron in this great battle. No monument has been erected to the officers and men who fell in that engagement and whose dust is mingled with the soil of this island. In behalf of the memory of these men whose blood was so freely shed for the protection of these shores, I appeal to you, my fellow citizens, that this sacred duty be deferred no longer. Let there be at least a single shaft pointing toward the sky, of solid granite or purest white marble, on one side of which shall be engraved that battle cry: "DON'T GIVE UP THE SHIP," and on the other that laconic epistle, "WE HAVE MET THE ENEMY, AND THEY ARE OURS."

The sailor on these lakes, as his vessel is driven back and forth, shall look for this monument as one of the land-marks in his voyage. The tourist for health or pleasure coming to these shores, shall read again the history of his country in its early and severe struggles for the liberty and national greatness it has since achieved, and the heroism and the courage of these defenders of the country shall awaken anew that patriotism and that gratitude and that devotion to its interests, that shall keep alive and perpetuate the freedom purchased at so costly a sacrifice.

My fellow citizens, pioneers of these Fire Lands, so intimately associated and connected with the Revolutionary War and with the second war which has been the subject of our commemoration this day, can you and your organization perform any higher duty, or leave any nobler legacy to your descendants, than this sacred duty of perpetuating the acheivements, the names, and the fame of Oliver H. Perry, his gallant officers, his hardy sailors, and the glorious results which followed the GREAT BATTLE OF LAKE ERIE?

APPENDIX.

It was not known to the orator, at the time that this address was delivered, that an effort had been made at the last session of Congress to secure an appropriation for the erection of a monument to the memory of the heroes who fell in the battle of Lake Erie. A petition for that purpose had been forwarded to, and presented by our Representative, Judge J. M. Ritchie, and referred to a committee of that body, but nothing more has

Digitized by Google

since been heard of it. At the conclusion of the exercises, the following resolutions, prepared by Judge H. E. Howe, of Toledo, who has been very active and earnest in behalf of this object, were presented by Mr. Osborn to the assemblage, and adopted with great applause.

RESOLUTIONS.

WHEREAS, A petition, numerously signed by the people living in the vicinity of Put-in-Bay, Lake Erie, praying that Congress would take into consideration the propriety, as well as the duty, of perpetuating the history of the great naval engagement, known as the battle of Lake Erie, which petition was presented by the Representative of this District to the House of Representatives and appropriately referred; and,

WHEREAS, No stone or monument of any kind has ever been erected to designate the hallowed spot where the officers and sailors were buried who fell in the great battle of Lake Erie; and,

WHEREAS, It seems to this Association that the time has arrived when the Nation, as such, should honor the memory of these gallant defenders of our frontier, therefore, be it

Resolved, By the Fire Lands Historical Society of the Counties of Huron and Erie, in the State of Ohio, That the Senators and Representatives in Congress, from the State of Ohio be requested to take measures for the erection of a monument on Put-in-Bay Island in honor of the officers and sailors who fell in the great battle of Lake Erie and now lie buried on that island.

In June, 1875, the Ohio State Medical Society held its annual meeting at Put-in-Bay Island, on which occasion the annual address was delivered by Dr. W. W. Jones, of Toledo. The following eloquent words from his address are so appropriate in connection with this subject, that they are here inserted:

"In conclusion let us not forget that we are celebrating our 30th anniversary upon one of the most beautiful islands of Lake Erie, where but little more than sixty years ago, the great American commander beheld from the placid bay in front of us, the British ships with which he hastened to engage in deadly strife. Our great State was then comparatively a wilderness with here and there a settlement of hardy pioneers, determined to hew out a civilization for their descendants, in spite of opposing obstacles. Could the immortal Perry now behold the transformation which has been effected in a single lifetime, he would say that those pioneers had not lived in vain. Adopting the talismanic words of the dying Lawrence, he inscribed them upon his banner. So let us, relying in full faith upon earnest endeavor to achieve progress in medicine, cheer each other onward with his motto, 'DON'T GIVE UP THE SHIP.'"

Digitized by Google

OLIVER HAZARD PERRY AND HIS ASSOCIATE HEROES.

An Address Prepared for Delivery at Put-in-Bay, September 10, 1883, Before the Pioneer Picnic,

BY C. H. STEWART, ESQ., OF NORWALK.

There are epochs in human history which appeal to us with all the power of the drama. Epochs when the leading men in great events appear to us now, down a lengthening vista of years, as vividly as an actor in the full glare of the footlights. Such a time was the war of 1812. Such actors were Oliver Hazard Perry and his associate heroes, that, though nearly eight decades have passed since here they played their parts, the way they played them is as brightly visible to-day as if we stood and saw them.

These waters, the stage on which they acted so grandly in the grim tragedy of war, sparkle with historic interest. We can see, as we gaze, this vision of the past. We can see on that September morning, as the rising sun melted the mists and chased the shadows from this bay, here in the midst of a waste of waters and a wilderness of woods, Commodore Perry with his heroic little band, awaiting the coming of the British squadron. We see his nine small vessels, sleeping on these placid waters, under the flag of the young Republic. We look! we see the fartherest verge of glistening waves darkened by the approaching sails of the British fleet. We listen! we hear the notes of busy preparation. We hear the creak of spars, the groans of cables lifting clinging anchors. We hear within the bay the "silver voices of heroic bugles" and from far away across the throbbing surge we hear the hoarse roar of deep voiced cannon, answer to the challenge. We look! they sail out of the harbor; we watch them as they sail proudly away under their flaunting flags,

Digitized by Google

sailing to the time of the wild, grand music of war, and to the heart throbs of a nation, down the glittering ways of glory, to do and to die for their flag. We see them meet; we see a great bank of smoke and fire engulf them. We look! we see them no more, but we listen! We hear the thunders of the cannon, the crash of balls, the clash of cutlasses, the shouts of the fighting, the shrieks of the wounded, the groans of the dying. We close our ears, the sounds are terrible, and we look again. We see that awful cloud has opened its gloomy wings, and hovers over the nation. We see the whole North-west at the mercy of merciless savages. Hull had surrendered; Mackinac was lost; Fort Dearborn and Fort Defiance had fallen and their gallant garrisons were massacred. We see the bloody knives, reeking tomahawks, blazing homes, murdered settlers, and flying fugitives, struggling for life in the darkness. The army of the Republic meeting defeat at Niagara and down the St. Lawrence. Its navy in misfortune. The Essex lost in the habor of Valparaiso. The Chesapeake on the Atlantic, and with her the life of the immortal Lawrence had gone out as he uttered the words, which, wrought in letters of gold, floated above Perry and his fighting heroes, "Don't give up the ship, boys." Nobly did they catch their inspiration. Every where a sable pall of defeat and disater hung over the young Republic. As Valley Forge was the night of the Revolution, so this was blankest midnight of 1812. But hark! we listen! The cannonade has ceased. We hear from out the darkness a burst of victorious cheers. See! the cloud has broken; the sun shines through. See! the stars and stripes are waving in triumph aloft, while the proud British pennant flutters on the deck. Death is swallowed up in victory. We look again; we see how that glad huzza has rent the curtain that darkened the nation. The glittering rays of hope and victory shine through and throw a beam of joy into every patriot heart.

It is morning! morning! morning! That last roar of cannon that died along these sunlit shores, was the expiring note of English domination in America. Columbia thenceforward was triumphant. Peace wove chaplets for her brow, and victory crowned her.

We love to recall these deeds of bravery of our heroes; but sweeter yet to us is the memory of their magnanimity. Kindness is the highest nobility, charity the purest heroism. The brave but unfortunate Barclay, commodore of the British squadron, said, "Perry's humanity to his prisoners alone would have immortalized him." What can be said of him is true of all. Their humanity had no horizon. They loved their country without intolerance, they fought its battles without revenge. They *fought* the enemy

Digitized by Google

with "fire" and "sword," they *conquered* him with kindness. We love to recall their bravery. They dared all, they did all, they suffered all for the eternal right. In every battle, above the fire, above the flashing bayonets and clashing sabres and smoking muzzles, there is a flag. That flag is the symbol of an idea. Under it men fight, not for kings, nor principalities, nor powers, they fight for ideas, which are above kings. To do all, to dare all, to endure all for a right idea, is true heroism. They fought for liberty and the rights of citizens abroad. The Revolution was for National liberty; the war of 1812 was for the personal liberty and civil rights of American citizens abroad; the war against the rebellion was for personal and civil liberty at home.

These heroes are dead. They fought for liberty; they fought for us. By the murmuring surges of the sea, by rippling waters of many rivers, by the low whispering waves of this bay, they lie in dreamless rest. Some in the midst of battle, in the tumult of conflict, sank to sleep. Some passed from paths of peace to the serenity of death. All are sleeping under the flag they saved, "beneath the solemn pines, the tearful willows," the caressing vines, beneath the changing clouds and the changeless stars, they have laid them down to rest. Peace, gallant hearts; rest noble souls; hail and farewell!

These waters will, we trust, never again run red with other wars. These slumbering heroes, by their blood, have consecrated them to liberty and to peace. But these murmuring waters speak to us. They tell us that there will be darkness in the days to come; conflicts for our courage, suffering for our fortitude. They ask us to be patriotic as these men were patriotic, upholding our country by private worth, consecrating it with our loves, defending it with our lives. The day of this victory has grown venerable, the years have passed, and the mists of fable begin to gather round its history, but it will never be forgotten.

To-day, in the heart of the greatest city on this lake, stands a monument erected to the memory of Perry and his associate heroes. But theirs is a greater monument. This nation, preserved by their bravery, ennobled by their humanity, consecrated by their blood, is their mausoleum. When the sculptured marble has crumbled to dust, and has been scattered by the winds of oblivion, their memory will live enshrined in their country's glory, in their country's love.

"And so sepulchered in such pomp doth lie,
"That kings for such a tomb would wish to die."

Digitized by Google

OUR COUNTRY.

An Address Delivered at the Pioneer Pic-nic, held at Put-in-Bay, September 10, 1883, Upon the Sentiment, "Our Country, her greatness and her resources are our pride; her glory and her strength is her freedom and her virtue."

BY HON. F. R. LOOMIS, OF NORWALK, OHIO.

The Republic of the United States is a marvel in history, outstripping anything and everything hitherto recorded in connection with national vigor and growth. England dates back to the Heptarchy, more than a thousand years. France counts existence from the time of Charlemagne, though, to go no further back than Hugh Capet, who made Paris her permanent capital, she is nearly nine hundred years old. The Republic of the United States has scarcely outrun the lives of her founders. One hundred years is but a small space in the chronology of nations, yet one hundred years have witnessed this modern and model Republic of the world grow from three to fifty millions of people. True, she has not bred them all, but such is the beauty and grandeur of her institutions that she has won them from other nations; and such the vigor of her principles, that she has indoctrinated them and made them as much her own children as though they had been born and reared Americans. In fact, but a generation need elapse, from the arrival upon our shores of the most ignorant abject and bigoted heathen from the most aristocratic government on the face of the earth, before we have in his offspring, a free, intelligent, industrious, independent American citizen, eligible to the Chief Magistracy of this greatest Republic on the earth, or any other office in the gift of the people.

The theme you have assigned me is so vast, so glorious, that I hardly

Digitized by Google

know where to take hold of it.

Grand and impressive, beyond all that has ever been written in the volume of human history, are the transcendent chapters that already unfold, in philosophic narrative, the birth and onward march, in greatness and power of this Republic. The completion of its first century of mighty national developement in political liberty and free civilization, in growth, grandeur and discovery, in invention and improvement, in educational advancement and religious liberty and toleration, has been fitly celebrated in story and song, and in the great exposition held for months in the city where first rang out the peal of Liberty to all lands and to all the inhabitants thereof.

We have entered upon our second epoch with even a more magnificent prospect before us than the accomplished past; and great as have been the results already secured, no power of mental grasp, or of historic portrayal, can adequately set forth the resplendent advance and triumphs of human illumination—wide streaming, wondrous, beneficent, energizing—on this Western Continent, under the inspiration of our liberal institutions and unlimited wealth, during the century to come.

We pause in amazement as we endeavor to contemplate the possibilities of the future when we compare our present facilities and advantages for achieving grand results with those of our fathers.

When Our Country first clothed itself with the prerogatives of sovereignty, we numbered but 13 feeble States, with a total population of three millions of people, occupying the small, familiar strip of territory lined on the one side by the Atlantic ocean and on the other by the Alleghenny ridge, but whose vast outlying boundaries are now watered, not only by the Atlantic ocean, but also by the Pacific ocean on the west, the Arctic ocean on the north, and the Gulf of Mexico and the Gulf of California on the south. Comprising in fact, a continental chain of zones, sweeping in hemispheric magnitude, from the mountain crests of eternal snows, to the regions of perpetual flowers.

Its census of population, too, has with similar strides of amazing augmentation, rolled up a free, intelligent and powerful citizenship, numbering to-day fifty-three millions in round numbers.

Never before has the world witnessed so superlative an illustration of the capacity of man for self-government; never before has the glory of man, in his unrepressed enthusiasm and unfettered activities, been confirmed by achievements so splendid and enduring. And fellow citizens, it is a matter for congratulation that we have, one and all, a common interest in these marvelous recitals of the Nation's wonderfully varied life during the era already completed, for it has been without distinction of party, race or calling;

Digitized by Google

and our congratulatory lot it is under the blessing of Heaven to boast of a career more renowned, diversified in character, and boundless in its results to the human race, than that of the most commanding and eminent of the Empires of the past, of whatever name or period.

The memorials of that unparalled and majestic drama possess too, an historical significance which is not limited to the past, nor to the generations whose fortune it is to rehearse them at this dividing threshold, between the first and second centuries of our existence, but their influence will extend and reach forward to the setting of the sun of time.

Contemplating with but the briefest survey, as we must on this occasion, the data exhibiting our prodigious national growth, scarcely can it be realized in our day that, even after the lapse of successive decades from the Nation's birth, there were prophets of evil omen across the water, the devotees of monarchical rule and the enemies of free institutions, who predicted in rounded periods that the American Republic was but a transient experiment, a mere political Will-o-the-Wisp, a castle in the air, which a few winds and rough storms would shatter and dissipate; that it would, indeed, prove like Jonah's gourd, which grew up in a night and perished in a day.

Statesmen of no less sagacity than Russell, Macauley, Brougham, and still later, even, that astute philosopher, Mr. Carlyle, heralded with blind and self-conceited assumption the downfall of our Nation—that Nation that has gone on from glory unto glory, from grandeur even to greater grandeur, until a prominent American statesman could truthfully declare, that were all the countries conquered by Roman arms, or reduced to subjection by Roman power arrayed contiguously and massed in compact form, and placed in the center of the United States, even when Rome claimed to be mistress of the world, she would occupy so small a space compared to our immense domains, that one of our swift running rail road trains, with its magnificent palace cars, where the traveller can sit in luxury, eat bounteously of the best the earth affords, or sleep on beds of down without discontinuing his journey, where the person of moderate means can journey, surrounded by an elegance and luxury of travel not dreamed of in the most sybaritic of the Roman Emperors; I say were the entire Roman Empire, in its palmiest days, set down solidly in the center of this vast Republic, and were a railway train to start from either outer boundary of *our* jurisdiction, it would require more than two days constant run at twenty-five miles and hour, for such a train to reach the outward limits of the empire thus situated.

But, though the vauntings of evil prophecy, the assaults of envy and ridicule, the tirades of a hostile

Digitized by Google

press and the machinations of kings and cabinets, have ever and anon swept across the Atlantic and sought to weaken the stability and humiliate the name of our glorious Republic, it still stands confronting and challenging the tribunal of the world in the majesty of those eternal principles embodied in its Declaration of Independence, in the strength and dignity as the commanding arbiter of its own affairs; and of the destiny of the Western Hemisphere as well in the prowess of its fleets and armies, in the incalculable wealth of its natural resources, in the splendor of its world-wide commerce, its gigantic material enterprises, its vast industries, its affluence in the whole range of art, science and literature, and in the still growing ascendency of all those moral, social, educational and political forces which shall carry it onward and dominant with ever increasing power, "while Empires crumble and monarchs sink to rest."

Well then, may we briefly review some of our country's greatness and her resources which are justly our pride and boast, and not of ours only, but of every liberty loving heart in all the world.

The pride of every nation is its husbandmen. The U. S. fortunately embraces the great grain belts of the continent. Climate conspires with the soil to make it the most productive land in the world. The colonists knew but little of the immense agricultural resources of the country; they eked out subsistence on the comparatively barren slopes of the Atlantic, never dreaming of the immeasureable wealth that was to spring from the, to them, inaccessible pairies of the interior. It cannot be said that they laid the foundations of our now majestic agricultural system, except in so far as they contributed the pioneer force of character and the love of acquired acres. The present system was the growth of a time, after that civilization had pierced the Alleghenies and levied tribute on the boundless west. In all that appertains to agricultural development, history must make record of the same wonderful growth that has characterized the Nation in other respects. Her agriculture has been a conquest full as grand in results as her manufactures and commerce. It has brought her plenty, wealth, and independence. We feed ourselves, and that is more than Germany, England or France can say. We sell to the needy nations abroad more of the cereal products than any other country in the world. The improved farm land of the country is more than two hundred million acres, and there are upwards of five hundred million acres still unsurveyed and uncovered by title of any kind, not including Alaska with its four hundred million acres, while the total number of acres in our domain reaches in round numbers the immense aggregate of twenty-three

Digitized by Google

hundred million acres, or the grand measurement of 3,600,000 square miles of magnificent country. The annual redemption of land from wilderness and subjection to agricultural purposes averages five million acres. The cash value of the farms is in excess of ten billion and the annual value of farm products . will amount to more than three billion dollars.

The colonies were dependent. Now we raise twelve hundred million bushels of corn, four hundred million bushels of wheat, while the aggregate value of our cereal products foots up fifteen hundred million dollars per year. Europe now gets more grain from us in a year than was raised in the entire 13 States at the time the Constitution was adopted, less than a hundred years ago.

Improvements in agricultural appliances have kept pace with this enormous growth of products. The farms of the United States are the best furnished in the world. In farm machinery there has been a complete revolution. Genius for inventing labor saving appliances seems to have sprung from the ground along with luxuriant crops. The agricultural sciences have been pushed with energy. Farm education is now looked upon as a desirable acquisition, and farming as a desirable accomplishment. These are some of the achievements which make *our* country more glorious than if Alexanders had paraded the world in boots or spurs, or Pharaohs had been mumified in magnificent monuments built to their own folly.

In the beginning of our history, a few fishing smacks and insignificant coasters constituted the commercial wealth of the Republic; now her merchant marine has swelled to forty thousand vessels of all classes, with an aggregate tonnage of five million tons. Then her exports were next to nothing and her imports consisted of a few articles upon which the mother country sought to lay a tax for her own enrichment. Now our exports have swelled to the magnificent sum of six hundred and fifty million dollars, while our imports reach five hundred and fifty millions per annum. Our ships are found in every harbor of the world and the products of every clime are brought to our ports. Commensurate with the growth of our commerce has been that of our consular system, by which our commerce is stimulated and protected. Our Government's official agents are accredited to every nation having a sea-board, for the purpose of supervising the varied interests of seamen and merchants, and preserving the honor and dignity of our flag in the maritime marts.

While commerce is the Nation's badge of acquaintance and confidence abroad, and one of the most significant evidences of its enterprise and growth, its domestic manufactures are even more accurate representatives of its genius and thrift. The

Digitized by Google

Republic may be more impressive by reason of its commerce, but it is more healthful, happy and stable by reason of its manufacturing industries. The history of our growth in this respect reads like a tale of enchantment. A primitive grist or saw mill upon some eligible stream, an occasional furnace, the inevitable hand loom and spinning wheel in the house. These constituted the simple beginnings of a manufacturing interest which in the short lapse of a century has reached such colossal proportions. The manufacturing establishments now existing number three hundred thousand, employing two million horse power and three hundred thousand hands. The capital embarked is three billion dollars; the annual wages paid, ten hundred million dollars. There is scarcely a commodity used for the convenience or comfort of man that is not manufactured in our midst, and by machinery of our own invention.

Our agricultural implements beat the world, and together with our hardware of every description, find ready sale in the favorite markets of the earth. So with our watches and jewelry, and many other useful instruments, as well as articles of luxury.

Our textile fabrics have of late years been introduced in Liverpool, Manchester, Paris and Berlin, where they compete successfully in price and quality with the long established and boasted manufactures of those industrial centres.

The charm of early discovery on the Western Continent was intensified by stories of El-Dorados and Golcondas, told by the natives to credulous adventurers. These were in some instances verified by the discovery of vast treasure houses, as in the case of the Incas of South America, and the Montezumas of Mexico. Spanish cupidity subordinated every consideration of solid comfort and substantial progress to the wealth that flowed from the mine. As a consequence, the mineral development of the Spanish possessions began early, and the new countries were made to contribute largely to the riches of the old. The names of Peru and Mexico became synonymous with bullion and bars of gold and silver. Little did the hardy colonists of Massachusetts, Virginia, and the North generally, dream that ere their children passed away, the less inviting hills of their own country would unfold a wealth, richer and more exhaustless than any southern land could boast. The application of steam to machinery had hardly passed the limit of experiment, till science unearthed the magnificent coal fields of the Appalachian range and revealed treasures far more indispensable than any precious metal. Study of geological structures, the drift and tendency of rock formations, the result of manual experiment—these, crowning a desire that

Digitized by Google

intensified as it marched westward with our civilization, established the fact that Nature had not only been everywhere prodigal of her mineral wealth, but that she had so arranged the different varieties as to make them most useful to man. Coal may not always be found where iron ore exists, but it is found most where iron ore exists most, thus proving the providential distribution of the baser treasures of the earth. How this happy arrangement has affected our industries can be learned by referring to those localities where the smoke of the furnace and the forge forms perpetual clouds around the summit of the mountains whose inward treasures are being wrought into use.

Long before our pioneers were checked by the ranges of the western coast, the country could safely make the boast of being the richest in mineral wealth in the world; but with 1848 and the gold discoveries of California, and afterward with the silver discoveries in Nevada, Montana, Colorado, Idaho, and Arizona, there has come a time when the nations wonder at the marvellous richness of our mineral deposits, and the most extravagant fables of the wealth of the Sierras is more than eclipsed by the convincing reality. No single event of our wonderful history has contributed so largely to our population, or so materially to our wealth and progress, as the discovery that our western border abounded in the precious metals. A nation grew up as if by magic among the Cordilleras, and our empire waved her wand over the Pacific seas. Thirty-five years disclosed to our wondering and astonished view, great and populous States literally carved out of the wilderness vieing with those of the east in population and wealth, and contributing of their industries and resources a large share to the general wealth. From 1848 to 1868, the gold and silver areas of the West yielded $1,210,000,000, and the yield for every year since is set down at an average of sixty millions.

In 1857, another discovery of underground wealth was made, which has proven a boon to the world. We allude to the petroleum deposits of Pennsylvania, Ohio and Virginia, especially to those of Pennsylvania. This discovery was as if the fiat of Genesis had been repeated. "Let there be light!" Coal oil has become indispensable in the American home, and a staple article of commerce, being carried to every country. Over twelve hundred million gallons have been sent abroad since 1857, yielding over three hundred million dollars.

It would be a pardonable hyperbole to say that a country without railroads, telegraphs or canals, is a thousand years behind the age. Yet a hundred years ago, when the old 13 States became one, no such convenience existed. Our entire vast system of inland communication is the result of about a half century of

Digitized by Google

enterprise, and the great bulk of it has been accomplished within the past quarter of a century.

In the application of power to inland commerce; in the perfection of appliances for inter-communication; in the expenditure of money and the elaboration of plans for abridging our immense distances, this country is without a parallel. It is phenomenal. In 1830, the first 23 miles of rail road were opened for use. Now, not less than 113,000 miles of main track occupy the country like a network. Four trans-continental lines are focussing on the Pacific coast at San Fancisco. The Northern Pacific has just completed its line from the great lakes to Puget Sound, and as we gather here in the enjoyment of this celebration and pic nic, a large party of gentlemen from England, Germany and America, are traversing the newly opened line from Duluth, on the east at the head of the chain of lakes, to Tacoma on the west, on Puget Sound. They will have 6,000 miles of track in operation before the close of another year. Connected with it, and in fact a part of it, is the Oregon Trans-Continental Company, which own 2,000 miles of railroad and steamboat lines. This approach from Washington territory and Oregon to central California will open a vast region of unoccupied territory, embracing fertile valleys, rich pastures, magnificent forests, and splendid uplands, capable of sustaining a vast population in comfort and luxury.

The Central and Union Pacific lines, extending clear across the Continent, have been for several years a glorious consummation.

The Southern Pacific is rapidly approaching completion, and is already proving of inestimable value to the country at large, and an especial blessing to California, Utah, Colorado, Nevada, Arizona, New Mexico and Mexico. The long silent mining camps full of abandoned, but rich ores, owing to the immense expense of taking machinery to them, will now command capital and return dividends in the shape of vast fortunes. The land of the Aztec and the deserts of the Toltec, will waken from the slumber of the ages and enter a career of lasting prosperity.

The mileage of our railways exceeds that of all the countries of Europe combined.

Thirty years ago Prof. Morse asked of Congress an appropriation to aid him in experimenting with electricity, with a possible view of making it available in commerce. He was hooted at as a crazy enthusiast, and his scheme was compared to that of a lunatic who projected a railroad to the moon. There are now more than 100,000 miles of telegraph, and no natural force has ever been bridled that has proved so cheap, convenient and indispensable, nor any that is a more potent civilzer than electricity. Not only have we the telegraph, with its vast

Digitized by Google

field of usefulness, but within a few years the telephone has marked another revolution in our methods of communication, and the time is near at hand when we may stand in New York and talk with San Francisco as though face to face. Wonderful and beyond the power of credence, almost, are the more recent discoveries of the usefulness of this subtle power.

Canal improvements, which were so much in favor earlier in our history, have not kept pace with railway traffic. They are too expensive to build and too slow in operation to be competitive or profitable, except to serve as short links between rivers or lakes and ocean transit. The country has not realized from them the promises at first held out.

EDUCATIONAL ADVANCEMENT.

The glory of our Republic is its system of colleges and schools. Our fathers sought intellectual, as well as personal liberty in the western wilds. Twenty years after the landing of the Pilgrims, and ere the success of colonization in a strange land had by any means been proved, Harvard College was founded and the foundation of a common school system was laid. In 1637 a school was provided in the Massachusetts colony for every neighborhood of fifty families, and a school of higher grade for every neighborhood of one hundred families. These schools were to be maintained by taxes. This system, called the New England system, has been adopted, with but slight modification by every State in the Union. Its growth has kept pace with our civilization, of which it is a distinguished concommitant. No man can measure its importance. Its effects are visible everywhere in our characteristic enlightenment, our high morals, our wonderful enterprise. It has contributed more than any other single factor toward national progress and perpetuity, and to that individual heroism and good sense which has made the title of "Yankee" both respectable and proverbial for smartness and intelligence.

Coincident with the educational growth of the country is that of the press—an adjunct to information more immediate in its effects than books, and more potent and powerful than even the school house. At the beginning of our history, the newspaper was an exceptional thing. Now nearly every county in the Nation has its paper, and the town that does not support a periodical of some sort cannot safely lay claim to intellectual precedence. The cities are centers of news information, and there flows out from them a constant and ever swelling stream of daily, weekly and monthly publications, devoted to every subject, whether of trade, industry, science, profession or politics.

RELIGIOUS AND MORAL GROWTH.

A wise proviso in the constitution leaves the subject of Religion and Church government entirely free

Digitized by Google

from State interference. But so deeply rooted has Christianity become in the hearts of the American people, that it is as much a common law unto them, as if its tenets were enjoined by congressional or legislative enactments, or established by usages running far beyond the memory of man.

Its growth is fully up to that of other affairs and as truly as congratulatory and wonderful. Measured by general standards *our* people occupy the highest position in religious advancement and sound morals of any of the inhabitants of the earth.

Church munificence ranks fully up with the older countries. The denominations vie with each other in peaceful and persuasive propagandism. The consequence is growth everywhere, and what is more important *good* everywhere. The tenet, that a nation is prospered as it protects and encourages virtue, truth, sobriety and honesty, and learns, obeys and reveres the word of God finds lodgment in the hearts of such numbers of the people that it is substantially the "Watch Word" of the Nation.

POLITICAL PERPETUITY AND GROWTH.

Our nation was born in spirit at the time of the Declaration, but not in fact till the adoption of the Constitution. This compact instrument crystalized the States then claiming to be independent sovereignties, and begat of them national entirety, whose authority became supreme for all purposes for which empires are created. However compelling, the necessities which surrounded the inception of the Republic and however auspicious its beginning, it was not to escape the trials which history proves to be inseparable from national growth.

Governments are apt to be their own worst enemies; at least their greatest proofs of strength are found in their ability to live and to deserve existence. Colonial solidity meant a comparatively easy triumph over the English forces sent to crush us.

So also, unity assured an easy victory in 1814 and in 1848. But could the Republic conquer and rule itself? Could it reduce to subjection the thousand and one forces which its very growth, importance and beauty, generated and fostered? This test of national greatness is always crucial. It has not failed us thus far; God grant that it may never fail us. Possibly the most subtle force to reduce was that which we will denominate the immigrative. The country invited millions from abroad. They came. More than twelve millions have found a home upon our shores. They came with different motives and tastes, and with different feelings of respect for our institutions. They were food in a raw state. Could the country digest and assimilate them? Had our institutions sufficient vitality to breathe into them an Americanized life, and reduce them to the

Digitized by Google

condition of *willingly supporting* integers of population? Thus far the digestive process has been complete. The strength of our freedom and the wholesomeness of our laws have ever conduced to a respect for the Republic, and no matter what the nationality of the immigrant, he has always been found willing to share with the native born the glorious name and privileges of an American citizen.

Another matter of concern was the reduction of territory to the form and consistency of States. Were our institutions adapted to a union of numerous States, with diversified climate products and wants? Could they stand the test of repeated annexations of territory and introductions of new governing factors? They have stood this test without strain or impairment, but with an additional sense of their superiority and fitness. From thirteen States occupying the narrow eastern slopes of the Alleghenies, the Republic has grown to include thirty-eight States, while the out-lying territories contribute as much of their sympathy and power to the central government as if they were active participants in its highest honors and more delicate affairs. But again, could our institutions stand the ordeal of internal strife engendered by causes of a politico-moral nature, which were left as a legacy by the fathers and founders, only because their early removal would have prevented the formation and adoption of the Constitution? They have proven equal to this task also. However sorely taxed by the madness which preceded the rebellion, however tried in the seven times hotter fires of civil war, there was never a moment in which they bent to the crushing storm, but all through the cruel ordeal, they grew brighter, stronger, purer, and more worthy of respect. With the gradual obliteration of the scars left by the civil war, with the era of reconciliation in full tide, with a more perfect freedom than ever before, with a throwing off of the thralldom and bondage to the rum power which has been a bane and a curse to our nation, but which we are thankfully glad to notice, the signs of the times indicate is nearing the end of his despotic sway, with the coming up of all the people in habits of sobriety and honesty, with the standard of truth and virtue elevated high in family, state and nation, there is no hope of additional prosperity which cannot be fully realized, no promise of future perpetuity which may not be gloriously fulfilled, no lustre for our magnificent institutions which they will not deserve and reflect with untarnished honor.

Digitized by Google

THE OLD NORWALK ACADEMY.

Its History as Written and Delivered at the Farewell Reunion of the High School Alumni, held in the Old Seminary Building, Tuesday Ev'g, March 27, 1883.

BY CHARLES H. STEWART, ESQ., OF NORWALK, OHIO.

A ridge of sand, along its top a rough new road winding in and out amongst a scanty growth of scrub oak, a clearing, an island in a vast wilderness of woods: a few houses, mostly log, scattered about it and up and down the road; men in deer skins; women in linsey woolsey; a rambling, rude and scattering little village of 230 souls, men, women and children, and this was Norwalk seven and fifty years ago, when the first academy was built upon these grounds. It was built of brick, three stories, the first two being used as an academy and the third as an Odd Fellows Hall. It was opened in midwinter, 1826, in it were taught (and taught well) all the plain branches, mathematics, the sciences and languages, as well as the ornamental, drawing, painting and music. Its financial support was meager, depending mainly upon the tuition paid by students. Amongst the various fees, each student was required to furnish a half cord of wood or twenty-five cents in money, the individual contribution toward heating the building. As can be imagined the revenue was not princely, but the academy struggled along doing noble educational work until, just half a century ago, the Methodist Episcopal Church took charge of it and placed it upon a better financial basis. It grew rapidly, having over two hundred students at the end of two years, when one wild night in February it took fire, and the morning sun shone upon a heap of smoldering ruins, all that was left of the first Norwalk Academy. The loss was total, there was no insurance. It was a hard blow to the little community. There was no endowment, no funds, the community was very poor, there was nothing but enterprise and determination upon which to build anew.

Digitized by Google

Immediately the friends went to work with tireless energy and undaunted courage. The school was continued in basements and garrets, the country was canvassed for subscriptions, and in a year proposals for the construction of this building were made, the contract let and in less than a year, in December, 1838, the new academy opened with Dr. Edward Thompson, afterwards to win such exalted fame, as Principal. The institution flourished and grew strong every way save financially. Its reputation spread throughout the country until in 1842 it had four hundred students. But these were its palmiest days. Dr. Thompson was called to broader fields of labor. The stronger interests of the Methodists were transferred from it to the College at Delaware, the debts for its construction had fallen due, its support had dwindled and finally it was sold in 1846 under execution.

Next the Baptists took the property and opened in August of the same year the "Norwalk Institute." This also flourished every way save financially. In little over a year three hundred students were in attendance. Thus it continued until in 1855 the Institute was purchased by the Union School District. Its history since is familiar to all. Year after year it has opened its doors to all and many have entered.

This old school is full of historic interest. It has been the nursery and Alma Mater of at least one President, of two Governors of Ohio, two of Minnesota, one of Kansas, one of California, one of Iowa; of Senators for almost every Western State; members of Congress almost innumerable; Generals by the score; more Colonels than even South Carolina can boast; soldiers that affrighted the Confederacy; Doctors enough for the healing of the Nations; bishops and elders and ministers of grace enough to convert the world; professors and teachers enough to inject Greek and Latin into the epidermis of all young America; judges by the hundred; lawyers enough to run the Courts of a hemisphere; legislators, engineers, poets, journalists, inventors, farmers, mechanics, ladies and gentlemen, people of all classes, who have adorned society throughout America and the world.

Up to within a couple of years before the college was merged into the high school, there was nothing of Norwalk to speak of but this institution. It was the nucleus of the town, and without it Norwalk was nothing. With it Norwalk was known throughout the country. This was one of the largest and most famous institutions of learning in all the West, and was almost as well known to our pioneers as Yale or Harvard. The society of the town up to 1852, when the railroad came in and everything about the sleepy little academy town was turned upside down, was comprised mostly of the teachers and their families, together with the few fami-

Digitized by Google

lies who moved here while educating their children. Everybody kept boarders; in fact, that was the main occupation of about nine-tenths of our able bodied citizens during that period. Board was very reasonable in those days, too. A young man could get the best room and nicest board in town for from $1 to $1.50 per week. Mutton sold for 2 cents a pound, and as everbody kept cows and pigs and hens, which all ran free in the streets, milk and eggs and pork were almost given away. These rooms were divided up into a large number of smaller ones where many young men roomed. Our late President, R. B. Hayes, and present Governor, Charles Foster, and several of our Congressmen were dormatory boys as they used to call them, who cooked and ate and devised mischief here. The boys hired their bread baked, did the rest of their cooking, and used to live here nicely for 40 cents a week, including room rent, which was $1 a term. In the fall of the year (as can be guessed) the boys used to live on the fat of the land. On almost any night, along toward midnight's witching hour, mysterious figures could be seen surreptitiously gliding into the old school building with large mysterious bags on their shoulders. If you would glide up behind one of them you would see the contents of those bags disgorged in the ruddy glow of the firelight which lit up the laughing faces of half a score of future Senators, Congressmen, Governors, Judges, or, must we say it, Preachers. There were big watermelons and roasting ears, and sweet potatoes, apples, now and then a plump pullet from some neigboring roost, and there was a banquet for the gods. I am indebted for many of these facts to our fellow citizen, General Frank Sawyer, whom I have the pleasure of seeing before me, who was one of the Academy young men, and whom I imagine won some of his first military laurels in well conducted water melon patch campaigns, although I would not say it.

The old building has passed through many vicissitudes. From the beginning, it was a grand educational success; from the beginning it was an equally grand financial failure. Many men have become poor in purse because of it, but many, many more have been enriched in the higher and infinitely more precious treasures of refinement, of culture and of learning. This, then, is its brief history, but there are other histories. The world has its broader history in its glorious works; in the impress on the times which minds trained here have made. It is read in the golden lines of the biographer as he traces the lives of the great and the good bequeathed to the country by this old building. These walls look low and cramped and dingy, yet great ideas have blossomed here, great questions have been grappled here,

Digitized by Google

great minds have grown here, and great men have gone forth from here and have reached the loftiest heights of human success and human usefulness. Busy heads have toiled here in the light of these little old windows, which have since been bathed in the fullest, brightest luster of human glory. If these old walls, which have looked down so sagely upon the wild ebb and flow of the yearly tides of youth for nearly a half century could but speak to us-they would tell us still another history. Of how many unwritten romances whose silver threads have long since been tangled, severed and forgotten, could they tell. Of how many tragedies,of how many comedies; yet they will not speak. Their story they cannot tell. Yet there are still other histories, and each of us has one. Sometimes we turn back the leaves and read the record there. There are pages of sunshine, there are pages of shadow. There are golden leaves sparkling with happy memories, of youthful escapades, of jolly times, of wooings and winnings, and of jiltings. There are other pages, marked with tears. They tell us of those who have crossed over the valley, who lie in the dreamless rest, by the murmering surges of the sea, by the rippling waters of many rivers.

Weather beaten, time worn, marred and defaced by many youthful vandals, to many the old building is not attractive, yet youthful memories, warm and tender, give it charms to us. We are here to bid it farewell. "Farewell, a word which must be and hath been; a sound which makes us linger,—yet,—farewell." In this age, whose standard is progress, the old must ever give way to the new, and these farewells, strangely mingled with joy and sadness, are often spoken. Its last vestige will soon be removed, the place that has known it so long will know it no more. The ministry of destruction is about to begin. Time worn brick and battered casements, long familiar, soon will disappear. To the music of the hammer and trowel and saw, pillar and pilaster, wall and tower, will rise again, the scaffolding will fall, and the new will stand here in its beauty and its majesty.

We do not know what the shadowy future will bring forth, nor what garments are weaving in the warp and woof of the coming years. But we would throw this ray of earnest hope beyond that veil which severs ever what is, from what is to to be. That in the years to come, the new building will be as dear, its pleasures as sweet and its life's labors as glorious, as the one that now we leave.

But the old, will it be forgotten? I believe not. I believe that when its last crumbling vestige shall have been scattered by the winds of oblivion, that still it will live enshrined in many hearts. When years shall have come and have

Digitized by Google

gone; when locks now dark will have whitened with the blossoms of time; when in the softening twilight of these busy days, we sit down at last to see the fruits of our labor grown ripe in the kisses of life's autumn sun, the linked memories and the hallowed associations of the bright days spent in this beloved institution, will tinge with brighter luster the retrospect of our years, and cast a rosier radience down the shortening pathway which yet lies untrodden before us.



Digitized by Google

THE MONUMENTAL POEM.

(So called because written on bristol board, representing front and perspective of a large tombstone.)

A Four Days' Inspiration on a Subject of Fifty-Seven Years Standing.

BY H. B HANFORD, OF NORWALK, OHIO.

The following poem was delivered before the meeting of the Norwalk High School Alumni, at their gathering in the High School Room, in "The Old Seminary," on Tuesday Evening, March 27, 1883, it being a farewell to the old building before its final demolition, to give place to the New Central Building.—Copied from THE NORWALK CHRONICLE.

"THE OLD SEMINARY."

As we're all convened in blustering March
  Instead of in balmy June,
The muses question and quiz to know
  What errand called us so soon.
    We cannot respond,
    Tho' reason profound,
      We cannot.

We're beckoned to come ; no trumpet blast
  Has harshly summoned the call ;
But the calm, still voice of the "Daily News,"
  Or "Reflector, or Loomis, or Rule—
    How mighty the Press !
    For see what a *mess*,
      Before me.

Not exactly a mess—but "*Alumni*," perhaps,
  Would sound more befitting the case ;

Digitized by Google

But the errand—my friends—the errand's the tho't
Which makes us feel strange in this place.
We may *have* to believe,
Altho' slow to receive,
Our errand.

But at first we ask, "Are we all, all here?"
As the roll of the years is called;
For the years move by—yes, leap—so fast
There's a long, long list installed;
Hundred, eighty and four,
Though with *one* and no more
In our first class.

As we count the seasons since '61,
When our list had its leading name,
It answers the reason of some gray threads
Here and there in our polling skein.
It scarcely seems true,
Life's more than half through
With many.

But you answer, "Friend, please to recollect
An Alumnus now and then
Compares less in age and in wisdom teeth
Than an old *dentist's chest*, with a *hen*.
They made us expand
In forms very grand—
More than now.

"We were packed and crammed on a torturing rack
With mental and moral lore;
With books and means that are quite unknown
And a *discipline*, now no more.
We were tough as bears,
Tho' we yet show *scars*
Of culture.

"Why, in those proud days, in the right hand rows,
Was a *bearded* gentry found;
While widows and spinsters on the left
Made *high learning* seem *profound*.

Digitized by Google

No trundle-bed trash
By learning or cash
Were admitted."

Very well, my senior, but let us hear
From a member of '72;
One whose laurels came just about midway
'Tween the "sixties" and those of *now;*
Let him wipe the mists
From your spectacles' discs
One moment.

"With the case in hand it is very much
As when matters of size and height—
As we saw them then and know them now—
Appear in a different light.
These ceilings, for instance,
Once had a *glorious* distance,
To our eyes.

"But to-night, as we pass through these honored halls,
And each stairs, with its narrow case,
We bow in rev'rence, but mostly in fear
That our millinery'll lose its place.
Outside and indoor,
Whate'er we explore,
All seems changed.

"And then, as the cycles of progress roll,
We find with each new decade,
Earth's children grow wiser and *earlier* show
What system in training has made.
Heads nearer the floor
Hold full as rich store
As the lofty.

"As the bright day comes not far from now,
When our children leave this stage,
If their years are but twelve or thereabout,
We'll address them and say quite sage,
'See the unicorn play;
Lambs with lions at bay.'
Our smart children.'"

Digitized by Google

But why should we hasten to leave these walls,
An asylum for rich and poor;
Most beneficent gift of a large hearted land—
To the worthy, a wide open door?
Whether orphan'd and lonely,
Or favored with bounty,
All mingled.

If the bricks in these walls could all divulge,
Could depart from their square, stiff ways,
Could beg pardon for looking wall-eyed at us
For a space of their hard pressed days,
They'd commence far back
On the bygone track
For their history.

They'd sing, "O, bonny days of '26,
When our forms from the dust were raised,
When we took a stand in the upper world
And renounced all earthly ways,
Those were glorious times,
For the Firelands' divines,
Those days were."

Yes, "Methodist and Baptist have both gone along;"
These foundations were laid in prayer;
The mortar was mixed with the best of faith,
The carpenter used christian care.
The belfry on high,
Type of hope in the sky,
Was their glory.

But the cruel flames laid the good house low
In the midst of a pros'rous term;
Nigh two hundred students then had no home;
In a day when not all *could* learn.
But the Lord's own gold,
Held in human control,
Was again lent.

And the self-denial of loyal hearts
Raised the structure in which we meet,
And grand christian women and noble men
Came and went till their willing feet

Digitized by Google

Were entangled in debt,
In a day when our State
Was yet new.

But in '55 as our commonwealth
Took the par'ntage of Union Schools,
It became the home of the lowliest child
That would show respect to its rules.
Yes; our fathers learned here;
Benedictions most dear
Still follow us.

The Superintendents who ministered here
Are alive in the hearts of all;
We, each in turn, had our pref'rences,
They, each in turn, loved the whole.
Just ten was their number,
One has sought his last slumber—
All *good* men.

There was thorough DeWolf, soon followed by Clark,
Bright Hutchins, with energy rare;
Then Mitchell, the courteous, and Baker, the mild,
And Stevenson, genial and square;
After Farwell, we find
Oakes and Kinney; and time
Bro't forth Comings.

To those of the class of '72,
Few names more exalted to-day
Than Stevenson, Smith, and Davies and Dean,
Tho' the last two have since passed away.
The living live in us;
The others, above us,
Still live.

The teacher imparts what our text-books cannot,
On our spirit their impress is made;
They have fought with our weaknesses, fostered just pride,
And their sympathies made us afraid,
Lest we enter life's turmoil
With characters sterile
Of all good.

Digitized by Google

Now, we're husband and consort in seventy-five homes,
Our professions are many and true;
We're a jeweler, doctor, many lawyers, a judge,
Superintendents and *teachers* a few,
Engineers to survey us,
One "Bummer," of course,
For our merchants.

We have railroad men bound for Jay Gould's shoes,
And editors to smooth the road;
Manufacturers to make their wheels revolve,
And farmers to give them bread;
And if any die,
There's a minister by
To attend us.

Outside the Alumni, within these walls
Many noted have had their home;
Here we moulded the thoughts of one President,
Several Governors passed its door-stone;
There are Congressmen, too,
And one Bishop, also,
Has taught here.

Thus the school room expands to a useful world,
Till whole Governments come to know
It is better to care for the boy to-day
Than to punish the man to-morrow.
Our Republic will stand,
While the laws of our land
Are thus framed.

There is one short word we're obliged to use,
We once spoke it to teachers gone;
We have named it to old associations here,
And five deceased of our own;
But to-night there's one more
Never thought of before,
To bid good bye.

The bell, from its bearings, must soon come down,
Each timber and brick lay low;
And the quaint old home of forty-five years

Digitized by Google

Will a form to our minds *only* know.
It must go to join
All the friends that time
Here bro't us:

We'll not dwell on its failings incurred by age,
On its patches, tatters and bangs,
On its shaky floors and its low made bents,
How we mocked it in past harangues!
How the guilty have fled
And the innocent bled,
In this fortress.

As the fleeting months of this year fly past,
We shall watch with inquisitive eye
Each move of the trowel, tackle and plane
As a new temple climbs toward the sky.
It must be a good offspring
To be worthy its fost'ring,
Most surely.

It is well for this land-mark to die midst its friends;
No alien shall gloat o'er its doom;
But we'll polish some sand-stone or brick from its walls
To paint sweet forget-me-nots on;
And the plaques of mem'ry
Shall hold in assembly
Its virtues.

So adieu, dear mother, fond home!
Tho' no sculpture your features preserve,
We will heed your discipline, warnings and prayers,
Till like you, resurrected above.
May your monument here
Prove a light-house to cheer
Every heart.

Digitized by Google

THE OLD BANK BUILDING.

An Interesting Reminiscence of Norwalk History.

BY JOHN GARDINER, ESQ., OF NORWALK, OHIO.

The old Bank building recently removed to make room for the new Court House building and front grounds, was commenced in 1833, and completed early in the spring of 1834. Cyrus Butler, who was then County Auditor, was superintendent of the work, and John S. Butman, of Milan, had the contract.

The land upon which the building was erected was purchased of Platt Benedict, March 1st, 1833, for the sum of $300, and was taken from his home lot. The building was erect ed for the old "Bank of Norwalk," which had a special charter from the State of Ohio, and was the only bank at that time in the western part of the State, north of Columbus, and west of Cleveland. It embraced among its Directors the leading business men of this section, viz.: Hon. E. Lane, one of the Supreme Judges of the State, Timothy Baker, Associate Judge of Huron Common Pleas, Pickett Latimer, Moses Kimball, of Norwalk; Daniel Hamilton and E. Andrews, of Milan; Geo. Hollister, of Monroeville.

The capital stock was $100,000, and it required considerable effort in those days to get so large a sum together; but Judge Lane secured such men as Simon Perkins, Francis Freeman and George Parsons, of Warren, Ohio; Thomas W. Williams, Thomas S. Perkins and Jacob B. Gurley, of New London, Conn.; Jabez Wright, of Huron; Eliphalet B. Simmons, of Greenfield, and Dr. G. G. Baker, then of Florence; amongst others, as stockholders.

The bank commenced business in the brick office which was recently occupied by Miss Maggie Coe's millinery rooms, and used a plank chest for a safe, with two lids; the inside one secured with a part wood and part iron lock, and the outside one secured with a large padlock, in which chest all the money was kept. The family of the cashier lived back of the office. Before the new building was ready to occupy, Mr. Martin Bentley, the cashier, died very suddenly with brain fever, leaving Mr. John Gardiner, then a young man, in charge of the bank. Mr. Gard-

Digitized by Google

iner, with the assistance of Mr. Robert Morton, who was Sheriff of the county, removed all the effects of the bank into the new building and was its first occupant, in May, 1834.

In July, 1834, Mr. Geo. Mygatt, of Warren (now of Cleveland, O.,) having succeeded Mr. Bentley as cashier, moved his family into the house and his was the first family which occupied the building. Mr. Mygatt remained cashier until July, 1836, when he moved to Painesville, and was succeeded by Mr. John R. Finn, as cashier, who brought his family here and occupied the home in September, 1836. The bank at this time was in the full tide of successful business, and assisted by loans many of the early enterprises of Norwalk. The press and type of the Norwalk *Experiment* were purchased by a loan made of the bank to Cyrus Butler and his Democratic friends, and which was, after several years paid by Messrs. Hatch and Farr, the first editors of the paper. The first Methodist meeting house on Seminary street was erected by a loan of the bank, made to the Rev. H. O. Sheldon and his associates, and was continued from time to time, with partial payments, until finally, after the remaining assets of the bank passed into the hands of Judge Baker, the bell of the church was sold at Sheriff's sale, and bid in by Judge Baker to satisfy the balance due. The bell was stored some years in Judge Baker's wood shed, and the building passed over to the Second Adventists. Messrs. Kimball and Obadiah Jenny borrowed money from the bank to erect the old brick block opposite the St. Charles hotel block, and Wm. P. Brown borrowed from the bank to erect the American Hotel; both properties had to be sold to pay the debts to the bank. The tide of success continued until adverse legislation took place against the banks of Ohio under what was known as "T. W. Bartley's Bank Law". In the winter of 1842–43, the stockholders closed up the affairs of the bank, divided the capital back to the stockholders, and sold the charter and real estate to Burr Higgins, of Sandusky, and his associates, who were interested in the construction and extension of the Sandusky, Mansfield and Newark Railroad, and from which time the citizens of Norwalk, and all the old stockholders, severed their connection with the management and business interests of the bank.

The Legislature, having modified the law in 1844, Lewis Stanislaus was appointed cashier, and Burr Higgins, President, of the new organization. Mr. Stanislaus occupied the house with his family until 1846, when he was succeeded by James D. Whitney as cashier, who occupied the house until 1847, when the money having been used in connection with the building of the Sandusky, Mansfield & Newark Railroad, the bank failed, having

Digitized by Google

about $100,000 of notes in circulation, and no deposits, for it was not doing a deposit or discount business. The money was finally redeemed by receiving it for fare and freight on the S. M. & N. R. R.

The building was sold by the assignee of the bank to Charles L. Boalt, in 1850, for the sum of $2,500, which sum was paid in the notes of the bank, which he had bought up at a discount in Cincinnati. The property was sold by Charles L. Boalt to Dr. A. N. Read, August 14, 1851, for $2,500, and by him sold to C. L. Latimer, Treasurer of the Savings Association, September 5, 1855, for $4,000; and by Geo. G. Baker, assignee, to Charles B. Stickney, September 15, 1858, for $4,402. Since 1859, Judge Stickney occupied the parlor for his law office until 1882, during which time his office was a rendezvous for the leading Democrats of the village; and Doct. John Tifft, A. G. Post, C. S. Parker and others, made it a place of resort, for planning and preparing the Democratic campaign. Judge Stickney sold the property to B. H. Benham and wife, March 30, 1864, for the sum of $5,000, and the Commissioners of Huron county took possession of the property by condemnation proceedings, July 1, 1881, paying the sum of $12,200. The Hon. John P. Reznor, formerly of Ashland, occupied the building with his family in 1851, and after him, Dr. A. N. Read and family from the spring of 1852 until the spring of 1856. The banking room was occupied by C. L. Latimer and his associates as a Savings Bank from 1851 until 1857, when the Savings Bank failed, and made an assignment to Geo. G. Baker, who after closing the affairs of the Savings Company, occupied the banking office under the firm of Baker, Kittredge & Co., Bankers, until 1863, when the First National Bank was organized, which occupied the banking office until January, 1883.

There are many reminiscenses connected with the old building, which, perhaps, would not interest the public. It was planned to be occupied as a banking house and as a family residence by the cashier, and was so occupied until Mr. J. D. Whitney left in 1848, and for a year after by John P. Reznor and family, who moved here from Ashland. Dr. A. N. Read and family occupied the building from 1852 to the spring of 1856, and strange to say, that although the building has stood for half a century and has been occupied by different families for over twenty-two years of the time, only two deaths have occurred in the building; that of the wife of Dr. A. N. Read, in 1854, and a young son of R. N. Pantlind, in July, 1859, while the family of Mr. Pantlind occupied the rear part of the building. When first erected, it was surrounded by the principal residences of the village, and the old building was the center of at-

Digitized by Google

traction. Mr. Gardiner, who was Teller, Book-keeper, Sweeper, &c., first met his wife in the principal family room of the building in September, 1836, and was married in the same room in 1843, having severed his connection with the bank in 1840.

When the bank commenced business in 1833, there being no other bank in Northern Ohio, the leading business men of Toledo, Maumee, Fremont, Sandusky, Tiffin, Mansfield, Marion, Mt. Vernon and Ashland, came to Norwalk to do their banking, more particularly to borrow money; and as discount day was only once a week, when the directors all assembled, the foreign customers generally stopped over night at the Mansion House, (where Little & Son's hardware store is now) kept in those days by our worthy citizen, Mr. Obadiah Jenney, who, at that day, was a very prominent man, and who, if there was any question as to the endorsers on the note brought in for discount, would generally add his name if requested by the party, until his name appeared on a very large amount of the paper in the bank, which caused him no little anxiety and some embarrassment. There is one circumstance worth relating in connection with the business of the bank, and that is about a loan made in 1833, to Enoch B. Merriman, of Bucyrus, who borrowed $4,000 to purchase cattle in Illinois, to feed on the plains near Bucyrus for a year, and then drive them over the mountains to Philadelphia, sell, and pay the loan. There were no notes of the bank signed up, and nothing on hand but one dollar bills in sheets; so Messrs. Bentley and Gardiner went to work filling up, dating numbering and signing the bills, which, with the other work, took two days and the most of two nights, the last night occupying them until 4 o'clock in the morning. Mr. Merriman took the money, went to Illinois, purchased the cattle, fed them a year, and drove them to Philadelphia and sold them just as he agreed to do, but instead of bringing the money back and paying up, he purchased a stock of goods, wagoned them back over the mountains, took them on to the Wyandot reservation and sold them to the Indians; and as the obligations of the Indians were not very good, the debt was considered bad. But strange to say, in after years, the general government having extinguished the title of the Indians to Wyandot county, the old man was on hand at the Indian payment, and as the agent counted out the money to the Indians, he raked in the amount of his claim in coin against the different members of the tribe, and brought it out to Norwalk and paid the debt and interest, the amount having doubled during the process, and the interest having used up the profits on the venture.

Digitized by Google

THE OLD AND THE NEW.

A Poem Read Before the Norwalk High School Alumni Association at its Annual Meeting held in the New High School Hall, Friday Ev'g, June 20, 1884.

BY JAMES G. GIBBS, OF NORWALK, O.

There's an unfami'iar look to the scene to-
night,
Tho' the faces are of those that I know;
But the walls are far too trim and the room
too bright,
For the school-house of the days of long ago.
It was homely, it was old, but in former days
Like a palace loomed the building to our
eyes;
For the school-house which is gone I have
naught but praise,
Tho' a nobler building, far, it's place sup-
plies.
'Neath the old school's roof, oh, the happy
time we've spent,
What a troop of noisy boys and girls were
we;
When the bell rang out, to our lessons how
we bent,
Grammar, spelling, Latin, Greek and rule
of three.
But the days pass on, turning swift to years,
in truth,
And our happy hours at school were long
since done;
They remain as a mem'ry of the learning time
of youth,
As a mem'ry of the victories there won.
They remain in our friendships, as lasting as
we;
In our aims and our purposes in life;
In our loves—for transfixed by sly Cupid, I
see
Many youths, now staid husband and wife.
How the time glides along! there have pass-
ed fifteen years
Since I rose on the stage in the hall,
And spoke on my theme, (tho' with trembling
and fears),
I was sure 'twould bring homage from all.
I was one of thirteen, and we all tho't alike,
(As we handled our subjects profound),

Digitized by Google

That we'd finished our course, that we'd made
ont to strike
Enough wisdom to cover the ground.
'Twas pardonable pride, but it soon disappears
As we sail in our barks o'er life's sea;
Because boundless the realm of true wisdom
appears
To those who her masters would be.

I was one of thirteen,—there are twelve, I recall,
For one* has tired out by the way;
Poor old boy! he was sturdiest lad of us all,
But the first to meet death and decay.

Shed a tear with me, comrades, we loved him
right well,
We'll hold him endeared to the end;
Speak softly, lest broken be memory's spell;
May Peace her wings o'er him extend.

Our leader, instructor, our counselor, friend,
The one whom we all trusted then,
Yet one whom our waywardness tried without
end,
How delightful to greet you† again!

We need not recount all our wickedness here,
It suffices to say, we repent;
And to-night your encouraging words of good
cheer
We are sure have in vain not been spent.

But enough of the past, with its pleasures
and pains,
For the present demands our employ,
And we've met here to-night, where joyfulness reigns,
To be happy without an alloy.

In the place of the old, we see risen the new,
With its tower pointing high in the air,
'Tis a building that's solid,—symmetrical, too,
Where for life's work the youth can prepare.

We see all around us adornment and taste,
And we envy the child of to-day;
And we say, you must learn, your advantages don't waste,
Improve them in earnest while you may.

To those dear young friends who have joined
us to-night,
We welcome, thrice welcome you here;
May your lives long be spared, may your
future be bright,
May you honor those who hold you dear.

We have looked at the past, the present
we've enjoyed,
Dear friends all, let us now the future
meet,
Let us labor on with zeal, keeping heart and
hand employed,
Till the summons comes for us, our Lord
to greet.

---

*Edward W. Develine, class of '69, died in Colorado, 1882.

†Mr. R. W. Stevenson, from 1861 to 1871 Supt. Norwalk Public Schools.

Digitized by Google

THE PRESIDENT'S ADDRESS,

Before the Norwalk High School Alumni Association, in the New High School Hall, Friday Evening, June 20, 1884.

BY C. H. STEWART, ESQ., OF NORWALK, OHIO.

The Alumni of the Norwalk High School come together on this occasion clad in more of pomp and circumstance than have usually attended our reunions. We all feel, as we assemble in the new building to-night, that we have now an Alma Mater at which we can, in the words of the political platforms of the day, point with pride. Of course, all of us take an honest pride in our fine building; but it is only the graduate that swells and expands to-night in the invincible consciousness of the grandeur of his situation. This is a time for congratulations. I think I can read in the faces of all the graduates here (and yes in the faces of the school board, too) something like this. I congratulate myself; I shake hands with myself; I crown my hyperion brow with well deserved laurels; I excuse myself from myself for a moment and I congratulate my friends. My friends, I congratulate you upon this magnificent structure. It is an ornament to your city, it is an honor to your liberality. But above this and beyond this and of infinitely more importance, do I congratulate you upon the possession of that brighter ornament, that crowning honor this superb Alumni (and this—well, to say the least, very, very satisfactory school board!!) I may read between the lines, but that's the way the faces look to me. We are not only here to-night to say congratulations, but to say welcome. Our school board and officers, our teachers, our graduates, all welcome you here. We all of us dedicate this building to-night to culture and learning. More particularly, perhaps, are we here to-night to welcome the class of 1884 to the ranks of the Alumni, and in a certain sense to initiate them. To the nine ladies fair and

Digitized by Google

five gallant youths, who last evening filled this hall with beauty and eloquence, we speak most cordial welcome. Like cherubim and seraphim, your bright winged thoughts came last night in trooping music to our listening souls. We congratulate you.

We say it, and say it boldly, it was the finest class that ever graduated ———in this building. We will go even further, and I am confident that the alumni will bear me out in the assertion, that (with the exception of the classes that have hitherto graduated from the Norwalk High School,) there is yet to graduate a finer class from our schools than the class of '84. In a word, the first class that graduated from our High School took out a patent on perfection and I am glad to see that the class of '84 followed the example of every preceding class and renewed that patent.

We stand to-night at the threshold of a new era in the history of our public schools. We stand knocking at the door of the years to come. Across this threshold it may not be for us to pass; behind that door we may not penetrate. It matters not. Class follows class, as age succeeds age, and each is but a link in an eternal change. Endless generations are advancing to fill our places as we fall. Here on this threshold of the infinite future, let us believe with an abiding faith, that the benign influence of the old school will be carried by this the new, to the remotest vistas of time to come.

To the past alone can we turn with unclouded vision. Let us go back into the past to-night. Over that place marked sacred to the memory of old school days, and of old school friends, we would place one wreath; at the door of the old high school in which we passed so many of those sunny days, and first loved those friends, we would lay to-night our immortelles. Faded, time-worn, furrowed by years, the plain yet dear familiar face of the old school building will return to us only in the dreams of long ago. The first ministry of progress, destruction, has done its perfect work. The old frieze on which we used to cut our names and sharpen our slate-pencils, the old rusty eaves, the tottering tower, long familiar, all have disappeared. To the song of the trowel, to the music of the hammer, a new tower has risen to storm and cloud and sun, and as if by the stroke of an enchanter's wand, our new building stands here in its beauty, on this same classic ground where stood the old. It has been but one short year since last we met, but in that brief space our old friend has gone, and the new is here to take its place. But the old building is not wholly lost to us.

"How often, oh how often, in the days that have gone by" have the gates of the past swung open to us. Through those portals and adown the vista of the years what pictures of the old school days do we see again. They are now glowing with

Digitized by Google

sunlight, now softening in shadow. The unseen painter, memory, touches the canvass as we gaze. There is a boy sliding down the old banisters. He has your face. There is another crooking a pin for a neighbor's chair. You remember what an artist you was once at that. There is a flash of haunting eyes, and a face oh! wondrous fair. How your old heart beats as it hasn't throbbed for years. How the tresses of her hair weave themselves into the skein of an old romance that the fates have long since severed. Oh! how those silvery threads glimmer; oh! you sinner and to think you had forgotten. But the sunbeams fade and the shadows come. The twilight gathers. What is its magic that so softens our hearts? Its stillness is responded to by the serenity of the soul and the evening pours her dowry of memories at our feet. There come faces that touch heart chords that for days and months and years have not sounded before. They are of friends who have passed from the tumult of life to that last, long, dreamless rest within "that low green tent whose curtain never outward swings." You perhaps, have wandered in ruined cities that once were the capital glories of the world. You have stood by mouldering temples breathing with oracles no more believed. You have stood beneath arches of triumph that have forgotten the heroic names they were piled up to celebrate, yet they can not prompt the sadness with which these shadowy tracings thrill your heart.

When the years shall have come and have gone. When your locks and mine now dark shall have whitened with the blossom of the years. When we at last lay down the tumultuous passions, the aching cares and the withering disappointments of life and sit down to rest in the softening twilight of our busy days, these pictures, fair as the dawn, beautiful as twilight, often will rise before us.

Tinged with the tender memories and hallowed associations of the bright days gone by they will bring us solace from sorrows, rest from labors. The night before us will be filled with music, and the dusty, trodden day behind will be bright with beauty. Yes, we are here to-night in pride for the present. We are here to-night in hope for the future. We are here to-night, not in forgetfulness of the past.

Digitized by Google

OUR PIONEER FATHERS AND MOTHERS.

Their Privations, Enjoyments and Experiences.

BY I. M. GILLETT, OF NORWALK, OHIO.

It has often been said of the earliest adventurers of the then almost unknown forests of the West "that a good Providence sent such men and women into the world together. They were made to match." They formed themselves by early training in habits of energetic industry and familiarity with danger and privation to take their part in subduing the wilderness, for the advance of civilization.

It was no small undertaking to penetrate the almost unbroken forests, cross over streams and to carry to a home in the wilderness supplies for a household in a few chests. These usually held the clothing of the pioneer's family while a few cooking utensils were added to the stock.

The pioneer's cabin was indeed a complete example of domestic economy. It was built of unhewn logs, sometimes in a single day by the owner and eight or ten of the neighbors who never refused their assistance. The floor was made of split slabs or puncheons as they were called, dubbed with an adze, or when the residence was over nice, smoothed with the broad-axe on the upper side. The doors were made of boards riven from a tree of the proper length and thickness and smoothed with a drawing-knife. The windows in the earliest settlements were made by cutting away the under and upper portions of two logs of the house, forming thus a square opening of suitable size in which sometimes upright sticks were placed covered with white paper oiled with hogs fat or bears oil to admit the light, in place of glass, a luxury not then to be procured. The fire-place was usually very large, built upon three sides, six or eight feet with stone and then topped with sticks and and clay. Shelves hewn by the axe supplied the place of bureaus and wardrobes, and two

Digitized by Google

poles fastened in a corner of the cabin, the outer corner supported by a prop, answered the purpose of a bedstead until a better could be had. Each cabin usually contained two beds in the lower room and these were separated from each other by full and flowing curtains around one at least, answering the purpose of a partition and a dressing apartment. Rough and uncouth in appearance as were these primitive cabins they could be made comfortable and for health seemed preferable to many more civilized dwellings. It is true these rude habitations had many inconveniences which might now be considered too formidable to contend with, and it may be thought strange how a female of cultivation and refinement could bring herself to live in one of them. Yet it is true that among the early pioneers, who came to the Fire Lands, were ladies of the highest consideration, and it is no less certain that they readily and cheerfully accommodated themselves to the condition of things around them. The dressing-room and ornamental toilette were lacking, but they were dispensed with, for such accommodations as necessity suggested. Most of the women of those times undertook the labor of the household unassisted.

In the summer, besides the ordinary housework, the wife of the pioneer spun the wool which formed the winters clothing for the male part of the family, as well as flannel for herself and girls; in the winter was spun the flax, of which clothing was made for the ensuing summer.

The buzz of the wheel therefore was heard at all seasons in the cabins of the early settlers. Yet with all these laborious duties, which were regularly and faithfully performed, the pioneer mothers found time to arrange their houses with the most scrupulous order and neatness, and were not without their social enjoyments.

The afternoons of the long summer day, were frequently spent in visiting or receiving visits from neighbors within a few miles distance.

No motive could exist for a pro fession of friendship where the reality was not felt and distress in any family never failed to elicit the sympathy and command the aid, so far as it could be rendered, of all the neighbors. Social intercourse was intimate and the interchange of expressions of good feeling, sincere and constant, and never could one familiar with these associations forget the smooth winding footpaths which led through the deep forest and underbrush from the house of one pioneer to that of another, traversed daily on errands of business or friendship, so that every family was kept acquainted with all the occurrences of the day throughout the settlement.

The "Johnny" or "Journey cake" formed the favorite winter bread, and was used the greater part of spring season.

Digitized by Google

The corn was ground, before mills were erected, in a hand-mill or pounded in a "homing block."

The establishment of schools and places for stated religious meetings was coeval with the formation of every settlement, or at least as soon as the pioneers had secured themselves from the savages and provided their families with the means of daily subsistance.

The school-houses, like the primitive cabins were roughly constructed, but in some of them, men whose mental endowments and ripe scholarships raised them to eminence in after life, received the first rudiments of education.

The privilege of hearing the gospel preached regularly every Sabbath could not often be enjoyed, as different and distant neighborhoods had to be supplied and there were but few pastors; but service was held and sermons were read when no clergyman could attend and the announcement that there was to be preaching would bring the settlers together from many miles around. It was not in the least uncommon for men and women to ride on horseback eight and ten miles to a meeting and the so-doing was far from being considered a task or hardship.

The difficulties attending any communication can hardly be imagined by those who enjoy the facilities of travelling now, and made the work of the pioneer more arduous and hazardous than in the more recent settlements where the immigrant has the advantage of public conveyance, at least part of the way and may find the necessaries of life within a distance readily accessible. On the whole, the life of the pioneer though one of hardship and danger was one of stir and excitement and it may be questioned whether it were not for them at least the happiest state of society. There was freshness and novelty in the scenery around them and in the adventurous experiences of every day; no forms or ceremonious customs constrained or chilled social manners and no jealousy or bitterness could arise out of difference in circumstances, distinctions growing out of condition, being entirely unknown in those primitive communities. Though their descendants cannot emulate their heroic deeds, it will be a pleasing task to call up recollections of them, to observe their patient endurance of hardship and to compare their homely but honest exterior with the accomplishment and graces of these modern days.

A large portion of the history of the Fire Lands has been recorded in a published work. It is full of personal adventure and no power of imagination could create materials more replete with romantic interest than their simple experiences afford.

Digitized by Google

EARLY HISTORICAL INCIDENTS.

The following articles are generously contributed to this number of THE PIONEER by the HON. CLARK WAGGONER, of Toledo, Ohio, who has at much expenditure of time and labor collated a great many interesting facts and incidents of the early history of the Firelands and contiguous territory. The thanks of the publishing committee are hereby extended to Mr. Waggoner for the same.

CHURCH HISTORY.

Huron Presbytery to 1854.

In 1854 was issued by authority of Huron Presbytery, a pamphlet containing the confession of faith and covenant of the Presbyterian Church, together with historical and statistical sketches of the several local churches, then constituting that Presbytery. From that publication the following facts are taken, to-wit:

LYME.—The church at this place is the oldest of the denomination, not only in that Presbytery, but on the Western Reserve. It was organized July 17th, 1817, by Revs. John Seward, Jos. Treat and Alvin Cole, of the Connecticut Missionary Society. It then consisted of five males and three females, who elected John Baker Moderator; Jacob Goodrich Clerk, and Wm. Richie and Francis Strong, Standing Committee. Rev. Lot B. Sullivan was ordained first pastor in 1820; Rev. Enoch Conger in 1827; Rev. Xenophon Betts in 1837: Rev. Stephen W. Burritt in 1841; Rev. Henry N. Bissell, in 1846, who continued as such in 1854, at which time the following were the officers of the church: Deacons, Dr. Chas. Smith and Joseph S. Pierce; Clerk, John Seymour; Standing Committee, John F. Adams, Elijah Bemis, Jos. S. Pierce and Dr. Chas Smith. This church, like others under the care of the Presbyteries in Northern Ohio, was Congregational in form of Government, and connected with the

Digitized by Google

Presbytery under what is known as the "Plan of Union," whereby such maintained their organic rights and yet enjoyed the advantages of Presbyterial care.

PERU.—Organized in School House, near Widow Fay's, in Ridgefield, April 18, 1818, by Rev. Wm. Williams and Alvin Cole, Missionaries, with Deacon Ezra Strong, of Ridgefield, Elijah Clary and wife, of Peru, Ezra Herrick and wife, and Simon Amerman, of Bronson, as members. No officers were chosen until 1828, when Elijah Clary and Joseph Vantine were chosen Deacons, and Elijah Clary, Nathan Sutliff and Clermont Van Guilder, Standing Committee. The first regular preaching was by Mr. John Beach, a licentiate from New York, in 1824, who was ordained and installed in 1827 and dismissed in 1829. The pulpit was subsequently occupied by Revs. Samuel Dunton, E. P. Salmon, S. Stephens, E. P. Sperry, J. M. Hayes and Enoch Conger. In 1848 there were 40 members, with one Deacon, Geo. Lawrence.

MILAN.—Organized at Spear's Corners, (house of Wm. Spears,) April 25, 1818, by Revs. Wm. Williams and Alvin Cole, Missionaries, under the name of First Congregational Church of Huron, with six members, three males and three females; Gilbert Sexton was Moderator and Wm. Spears, Clerk. The first officers, chosen in 1824, were Henry Buckingham and Joseph Denmund, Deacons. Rev. Wm. Adams supplied the pulpit in 1828. In October, 1829, Rev. Everton Judson, from Connecticut, began his labors in the church and continued as stated supply until installed as pastor, in May, 1837, continuing as such until his death, on August 20th, 1848. In November, 1848, Rev. Newton Barrett was installed, continuing until 1852, when resigning, he was succeeded temporarily by Rev. J. M. Hayes. In October, 1852, Rev. Alanson Hartpence became stated supply. Subsequently he resigned, and was succeeded in 1855 by Rev. J. H. Walter, who remained until 1882. The officers of the church in 1852 were: Deacons, Anson Bissell, Aaron Davenport and Baxter Ashley; Clerk, John S. McClure. Although changing its name, this church retained the Congregational form of government. It celebrated its semi-centennial in 1868.

PLYMOUTH.—Organized February 22d, 1819, by Rev. Wm. Matthews, under care of Richland Presbytery, with 20 male and 21 female members. John Conkling, Levi Bodley, Abraham Van Houton, and Daniel Gunsaulas were chosen Elders. In 1824 Garret Ammerman and A. F. Wilson were chosen Elders, and ordained by Rev. Robert Lee. Philip Bevier, Jacob Cuyckendall and Abraham Brink were elected Elders in 1834. In 1838 this church united with Huron Presbytery. Rev. Mr. Matthews preached from 1819 until 1822, and was followed by Revs.

Digitized by Google

Robert Lee, Enoch Conger, Jacob Wolfe, John H. Russ, Noah Cooke, James Robinson, David Higgins, Johnathan Cochran, Wm. Dempsey, and Wm. Bridgman. The officers in 1852 were: Elders, Philip Bevier, Abram Brink and Jacob Cuyckendall. Number of members, 157.

GREENFIELD.—Organized July 3, 1822, by Rev. Alvin Coe and Lot B. Sullivan, as First Congregational Church of Greenfield, with three male and nine female members. Matthew McKelvey was the Clerk. From 1825 to 1848, Hugh A. Campbell, Levi Platt and Noah Parsons were the Deacons. Rev. Enoch Conger was the first minister, commencing in 1824; and was succeeded by Revs. J. H. Russ, E. P. Salmon, A. Blanchard, J. B. Parlin, Francis Child, Enos Wood, Abram C. Dubois, A. K. Barr, C. W. Clapp, and R. S. Lockwood. No. members in 1853, 74; 26 males and 48 females.

BERLIN.—Organized by Rev. Alfred H. Betts and L. B. Sullivan, in 1823, with four male and five female members. Nathan Chapman was the first Clerk, who together with Charles Kellogg, constituted the Standing Committee. No Deacons were elected until 1835, when Jonas Matthews was chosen. It was then under care of Portage Presbytery. Rev. E. Judson, of Milan, labored there one-third of the time from 1829 to 1832, and was followed by Revs. Eldad Barber and Jos. Crawford. Rev. John C. Sherwin was installed pastor in November, 1840, continuing until September, 1851, after which time Revs. J. Tolcott, J. Scott and G. C. Judson preached. Form of government, Congregational. Officers in 1852: Jonas Matthews and Lanson Brooks, Deacons. No. members, 53.

MELMORE.—Organized July 28, 1828, by Revs. J. Robinson and E. Conger, with 15 members, and Samuel Clark, David Clark and William Patterson as Elders. The ministers were Revs. James Robinson, 6 years; John McCutcheon, 3; Samuel Dunton, 5; John N. Whipple, 3; John Steele, 1; Abner D. Chapman, 5, and continued. The latter was the only pastor the church ever had. Number of members in 1853, 60. From this church two others had been organized, viz: one in Bronson and another consisting of members who sided with the Old School branch at the time of the division of the General Assembly in 1837. Officers in 1853: Pastor, Rev. A. D. Chapman; Elders, Joseph Smith, Peter Burkhart, James B. Watson and Moses C. Gibson.

NORWALK.—Organized February 11, 1830, by Revs. A. H. Betts, Daniel W. Lathrop and John Beach, with five male and four female members. It was organized as a Congregational church, with David Higgins as Clerk, and Benj. Franklin and David Higgins as Standing Committee. Rev. John Beach served the church as stated supply, in connection with the church at Peru for some time, and was fol-

Digitized by Google

lowed in like relation by Revs. Eldad Barber, Chapin R. Clark and Stephen Saunders, until 1835, when Rev. Alfred Newton began his labors and was installed in 1838, at the time the first brick edifice was dedicated, and continued such position at the date of the report in 1852, as he did until his resignation in 187–. The form of government of the church was changed in 1830 to Presbyterian. Total additions from 1830 to 1852, 181 by letter and 73 by profession. No. in 1852, 100. Officers at that time: Rev. Alfred Newton, pastor, and Courtland L. Latimer, Woodward Todd, John R. Osborn, Jairus Kennan and Jeremiah Crosby, elders. During the agitation of the Second Advent question in 1843, several members, believing in that doctrine withdrew.

RIDGEFIELD.—Organized March 14, 1831, by Rev. A. W. Betts, Enoch Conger, Everton Judson and E. P. Salmon, with 23 members from the Lyme and Ridgefield church in Lyme. The first officers were: James Hamilton John Seymour, Thomas J. Prentiss and Nathan Stevens, Elders and Standing Committee, and John Seymour, Clerk, who continued in that capacity until 187–, a period of — years. Rev. E. P. Salmon was the first stated supply of the pulpit. Rev. Urban Palmer served in like capacity in 1833-4. Rev. J. B. Parlin succeeded in 1837, and was installed as Pastor in 1842, and left in 1847, and was followed by Revs. Sperry, L. A. Sawyer and C. W. Clapp, the latter having been installed in 1850, and continued at the time the report was made. Whole No. members, 156—46 males and 110 females; of whom 111 were received by letter, and 45 upon profession. No. in 1852, 55—21 males and 34 females. A pledge of total abstinence from the use of intoxicating liquors as a beverage was then incorporated in the covenant. Officers in 1852: James Hamilton and James. W. Humphrey, Deacons; J. W. Humphrey, Clerk; James Hamilton, J. W. Humphrey, A. R. Marsh and Allen Linsday, Standing Committee.

SCIPIO.—First Congregational Church organized April 19, 1832. Revs. James Robinson, Enoch Conger and E. P. Salmon, committee of Huron Presbytery, with 10 members. The first Elders were Abraham Freeman, Rufus Bishop and Brainard Cleveland. The minister was Rev. John McCutchen, who labored as Stated Supply from 1834 to 1840, when he was installed and remained until 1841. He was followed by Revs. Jabez Spicer, John N. Whipple, Merritt Harmon, Calvin N. Ransom and Charles B. Sheldon, who remained till 1852, when there were 65 members—21 males and 44 females. Elders at that time: Henry Chamberlin, Orange Cooley and Jos. Creque.

LOWER SANDUSKY (Fremont).—Organized in November, 1833, with 17 members. Form of government, Presbyterian. Elders—David Camp,

Digitized by Google

Wm. C. Otis. First Stated Supply—Rev. E. Bascom, and following him, Revs. E. Conger, and Read. Rev. Ferris Fitch became Stated Supply in 1838 and was installed as Pastor in 1839, remaining until 1845, when Rev. Wm. W. Backus became stated supply for one year, and was followed by Rev. Flavel S. White, who was ordained and installed in October, 1847, and dismissed in 1852. Offices in 1852: Samuel Hafford, James B. G Downs, Thos. Gilmore and Jos. T. Moss, Elders. No. members, 110.

Ripley.—1st Presbyterian Church organized August 20, 1834, by Revs. Dunton and Salmon, with 10 members. Rev. Samuel Dunton acted as Stated Supply until the close of 1835. Subsequently, Revs. N. Cobb, Joseph Edwards, Enoch Conger, Marcus Palmer, A. C. Dubois, A. K. Barr and M. Palmer, labored in the same relation until the date of the report, May, 1853, when the members numbered 24.

Bloom.—The Union Presbyterian Church was organized Jan. 14, 1835, with 47 members—25 males and 22 females. The temperance pledge was a condition of membership. James Boyd, Samuel Ralston and John C. Martin, were the first Elders. Rev. John McCutchen, Stated Supply, labored from the first until 1840, and was followed by Revs. Samuel Dunton, J. N. Whipple, John Steele and Abner D. Chapman, the latter having been installed as Pastor of that Church and one at Melmore in 1851, and continuing till May, 1853, when there were 55 members. Officers, at report: Elders—James Boyd, Wm. Watson and Samuel Ralston. Deacons—James B. Steele and J. G. Watson.

Huron.—Organized Feb. 10, 1835, by Revs. E. Conger, X. Betts and E. Judson, Committee of the Huron Presbytery, with 15 members. It was arranged that members should enjoy the privileges of either Presbyterian or Congregational mode of government, as they individually might choose. Eli Halliday and Richard Morrill, Elders. The first minister was Rev. J. N. Beecher who was followed by Revs. Ferris Fitch, Seth S. Smalley, Samuel Dunton, E. Cole, the latter having been installed in 1846, and continuing until compelled by ill-health to resign, 1850, when Mr. C. H. Taylor, licentiate, was engaged as Stated Supply and continued as such in February, 1853, at which time there were 36 members.

Bronson.—Organized April 23, 1835, by Rev. E. Conger and Deacon Joseph Pierce, at the house of Daniel S. Morse, with 15 members. In June, Thos. Lawrence, John Hagaman and Daniel S. Morse, were elected Elders. The place of meeting was removed from Bronson Center to Angell's Corners. Revs. T. Kennan and Jos. Edwards preached until 1840, when Rev. E. P. Salmon succeeded, and after a time a portion of the members withdrew with him, leaving the church very

Digitized by Google

feeble. In 1841, Rev. E. Scott preached, and was followed by Revs. E. P. Sperry, J. M. Hayes, Joel Talcott and E. Conger, the latter laboring at date of the report, January, 1853, with 43 members, and Thos. Lawrence and John Ernsberger, as Elders.

MARGARETTA.—The Congregational Church of Margaretta was organized Oct. 30, 1835, by Rev. Hiram Smith, with one male and two female members. The ministers employed to 1853 have been Revs. Hiram Smith, Daniel Miller Daniel Miller, Jr., Sidney Brown' John Keep, Moses H. Miller, Mer.' rit Harmon and Henry A. Rossiter. Officers in 1853: Rev. Hiram Smith, Minister; James Green and Harvey Fowler, Deacons.

FAIRFIELD.—The First Congregational Church was organized at the house of Abijah Benson Feb. 23d, 1841, by Rev. E. P. Salmon, with five members. From that date until Jan. 1853, Mr. Salmon continued to preach to it. Revs. A. A. Whitmore, Lucius Smith and Robert McCune succeeded him, the latter continuing in 1859, when there were 94 members.

The Old Mad River Railroad.

The annual report of Hon. E. Lane, President of the Mad River & Lake Erie Railroad Co., for the year ended June 21, 1853, furnished a very interesting historical sketch of that, the second pioneer of Ohio Railways in point of operation, but first in organization and work of construction.

The Company was chartered in January, 1832, and organized Feb. 22, following, being the only railway corporation then in existence in Ohio. An experimental line was run and estimates prepared in the fall of 1832, and spring of '33, and the first annual meeting of stockholders held Jan. 8th, 1834. July 6, 1835, James H. Bell commenced his labors as Civil Engineer and on the 16th of September reported the line between Sandusky and Tiffin located and the grading and bridging under construction.

The ceremony of "breaking ground" at the Northern commencement of this Road took place at Sandusky, September 17th, 1835, and was attended by demonstrations of interest unusual in such cases, and quite without precedent in that connection, it being the first occasion of the kind in the Western States. The day was ushered in with a National Salute, at that time consisting of 24 guns. At 11 o'clock a procession was formed in front of the Steamboat (since the Verandah) Hotel, with Gen. W. H. Mills as Marshal, assisted by Maj. White and Capt. Kinney. The procession was headed by the Sandusky Rifle Corps and other military; the officers of the Monroeville & Sandusky Railroad, President and Directors of the Mad River Road, and the Chiefs of the Wyandott Nation

Digitized by Google

from Upper Sandusky.

The point selected for the ceremony was on the East Battery, at the then Northeastern boundary of the city, a point on a side of the same opposite to what came to be the terminus of the Road. Here the exercises were introduced with prayer by Rev. J. E. Chaplin, then Principal of Norwalk Seminary; after which an address was delivered by Hon. Eleutheros Cooke. The most conspicuous personage of the occasion was Gen. Wm. H. Harrison, to whom and to whose military and civil record, Mr. Cooke made prominent reference in his remarks.

At the close of this address, the President of the Railroad Company with Gen. Harrison, supported by the officers of the Company, in the presence of the assemblage, proceeded to break ground upon the Railway line, which act was followed by 24 guns. This being accomplished, the procession again formed and marched to the Mansion House, where a dinner had been prepared by the landlord, Mr. Henry Victor. Hon. Isaac A. Mills, of Sandusky, acted as President, with Oran Follett and John Weeden, of Sandusky, and John Fish, of Monroeville, as Vice Presidents.

The dinner over, the regular toasts were presented, one of which was complimentary of Gen. Harrison, who responded in a speech of some length, in which beside recognizing the importance of the improvement then inaugurated, referred to the early history of Ohio and the West with which he was so prominently identified.

The means of the Company then consisted almost wholly of subscriptions, payable in land. At the session of 1835-6, the Legislature passed what came to be known as the "Pluredon Law," in doing which the credit of the State to the amount of $200,000, was loaned to this Company, and under the same act County subscriptions were obtained, with which means the work was prosecuted under constant embarrassments during the 20 years following the date of the charter, until in 1852, the line was opened from Sandusky to Dayton, a distance of 157 miles. Some idea of what this struggle was, may be had when it is known, that it took four years (to 1839) to get the Road in operation to Bellevue, (15 miles), the next 13 years being spent on the line South of that point.

In common with all American Railways at that date, the Mad River first used the flat or strap rail, selecting the lightest known pattern, being 2½ inches wide, five eighths thick and weighing 22 lbs. to the yard, or 19 tons to the mile. This was supported by continuous wooden sills. So light a structure soon gave way, when heavier flat rails were substituted. Ere long this would not permit the speed demanded by the traveling public to say nothing of the serious peril to passengers and property, arising from what were known as "snake-heads,"

Digitized by Google

consisting of the loose ends of rails, which so often came crashing through the bottom of the cars from the track below. To meet this demand, the T rail was supplied, and the bed gravelled.

Judge Lane's report referred with some detail to the matter of change in the route of the Road between Sandusky and Tiffin, which was changed from its original location *via.* Bellevue, to the track of what was then known as the Sandusky & Indiana Road, *via* Clyde. Such change of route was the subject of much discussion at the time, and the cause of much feeling on the part of Bellevue, Republic and other points on the old line. Judge Lane stated that the Road by Bellevue traversed the outer edge of a limestone formation, a district abounding in sink-holes and nearly destitute of running water, rendering it impracticable to obtain the requisite supply of water. Nor could proper gravel be found on the route. Upon examination of these facts, and the further facts that the route was nearly four miles out of a straight line, the Directors sought to ascertain by what means such location could have been made. Engineer Bell's report in 1835 gave his reasons for his preference of route: That the "deep ravines," "immense embankments," and "high bridges," of the straight line would be very expensive, the grading alone costing $200,000, while both grading and bridging on the Bellevue route would be only $71,360, with a maximum grade of 18 feet to the mile. Another consideration with him consisted in the large donations "of lots" made by the "enterprising proprietors" of Bellevue. To determine how much there was of truth in such comparison of routes by Engineer Bell, the Company had a survey made of the straight line, when every position relied upon by him was found to be untrue. It was ascertained that Tiffin was 33 miles from Sandusky, and 179 feet above that point; that a Road could be constructed between them scarcely differing from an air line, with a regular grade not exceeding seven feet to the mile, except in crossing the Cleveland and Toledo Road at Clyde, where it was 15 feet for 1½ miles. There were found no streams or ravines, requiring expensive bridges or embankments. On the old route, the altitude of Tiffin was reached within 15 miles of Sandusky, and that compelled to surmount an additional elevation of 132 feet, and descend the same to Tiffin, nearly a total rise of 311, and a descent of 132 feet. According to the equation of lines fixed by books on Engineering, the saving of a mile in distance is equal to the saving of $50,000 capital; and a rise of 20 feet equivalent to a mile of level road. Under these rules, it was ascertained that in this case the saving of a straight line, over the Bellevue route, was equivalent to 10 miles in distance, or $500,000 in capital.

Digitized by Google

Judge Lane then said: "It is not for us to conjecture the influences under which the Engineer was led to act; but the name of Bellevue is reported to have been selected in compliment to him; and now know, that at that time he himself was one of those 'enterprising proprietors,' whose spirit he commends."

In order to prevent a change of route, citizens of Bellevue obtained an injunction, restraining the Company from such action. So important, however, did the Company regard matters, that a new organization—the Sandusky and Indiana Railroad Co., was provided, under which the Clyde line was built, when it was permanently leased to the Mad River Co., and the old line subsequently abandoned.

Judge Lane's report felicitates the stockholders of the Road, on the provision of the steamers Mississippi and St. Lawrence, which had "perfected the connection between New York and the Ohio River, and perhaps between New York and Chicago,"—a felicitation, which, in common with many others based on water competition with the rail in passenger business, was soon doomed to failure. The name of this Road was subsequently changed to Cincinnati, Sandusky & Cleveland, and is now known as part of the Indiana, Burlington & Western Railway.

The suit of Chapman & Harkness vs. The Mad River Railroad Company, for injunction restraining the latter from building or using the new track between Sandusky and Tiffin *via* Clyde, was decided January 22, 1857. The Supreme Court refused such relief, and provided for compensation to plaintiffs for stock subscribed, property depreciated in value, right of way, &c.

The Cholera Visitation of 1832.

The first visit of Asiatic Cholera to this continent was in 1832. It made its appearance at Quebec and Montreal, working sad havoc to human life. Hence, it advanced up the St. Lawrence to the lakes spreading in nearly every direction and in its approach causing general consternation and alarm, especially along the borders of the lakes. Comparatively little was known of its real nature or of the ways and means for managing it. Gov. McArthur, of Ohio, issued his proclamation June 28, calling upon the people to be on their guard and to employ all possible means for checking the advance of the dread scourge. County and town authorities sought all available agencies in that direction.

In Sandusky an ordinance was passed July 2, the first section of which provided "that no vessel shall be brought to Sandusky Bay, nor shall any person or thing be discharged within the Bay, from any vessel coming from any part of Lake Erie, without permission in writing so to do, from the Board of Health of said town, or some mem-

Digitized by Google

ber thereof." Provision was also made for visitation and inspection of all crafts entering the Bay. This law was signed by Jos. M. Root, Mayor, and Thos. T. White, Recorder.

A meeting of delegates from the different townships of Huron Co., was held at Norwalk, July 10th, for the purpose of consulting as to precautionary measures against the introduction of cholera into the County. Of this meeting Timothy Baker was Chairman, and Thad. B. Sturges Secretary. James Williams, F. D. Parrish, Geo. Lockwood, Bradford Sturtevant and Samuel Foot, were appointed as Committee on Resolutions, who reported a series of such looking to thorough organization, including a County Board of Health, who should adopt regulations with reference to the end in view, and select persons for the enforcement thereof; also to open hospitals as might become necessary. As such Board, the following persons were appointed: F. D. Parrish and Dr. Wm. W. Nugent, Sandusky; James Williams and Leverett Bradly, Norwalk; Dr. A. B. Harris and Ebenezer Merry, Milan; Chas. P. Judson, Vermillion; Abiather Shirley, Huron; John W. Johnston, New Haven, and Lemuel Morse, Lyme.

At a meeting of this Board of Health on the same day, Ebenezer Merry was chosen President, and Dr. A. B. Harris, Secretary. E. Merry and James Williams were made Acting Commissioners of the Board, to carry out its plans, and to appoint such assistants as they might deem needed. It was specially declared desirable to "prevent all vessels of every kind and description from carrying into any port or harbor within the County, or from carrying any passenger, or even goods or effects of any kind from any vessel or craft, until they shall have been thoroughly examined and shall have obtained a certificate and permit, under the authority of the Board of Health." It was further provided, that all persons on the public highway or elsewhere, whose coming into the County would be dangerous, should be stopped and prevented from so doing; and that all horses, carriages, stages, carts, wagons and other modes of conveyance be stopped and the persons and property so conveyed be examined. The Board found much difficulty in enforcing its regulations. It reported the cases of two schooners which entered Huron harbor and proceeded to the wharves without examination; but they had no disease on board.

Few statistics are furnished as to the extent of the disease in this County, but it was not serious. Some cases occurred at Huron and at Sandusky.

The cholera re-appeared in the summer of 1834, when it was mainly fatal at Huron, where within four days there were 14 deaths—6 citizens, 6 German emigrants and 2 strangers. Among the deaths were

Digitized by Google

D. W. Hoyt, landlord of the Huron House; the wife of Postmaster Patterson, and Abiather Shirley, hotel-keeper.

At Norwalk were several deaths, including those of Geo. Sheffield, Treasurer of Huron County, and his wife. Lower Sandusky (Fremont) suffered severely from the same disease; Harvey J. Harmon, a member of the Legislature, being among its victims.

Milan and the Milan Canal.

The following appeared in the Sandusky *Clarion* of May 5th, 1824:

"In conformity with the authority vested in us, and in discharge of the duties required of us, we, the undersigned, on the 12th of April, 1824, proceeded to make the necessary survey of the canal route from the village of Milan to the navigable waters of the Huron River, near the former seat of justice for this county.

"The engineers and acting committee, having carefully looked the ground over which the canal will pass, marked out the route. At the commencement of this, they find a very convenient situation for the summit-pond, which may be formed by a very small dam across the Huron, which from estimates by actual experience, can be constructed for $300, with an ample supply of water at all seasons of the year. With this expense, the summit-pond will be perfectly secure from floods.

"It is found by actual measurement of the fall of the water the whole distance of the contemplated canal, that it will be seven feet and six inches. The whole ground over which the canal will pass is bottom-land, and of the easiest kind of aquateneus earth for excavation. The whole distance is three miles, and entirely of the above description of earth. From excavations actually made in the same kind of earth, it is found that the excavation may be made at an expense of six (6) cents a square yard, and at this rate a boat navigation of four feet deep and 30 feet in width, may be made at an expenditure of $1,500 per mile, and consequently the three miles of excavation, may be made for the sum of $4,500. Add to this the dam and the excavation of the summit pond, $300, equals $4,800. It is believed that two locks will be necessary—one at or near the summit-pond, and one at the entrance of the canal from the river, at an expenditure of $300 each; to which add the above and we have $5,400. Some grubbing of timber and other contingent expenses, say $400, which added to the above, makes $5,800.

"It is believed that this expense will be more than counterbalanced by the great advantage which the thriving village of Milan will derive from the canal. Nearly one-half the above sum is already offered to be

Digitized by Google

advanced by responsible individuals.

"Geo. W. Choate, "Mr. Bates, of N. Y, "Geo. Lockwood. } Com.

"P. R. Hopkins, "Chas. Wheaton, } Engineers.

"The village of Milan was laid out in 1817. It at that time contained but two log houses or cabins. It now [1824] contains 32 houses, many of which are very good—two of brick; four mercantile stores, one tavern, two tanneries, three black-smith shops, two tailors' do., two cabinet-makers' do., two coopers' do., one gold and silver smith, one potter, one shoemaker's shop, two wagon-makers' do., one saddler, one lawyer's office. It contains 280 inhabitants, two distilleries, one saw-mill, one grist-mill with two run of stones, an oil mill and one carding and clothing shop or mill. There have been 13 deaths since the commencement of the village—eight adults and five children."

The action above stated constituted the first step toward the canal which was commenced some six years later, and completed for use in 1839, a period of 15 years from the preparation of the above estimate.

The First Steamboat, "Walk in the Water."

The Cleveland *Register* of Nov. 3d, 1818, had the following notice of the advent of the pioneer steamboat upon the lakes:

"The steamboat left Buffalo for Detroit on the 10th ult., (October), having on board 100 passengers. The facility with which she moves over our lakes, warrants us in saying that she will be of utility, not only to the proprietors, but also to the public. She affords us a safe, sure and speedy conveyance for all our surplus produce to distant markets. She works as well in a storm as any vessel on the lake, and answers the most sanquine expectations of the proprietors."

The Cleveland *Herald* of Nov. 13, 1821, had the following account of the loss of the pioneer lake steamboat:

"She left Black Rock, Nov. 6, 1821, at 4 P. M. for Detroit and intermediate ports, with about 75 passengers and a large quantity of merchandise. The weather was then calm. When out some six miles, the wind arose and Capt. Rogers returned to Buffalo Bay. The wind increased in force accompanied by rain, and the night was intensely dark. Between 10 and 11 she commenced leaking and dragged her anchors before the hurricane. Despite the pumps, the water increased in the hold. She continued to drift and soon struck, when her cables were cut and she went ashore on a sandy beach. The passengers and crew got ashore a little before daylight. The goods were wet and seriously damaged. Capt. Rogers was said to have done his full duty in the crisis. The keel was broken in

Digitized by Google

two or three places, and the entire hull so seriously shattered as to have been rendered useless.

Thus passed away the memorable pioneer of the vast list of steam crafts which have navigated the lakes. She had been in service between two and three years.

The Buffalo *Journal* in January, 1822, said:

"The Lake Erie Steamboat Company have commenced building a new boat on the margin of Buffalo Creek. Noah Brown, Esq., the builder of the old boat, has contracted to have this completed by the 10th of May. It is calculated at 290 tons, being 44 tons less than the Walk in the Water.

The new boat (the Superior) reached Cleveland on her first trip, May 23, 1822.

A Sad and Fatal Accident.

One of the notable fatalities occurring in the early history of Huron County, was the case of Mrs. Margaret, wife of Needham M. Standart, of Milan, in October, 1827. She was riding in a small wagon with Mr. Daniel Hamilton, a brother, and a child of hers. In passing along the high bank of the Huron River, when nearing Monroeville, the wagon, horse and passengers were precipitated over the bank, falling a distance of some 40 feet. Mrs. Standart was so terribly torn and injured that she died Feb. 2d, following, aged 28. Mr. Hamilton was somewhat, though not dangerously injured; while the child escaped unhurt. The horse was killed. Mrs. Standart left one child, the one with her at the time of the fatal accident, who was Capt. Wm. E. Standart, and who died at Toledo in March, 1883.

First Sale of Lots at Huron.

March 1st, 1824, Jabez Wright, Benj. W. Abbott, Philo Adams, N. M. Standart and Henry W. Jarkins, Huron Harbor Committee, announced a sale of one-half of a Town Plat, containing 120 acres of land, situated at the mouth of Huron River, the proceeds of which were to be used in making a harbor at that place. Terms—One-fourth in 30 days, and balance with three payments 90 days apart. The advertisement was dated at Milan.

Commerce of Sandusky.

The *Clarion* of March 5th, 1827, contained a detailed review of the commerce of Sandusky from the issue of the first number of that paper in April, 1822, to the former date. From that, it appeared that the number of lake arrivals each year, was as follows: 1822, 178; 1823, 190; 1824, 254; 1825, 286; 1826, 355. The latter were the following named ports: Detroit, 150; Buffalo, 131; Black Rock, 40; Cleveland, 13; Maumee, 6; Erie, 3; Canada, 2; Michilimackinac (Mackinac), 2; Green Bay, 1; Ashtabula, 1. Of the

Digitized by Google

arrivals, 168 were of steamboats, (the Chippewa, Henry Clay, Superior, Enterprise, Pioneer, Niagara, and Wm. Penn); and 178 of Schooners. The shortest season of navigation was that of 1823—from March 31, to Dec. 13; and the longest, 1824—from Jan. 1st to Dec. 29th—the Bay being closed for two days only.

The Lima Academy Society.

The first annual meeting of this Society, was held Aug. 1, 1822, at Lima *alias* Peru, Huron Co., when the following officers were elected: President, Rev. Alvan Coe; Directors, Dr. Wm. Gardner, of Norwalk; Dr. Moses C. Sanders, of Peru; Maj. Eben Guthrie and Robert S. Southgate. Rev. H. O. Sheldon was Secretary.

On the first of December following, a school in the Lima Academy was opened at Lima, with Amos. B. Harris as Instructor. Tuition—English branches, $2.00 to $3.00; higher branches, including Greek and Latin, $4.00, per quarter. The name of the Preceptor will be recognized as that of the well-known and esteemed Dr. Harris, of Milan, who died there in 1844.

The Town of Paris.

April 19, 1825, John Barney, Samuel Powers and Abraham Truck, Proprietors, advertised a public sale of lots in the new town of Paris, on the Huron and Richland County line. The town "possessed many advantages superior to country towns in general, as it was situated on an elevated spot of ground, commanding a prospect of the surrounding country, containing many springs of good water and was near a main branch of Huron River, which affords many valuable sites for machinery of different kinds." A saw-mill, grist-mill, distillery and ashery were to be erected that season.

The Pioneer Paper Mill of Northern Ohio.

The first important manufacturing enterprise in Huron County, was the Norwalk Manufacturing Company, which went into operation in January, 1831. It was organized by citizens of Norwalk, and under the management, for several years of Ichabod Marshall, with Daniel Watrous as practical machinist. The primary object of the movement was the manufacture of paper, but a grist-mill was connected with it. The first paper from this mill was used by the *Reflector* of Feb. 1, 1831, and while it was not in quality what mills have since produced, was yet, for that early day in American manufactures, a very creditable article.

The steam engine employed in this establishment was of 40-horse power; constructed almost wholly in Norwalk, by Mr. Watrous; and was the result of extraordinary labor and embarrassment, arising from the lack of facilities for such work in a section so new.

Digitized by Google

BIOGRAPHIES AND MEMOIRS.

SAMUEL T. WORCESTER.

Sketch of his Life by Judge C. E. Pennewell, of Cleveland, Ohio.

Samuel Thomas Worcester was a native of New Hampshire. His ancestors for three generations, at least, lived in the town of Hollis in that State. He was born on the homestead in that town, which was occupied in succession by his great grand-father, Rev. Francis Worcester, his grand-father, Captain Noah Worcester and his father, Jesse Worcester. He was the thirteenth child of a family, consisting of nine sons and six daughters, and was born, August 30, 1804. His ancestors were possessed of sterling traits of character. They were of unquestioned integrity, resolute, conscientious and religious; and possessed of a high order of intellectual powers. These traits of character were transmitted to and possessed by the subject of this sketch in an eminent degree.

Mr. Worcester early in life exhibited a taste for intellectual pursuits, and aspired to a collegiate education; but, having to depend mainly on his own exertions to accomplish this, he was twenty-six years old when he was graduated. He prepared for college at an academy in Pembroke, New Hampshire and at another in Andover, Mass.; and entering Harvard College in 1826, graduated with honors in the year 1830. For two years after leaving college he taught in an academy, one year at Weymouth, and one year in Cambridge, Mass. From the time he commenced his academical education his aim was the legal profession, and, in the latter part of the year 1832, he entered as a law student the office of Hon. B. M. Farley, a distinguished lawyer then living in Hollis in the full practice of his profession in that part of the State. He pursued the study of the law under Mr. Farley and in the law school in Cambridge for about two years, when he was admitted to the Bar of New Hampshire. In the year 1834 he removed to Norwalk, Ohio, for the purpose of practicing his profession. As the law of Ohio then was, not having practiced two years in New Hampshire, he was required to reside in the State one year before he could be admitted to prac-

Digitized by Google

tice in the Ohio Courts. He was admitted in the year 1835, and, at once formed a partnership with James Williams and Charles L. Boalt, of Norwalk, who had for many years been in the extensive practice of the law in partnership under the firm name of Williams & Boalt, in Huron and adjoining Counties. Mr. Williams continued in the firm for several years when he retired, and from that time until 1849 Mr. Boalt and Mr. Worcester continued as the firm of Boalt & Worcester, when the former retired and Mr. Worcester kindly offered a partnership to the writer of this sketch, which was thankfully accepted and continued until October, 1858, when Mr. Worcester was elected and took his seat as one of the Judges of the Court of Common Pleas of the 4th Judicial District of this State, composed of the Counties of Cuyahoga, Summit, Lorain, Medina, Huron, Erie, Sandusky, Ottawa and Lucas.

In October, 1860, John Sherman was re-elected Representative from the 13th District of Ohio to the 37th Congress. During the winter of 1860-61 the Ohio Legislature elected Mr. Sherman Senator to succeed Mr. Pugh. This left a vacancy in the 13th District and, at a special election in the spring of 1861, Mr. Worcester was chosen to represent in Congress that District composed of the Counties of Morrow, Richland, Huron and Erie. He was a member of the House in the 37th Congress, and in the fall of 1862 was a candidate for re-election; but during the winter of 1861-2 a re-districting of the State took place and Huron County became part of the 9th District, composed of Crawford, Erie, Huron, Ottawa, Sandusky and Seneca Counties. This District was overwhelmingly Democratic, and he was defeated by Hon. W. P. Noble, the Democratic candidate, by a majority of over twelve hundred votes. He continued to practice his profession at Norwalk after leaving the bench until the summer of 1867, when he returned to New Hampshire and settled in the city of Nashua, where he resided until his death in December, 1882.

When he commenced the practice of his profession at Norwalk there was, and for many years continued to be, a great deal of real estate litigation, especially in Huron County then embracing its present territory as well as that within Erie County and the Townships of Ruggles in Ashland and Danbury in Ottawa County, comprising what is denominated the "Fire Lands." This litigation grew out of controversies between the heirs of original "Sufferers" and their grantees, careless and irregular partitions between owners and by order of the Courts, uncertain and incorrect descriptions and boundaries in deeds and decrees, conflicting surveys and adverse and hostile possessions under color and without color of title. Mr. Worcester at once took an active part in

Digitized by Google

this litigation. Success in it required a thorough knowledge of the law relating to real estate in all its branches, patient and careful examination of the registry and Court records reaching back to territorial times, a clear and accurate judgment as to the bearing of these in the given controversy as well as diligent search for evidence outside of records and documents. In all these respects he was eminently qualified, and in this class of litigation was very successful. He very soon took a leading place at the bar not only in this but in all classes of legal controversies and rose to a high rank in his profession. He brought to the discharge of his duties as a lawyer a finely cultivated and disciplined mind and soon became distinguished for great legal learning and ability as well as for his fine literary accomplishments. All through his professional life his fidelity to his clients was never questioned. His industry was untiring. He spared no pains in the preparation of his cases, and in those of importance, his devotion, energy and zeal were such that he could have done no more to bring about successful results if they had been cases in which he alone was interested. He was firm, decided and of strong convictions. He reached his conclusions after a careful, patient, and complete examination of the questions involved, and having formed his opinion and marked out a course of action he did not readily yield to the adverse judgment of others; yet no man more cheerfully yielded when convinced that he was in error. He had an exalted sense of personal as well as professional honor and rectitude. I never knew a man who had a more intense aversion to all trickery, deception, double-dealing and dishonesty in and out of the profession, than he. So refined was his sense of fair and honorable dealing with his legal opponents that he seldom if ever availed himself of mere legal technicalities. His high and lofty character, his honorable professional conduct, his exact and careful method of investigating legal questions, his well known care in preparation for his legal conflicts, his courteous bearing toward bench and bar exerted an excellent influence on all and especially on the younger members of the bar, many of whom took him as their pattern in these respects. In the popular acceptation of the term he was not an eloquent man. He relied in the presentation of the case to the jury, on a clear and orderly statement of the testimony and to the Court on a plain, sound and strong statement of the legal points involved. He was so thoroughly versed in the principles of the law that he chose rather to argue on principle than authority, and his views of law and fact were so distinct and so clearly and impressively expressed that both Court and Jury could not misunderstand him, or fail to be influenced by what he said.

Digitized by Google

Judge Worcester was upon the bench about three years. During that time he presided as Common Pleas Judge in each of the Counties in his district but principally in Huron, Erie, Sandusky and Ottawa; and as a member of the District Court he administered the law in all the Counties except those in which he principally presided. As Judge he at once gained and always retained the esteem and confidence of the bar and people. His exemplary integrity, fidelity, in the discharge of his duties, firmness, impartiality, courtesy and his extensive legal learning, practice and experience, eminently fitted him for the position to which he was called in 1858, and which he could, doubtless, have retained for many successive terms if he had not resigned it for a seat in Congress. His resignation was regretted by the people of his Judicial District. His character manifested itself on the bench. He knew the rights as well as the duties of the Judge. He directed the trial of causes. Having learned from the pleadings the issues to be tried he insisted that those alone should be determined. He would allow no wanderings into collateral issues. Thereby valuable time was saved and the real questions involved presented and decided. At the same time no Judge was more liberal than he in allowing amendments to pleadings when material mistakes or omissions had been made. His strong sense of justice would not allow a party's rights to be sacrificed to a mere technicality; and if he discovered that this might result alone from the character of the pleadings or proceedings he would interfere *sua sponte* and suggest a mode of presenting the case so as to have it tried on its merits. While he was strictly governed by the law and the testimony he would not permit a party's rights to be disregarded by a blind adherence to mere forms. He was no respecter of persons in the hearing of causes, or his determination of them. A good reason or sound argument in support of a proposition stated by the feeblest member of the bar produced the same effect upon his mind as if presented by the most distinguished in the profession. A large number of cases were disposed of in the Courts over which he presided while he was on the bench, many involving large amounts as well as difficult and complicated questions. His judgments and rulings were seldom if ever reversed, by the District Court, and I now recall but one pronounced erroneous by the Supreme Court—the case of Anketell vs. Converse—and in that case three only of the five Judges were for reversal.

He was a member of the Ohio Senate during the years 1848-50, and served on its most important committees. In the Legislature he was noted as a sound, sagacious and wise law-maker. He was an ardent advocate of the cause of education. He

Digitized by Google

always had a good word to say in favor of collegiate institutions; but was the especial champion of the public schools. He maintained that the State should improve its school system, grade and classify its scholars, provide a course of study so full and complete and employ teachers so competent, especially in towns cities as to enable those scholars who could afford to do so to enter upon a college course directly from the public schools. I have often heard him maintain this view in public and private with great force of reasoning. His position in the Senate afforded him the opportunity to embody his views on this subject in legislation; and he promptly availed himself of it. The Acts of the Legislature passed during its session in 1848-50, "For the support and better regulation of the public schools in cities and towns" owe their origin and adoption mainly to him. Under these laws our admirable system of public union graded schools has grown up and is now firmly established to the inestimable advantage of the people of the State. This became so well settled before he returned to New Hampshire that with pride and pleasure he witnessed several classes graduate from the Norwalk High School, and a number of those graduates, at once, pass the requisite examinations and enter college courses in the best institutions in the country.

Mr. Worcester was always deeply interested in the political questions, which came before the people from time to time; and his views on them were at once clear and decided. He was always on one side of them. He couldn't trim. He was identified with the Whig party till its dissolution, when he became an active supporter of the Republican party. His hatred of the system of negro slavery as practiced in the South was intense in the extreme; and his denunciations of the fugitive laws, especially the one passed by his own party during President Fillmore's administration were simply terrible in their vehemence. He entered the 37th Congress which assembled in its first or extra session, July, 1861. President Lincoln by his proclamation of April 15, 1861, summoned both Houses of Congress to meet in their respective chambers on the 4th day of July. It met under extraordinary circumstances. The rebellion, inaugurated by the slave States, had gathered such force as to have caused the attempted secession of ten States from the Union. This session was called to provide means and adopt measures to put down this rebellion. The country was gloomy and depressed, and its condition demanded the united patriotism and wisdom of the President, his Cabinet and Congress. Mr. Worcester while in Congress was among its many patriotic, devoted and wise supporters of the government. He gave his vote and hearty, and active support in favor of every measure calculated to

Digitized by Google

strengthen the government and provide it with money, means and men to meet the extraordinary demand upon it and suppress the iniquitous rebellion. He also served through the second session of the 37th Congress and was among the foremost in advocating and voting the most ample means to the government in its struggle to save the Union. During both sessions he served on the Standing Committees on Accounts, Agriculture and Elections, and as a member of these Committees did a large amount of hard and efficient work as the proceedings of that Congress will show. Out of Congress as in it his whole nature was interested in the success of the Government and he did everything in his power, by example, personal effort, the direction of public sentiment, and his own purse to assist in crushing the rebellion.

Mr. Worcester took a deep interest in public improvements and enterprises, general and local, and was ever ready to help them forward to the extent of his ability. He aided the churches, assisted the organization of schools and Teacher's Institutes and the Female Seminary. He was active in procuring the location of the Toledo, Norwalk & Cleveland R. R. through Norwalk, in establishing gas works, in founding Whittlesey Academy and the Library Association. He was emphatically a public spirited man. He believed in our system of government and indulged often, especially after the suppression of the rebellion in prophecies of the future greatness, power and prosperity of this nation. He was deeply interested in mechanical inventions, and discoveries in the arts and sciences, and often has said of the discoveries, which from time to time startled the world during the last years of his life, that they were but the beginning of wonders. He was a profound believer in secret forces about us which he predicted would in time be utilized to the benefit of the race. He was ardently devoted to all departments of moral reform, and was delighted with every advance made in them.

Mr. Worcester's personal character was of the highest order. His temper was mild, but when aroused, as it sometimes was, by dishonorable or oppressive conduct, his denunciation of the transgressor was fearful. His nature was frank, unselfish, generous and benevolent. He loved his fellow-men, and his charity was constant and without ostentation. His bearing toward all was tender and kind. This impressed everyone who came in contact with him and led all classes to love and trust him. He was a social, genial man and none more approachable than he. Rectitude, integrity and honesty adorned his life. He was a receiver of the doctrines of the New Church. I am not informed that he ever identified himself with any society of that denomination, though he read its literature. If, to have a most profound rever-

Digitized by Google

ence for the Divine Being, sincere gratitude for His providence and mercies, a true love for His character, and a deep sense of accountability to Him, is to be religious then he was a truly religious man. His views of God's character were very exalted. He often spoke on this subject, and the thoughts, which he expressed, were very instructive and showed that he had deeply pondered it.

Mr. Worcester was married in 1835 to Miss Mary F. C. Wales, of Stoughton, Mass. They spent their married life in Norwalk until the summer of 1867, when they removed to Hollis, where Mrs. Worcester died in the spring of 1874. She was a very remarkable woman, fitted in every way to be the companion of her distinguished husband. I regret that the space allotted to this sketch will not permit further mention of her.

He was the author of "Sequel to the Spelling Book," "American Primary Spelling Book," "Old and New School Systems of Ohio and New Hampshire Compared," and "History of Hollis." He also edited in 1871 revised editions of his brother's "Comprehensive and Primary Dictionaries."

He visited Norwalk two or three times after his return to New Hampshire, in company with his wife, and two or three times after her death. They were always cordially welcomed to the hearts and homes of their old friends and neighbors. He was an active, busy man to the very last. Admonished in the fall of 1882 that his earthly career was rapidly coming to its close, he cheerfully looked forward to and believed it to be but the beginning of a nobler and better life. He departed this life December 6, 1882, at the advanced age of more than seventy-eight years, honored and mourned of all who knew him.

JUDGE PHILLIPS.

Zalumna Phillips was born in Roxbury, Massachusetts, May 8th, 1804. In 1811 he removed with his parents to Lima in the State of New York, where the family lived until A. D. 1817, when his parents with their family consisting of Zalumna, his brothers Xenophon, Solomon S. and his sister Rebecca immigrated to "the west." They located in Eldridge township, Huron county, Ohio,—Eldridge being now Berlin, Erie county, Ohio.—and here he continued to reside, excepting short intervals, the remainder of his life. He died at Berlin Heights, March 31, 1882, at the age of nearly 78 years.

Zalumna lived with his parents until his majority and helped to clear up the farm which was then in a dense wilderness. In winters he taught school in the neighborhood.

On becoming of age he was employed as a clerk by a Mr. Abram Harris, who kept a store on the shore of Lake Erie, about two miles west of Vermillion. He remained

Digitized by Google

so employed about two years and then entered the service of Standart & Hamilton in the mercantile business at Milan, Ohio, and stayed with them about four years. In 1836 he began to trade on his own account by opening a store at Berlin Hights, and so continued until 1843. January 12, 1840, he married Eunice Cobb. There were born to them two children, viz: Henry C., now living on the homestead at Berlin Hights, and Hattie E., now Mrs. N. G. Sherman, of Norwalk, Ohio.

In 1843 Mr. Phillips removed his stock of goods to Bucyrus, Ohio, and continued his business there three years when he sold out and returned to Berlin Hights, and thenceforward was engaged in farming and fruit raising during life. He had a beautiful location and a happy home, and friends and strangers alike who have so often shared the shelter of his roof, will remember with pleasure his genial manners and cordial hospitality.

Mr. Phillips was a man of more than average merit, ability and cultivation. Public spirited and benevolent, he was active in promoting educational, moral and political progress.

January 13, 1848 he was elected by the Ohio Legislature to the office of Associate Judge of Erie county, an office which in those times was held in high esteem by the people, not so much for its importance and authority as for the respect due to the holder of it, as one entitled to consideration and a person trustworthy and capable. He held the position for — ——— and until the change in our judicial system vacated the office.

Being himself a pioneer, he well knew from experience the difficulculties, toils and privations and ever recurring disappointments of the early settlers, and he therefore, from the first, took a deep and active interest in the Firelands Historical Society, and so prominent was his position that on the demise of the venerable Platt Benedict, its first President, Judge Phillips was chosen President of the Society in June 1867, and he was thereafter annually elected to the same office till June 1875, when he declined a re-election. Towards its close his life was somewhat clouded by misfortune and pecuniary losses, but he never swerved from his manly principles and never lost the confidence of his friends and neighbors.

He was a member of the Baptist Church and to the last maintained an unsullied christian character, by good works and by a life in accordance with the high principles of his profession.

HON. ZALUMNA PHILLIPS,

By Franklin Sawyer, of Norwalk, O.

Judge Phillips deserves something more than a passing notice in the pages of this work. He was one of the originators of the Society and for many years its President, always a regular attendant at its

Digitized by Google

meetings, enthusiastic in its work, an acknowledgement of all which with some mention of his character will find a welcome place in its records.

Judge Phillips was a representative pioneer. He was early on the ground and wrought in the wilderness of the Firelands from almost the first blow struck, lending his share of enterprise and industry to its future developement. He was always thoroughly in earnest in whatever he did. The farm, the school, the church, in fact every department of life in some sort has felt his influence. He was a member of the Baptist denomination and it is doubtful whether a new church was organized or an Elder ordained within the limit of his association during his life without his assistance as a delegate from his church.

During the continuance of the Baptist Seminary at Norwalk he was one of the trustees, never failing to attend their meetings or to assist with his purse.

He served for several years as Associate Judge of Erie County Court of Common Pleas with satisfaction to the bar and the public. He also served one term with great credit in the Legislature of Ohio as a representative from Erie county.

But outside of his public duties his energy was conspicuous. He was at one time engaged in mercantile business, was proprietor of almost the pioneer store at Bucyrus, Ohio, pushing his goods and wares through the wilderness to that interior town. He was engaged in and successful in many other enterprises. He was an enthusiastic agriculturist and his farm and beloved home in Berlin, Erie County, was really the place he loved. There he did much to introduce improvements in husbandry, the culture of fruits, in fact whatever was connected with the farm. He was modest and unassuming, yet genial, extremely social, beloved by his family and neighbors, honored and respected by all. Such are somewhat of the life and character of the departed pioneer whose memory this society will not fail to cherish.

ALMIRA FAIRCHILD WOOSTER.

Sketch of her Life by Mrs. F. H. Boalt, of Norwalk, Ohio.

It is with pride and reverence that I take up my pen to write of the mother of my father.

Children—little children, I mean, —are not usually thought of as making estimates of character or taking notes for future reference. I have recollections of sunny days on a sunny porch or in a quaint and yellow painted kitchen, over in Wellington; and the days were so serene, that they were all alike. One only place in my memory of those days is there which is anything like an estimate of character or note for future reference. There was a childish meditation somewhere around the steps of that old kitchen

Digitized by Google

in which the main idea was that grandmother was good to children. I find this recorded clearly in my memory for over forty years; the testimony of a child, but full of meaning. And now this child, grown into a woman, wishes to place a memorial here for one for whom such testimony as given above shows not only traits of character dear to the Savior, but those which would have made her good and dear to grown up people. With such a wish I take the words of the Rev. J. W. Mendenhall, as expressing in the best way what I and others of her family so fully believe, first mentioning rapidly some important facts and dates of her life.

Born in Massachusetts in 1793, uniting with the Methodist Episcopal church at the age of fourteen; married in 1810, and beginning a life of "blessed companionship" with her husband, which lasted sixty-five years; moving to Ohio in 1830, settling at Clyde on a farm, afterward, the home of Gen'l McPherson; moving to Wellington in 1832 and then to Norwalk in 1850, living in the one home thirty-three years, where she died December, 1883. She had passed her ninetieth year. At her funeral services January 2d, 1884, Dr. Mendenhall said:

"Our friend, experiencing the usual trials of early pioneer life, struggled on with others until her life almost paralleled in its length the life of the nation and that of the Methodist Episcopal Church, of which she was so long a member. * * The most important fact in one's history is his religion. * * We esteem it a fact worthy of report that Sister Wooster was converted at the early age of fourteen years, and immediately united with the Church, remaining faithful to her vows as a member thereof until death.

For seventy-six years she was a a pillar in the church of God, rebuking that opposition which is sometimes set up even in christian families to the conversion of children and their assumption of church vows. From the first her religious life was genuine, being full of kindly deeds, and it manifested more than a usual spiritual grace and force. She grew up in the atmosphere of the church, learned to love its privileges, and made use of them from her childhood to age. She was fond of the society of christians, and her home was always open to the itinerants, many of whom esteemed it a blessing to be entertained by her and her family. Such eminent christian ministers as Bigelow, Poe, Thompson, Harris, Sawyer, Goodfellow, Disbro and Barkdull, she often received at her house with true, open-hearted generosity, and under their ministrations of grace she grew in the knowledge of the Lord Jesus Christ. In her relations to the church, in her love for the people of God, in her attachment to the ministry and to the simple forms of worship, she

Digitized by Google

was emphatic and pronounced. Of her christian experiences it may be truly said that they were deep and strong, and that in no christian virtue was she wanting. In substantiation of this we are not left to the memory of incidental conversations with her, or to fragments of testimony. Happily, and unlike many christian people, she kept a daily record or journal of her life, with its incidents, events, experiences and revelations; and in this treasury of knowledge one may learn much of her inner life, her trials, temptations and triumphs. Opening this book, which begins with her early years and closes with old age, we see what engaged most her thoughts and her prayers. The greater part of the book is devoted to individual experiences, notices of sermons and meetings, accounts of revivals and touching allusions to departed ministers, relatives and friends. Gifted with the poetic spirit, she often wrote her soliloquies in the form of poems, many of which are found in these time seared pages. Here is a poem addressed to resignation; another, which we shall read, is on "Death," showing that she meditated on the end of life, and drew inspiration from the truth of God.

"My friends fall in quick succession,
  Death for me may soon arise;
May I haste to make progression
  In the science of the skies.

Death, in fact, is no delusion,
  High and low must meet their doom;
Some are called to their confusion,
  Low are laid beneath the tomb.

Infidels, all good rejecting,
  Sink, at length, in death's embrace.
Time is spent themselves deceiving;
  Oh! the need of pardoning grace.

Help me, Lord, to be successful
  In my longing after thee;
May my latter days be joyful,
  Hope in full fruition see."

Great events like the assassination of Abraham Lincoln greatly impressed her, and she expresses heropinion of war, capital punishment and other things quite vigorously in this manuscript book. The value of this written record is increased when it is remembered that it was not intended for the curious eyes of strangers or for publication; and even her own family were not aware, until recently, that she had diligently compiled the record of her life in so permanent a form. Hence, she wrote freely, disclosing the feelings of the heart and those tender religious experiences that are only realized by those who are in close communion with their Lord." * *
In 1850 they moved to Norwalk, where they lived until first, the husband, (in 1875) departed to his heavenly home, and now the wife and mother follows. Here her christian life reached its maturity; and among this people and in connection with the church she loved, she demonstrated those qualities which make christian character and which adorn and beautify the life. * *
Her life was a benediction, her death a triumph."

Believing as she believed, I, for myself, and for her children and

Digitized by Google

children's children who are living, do place here this memorial of one woman belonging to us, of whom now is being fulfilled on earth and in Heaven, the saying—

"Strength and honor are her clothing;
And she shall rejoice in time to come.
Her children arise and call her blessed:
Her husband, also, and he praiseth her."

CLARK ELDRED.

By W. C. Allen, of Elyria, Ohio.

Clark Eldred, a son of Judge Noah Eldred, was born about the year 1798, and was the eldest son of a numerous family of children, some of whom still survive him. His father moved into Ridgeville township, Lorain county, about the year 1816, after serving in the army during the war of 1812. At the battle with the Indians on the Peninsula, during said war, he was shot in the shoulder by an Indian. The late Joshua R. Giddings was in the same battle.

Noah Eldred kept a tavern for some time in Ridgeville township, only two miles east of Elyria, and was afterward an associate Judge of Common Pleas of Lorain Co., for six years.

During the war of 1812, Clark, the subject of this sketch, then a boy of fourteen or fifteen years, was sent by his mother to Fort Avery, near Milan, to carry some clothing and other supplies to his father, and he has often told the writer about his visit to and his services at the Fort, for he claimed to have made himself generally useful while there. General Simon Perkins, father of Joseph Perkins, now of Cleveland, was in command. Near the close of his life Mr. Eldred became firmly impressed with the idea that he was entitled to a pension for his services at Fort Avery, but as he was never regularly enlisted, of course he could not establish his claim sufficiently to obtain one.

When a boy, Clark lived in Cleveland, and was acquainted with the late Samuel Williamson, Leonard Case and others, then living in that city, and later in life, used to attend the meetings of the Pioneers there also.

Arriving at years of manhood, Clark was married to a Miss Emmons, and settled on a farm two miles west of Elyria, on the old stage road, and kept a temperance tavern in the days when it took a great deal of moral courage to maintain a stand against intemperance. Here he resided for many years and was for a time coroner of the county. He claims to have cut the first tree ever cut by a white man in Elyria township.

After a time his wife died, and he married a widow Gaston, who still survives him. During his later years he moved into the village of Elyria, where he was living at the time of his death, in June, 1882. In company with Dr. L. D. Griswold and Wm. H. Root, both aged men, he attended the annual meeting of the Fire Lands Pioneer Society, at

Digitized by Google

Norwalk, the first and only meeting of said society he ever attended, and died the September following, aged about eighty-four years.

Mr. Eldred was a faithful member of the M. E. Church for many years of his life, and was one of the original first class formed by said church in Elyria.

HOLSY HUBBARD.

Holsy Hubbard was born in Leroy, Livingston county, New York, April 11, 1815. His parents, Solomon and Charlotte (Crampton) Hubbard were Connecticut people, married in 1812, came to Florence, Erie Co., 1816, and in April 1817, came to New London, Huron Co., and settled on the farm owned and occupied by the late Holsy Hubbard.

The fruits of this marriage were ten children, five dying in infancy. Holsy, the subject of this sketch, was the oldest surviving child, left at the age of fourteen years with the care of a widowed mother and five children (his father dying Jan. 16, 1829). Then began the struggle experienced only by the early pioneer, and that signified hard work, rough fare and want of educational privileges.

Holsy, deprived to a great extent of the privileges of educational advantages, but possessing a mind of great strength and a wonderful memory, he developed a man of more than ordinary ability.

He was married in Clarksfield, September 9, 1847, to Esther H. Kinney, by F. A. Wildman, Esq. She bore him eight children, five of whom are living: Julia M., (Mrs. John Timmons, of Hartland) Marrian B., Arminta D., (Mrs. James McLanagan, of Ashtabula). Edward E. and Frank R.

He has filled for several terms the office of Township Trustee and Justice of the Peace and in 1869 was elected County Commissioner, his first term expiring in 1872; was re-elected for the second term which expired in 1875. Always energetic whether working for himself or others, he returned a true equivalent to the people for the trust they bestowed upon him. His health which had been impaired for several years, began to fail in 1877; he however, in September of that year visited his birth-place in New York, spending several days viewing old landmarks and visiting relatives and friends. In December 1881, he was stricken with paralysis and lay for several days in a helpless and hopeless condition. He partially recovered and was able to walk out of his room and mingle with his family, receiving visits from his numerous friends. In the summer of 1882 began the fatal struggle between life and death, with weary days and almost endless nights of patient suffering, only able to lie on his bed but a few hours at a time until within a week preceding his death he was compelled to sit constantly in

Digitized by Google

his chair.

One sees but seldom in a lifetime such intense suffering borne so patiently. His disease was of the heart, into which no medical aid could penetrate. He passed away peacefully on the morning of Sept. 5, 1882, in the presence of his family, only brother and his two sisters. He died as he lived, and honest and upright man.

SEBASTIAN F. TAYLOR.

By Clark Waggoner, of Toledo.

The death of Judge Taylor, of Sandusky, Ohio, occurred at Chicago on the 1st of October, 1883. In December, 1882, he went to the latter city to visit his children residing there, and was stricken with disease, which, after so many months of suffering, closed his life.

Judge Taylor was born at Grand Island, Vt., December 24th, 1808. In 1832 he was admitted to the bar and entered upon the profession which he followed through his subsequent life. The following year he was married with Miss Judith Kellogg, of Peacham, Vt. In 1835 he removed to Conneaut, Ohio. He early took an interest in political matters, and in 1840 was specially active in support of Gen. Harrison, the Whig candidate for President. The next year he was chosen a Representative from Ashtabula county to the State Legislature, and was one of the Whig members, who in a body resigned their seats in 1842, as the only means for defeating the scandalous "Gerrymander" of Congressional districts proposed by the Democratic majority. In 1843 Mr. Taylor removed to Milan, Erie county, where he remained until 1866, when he removed to Sandusky, which has since been his residence. In 1856 he was elected judge of Common Pleas for the sub-division embracing the counties of Lucas, Sandusky, Ottawa, Huron and Erie, and was re-elected in 1861. After he resumed the practice of his profession he continued the same until the close of his active life.

Judge Taylor was a man remarkable for different characteristics. First of all was conscientious fidelity to convictions. Few men are found, more true to duty, regardless of personal consequences, than was he. Hence, he had a position on every question that divided his fellow-citizens, and that position was rarely wrong, while he always was active in support of his opinions. Especially in matters of morals and religion, was he early and prominent in defense of what his judgment decided to be right. The cause of temperance ever enlisted his earnest support. Throughout his active life he was a Christian, adorning his profession with a consistent record. As a lawyer, he was faithful alike to his client and the right, carefully discouraging cases which his judgment could not approve as just. He was industrious to a high degree, and painstaking to the utmost detail of business en-

Digitized by Google

trusted to him. As a judge, his service was highly acceptable, his ability, watchfulness and patient bearing co-operating to the satisfaction of bar and litigants. Few men in this region have left as wide a circle of warm friends or as general an appreciation of good qualities as he. He was a friend, true and faithful, whose consistency was proverbial.

Judge Taylor left as family survivors a widow and three children—Mrs. J. E. Otis, Mrs. E. B. Rambo and Mr. Fred. P. Taylor, all of Chicago, where his remains were buried.

KNEELAND TODD.

Kneeland Todd, of Florence, one of the early pioneers of Wakeman and the Firelands, passed from earth's trials and pains, to the higher life, April 24th, 1883.

He was born Dec. 18th, 1808, in Newton, Conn., and had passed 74 years of age. He was twin brother to Deacon Isaac Todd of Wakeman, and they were the youngest of a family of seven children. The deceased came to Wakeman, Ohio, in 1833, fifty years ago, and shared the privations of early pioneer life with his twin brother for three years, when he returned to Conn., and was married to Julia Booth, of Woodbury, April 24th, 1836. It is a singular coincidence that his marriage and death took place in the same month and on the same day of the month, also on the same day of the month that his son Albert B. Todd, died in the army in 1861. After marriage Kneeland and Julia Todd returned to Ohio and settled in Wakeman. Together they journeyed 47 years of their earthly pilgrimage, until separated by the hand of death, Mrs. Todd still surviving. In 1845 they moved from Wakeman to their present home in Florence. Of their children one died in infancy, W. H. Todd occupies the homestead, Albert B. Todd died in the service of his country Nov. 24th, 1861, aged 22, L. U. Todd now resides in Kansas.

Kneeland Todd was a man of sound judgement and good principles, kind and affectionate as a husband and father and a good neighbor.

He aimed to live uprightly, was honest and just in his dealings and generous to a fault. In his pursuit of agriculture and horticulture he was always thorough and practical, which combined with perseverance and industry brought him success and competence, though for fifty years he was physically weak.

Politically, morally, and religiously, his guiding star was the RIGHT, and he rejoiced in every good work. In the old anti-slavery movement he was a radical and a pioneer. In 1835 he professed christianity and was one of the original members of the Congregational church in Wakeman.

Removing to Florence he united with the Presbyterian Church there,

Digitized by Google

in which he held the office of deacon for several years, till the time of his death.

TIMOTHY LAWRENCE.

Timothy Lawrence fell asleep in Jesus January 30th, 1882. He was born March 16, 1800, in Stamford, Connecticut, a descendant of the Puritans, of John Lawrence, who came from England, in 1635, and settled in Groton, Mass., whose son Samuel E. moved to Connecticut. At the age of four years Timothy Lawrence came to Genoa, Cayuga County, N. Y., living in the forest. His means of education were limited, but being of an inquisitive mind, he gathered knowledge everywhere. He was converted to Christ at the age of 31. The next year he came to Ohio, almost fifty years ago. Here he has felled the forests, cleared and fenced the fields, beautified the dwelling houses, school houses and churches (He was a carpenter and joiner by trade.) and has thus laid the foundation of society, the church and of the state. He brought with him the Bible, the Sabbath and the family altar as the best corner stones of the family, the church and the state for future generations. He has long been ready to depart and be with his Savior. A beloved brother in Christ he has left a rich inheritance of christian character and usefulness to his family, the church and the world. The just, he said, shall live by faith, and so he lived and walked and worked by faith. Faith in Christ was his light and guide, his hope and joy. He loved the Bible because he believed it with all his heart and mind. He said "If Christ had not loved me first I never should have loved him." He was a faithful witness for Christ everywhere. His words for Christ fitly spoken in the spirit of Christ were the good seed sown to save souls and build up his kingdom. His heart and hand were always ready to aid liberally in the support of the gospel and every good work. He showed his great love to the church, the Sabbath Schools, Bible and Missionary Societies by raising funds and giving to increase their usefulness in the world. "Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his Saints for by their Godly lives they leave a blessed inheritance to the Church and to their children's children."—Prov. 13: 22.

EBENEZER LAWRENCE.

By C. Woodruff, of Peru, O.

Died in Cleveland, Ohio, October 21, 1882, Ebenezer Lawrence, of Norwich township, Huron county.

The deceased for several years had been afflicted with a cancerous disease of his eye and its adjacent surroundings, and on this occasion submitted to a second surgical operation for relief. The progress the disease had made, and the prostration induced by the operation brought on inflammation of the brain which terminated his life. Mr.

Digitized by Google

Lawrence was born in Westford, Vermont, in 1808, and came with his father's family to Norwich sixty-five years ago, where he has continuously resided since.

He was in the vanguard of the pioneer few who settled in this country in 1817, and for two-thirds of a century the incidents, the progress, and the history of Norwich have been as familiar to him as fireside companions. His experience reviewed would be a repetition of the daring adventures, heroic struggles, and patient endurance of those who blazed the pathway of civization into the very heart of aboriginal supremacy. Mr. L. was peculiarly fitted by nature for the conflicts of pioneer life. Fearless, energetic, resolute and unyielding, a man of unusual strength and activity, he was enabled to acomplish feats of labor in his prime that would astonish modern athletes. The deceased was favorably known for his hospitality, for his kindness to the needy, and for the paternal affection and care he exercised toward his own household. A large circle of relatives and acquaintances evinced their love and respect for him by attending the funeral at his residence, on the 24th, the Rev. G. W. Powell, of Norwalk, officiating.

Through his industry and economy Mr. Lawrence secured a competence for himself and family, besides assisting his son and daughter with their families, in gaining a prosperous start in life. His wife, who survives him, was a daughter of the late Rouse Bly, of New Haven. Their companionship was unbroken for a little over thirty-nine years.

Politically the deceased was a pillar in the Democratic temple. For over fifty years he probably never missed emphasizing his faith by a ballot at every election. His religious views were not so clearly defined. A frequent attendant on public worship he afforded his family religious instruction, and often cooperated with church organizations to extend the benefits of christianity. If he fell in the rear of progress in the great march of modern life, he congratulated himself on the security of his foothold, and the maxim to "let well enough alone" was his guide. Sixty-five years is a long period for an American to stay in one place, but a very short time to see the changes wrought in that time. Then forests unbroken by a single axman, now broad fields teeming with the richest fruits of earth. Then, the wretched wigwam of the savage; now cottages and mansions exceeding in comfort and elegance the homes of Barons a few centuries ago. Then, the scanty and uncertain supplies of food from the chase, the trap, or forest gleaning; now the abundance of all that our pampered appetite can crave. Then a visit to the place of their birth among the Green Mountain hills required as many days or weeks of

Digitized by Google

toilsome travel as it now takes hours of resting in luxurious coaches to traverse the same interval. Then the burning of a city, or the declaration of war could not have reached these outposts for a month; now the first shot that disturbs the dust of the ancient Pharaoh echoes through the public press for our next morning's news. These and many other equally great and surprising changes has the subject of this sketch had an opportunity to verify.

OLIVER C. TILLINGHAST.

By Hudson Tuttle of Berlin.

Oliver Cromwell Tillinghast was Born in 1801 and died in Berlin, Erie Co., May 16th, 1884.

There are few men in Berlin whose loss would be more deeply felt or mourned by a wider circle of friends. Identified with the township for more than half a century (sixty-two years) and embued with the broadest and most liberal public spirit, the entire community were his personal friends, and if he had a single enemy that one never declared himself. His motto was strict honesty and fair dealing; zealous in his religious faith he made that faith a part of his life and no one ever used his name except as an honor to the cause he expressed. He was no bigot, but broad, tolerant, and charitable, he entered with his whole soul into every scheme promising for the good and welfare of humanity. In 1824 he came to Berlin, driving one horse in a one horse wagon from Connecticut, being then 22 years old, and purchased a tract of land on which he founded his home and where he has ever since resided. After remaining two years, making a begining by clearing a space in the dense forest and building a log cabin, he returned to Connecticut, where he remained two years, marrying Ruth Aborn of Tolland, Ct., and returning with his bride to his home in the West.

It is difficult for us who live in an age of railroads to conceive of the hardships and dangers of a journey from the East to the then remote West, or the courage required for the undertaking. It was going out of the world, a journey farther then than to Japan now. The heavy wagons were drawn by weary horses or oxen through pathless forests, plunging through morasses and fording streams, and the dear ones of the family circle, exposed to the elements and given modest fare. After weeks and months at last the rude cabin was reached, but stout hearts, strong courage and abiding love were necessary to sustain them, where everything was new and forbidding.

Thus came Mr. Tillinghast and his bride. It was their wedding tour and they did not intend to return. They took posession of their cabin, and began the great labor of creating a home. It was all to make. The farm was to be carved from the wilds, roads made, buildings erected, schools, churches, society created.

Digitized by Google

They did not shrink from the Herculean labor, and for sixty years have bravely met all the requirements of their position. In that log cabin four children were born to them, all of whom are living and have taken enviable positions in society. Of the two daughters, Emiline, wife of Mr. Fred Otis, resides in Chicago; and Mary, wife of Leeman Hine, in Washington. Of the sons, Charles and Oliver, reside in the township, the latter in the old homestead.

Mr. Tillinghast has led a remarkably active life and remained well preserved, vigorous and strong in body and mind. He joined the Methodist Church early in life, and continued to the end, firm, consistent and enthusiastic. The democratic principles of that church were in harmony with his broad and generous views, yet his interest was by no means confined to that organization; other churches and associations, in fact every movement for the moral culture of society met his hearty sympathy and made sure of his pecuniary support. It is said that in fifty-six years he has failed to attend meeting only three Sundays.

He early saw the great evils of intemperance, and formed a temperance party by himself. Unyielding in his convictions of right, he voted alone against the whole country. He has had the satisfaction of seeing his party grow strong until it has become a great moral power sure of ultimate success.

The log cabin gave place to a residence patterned after the many yet to be seen among the New England hills; large, square and massive; for use rather than decorative ornament. The forest has melted away beneath the sturdy blows of the ax, and in the later years of his life Mr. Tillinghast resigned the care of his business to his son Oliver, but his active temperament would not allow him to be idle, and he was always fully occupied.

In conversation a friend rallied him on his golden wedding, celebrated some six years ago, and that the probabilities were fair for a diamond celebration. He replied that both Mrs. Tillinghast and himself were in far better health than they were twenty years ago, and their prospects for the diamond year were better than they were for the golden.

But the paralytic stroke was sudden and although his iron constitution rallied, his friends dared not hope for his ultimate recovery. Everything that filial love and care could do for his assistance was done to ward off a recurrence, but it at last came, and his constantly expressed wish that he might depart suddenly and painlessly was fully gratified.

The funeral exercises were conducted at the residence by Revs. Jones and Brainthwait, and the assemblage was one of the largest ever witnessed in the township. The

Digitized by Google

most earnest and profound sympathy is tendered Mrs. Tillinghast, who, after so many years of companionship, is left to journey on to the end alone. A good man, loved by his family and respected by his neighbors, has gone. May we trust that our loss is his infinite gain in the glorious beyond where he will receive the full reward of his well conducted life.

OBADIAH JENNEY.

At whatever time the Angel of Death may spread his dark wings over our household, he is ever an unwelcome guest. No matter how ripe the grain, still our humanity must ever grudge the reaper his harvest, and so a cloud of sadness has rested upon our city the past week in consequence of the death of Col. Obadiah Jenney, one of her early pioneers, which occurred at his home in Norwalk, May 13, 1883. We cannot shut our eyes to the fact that one by one our landmarks are falling and our hearts are saddened at the sight. Col. Jenney was born in New Bedford, Mass., April 26th, 1794. He did not settle in Norwalk until December 25th, 1825, having first located in Clarksfield, where he married the wife whom he has left to mourn the rupture of the tender ties that for over three score years have united them.

For a time after his removal to Norwalk he pursued the trade of carpenter and millwright, after which he became proprietor of the hotel known as the old Mansion House. This building still remains, and the brick part, in which Little & Son have their store, still bears a shadowy imprint upon its battlemented side that the rains and snows of years have failed to efface, the old sign "Mansion House."

After his withdrawal from the hotel he became engaged in the clothing business for some time, the firm being Jenney & Peters.

Col. Jenney was a man esteemed by all who knew him, as an honorable, upright citizen, in testimony whereof he had held many offices of trust, being at one time Clerk of Clarksfield Township, Assessor of Huron County, and Postmaster of Norwalk. He was for forty-one years a zealous and conscientious member of St. Paul's Episcopal Church, where, since our earliest recollection his fatherly presence has seemed an ever present benediction; to this church his mortal remains were carried on Wednesday last, and the sad, solemn rites performed, Rev. R. B. Balcom officiating.

In token of the esteem in which Col. Jenney was held, all the stores in the city were closed at the hour appointed for the funeral.

In the old cemetery at the rear of the church he had loved so long and so well, he now rests, and the breezes of heaven seem to whisper above his last resting place Montgomery's beautiful lines:

Digitized by Google

There is a calm for those who weep;
A rest for weary pilgrim's found;
And while the mouldering ashes sleep
Low in the ground,
The soul, of origin divine,
God's glorious image freed from clay,
In heaven's eternal sphere shall shine
A star of day.

ELNATHAN J. WALDRON.

Elnathan J. Waldron was born in Burtal, in the State of New York, in the year 1804, and died in Hartland January 6, 1883, aged seventy-nine years.

He came into Ohio with his grandfather in 1821, and settled in the east part of the township of Hartland. Moved on to the farm where he died, in 1834, in which year there was a Methodist class of five members formed, which Brother Waldron soon joined, and has been a working, successful and devoted member ever since.

We will quote from his own words in reference to the church: "This was the first religious organization in the township. From that time to the present we have had regular preaching, and as a general rule the society has been in a prosperous condition. When we view the past and the present, what a contrast! Forty years ago we worshiped in a log school house, (sixteen by eighteen) now in a neat, commodious church. Then a rude desk for a pulpit; now a pulpit of modern style. Then we had split logs for seats; now nice, beautiful slips. Then we went to meeting with oxen carts or wagons; now with horses and carriages. Then the whole congregation praised God vocally, we think with the spirit and the understanding; now we have the help of the organ." Surely there is a great difference between then and now. And in the faith of the Bible and the church he lived and died. His last words to the writer were, a wish that his neighbors would so live that they could meet him in the Heavenly land. And to his pastor he said in the words of Christ, "Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you. Let not your hearts be troubled."

In the years 1837 or 8 the agent of the American Sabbath School Union came into the neighborhood, and organized a Sabbath School. Brother Waldron was one of six to raise five dollars for a ten dollar library. And since that time he has been an active and useful member of this Sabbath School, which has been kept up summer and winter the most of the time since its commencement.

In the midst of the trials incident to a long and laborious life, he was universally cheerful, always taking the hopeful view of things. And when the hand of disease arrested his active cares, and when in its gradual tightening grasp, he realized that the time of his departure was near at hand, he was calm and hopeful, and at the last he passed to his rest in peace. For more than forty-nine years he lived in the same neighborhood. And we that knew

Digitized by Google

him best, know how much his strong arm did towards the universal prosperity of this section of country.

But never in his devotion to earthly things, did he forget the higher interests of the Christian life. He was always to be found on the side of whatsoever things are true and honest, whatsoever things are just and pure, whatsoever things are lovely and of good report. May the sterling integrity and the manly virtues of our departed friend be kept in grateful memory by all who have known him; may the good example of his life be imitated; may we all so live as to share his cheerfulness in life and his hopefulness and peace in death.

He was a warm friend and patron of the Fire Lands Historical Society, an attendant upon its meetings, and a contributor to the pages of its magazine.

EPHRAIM W. HERRICK

Son of Ezra and Cathrine Herrick, was born January 21st, 1799, in Herkimer Co., N. Y. His father and mother with four sons and one daughter, (one son and one daughter being married, and one son having gone to Ohio) started for Ohio, "the far West," on the 1st day of November, 1817, with their effects in two wagons, drawn by horses; met with no adventures until nearing Buffalo their progress was impeded by snow. At Buffalo they built sleds, reloaded their goods and proceeded. In three days they left the latitude of snow, sent the teams back after the wagons, and then again loaded the wagons, and commenced the journey anew; and *such roads*, freezing by night and thawing by day, until one horse failed, when one wagon was left, three horses attached to the other one and the journey renewed. When they reached Rocky River, west of Cleveland, the only means of crossing was by a ferry-boat. The ferry-man refused to chain the boat for them to drive in, for he could hold it. The three horses entered the boat, but when the wagon struck the boat she shoved off, and the wagon went under the boat. The driver, (the subject of this memoir) jumped from the wagon and reached the boat, the wheel horses were drawn from the boat, and you must imagine the scene of men struggling in the water with floundering horses, till the harness could be cut to liberate the horses and let them swim ashore. The box rose from the wagon, floated a short distance, and then upset, emptying their goods into the swollen stream. They spent three days fishing, and caught a wagon and some iron ware, but wearing apparel, bedding and provisions did not bite at that season of the year. The boys were experts in the use of the axe, and would, on foot, precede the team a few days, take a job of chopping off a few acres, finish the job, and if the team had passed would soon overtake it.

Thus in due course of time they

Digitized by Google

reached Norwalk, February 1st, 1818. The only house (a log house) being occupied by Mr. Platt Benedict, with about one-half acre of the forest removed from about the house. The Herrick family bought 200 acres of land of Judge Baker, being the land now owned by A. E. Lawrence, T. E. Beach and the Misses Sutliff, in Bronson Township, where Ezra and Cathrine Herrick continued to reside until their death.

Ephraim W., the son, was married to Miss Electa Webb, March 30th, 1825, and lived on a part of the same farm until his death, which occurred October 15th, 1882; his wife having passed away April 28th, 1876. Ephraim and wife joined the Presbyterian Church of Peru when they worshipped in a log Church, standing in the cemetery on the south-west corner of land now owned by D. Brightman. They remained steadfast in the faith of Christ, and lived to see their children (five in number) embrace the religion of their father's God. C. S. H.

MRS. ANNA BECKWITH.

On the evening of March 15th, 1883, died at the ripe age of nearly 86, Anna Beckwith, at the residence of her second son, Ezra Beckwith, of Galesburg, Mich.

She came to Huron county in the year 1814, from the state of New York, with her father, Ezra Herrick, who purchased the farm now occupied by Alonzo Lawrence, and remained on it until his death. The time occupied in reaching their western home was forty days of daily travel. The only way of communicating with friends left behind was by letter, but so slow were the mails that two or three weeks time was taken to receive a letter.

In 1817, she was married to Wm. W. Beckwith, then a resident of Bronson, and resided on what is now known as the McPherson farm, until the death of her husband, which occurred in 1860. She had six sons and one daughter. With the daughter, Mrs. Dr. T. P. Wilson, of Ann Arbor, Michigan, she has spent most of the time, until two years ago, when she moved to Galesburg. The eldest son, Wm. L. Beckwith, resides near Cincinnati. The third son, David, is a resident of Cleveland. Seth resides in Washington, D. C. Two of her sons, Ephraim C. and Alonzo, have gone before her and the spirit of wife and mother will be gladly welcomed to her new home by husband and children.

Only a few of her old friends and neighbors of Bronson and vicinity are now on earth to cherish the thought of what a truly good woman she was among the sick, the poor and afflicted. The sickle of death, in a few years more, will take the last of the pioneers of Huron county, and they all will be gathered to a world that they have many years been looking forward to, as one of eternal rest.

Digitized by Google

She was one of the founders of the Presbyterian church in Peru, and has lived to be one of the last of those pioneers of the little church that was organized many years ago. She always had a deep interest in the welfare and prosperity of the church and when her health permitted has often been the three miles on a Sabbath morning riding after an ox team. She claimed that a Sunday School was to her children what the church was to her, therefore they were always sent to church where the Sabbath School was held.

Her trust in God sustained her through every trial and the hope of Christ in the future grew brighter as the years rolled around. She had no fear of death at anytime, for she had loved ones who had gone before her. A truly good woman, the best of mothers, and the kindest of neighbors is finally at rest.

MRS. DEBORAH RULE.

Deborah Robinson or Mrs. Deborah Rule, was born in Providence, R. I., October 9th, 1797. She was married in Potter, Gates Co., N. Y., September 18th, 1817, to John H. Rule. They moved to Springport, Cayuga Co., where they lived until the spring of 1832, when they with two or three other families thought they could better themselves by moving to the *then far west*, and packed all their worldly possessions (which in those days occupied but little space), and as R. R. conveniences were not even known, passage was made by the Erie canal; a voyage on that *wondrous raging billow*, was at that time of greater consequence than a journey of the present time would be across the Atlantic Ocean. Friends and neighbors came in to bid them a long "good bye," bringing little tokens of love and remembrance. One woman gave Mrs. Rule some writing paper, a little bottle of ink and a bunch of goose quills for pens, so she could write a letter back to them; for said she, "you know you cannot get such things *away out there in Ohio!*" Well, the journey began, farewells spoken, and the *pilgrims* were on their way in one of the finest Packets on the canal. After several days tedious traveling, a common but not *very pleasant* thing occurred, (a break in the canal) which caused a couple of weeks delay. The dysentery *broke out* among the passengers, several children falling victims to the disease. It was at this time that Mrs. Rule's nobleness of character was brought out in full force, showing the full discipline of early pioneer life, when her father, Phillip Robinson, moved from Connecticut to Rome, N. Y., when what is now the city of Rome, was a howling wilderness. There with all the hardships of pioneer life pressing upon them her mother after months of suffering from consumption died, leaving her at the age of sixteen sole help to her father. She bravely

Digitized by Google

stepped to the front and took up the duties left her, with a cheerful and persevering disposition which always characterized her throughout her subsequent life. But to return to the journey to Ohio; with three of her children and her husband sick with dysentery, the inconvenience of living in a canal boat and no Doctor at hand, Mrs. Rule was a heroine; being nurse, doctor, friend and counsellor; how many blessed her from that time for her words of cheerful encouragement and tender sympathy in their affliction. It seemed as if she was a *born nurse*.

All things have an end and so had the delay and the journey on the Erie canal. At Buffalo the emigrants were transferred to a *fast boat*, and after encountering a terri-storm on Lake Erie in which they were terribly *seasick*; they landed in Huron a *homesick* crowd. Not exactly liking the prospect of the city of Huron becoming what they desired for their future prosperity, the company separated, some going to Norwalk, some returning to "York State," and Mr. Rule going to Lyme; but not finding business suitable to his wants, he moved to Norwalk June 26th, 1832, and immediately opened a shop for blacksmithing on the stage route between Cleveland and Toledo. Norwalk was then a small but a very thriving little village and instead of being entirely in the wilderness had much to encourage the travelers to make it their future home. It was on the stage route, also the principal stopping place for the grain merchants, from the southern productive counties. There was also *a paper mill, where the very writing paper was made that was given to Mrs. Rule in Springport to write them the much desired letter.* Says Mrs. R. in her first letter home, "I will have to send paper by the *bale* to you now since it is made *here*." For 38 years Mrs. Rule lived in Norwalk and in all that time she was always ready to help the needy, nurse the sick, and comfort the sorrowing. Although small in stature, she had a wonderful amount of courage; many little incidents could be related to show, but space forbids. No night was too dark, nor storm too hard, to keep her from the bedside of suffering ones, to wipe the death dew from the brow of the dying, dress the new born babe, or soothe the pangs of pain in any poor mortal frame. All, high or low, rich or poor, black or white, shared alike in her administrations.

To give a little idea of her courage as well as sympathy, an incident occurred during a siege of cholera the next summer after their settling in Norwalk, which will prove that she was not easily daunted: One night while watching by the bedside of a sick person, she went home (a little distance) to nurse her babe a few months old, on the walk she stumbled over something, and instead of screaming and running, she in the darkness (street lamps and

Digitized by Google

electric lights not being in fashion of course a dark night was very dark) she felt carefully around and found it was a man; failing to arouse him she hurried home and getting husband to go back with a lantern they found a poor miserable creature, so sick that he was unable to help himself; through her courage and sympathy the man was saved for a better life. Fevers, cholera, small-pox and other malignant diseases were alike met by her without fear, her only thought was to relieve suffering if possible and always to comfort and encourage.

For the last 12 years of her life she lived with her daughter in Akron, Ohio.

After waiting for months with hands folded and idle, for the first time in her life, she only waited for the call of her Heavenly Father, in whom she fully trusted. And on the morning of October 16th, 1882, with her mind clear and a heart full of love to all mankind, she sat in her old arm chair, dressed in the neat precision characteristic of her, and gave up the eighty-five years of a life's record and entered into a rest as her full reward. According to her request she was taken to Norwalk and buried by the side of her husband, whose death preceeded her's by 14 years. So the old pioneers of Norwalk are passing away.

JAMES H. RULE.

On Wednesday evening, March 7, 1883, James H. Rule left his case in the *Experiment* office in Norwalk and went to his home on Huron Street. On Thursday morning he complained of being ill; a physician was summoned who decided his trouble to be inflammation of the lungs. He was quite sick for a week when it was thought he was on the mend. On Friday evening, March 16th, he was thought to be much better but passed a restless night and Saturday morning was unable to recognize his friends. It was soon discovered that paralysis of the brain had seized upon him, and from that time he sank rapidly until 8:15 the same evening, when he died. His funeral was conducted under the auspices of Huron Lodge, No. 37, I. O. O. F., of which he had long been a member. They escorted the remains from his home to the Universalist Church where a large assemblage listened to the funeral discourse by the Rev. H. L. Canfield, from Job 16, 22: "When a few years are come, then shall I go the way whence I shall not return." The remains were then conveyed to St. Paul's Episcopal churchyard where they were interred with the burial ceremonies of the I. O. O. F. beside the remains of Mr. Rule's father and mother.

James Henry Rule was born in Springport, Cayuga Co., New York, June 26th, 1828. When he was four years old his parents, John H. and Deborah Rule, moved to Norwalk with their family, and here the subject of this sketch passed his boy-

Digitized by Google

hood days attending school and participating in all the social events of the village. He is remembered by the few companions of those happy days who remain, as a frank, open hearted, exemplary and upright young man, foremost in every movement and a general favorite.

In 1845, when seventeen years old, he went into the *Experiment* office to learn the printer's trade, becoming an inmate of the family of the late Mr. J. M. Farr, who at that time owned the *Experiment*. Mastering the mysteries of the "art preservative," he started out for himself in '51, going toMilan which was then a thriving village, and assumed control of the Milan *Free Press*. Six months of Milan seem to have been enough for him, for in the fall of 1851, we find him in Auburn, New York, a skillful compositor in a large law publishing house. After a time he drifted westward again, becoming assistant foreman on the Cleveland *Plain Dealer*, then as now the leading exponent of democratic principles on the "Reserve."

Here he became acquainted with Mr. W. W. Redfield, who was at that time a compositor on the same paper, and the friendship then formed has only now been broken by the icy hand of death. Determining to cast in their lot together, the two young men came to Norwalk in 1854, and bought the *Experiment* from Mr. Farr, forming the well known firm of Rule & Redfield.

With the exception of a few years during and immediately after the war, Mr. Rule has since been identified with the *Experiment* office, and whether as proprietor or employee, always taking the greatest interest in the office, and in fact, in all persons and everything pertaining to the craft.

From '58 to '66 he was engaged in the grocery trade in Norwalk, after which he was employed in the paint shops of the Lake Shore Railroad, for a year or two, which was severed by a severe attack of erysipelas. Upon his recovery he again took his case in the *Experiment* office where he labored day after day until his final illness. Mr. Rule was twice married, his first wife Sarah Jane Smith, sister of Mrs T. R. Strong, living but a few months. His second wife, Mary A. Wilkinson, who survives him, is a daughter of Mr. Samuel Wilkinson; two sons and a daughter by her, remain to mourn his loss.

The father of J. H. Rule died in 1867, his mother last October; three sisters have also died. Three of the family dying within the past five months. There are three sisters still living.

ASHBEL G. POST.

From the Norwalk Reflector of April 30th, 1884.

This community was somewhat surprised this morning to learn that Mr. Ashbel G. Post was dead. It was known to his immediate neighbors that he had been quite ill, for a few days, but not until yesterday

Digitized by Google

were this community aware of the nature and extent of his disability.

Mr. Post had outlived, by several years the allotted "three score years and ten," but they were not of "labor and sorrow." He was born in Green county, New York, May 20th, 1796. He settled in Berlin township, Erie county, this State, in 1836. From Berlin he moved to Norwalk in 1859, where he passed the remainder of his days.

Mr. Post was counted one of the most successful farmes in Erie county. By hard work, frugality and excellent management he acquired a competency that enabled him to relinquish the irksome and burdensome cares and labors of farm life, and permitted him to move to Norwalk where in a quiet and beautiful home, with a loving and devoted wife, he has lived the past quarter of a century, a happy and contented life.

The deceased was one of Norwalk's oldest and most highly respected citizens. He was quiet in his manners but always pleasant and very companionable. He had many warm friends, but none were more cordial and friendly than his immediate neighbors. In politics he was a Democrat of the strictest sort. Those who have associated with him in a political and social way for so many years will miss his presence from amongst them. His friends indeed have cause to regret his departure.

ABIGAIL EELLS.

Mrs. Abigail Eells, widow of Joseph Eells, of Norwalk, was the daughter of Col. John Green, of Fairfield, Herkimer county, N. Y., where she was born October 9th, 1799; and where her earlier years were passed. In 1836 she came with her brother John Green and his family to Norwalk, Ohio, and resided there until her death Jan. 10, 1884. July 9th, 1838, she was united in marriage to Joseph Eells, whose death occurred Jan. 1, 1861. A daughter, her only child, survives her. Gentle and unassuming in manner, she was yet firm in her convictions of truth and proved the sincerity of her youthful consecration to Christ, by her fidelity to every duty, her loving appreciation of christian friendship and of christian ordinances, her cheerfulness in seasons of trial, her unfaltering faith in God. Her end was peace.

CAPT. WILLIAM E. STANDART.

From the Toledo Telegram, Feb'y 10, '83.

The news of the death of Captain William Standart, yesterday morning was a shock of surprise and pain to his many friends in this city. Very few knew of his illness, and consequently had no intimation of the possibility of his demise. Capt. Standart had returned from a railroad trip last Monday evening and he was then suffering with a severe cold, which he had contracted during his absence. On Tuesday his illness

Digitized by Google

took the form of acute pneumonia, and despite all that could be done, he grew gradually worse, until his death yesterday morning at 4:30 o'clock.

The deceased was born in Milan, O., in the year 1825, and was therefore at the time of death, in the 58th year of his age. He was the son of Col. N. M. Standart, well known in business circles as a merchant at Milan and afterwards at Cleveland. When a young man he went to Attica, Ind., where for a number of years he was interested in a large mercantile business. From there he removed to Cleveland. When the war broke out he enlisted for three months in the cavalry service, being assigned to duty in West Virginia. At the reorganization of the army in 1861, he recruited B company, First regiment Ohio artillery, to the command of which he was appointed. This was afterwards known throughout the army of the Cumberland as Standart's battery. He participated in the battles of the Army of the Cumberland, and was at one time chief of artillery of the 14th army corps. In 1863, he resigned his commission and returned to his home in Cleveland, where he again gave his attention to mercantile pursuits. In 1867 he removed with his family to this city, and it has since been his home. He entered into partnership with Capt. B. G. Sweet, under the firm name of B. G. Sweet & Co., and for a number of years the firm did a general coal business. Since about 1873 he had not been in active business, until about a year ago, when he became traveling agent for the Toledo, Cincinnati and St. Louis railroad.

Capt. Standart leaves a record as a brave soldier, a citizen who took a conscientious interest in public affairs, and a kind husband and father. His family consists of a wife and three sons, Harry D. (the present City Clerk), Edwin J. and Wm. H. Standart. The funeral will take place from the family residence, No. 181 Madison street, at 9 o'clock on Sunday morning. The remains will be taken to Cleveland for interment.

REBECCA EASTER.

Mrs. Rebecca Easter died in Greenfield township, on Saturday morning, May 24th, 1884. She was born in Ireland, in the county of Tyrone, June 7th, 1801, and arrived in this township, September 13th, 1824, and was married to her late husband, by the Rev. John Wheeler, September 11th, 1828. She united with the Congregational church of this place, soon after coming to the neighborhood, and remained a consistent, honored member to the time of her death. She died full of years, in the peace and hope of the gospel of Christ.

The funeral services, which were largely attended, were conducted in the Congregational church by the pastor, Rev. J. W. Charlton, who took for his text these words, chosen

Digitized by Google

by herself previous to her death, and expressive of her own religious experience: "I know that my Redeemer liveth." J. W. C.

HAMILTON COLTON.

Mr. Hamilton Colton died at Milan, Ohio, December 2d, 1878, in his 74th year.

He was born at Manlius, Onondaga County, N. Y., February 23d, 1805. He passed most of his boyhood years at Oswego, but in 1832 removed to Monroe, Mich., where he engaged in mercantile pursuits. In the year following he married Miss Melinda S. Allen, daughter of Seneca Allen of that place. Soon after, he removed to Milan and was prominent in the commission and forwarding business till failing health compelled him to retire to the home he had made for himself and family. He reared six children all of whom are still living to mourn the departure of one, whom in life they loved and the memory of whose devotion to his family ties they will ever cherish.

MRS. SARAH COE.

Mrs. Sarah Coe, widow of Rev. Alvan Coe, died at the residence of Lyman Root, Kinsman, Ohio, March 16th, 1883, aged ninety-two years and six days. Rev. Alvan Coe and wife were laborers among the pioneers of Northern Ohio from 1815 to 1821, and were regularly ordained missionaries to the Indians of Northwestern Ohio and Michigan from 1821 to 1825, after which, owing to poor health, Mrs. Coe resided near her father, General Martin Smith, in Vernon, O., while Mr. Coe continued his labors among the Indians until 1839. Thereafter his time was largely spent near their home in Vernon among the churches in the vicinity until his death in 1854. Mrs. Coe continued her residence in Vernon until after she became helpless from a fractured hip, and since 1875 she has been supported and cared for by a small appropriation from the county treasury, supplemented by the generous donations of friends and Christian strangers throughout the churches of our Northern States. The funeral was held at Kinsman Sunday forenoon.

MORGAN STUART, M. D.

On June 16th, 1883, the scenes of this life closed with one of our most respected and useful pioneer citizens, Dr. Morgan Stuart, who for half a century had been a resident of Milan, and who had been known and honored as one of our most useful, upright and active citizens, both in Church and in the community in which he lived.

It is not our purpose at this time to treat of the christian virtues of the subject of this sketch, leaving that for the pen of one with whom for many years the deceased was closely identified. But we cannot refrain from paying a tribute to the worth of his kind words which on

Digitized by Google

many an occasion have been freely given. The writer has a personal knowledge of the value of the encouraging words, which coming from the depths of his warm and sympathetic heart, often fell from his lips. No one knew better than Dr. Morgan Stuart the temptations by which the young are surrounded and none more ready to forget, and speak encouragingly to the faltering one.

Such words have an influence which go on and on, being limited only by eternity itself, and more than one young man and woman who have been brought to a knowledge of their Savior can truthfully say it was his words, spoken perhaps years ago, which has led me to believe. Of such a character the scripture is especially applicable where it says "Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord for their works do follow them."

Morgan Stuart was born December 7th, 1807, in Sherman, Fairfield Co., Conn. He was the third in a family of eight children; of this large family but three remain. Sylvester Stuart and Sylvanus Stuart of Milan, and Mrs. Raymond Kellogg, of Sherman, Conn. The first seventeen years of the deceased's life was spent upon the farm with his father. Then about three years were spent as clerk in a dry goods store, at New Milford, Conn., now known as Gaylordsville, after which he taught schools for several terms, both in his native State, and at Elizabeth, N. J. During these years while performing the duties of clerk and teacher he was preparing for admission to the Medical Department of Yale College, from which department he graduated in the spring of 1835. In the month of September of the same year (1835) he came to Milan, Ohio, engaged in the practice of medicine, which profession he followed for nearly four years. He then opened a drug and book store, and continued in the business up to the time of his death.

On April 15th, 1837, he married Mary W. Adams, daughter of Deacon Philo Adams, of Huron, who has shared with him his joys and sorrows for these many years, and who survives him. To them were born six children, four of whom are now living: Mrs. Mary Graham, Chicago, Ill.; Mr. Philo Stuart, Milwaukee, Wis.; Mrs. Rena Poole, and Mrs. Lilly Coake, of Milan.

At the age of seventeen the deceased made a profession of religion and united with the Congregational Church at New Milford, Conn. At each place in which his duties called him, in the east, he united by letter with the church and upon his arrival in Milan in 1835 he at once united with the Congregational Church.

He served many years as Clerk, Trustee, and as Elder since the change of form of Church government from Congregational to Presbyterian. In all these various offices he faithfully performed his part of

Digitized by Google

Church work.

Of his Sabbath school work, which of itself would form an interesting volume, we can only allude briefly. For a period of 25 years he labored as teacher of a bible class of young ladies. Of each member of this class the deceased took more than a teachers interest and the welfare of each was made the object of special prayer. The various movements of each of these young ladies, years after they had left the class, and even though removed hundreds of miles, were watched closely by the deceased. It is doubtless true that in the Sabbath school work, more than in any other branch of Christ's services, the deceased was not only an interested and enthusiastic laborer, but a successful one as well.

The deceased was a writer of more than ordinary ability and contributed many articles of interest to the press of this vicinity. He also wrote several articles for the Housatonic Ray, of New Milford, which were widely read in his former home. In writing of pioneer history he wielded an interesting pen, and his articles were always valuable.

Funeral services were held at the Presbyterian Church on Monday afternoon, conducted by Rev. W. L. Swan, of the Presbyterian Church, assisted by Rev. Williamson, of the Presbyterian Church, of Norwalk, and Rev. S. R. Clark, of the M. E. Church, of Milan; Revs. Swan and Williamson each spoke in fitting words of the deceased; and words of comfort to the bereaved family. Owing to the non-arrival of Philo Stewart, interment was deferred until evening, when mid the solemnity of the surrounding scene and with the impressive words of Rev. Swan, all that was mortal of him, who for so many years had dwelt among us, was placed to rest.

We are also glad to place on the pages of the FIRE LANDS PIONEER, as a fitting tribute to his memory, the following memorial by the Rev. J. H. Walter, who was for more than a quarter of a century, his most intimate friend and beloved pastor:

"With an acquaintance of more than a quarter of a century during which time the writer formed a most intimate and lasting friendship it is a privilege to give some humble tribute to the memory of the deceased.

First, Dr. Stuart was a man whose general intelligence surpassed most men in the community where he lived: There were few subjects on which he did not have some information. Dealing in books, he became acquainted with authors, and new publications. His readings were however more especially in the line of tracts and of the progress of religion and of civilization in the world. With the books and helps to its study he was pre-eminently well acquainted. He was ever deeply interested in the early history of the Presbyterian Church, on the Western Reserve and also in the

Digitized by Google

early organization and growth of the Foreign Missionary work. Next to the bible was the "Missionary Herald." He was personally acquainted with not a few ministers and missionaries of past years. He could converse and write on all these subjects with great interest, and address a congregation with great acceptance, on religious topics. In a word he was an intelligent Christian man.

Secondly. He was a man of strong convictions and of decided opinions.

However others may have differed from him on lesser matters, on all important questions of morals and religion he was on the side of truth and of right. He always contended earnestly for the faith once delivered to the Saints. Trained under the Orthodox creed of New England Congregationalism, instructed in the Westminister Catechism on Sunday, and in the day school, and teaching it himself and having well studied these doctrines in the light of scripture he was well and intelligently established in his religious opinions. But he was not narrow-minded in requiring others to adopt his views of truth. He never in public address alluded to peculiar doctrines of Churches. There was one theme which he made prominent: "Jesus Christ and him crucified," and whoever believed in Christ as the Savior of men he could take by the hand as a Christian brother. He was not destitute of charity to those who differed from him. He often had said: We cannot all see alike. When others were accused of faults or dishonoring their profession by misconduct over which he grieved, he would say, in many cases, "Yet, I do believe he is a Christian."

Thirdly. He was an active Christian. No layman in the Church ever did more for the cause of religion in Milan, in so many ways, than he did until of late, when increasing infirmities and the cares of business, prevented, he was ever at Christian work. For years he held the office of deacon in the Presbyterian Church of Milan, and after, the office of Ruling Elder. He was also Clerk of the Session, in which capacity, he showed not only neatness in keeping the records, but great accuracy according to prescribed rules. He was a wise counsellor and judicious in all plans for the growth of the Church. In times of trial, and difficulty through which every Church passes, he counselled not to be in haste. He often quoted the words of Dr. A. Newton, of Norwalk, his highly esteemed friend: "In such matters nothing is lost by waiting!" As one of long experience in the history of a Church and community it is but reasonable to attribute to him more wisdom than those whose opportunities were less. In his official position he was a most efficient man.

His fidelity in all his Church engagements and his punctuality in at-

Digitized by Google

tendance on the sanctuary and the social prayer meetings are well known. He was a discriminating hearer of the word, and a good judge of a sermon and his warm heart often showed a response in his moistened eyes, as he listened to some precious gospel message. In the prayer room he was especially fitted to interest others. With an easy flow of language and with good descriptive powers he could illustrate what he said by some incident that would impress the truth more fully. But it was in the Sunday School that his most effective work was done. For twenty-five years he taught the young ladies Bible class, which numbered from twenty to thirty. The interest of his class he maintained for these long years. He studied well the Bible lesson, five or six times he went over the Old Testament Scriptures, each time having discovered something new and having enriched his illustrations, he often proposed questions, sometimes curious ones, to awaken interest and gave out topics for consideration to some member of the class. He kept in view two thoughts; the knowledge of the Bible as essential to intelligence in Christians, and the conversion of the pupil by means of the truth and by the grace of God. Often did he in deep earnestness urge on his class "the one thing needful." Frequently he conversed with them, as he met them, sometimes and especially during revival seasons, he visited them at their homes, inviting his pastor to accompany him, as his pastor also invited him in his pastoral visits.

Nor were the fruits of his toil and anxiety but few. He gave to his pastor but a year ago a list of nearly one hundred names of those who were converted while under his instructions or afterward experienced religion. These converts proved their genuineness. Some became teachers in the Sunday School, and among the best; some went elsewhere and are active in Christian work and some "have fallen asleep in Jesus."

Such a record few Sunday School teachers can show. His name deserves to stand high on the roll of honor. But his record is on High. "They that turn many to righteousness, etc.," stand for ever and ever.

Of his interest and efforts in other directions of doing good in the cause of Education, long a trustee of the Huron Institute of which he could relate many amusing incidents; as also once a member of the Board of Education of the Milan public schools, and well qualified for that position; in the cause of temperance, as an active worker and public advocate, and an earnest helper at the time of the "Woman's Crusade," of these and other matters wherein he exerted an influence for good.

He was of a social temperament and enjoyed company. He loved to pass a pleasant joke, and when once

Digitized by Google

he had fastened a good thing on a friend he held it there with great tenacity.

Of late years, for reasons already mentioned, he had long hours of depression. He felt that his services and sacrifices for the cause of religion were not appreciated by some, but in this his pastor often showed him that his impression was groundless. His best friends and those who were long associated with him, knew well that no man in the community, deserved more grateful remembrance than he, for years of consecration, to what promoted the cause of religion and the good of society. Our memories of him today are those of an intelligent, substantial, active and successful Christian man.

The writer is reminded of one of the pupils of Dr. Stuart's class, who but recently preceded him to that world of light and glory, from which only a veil hides us. She was a faithful, loving, active Christian, a sweet singer in Israel. Both teacher and pupil clasp hands in Heaven, and as old and young, the dear people of his first love are passing away and sorrow lingers behind,the writer mingles his tears with those bereaved families, and a mourning Church, and his prayer is that the God of all comfort will abide with them."

ALZINA BRIGGS.

Mrs. Alzina Briggs, who was one of the early members of the Fire Lands Historical Society, died at the residence of her brother, D. G. Barker, in Ripley township, on Saturday morning, January 22nd, 1881. Her funeral was held in the M. E. Church at Greenwich Station on Monday, and was largely attended. The services were conducted by Rev. J. H. Barron, pastor.

"Aunt Zina," as she was familiarly called, was born in Hillsdale county New Hampshire, December 22nd, 1801. She came to Greenwich township, Huron county, Ohio, with her father, Ephraim Barker, in March, 1818. Shortly afterward, she taught the first school that was organized in Clarksfield township, and was married August 1st, 1820, to David W. Briggs, who died June 14th, 1863. By this marriage she was the mother of fourteen children, seven boys and seven girls, only eight of whom are now living, five girls and three boys.

June 6th, 1881.

MRS. G. Q. ADAMS.

Mrs. Charlotte M. Adams, wife of Geo. Q. Adams, Esq., of Prospect Street, Norwalk, Ohio, died at 15 minutes before 5 o'clock on Wednesday morning, April 12, 1882, in the 72d year of her age, after a serious illness of more than a year. She had a severe attack of billious fever over a year before from which she never recovered. Mrs. Adams was born in Jefferson county, New York, and had been a resident of Norwalk for some 22 years; they came from Plymouth, O., to this

Digitized by Google

city. Mrs. Adams leaves three daughters and one son to mourn the loss of a fond and affectionate mother, viz: Mrs. W. S. Wickham, Mrs. F. S. Breckenridge and Mrs. F. C. Wickham, all living in Norwalk, and Captain J. Q. Adams of the 1st United States Cavalry.

Mrs. Adams was an earnest, faithful, devoted and consistent Christian; a member of the Congregational church in Norwalk, where her wise councils and motherly advice will be greatly missed. She was for many years President of the Ladies Society of that church, and was ever foremost in good works. Her funeral services were held at the house on Friday afternoon at 2 o'clock, conducted by the Rev. C. N. Fitch, assisted by the Revs. J. D. Williamson and F. Clatworthy, and her remains were buried in Woodland cemetery.

JUDGE A. M. BEEBE.

From the Salina Co., Kan., Journal of June 12, '84.

On Thursday, June 5th, 1884, people were greatly startled by the report that Judge A. M. Beebe had died very suddenly the night before, at Denver. The report upon inquiry was found to be only too true. The Judge had been afflicted the past year with serious ailments, and had decided that he would make a trip to Colorado, with a hope of benefitting his health. Accompanied by his niece, Miss Minnie Beebe, he started for Denver last Sunday morning. For a little while he seemed benefitted; but it was evidently too sudden a change, and he was thus carried off very unexpectedly. He was found dead in his bed, and physicians pronounce paralysis of the heart as the immediate cause of his death.

Judge Beebe at his decease was fifty-eight years of age. He had resided in Salina since 1867, and had always been one of our foremost and most public-spirited citizens. He loved Kansas, and his affection for Salina was very great. The welfare and progress of our city was very near to his heart. Salina has become distinguished as one of the most beautifully shaded cities in our State, and it is to Judge Beebe that she is in a great measure indebted for this distinction. He was always greatly interested in arborculture, and finally made it almost his exclusive business. It was he who by his personal example and encouragement instituted a general system of tree-planting, which resulted in providing nearly every street in our city with long rows of stately trees. It was he who made an addition to our city, famous for its beautiful, park-like appearance. Even up to the time of his death, though oppressed and almost disheartened with bodily ailments, he was still engaged in the good cause of tree-planting, and laying out more work of the same kind. The beautiful trees of Salina are Judge Beebe's best monument, and what in marble or bronze could be half so symbolic

Digitized by Google

and appropriate, in honor of his memory.

Judge Beebe was once elected Probate Judge of this county, and has had other honors conferred upon him by our citizens. He was a man of warm impulses, generous and charitable, and always ready with hand or purse to do even more than his part in all public enterprises. He will long be remembered for his good deeds, and his memory will dwell in the hearts of all. The remains of the deceased arrived in Salina by Friday morning's train. The body was taken to his late home, and there viewed by his relatives and numerous citizens. On Saturday morning, funeral exercises were held at the Presbyterian Church. Most appropriate remarks were made by Rev. W. A. Simkins. The remains were then escorted to the depot — to be conveyed to Congress, Ohio, where they will be interred by the side of his deceased wife.

MRS. BETSY M. CLAPP.

Mrs. Betsy M. Clapp, mother of Mr. A. D. Clapp and Mrs. A. Terry, of Norwalk, and H. S. Clapp, of Peru, died at the latter's residence Friday morning, September 7th, 1883, at about 6 o'clock. Mrs. Clapp had for some years past made her home with her son A. D., just south of this city, but was visiting with her youngest son in Peru for a few weeks. Wednesday evening Mrs. Clapp was seized with a fainting fit. Word was sent to her daughter here, who started immediately for Peru, and Drs. Ford and Terry followed as soon as possible. When they arrived the lady was very low, but the prompt application of restoratives revived her. All day Thursday and Thursday night she appeared in excellent spirits and up to 5 o'clock Friday morning. Then she complained of being in pain, but it was not thought she was so near death. At 6 o'clock a decided change was noticed, and she sank rapidly, and in 15 minutes her spirit had winged its way to the God who gave it. Neuralgia of the heart was the alleged cause of her death.

Mrs. Clapp moved with her husband, Dean Clapp, from Bernard, Vermont, in 1829. They settled on the farm now owned by their son, Henry S., and which they occupied until Mr. C.'s death, in 1865. Since that time she has made her home with her children. She was born December 30th, 1805, making her nearly 78 years of age. She had always enjoyed the best of health. We had known the lady but comparatively for a short time, but to know her was to love her. For all she had a kind word, and throughout Huron county a wide circle of friends will testify to her goodness.

Mrs. Clapp had often expressed a wish that when the time came for her to pass away her death would be sudden, and that she might escape the tortures of a lingering illness. She received her wish,

Digitized by Google

dying in the house in which she had spent so many happy hours, where she had watched, with a mother's loving eye, her small family of children grow up around her, and in the very room she had so long occupied as her own. We can but say that a truly good woman has gone, to meet her husband, in a brighter home beyond the skies.

The funeral was held from the home of Henry S. Clapp, in Peru township, Sunday, Sept. 9th, at 2 o'clock, Rev. H. L. Canfield officiating.

MRS. CATHERINE KYLE SUTTON.

Mrs. Catherine Kyle Sutton died at her residence in Peru township, Huron county, O., on the twenty-fourth day of December, 1881. She was born in Frederick county, Maryland, July 12th, 1792. Her father and family emigrated to Knox county, O., in 1805 and settled on Dry Creek, Clinton township, on land obtained of the Government in payment for military service in the Revolutionary war. The family consisted of father, mother, three daughters and four sons. The Kyles were farmers as far back as could be remembered. Mrs. Sutton is noticeable as having spent a large part of her early life on the frontiers or in the wilderness. She kept house for her brother four years, and was then married to Levi R. Sutton, Nov. 28th, 1813, and moved to Lyme township, Huron county, O., in May, 1816. In some of his hunting excursions Sutton found a good location on the banks of the Huron river, near some good springs, in Peru township. Here he concluded to settle down, and proceeded to clear away the underbrush, girdle or deaden the larger trees, and fence and sow a small piece of wheat. During the winter he built a cabin and moved into it April 1st, 1817. Proceeded with his clearing, and in due time was able to plant a patch of corn. Aunt Katie dug up the ground and planted a patch of vegetables (called a garden), also a patch of flax, from which she manufactured clothing for her family. Thus they lived until the fall of 1818, not knowing who, if any body, owned the land; when the owner of the land came on, in the person of Mr. James VanTyne, of whom they bought fifty acres, at $5 per acre, to be paid for in work, at the buyer's convenience, and at market price—fifty cents a day for chopping, and fifty cents per hundred for making rails. This Mr. and Mrs. Sutton considered extemely lucky. They now hoped to own the land at some future day. He went to work with his ax and she with her hoe and wheel. He chopped the fire wood as near the house as he could find suitable trees. She carried it to the house as it was needed, while he was off earning his fifty cents per day. In order to economize time for him, she assumed all the home duties by doing the household chores. In this way they labored

Digitized by Google

until the land was all paid for, when they proceeded to improve a little more thoroughly. As she was obliged to manufacture the family clothing, they thought they needed wool. As soon as they had a field large enough to hold them, they obtained a few sheep. Then commenced a perpetual fight between Aunt Katie and the wolves. She could scarcely trust the sheep out of her sight. Every night, summer and winter, they had to be housed. Twice their last hog was carried off by bears. Three different times their last and only cow died of murrain.

Before the Monroeville flouring-mill was built they were compelled to boil their grain, to be used in place of bread, sometimes for several days in succession.

But these were not their worst troubles; they could be overcome by labor and economy; but diseases, fevers, ague incident to a new country, could not be avoided. They must be met and endured, and Aunt Katie and her family had their full share. But they never gave up.

She left the world peacefully, and quietly, and her children have tenderly laid her beside her husband, who preceded her some nine years. She has had full charge of housekeeping for seventy-two years, and was the mother of seven children. One died at the age of thirty days and one at the age of sixty-four years. She was a woman of great courage, great endurance, great benevolence and great in all the qualities that go to make a truly useful citizen. Peace to her ashes.

H. H.

JAMES COLE.

James Cole died in Norwalk, Dec. 28th, 1881. The deceased came to Norwalk in the year 1816. He owned the farm on the east side of Peru Road, lying between the Peter Bower farm and that owned by his brother, Manly Cole. Here he lived for many years. Here his children were born and grew to manhood. In 1855 he purchased the farm in the south part of the township on which is located what is called the Cole stone quarry, where he died. His faithful and industrious wife having passed away in April some 8 months before his demise. They having lived together some 60 years, honored and loved by all who knew them. They were noted by all for their happy and cheerful nature, making all happy around them.

LEVI COLE.

Levi Cole, one of the earliest settlers on the Fire Lands, died in Ridgefield township, Huron county, Ohio, Dec. 7th, 1882. He was born in Herkimer Co., N. Y., March 29th, 1801. He came to Ohio with his father in the year 1816, and settled in Norwalk, where he lived many years on the S. E. cor. lot of the tp. being the farm first settled by Benj. Newcombe, now owned by his broth-

Digitized by Google

er, Minor Cole. A number of years ago he married and moved to Ridgefield township. He was an honest, industrious and worthy citizen. Honored and respected by all his friends and neighbors. His remains were laid by the side of his kinsmen in Woodlawn cemetery. Two other brothers of the same family are still reckoned among our honored living pioneers, Mr. Minor and Manly Cole.

PHILENA COLE.

Mrs. Philena Cole, wife of James Cole, died in Norwalk, April 30th, 188f, aged 78.

The deceased came to this county in 1818 with the family of her father, Mr. Bryant Johnson, and settled in Bronson township. She was married to Mr. James Cole in 1824. In 1855 they purchased a farm in the south part of this township, known as the Mead farm, to which they removed in that year, and where they have resided ever since.

Mrs. C. was among the very earliest of the early settlers on the "Fire Lands." She came when all this region was almost an unbroken wilderness — before the red man had left the banks of the Huron and migrated to the far West — when the deer and the wolf roamed the forests, with scarcely a white man to disturb their haunts or make them afraid. What wonderful changes she saw and helped to make — for she was an industious, hard-working woman — during the sixty-three years she dwelt here! She suffered many of the hardships and privations incident to pioneer life, to which the rising generations are strangers. But she lived to see the "wilderness bud and blossom as the rose," and she had a right to the pleasant thought that she did something towards bringing about that result — that she had done something to benefit those who were to come after her.

The deceased was a worthy, christian woman in every relation of life. She was a good wife, an affectionate mother, and a kind neighbor. She leaves an aged husband, three children, and a large circle of friends and acquaintances to mourn her departure to that better land.

Com.

GEORGE ANSON BOALT.

George Anson Boalt died at Watertown, N. Y., March 27th, 1882, aged 72 years, 2 months and 23 days.

Another busy, useful and honorable life, prolonged more than twice a twelve-month beyond the allotted span, has closed at last, after a heroic struggle of weeks and months with a complication of ills incident to advancing age and lifelong drafts upon the powers of nature. Mr. George Anson Boalt, one of our oldest, most esteemed and once most active citizens, whose serious illness and varying prospects as to recovery have from time to time been the subject of occasional note in our columns, tranquilly breathed his last

Digitized by Google

at five o'clock this morning at his residence in this city. A fatal termination was not wholly unexpected, even from the date of his prostration in November last, and the event it is now our painful duty to note, however deeply deplored by those who knew and appreciated his sterling qualities and his pure and manly record, will not therefore take them by surprise. The deep solicitude felt by his friends outside as well as within his household circle, has kept them advised of his narrowing chances of restoration, and prepared them, even while indulging illusions founded on hope alone, to face this melancholy conclusion. He had during the early autumn been suffering from ailments whose removal was unsuccessfully sought at a distant medical resort, and he returned to his home nineteen weeks ago to-day, destined not to recover, but to gradually wear out what remained of his vital resources in a brave contest for life's prolongation, surrounded by four of his children, and ministered to by them with the most assiduous and devoted attention. Patiently enduring the sufferings attending his gradual dissolution, he maintained a cheerful spirit and kindly demeanor throughout, and the same fortitude which has characterized him under all the trying vicissitudes of a long and eventful life.

Mr. Boalt was born at Norwalk, in Connecticut, January 4th, 1810, and was one of thirteen children, five of whom, one son and four daughters, are now living, viz: John M. Boalt, Mrs. Susan Caldwell, Mrs. Clara Butler, and Mrs. Iantha Strong, of Sandusky, Ohio, and Mrs. Martha Moss, of Osborne, Ohio. Two of the deceased children, sisters of Mr. Boalt, were residents of this city, namely, Mrs. Mary, first wife of the late Solon Massey, and Mrs. Eliza, first wife of the late Peter S. Howk. The father, Capt. John Boalt, in 1817 removed with his family from his Connecticut home to Norwalk, Ohio, and subsequently to Sandusky. It was at the latter place that the subject of our notice, after securing a common school education, first entered upon the active duties of life, and while finding employment as a clerk in a mercantile establishment there, acquired a general knowledge of business transactions and aptitude in commercial pursuits. As early as 1833, he was engaged in dry goods business on his own account at Florence, Ohio, and in 1835 was married to Miss Eliza Hurlburt Simms, by whom he had three children, two of whom are now living, and are residents of this city. He continued in business several years afterward at Florence, and while there the wife and mother died.

The major part of Mr. Boalt's life has been spent in this city, to which he removed from Ohio early in 1842. In that year he was married to Jane Ingalls, daughter of Hart Massey, by whom he had six children, five

Digitized by Google

of whom are still living, one residing in California, two in Ohio, and two in this city. The mother dying in 1860, he remained a widower until 1862, when he was married to Mrs. Lizzie J. White, who died in 1874.

Mr. Boalt's business career in Watertown covers a space of nearly thirty years. He first engaged in milling business with Peter S. Howk in 1842; and was afterwards for some years in the boot and shoe trade on Court street. In 1851, in company with E. S. Massey, he started the first coal yard in this city, and carried on the business successfully until 1873, when he retired from active participation in any business pursuit.

Mr. Boalt belonged to that class of men who, while fitted to gracefully and successfully encounter competition in the busy pursuits of life, and never shrink from their tasks or become discouraged at difficulties, find their truest field of enjoyment and the most grateful opportunities for the exercise of the higher and better faculties in household and social circles. His ambition was limited to such spheres, where the better nature of man is developed, and the tenderer and truer feelings and aspirations are called into the fullest and most innocent play. He preferred domestic happiness to public distinction and the comfort and advancement of others always in preference to his own ease or pleasure.

The life of Mr. Boalt, therefore, presents no disfiguring features, such as mark the careers of overstraining and selfish ambitions. As has just been intimated, he was singularly free from desires and projects of self distinction and self-aggrandizement. Content to pursue with diligence and rectitude his private business undertakings, he devoted himself to the interests and comforts of his family, and modestly set before the world an example of industrious application to his calling, and of constant attention to his duties as the head of a family and a member of society. In these spheres, wide and broad and absorbing enough to employ the greatest capacities of man, in mind, heart and soul, he was nowise lacking, and for the empty honors of official station procured by greed, or dispensed by favoritism, he never formed a taste. He was averse to superficial display in every form, and recognized only the solidity of true merit, while modestly laboring always to exemplify the characteristics of a true manhood in himself. Though thus circumscribing the field of his individual effort, he took a lively interest in all the great reformatory movements of the age. He sympathized with all projects for human improvement, and gave substantial encouragement to various enterprises in their behalf.

Mr. Boalt has reared a family of eight children, and watchfully assisted in moulding their characters for life. Seven of them are now

Digitized by Google

living, four sons and three daughters, ornaments respectively to manhood and womanhood, alike for their native abilities, their intellectual accomplishments, and their sterling moral qualities.

As a business man he was prompt and attentive, courteous and accurate, and faithful and honest in all his transactions. As a friend he was kind and generous, always fraternal and true. As a member of society he was modestly demonstrative and sociable, frank and tolerant liberal in thought and expression, and very favorably regarded in all circles. In his domestic relations he was a pattern of excellence, and no fireside was ever under more cheerful and happy ministrations than that which now loses forever his genial presence and affectionate care.

Such a life was well worth living, for the noble contemplations it afforded of generous self-sacrifice, and for the saving and happy influences it exercised on those who have been observants of the virtues it so long and so consistently exhibited.—*Watertown, N. Y. Newspaper.*

HENRY A. C. STURGES.

Henry A. C. Sturges was born in Augusta, Georgia, January 7, 1804. He removed from New York with his family to Greenfield in 1835, on the farm known as the Sturges farm. The writer of this became acquainted with Mr. Sturges in 1836, and was an intimate, close and personal friend until his death. His peculiar religious views I will pass by with but a word. From the natural turn of his mind and from a wide intercourse with men, he was remarkably exempt from narrow views and prejudices, and never had what is called sectarian feeling. He thought, acted and felt on a large scale. His knowledge, too, as well as his feeling, was extended and general, and he attached himself to men of most opposite views. His answer to me was always "I paddle my own canoe."

Four things are especially to be remarked in him for the instruction of others. His benevolense and good humor, his conversational powers in society, his aptness to make and keep friends; this gift he always possessed. He had a kind, cheerful and generous heart, brimming with good feeling toward his associates, and all mankind. What was commended to him he exemplified. It was not in him to turn away from a person in want. He obeyed the first impulse; he did not always give judiciously, but give he would, without stopping to make inquiries. He would rather have been cheated ten times by fictitious cases of distress, though the draft on his purse were ever so heavy, than refuse a single worthy application, where his assistance was truly needed. True gentleness of manner and of feeling marked his character, which was never deficient in spontaneous and noble impulses, but rather in the power of restraint from

Digitized by Google

prudential considerations.

His conversational skill was great. Americans are generally good at speech-making, but poor at talking. But with Mr. Sturges the art of conversation, without ever appearing as an art, was innate and spontaneous. It was congenial and grew with his growth. There was an indescribable charm about him in this respect; a fascination that always captivated. In this connection, it is to be observed, also, that he was remarkable in his regard for the feelings of others. But if he was attacked on a principle he answered instantly and with some word or sentence that was conclusive. The retort was quick as a flash, and the matter was over before the assailant could recover himself.

His disposition was finely molded to make him the agreeable companion and trusty friend. Frank, prompt and generous almost to a fault in all his impulses and acts, it was not necessary to study him long or watch him closely in order to find out his peculiarities, and then to be left in uncertainty whether you really comprehended him or not. He wore no mask. He was open, undisguised in word and deed. His lively sensibilities responded to every touch of humanity, but while ready to weep with those who wept, it was more his nature to rejoice with those who rejoice. For the most of his life the world seemed to him clad in smiles and not in sables, and he was not disposed to steep its pleasant herbs with wormwood. His views of man and human progress continued cheerful to the close of his life, notwithstanding all he learned of the world in a wide and varied intercourse with humanity. In his dealings with his fellow man there was not to be discovered any trace of cold, sinister, cynic calculation. It has been my privilege for almost half a century to be the intimate acquaintance of Mr. Sturges. He was kind, generous and affectionate in his own nature.

He became tenderly endeared to his many friends, and other eyes besides those of his bereaved and sorrowing family have paid the tribute of tears to his memory. From the uniform cheerfulness and kindness of his nature no one could converse with him without gaining some new thought or useful information, which from the courtesy of his manner was communicated in the most agreeable way, and therefore left the most abiding impression. Few, indeed, could win the affections of men like the subject of his notice, and there was a large reason for it. He had those very qualities which first attract and then rivet friend to friend. With a genial warmth of heart, and stirred, as I have seen, by noble impulses, he loved his friends strongly, and never stooped to meanness or suspicion. He had also a quick, instinctive discernment of the proprieties of demeanor and address, and he observed those proprieties in their nicest and most delicate shades,—kind, careful and courteous in everything. There are those besides myself who knew him well and whose throbbing hearts testify. Farewell, old friend, farewell.

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS—NEW SERIES, VOL. II.

RECORDS AND PROCEEDINGS. PAGE.

Officers of the Society ... 2
Preface ... 3
Director's Meeting, 1882 ... 5
Special Meeting, 1882 ... 6
Twenty-sixth Annual Meeting, 1882 ... 6
Constitution ... 8
Directors Meeting, 1882 ... 10
Twenty-seventh Annual Meeting, 1883 ... 11
Director's Meeting, 1883 ... 13
Excursion to Put-in-Bay ... 13
Directors' Meeting, 1884 ... 15

ADDRESSES AT PUT-IN-BAY.

Introductory Address by P. N. Schuyler, Esq. ... 16
Battle of Lake Erie, by Hon. John R. Osborn ... 19
Oliver Hazard Perry, by C. H. Stewart, Esq. ... 32
Our Country, by Hon. F. R. Loomis ... 35

HISTORICAL AND MISCELLANEOUS.

The Old Norwalk Academy ... 46
The Old Seminary (A Poem.) ... 51
The Old Bank Building ... 58
The Old and the New (A Poem.) ... 62
Address before the High School Alumni ... 64
Our Pioneer Fathers and Mothers ... 67
Huron Presbytery to 1854 ... 70
The Old Mad River R. R. ... 75
The Cholera Visitation of 1832 ... 78
Milan and the Milan Canal ... 80
The First Steamboat, "Walk in the Water" ... 81
A Sad and Fatal Accident ... 82
First Sale of Lots in Huron ... 82
Commerce of Sandusky ... 82
The Lima Academy Society ... 83
The Town of Paris ... 83
The Pioneer Paper Mill of Norwalk ... 83

BIOGRAPHIES AND MEMOIRS.

Samuel T. Worcester ... 84
Hon. Zalumna Phillips ... 90—91
Almira Fairchild Wooster ... 92
Clark Eldred ... 95
Holsy Hubbard ... 96
Judge Sebastian F. Taylor ... 97
Kneeland Todd ... 98
Timothy Lawrence ... 99
Ebenezer Lawrence ... 99
Oliver C. Tillinghast ... 101
Obadiah Jenney ... 103
Elnathan J. Waldron ... 104
Ephraim W. Herrick ... 105
Mrs. Anna Beckwith ... 106
Mrs. Deborah Rule ... 107
James H. Rule ... 109
Ashbel G. Post ... 110
Abigail Eells ... 111
Capt. Wm. E. Standart ... 111
Rebecca Easter ... 112
Hamilton Colton ... 113
Mrs. Sarah Coe ... 113
Morgan Stuart, M. D. ... 113
Mrs. Alzina Briggs ... 118
Mrs. G. Q. Adams ... 118
Judge A. M. Beebee ... 119
Mrs. Betsey M. Clapp ... 120
Mrs. Catherine Kyle Sutton ... 121
James Cole ... 122
Levi Cole ... 122
Philena Cole ... 123
George Anson Boalt ... 123
Henry A. C. Sturges ... 126

Digitized by Google

UNIV. OF
CALIFORNIA

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Moses C. Sanders.

Digitized by Google

January, 1886. Price 50 Cts.

New Series, Volume III.

The Firelands Pioneer,

PUBLISHED BY THE

Firelands Historical Society,

HEADQUARTERS IN

THE WHITTLESEY BUILDING,

Norwalk, Ohio.

PRINTED BY
THE CHRONICLE PUBLISHING COMPANY,
Norwalk, Ohio,
1886.

Digitized by Google

OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY

FOR 1885-6.

CHAUNCEY WOODRUFF, President, - - - Peru
A. D. SKELLINGER, Vice President, - - New London
I. T. REYNOLDS, Vice President, - - Berlin Heights
L. C. LAYLIN, Recording Secretary, - - - Norwalk
H. L. STEWART, Corresponding Secretary, - Norwalk
C. W. MANAHAN, Treasurer, - - - - - Norwalk
F. R. LOOMIS, Biographer, - - - - - Norwalk
C. E. NEWMAN, Librarian and Custodian of Relics, Norwalk

Board of Directors and Trustees.

P. N. SCHUYLER, G. T. STEWART, S. A. WILDMAN,
J. D. EASTON, C. E. NEWMAN.

Digitized by Google

PREFACE.

Again we greet the citizens of the Firelands with a new volume of our "Firelands Pioneer."

This is Volume 3 of the New Series; and the Sixteenth Volume and twenty-first book published by the Society.

Herein will be found a continuation of the records of the Society from volume 2 until the present time; which, with the former volumes, comprises a complete history of the Society and its doings from its organization until this date.

A number of the back volumes are now on hand and for sale by C. E. Newman, the Librarian of the Society. The back numbers are every year becoming more rare and valuable and those who desire them for preservation will do well to procure them at once.

This volume will show for itself, and we trust will prove an interesting and profitable addition to the valuable numbers which have preceded it.

Every citizen in the Firelands should be interested in preserving a history of the events transpiring within our borders. The only way to do this successfully is to support the Firelands Historical Society in its laudable efforts to carefully preserve and frequently publish these volumes of history, biography and record of passing events.

COMMITTEE ON PUBLICATION.

Digitized by Google

RECORD OF PROCEEDINGS

Of the Firelands Historical Society, and its Board of Directors and Trustees.

CONTINUED FROM NEW SERIES, VOLUME II.

TWENTY-EIGHTH ANNUAL MEETING.

JULY 16TH, 1884.

MORNING SESSION.

The twenty-eighth annual meeting of the Firelands Historical Society was held in Whittlesey Hall, Norwalk, O., on Wednesday, July 16th, 1884. The President, P. N. Schuyler, in the chair. Prayer was offered by Rev. J. N. Lewis.

The Secretary read the minutes of the last annual meeting which were approved, also those of the several meetings of the Executive Committee.

The Treasurer, C. E. Newman, presented the following report:

June 20, 1883.	To amount in treasury at annual meeting at this date		$11 69
July 19, "	To interest on loan to John Backerstock for one year		40 00
" 20, "	To memberships renewed:	E. Bogardus	50
" " "	" " "	L. S. Owen	50
" " "	" " "	Capt. C. Woodruff	50
" " "	Cash for three Nos. sold		1 50
Aug. 15, "	Cash for two Nos. sold		1 00
April 29, 1884.	Cash paid Treasurer on loan		300 00
	Total		$355 69

CONTRA.

July 27, 1883.	By order No. 5		$27 60
Feb. 19, 1884.	" " " 6		6 00
June 20, "	Paid for Nos. 2 and 4, Vol. I		50
July 16, "	Balance in treasury		321 59
	Total		$355 69

Digitized by Google

On motion of Gen. F. Sawyer, the Treasurer's report was refered to an Auditing Committee consisting of the following members: Gen. F. Sawyer, G. T. Stewart and S. A. Wildman.

The Auditing Committee, upon examination, reported the report of the Treasurer correct, and the report was approved by the Society and ordered to be inserted in the minutes of the annual meeting.

The report of the Librarian and Custodian, C. E. Newman, was presented and read as follows:

We have on hand two complete sets, bound in two volumes, also four volumes bound containing all the numbers from 1866 to 1876. Three sets in pamphlet form complete with the exception of first two volumes. Of Vol. 2, No. 1, 14 copies; Vol. 2, No. 4, 83 copies; Vol. 3, 22 copies; Vol. 4, 3 copies; Vol. 5, 25 copies; Vol. 6, 12 copies; Vol. 7, 94 copies; Vol. 8, 1 copy; Vol. 9, 223 copies; Vol. 10, 99 copies; Vol. 11, 168 copies; Vol. 12, 268 copies; Vol. 13, 486 copies.

New Series, Vol. 1, 600 copies; Vol. 2, just published, 600 copies.

The following miscellaneous works and exchanges are on file and in the possession of the Librarian:

"American Antiquarian," received regularly in exchange.

"Magazine of American History," one copy.

"Proceedings of Wyoming Historical and Geological Society," 1 volume.

These, with a few reports of local and State Historical Societies, comprise the additions during last year.

Our library of bound books is small, containing about 200 volumes, many of these are old, some of which were printed 230 years ago. They are donations from friends of the Society and should be kept and carefully preserved. Many of these volumes are very valuable and should they be lost can never be replaced. That the Society may appreciate the trust they have had committed to them, I mention the titles of a few of the volumes we have in our care:

Sixteen bound volumes of the "National Intelligencer," 1838 to 1853.

Four bound volumes of the "Norwalk Reporter," 1827 to 1830.

Four bound volumes of the "Sandusky Clarion," 1822 to 1831.

One set of "Ohio and Michigan Register and Emigrants Guide," 1832.

Digitized by Google

One copy early history of Cleveland, O., by Col. Chas. Whittlesey.

One Bible, with Church of England Prayer Book of 120 years ago.

One Psalm Book printed in 1716.

"Treatise of Civil Liberty," published in London, Eng., in 1655.

On motion, the report was received and ordered to be entered in the minutes.

On motion of L. C. Laylin, the Chair appointed the following Committee on Nomination of Officers for the ensuing year: L. C. Laylin, G. T. Stewart, Gen. F. Sawyer, F. R. Loomis and C. W. Manahan.

A recess was then taken until 1:30 P. M.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

President Schuyler called the Society to order at 1:30 P. M.

The Committee on Nomination of Officers reported as follows:

"Your Committee recommend the following as officers for the ensuing year:

President, Capt. Chauncey Woodruff.....Peru.
Vice President, Dr. A. D. Skellinger.....New London.
" " I. T. Reynolds.....Berlin.
Recording Secretary, H. L. Stewart.....Norwalk.
Corresponding Secretary, L. C. Laylin..... "
Treasurer, C. W. Manahan..... "
Biographer, F. R. Loomis..... "
Librarian and Custodian, C. E. Newman..... "
Board of Directors and Trustees, P. N. Schuyler.....Bellevue.
" " " G. T. Stewart.....Norwalk.
" " " C. E. Newman..... "
" " " F. Sawyer..... "
" " " John S. Davis.....Monroeville.

On motion, the report was accepted and adopted.

G. T. Stewart presented the following recommendation from the Committee on Nomination of Officers:

"That a committee of one from each township in the Firelands be appointed who shall act as Corresponding Committee of the Society for the locality where he resides:"

Digitized by Google

The recommendation was adopted and the following were appointed to serve as such committee:

Martin Kellogg	Bronson,	Huron County.
W. W. Stiles	Clarksfield,	" "
C. B. Simmons	Fairfield,	" "
J. T. Townsend	Fitchville,	" "
Alex. Lewis, 1st	Greenfield,	" "
J. B. Hill	Greenwich,	" "
Bartlett Davis	Hartland,	" "
E. O. Merry	Lyme,	" "
E. Dickinson	New Haven,	" "
J. M. Rawson	New London,	" "
N. G. Sherman	Norwalk,	" "
Thos. Brown	Norwich,	" "
Chas. Roe	Peru,	" "
D. Sweetland	Richmond,	" "
J. H. Donaldson	Ripley,	" "
H. M. Roby	Ridgefield,	" "
Lovell McCrillis	Sherman,	" "
R. C. Dean	Townsend,	" "
John G. Sherman	Wakeman,	" "
J. H. McElhinney	Ruggles,	Ashland County.
Isaac Fowler	Berlin,	Erie County.
Bowen Case	Florence,	" "
Samuel Bemis	Groton,	" "
George Haskins	Huron,	" "
E. Huntington	Kelleys Island,	" "
F. G. Lockwood	Milan,	" "
S. A. Pelton	Vermillion,	" "
A. W. Hendry	Sandusky,	" "
————	Oxford,	" "
————	Perkins,	" "

On motion of G. T. Stewart, the thanks of the Society were returned to P. N. Schuyler, retiring President, who declines a re-election, for his long, active and able services as President of the Society, he having served longer in that capacity than any of his predecessors.

The motion was adopted by a unanimous vote.

C. E. Newman read an interesting letter from the old pioneer and friend of the Society, Martin Kellogg, of Bronson.

Digitized by Google

P. N. Schuyler offered the following resolution:

Resolved, That a committee of three be appointed for the purpose of carrying into effect, by such course as they may deem best, the idea of the resolution passed by this Society at Put-in-Bay, September 10, 1883, to secure the erection of a National Monument at Put-in-Bay in memory of the Battle of Lake Erie and its heroes.

On motion the resolution was adopted, and the Chair appointed the following as such committee:

P. N. Schuyler, G. T. Stewart and F. R. Loomis.

Gen. F. Sawyer then addressed the Society on the life of our pioneers; relating many pleasing reminiscences of olden time, interspersed with humorous remarks and incidents.

C. H. Stewart, S. A. Wildman, Rodney Bemis, Isaac Underhill, Myron Breckenridge and Dr. A. D. Skellinger also delivered interesting and appropriate addresses on topics connected with the object and mission of the Society.

On motion, the Society then adjourned.

L. C. LAYLIN, Recording Secretary.

Norwalk, O., July 16, 1884.

Meeting of Directors and Trustees.

AUGUST 8th, 1884.

A meeting of the Directors and Trustees was held in the law office of G. T. Stewart, in Norwalk, O., August 8th, 1884. All the members were present and duly sworn in.

On motion, the sale of the new annual publication was placed in the hands of C. E. Newman.

A bill of the Chronicle Publishing Co., for $75.00, was presented, approved and ordered paid.

The official bond of C. W. Manahan was ordered to be drawn up in due form by the Secretary.

Treasurer Newman reported the Permanent Fund of $500 in the hands of the Treasurer, and on motion, he was authorized to negotiate a loan on good and approved mortgage security.

The Board then adjourned.

H. L. STEWART, Secretary.

Norwalk, O., August 8, 1884.

Digitized by Google

Meeting of Directors and Trustees.

SEPTEMBER 20th, 1884.

The Directors and Trustees met in the law office of G. T. Stewart, at Norwalk, O., September 20th. All present but John S. Davis.

On motion, the President was authorized to appoint a Committee of Arrangements and take the proper steps to call and provide for a quarterly meeting to be held at Peru, October 7th, 1884.

On motion, the official bond of C. W. Manahan as Treasurer was approved.

C. E. Newman presented his annual report, showing a balance of $4.36 advanced by him.

Reports accepted and Secretary authorized to draw order for that amount in favor of Mr. Manahan.

On motion, the Librarian was authorized to dispose of the last three publications of the Society at the regular price, and report to the Society at the following rates: If ten copies, @ 40 cts. per copy; if 50 copies, @ 35 cts.; if 100 copies, @ 25 cts.

The Board then adjoured.

H. L. STEWART, Secretary.

Norwalk, O., September 20, 1884.

QUARTERLY MEETING

At Peru, on Wednesday, October 8th, 1884.

MORNING SESSION.

A quarterly meeting of the Firelands Historical Society was held in the M. E. Church, Peru, October 8th, 1884.

The meeting was called to order at 11 A. M. by Capt. C. Woodruff, President. Prayer was offered by Rev. T. F. Hildreth.

The Recording Secretary, H. L. Stewart, being absent, C. E. Newman was elected Secretary *pro tem.*

The minutes of the last annual meeting being called for the Secretary read them from the published proceedings of the meeting in the Norwalk Chronicle.

Digitized by Google

Miss Effie Danforth was then called upon by the President and entertained the audience by the recitation of a poem, entitled "New England and the West," by T. B. Read, in a very creditable manner, after which the Rev. J. N. Lewis being introduced by the President, delivered an able and instructive address entitled, "Our Work in History."

At the close of the address, P. N. Schuyler spoke for a few minutes on the duty and importance of sustaining the "Firelands Pioneer," urging upon those present their responsibility in this regard, as on the sale of this publication depends the existence of the Society.

The meeting then adjourned to the Presbyterian Church, at which place a most bountiful dinner was served by the citizens of Peru and vicinity, for all present.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

At 2 P. M. the meeting again convened at the same place. When upon a request of P. N. Schuyler, the following interesting facts became known: It was found that there were in the audience thirteen pioneers who had settled on the Firelands previous to the year 1820, thirteen others previous to 1825, eleven others previous to 1830, twenty-seven others previous to 1835, twelve others previous to 1840. Making over sixty old pioneers who had been residents of the Firelands forty-five years or more. Also seventeen individuals over 75 years old; six over 80 years and one over 86.

The following persons were among those present, to-wit:

PERU.—Aro Danforth and wife, Robert Danforth, Mrs. Samuel Atherton, Charles Roe, Henry Ruggles and wife, Horace Perry, Mrs. D. Underhill, Peter Hohler, Mrs. Minges, Jesse Kingsbury and wife, Mrs. Alvan Brigthman, M. M. Hester and wife.

BRONSON.—Deacon G. Lawrence and wife, Wm. G. Mead, Mrs. Benjamin Smith, Mrs. Solomon Truxell, Mrs. George States, Mrs. Elizabeth Hunewell, Munson Gregory and wife

NORWALK—N. G. Sherman and wife, Col. J. A. Jones and wife, C. E. Newman and wife, J. R. Lewis, Frank Read, Daniel Morse and wife, Judge C. P. Wickham and wife, Ansel Baker, S. A. Wildman and wife, Dr. S. P. Hildreth, Rev. T. F. Hildreth and wife, Edmund L. Saunders and wife, Mrs. Joseph Roe, Mrs. Elizabeth Mitchell, I. M. Gillett and wife.

FAIRFIELD.—Mrs. Giles Baker, Mrs. Samuel Atherton, B. Day and wife, Mrs. Cherry, David Johnson and wife.

Digitized by Google

RIDGEFIELD.—J. D. Easton, John S. Davis, Mr. and Mrs. Fitch, Hon. E. Bogardus and wife.

GREENFIELD.—Hiram Smith, Aaron Kellogg and wife, James McLane, Wm. H. Armstrong and wife.

BELLEVUE.—Burdett Wood, Joseph Wood, E. O. Merry, P. N. Schuyler.

BERLIN HEIGHTS.—I. T. Reynolds and wife, Daniel Tenant.

HURON.—Tower Jackson.

NORWICH.—J. H. Hester and wife.

CLEVELAND.—Dr. J. C. Sanders and wife, Charles B. Fay.

KENTON, O.—Mrs. Elizabeth Chase.

NAPPIA, CAL.—Mrs. Dr. Smith.

FITCHVILLE.—Wm. Johnson.

Mr. Tower Jackson, of Huron, was the oldest who stood up and seemed as erect and vigorous as a man of forty-five.

The afternoon session was called to order by the President, and the exercises were opened by singing, by the choir of the Peru churches assisted by visitors from other places, of the old patriotic hymn "America," which was joined in heartily by the assembly.

The President here introduced Prof. J. C. Sanders, of Cleveland, who held the audience spell-bound, while he, for nearly an hour, in tender and feeling language portrayed the character, trials and noble work of the Pioneer Physician. Scarcely an eye in the entire audience that was not moistened with tears, as the manly form of Dr. Moses C. Sanders lived before them in tender and loving memories of the past, as they were portrayed by the eloquent words of the speaker.

At the close of his address a motion was made and unanimously carried, asking the doctor and other speakers for copies of their addresses for publication in the Firelands Pioneer.

A vote of thanks from the entire audience was most heartily given to the people of Peru and vicinity, for the bountiful feast of good things they had so generously served to the old pioneers and those present.

The closing address of the meeting was a grand peroration by the Rev. T. F. Hildreth, of Norwalk. Coming to the Firelands a mere lad, having spent nearly his whole life among us, he entered heartily into the spirit of the meeeting, and by his spirited, eloquent and glowing words he carried the audience with him. The people regretted to have him close.

Although the weather was very unpropitious, having rained almost the entire day, yet the meeting was the best attended and the most interesting of any meeting held for the last ten years.

C. E. NEWMAN, Sec'y *Pro Tem.*

Digitized by Google

TWENTY-NINTH ANNUAL MEETING.

JUNE 17TH, 1885.

The twenty-ninth annual meeting of the Firelands Historical Society was held in Whittlesey Hall, Norwalk, Ohio, on Wednesday, June 17th, 1885.

MORNING SESSION.

The meeting was called to order by the President, C. Woodruff, of Peru, who made a few opening remarks, and called upon F. R. Loomis to open the meeting with prayer.

The Secretary's report of the last annual meeting, and of subsequent quarterly and Board meetings, was read by the Secretary, H. L. Stewart, and approved by the Society.

C. E. Newman offered the following report of funds held by him as Treasurer till succeeded by Treasurer C. W. Manahan:

July 16, 1884.	To Cash on hand annual meeting July 16, 1884		$321 59
" 21, "	" Balance of Permanent Fund		200 00
" " "	" Interest on " "		40 00
Aug. 14, "	" Fourteen annual membership fees		7 00
" 20, "	" Sales of annual publications by G. C. Wright		6 80
Sept. 17, "	" Seventy-four annual publications sold		37 00
" " "	" Order No. 8		4 36
	Total		$616 55
Cr.			
Sept. 17, 1884.	By Order No. 7, F. R. Loomis		$90 00
" " "	" Librarian, as per bill rendered		26 55
" " "	" Cash to C. W. Manahan, Treas		500 00
	Total		$616 55

Treasurer Manahan then presented his report, showing a balance of $23.89 in the treasury, but reported an outstanding indebtedness of $25.07, being a deficiency of $1.18.

On motion, Messrs. P. N. Schuyler, Philo Comstock and F. R. Loomis were appointed an Auditing Committee to examine the above reports.

C. E. Newman, the Librarian, next presented his report, giving a detailed account of the volumes of the Pioneer on hand, and other valuable information. The report was approved.

Digitized by Google

The following is his report of "the Pioneers" on hand, viz:

INVENTORY OF THE PUBLICATIONS OF THE FIRELANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY NOW ON HAND AT THIS DATE.

1	Bound Volume	Nos. 1 to 6, inclusive.			
1	" "	" 7 " 11, "			
2	" "	1866 to 1876.			
1	Copy Volume	1,	No. 1	June,	1858.
2	" "	1,	" 2	Nov.,	1858.
18	" "	2,	" 1	"	1859.
1	" "	2,	" 2	March.	1860.
83	" "	2,	" 4	Sept.,	1861.
23	" "	3,		June,	1862.
5	" "	4,		"	1863.
21	" "	5,		"	1864.
16	" "	6,		"	1865.
95	" "	7,		"	1866.
5	" "	8,		"	1867.
221	" "	9,		"	1868.
101	" "	10,		"	1870.
181	" "	11,		"	1874.
271	" "	12,		"	1876.
479	" "	13,		"	1878.
548	" "	1,	New Series	"	1882.
346	" "	2,	" "	"	1884.

F. R. Loomis, the Biographer, next made his report, as follows:

Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen:

Another year has passed since last we gathered in annual consultation. The number of our pioneer fathers and mothers is rapidly lessening. The past winter has been an unusually severe one upon the aged; many have passed to their eternal home. We are not able to report the exact number, but not less than forty persons who may properly be termed our pioneers, have gone the way of all the earth during the year past. The number remaining who are entitled to this honorable distinction, as pioneers, is small indeed; and a few more years will find their places *all* vacant, or occupied by later generations. It is a sad reflection that in a few short years the generation of men and women, who braved toils, dangers, and hardships in the early settlement of these Firelands, will have passed to that bourne from whence none ever return to relate their experiences at pioneer meetings or other gatherings on this side of the dark river.

How reverently we should regard these gray haired veterans of many winters, whose storehouse of knowledge and experience is so full of valuable suggestions, garned wisdom, and interesting traditions.

How carefully we should glean every item of information we can possible obtain from them, and write it down and print it in

Digitized by Google

permanent form for the information, entertainment, and benefit of our children and our children's children, unto many generations yet unborn.

How inestimable in value will become these traditions, these personal experiences, these historic facts, as the years roll forward.

In the busy rush of to-day, we frequently forget to accurately and carefully note the history of the day's incidents. A few years hence the memory is taxed to recall the events that have become historical, although at the moment little thought of. How all important then that a society like this be well sustained; that the important passing events that make up the history of a community, be carefully preserved in an authentic and permanent form.

You who are older appreciate this more than we who are younger. For you have discovered by experience how much better it is to make record of events as they transpire, than to try to recall them in after years, when dates and occurrences become mingled and confused.

This Society has aimed, from the beginning, to gather statistics, history, biography, tradition, and anecdotes from the lives and lips of those who were first upon this historic ground. A valuable fund of such information has been secured and put in shape for permanent preservation. This includes much that to day could not be gathered. Had it not been obtained when it was it would have been forever lost. There is still much that ought speedily to be secured, and at once preserved by being printed in our permanent volumes. We err seriously that we do not more earnestly feel the importance of this.

The biographies of all our early pioneers, that have not already been published, should be procured and printed very soon.

Historical events yet unpublished should be put in print.

Current historical events of importance should be carefully recorded at the time of occurrence, and at our convenience published in our "Pioneer."

Obituaries should be secured and printed.

Thus this Society would perform a mission that would place it among the best of benevolent institutions; would give it a name of honor and a place of usefulness among the good things of our land, that would cause our children to rise up and call us blessed.

As Biographer, I have received the obituary notices of several deceased pioneers, and they will be published in the next volume of the "Pioneer."

Digitized by Google

There are several others of our old citizens, who have recently died, whose obituary notices we would be glad to have. They should be handed in without delay. Prompt attention to these matters gives us a connected and well preserved history of the life and death of our pioneers.

The Biographer's report was received and endorsed by the Society.

Upon motion, a committee of five, on nomination of officers for the ensuing year, was appointed by the President, as follows, viz: J. D. Easton, G. T. Stewart, C. E. Newman, P. N. Schuyler, Isaac Fowler.

Remarks were next made by several members present.

The Constitution was read and explained by P N. Schuyler, Esq.

Considerable discussion followed upon the question as to who are members and what constituted membership in the Society; pending which the meeting adjourned until 2 o'clock P. M.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

Meeting called to order at 2:15.

The report of Committee on Nominations was made by P. N. Schuyler, Esq., as follows, viz:

President, Chauncey Woodruff ..... Peru.
Vice President, A. D. Skellinger ..... New London.
" " I. T. Reynolds ..... Berlin Heights.
Recording Secretary, L. C. Laylin ..... Norwalk.
Corresponding Secretary, H. L. Stewart ..... "
Treasurer, C. W. Manahan ..... "
Biographer, F. R. Loomis ..... "
Librarian and Custodian, C. E. Newman ..... "
Directors and Trustees, P. N. Schuyler ..... Bellevue.
" " " G. T. Stewart ..... Norwalk.
" " " S. A. Wildman ..... "
" " " J. D. Easton ..... Monroeville.
" " " C. E. Newman ..... Norwalk.

TOWNSHIP HISTORIANS.

Martin Kellogg ..... Bronson, Huron County.
W. W. Stiles ..... Clarksfield, " "
C. B. Simmons ..... Fairfield, " "
J. T. Townsend ..... Fitchville, " "

Digitized by Google

Alexander Lewis, 1st., (Steuben P. O.)	Greenfield,	Huron County.
J. B. Hale	Greenwich,	" "
Bartlett Davis	Hartland,	" "
E. O. Merry, (Bellevue P. O.)	Lyme,	" "
Erastus Dickinson	New Haven,	" "
J. M. Rawson	New London,	" "
N. G. Sherman	Norwalk,	" "
Thomas Brown	Norwich,	" "
Charles Roe	Peru,	" "
Daniel Sweetland	Richmond,	" "
J. H. Donaldson	Ripley,	" "
A. S. Skilton	Ridgefield,	" "
Lovell McCrillis	Sherman,	" "
R. C. Dean	Townsend,	" "
John G. Sherman	Wakeman,	" "
J. H. McElhinney	Ruggles,	Ashland County.
O. C. Tillinghast, (Berlin Heights)	Berlin,	Erie County.
George W. Clary	Florence,	" "
Samuel Bemis	Groton,	" "
C. L. Hill	Huron,	" "
Erastus Huntington	Kelleys Island,	" "
F. G. Lockwood	Milan,	" "
E. Radcliff	Oxford,	" "
James Parker	Perkins,	" "
Louis Wells	Vermillion,	" "
John T. Mack	Sandusky,	" "
Henry C. Norton, (Sandusky)	Perkins,	" "
Dr. Wm. Storey, (Castalia)	Margaretta,	" "
J. H. Norman, (Bloomingville P. O.)	Oxford,	" "

On motion, this report was adopted.

The Corresponding Secretary was, on motion, authorized to notify each one of the Township Historians of his appointment, and explain his duties, and report vacancies to the Board of Directors, who were empowered to fill all such vacancies then occurring and which might afterwards arise.

The Auditing Committee then reported that the reports of the Treasurers entrusted to them for examination were correct, and that the Permanent Fund of $500 was duly loaned on mortgage security. Accepted.

The Biographer read a list of about forty names of pioneers who had died during the year just passed.

Digitized by Google

On motion, all members of the Society were requested to record their place of birth, time of birth, and time of moving onto the Firelands, for the use of the Society.

A call made for any who were sons of Revolutionary fathers, was responded to by Isaac Fowler, of Berlin.

F. R. Loomis, G. T. Stewart, Frank Read, J. D. Easton, Mrs. Persons, C. E. Newman, Mrs. Lawrence and P. N. Schuyler, reported as grandchildren of Revolutionary soldiers.

Richard Gardiner, of Monroeville, celebrated the day as his 90th birthday.

Following are the ages of some of the older pioneers present: Isaac Fowler, 80 years; Myron Breckenridge, 90; Eri Keeler, 86; Mr. Hopkins, 80; Mr. Blackburn, 84; D. W. Tennant, 82.

Following this came interesting remarks from C. E. Newman, Isaac Fowler, C. W. Manahan, Eri Keeler, C. Woodruff, and others, consisting of interesting and amusing reminiscences of pioneer life.

The Following singular clipping from the Norwalk Chronicle, was read by C. W. Manahan, viz:

"Through the kindness of J. S. Minot we have on our table a copy of the *Ulster County Gazette* (N. Y.) dated Saturday, January 4th, 1800. It is a small specimen of a newspaper compared with the papers of to-day, being but a folio of four columns, about the size of the Drummer Boy Program issued from this office recently. It is dressed in mourning for the death of George Washington and has an account of his obsequies. The only other item especially noticeable is an advertisement which runs as follows:

FOR SALE,

The one half of a

SAW MILL,

With a convenient place for BUILDING, lying in the town of Rochester. By the Mill is an inexhaustible quantity of PINEWOOD.—And also,

A STOUT, HEALTHY, ACTIVE,

Negro Wench.

Any person inclined to purchase, may know the particulars by applying to JOHN SCHOONMAKER, jun., at Rochester.

November 23, 1799.

How would such an ad. look in papers now-a-days. Verily times have changed since 1800."

Digitized by Google

Also an interesting contribution by I. M. Gillett, entitled, "The Old Chimney Corner," was read by F. R. Loomis.

The President then reported the next quarterly meeting called for Fairfield, to be held during the following September.

Meeting then adjourned.

H. L. STEWART, Secretary.

Meeting of Directors and Trustees.

AUGUST 15th, 1885.

Directors met in the law office of G. T. Stewart August 15th, 1885.

H. L. Stewart was appointed Secretary of the meeting, and S. A. Wildman, Capt. Chauncey Woodruff, G. T. Stewart, C. E. Newman and J. D. Easton were duly sworn in and qualified as Trustees.

On motion, it was decided to hold the next quarterly meeting at North Fairfield, some time in September or October, at the local committee's convenience.

Capt. Chauncey Woodruff was appointed a committee of one to visit North Fairfield, appoint said local committee and arrange for the meeting with them.

On motion, C. E. Newman was appointed a committee of one to obtain lowest bids on printing the next annual publication and report in the afternoon.

A bill of the Norwalk News for $2.50 for printing was duly audited, and an appropriation of $15.00 for the renting of a library and relic store room made.

Meeting then adjourned.

H. L. STEWART, Secretary.

Meeting of Directors and Trustees.

AUGUST 19th, 1885.

A meeting of the Board of Directors and Trustees, of the Firelands Historical Society, was held at G. T. Stewart's law office,

Digitized by Google

August 19th, 1885. Present, G. T. Stewart, C. E. Newman, S. A. Wildman, Directors, and L. C. Laylin, Secretary.

Mr. Newman, committee on procuring bids for printing Volume III of the Firelands Pioneer, reported that he was unable to secure but one written bid for doing the work, and that from The Chronicle Publishing Company, of Norwalk, O., the proposition being as follows, viz:

"*To the Board of Directors and Trustees of the Firelands Historical Society:*

GENTLEMEN:—We will publish and print Volume III, New Series, of "The Firelands Pioneer," in form, style and quality similar to Volume II, just as soon as we can conveniently get it out, for one dollar per page, for (500) five hundred copies, complete, providing the number of pages shall be 125 or more; the cover to count as pages.

The pay for same to suit the convenience of the Society's treasury; only we are to have 6 per cent. interest annually on the sum the publication amounts to, from the date of the completion of the volume until the whole sum is paid, less endorsements.

THE CHRONICLE PUBLISHING CO."

On motion of S. A. Wildman, the offer of the Chronicle Publishing Company was accepted.

The meeting then adjourned.

L. C. LAYLIN, Secretary.

Norwalk, O., August 19th, 1885.

QUARTERLY MEETING

At North Fairfield, on Wednesday, October 7th, 1885.

The following announcement of the Quarterly Meeting to be held in Fairfield was published in the newspapers of the Firelands, viz:

PIONEER MEETING.

The Firelands Historical Society will hold its next meeting at North Fairfield, Wednesday, October 7th, 1885. The exercises will commence at 10 o'clock A. M., in the Town Hall. Revs. T. F. Hildreth and J. M. Seymour, of Norwalk, with others, will deliver addresses. The citizens of Fairfield are expecting a large turnout

Digitized by Google

of the old pioneers, and will give them a *royal* reception. All are cordially invited to come and participate in this commendable reunion of the heroes of our early history.

The following are the names of the local committee at Fairfield. viz: Wm. Johnston and wife, C. Whitney and wife, A. L. Simmons and wife, E. Silliman and wife, C. Kimberly and wife, I. B. Hoyt and wife, D. M. Keith and wife, H. H. Hoyt and wife, D. Kellogg and wife, C. Rowley and wife, R. McDonald and wife, A. C. Taylor and wife, G. S. Jennings and wife, Dr. D. H. Reed and and wife, E. Price and wife, Lewis Woodruff and wife.

PROGRAMME OF EXERCISES.

The following will be the programme of exercises at the meeting:

Singing by choir.
Prayer by Rev. Mr. Wilson.
Address of welcome, Rev. R. J. Smith.
Response, S. A. Wildman.
Singing.
Business. Reports, etc.
Recess for refreshments.
Singing.
Address, Rev. J. M. Seymour.
Singing.
Address, Rev. T. F. Hildreth.

C. WOODRUFF,
President.

L. C. LAYLIN, Sec'y.

The Firelands Historical Society held their Quarterly Meeting for 1885, in the Town Hall, at North Fairfield, on Wednesday, October 7th, with a large attendance of citizens from various quarters of Huron County. The hall was tastefully decorated with beautiful flowers.

MORNING SESSION.

The meeting was called to order about 10:30 A. M. by the President, Capt. C. Woodruff, of Peru.

A chorus of excellent voices rendered an appropriate anthem, after which the Rev. J. N. Wilson, of the Disciples Church in Fairfield, led in prayer. The choir then sang again.

The Rev. R. J. Smith, of the Congregational Church in Fair-

Digitized by Google

field, then gave a cordial and happy address of welcome in behalf of the citizens of Fairfield.

In the absence of S. A. Wildman, Esq., who was to have responded, P. N. Schuyler, Esq., of Bellevue, was called upon and made a very neat and appropriate response to the eloquent words of welcome given by Mr. Smith.

After another song by the choir, Mr. Brown, of Fitchville, made a few remarks with reference to an old badge he had in his possession and which he exhibited to the audience.

C. E. Newman was chosen Secretary pro tem. (in the absence of the regular Secretary of the Society,) and H. W. Hathaway Assistant Secretary.

Prof. John C. Sanders, of Cleveland, recited T. Buchanan Read's poem, "The Autumn Scene," in a pleasing and attractive manner. After another song the meeting took a recess for dinner.

THE DINNER.

A bountiful feast of good provender had been provided by the generous ladies of Fairfield under the direction of a most efficient local committee; to these splendid viands the multitude did ample justice; all being comfortably seated in the rooms of the Grange, across the street from the Town Hall.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

After dinner the meeting was called to order by the President.

At 1:30 P. M a stirring anthem was rendered by a chorus composed of the following persons, viz: Mrs. F. L. Smith, Miss Hattie G. Felton, Miss Mary Smith, Miss Anna Sturges, Dr. D. M. Keith, A. L. Simmons and L. Adams, with Mrs. D. Stringham as organist, and the whole under the direction of Mr. A. Tuttle, who led the singing at this meeting and who also directed the music at a similar meeting in Fairfield some twenty-three years ago.

The hall was filled; every seat being occupied; some three hundred or more people were present, a large number of them being aged persons.

By request of the President, the Hon. F. R. Loomis of Norwalk made some remarks, calling the attention of the audience to the "Pioneer" publications of the Society, and soliciting subscriptions for them. He also explained the objects of the Society, the cost of membership, etc., and asked those present to become members.

A committee was appointed to canvass the audience, who

Digitized by Google

afterward reported some memberships to the Society and several subscriptions for the forthcoming volume, No. III, of "The Pioneer."

Another song by the choir was rendered, after which the President introduced the Rev. J. M. Seymour, of Norwalk, who made a fine address upon the theme, "Some Compensations of the Pioneer Life and the Perpetual Necessity of the Pioneer Spirit." (The address will be found in another part of this volume.)

The choir then sang a choice selection, entitled, "Twilight Thoughts," after which the Rev. T. F. Hildreth, of Norwalk, addressed the audience in his own impetuous, eloquent and impressive manner, giving touching incidents in his own early experiences, paying high tribute to the virtues, spirit and endurance of our pioneer fathers and mothers, relating affecting, and humorous stories of pioneer life in the early days of the Firelands. His address was soul-stirring indeed and held the audience spell-bound from beginning to ending. He treated the living questions of the past and present with wholesome vigor and was frequently applauded.

Another song was given, after which the following resolutions were offered by the Hon. F. R. Loomis, viz,

Resolved, That we sincerely thank the local committee of Fairfield for their pains-taking services by which this meeting has been made so interesting and successful.

Resolved, That the hearty thanks of this Society are due and are hereby tendered to the citizens of Fairfield for their cordial greetings and generous hospitality, and especially to the kind hearted ladies for the splendid and bountiful dinner provided so abundantly for all.

Resolved, That we greatly appreciate and hope to profit by the noble thoughts uttered by the speakers at this meeting; and that we express our gratitude to them for their presence and for their inspiring addresses.

Resolved, That we heartily show our appreciation and tender our thanks to the choir for the cheer their sweet, well rendered songs have afforded us.

The resolutions were unanimously approved and adopted by the Society.

There being no further business, the meeting now adjourned in the best of spirits with many happy greetings and a hope universally expressed that such gatherings may be of frequent occurrence in the future.

C. E. NEWMAN, Secretary.

H. W. HATHAWAY, Asst. Sec'y.

Digitized by Google

LIFE MEMBERS OF THE SOCIETY.

The following are the Life Members of the Firelands Historical Society, viz:

P. N. Schuyler,	Bellevue,	Theodore Williams,	Norwalk,
G. T. Stewart,	Norwalk,	C. H. Gallup,	"
Abby N. Stewart,	"	Calvin Whitney,	"
C. E. Newman,	"	S. A. Wildman,	"
F. R. Loomis,	"	J. F. Laning.	"
John Gardiner,	"		

Martin Kellogg, Honorary Member.

ANNUAL MEMBERS.

The following are the Annual Members for 1885–6, viz:

I. T. Reynolds,	Berlin Heights,	Chauncey Woodruff,	Peru,
Isaac Fowler,	" "	C. H. Jackson,	Hartland,
James D. Easton,	Monroeville,	Eri Keeler,	Fremont,
Myron Breckenridge,	Norwalk,	Prof. J. C. Sanders,	Cleveland,
C. W. Manahan,	"	Israel P. Wicks,	Fairfield,
Harlan Stewart,	"	P. L. Mitchell	"

Digitized by Google

THE LIFE OF OUR PIONEERS.

An Address Delivered Before the 28th Annual Meeting of the Firelands Historical Society, in Whittlesey Hall, Norwalk, O., July 16th, 1884.

BY GEN. FRANKLIN SAWYER, OF NORWALK.

Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen:

I will not claim to be one the pioneers of the Firelands, but have learned from tradition, and otherwise, much of their early life, and from my own early experience can catch well defined glimpses of the hardships, and the fun and frolic with all, of pioneer life.

My early years found me amidst the dense wilderness of our neighboring county of Crawford—within hearing of the "Wolf's long howl" on Honey Creek, and the savage whoop of the Wyandotte on the plains of the Sandusky.

The pioneer had pushed out from New England, New York, "The Mohawk,"and the "Jarsies" to "The Ohio," where he essayed to carve out a home in one of the gloomiest of forests.

One of my earliest recollections is of a chopping bee—I think a gratuitous day's work on the part of the "neighbors"—for a widow whose husband had died in the first grapple with the wilderness. I wanted to go; my father carried me to the "clearing" and seated me on a stump out of reach of danger and there I witnessed one of those scenes common enough to the pioneer, but to me something so grand and exhilerating that the picture has remained a perpetual fixture in my imagination. Years afterwards, when I was able to read, I blundered on Homer's description of the falling

Digitized by Google

the trees for the funeral pile of the great Patroclus, and could but fancy that Homer (I did not know then that he was blind) must have sat on a stump and witnessed just such a chopping bee or he never could have written his description:

"Loud sounds the axe redoubling strokes on strokes,
"On all sides round the forest hurls her oaks
"Headlong. Deep echoing groans the thickets brown;
"Then rattling, crackling, crashing, thunder down."

Such scenes were the order of the day. Everywhere the woods resounded with the stroke of the axe. The old pioneer "let in the day light," built his cabin, garnished its walls with dried pumpkin and venison, danced on his puncheon floor in his moccasins, or with bare feet, got jolly over an ox sleigh ride, went to church at the toot of the dinner horn, and knew and loved his neighbors from one end of the county to the other.

Our mothers accompanied the hum of the spinning wheel with the nursery hymn and soothed their babies to sleep. Wove their own comely garments, and clothed their lords with the inevitable sheeps gray.

They were indeed a hardy, generous race, those indomitable pioneers. The forest disappeared before their sturdy blows. The desert was made to

"Blossoms as the rose."

Cities, villages and hamlets sprang up. Our great big splendid farms took the place of the primeval woods. Orchards, gardens and vinyards the place of tangled brush and poisonous weeds. Even in their own generation, canals and railroads succeeded the ox cart, and wealth and commerce soon became familiar to the toiling and famished poineer.

The period of this transition though seemingly so brief, yet few of the earlier settlers have survived even this short period.

But these cherished memories abide with us. Here are the schools and churches they planted. The genial and moral tone of society is a perpetual reminder of the worth and example of our pioneer fathers and mothers, and we will give them our best reverence.

But looking way beyond the borders of the Firelands there is an almost limitless land over which civilization has spread during the period of which we have been speaking. The territory west of the Reserve, that is west of Huron and Erie counties—the great North Western territory still belonged to the wild savage, and yet within a period of a life time our pushing, energetic peo-

Digitized by Google

ple have seized the wide domain and have spanned the continent.

What a vast area—what colonies, states, cities and marts of commerce now spread over the great West.

We may speak of the Firelands as a splendid example of the force of American enterprise, but it is but a speck on the map of our wonderful development.

Our first explorations of any particular value, west of the Mississippi, dates but a little while back; but the pioneer moved on in the track of the explorer; and the great rivers, grand cascades, boundless plains and prairies, and lofty mountains, so wonderful to the explorer, soon became familiar and common place.

The irrepressible yankee went west, and we find him—

"Driving round St. Mary's Falls,
"Upon his loaded wain,
"And leaves upon the pictured rocks
"His fresh tobacco stain."

And still on and on, and up the great rivers enterprise pushes forward, colonies follow, commerce springs up, and

"Behind the squaw's light birch canoe
"The steamer rocks and raves
"And city lots are staked for sale
"Above old Indian graves."

I have but a word more. It is not at all astonishing that success attends the pioneer. That part of the community that breaks away from birthplace, family and home and seeks the frontier is always the bold, hardy enterprising. He would have succeeded at home, but he wanted elbow room and "went West." During the late war it was a most noticeable fact that troops from the frontier States and settlements were the best mustered and by far the stronger and better soldiers.

In conclusion we may congratulate ourselves that so much of the pioneer spirit remains with us, and that so much of enjoyment is the heritage of the sons and daughters of the Firelands.

Digitized by Google

PIONEER LIFE AS IT WAS AND AS IT IS.

An Address Delivered before the 28th Annual Meeting of the Firelands Historical Society, in Whittlesey Hall, Norwalk, July 16th, 1884.

BY C. H. STEWART, ESQ., OF NORWALK.

I am willing to admit that I am not much of a pioneer. I am willing to admit that my personal recollection of pioneer life of 40, 50, 60, 70, and even 80 years ago is somewhat vague and indistinct. I admit I was quite young at these times. I do not pretend to be able to give you many of my own recollections. I admit that the evidence that I shall give of the days of my grandfather will be mainly hearsay testimony. When my grandfather was a young man and a pioneer I admit we didn't know much of one another. I will admit, and it requires no inconsiderable humility for any speaker to make such an admission, that most of you know a great deal more about what I am to talk to you about than I do myself. I admit this only so far as the men are concerned.. I wish it understood that I make no allusion to the recollections of any of the ladies here, only to the age and experience of the men, for far be it from my desire to trifle with so serious, so delicate a topic as a lady's age. I would not intimate for a moment that any lady here can look back further than fifteen or twenty years at farthest.

Living here, as most of us do, in the quiet and peaceful serenity of this Western Reserve, it is difficult for most of us to obtain a

Digitized by Google

proper conception of the hurry, and bustle, and tumult, of the times in which we now live. Of the wonderful changes of to-day from yesterday. Of the social, industrial, progressive revolutions now fighting out without wave of flag or flash of bayonet, yet which almost daily usher in new eras, and new systems. To some of these changes I would call your attention to-day, when we look at the picture I shall try to draw for you of Pioneer Life as it was, and as it is.

To be a pioneer now is altogether a different matter from what it was when my grandfather was a young man and a pioneer. A man can be a pioneer now-a-days in broad cloth and kid gloves. He used to have to dress in deer skins or homespun or go without. A man now-a-days can ride a sulky plow, sit on a cushion with an umbrella over his head to shade him from the sun, read novels and smoke cigarettes all day, do no heavier work than hold a pair of lines and yet break up a hundred and sixty acre homestead of as fine corn land and wheat land, out on our western prairies, as the sun shines on, in one summer, and have it all gold with waving grain the next. Our pioneers here couldn't do that. They had to take off their coats and shoulder their axes and pitch in. They had to chop, and chop and chop. They had to burn, and burn and burn. They had to grub, and grub and grub. They had to blast, and blast and blast, and they had to keep this up years, and years and years, and I will warrant that there are pioneers here to-day who have toiled away for thirty, forty years, and yes, some for a half a century, and toiled hard too, and the grubs and stones and stumps are not all out of their farms yet.

When the young man living down in York State, or Massachuestts, or Maine, or Connecticut, thirty, forty or fifty years ago wanted to be a pioneer, he came out here to Ohio. He would ride out in a covered emigrant wagon and jounce, and jounce and jounce over three or four hundred miles of corduroy roads until he at last had to pack his family on a horse and his household goods on his back and pick his way on foot through the woods. He sat up nights to keep the wolves and bears off, and didn't dare to talk above a whisper in the day time, lest some sportive savage should discover them and scalp them. He used to come also by the water route (by the raging canal). He would take passage on the Erie canal, and was a very lucky passenger if, after paying his way, he didn't have to walk on the tow path and drive the horse. Then he would have to buy an interest in some lake boat to get the privilege

Digitized by Google

of being dropped off in the woods somewhere along shore. In either case the trip took him at least three to six weeks. He had to eat salt pork and bacon, dried venison, corn bread and what he could shoot. He had to sleep on the leaves, with a root for a pillow and the sky for a roof most of the way. He had to pay for everything he got, and a good deal that he didn't get, in good hard "down east" gold. He had to take his change in whiskey and muskrat hides. He had to pay five and ten dollars an acre for his land and it cost him a hundred in hard day's work by the time he got it so he could plow it and raise crops.

The young man who now-a-days wants to be a pioneer can step into a palace car; he will be attended by all the comforts and luxuries of life. Smiling-faced white-aproned waiters are at his elbow to attend his every want. He dines upon quail on toast, he sups the vintage of '49, and he gaily masticates the soul-thrilling fricaseed spring hen of 1812. He is whirled in an hour over more miles than his grandfather could get over in two days. He don't have to sit up nights to keep the wolves and bears away. The porter is all there is to molest or make him afraid. The trip costs him $10 where it cost his grandfather $100. He finds his land for $5 and $10 an acre and already for the plow. He finds as good land as we have here after we have put fifty and a hundred years of hard work upon it. He finds schools and churches. He finds railroads; he finds lawyers and law suits, and editors, and other luxuries and what our pioneers never could find after they had raised their crops, he finds a market. Our pioneers used to haul wheat two hundred miles, sell it for thirty-five cents a bushel, and the roads were so bad that they couldn't haul over twenty-five bushels to the load. They used to haul from Richland, and Crawford, and Seneca, and other counties up through here to Milan, where it was shipped out on the old canal. They didn't have many hotels in those days. They slept under the wagons, took with them their food, fried their own bacon, ate their meals in the snow and the rain. Eating in those days was a necessity, not a pleasure. It was hard work for the cook to keep on good terms with hunger. These were the days when they received ten cents a bushel for corn; when they sold four bushels of potatoes for a quarter, thirty-three dozen eggs for a dollar, and a hundred pounds of pork for a dollar and a half. When they got their money it was old wild cat bank currency, and times were extraordinarily good if it was worth fifty cents on the dollar.

Digitized by Google

The grain buyer in Milan had to ship his grain on the canal to the lake. Then it was at the mercy of the wind and tide, for they had no steam boats in those days, till it reached the Erie canal. Thence it slowly worked down to New York. This took weeks and weeks, and by the time it got there it was a lucky trip if it hadn't moulded, or if the freights and canal duties and rats hadn't eaten it most all up. Then the grain buyer had to take what he could get for it, and it took weeks and weeks before he learned whether he had made anything or lost everything. To-day it is different. The railroads and telegraph have brought New York and Liverpool and London and Chicago right to our doors, and up to the granaries of the pioneers of to-day in Dakota, Idaho, Nebraska and Texas. The pioneer in the valley of the Red, the Missiouri, the Rio Grande, gets within a few cents per bushel as much as you do here, and you get within a few cents a bushel as much as they can get in the best markets of the world. The man who buys your grain here to-day of you or in Dakota of our pioneer, sells it by electricity in Chicago, or New York, or St. Louis, or Cleveland, gets his money with his profit placed to his credit at his bankers by telegraph within an hour, where in pioneer days here they couldn't do it in a month.

Our pioneers used to plow with a yoke of steers, sow their wheat by hand, drag it in with a tree top, cut it with a sickle or a cradle and thresh it with a flail. Our pioneers in the West to-day are plowing with great steam plows that take a half dozen furrows at a time. They cut with self-binders and headers that take sixteen feet at a sweep and thresh with steam threshers that burn only straw.

Our pioneers here used to think they could raise a good deal of wheat, and we, most of us, now think we do here. But our pioneers in the West have thousand acre fields of wheat almost as plentifully as we have ten acre fields. Out at Laramore last fall we were on one farm as large as Huron county, and all under the plow and raising No. 1 hard wheat. The men on their gang plows would swing their horses oats in one end of a bag, their dinner and a jug of water—we suppose it was water—in the other. They would climb into their seats in the morning and drive straight east till noon. They would stop and feed and plow back home to supper. They wouldn't plow but four furrows in a day. One furrow twelve miles long would be a tremendous furrow in this country to-day, and if we had told our pioneers thirty, forty and fifty years

Digitized by Google

ago that the pioneers of to-day would be farming as they are, if we had told them that Mr. Dalrymple, in Dakota, would be raising wheat in fields as big as the Firelands, selling it by the car load instead of the bushel, that Mr. Brady, in Texas, would be raising tens and tens of thousands of cattle on a farm nearly as big as the State of Ohio, and that in a little over two weeks after they left his ranch they would be served "a la Francaise in the cafe's of Paris, or in hold Henglish roast beef" in Picadilly and Pall Mall, they would put it very mildly if they had merely called us outrageous, unconscionable, unmitigated, eggregreous liars.

The first rude log hut was built, where this city now stands, in 1808. So it has taken us nearly a century to build up our city. Our pioneers to-day are not only raising crops by steam and marketing them by electricity, but they are building cities in the same way. I have had the pleasure of seeing a city as good as this that was built in ninety days. A year ago last May I visited Lake Minnewauken, as the unpoetical red man calls it, or Devil's Lake, as his poetic white brother dubs it, away out in Northwestern Dakota. We were in the unbroken wilderness, a day's ride west from a human habitation (or railroad), "one hundred miles west of a lemon" and two hundred miles west of a plastered house. Just three months later, last August, I visited the same spot, but it was changed as if by the stroke of an enchanter's wand.

A hundred years seemed to unfold their shadowy arms about me. There was a city where before was a wilderness. A thriving city with thousands of inhabitants, with churches, schools, saloons, variety shows, beer gardens, and all other crowning glories of our proud civilization. They had docks and wharves and steam boats, electric lights and paved streets, roller mills turning out two hundred barrels of flour a day, a government building, railroad shops, a court house, a jail, and a smashing big city debt. They had a cemetery laid out and started with three graves. Two of the occupants had been shot and the other died from some other natural western complaint that I didn't learn. He was probably hung. And this is the way our pioneers of to-day are farming and building cities and developing the resources of our great western wilderness. We won't have any wilderness in this country long before I get to be a grandfather. The pioneers out there will have done as our pioneers have here, turned the howling wilderness into a laughing, singing, blooming garden. And right here we want to thank our pioneers, every one, living and dead. The young men of to-day are proud of this great, grand, splendid country. Of the boundless plains, the sublime mountains, the great rushing, roaring rivers, shores lashed by two oceans, the grand anthem of Niagara; we are proud of them, but we are prouder yet of our fathers, our grandfathers and great grandfathers, and yes, our mothers, our grandmothers and our great grandmothers, for covering it all over with wealth, and glory, and liberty.

Digitized by Google

OUR WORK IN HISTORY.

Being an Abstract of an Address Delivered before the Firelands Historical Society at a Quarterly Meeting, held in Peru, O., on Wednesday, October 8th, 1884.

BY THE REV. J. NELSON LEWIS, OF NORWALK, O.

Members of the Firelands Historical Society;

LADIES AND GENTLEMEN:—The honor this society has bestowed upon me in the invitation to address you, is only exceeded by the honor and pleasure of uniting with you in a common spirit of remembrance. The spirit that walks softly, reverently and receptively, the arched chambers of the past.

I congratulate you as members of this Society that your spirit is broader than your organization. The cause for congratulation lying in the fact that if this were not true your organization would soon become too great for your spirit. That body whose spirit should only equal the limits of its organic relations, would of necessity become introspective, narrow, and feeding upon its own substance rapidly exhaust its vital forces.

In your organization, there is comprehended, as an arena, five hundred thousand acres of green fields, and waving forests, threaded with silver streams, and washed on its northern line by the pure waters of Erie; but in your spirit there is comprehended the arena of a world, with its broad continents and wide seas. Immediately this spirit leads to the collection and preservation of facts in the struggle that has marked the change from the forest threaded by Indian trails, to the cultivated fields, verdant meadows, populous towns and the highways of travel, in the Firelands; but in its free

Digitized by Google

range, your spirit is the historical spirit, that does honor to the past, in preserving its history, studying its lessons, and making the present worthy the elements that gave it birth. It is this, your spirit, that I touch and sympathize with to-day, and in view of what it comprehends, invite your thoughtful attention to my theme—

OUR WORK IN HISTORY.

As in this spirit we tread the past, we enter chambers filled with the hard breathings of hope, in a life and death struggle with white-faced Despair. And we hear the sound of that mighty struggle, seen only in results, that has ever and shall ever rage—the struggle of an evolving divine purpose with resisting nature; a struggle that standing in the historical perspective and bending attentive ears, we hear above the incident clash of arms.

Such a struggle is this that comes to our ears, when the trained minds, and civilized forces of southern Europe, give way before the irresistable sweep of the barbarian hordes that with untrained minds and uncivilized forces pour out of the North.

Here arms were incidents. In the ebb of that barbarian tide, came to light the true struggle and victory, seen in the rapid transformations that filled the North with the fairest civilization and gave to the world its intellectual and political rulers. In this spirit of remembrance we enter other chambers of the past, filled with the sound of creaking cordage, and the wash of waves against the vessel's side, as she bears adventurous souls out to unknown shores, beyond unknown seas. And out of the past there comes the weird thrilling night cries of the forest, the twang of the bow, the sharp report of the rifle, the ring of the woodman's axe, and the hum of the growing industry, increasing to the roar of a great nation's life. And then there come the minor chords of hope and fear, life and death, and of preparation and fulfillment, in the lives of those individuals who mark a generation or an age. To walk the past in the spirit of remembrance is to learn the truth, that I cannot do better than give utterance to in the language of Dr. Shedd.

"No single individual, no single age or generation, no single nationality, however rich and capacious, shows the whole of man and so puts a stop to human development."

In the spirit of remembrance we are taught that the unity of history requires to be understood from the unit in history; that

Digitized by Google

while history as a science or philosophy is not a mere aggregation of biographies, yet it is to be understood only in biographies. That is the individual underlies the mass, and while the one individual does not constitute the history of the world, yet the history of the world depends upon the history of the individual. Let me illustrate: the biography of Abraham Lincoln is not a history of the United States, but the history of the United States depends upon the personal history of Abraham Lincoln. And a history that is philosophical notes not only his public activities but the personal characteristics that gave to them their distinctive character.

As age succeeded age, leaving the foot prints of strata upon the face of the earth, each building nearer the age of man, so age has succeeded age in history, each building for a higher civilization to come, each the servant of its succeeding time.

As the leaves of this autumn day are dying, fading, falling to earth in countless drifts, yielding their substance to enrich the sap that plays along the veins of next year's foliage, so have individuals, in ages of human progress, come and gone; each yielding a higher life to the age that was to come. The thought of past generations is the alluvium soil in which is rooted present advancement. Thus does the spirit of remembrance teach us that we are inheritors of an entailed estate: that we owe a duty to the past, that is only met by our response to the demands of human history, in laying well the strata of our present age, that it become a step in the golden stair of human progress.

Our work in history then lies before us. We are to take up that given us by the generations past, and add to it for the generations to come. And this work can not be, as we have seen collective, except in results. We are to meet the responsibility of our work as individuals. That we may be duly impressed with the greatness of our responsibility, I call your attention to some of the particulars of our work.

"Our Work in History" comprehends a right relation to Agriculture. The generations past have found their agricultural relations, fundamental in their history, and so will every generation yet to come. In its productions, land supplies the physical basis for history, in the support of life; while the question of its ownership has provided the basis of the world's political history, and deluged its soil with blood. Patriotism is not a feeling that controls the minds of men, leading them to die for a theory; but it is

Digitized by Google

connected with a *patria.* There must be a land, studded on its hills, in its vales, and across its plains with homes, back of a piece of shot-riddled and wind whipped bunting, before men will follow it to death, and willingly bathe its folds in their heart's blood. The history of a nation must find its basis in land; and that history will find its principal elements, yes, even the very warp of its web, to be the history of its agriculture.

We are to study our work, as individuals, in history; but we shall partly, and very imperfectly, recognize our obligations as makers of history, if we do not recognize and respond to our relations to agriculture. And when we speak of agriculture we mean all that the tillage of land implies, reaching from its ownership, through its stock covered pastures down to its cultivated soils; remembering that we do not live unto ourselves, but in view of the past and for the future. In fact our work in history to-day, if we are farmers of God's wide acres, is the work of stewards—given a trust by the generations gone, to deliver to the generations yet to come. And in view of this fact it is part of our work in history to preserve a productive soil. For the farmer of to-day to require at the hands of the soil its greatest power of production, and to garner in its wealth, until the soil is weakened and the coming generation is left a lean and sterile patrimony, for the farmer to do this, I say, is for him to hold the attitude of a robber toward the generations yet to come. The man that stands next the soil, stands next the future prosperity of his country; and those to whom he is to bequeath his position may rightfully demand that it be given them in its richest productiveness, that they may in turn stand the guardians of a nation's strength; and that it may not fall upon them to fail in their relation because of a sterile soil. The farmer guilty of overworking and undernourishing the soil is guilty of—let me coin a word to express the crime—agricide.

And this is no small crime. True there are no legal sanctions attached to the breaking of the natural law that demands a proper treatment of the soil, but there are certain future, and often present results that show the magnitude of the crime of agricide, and that should impress its dishonoring, and truly criminal character. To meet this demand, and to avoid this crime, the farmer must look to enriching * * * draining * * * and the future rainfall as related to the present cutting away of the forests. * * *

Again it is a part of our work in history to see to it that our

Digitized by Google

hills, and valleys, and our broad prairies are the grazing places for the best stock. * * * The time should come when the poor man's cow is Short-horn, Holstein, Alderney, or Jersey, and even the preacher's horse well bred in bone and muscle, and swift in the service of the Lord. It is our duty as agriculturists to hasten the day when every man may have his stock of the best. * * * Again it is a part of our work in history to secure *proper land relations*. We are in our childhood yet as a nation, and now if ever is the time to make such agrarian relations as shall stand the tests of the future, and widely differ from the relations of the past. Now is the time for us to say that there shall be great landed estates, parceled out in rented farms to the deterioration of American citizenship, by the introduction of the aristocratic, we will perhaps be forced to say feudal element; or it is time for us to see to it that there are laws governing the control of land that shall save coming generations, and the State, from the dangerous control of landed proprietors. * * * Again our work in history as agriculturists; is to form a science and to develop in the farmer of the future a special scientist. * * * That tiller of the soil will but half live, and live that half ill, who does not recognize his importance as the maker of history; and who does not meet the responsibilities that his position places upon him.

Our work in history farther comprehends certain duties as citizens. Passing from the relations we hold to the soil, and which are fundamental, we are naturally led to consider those relations that have grown, in their complex form, from the ownership of land—political relations. One of the glorious things about our land, and one of the dangerous things as well, is the fact that every male of twenty-one years, having a sound mind, be he rich or poor, white or black, learned or unlearned, is a political factor. This fact, studied in its relations and seen in its far-reaching significance, must impress us deeply with the magnitude of our responsibilities as framers of history; and especially the history of our nation. It reveals to us that one important duty in our present work is the development of the best federal economy, and the instruction of the rising generation in its laws, and in their privileges and duties under them. * * *

There is especial need that the ballot be understood. When men look upon it as a leverage power, to be used in the promotion of selfish ends, they do not understand it. And when men put it upon the market as a thing of barter, they are dangerous, and

Digitized by Google

should be outcasts from citizenship. A man that is no more a man than to sell his vote, is not enough of a man to make a citizen out of; and if his imbecility or concentrated deviltry is made manifest, he ought to be disfranchised.

It is every man's privilege to vote as he will for principles, but there is no constitutional privilege of voting as a man pleases for pay. * * *

Our work in history involves a work for education. It is by this that we may hope, in some measure at least, to remedy the defects in citizenship, and by it will each one become prepared for doing his work at its best. In a republic like ours, too much in its social and political relations, depends upon trained minds and souls broadened by culture, for education to be for a moment, lost sight of. And because of what it is in its relation to the present and future, it is encumbent upon us as stewards of to-day, to insure the to-morrow, by training our populace in free, state schools.

* * * * * * * * * * *

There is no education so good, so broad, so thoroughly a preparation for the highest citizenship, as a christian education; yet a so-called christian education may be narrow, bigoted, ecclesiastical, and thus become fit training for a limited or absolute monarchy, but be as a viper's sting to true republicanism. Hence the State must be the educator, and her schools free to the masses. * *

There must be developed—and it is ours to develop it—a truer idea of what education is, and to what end it reaches. The idea that education is a stepping-stone to material prosperity, while true, is false as a principle of action. And false because it defeats the end sought after in education. In training the mind under this idea there is the casting aside of whatever does not tend directly to increase the value of the student's knowledge measured by what it is worth in the market of toil. Under this idea a man is educated who can read the sounds that the electric flash gives forth from his instrument, though he may with difficulty spell out the thoughts of an author from the printed page. And the man who can make entries, post books, and render trial balances, is now the graduate of a university, and an educated man; while the boy with the rudiments taught in a district school, and a diploma for two years of stumbling progress in the theory of medicine takes his place beside the educated men of the community, and is counted much the superior of him who has given four years beyond his

Digitized by Google

matriculation in laying a broad character as the foundation for the study of his special science. I wish to express just here my firm belief in the growing necessity for a broad development and culture to precede the study of Special lines. For the very reason that we are coming more and more to be specialists, there is an increased demand for trained and cultured minds, back of the narrowed sphere of life and thought. Education must be valued according to its eternal relations. Truth cannot die, elements never change, and education includes both. * * * * Of our work in history I mark one more feature. It is our duty to defend and to make more sacred the home. Here the citizen is born. Here the training of his mind begins, and about this cluster the thousand influences that are woven into the web of character to become its groundwork in all the woven variety of later years. It is the home indeed that lies fundamental to the landed, political and social relations of our nation, and may well come as the climax in the study of work in history. * * * * We owe it to the future to render in every possible way aid in developing a love for home life. * * * * In teaching the art of rendering these centers of influence more and more refining.

* * * * * * * * * * * *

In giving the home its true position as an educator, and seeking to give to every family a true home. * * * *

It devolves upon us, in view of what the home is to protect it for the future in our present legislation. In the idea of free love, and easy marriage relations, where the tie is one of wish, and to be broken at desire, the home finds the crushing folds of the boa.

If we are to give a fair inheritance to the future and meet the responsibilities of our work to-day, it is for us to make marriage more binding than names on a dancing card. The young woman who holds marriage as an experiment to be ended as soon as found unpleasant or not as expected, is as dangerous to society as the man who sells his vote and thus bargains away his manhood. * * * * Easy divorce laws, who can measure, in their weakening effect upon the moral tone of the future and the total wreck of the home. * * * * It is ours to teach the home as central in religion and reform.

Religion is powerful in its control proportionate to its growth in the home. * * * * Reform has failed in pro-

Digitized by Google

portion as it has drifted from the home, and succeeded in proportion to its making the home central in its efforts. To illustrate let me call your attention to the temperance reform in our land.

Thousands signed the pledge and thousands broke it again. Could there have been a larger number permanently reclaimed? I believe so, if the home had been made central. Instead of forming clubs to take the evenings of fathers, there should have been an effort at making a new sphere for their pleasure in the home that their habits had rendered unattractive and too often entirely ruined. * * * *

Our work in history is great; but it presents a great reward, and there should come to our hearts no desire more welcome or powerful than the desire to fill our places well in the march of ages that are telling the story of Divine Purpose and writing the history of the Divine Will.

Digitized by Google

THE PIONEER PHYSICIAN.

An Address delivered before the Firelands Historical Society at the Quarterly Meeting held in Peru, October 8th, 1884.

BY DR. JOHN C. SANDERS, OF CLEVELAND, O.

Mr. President, Members of the Firelands Association, dear friends, old and new:

Yonder visible horizon bounds a spot of earth dearer to me than all the world besides. It defines the place of my birth, the scenes of my childhood and the theatre of my early manhood life. Here my eyes beheld for the first time as they did for the last time the face of my mother and my father. Here I prattled in babyhood, heard my first lullaby, was taught my first prayer, and exulted and wept in childhoods joys and griefs. Up and down these hills my boyhood feet have run on willing and unwilling errands; over those fields and meadows chased the butterfly; through those now sparse woods, then standing "massive dark and tall," foraged for nuts, or chased the drumming pheasant just eluding my grasp, and flying before me like a phantom; along the banks of that winding little stream ranged with pin-fish-hook, learning patience, waiting for a bite by some foolish minnow, or doffing shoes and stockings waded with extatic glee in its shallows, or took my first swimming lessons in its deeper pools, or in times of floods, stood in awe upon its banks and watched its foaming torrents rushing onward I knew not whither. Upon the same site but within far humbler walls than

Digitized by Google

enclose yonder school edifice, my early school days were spent, and under the molding touch of such teachers as a Watrous, a Holloway, a Barber, influences were received that shaped the aspirations and attainments of all my later years. In yonder church I received my christening, there first searched the scriptures under Sabbath school instruction, there first heard the Gospel preached, and for years after, assisted in public praise singing in its choir. Yonder cemetery holds the sacred dust of my mother, my father, and my infant sister whom I never saw, my grand-parents and many near of kin, and many near of heart. Oh, "the breathless silence" of those hallowed graves.

In the little office at the foot of the hill I took my first lessons in medicine, wielding the pestle and making the old iron mortar ring responsive to fancy's dream. After attaining my doctorate degree, over yonder western hills, Troy-ward I rode on horseback to make my first professional visit. How vividly I remember it! The brand new saddle bags, filled like an arsenal with the armament of those days of heroic physic, I was too diffident to carry, and persuaded my father who followed me to bear them in his buggy out of the village, and I would not take them to my saddle till well out of sight of the curious crowd who were eager to see the young doctor's first professional venture.

There is one memory more I cannot withhold

"Oh, it was here that love his gifts bestowed,
On youth's wild age!
Gladly once more I seek my youth's abode
In pilgrimage.
Dreams of my youthful days! I'd freely give,
Ere my life's close,
All the dull days I'm destined yet to live,
For one of those."

But it is not of my own personal experience and reminiscences that I am here to speak, it is rather those of The Pioneer Physician.

Language conveys one meaning to-day and another to-morrow.

Standards change and we change with them. Poineer life when these Firelands were first opened involved vastly different conditions from those of the pioneer life of to-day.

Now the railroad goes before the pioneer or immediately follows in his wake; the great forests that with their giant trunks and thousand arms shook defiance at his coming, now command a premium, and the Standard Oil Company, whose painted barrels are seen rolling in every mart of the civilized world, or some lumber syndicate thrust in its steam saws and switches and the forests are

Digitized by Google

cleared as by magic; enginery with its measureless might and endless versatility supplants his heavy toil; his home is built of sawed and polished lumber, roofed with pine or slate and furnished with casemented and glazed windows, paneled doors, plastered and decorated walls, carpeted floors, mattressed beds and easy chairs.

Not many miles away in the nearest larger settlement, gracious Uncle Sam, by rail or star route, opens daily his inviolate bag filled with semi-weekly or daily news from around the whole earth; telegraph wires stretch not far a way, or hum across his farm, putting him, with slight expense of time or money, in instantaneous communication with the great world he seemed to leave behind him; astral lamps light, and stoves or furnaces make warm his cheery home; and missionary enterprise through the unwearying colporter covers his table with religious literature, founds a church and opens a school readily accessible to his household. How changed from the pioneer life at the opening of these Firelands! Then the pioneer choosing out some least heavily wooded spot on the land of his selection, his family in the meantime keeping house in his canvas covered wagon, reared, oftener than otherwise, with unaided hands his cabin home. Its walls constructed with hewed logs and chinked with mud, its floors the bare earth, or split logs, its roof slabs of bark or split oaken shingles, its chimney built with sticks and limeless mortar, its bedsteads were bunks, its chairs stools, its fire place jambless and hung with a crane, its stairway a slatted ladder, its windows without glass, its doors without flute or panels, its only light at night the tallow dip or candle or the flickering fire light. Over his well, dug and stoned up by his own hands, on a high crutch he poised a sapling as a well sweep and lever on which to hang his rude oaken bucket, and with which to dip out of the running rivers beneath, draughts refreshing to his household and his cattle. As soon as his family were sheltered within this rude domicile, his ringing axe was heard felling the mighty forest around him; and he had nothing else with which to cut its fallen trunks asunder; nothing but his oxen, chain and hand-spike to log-roll and pile them; nothing but fire, slow smouldering fire, with which to remove them, slow smouldering fire that would fill the atmosphere for miles around with the odors of distilling wood and with a smoky haze like that of Indian summer. When at last a few acres thus had been laboriously cleared up, his hand had to hold the plow slowly tearing its way among strong roots and around green stumps, to make the new ground fallow for his sow-

Digitized by Google

ing or his planting. In the meantime his cabin home was a hive of industry, busy hands preparing the needed meal, the restful bed, the cheery fire, and, with these duties done, making the cabin hum with the whirl of the spinning wheel and reel. While his crops were growing he hunted for game with which to satisfy the hunger of his family, or stood guard against rapine and murder by a treacherous Indian foe, or joined his fellow pioneers, located miles away, in cutting paths and roadways from one clearing to another, constructing rude bridges over the smaller streams or tracing out the fordable places in the larger. When increased in numbers sufficient to constitute a settlement, these pioneers joined hands and reared a common log cabin, which they made serve as a school house for their children and as a church for their families. To reach the nearest point where mails were delivered, they had to travel great distances, and then receive tidings from the busy world they had left behind, only once in ten, twenty or thirty days. O the bravery and patience of those hardy pioneer men and fathers, in so grappling by their unaided arms and hands with the mighty forces of unsubdued nature, and struggling, in the face of dire hardships, danger and despair, to found and maintain Christian homes for their families, and a Christian civilization for the generations that should follow them! Oh, the heroism and forbearance of those noble pioneer wives and mothers in so patiently bearing up against privation and loneliness, desolation and the surrendered opportunities of their former and far away homes of comfort and ease; carrying and giving birth to children in penury and pangs, unrelieved by the ministry of neighborly hands, or professional skill, or the sympathies of kindred hearts; nursing and training them up through babyhood and childhood in the midst of sacrifice, suffering and peril; often witnessing, in grief and pity, one and another of their precious household stricken with accident, or languishing in fever, with few or no relieving comforts; and often mourning in sorrow over those they could not save and whom they must lay away in lonely graves! Nothing could have upheld them but a Divine inspiration; nothing but the Grace of God, the same Divine grace that upheld our Pilgrim Fathers in their grand and historic struggle for freedom to worship God. Though thus shut out from the great world, with only infrequent communication with each other on account of the distances and the impassable roads that separated them, with few comforts, few books, and oftener than otherwise with none but the Bible, the cabin homes

Digitized by Google

of those days were the nurseries of splendid physical manhood and womanhood, the sturdy virtues of economy and industry, temperance and virtue, Christian faith and patience, love of home and family, love of state and country, whose glorious fruitage has been reserved for our eyes to behold and our hearts to enjoy—these Firelands, then a vast and desolate wilderness, now a veritable garden of the Lord, and "blossoming as the rose."

Hardy and prudent as those pioneers were, accidents would befall them; sunlight and air let in upon the newly opened earth vivified germs, hitherto latent, and filled the air with malarial and other poisons, and sickness came down upon them "like a wolf upon the fold." A physician therefore was to them an absolute necessity. The exegencies, however, demanded that this physician should possess special qualifications. He must needs have great physical strength and endurance, large and generous sympathies, abounding grace of patience and forbearance, and an universal medical knowledge and art. He must travel long distances, not in a buggy or carriage, or on horseback even, but often afoot, along unfrequented paths, unbroken roads, over bridgeless streams, through tangle-wood thickets, around bogs and swamps, not by day alone but by night, not in fair weather alone but in foul, to find the cabin or house of suffering, and in presence of the wounded or sick must be prepared for the emergency—to set a broken bone, reduce a dislocated joint, amputate a shattered limb, trephine a broken skull, treat a fever or an inflammation, or wait upon woman in the distresses of child bearing. He would be gone often a whole day or more to make one visit and return. He not only had to bestow skill and medicine, but counsel and sympathy, solace, and not only these, but to do nursing duties in the thousand and one undefinable things so needful to the sick and suffering, and even more, to act as priest and confessor. When summoned on account of severe sickness or accident across these vast distances, how anxiously was watched his coming; how welcome his approaching footsteps, or the tread of his horse's hoofs as he drew near; how reverent the gladness of his long looked for presence; how like a benediction his smile of assured safety and like an oracle his promise of relief. The tea kettle was kept singing on the crane against his coming; the humble board was spread with the best the meagre larder could afford; and "not a prince in all the proud old world beyond the deep" was ever given a more hearty or loving hospitality.

Digitized by Google

By virtue of his superior education he became, in the nature of things, a kind of oracle of information, a teacher of the people, both old and young; and, as the settlements extended and population increased he became more and more conspicuous in promoting education, worthy citizenship and the general weal. Performing these long and difficult journeys to and from the sick, often when already wearied to near exhaustion and overborne by exposure, anxiety and want of sleep, what wonder he could so long endure, so long undergo this tax of body, this tension of mind, this unceasing appeal to his heart! What wonder he was not more often stricken with sickness, or sooner broken down, or sooner laid in final rest. His remuneration was at best meagre indeed, and rarely in money from even the better-to-do, but chiefly in the products of the few arable acres owned by the creditor.

The pioneer physician then had, in the nature of things, to be poor; for had he discriminated against the needy, had he refused his attention and skill, or time and strength, or help and sympathy to the poor in their extremity of sickness, that he might live in ease or become rich, he had been unworthy of his high mission and had well deserved the execration of earth and heaven. Because thus limited in his resources, he could do little more for his family than shelter them with a home, clothe, feed and educate them; he could neither endow them with lands or estates while he lived, nor entail upon them rich heritages when he died.

In this brief sketch of the life of the pioneer physician, I have drawn no fancy picture; it has all been gathered out of the experiences of him whose name I bear, who was one of these pioneers, and a brief outline of whose life I will, by your gracious patience, now lay before you.

Dr. Moses Chapin Sanders was born in Milford, Worcester County, Mass., on the 27th of May, 1789. Having received what was considered at that time a good English education, together with some knowledge of the construction of the Latin and Greek languages, he for a time taught in an academy, and while yet a youth removed with his father's family to Saratoga County, New York, where he studied medicine. He attended medical lectures in the University of New York City and obtained therefrom his doctorate degree, at the time Dr. Valentine Mott was in his prime, as teacher and surgeon. He began the practice of his profession in Galway, and from thence, accompanied by his father, mother and younger brother, he removed in the spring of 1818, to Peru,

Digitized by Google

Huron County, Ohio, where, with the exception of three years spent in Norwalk, Ohio, he passed the remainder of his life. This whole period of nearly forty years was assiduously devoted to the duties of his profession, which were relinquished only when infirmities prevented continued application. Dr. Sanders was married twice, his first wife being Miss Harriet Maria Thompson, who was a resident of Galway, and whom he brought with him, bearing in her arms an infant daughter, one year of age, their first born, who is now Mrs. Olive Isabella Smith, of Napa City, Cal. This wife was his companion, support and solace through all his early struggles and privations. She was tall and beautiful in person, lovely in spirit, and too delicately organized long to endure the privations and hardships of pioneer life. She died of acute sickness October 20th, 1829, having lived eleven years in her pioneer home. By her Dr. Sanders had three other children: Rhoda B. Sanders, who died in infancy, Rev. Wm. D. Sanders, of Jacksonville, Ill., and Dr. J. C. Sanders, now of Cleveland, Ohio. These were the special years of struggle, sacrifice and suffering, in which Dr. Sanders laid broad and deep the foundations of his precious fame. These were the years when all this now fair heritage of villages and farms, cultivated fields and orchards, railroads, bridged rivers and telegraph lines, populous, prosperous and happy, was a vast wilderness, only dotted, here and there, miles on miles apart, with log cabins, the humble homes of hardy pioneers. It was to the sick in these widely scattered cabins he made these long and arduous journeys, by day and night, in storm and shine, sometimes on horseback, often on foot, marking his way on trees to indicate the path of return. It was in these humble homes he healed the sick, relieved the suffering, comforted the mourning, instructed the ignorant, and cheered the lonely and despairing. It was here he developed his great characteristics as a practitioner of medicine:

a. Exhaustive investigation of disease.

His thorough course of instruction in the New York school of medicine eminently qualified him for this. Upon this thorough preparation was kindled an enthusiastic fondness for search and inquiry into the nature and import of things. The more obscure and profound the subject of his inquiry, the more intense became his investigation. He seemed to take delight in the examination of obscure and difficult cases of disease. He became famed in this.

b. Accuracy of diagnosis, the distinguishing of disease.

This was a conspicuous power with him, and the logical result

Digitized by Google

of his natural fondness for close and careful research. His errors in judgment as to the exact character of any given malady were strikingly infrequent.

c. Boldness and fertility in curative and relieving means.

He seemed almost exhaustless in resources, and when one measure failed him he was swift and ready with another.

d. Hopefulness in presence of the sick.

Though recognizing danger when it was far off, he always inspired assurance and hope, even in the midst of despair.

e. Sympathy and tenderness.

His heart was as tender and fond as his mind was vigorous and intense. This was as conspicuous in his home life and in his friendships as in his professional ministry.

f. Generosity of spirit.

He never discriminated against the poor, whom he served with as much of his time and attention, strength and skill, sympathy and help, as with which he served the rich and well-to-do in life.

These qualities, conspicuously prominent in him, made him everywhere respected, loved and honored. When the country became more settled and populous, and villages sprang up in adjoining and distant townships and counties, these qualities attracted attention, and his skill was sought after near and far. Fortunately for him, but more so for the people, the adjoining counties and some of the adjoining towns came at length to be favored by other and later pioneer physicians: such men as Dr. Dresbach, of Tiffin; Van Scooter, of Mansfield; Dr. Tilden, of Sandusky; Drs. Baker and Kittridge, of Norwalk; Drs. Fay, Harris and Gallop, of Milan; Dr. Caldwell, of Huron; Dr. Campbell, of Fairfield; Dr. Morton, of Plymouth. A splendid galaxy of men they were; with each of whom Dr. Sanders was in frequent consultation in exigent cases of accident or disease. He was adaquate to every emergency; he performed every operation then known to surgery; and was especially distinguished in obstetricy. How many of this generation owe to him their rescue from the perils of birth, as subsequently, their safety in the danger of accident and disease? His reputation in later years attracted the attention of the trustees of the Cleveland Medical College, the medical department of the Western Reserve University, and he was elected Medical Censor in that institution, which office he held till his retirement. After Drs. Baker and Kittridge withdrew from active practice, he was urgently invited by the citizens of Norwalk to transfer his residence there. With

Digitized by Google

great reluctance he did this, and remained there three years; but though his practice was made easier, he was dissatisfied and longed for his old home, to which, soon as his son, your humble speaker, had finished his educational course and was prepared to take his place, he returned, and where he continued to live until his death.

For his second wife Dr. Sanders married Mrs. Pearly C. Douglas, of Elyria, Ohio, May 25th, 1831. Mrs. Pearly C. Sanders survived the doctor a few months over ten years. She was a widow with two young daughters. The eldest, Pemelia C., is now Mrs. Alvin Brightman, a well known resident in Peru, and the mother of three, now adult and married children, also well known and greatly respected in this community; the younger, Sarah Jane, married Mr. R. L. Chase, of Kenton, Ohio, where she died, leaving two daughters, both now living and much esteemed. This wife, with her daughters, lifted from Dr. Sanders' home its cloud of loneliness and desolation and let in again the light and cheer of womanly presence and childhood's grace and gladness. By her, only one child was born into the family, a daughter, Elizabeth C., who proved to be a divine benediction in the household, and the chief minister of helpfulness and comfort in the declining years of both mother and father, and who subsequent to her parents death, became the second wife of Mr. R. L. Chase before mentioned.

In his domestic relations, Dr. Sanders was a distinguished example of affection and tenderness. He honored both his wives with devoted love and attention, which they requited with all womanly helpfulness, inspiration and solace. His home was always his chief center of attraction, his anchorage in the storm of care, trouble and sorrow. He was a vigilant defender of its sanctities, and ceaseless in promoting its privileges and comforts. He was a bountiful provider; and gave to his own the best of his heart and life.

He was an ardent promotor of education, common, scientific and classical, and gave each of his sons a classical and professional culture. He loved books, poetry and music. For many years he was the leader in the choir of the Presbyterian Church, in which he was for the later period of his life an active and honored member. Who that ever heard them can ever forget the grand old anthems he trained that choir to sing!

His love of music made his own home musical with songs, orchestral harmonies, hymns and anthems. He has often been heard singing at night when riding in his carriage, or on horseback, in

Digitized by Google

pitch darkness, on his professional visits. He was for many years a member of a memorable orchestral quartette, in which he played the violoncello. How the memories of those musical days rise like a tender haze and magnify as I ponder over them!

He was fond of nature; he loved the earth, and almost worshipped the beautiful. The woods were his delight; he never traversed them in spring and summer months without coming home with his horse or buggy laden with their blossoms or their leaves.

His little farm and garden which he cultivated, more for recreation and pleasure than for profit, were always made to grow the earliest vegetables and show the choicest fruits and flowers. His hollyhock bed was a thing of rarity and beauty that will never fade out of my memory. As he was fond of flowers, so was he fond of children, and never seemed happier than when they were gathered in merry and sportive groups around him. Vivacious, versatile and cheery, he was as delightful in companionship as he was warm and true in his friendships. He had unbounded faith in his fellow man that made him at different times bear heavy financial losses. He not only trusted largely in his professional services, as he must needs have done, but his hard earned money, without asking or receiving any form of security. This was unbusiness like, and generosity to a fault. As he was honorable and honest himself, he believed in and relied on the honor and honesty of others. This often proved a treacherous trust. He was public spirited in a broad sense; ever ready with his time, council and means to promote the public good. He was quick in perception, vigorous in thought and forcible in action. He had a retentive memory; seemed never to forget anything he had ever learned; was studious and industrious. When not ill in bed or professionally employed he was always busy, reading, writing, working in his garden or orchard, improving or ornamenting his premises or his home.

He was pronounced in his political opinions. "Stumped" it through one campaign; was a staunch Whig; an enthusiastic admirer of Henry Clay; grieved and did penance at his defeat.

Though not a politician, he was elected to the Legislature and served in it as Representative, but for only one term. He was too wedded to his profession long to leave it, and never afterward accepted any political preferment.

Apart from many violent but brief sicknesses, he was the subject of three serious accidents; one from his horse falling with

Digitized by Google

him, wounding and endangering an ankle joint and foot; one from the bite of a kitten, which he was trying to catch as a gift to his old pastor, Rev. Mr. Conger, the virus of which bite put his right arm, as well as his life, in great jeopardy, and the other from a railroad accident, by which he suffered a dislocated shoulder, and a nerve shock, from which he never recovered, and which his family believed shortened his life a full decade. As the aggregate result of all these, with the wear of the hardships and struggles and arduous labors of his previous life, he was compelled, though not in extreme age, to withdraw from active service in his profession. This retirement was here in Peru, where, in his last home on the hill, by his characteristic open manner, ardent temperament, warm social feelings, intelligence and vigorous common sense, he attracted his large circle of admiring and loving friends, to whom he was devotedly attached, and whose society, with that of his beloved wife and daughter, was to him an unceasing satisfaction and solace. With his increasing infirmity he enjoyed more and more these friendly and loving fellowships. He at length contracted a cold, from which he sickened, and in little over six weeks' time passed out of life. His death occurred May 18th, 1856.

So passed away a loving husband and father, a friend to the poor and needy, a law loving and self sacrificing citizen, a Christian gentleman, a pioneer physician, eminent and skillful. He was beloved and honored while he lived, and his memory, in lustre and sweetness, still lingers in and around these old homes, and in the hearts of all who ever knew him, like a benediction from the skies.

How much better such a life than one of inglorious indolence or ease, or one of selfishly gotten opulence and luxury! How much better such a legacy than rich estates, or towering shafts of granite, or the most costly tablets of marble or bronze!

Digitized by Google

THE OLD CHIMNEY CORNER.

Written for the Firelands Historical Society and Read at the 29th Annual Meeting, held in Norwalk, O., June 17th, 1885.

BY I. M. GILLETT, OF NORWALK.

The Old Chimney Corner! It is endeared to the heart from the earliest recollections. What dreams have been imagined there! What stories told! What bright hours passed! It was a place to think in, a place to weep in, to laugh in, and much the cosiest place in the house to rest in.

It was there where dear old grandmother used to sit at her knitting, warming her poor old rheumatic back against the warm wall; where grandfather used to fall asleep over some old book; where mother used to place her spinning wheel, and father used to sit there too and read the weekly newspaper, in the great arm chair.

It is there where we used to read fairy tales, in our childhood, all so snug and warm, while the wind of a winter's night whistled without. Our favorite plum cake was never so sweet as when eaten there, and the stories we now read by the bright coal fire are never half so fascinating as those read in the chimney corner.

If we were sad, we went there to cry. If we were merry, we with our brothers and sisters nestled there to have a right merry time. Even puss and the house dog loved the chimney corner.

Look back at the old house where every room, every nook is so full of pleasant recollections—the family sitting room where were so many happy meetings; our own chamber, with its little window "where the sun came peeping in at morn." But after all, the brightest memories cluster about the chimney corner.

We long to be folded in its faithful old bosom again, as we were in childhood, and have a good cry over all those past happy times. It is desolate now. The bright faces that clustered there of yore will never come back again. The loved walls (if now left standing by the hand of Time) are black and dingy, and the smoke from the kitchen fire never makes them warm any more.

But still memory sets up some of the holiest and most beautiful statues of her carving in the old chimney corner.

Digitized by Google

ADDRESS OF WELCOME

Delivered at the Quarterly Meeting of the Firelands Historical Society, held in North Fairfield, Ohio, Oct. 7, '85.

BY THE REV. R. J. SMITH, OF FAIRFIELD, OHIO.

Fathers, mothers, friends and patrons of the Firelands Historical Society, in behalf of the citizens of North Fairfield, I extend to you a very cordial welcome.

We welcome you to our homes and to our firesides (for a fire to-day is comfortable). If there is anything we possess the use of which will help lighten your cares, and give you comfort and pleasure while you remain with us, speak the word and it shall be yours.

We welcome you to the rich program that awaits you. The speakers who follow me need no words of praise and commendation from me. Their names are a guarantee of success. Modesty forbears that I should speak praise worthy of the singing, for it is home talent; but such as we have we gladly give to thee.

We feel amply provided to entertain you in all things. If, in matters of politics you take delight and are fond of discussing the issues of the day and the uncertain probabilities of to-morrow, we can entertain you in this direction, for we have in stores and upon street corners, representatives of all parties, from the coldest of water to the hottest that's made, eager to advise and instruct, but not quite ready themselves to be advised and instructed.

If in matters of religion you are concerned, and you find enjoyment in talking of the "Faith, Hope and Charity" of the Gospel, and "The Great Salvation," we can certainly entertain you in

Digitized by Google

this respect, for we have unbelief and all kinds of belief here—indeed, a little of everything under the sun.

If your chief delight to-day is in historical fact, as your presence here on this occasion would indicate, I have only to say, we have men in our midst whose memories recall distinctly events of nearly a century ago. Like forest oaks that have outlived the storms of a century, "ripe and full of years," they stand among us to-day monuments of God's mercy and loving kindness, with minds like "store houses filled for all," with rich reminiscences of bygone years.

Wife and I have been here two years. Those whom we have met have given us royal entertainments many times. On this, the eve of our departure from among this people, our testimony is similar to that of Peter, James and John, when privileged to behold the transfiguration of Christ upon Tabor, "Lord, it is good for us to be here." I am certain your testimony will be this e'er you leave us this day. If fault I had to find with the people of North Fairfield, it would be on this line, that the inner man receives more than his share. Therefore be not concerned about what "ye shall eat or what ye shall drink" while here, "for in due season ye shall reap if ye faint not."

I must confess there have been times since I have been here, at gatherings like this, like the hungry disciples who followed the Lord Jesus into the wilderness and were without food for three days, I have felt the need of a consolation within, and have said to myself "whence should we have so much bread as to fill so great a multitude?" I have seen the "seven loaves and few little fishes," so to speak, in a basket on the arm or under the buggy-seat, and have really been concerned about ends and results, but I have seen the multitude of men, women and children eat until they were filled, and have seen room for more, and there were more that twelve basketsfull left. You ask me how it was done? I cannot tell you, but if you call it a miracle, this people will perform it again to-day.

Were I on the program to-day for a sermon, I know of no more appropriate text I might select for the occasion than "Come, for all things are ready"; or, "Whosoever will may come."

We welcome you all to the Grange Hall for dinner, but we especially welcome the strangers first.

Digitized by Google

SOME COMPENSATIONS OF THE PIONEER LIFE

And the Perpetual Necessity of the Pioneer Spirit.

An Address delivered before the Firelands Historical Society at its Quarterly Meeting held in North Fairfield, October 7th, 1885.

BY THE REV. J. M. SEYMOUR, OF NORWALK.

Mr. President, Ladies and Gentlemen:

I am sorry that I could not be with you to enjoy the exercises of the morning and participate in the social festivities of the recess. I want to assure you that that which prevented me was something always dear to the heart of the pioneers. It was a wedding. Unless the traditions are all wrong, weddings held fully as large a place in the joys and festivities of the early days as of our own. To use a phrase current in our day, "The woods were full of 'em."

Indeed, had it not been for the weddings of our forefathers we should have been a forlorn set here to-day. You will certainly excuse me then for my absence, since in performing a marriage service I was doing genuine pioneer work.

I am very glad to be here this afternoon.

Though I am not a pioneer in the strict sense of the word, I am the son of a pioneer, and of a Western Reserve pioneer.

The memory of my childhood days seems to take me back sometimes almost to the verge of the poineer life. And the traditions of the experience of the early settlers in Northern Ohio which have come down to me are so familiar that I seem almost to have had a part in them.

To such a degree is this true that I am quite in sympathy with the memorial spirit which has brought into being such meetings as this.

Digitized by Google

There comes a time in every man's life when he turns with special interest to the scenes and experiences of his childhood.

There comes a time in the history of every nation when it turns back with eagerness to the events of its birth and the experiences of its early life. It seeks to recall them, group them in order and record them that they may never be forgotten.

This country is now passing through an experience which illustrates this tendency to go back, after the lapse of years, to scenes, from which, in their freshness, we were glad to turn away.

When the war for the Union was over the soldiers stacked their arms, put off their uniforms and put on the garments of peace.

They turned with ardor to the pursuits of peace, and felt like bathing themselves in its serene sunshine and were inclined to let the scenes of the war pass out of mind as they had passed out of sight.

But how is it now after the lapse of twenty years? The thoughts of the whole nation, soldiers and citizens, north and south, are turning back with great eagerness to the events of the war.

There is not a campaign, or a plan, or battle, or incident of the dark days but possesses for us a fascinating interest.

It is according to the same law that our communities of this generation are turning back with special interest to the days of the pioneers with the desire to recall, record and honor the struggles, privations and virtues out of which have come these fair and productive farms and this advanced civilization which we now enjoy. And I have noticed that there is a strong tendency to give the place of honor in our remembrance to the things which the pioneers were most glad to be rid of, that is the hardships of pioneer life.

We are inclined to recall with special interest the forests that had to be felled, the roads of ruts and corduroy, the ox-carts for pleasure driving, the lonely log houses, with neighbors so far away, and the howl of the wolves so near, the toil so hard and plentiful and the luxuries so few and costly.

It is right to recall these things with sympathy and honor.

There were hardships, many and severe. All honor to the spirits who bravely encountered them and endured them, and wrought out for their sons and daughters an easier lot, and in many respects a happier condition.

I am not sure, however, but we are somewhat extravagant in

Digitized by Google

the partiality with which we regard the hardships of pioneer life. If I mistake not, there were compensations for hardships in the early life more rich and abundant than we are apt to think.

If toil was hard, rest was sweet. Life was simple and cares comparatively few. If luxuries were rare, they were thoroughly enjoyed. If the nearest neighbor was a mile away, when you found him you knew him; you sympathized with each other and helped each other. The pioneer days were days of large brotherhood. Now-a-days there may be a hundred neighbors within the mile and you may not know one of them. Increase of population does not always mean a corresponding enlargement of brotherhood. I wish it did. If home was rude and room and comforts scant, it was home after all, and was loved and prized as such.

It is doubtful if the home feeling was ever more tender and strong than in the days of the poineers. Within a year the widow of a pioneer, now past her three score years and ten, who came into the Western Reserve in infancy, and who has borne her full share of the hardships and privations of the early settlers, said that her idea of comfort and pleasure, after all, was the old log house. The loom was in the corner and the spinning wheel was beside it. There was the ample fireplace and bake-oven. Outside were the singing birds, the blooming hollyhocks, sweet williams', pinks and roses, always beautiful, but never quite so beautiful as with a cozy log house behind them. The patter of little feet and the sound of children's voices were sweet music. The luxuries might be few, but there was comfort, and love, and hope, and life was rich.

You cannot drive happiness out of a house by building it of logs. Neither can you hold it in by walls of stone or marble. It is not dependent upon the largeness and abundance of the gifts bestowed upon us, but rather upon the grateful heart

"That tastes the gifts with joy."

Home, too, in the early days, was home all the year round. It was not a dwelling place for a few months, to be exchanged in the summer for another by the sea, or by the lake, or on the mountain side and for another, perhaps, in the winter, in the Sunny South.

Increase of wealth and rapid transit have increased the number of our lodging places, but it is doubtful if they have multiplied in like proportion the sacred ties and endearing associations that make the home not only the "dearest spot on earth" but the strength of the nation.

It was not possible, however, that life could long retain the

Digitized by Google

simplicity of the early days. The farms soon put on an improved appearance and the homes began to accumulate conveniences and luxuries.

How interesting were the early ambitions. The change from the cart to the wagon, from the ox to the horse was of more thrilling interest to the lad on the farm than the introduction of the steam engine to the traffic of the world.

The first rag carpet woven with her own hand by the thrifty housewife started whisperings of aristocracy in the neighborhood, and was laid upon the center of the bare floor with an honest pride, richer than the best body Brussels can awaken in the mansion of to-day.

So civilization started out upon its march to its gains, and its losses too.

I am not a pessimist. I believe the world, upon the whole, is growing, not worse, but better. I believe the golden age of our race is not in the past, but in the future.

What I am saying is simply, that in any age and any phase of life, give man liberty, enlightenment and fidelity, and he will find rich compensations for his hardships and privations. And the essential joy and worth of life is not so much affected by changes in his surroundings as we are apt to think.

Our pioneers were not perfect, nor did they hand down to us a perfect condition of society. They had the drone, the profligate, the thriftless and the lawless in their day as we have in ours. But upon the whole they did their work well. Their difficulties and hardships tended to produce a certain robustness of character and sterling qualities of citizenship which honored them, and which we cannot afford to lose. As we leave behind the hardships and privations of our fathers we should see to it that we do not lose their stalwart virtues, their industry, economy, practical wisdom, sturdy patriotism, and undaunted courage, for never were these virtues more deeply needed than to-day.

We cannot go back to the days and conditions of our fathers. You cannot take the strong and spreading oak and press it back into the sapling. Neither can you press the mighty traffic of our day back to the ox-cart and the stage coach, nor the commodious and elegant homes of to-day back to the simple comforts of the log house. The civilization of to-day, with ist expanded life and interests, its vast problems cannot be contracted to the simple issues and narrow channels of the pioneers.

Digitized by Google

We would not have it so, I suppose, if we could. We certainly could not if we would. We live and must live here, and now. Here lies our work; and I am not willing to admit that the difficulculties of the pioneers were greater or even as great as our own. We have our forests to fell, mightier than theirs; we have problems to solve at which they would have stood aghast. Every generation is a pioneer of the generations that are to follow. We are pioneers, and we need, in its fullest measure, the true pioneer courage, wisdom and valor.

To be sure, you have received your farms cleared and improved, ready to your hand, but it requires the old time vigilance and unrelaxing efforts to keep them in order and productiveness.

The farm that is hallowed by the hardy toil and self-denial of the pioneer will cover itself with weeds and put on the garments of dilapidation as soon as any other if the spirit and enterprise of the pioneer have departed.

A few years ago people were saying that the lands of the Western Reserve had lost their pristine virtue. They were worn out; the crops were growing scant and uncertain. But it was discovered that all these faithful meadows and plowing fields needed was a little thoughtful nurture. So you began underdraining and fertilizing your fields, and behold, you are winning from them more bountiful harvests than at the beginning.

If you have been relieved of the task of hewing out the primitive roads and constructing the first rude bridges, the equally heavy task is upon you of building your gravel pikes, your solid culverts of stone and your bridges of iron.

The same spirit of progress that led the fathers on from the forest to the first wheat field, from the swamp to the meadow, from the blazed track through the woods to the rough roadway, is pushing on their sons to all the substantial and magnificent improvements that are demanded for the business and comfort of today.

As it is upon the material plain, so upon the moral, political and religious.

The pioneer built his school houses and saw that his children were taught in them. He built his churches and generally attended them. He had his Sabbath, for the most part, quiet and orderly. He voted on election day, with little thought of repeaters or stuffed ballot boxes.

He early began his war upon intemperance.

Digitized by Google

When the conflict between liberty and oppression, between home or country, and whatever might assail their interests, was upon him, the pioneer was not wanting. He bravely and promptly placed himself in the breach. The issues with him were simple, but upon the whole, he met them bravely and laid the foundation well.

Far more complicated and formidable are the forces which assail the order and well-being of society to-day. Foreign elements have swept into our population like a flood, bringing with them foreign habits, and extravagant ideas of this country as a country of much liberty and little law. The mighty tides of traffic and a desecrative spirit have invaded the Sabbath and threaten to sweep away this bulwark of moral purity and order. Intemperance has become a mighty and agressive power and with lawless hand is seizing the reins of our city governments. Socialistic tendencies are threatening the sanctity of marriage, the sacredness of home and respect for law and authority. The conflict between capital and labor is growing more serious and violent. Bold hands are daring to stifle the voice of liberty by tampering with the ballot box.

While, nominally, liberty and equal rights are the possession of every law-abiding citizen of the republic, practically they are still denied to thousands.

Verily, we are confronted by our forests. Have we the nerve and the strength to stand before them and sweep them away?

Sometimes when I ask that question I feel some misgivings. But on the other hand there are many indications of encouragement.

Again and again when the public conscience has been thoroughly aroused by iniquity or injustice and the public judgment has uttered its voice, we have seen bad men and bad laws and practices swept away as the wind sweeps the leaves. There is a moral force in this nation too often apathetic, sometimes requiring a great deal of prodding to stir it into activity, but a power for righteousness and a terror to evil doers when once aroused. Thus far our great exigencies have brought that force to the front. I believe they will continue to do so.

I remember too that this generation of men and women, the generation just now passing life's meridian, have been tried and have not been found wanting. Our young men were called to stand before a forest, not of oaks, but of bayonets, of serried ranks formidably arrayed against the unity of the nation. And they stood there in the storm and shock of battle until by thousands they

Digitized by Google

turned their white faces to the sun, until they filled the trenches long and deep with their lifeless bodies.

They stood there until that mighty forest of rebellion melted away and vanished, and they saw the flag floating serene and beautiful over a country saved, and saved without dishonor. They saw the banner of liberty radiant with a meaning which it never had before.

When I think of this I say to myself, the spirit of the pioneer is not dead. The sons are worthy of the fathers who, in the beginning, stood and fought for liberty and could not be conquered, and of those who, afterward, under the gallant Perry, in the beautiful bay yonder, compelled the Briton to lower his flag, and gave us the free transit of these magnificent lakes. Some forests, my friends, have been swept away. Some crooked ways have been made straight, some rough places plain.

The work has not all been done. But it is reason for gratitude that we of this generation can stand here with the shadows of the brave pioneers, like a cloud of witnesses, about us and not be ashamed. We have reason to believe that whatever emergencies may come upon us, the men and women, the spirit and the consecrated energy, will be at hand to meet them.

I have but another thought and then I must give way to my friend here who is better known to you than I, and whose years reach back somewhat farther towards the pioneer days than my own.

The thought is this, when men in any age stand in their places and do their work faithfully, they build better than they know.

When our forefathers laid the foundation of the colonies and consecrated them to civil and religious liberty, to education and moral order, they builded better than they knew.

When our Western Reserve pioneers planted the school houses and their churches and laid the foundations of this great, prosperous and liberty-loving State, they also builded better than they knew.

So, if we, standing bravely in our places, faithful to our trust, hold fast the virtues of our fathers and do the work of our day, we too shall build better than we know. Another hand than ours shall give shapeliness, strength and endurance to the structure. Our children shall dwell in the noble temple, free and safe and prosperous.

Our flag shall be more and more the admiration of the nations, and our nation the guide of the world.

Digitized by Google

EARLY HISTORICAL INCIDENTS.

The following articles are generously contributed to this number of THE PIONEER by the HON. CLARK WAGGONER, of Toledo, Ohio, who has, at much expenditure of time and labor, collated a great many interesting facts and incidents of the early history of the Firelands and contiguous territory. The thanks of the publishing committee are hereby extended to Mr. Waggoner for the same.

THE FOURTH OF JULY IN EARLY TIMES.

This anniversary was celebrated at Sandusky in 1822, with a National Salute and a "procession of ladies and gentlemen under the direction of Capt. William Hull, escorted by a company of volunteers, commanded by Ensign Callenway, to a grove about 100 rods from the village"; where the declaration was read by Dr. Geo. Anderson, and an oration delivered by Eleutheros Cooke. A dinner prepared by Cyrus W. Marsh, was served, at which Lyman Farwell presided, with Moors Farwell as Vice President. Twenty-four regular toasts were presented, including this: "Sandusky Bay—Though slandered and aspersed, truth will prevail. 'Flow on, thou fair water!'"

The day was also commemorated at New Haven in substantially the same manner. Samuel Spencer presided, with Moses S. Beach as Vice President. Col. Samuel Powers was marshal, and Lieut. W. B. Matthewson commanded a company of volunteers. James McIntyre was the reader; Rev. Lot B. Sullivan preached a

Digitized by Google

discourse from 1st Kings, ii:12. A dinner was served in a grove near Capt. James Kinney's, when toasts were presented, including the following: "The Huron Exporting Company—May she ever be favored with judicious trustees and faithful factors."

At Oxford, also, the day was celebrated. The citizens gath ered at the house of Stephen Crippen, where a procession was formed, and escorted by a company under Capt. Alaby, marched to a bowery, where the Declaration was read by Eliphalet Topping, and a dinner eaten, Capt. Seth Harrington presiding, assisted by Capt. Samuel Magill. Toasts were read.

The Fourth of July, 1823, was commemorated at the house of James Webber, in Venice, with a procession; the reading of the Declaration by Charles L. Boalt; an oration by Major Frederick Falley; and a dinner, at which Dr. George Anderson, of Sandusky, presided, assisted by Abram B. Youngs, and toasts were presented.

THE START IN NEW LONDON.

In 1815, under the heading, "Improve the Golden Opportunity," Almon Ruggles and Nathaniel Ledyard advertised for sale lands in the town of New London, Huron County, "in the Fireland tract," the first 20 families applying to have "50 acres each given them," and to pay $1.00 per acre for what they might wish in addition, payable in five years. Mills were to be erected by the proprietors of the land "as soon as convenient." The "land, water and climate were excellent and healthful." The year 1815 did not close without a negative to the last claim here made, which those concerned never forgot, since it was a season of great suffering to the settlers from sickness, and especially fever and ague.

THE PORT OF HURON, 1832.

The *Reflector* of May 29, 1832, had a communication from Huron, signed "L——," setting forth the trade, advantages and prospects of that town. It stated that since the steamboat Sheldon Thompson was built there in 1830, the following schooners had been constructed and fitted out, to wit: The Marengo, 105 tons, in June, 1831; the Austerlitz, 131 tons, April, 1832, built by Capt. Fairbanks Church for Oliver Newberry, Detroit; and the Prince Eugene, 104 tons, May, 1832, by Capt. Parsons, for Tower Jackson, of Huron; the Buffalo, 161 tons, May, 1832; and a new schooner

Digitized by Google

then on the stocks; the latter two by Capt. Church for Standart & Hamilton, of Milan. The above named vessels, together with the Lady of the Lakes, the Louisa Jenkins, the Cincinnati, the Mary of Milan, the Eclipse, and others were owned at Huron and Milan, and employed in exporting produce to Detroit and the Upper Lakes, as well as to Buffalo and Oswego.

Huron dated as a lake port from 1824, at which time wagons frequently were driven across the mouth of the river on a sand bar, which caused the water to set back over the low lands adjoining, inducing much disease. The government had so improved the harbor as to make it "one of the best and safest on the Lake," by extending its piers eighty rods into the lake. The merchants of Milan and Huron "had gone into competition with those of Sandusky in vending salt and purchasing produce, which had reduced the price of the former and advanced the latter to unreasonable rates."

The writer stated that "the town of Huron, in a great measure, owes its flattering prospects to the enterprising citizens of Milan, through whose influence and efforts appropriations were obtained for the harbor." A daily line of stages had recently been established, running through Milan, Norwalk, and Mt. Vernon to Columbus. A daily line of steamboats between Buffalo and Detroit, called at Huron on both their upward and downward passages.

VESSELS IN THE HURON TRADE.

The following port list of Huron for the week ending May 26, 1832, as given in the *Reflector*, furnishes the names of many of the crafts and their commanders then doing business on the lake, to wit: Steamboats—Enterprise, Capt. Miles; Sheldon Thompson, Capt. Augustus Walker; Superior, Capt. Pease; Ohio, Capt. Morris Tyler; Henry Clay, Capt. Norton; Niagara, Capt. Stanard. Schooners—Mary of Milan, Capt. Phillips; Conneaut Packet, Capt. Shook; Lady of the Lakes, Capt. John Shook; Bolivar, Smith; Traveller, Fuller; Buffalo, Stiles; Grampus, Ackerson; Sir Henry, Ely; Eclipse, Nelson; Louisa Jenkins, Case. Sloop –L. Judson, Capt. McGee.

HURON AND LORAIN IMPORTING AND EXPORTING COMPANY.

An organization bearing such name existed in 1827, having for its chief object the handling of the traffic of the producers, without the intervention of "middlemen." Its operations were con-

Digitized by Google

ducted by three directors, chosen annually, whose duty it was to provide places for the storage of the property of the members of the Company; to receive and receipt for the same; forward it to market; make returns to the owners; make exchanges of property as desired by members; to appoint agents abroad for the management of the business, &c. Storage was to be provided from December 1st to May 1st. One provision was as follows; "No member shall be allowed to send more or a less quantity than 25 bushels of grain, one barrel of flour, pork, beef, &c.; 50 pounds in kegs, boxes, &c., and no barrels, boxes, bags, &c., shall be sent without the owner's name being marked on them, sufficient to stand against weather and common usage, and each individual shall bear the loss of his own property sent, if it is not the agent's fault, and share the gain by paying his share of the expenses."

The directors were paid 75 cents a day while actually employed. It was provided that "any member who should speculate upon the Company's property should forfeit his membership."

December 1st, 1827, Philo Clark, Jared Hine and Jeremiah Van Benschooter, directors, gave notice that the Company was ready to receive the produce of members, the places of deposit being with Philo Clark, in Vermillion, and Jeremiah Van Benschooter, in Huron, on the Huron river, a short distance above its mouth.

ADVERTISERS OF THE REPORTER.

The first issue of the Norwalk *Reporter* contained just five advertisements, to-wit: Land for Sale, Timothy Baker; Post Office Letter List, Platt Benedict, P. M.; Stray Horse, Jos. C. Curtis; Wagon and Chair Making, C. H. Gallup; a notice as to State Laws, David Gibbs, County Clerk. Beside these, was nearly a page of prospectuses of eastern papers.

April 14, 1827, dissolution notice of Henry Rider and James Minshell, tailors at Norwalk; Mr. Minshell continuing the business.

H. G. Morse, Sheriff, published sale of property. John Miller was a Deputy.

May 1st, 1827, professional card of Dr. W. W. Nugent, Norwalk, had on hand a supply of "Kine Pock Matter" for vaccination.

C. P. Bronson opened a French school at Norwalk, June 11, 1827; Miss Bostwick, as Assistant, instructed in embroidery, painting, &c.

Joseph Otis, Berlin, advertised a mare taken up May, 1827.

Digitized by Google

Ruth B. and Devade Edna Zerick, Milliners, Norwalk, May 1827.

W. H. Hunter, Attorney, Norwalk, May, 1827.

June 8, 1827, Norwalk Hotel, A. W. Howe, proprietor.

June 1, 1827, New Goods, Norwalk, John V. Vredenburgh.

Chas. L. Curtiss, Gun Smith, Norwalk, June, 1827.

September 4, 1827, Seth Jennings wanted "a Boy from 14 to 17 years of age, to serve as an apprentice to the Boot and Shoemaking business." Mr. Jennings subsequently removed to Milan, where he died.

Hiram Bailey, House Painter, Norwalk, advertised June, 1827.

October, 1, 1827, M. C. Sanders, P. M., the following list of letters in the Peru Post Office: Lewis Ashley, Ira Bronson, John Fillmore, Prince Haskell, Charlotte Sherwood, Timothy Taylor, David Williams.

October 1, 1827, John W. Johnston, P. M., advertised list of letters in New Haven P. O., to-wit: Jonas Ashley, Susanna Ault, Moses Beach, James Clemmons, Almira Ives, Thos. Tindall, Simeon Cain, Christian Culp, David Conklin, John Dimnett, Jemima Kellogg, Ezekiel Brooks, Secretary New Haven Lodge; Nathan Shininion.

October 15, 1827, Moses Kimball, Lands for sale at public auction, situated in Milan and Berlin Townships.

October 18, 1827, Morse & Latimer, New Goods at Red Store, Norwalk.

November 10, 1827, John Fuller, Berlin, Administrator estate of Jeduthan Cobb.

December 1, 1827, Wm. Gallup, Administrator of Caleb H. Gallup, Norwalk.

December 14, 1827, O. S. Baker, Norwalk, wanted Journeymen Blacksmiths.

December 17, 1827, S. R. Barnes, Aministrator estate John R. Bray, Wakeman; Benj. Beckwith, Administrator of Jos. Springstead, Norwalk; Sarah Daniels, Administratrix estate of Ralph Daniels, Milan.

January 1, 1828, Peru Brewery, Wm. Taggart, Peru.

February 21, 1828, a Mr. Senter delivered "at the Assembly Room of A. W. Howe," in Norwalk, a lecture "vindicating the Privileges and Rights of the Females of our country, to the Refinements of Learning and Letters." At the same time, he exhibited "Botanical and Landscape Paintings," including one of St.

Digitized by Google

Helena, and another, "the Burning of the Widows in India on the Funeral Pile." Admittance, 25 cents—"to commence at early candle-light."

March 13, 1827, Ebenezer Andrews and Ozias Long, administrators estate of Dr. David Harkness, advertised a lot on the Public Square in Milan.

May 23, 1828, Miss T. E. Norton, Norwalk, school for instructing young ladies in the "Art of Working Lace on Frames, and the 16 different stitches of the most fashionable kinds, in the short time of twelve days, at the low price of $1 per scholar."

John Whyler started a tin shop at Norwalk, June 28, 1828.

Partnership of Dr. W. W. Nugent and T. S. Carroll dissolved, December 5, 1828.

December 9, 1828, William Spears, Milan, cattle taken up.

January 30, 1829, Mrs. Jennings, Norwalk, opened boarding house.

January 5, 1829, M. Callenway "retook his tavern stand, sign of Gen. Andrew Jackson, Norwalk, lately accepted by Charles Lindsay."

January 14, 1829, Geo. H. Gibbs, Milan, notice to debtors.

March, 1829, Obadiah Jenney opened the Norwalk Hotel, and advertised for boarders.

In March, 1829, Robert Brown, barber, gave notice that he would "attend at the hotels of O. Jenney and M. Callenway, in Norwalk, on Wednesdays and Saturdays, to accommodate the citizens of the village, and others who might call on him, in the ordinary branches of his business." He also "attended to Boot and Shoe Blacking." The "residue of his time he was at Milan."

May, 1829, Wm. Gallup, Norwalk, Furniture and Windsor Chairs.

June, 1829, Nathan Jenkins & Co., stores at Milan and Huron.

July, 1829, Miss P. Underhill, Milliner, Norwalk.

July, 1829, Dr. Wm. M. Ladd, Physician and Surgeon, Greenfield.

September, 1829, Geo. Kellogg, administrator estate of Esther Kellogg.

November 26, 1829, Daniel Brightman, Bronson, Stray Cow.

January 19, 1830, Moses Kimball, County Auditor, advertised for proposals for erecting a building for the County Officers.

Digitized by Google

PIONEER HISTORY.

Legendary Account of the First Camp Meeting Held Upon the Firelands.

BY I. M. GILLETT, OF NORWALK.

WRITTEN FOR THE NORWALK CHRONICLE.

The beautiful forests of the Firelands when first visited by the adventurous footsteps of the pioneers, presented a scene of native wildness such as is witnessed by all those who penetrate into the deep recesses of a vast wilderness. The forest trees were adorned with a foliage of deep rich green and the brilliant tints of the flowers nourished into full maturity of size and beauty by the fertility of soil attracted the admiration of the early traveler. The streams all tending toward one great estuary swept through an almost boundless extent of country. The wild animals were numerous. The elk and the deer roamed in herds. Here lurked the solitary panther, the lion of our region, and here prowled the savage wolf. The nutritious fruits and the juicy buds of the forest reared the indolent bear to a large size. Such were the discoveries of the first adventurers. There were persons of a character essentially peaceful who at an early period braved the dangers and privations of this unsettled region, stimulated by a noble and self-denying sense of duty. While the tomahawk and fire-brand were still busy; when to travel from one settlement to another required the courage and hardihood of the hunter; the ministers of the gospel penetrated into the wilderness and zealously pursued their calling in defiance of every danger. They learned to endure fatigue, to provide for their wants, and to elude the common enemy

Digitized by Google

with the sagacity of the hunter; and those who lived to enjoy the dignity of gray hairs and luxury of peaceful homes could narrate a series of strange adventures and "hair breadth escapes" such as seldom occur in the lives of the clergy. In the settlement of the Firelands the pioneers came singly or in small parties. The boldest went foremost and having selected their lands, however remote from other settlements, built their cabins; others followed and settled around them, forming little communities; and when these isolated settlements extended so as to come in contiguity, the arm of government was felt, and the mild operation of law diffused. Civil institutions having been introduced the spirit of improvement was awakened.

The sound of the axe saluted the ear in every direction; roads were opened; magistrates had been elected and were assuming the authority of their stations; and females who had heretofore confined themselves within doors brooding over their offspring like watchful birds, and who had found even the sacred fortress of woman, the fireside, no protection from Indian violence, now felt at liberty to indulge the benevolent propensity for visiting their neighbors and talking over the affairs of the community.

The first Methodist society on the Firelands was organized by Rev. Wm. Gurley, at Bloomingville, in the fall of 1811. He formed a class of ten members which soon increased to fifteen.

When General Hull surrendered Detroit to the British this little society was broken up and was never again organized.

The next society was formed by the Rev. John Beatty, in 1816, near Bogart's Corners, of fifteen members. In the fall of 1818 the Ohio Conference sent two ministers to the Firelands; their names were Revs. Godred and Boardman. And now under their ministrations the first camp meeting in Northern Ohio was to be held.

This popular mode of worship had been practiced and found highly beneficial and convenient in new settlements where public edifices had not yet been erected and where private habitations were too small to accommodate worshipping assemblies; and the effort now about to be made for its introduction in the west was hailed as a happy omen for the country. The spot was selected on the farm of Ephraim Munger, a local preacher at the "old county seat." The whole neighborhood united in clearing the ground, erecting huts and making arrangements for the accommodation of the people who were expected to assemble. For the convenience of obtaining water, a place was chosen on the margin of a small

Digitized by Google

rivulet and near a fine spring. The ground was a beautiful elevation sloping off on all sides and crowned with a thick growth of noble forest trees. The smallest of these, together with all the underbrush, were carefully removed, leaving a few of the most stately, whose long branches formed a thick canopy at an elevation of thirty feet from the ground. The camp was laid off in a large square, three sides of which were occupied by huts, and the fourth by the *stand* or pulpit. The whole of the enclosed area was filled with seats roughly hewed out of logs.

A busy scene was presented on the day before the meeting commenced, occasioned by the arrival of the people, some of whom had traveled a long distance. A larger number came on foot, some on horseback, some in wagons, and others in ox carts. The persons living in the immediate neighborhood had each erected his own hut with the intention of accommodating, besides his own family, a number of guests; large quantities of game had been taken, beef, pigs and poultry had been killed, and the good wives had been engaged for several days in cooking meat and preparing bread and pastry. The meeting commenced on Tuesday and lasted until Monday, the whole of each day being occupied with religious exercises. At daylight in the morning the voice of prayer was heard in each hut where families were separately assembled as such for worship. Shortly afterwards the fires were kindled around the encampment and a few of the females were seen engaged in cook ing. A few individuals then collected on the seats in the area and raised a hymn, others joined them and the number gradually swelled until nearly the whole company was collected. They sang without books; the pieces those which were generally known. Some of the tunes were remarkably sweet, and being sung in the open air under the broad canopy of heaven, and as it were, in the immediate presence of the great Object of all worship, were indescribably solemn and effecting. The balmy freshness of the morning air, the splendor of the rising sun, the stillness of the forest, and the wild graces of the surrounding scenery gave a wonderful interest to this voluntary matin service.

It was thus our first parents worshipped their Creator in Paradise; thus early Christians assembled in groves and secluded places; and that while civilized nations had set apart the most splendid edifices for worship, ruder communities in a similar spirit assembled for the same purpose at the most genial hour and the most picturesque spot.

Digitized by Google

After the morning hymn the ministers ascended the *stand* and service was performed before breakfast. The rest of the day, with the exception of short intervals for refreshments, was filled in the same manner.

But nothing could exceed the solemn and beautiful effects of the meetings at night. The huts were all illuminated and lights were placed upon elevations made by setting four posts into the ground about three feet apart and six feet high, putting across sticks and covering with earth, then building fires upon them, thus throwing a glare upon the overwhelming canopy of leaves now beginning to be tinged with the rich hues of autumn, which gave it the appearance of a splendid arch finely carved and exquisitely shaded. All around was the dark gloom of the forest deepened to intense blackness by its contrast with the brilliant light of the camp.

On Sunday the concourse was greater than it had been before; those who had been for years accustomed to the solitude of the forest, to alarm, toil and privation, felt their hearts elated with a new species of joy and gratitude when they found themselves surrounded by their countrymen and united with them in social and sacred duties. With many of them the Sabbath had long passed unhonored and even unnoticed, and its public acknowledgement called them back to holy and happy feelings. To all it was the harbinger of peace, security and civil order.

It was delightful to see a whole community who but recently had assembled only at the sound of the drum or the glare of the beacon fire now coming together by a spontaneous impulse to mingle their hearts and voices in the rational and solemn exercises of religion. Isolated as that congregation was from the rest of mankind, the individuals composing it felt as if they were reunited with the great human family when they resumed the performance of Christian duties and knelt before the Redeemer of men in common with all Christendom on this appointed day. Many of them had reared the altar of worship in their own families and the sweet accents of praise had been heard ascending through the gloom of the forest, mingled with the fiendish sound of the war-whoop and the dissonant yell of the beasts of prey, and they had seen days of moral darkness of bodily anguish, of almost utter despair, when it seemed as if their prayers were not heard and that God had abandoned this land to the blackness of darkness forever. But now he had set his bow in the heavens, his altar was publicly reared and his presence sensibly felt; and they who believed in the reality of religion felt assured that a sign was given them that they should not be destroyed from off the face of the land. Never did those simple and effecting words seem more appropriate, "How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth tidings that publisheth peace."

Digitized by Google

A FITCHVILLE CENTENARIAN.

Collins A. Brown, One Hundred Years Old August 10, 1885.

THE EVENT CELEBRATED BY RELATIVES AND NEIGHBORS.

We are indebted to the columns of the Norwalk (O.) *Chronicle* for the following account of the celebration of the one hundredth birthday anniversary of Mr. Collins A. Brown, of Fitchville, Huron County, O. It was published by the *Chronicle* in its issue of August 13, 1885.

EDITORIAL FROM THE CHRONICLE.

It was our pleasure to be present, last Monday, at the celebration of the 100th birthday anniversary of Mr. Collins A. Brown, of Fitchville, who reached the one hundredth milestone in life's journey on August 10th, 1885.

The day was cloudy and threatened rain from early morning until night, which kept many from attending this remarkable celebration who had planned to be present. Fortunately, however, it did not rain, and the day proved auspicious for those who were in attendance, because of the clouds which shut in the intense rays of the sun.

We arrived at the residence of Mr. Brown about two o'clock P. M., and were surprised to see such a large number of teams and people. There were two hundred and thirteen teams on the ground by actual count, and the estimates of the number of people present ranged all the way from one thousand to two thousand. Our own estimate placed the number at about one thousand. Of this number forty-eight were over 70 years of age, ranging up to 93. A

Digitized by Google

great many between 60 and 70 years old, and thence down to the baby in arms.

The old gentleman, Brown, who this day reached his one hundredth birthday, was the observed of all observers, and the center of attraction. We gave a brief biographical sketch of the centenarian two weeks ago, and a more extended one will be given next week. He looked quite aged and feeble, but still retains his faculties remarkably for one of his years. Drs. Skellenger and Kimball, of New London, reported his condition as follows: weight, 122 pounds; respiration, 24; breathing, clear and resonant; pulsation, 80 to 84, and quite regular; temperature, 99. He appears as though he might live several years yet.

Mr. Brown is the father of ten children, six living and four dead. Three sons and two daughters were present; one daughter was detained at home by the broken arm of her aged husband.

Grandchildren and great-grandchildren were present to the number of twenty-seven. He has great great-grandchildren living, whom he has held on his knee, but none were present at the anniversary.

It was an unusual and novel sight to see this family of four generations all seated at the table at one time.

Refreshments in abundance were served, and interesting and instructive addresses were made by the Rev. J. C. Thompson, of Clarksfield, the Hon. W. D. Johnston, of Townsend, F. R. Loomis, of Norwalk, Dr. A. D. Skellenger, of New London, Rev. J. P. Islip, of Olena, A. G. Ells, of New London.

Several nice presents were given Mr. Brown from his children, neighbors and friends.

F. D. Foster, the enterprising photographer, of Norwalk, was present with his camera and took a fine view of the entire family group, thirty-seven in number, including the old father, his sons and daughters, grandsons and granddaughters, great-grandsons and great-granddaughters. He has since finished one of the photographs and shown it to us. It is a nice work of art, and shows the old man and his descendants very finely. Mr. Foster will have these photographs for sale at his gallery to any who may wish to buy.

All in all, it was a very remarkable occasion, and one which usually occurs but once in a lifetime.

For a more extended and itemized report of the proceedings we refer to our Fitchville correspondent, who gives an interesting account of the affair elsewhere in this paper.

Digitized by Google

CHRONICLE CORRESPONDENCE.

WRITTEN BY PRESTON PALMER, OF FITCHVILLE.

The 100th birthday anniversary of Collins A. Brown was celebrated at his residence, August 10th, 1885, superintended by several of his near neighbors, namely: Jno. Bigelow, Wm. Hickok, Gardiner Ellison and sister, John Rumsey, Jacob Rumsey. H. D. Hoag, and others. Too much praise cannot be spoken in their favor for the interest manifested and kindness shown to the honored old patriarch of the occasion.

Tables were spread with all the bounties that could tempt the most dainty appetite, and that with great abundance.

One table was specially for the accommodation of all those who were over 70 years of age, of which there were forty-eight present, ranging all the way from 71 to 93. All appeared very smart, and were happy to greet each other with the friendly shake of the hand as in the days of their youth.

The table was arranged in the yard, near the door of the house, where our Centenarian sat at the head, with his sons and daughters, grandsons and granddaughters, great-grandsons and great-granddaughters, to the number of thirty-six, occupying seats with him at the table. One of the daughters, who lives in Tontogany, Wood County, was prevented from meeting with the family on account of her husband having one of his arms broken only a few weeks before the anniversary.

The names of the Brown family and kindred that were present at the anniversary, are as follows:

Father—Collins A. Brown.

Children—Mrs. Sally Moe and husband, David Moe; Joseph C. Brown and wife; Austin A. Brown and wife; Mrs. Rebecca Thorpe and husband, Jerry A. Thorpe; Samuel S. Brown and wife.

Grandchildren—O. C. Moe, Mrs. Elizabeth Pickens, Sarah A. Brown, Polly Rounds, Alfred Rounds, Leroy Ellis, Charley M. Brown, Jane L. Kirkman, Ida Stutesman, Jacob Brown and wife, W. M. Scott and wife, Norman Inman, Emily Shoaff, Richard Inman, Albert Baird.

Great-Grandchildren—Eben J. Brown, Collins A. Brown, Vincent E. Brown, Bertie Ellis, Carrie Kirkman, M. A. Brown, E. W. Brown, Otis Brown, Alice Scott.

After dinner the president of the day, Wm. Hickok, called the assembly to order around the speaker's stand and introduced the Rev. J. C. Thompson, of Clarksfield, who narrated, in brief,

Digitized by Google

a biography of Mr. Brown's life from his early childhood down to the present date. It was listened to with much interest.

The Hon. W. D. Johnston, of Townsend, was introduced and edified all with eloquent remarks, very appropriate to the occasion.

The chairman then introduced the Hon. F. R. Loomis, of Norwalk, who made it very interesting for all present. He gave in brief an outline of the condition of our country at the present time, contrasting it with the situation a hundred years ago.

Dr. A. D. Skellenger, of New London, was next introduced, and recited in brief some of the changes on the Western Reserve during the last fifty years of Mr. Brown's life while residing in this vicinity. His remarks were excellent, and were well received.

The Rev. J. P. Islip, of Olena, next made an interesting address, getting the audience in good humor with his enjoyable remarks. A. G. Ells, of New London, an old pioneer, made a few remarks, after which the Clinton Cornet Band played some stirring music.

The audience then formed in line and marched through the yard, where they had the privilege of seeing our worthy Centenarian sitting in his easy chair, which had been presented to him by the people of his neighborhood and some of his New London friends.

The people now began to disperse for their homes, all glad that they had been permitted to gather on such an occasion and spend the day in social greeting.

It was estimated by many that there were present at the gather- from 1,000 to 1,200 people, which we think was none too high. We leave the remainder to the worthy editor of the CHRONICLE, who was present, as we are not able to do justice to the occasion.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

The following biographical sketch was delivered by the Rev. J. C. Thompson, of Clarksfield, at the celebration of Mr. Brown's one hundredth anniversary, viz:

Mr. Brown was born in Branford, New Haven county, Connecticut, August 10, 1785. He, with his parents, moved to Durham, Green county, New York, when he was about two years of age. In the fall of 1806, when a little past twenty-one years of age, he married Miss Mittie Wardow, and lived in the state of New York until some time in the year 1833, when he moved to the state of Michigan, where he resided about four years. In the fall

Digitized by Google

of 1836 he came to Ohio and purchased the farm on which he now resides, and removed to it the beginning of the following year, arriving here with his family the 7th of January, 1837.

Mr. Brown is the father of ten children, six of whom are still living, and five are present at this centennial anniversary.

Soon after marriage he made a profession of religion and united with the Presbyterian Church of Hunter, New York. At the time of his removal to Michigan, he took a letter of dismission and recommendation from the church at Hunter, which he retained during his residence in Michigan, because there was no church organization nearer than twelve miles from where he then resided. After his removal to Ohio, he presented his letter and united with the Congregational Church at Fitchville, at its organization. At the organization of the North Fitchville church, near his present residence, he removed his membership to it, and has continued a worthy, respected member until the present time—his centennial birthday.

During my first six years of pastoral connection with this church, Father Brown was never absent from the church service but two Sabbaths. Would that all church members could furnish such a record.

At the age of 81 years he rived and shaved over six thousand shingles, with which to recover the meeting house, and when afterward I told him how the carpenters praised the shingles as being the best lot they ever nailed on the roof of any building, his reply to me was that he was working for the Lord, and he wanted to do him a good job, as it was probably about his last work.

He was over two years old when the Constitution of the United States was framed and adopted, and more than three years old when George Washington was first elected President of the United States.

His recollection to-day is very distinct about the death of George Washington. He remembers seeing an Albany newspaper dressed in mourning on that occasion.

His father was a Revolutionary soldier under Washington, and he remembers well and vividly of hearing him call to the mail carrier as he rode up on horseback in front of his father's residence, "What's the news? What's the news?" and the reply, "Washington is dead."

His first presidential vote was cast for Andrew Jackson. The reason why he did not vote earlier was that the laws of the state

Digitized by Google

of New York required a property qualification, which he did not possess until that time.

Since the organization of the Republican party, he has always voted with that party, casting his last vote for General Garfield.

His providential escapes from death have been numerous and narrow. Once, when a boy, he was thrown from a horse, his foot hanging in the stirrup, and was dragged a long distance, when for no reason, so far as he could understand, except the direct interposition of Providence, the horse suddenly stopped and remained quiet until he was able to disengage his foot from the stirrup.

At another time, in the vicinity of Fitchville, he was kicked by a horse in the face, literally mashing his jaw, the scar of which he still carries. The first two physicians that were called declined to dress the wound, on the ground that he could not live. A third one dressed the wound, removing several broken bones from the jaw, and he recovered and still lives.

Father Brown has always been a total abstainer from all intoxicants. So much for temperance.

He has lived a most enviable life; honest, honorable, christian, cheery, securing the esteem, confidence and good will of all his neighbors; giving some trouble to exegetis in the interpretation of the saying of our Savior, "Woe unto you when all men shall speak well of you," but fulfilling and rendering plain and radfent another Scripture passage, "Men will praise thee when thou doest well to thyself."

I am sure, my friends, that all of you will unite with me in the wish that the few remaining days of this centenarian father may be days of peaceful quietude and hopeful anticipations of a brighter and more glorious life than this, in the "house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens."

As indicating his religious state of mind, I may mention that he informed me not long since, that he had selected the text from which he wished his funeral sermon preached. After naming the book, chapter and verse, John, 16th chapter and last verse, he repeated it to me verbatim without hesitancy: "These things have I spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation, but be of good cheer. I have overcome the world."

Digitized by Google

ALMOST A CENTENARIAN.

Martin Kellogg, of Bronson, reached his ninety-ninth birthday, September 21st, 1885. He is still quite active for one of his years, and now, on this 10th day of November, 1885, gives fair promise of reaching his one hundredth birthday.

The following communication, written by Mr. Kellogg in 1883, we clip from the Norwalk *Reflector:*

"The following communication is from a citizen of Bronson, who, though now 97 years of age. knows what he is talking about:

EDITORS REFLECTOR:—I see in your issue of June 5th, the following:

"It is recalled by some very old men that the year 1816 had no summer, and corn grown in 1815 was used for seed in 1817; the corn crop of 1816 being entirely destroyed by frosts and snow on the 30th of June."

Now, these very old men are very much mistaken. It is true that 1816 was called the "cold summer"; it is true that on the morning of June 16, 1816, there was a frost that killed some of the beach leaves. It is equally as true that the writer of this raised some as good, ripe corn, fit for seed, as he did the following year. The corn was raised on the farm of Mr. Levi Cole, the farm now owned by his son, Miner Cole. The fourth of July, 1816, I was hoeing corn on this farm, and there was quite a gathering at the house of Mr. Cole, for a Fourth of July celebration. I can give the names of all who were there:

Major David Underhill and wife; Mr. Daniel Mack and wife, from Peru; Mr. Reuben Pixley and wife, Mr. Hanson Reed and wife, Mr. Samuel B. Lewis and wife, Mr. John Chapman (Johnny Appleseed). From his habit or business of planting nurseries, he

Digitized by Google

was often called Johnny Appleseed; a very worthy man and a disciple of Emanuel Swedenborg. He was said to be the orator of the day at the celebration. Mr. Cole and most of the others came into the field to see the corn, or to see if a Vermonter knew how to hoe corn.

The frost had not injured the corn, and the snow was in the New England States. This was 67 years ago the present summer. Mr. Underhill and Mr. Cole moved in with their families in February. Mr. Cole's family was then himself and wife, his sons Jeremy, Asher, Levi, James, Miner, Manley and Lyman.

Dr. Joseph Pearce, the first physician in Norwalk and Bronson, and his sister, lived some years with the Cole family. Some 20 or more years ago, it was said in *Ballou's Monthly Magazine*, that there was not an ear of corn raised in 1816, north of Mason and Dixon's line. Some mistakes made at the *Hub* as well as elsewhere.

MARTIN KELLOGG.

Bronson, June 11, 1883.

The following letter was written by Mr. Kellogg in 1885, two days before his ninety-ninth birthday, to the Corresponding Secretary of the Firelands Historical Society, viz:

BRONSON, SEPT. 19, 1885.

MR. H. L. STEWART, Corresponding Secretary:—

Your communication received, and in reply will say that for nearly two years I have not been to Norwalk, nor to any of my neighbors'.

With health, memory, sight and hearing very much impaired, have not been able to do anything in direction required. If I ever knew of the appointment named, it was forgotten a long time ago.

Will give the time and place of my birth: Born in Bethel, Windsor County, Vermont, September 21, 1786; two days more will close my ninety-ninth year. On the 17th of June, 1815, with my family, I left my native town for Ohio, and on the 30th of July arrived at Avery (now near Milan). But three families in Norwalk township then. On the 17th of June, 1816, with my family, I removed into the wilderness of Bronson.

Respectfully yours,

MARTIN KELLOGG.

Should receive it a favor to have a call from you.

Digitized by Google

The following poem was written by H. W. Hathaway, of Jersey City, New Jersey, and read to Mr. Kellogg on his ninety-ninth birthday, by the young man:

MARTIN KELLOGG'S SOLILOQUY ON HIS NINETY-NINTH BIRTHDAY, SEPTEMBER 25th, 1885.

[BY HIS GREAT NEPHEW.]

Ninety and nine! How fast time has flown!
But yesterday I was a boy on the farm;
And now to my ninety-ninth year I have grown
And left youthful life with its joy and its charm.

I remember the days of my childhood, long past;
Of the days of my spending at school.
What a bountiful blessing, my memory lasts,
Though the ardor and warmth of life cool.

My memory now is a kingdom to me,
And I live my life over again,
As the scenes of my past with my mind's eye I see—
The scenes of both sunshine and rain.

I remember the clearing we made in the woods,
And the house from the logs which we hewed.
No modern erection that ever has stood
Has half of those pleasures renewed.

The old spacious fireplace, where hung the old crane,
Had a warmth not the least cooled by years,
And the fire of our love, fed by joy and by pain,
Has grown brighter with increasing years.

I courted and loved just as other men did;
For the world does not change as the years—
Their courtin' they tried to keep secret and hid,
And lived betwixt hopes and 'twixt fears.

I can see the grim wars; I can see the fierce fights;
Can remember the wide-spread alarm—
For we men would stand up for our homes and our rights,
And to keep wives and children from harm.

But all that is past; and old friends are gone
To the land where no wars e'er are fought;
And when on my vision that bright land shall dawn,
I shall seek them and by them be sought.

Digitized by Google

THE ARMY RECORD

Of Soldiers from Perú, Huron County, O., Enlisted for the War of the Rebellion.

(COMPILED BY CAPT. C. WOODRUFF, OF PERU.)

It will be seen by the following that the Township of Peru, having a population of about 1,200, furnished the army of the Union 117 men, distributed in 22 Regiments, the navy and artizan departments. Of these, 33 were killed, or died of wounds or disease. The fate of several of the list given has not been ascertained. Seven of those who survived the close of the war have since died. Doubtless the number here reported wounded in action is largely below the actual number, as the facts relating to this part of history have nearly faded from the memory of those not directly interested, and the survivors are scattered over at least eight States. The compiler of these statistics has for several years been trying to get the list as complete as possible. A full history of these men would show that Peru was represented in every army corps confronting the rebellion, that the blood of her boys in blue was shed in every State where our army fought, and nearly every great battlefield of the war has been consecrated by the death offering of one or more of these immortal 33.

REGT. OR ORGAN'TION.	NAME.	CASU'LTIES IN SERVICE	SINCE.	PRESENT RESIDENCE
8th Ohio Vol. Inft.	Wm. Runnels	Killed in action		
" " " "	Fred E. West	Wounded		Norwalk, O.
21th " " "	Wm. Finch	Died of disease		
" " " "	Chas. C. Clemmons	Killed in action		
" " " "	Wm. Clark	Wounded		
" " " "	Burkhardt Martz	Wounded		Lorain County, O.
27th " " "	Jas. A. Eastman	Killed in action		
" " " "	Clayton Danforth	Died of disease, 1865.		
" " " "	Michael Newton	Killed in action, 1864.		
" " " "	Levi H. Derby			Norwalk, O.
" " " "	Joseph Walsworth			Wood Co., O.
" " " "	Elijah Walsworth			Ridgefield, O.
3 d " " "	John Sullivan	Killed in action		
3 d " " "	John Ryerson			Peru, O.
" " " "	John Hosmer			
5 th " " "	Alonzo Barber			Hartland, O.
" " " "	Orson Barber			Townsend, O.
" " " "	John Reimel			Missouri
" " " "	Colman Brown		Died 1871	
" " " "	Henry Brown		Died 1883	
" " " "	George Holloway			Michigan
" " " "	Henry Carver			Wisconsin
" " " "	James Slinker			Bronson, O.
" " " "	C. B. Whittlesey	Died of disease, 1863.		
61th " " "	Chas. M. Sanders			Norwalk, O.
" " " "	Alonzo G. Akers	Twice wounded		"
" " " "	Wm. Rhinemiller			"
" " " "	George Stebbins			Peru, O.
" " " "	Henry H. Clark			Akron, O.
" " " "	Thaine's Woodruff	Wounded		Peru, O.
" " " "	Jasper Ruggles	Died of disease, 1862		
" " " "	Irving Hough	" " 1862		
" " " "	Loyd A. Manly	" " 1862		
65th " " "	Alf'd. C. Elsworth	Killed in action		
" " " "	Michael Woodruff	Died of wounds, 1863		
" " " "	Hiram C. Parker			Michigan
" " " "	Alvin M. Parker			Michigan
67th " " "	Homer Akers			Missouri

Digitized by Google

REGT. OR ORGANIZATION.	NAME.	CASUALTIES IN SERVICE	SINCE.	PRESENT RESIDENCE
72d Ohio Vol. Inft.	Lumberk Link	Killed in action		
88th " " "	Scott Holloway			Toledo, O.
" " " "	Sylvester Ward	Died of disease, 1863		
" " " "	Martin M. Ryerson			Mt. Pleasant, Mich
101st " " "	John H. Rickey	Killed in action, 1864		
" " " "	Leonard Chance	Died of disease		
" " " "	Const'ntine Frank	" "		
" " " "	John Latimer			Norwalk, O.
" " " "	James Holloway			Michigan
107th " " "	Joseph Bishof	Died of disease, 1865		
123d " " "	Charles Turner	Died of disease		
" " " "	Henry S. Clapp			Norwalk, O.
" " " "	Irving Cole	Wounded		Kansas
" " " "	Martin Dipple		Died 1872	
166th " " "	John M. Terry			Iowa
" " " "	Frank Brown			Clyde, O.
" " " "	Daniel Truman	Wounded		Peru, O.
" " " "	Judson H. Snyder			Peru, O
" " " "	Wm. T. Snyder			Peru, O.
" " " "	Luther A. Amsden			Norwalk, O.
" " " "	Markus Smith			Peru, O.
" " " "	Wm. Smith		Died 1876	
192d " " "	Wm. M. Sanders			Michigan
" " " "	Phillip Sowers		Died 1869	
" " " "	J. Durembaugh			Bronson, O.
" " " "	Silas E. Crawford			Norwalk, O.
" " " "	Wm. D. Crawford			"
" " " "	Eugene F. Wilcox			Peru, O.
" " " "	Sears Ketchum			"
" " " "	George S. Perry		Died 1875	
" " " "	H. D. Atherton			Iowa
" " " "	Jacob Reimel			"
" " " "	Edgar Johnson			"
" " " "	Virgil Brooks	Died of disease, 1865		
" " " "	Herman Longyer			Norwalk, O.
" " " "	Robert Martz			Peru, O.
" " " "	Andrew Dufner			
" " " "	Frank Meyers			Peru, O.
" " " "	Michael Meyers		Died 1884	
" " " "	Edward Rickey			Williams County, O
193d " " "	Alfred Stevens			Ridgefield, O.
" " " "	Chester Holloway			Nebraska
196th " " "	Leonard Wjeas			
198th " " "	Chas. R. Gardner			Ann Arbor, Mich.
3d Ohio Cavalry	Delos Ashley	Killed in action		
" " "	Joseph Dolph	Killed in action, 1862		
" " "	Horace Reunals	" "		
" " "	Frank Wilhelm	Died of hurt, 1864		
" " "	Lewis B. Johnson	Wounded		Norwalk, O.
" " "	Homer Brooks			Tennessee
" " "	Robert Dutchman			Soldiers' Home
" " "	Wm. Akers			Shiloh, O.
" " "	Michael Manlet			Norwalk, O.
" " "	George Smith		Died 1883	
" " "	Joel F. Smith			Michigan
" " "	John Parkison			Wood County, O.
" " "	Burt McMaster			Michigan
" " "	Wm. McMaster			Michigan
" " "	Theodore Rickey			Clyde, O.
" " "	John Kendall			Peru, O.
" " "	Jacob Hummel			Monroeville, O.
Navy	Dean Clark	Died of disease, 1863		
"	Charles Atherton	" " "		
Sharp Shooters	John Barker			Bronson, O.
Construction Corps	Peter Shaffer			Bronson, O.
Not ascertained	John Meek	Died of wounds		
"	Lorey Raymor	Died		
" "	Jacob Zeller	Killed in action		
" "	Frank Stevens	Died of disease, 1862		
" "	Wm. H Barber			Wood County, O.
" "	Phillip Zeller			
" "	Christian Zeller			
" "	Jacob Springer			
" "	Jackson Downing			
" "	Philander Stevens			Wood County, O.
" "	Nicholas Reimel	Died in rebel prison		
9th Illinois Vol. Inft.	John Sanders	Died of disease, 1863		

Digitized by Google

BIOGRAPHIES AND MEMOIRS.

EZRA AND AMY G. SMITH.

Sketch of their Lives by Prof. J. C. Sanders, of Cleveland, Ohio.

Ezra Smith was born in Keene, N. H., January 30th, 1802, and came into Huron County, O., July 24th, 1824. Little is known of his boyhood or of what were the opportunities of his education. He first settled in Greenwich, where he opened a store and built an ashery. In this enterprise he was so much encouraged that he decided to enlarge his field of operations and take advantage of river privileges and get nearer to a market for the products of his manufactory. Accordingly, after about three years he removed from Greenwich and settled in Peru, in the village of Macksville, where he opened a larger store, rebuilt and enlarged his ashery, erected a grist mill, a saw mill, and a distillery. The product of his ashery was potash or pearlash, so called, of his distillery high-wines and alcohol, and of his grist mill not custom flour alone, but flour for general marketing where ever he could find purchasers. The refuse grain of his distillery enabled him to fatten annually a large number of hogs, so that pork packing became a conspicuous factor in his business. For these varied products he found a market chiefly in Detroit, Mich., and made his shipments from the port of Huron, now of Erie County. All these exports, as well as his imports of dry goods to keep his store in full stock, had to be transported from and to Peru by the slow and arduous process of teaming. His wagons carrying away and bringing back his products and his purchases kept the roadway between Peru and Huron almost daily traversed, sometimes by one team and sometimes by two or more.

The founding and maintenance of this store, the building of

Digitized by Google

this ashery, the erection of these mills and distillery involved an immense deal of labor, responsibility and care, and the employment and supervision of a large number of men. The building of the mill-dam and of the mill-race was at that time a formidable undertaking, as the river was then a large and full stream and subject to floods, and engineering art was in its infancy.

These varied home enterprises, carried on with increasing enlargement and vigor, gave a stir of activity to the village of Macksville that drew towards it the attention and interest of the whole county.

In the year 1836 he went to Indiana and purchased 500 acres of wild, heavily timbered land at Table Rock, Fountain County, on the Wabash river, where he erected a large mill and still house. Messrs. E. H. Gibbs, Elijah Briggs and Calvin Cole were associated with him in this enterprise which opened a most promising field for business. For the first fifteen months his nephew, Ezra W. Smith, was his partner in this Indiana movement. A new company was then formed and the men before mentioned became associated in the business. The capacity of the mill was 500 barrels of flour a day. The average price paid for wheat at that time in Indiana was 37½ cents a bushel and for corn 20 to 25 cents. The company often purchased as high as 20,000 bushels of corn in a day and fattened a 1,000 hogs yearly. The company also fattened cattle, and to accommodate this part of their enterprise purchased in addition a thousand acres of prairie pasture land. Here was built up a great business which had before it a still greater promise.

In carrying on each and all these varied industries he developed a remarkable character and wrought out a wonderful financial success. He showed himself a ready and accurate discerner of men. He was truly a leader. His rallying word with his employees was always "come on" rather than "go." He never asked a man to do or dare a thing, however riskful to health or life, that he was not willing to do or attempt himself.

In building of the dam for his mills in Peru and in the construction of the race he often worked knee deep in water with his men. Doubtless by such exposures, and subsequently by his too arduous labors, anxieties and enthusiastic devotion to his business, he gradually drew exhaustively upon his reserve forces of vitality and thereby made himself an easy prey to the disease which so prematurely smote him down.

His character embodied such a fervor, push and energy as

Digitized by Google

irresistibly affected all with whom he came in contact, whether in business or socially. He had a magnetism that won upon all. None respected and loved him more than his humblest employees. There is no defining the possible range of such a character on a broader field of activity. He was not only fervent in spirit and diligent in business, but scrupulously honorable and just in all his business relations, and he was as liberal and generous as he was just. No voice or hand was ever lifted against his integrity; no whisper of suspicion was ever breathed upon the shining escutcheon of his rectitude.

He was public spirited in the best and broadest sense; he was the heart whose pulse was felt in every enterprise promotive of the public good. He was sympathetic and always tenderly affected toward the suffering and needy. He was benevolent in its truest sense; he helped the poor by employing them, encouraging thereby their industry and thrift and enabling them to help themselves. He was a devoted friend of the school and the church; by his taxes he largely supported the former and by his subscriptions carried at least one-third of all the latter's benevolent contributions. The last two years of his life he was a professed Christian and died sustained and cheered by an unfaltering trust in Jesus as his Redeemer.

He married, December 1st, 1829, five years after his settlement in Peru, Miss Amy G. Brownell, who embodied a character for energy, industry, economy and unselfish devotion to what was pure and true and just, as striking as was his own.

There is a little romance connected with his earliest relation with Miss Brownell that is not unworthy of a place in this connection. The first time he saw her was on the occasion of a call by her at his store, in company with three other young Misses of the town, for the avowed purpose of purchasing a skein of silk. This was the first meeting of Mr. Smith and Miss Brownell, but busy and hurried as he was, the arch god proved an unfailing archer; his heart became entangled in that skein of silk, out of which was woven the old, old story, whose tale was that of a vigorous courtship and a blessed and happy marital union. It was also notable that owing to the unavoidable absence from the town of the clergyman who was to peform the ceremony, they were married by a Justice of the Peace, at the residence of her sister, Mrs. Pardon Wilson, and this Justice of the Peace was Dr. Moses C. Sanders, who was at that time serving the State in the high office of a

Digitized by Google

Justice of the Peace and his people in the capacity of physician and surgeon. He became their loved and honored family physician, and subsequently, in each one of his two sons furnished a husband to each one of their eldest daughters.

For a few years Mr. and Mrs. Smith lived in the little house just at the top of the hill, back or north of his store, and it was here all their children were born to them, but subsequently he built a larger and statelier home just north of this, and where they lived until his death. Their union was blessed with five children; one of whom, Amelia Maria, their third born, died in babyhood, surviving only one year and fifteen days. Another, their fourth born, Mary Phebe, survived two years and one day. Their first born, Cornelia Ruth, married and still lives as the wife of Rev. Wm. D. Sanders, now of Jacksonville, Illinois. Their second born, Albina Grinnell, married and still lives as the wife of Dr. J. C. Sanders, now of Cleveland, O.; and their fifth born, Mary Ermina, is now a resident of the same city.

This home and family were signalized by the most unselfish devotion, reverent respect and tender love. A benediction of joy, and peace, and comfort, hung like a halo over their threshhold. Father, wife and children were never so happy as when alone together, whether at the fireside or at the altar; yet they ever extended the largest, warmest and most generous hospitality.

But alas, just as his deep laid plans of business were successfully maturing; just as the sun of prosperity was high ascendant and his horizon was luminous with a still more splendid promise; just as he had reached the vantage ground of ample resources and the mount of his ambition rose clear before his vision; just as he had secured a beautiful home, and by his noble and womanly wife had filled his quiver with blithesome children; just as he had amassed a competence for their comfort and liberal education; just in the prime of years, powers, endeavors and aspirations, acute disease assailed and destroyed him. The sickness which struck him down was malignant erysipelas, and it raged with such a fury that, in spite of the best medical and surgical skill the medical staff of the county could afford, he survived only twelve days, breathing his last on the 20th day of January, 1840, aged only 38 years, lacking 10 days. His sickness involved great suffering, which he bore with heroic fortitude.

A great light went out when Ezra Smith died. An unspeakable sorrow smote and overshadowed his home, and hung its pall

Digitized by Google

over the village, and town, and county. All sincerely mourned him. The oldest and youngest, the humblest and greatest, the poorest and the best-to-do.

Inertia and a lethargic stagnation slowly but surely settled down over all the business activities of the village, and Peru, even to-day, sits as it were in silence, a sad and mournful witness of the loss it sustained by his death.

His wife continued to live in Peru, for the most part, for about 10 years, when she removed to Cleveland, where she lived until the year preceding her death, which occurred in San Jose, California, whither, with her daughter, Mary Ermina, and her granddaughter, Nellie Sanders, she had gone with a view of an improvement of her health.

She died May 26th, 1885, aged 68 years and a few days over four months, having survived her husband 34 years and 5 months.

"She knew the life-long martyrdom
The weariness, the endless pain
Of looking for some one to come
Who nevermore would come again."

She was buried in Lake View Cemetery, Cleveland, Ohio, whither were brought and laid by her side the remains of her beloved husband and their two children.

She was a fond and loving wife, a dovoted and cherishing mother, a fervent friend and an exemplary christian, ever wielding an inspiring and elevating influence. She was silent, but liberal in her charities, always freely bestowing good upon others. Her remembrance is still

"Sweet as the tender fragrance that survives,
When martyred flowers give up their little lives."

MRS. LUCRETIA WAGGONER.

By Clark Waggoner.

Mrs. Lucretia Waggoner was the daughter of Francis and Lucretia Buck, and was born in Heath, Mass., April 1st, 1787. During the same year the family removed to Reedsborough, Vt., where they remained until the spring of 1796, then removing to Bennington, same State, and to Shaftsbury in 1800. In January, 1807, with her brother Abel and wife, she left home for what was then known as the "Eighteen Mile Creek Settlement," in the "Holland Purchase," Western New York. The trip was made in a sleigh and occupied about three weeks' time. In July, 1808, she was married

Digitized by Google

with Peter Lake, of Buffalo. They commenced house-keeping in the village of Buffalo. Mr. Lake took a piece of land of the Holland Company and erected a log house on it during the ensuing fall, and moved into it the next winter. The land was entirely wild, and is supposed to have embraced or been near to the subsequent residence of Judge Ebenezer Waldren, now within the business portion of the city. To avoid the danger of falling timber, the trees were cut for some distance about the house. Buffalo at that time contained some twenty or thirty dwellings, but was growing rapidly, which it continued to do until it was burned by the British, in December, 1813. At the time Mrs. Waggoner went to Buffalo there was but one house between that place and Batavia.

In the spring of 1810, they moved to Northeast, Penn. Their residence there was pleasant until the commencement of the war with Great Britain in 1812, when they were visited by troubles, in number and degree known only to the lake shore settlers of that day. In the fall of 1812, a draft was made for forces to defend Erie, and Mr. Lake was drawn for two months' service. During his absence, his wife and two young children were left to all the sufferings of loneliness and anxiety for his and their safety. It was while he was at that post, that Hull's surrender in Michigan took place. Great fear was constantly felt for the safety of Erie, that being the most important point on the Lake; and when the British vessels conveying Hull's men to Erie for exchange for British prisoners appeared in sight, the greatest consternation spread throughout the adjacent region. Expresses were sent in every direction for additional men, and nearly every man able to carry a musket flew to Erie. When the men were thus all taken from the neighborhood, a man rode through the village, with a false alarm that the Indians were about to arrive on their mission of rapine and death without regard to age or sex, which greatly added to the terror prevailing.

Before his time was out, Mr. Lake was taken sick and went home, his time expiring while there. About this time the paymaster arrived at Erie, and Mrs. Lake went there for her husband's meagre pay, and was compelled to stay until the night of the third day. She then had fourteen miles to ride on horseback, wholly alone, in intense darkness, with mud knee-deep. She was in Erie in August, 1813, when she saw Commodore Perry's fleet sail from that port. Soon after this Mr. Lake and family left Northeast for a visit to Vermont, and returned to Clarence, between Buffalo and

Digitized by Google

Batavia, in January, 1814, where they remained until the close of the war.

In June, 1815, they left for Ohio, taking a small open boat at Buffalo. The passage was made to the mouth of Huron river, (now Erie County), in seventeen days, stopping at night, and usually "tenting on the beach." On one occasion they were allowed to occupy a fisherman's shanty. During the night a strong north wind so raised the water at that point as to disturb the sleepers and drive them to higher ground outside. At one time they were windbound for two days. The company consisted of Mr. Lake and family, a Mr. Townsend and wife and six or seven children; and a widow with four or five children, who stopped at Grand River, Ohio. The company reached the mouth of Black River on the afternoon of July 4th. A celebration was in progress there, and the strangers were cordially received and invited to a sumptuous dinner, the staples of which consisted of baked cat-fish and roast pigs, with vegetables, the meal being free to the women and children, with a charge of 25 cents each for the men. After dinner the boat set sail and reached the mouth of Huron river, July 6th, and continued up that stream three miles, to the "Fleming (Flemmond) place," where the company remained till morning. For the night the ladies and children occupied a deserted shanty, while the men passed the time in keeping up "smudges," as defense against myriads of voracious mosquitoes.

Not suited with the prospects, Mr. Townsend, with the boat, left for the Maumee river. Mr. Mack, another passenger, bought a tract of land in Peru Township, Huron County, on which was afterwards located the village of Macksville, now Peru. Mr. Lake and family found accommodations with Mr. Flemmond for some three months, during which time they were all sick. They passed the winter in a log shanty, occupying one room, while the other was used by a family named Armstrong. The four corners of Mr. Lake's room were occupied by the door, a bed, the fire-place and a small table. The latter was just large enough for the parents, the children waiting for the "second table." The fire-place (?) consisted of stones piled up (without mortar) to a height of some five feet, without chimney, the smoke escaping through a hole in the roof.

In the spring of 1816 the family went to the County seat, some two miles south, since known as the "Old County seat." Here they remained two years. Mr. Lake's health became poor

Digitized by Google

and they removed to a farm near by in the spring of 1818, soon after which time he died, aged 37 years, leaving his wife and five young children, viz: Sophia Keeler, who died near Milan, in 1854, aged 46; Elisha, who died in Toledo, in October, 1838, aged 28; Lucretia Thompson, still living at Findlay, Ohio; Francis, who died at Winona, Minn., January, 1873; and Susan, an infant, who died in September, 1818.

In July, 1819, Mrs. Lake and Israel Waggoner were married, and their home came to be known as the "Waggoner farm," about a mile below the old county seat, where they remained until April, 1828, when they removed to Milan village. Here they lived until May 19th, 1857, when Mr. Waggoner suddenly died of heart disease, leaving three children—Clark, then and now (1885) of Toledo; Ralph, now of Clyde, and Mary, now the wife of Richard H. Kinney, Seneca township, Lenawee county, Michigan. Mrs. Waggoner and daughter Mary remained in Milan until June, 1869, when she left to make her home with Mrs. Kinney, who was then married, and with whom she spent the balance of her days, dying October 27th, 1872, aged 85 years and 7 months. Her remains were buried at Milan beside those of Mr. Waggoner.

Amid the thousands who left the comforts and joys of domestic and social life in the east, to meet the disappointments and trials of the pioneer in the forests of the west, few were called to more severe experience than attended Mrs. Waggoner's case. The facts given will indicate what she was called to undergo—all of which was met with a heroism and a fidelity to duty which marked her life throughout, and which attested the sustaining power and glorious triumph of an abiding trust in the God whom, always, she so loyally served and so fully trusted. Her 60 years of housekeeping were about equally divided between the trials and privations of want and care of little ones, and the joys of a home of comfort, with loving and appreciative children.

From infancy she was a firm believer in the Christian religion, and united with the first organized Church available to her after coming to the west, which was the Presbyterian Church at Milan, about 1830, then under the pastoral charge of Rev. Everton Judson, which relation continued to her death.

MINER COLE AND ISAAC UNDERHILL.

By C. H. Gallup, Esq., of Norwalk.

Miner Cole, son of Levi Cole, born at Fairfield, Herkimer County, N. Y., July 26, 1803; died at Norwark, Ohio, August 20,

Digitized by Google

1885. Aged 82 years and 24 days.

Isaac Underhill, son of David Underhill, born in the township of Norway, Hekimer County, N. Y., January 13, 1805; died at Ridgefield township, Huron County, Ohio, March 22, 1885. Aged 80 years 2 months and 9 days.

These annoucements mark the departure of two honored pioneers whose lives have been so coincident as to suggest investigation for further lines of parallel.

Miner Cole's father, Levi, was born in Windham County, Connecticut, November 20, 1766, and married Hannah Kinney, of the same county, November 25, 1790.

Isaac Underhill's father, David, was born in Westchester Co., N. Y., May 19, 1765, and married Polly Osborn, of Goshen, N. Y., in 1792.

The children of Levi Cole were seven sons; Jeremy, Asher, James, Levi, Miner, Manley K., and Lyman.

The children of David Underhill were two sons, Isaac and David, and six daughters, Thurza, wife of Horace Morse; Mercy, Harriet, wife of Nathan Strong; Mary, wife of Dr. J. A. Jennings; Aurelia, wife of A. W. Hulett; and Sarah Louisa, wife of A. B. Beaverstock.

In 1791 David Underhill removed to and located land in Herkimer County, N. Y., and at some time previous to 1814 Levi Cole located in the same county.

In 1810 Mr. Underhill came to this county to prospect for a new home, and in 1811 came again and purchased thirty-six hundred acres of land in Ridgefield township, next adjoining the line of Norwalk township, for which he paid seventy-five cents per acre. Upon his third visit, in the summer of 1812, he made a "beginning" on his new purchase by erecting a log cabin on the bank of Huron river, near the site of the old saw mill now rapidly going to decay. In 1813 he came "west," for the fourth time, to increase his improvements.

Upon these trips he carried goods to barter for furs, which brought him a good profit on his return east in the fall.

In 1814 he was accompanied on his fifth western trip by Levi Cole and Timothy Baker, who came, Cole for the purpose of "looking" at a portion of his lands with a view of purchasing, and Baker on a prospecting tour. Cole bargained with Underhill for a piece of land this side of the present residence of Sidney Brown.

On his sixth trip, in 1815, he was joined by Mr. Cole, with his

Digitized by Google

oldest son Jeremy, Horace Morse and Dr. Joseph Pierce. Mr. Cole and son at once commenced improvements on the land bought from Underhill, put up a log house, commenced a clearing and worked faithfully and well to prepare a home for the reception of the family the next year.

Dr. Pierce purchased from Benjamin Newcomb lot No. one in the south-west corner of section four, in Norwalk township, (now known as the Miner Cole farm), became first postmaster of Norwalk on August 6, 1816, and the first practicing physician of Norwalk.

On this visit Mr. Underhill commenced the erection of a "double log house," at the raising of which all the able bodied men in Huron County within a radius of fifteen miles were present, there were sixteen all told.

July 16, 1815, David Underhill, Levi Cole and Dr. Joseph Pierce brushed out a "trail" or road from Abijah Comstock's place (the present residence of John Randolph, Jr.,) to the "Sand Ridge," as the present site of the City of Norwalk was then called, and on the next day completed their work along what is now Main street, to Mr. Underhill's place.

In January, 1816, Mr. Cole and family (including Miner, then near thirteen years old) and Mr. Underhill and family (including Isaac, then about eleven years of age) with six teams and sleighs, laden with household goods and supplies, left their old homes in New York, and at the end of six weeks of laborious travel, reached their new homes February 22, 1816.

Such were the fathers of Miner Cole and Isaac Underhill—bold, sturdy, provident and honorable men, who left their mark upon their day and generation, creating homes out of the primeval wilderness, laying the foundations of a state and giving tone and character to posterity. Cotemporaries at birth, co-laborers in life, and joint pioneers.

Miner Cole continued to reside upon the old homestead (the Newcomb place) until his death, a period of sixty-nine years.

He was married in Ripley, July 30, 1840, to Mary A. Allen, who died September 20, 1861. Their only child, Asher Miner Cole, now owns and resides on the old, historic homestead.

Manley K. is the only survivor of the seven sons of Levi.

Mr. Cole at one time held the office of township trustee, but was not a politician nor office-seeker. Until Abraham Lincoln issued the memorable emancipation proclamation, he was politically

Digitized by Google

a "fence man," from that time to his death a strong republican.

In religious matters he was always liberal, and in his later years connected himself with the Universalist Church.

Isaac Underhill also continued to live on the old homestead until his death, a period of sixty-nine years.

He was married March 28, 1851, to Amanda Patten, whose father was an early settler at Dayton, Ohio. She died July 5, 1852, leaving one child, who died in January following. He was again married December 27, 1855, to Lydia Gregory. The issue of this second marriage was five children, of whom four are now living; Isaac M., Isabel F., Edwin G. and Arthur. His widow and daughter, yet reside upon the old homestead, and with them resides Mrs. Harriet Strong, the only survivor of the children of David Underhill; she was eighty-eight years of age on February 5, 1885, her only son resides at Kearney, Nebraska.

Mr. Underhill was an earnest and warm partizan, but so far as the writer knows, was never an office holder. His political history may be summed up in two words, Whig, Republican.

In religion he was a consistent and exemplary member of the Baptist Church.

The old "Underhill saw mill," erected in 1817, was abandoned in 1876, after fifty-nine years good service in furnishing lumber for thousands of houses in the surrounding country.

The present Norwalk water works buildings stand only a short distance away from the old mill site.

Co-pioneers, neighbors and friends, Miner Cole and Isaac Underhill are gone and their memory is held in respect by those who knew them.

Frugal and prosperous, because just and honorable, they have left their "foot-prints on the sands of time."

"Foot-prints that perhaps another
Sailing o'er life's solemn main,
A forlorn and ship-wrecked brother
Seeing, may take heart again."

MRS. JOHN R. OSBORN.

From the Toledo Blade of November 17, 1884.

In recording the death of one like Mrs. Elizabeth P. Osborn, who passed away from her earthly home and loved ones Saturday night, November 15, 1884, it is hard to find words to fitly represent the universal sorrow and regret with which the tidings were

Digitized by Google

received, here where she was so well known and beloved. All things seem inadequte and Tennyson's words come forcibly to mind:

"And common is the commonplace
And vacant chaff well meant for grain."

And yet no one who recalls her life could rest satisfied with a meager mention of her death, and of her loss, not only to her own family and immediate friends, but to her wide circle of acquaintances which make up Toledo society. For over a quarter of a century she has been a prominent member not only of the social world of Toledo, but an active, earnest, energetic laborer in the field of good work, and now that she has folded her hands in a slumber that knows no waking upon earth, thoughts of what she has so well done will rise up to make her memory a benison to many hearts. She is looking gladly upon the golden hills from the yon shore of eternity, but the darkness of deep grief rests upon those she has left behind her in their shadowed homes.

A brief sketch of her life will be interesting to many. Down in Phelps, New York, lived her father, Dr. Harvey Phinney, and there, in 1819, she was born. Left motherless, while yet a baby, a relative of her mother's, Mr. Oliver Hartwell, adopted the little one, and she was brought up as if indeed she were his very own child in body as well as in affection. In 1829 Mr. Hartwell removed to Ohio and settled near Cincinnati, afterwards going to Circleville with his family. Before this, however, she had been sent to a female seminary in Marietta, but completed her studies in one that had just been started in the former place. Her bright, keen intellect and retentive memory enabled her to lay the foundation of the intellectual culture which she showed so conspicuously afterwards.

In 1835 she met Mr. Osborn, then a bright young lawyer just beginning his practice. After four years of acquaintance, the two were married on the 26th of November, 1839, and began a happy life together—happy always in spite of sorrows and misfortunes—in the village of Norwalk, whither Mr. Osborn had previously removed.

In 1858, they came to Toledo, which has been their home from then until now, and where they have been the centers of large social influence and pleasures. With a family of eight children growing up around her, Mrs. Osborn was the life of the home circle, while maintaining an active and prominent position in the world about her. She united with the Presbyterian Church in Circleville, and was always an earnest Christian. The Westminste r

Digitized by Google

Church, to which she belonged here, has lost one of the most zealous and active of its members, always efficient in its work, and ready to co-operate with others in whatever would advance its beneficient influence.

Her labors during the war must not be forgotten. When the Soldiers' Aid Society was formed she became one of its most active members, and worked in season and out of season to forward the cause so dear to her patriotic heart.

Family affection with Mrs. Osborn was very strong, and she has never been herself since the death of her son James, in 1875. In 1882 her mother's heart was again crushed by the loss of another of her loved ones, her son Ralph, and from that blow she has never seemed to rally. Two sons and four daughters remain to mourn with their father this sad loss.

Mrs. Osborn was a woman of far more than ordinary talents. Not only did she excel in conversation, but she was a ready writer, and the BLADE has long welcomed her keen comments upon matters that had won her support or challenged her disapproval. Of her social influence we have already spoken. It was generally exerted and will be sadly missed.

Except the assurance of the deep sympathy of the whole community, no words of comfort can be spoken to the bereaved husband and the sorrowing children. One sweet thought must come in the midst of their grief: She has gone to reap the reward of a life full of good works.

HOSEA TOWNSEND.

Written by A. D. Skellenger, M. D., New London.

Mr. Hosea Townsend, the oldest poineer settler of New London Township, died at the residence of his daughter, Mrs. A. S. Johnson, the wife of the president of the New London National Bank, on the evening of December 18, 1884, in the 91st year of his age. Mr. Townsend first came to the township from Massachusetts in the year 1815. He selected for his home one of the finest locations in Huron County, and returned home to the east early in the spring of 1816. He, in company with his brother Hiram, who lived and died in Greenwich as one of its pioneers, with an ox team and much paraphernalia deemed by him to be of use in a wilderness county as a farmer, arrived on the 28th day of March, 1816. The weather was warm and the grass so much started

Digitized by Google

that he turned the cattle in the woods, and they found a plenty ot live on. He was very accurate in his recollections of dates and the early historical events of New London and vicinity. It is to his credit that many of the pioneer historical facts for this community have been preserved. He was very honest, industrious and faithful in the many official positions he was called upon by his neighbors to fill. He was kind but decisive in his family and his religious belief, and an excellent financier. All his living children are left with ample fortunes. I think I cannot better close this brief sketch than to quote from the History of the Firelands, page 363.

"August 15, 1815, Mr. Hosea Townsend, from Tyringham, Mass., came and located on lot No. 23, in the third section. He remained a few weeks, returned to the east and remained until the 4th of February, 1816, when, with an ox team and a wagon, in company with his brother Hiram, he again set out for his Ohio home. He was fifty-two days on the road, arriving in New London, March 28, 1816. Mr. Townsend brought with him the irons which made the first plow used in New London soil, and, as such, the first time used to work on the road just south of William Prosser's, on the little hill, then very steep, south of the creek; also apple seeds, which he planted the same year. He and his brother Hiram bachelored it for two years. The first season they planted four acres of corn. When harvested a portion was fed to the oxen, a portion ground in a hand-mortar and beech stump grist mill for their own food, and the other portion was sold to the red hunters for English specie (crowns), worth $1.06 per bushel. He put out the first orchard in 1820 and 1822, built the first frame house in 1826. He was born in Greenbush, May 25, 1794, married Miss Sophia Case (the first school teacher, born April 26, 1798) March 25, 1821. Mrs. Townsend died March 2, 1875. He was a soldier in the war of 1815, and drew a soldier's pension."

His funeral was attended by numerous relatives and friends. His remains were deposited in the village cemetery on December 21, 1884.

MYRON N. MORRIS.

Myron N. Morris, born in Gorham township, Ontario County, New York, May 16th, 1813, came to Ashland county, Ohio, May, 1834, but for many years has been a resident of New London,

Digitized by Google

Huron county, Ohio, and died in this township, January 12, 1885.

IRA WOOD.

Ira Wood, born in Woodstock township, Ulster county, New York, January 1st, 1804, came to Ohio, first settling in Norwich township, where he resided for many years, but getting old, he sold his farm in Norwich and bought a small farm in New London, where he resided several years, died April 25th, 1885, honored and respected by all who knew him.

HARRIET A. MESSENGER.

Harriet A. (Pond) Messenger was born November 22, 1829, at Poultney, Vermont. At the age of three her parents moved to Windham, Portage county, Ohio, where, on May, 17th, 1848, she was married to William B. Messenger; shortly afterward moving to Rochester, Ohio, then to Ruggles, and finally to New London, where she died May 6th, 1885.

HANNAH RUSSELL.

Hannah Russell was born in Windham township, Portage county, Ohio, March 25th, 1829, and came to New London, Huron county, in 1840, and died in New London, July 17, 1885, aged 56 years.

CHARITY WHITE.

Charity White was born December 14, 1799, in the state of New York. Moved to Ohio in 1833 and settled in Ashland county, but for many years has resided in New London, Huron county, where she died August 16, 1885, aged 86 years.

MRS. DR. A. D. SKELLENGER.

Owing to some mistake, the death of the above named member of the Historical Society of the Firelands was not published in a former volume of the Society's proceedings.

Sarah Jane, wife of Dr. A. D. Skellenger, was the daughter of Joseph Washburn (her mother Aunt Sally Washburn, of Fitch-

Digitized by Google

ville, now almost 90 years of age); was born May 22d, 1830, and died December 16, 1882. Was married to Dr. Skellenger September 25th, A. D. 1854. Many of the old pioneers well remember her energy and enthusiasm to see them well fed and cared for when meetings have been held in New London. History has already recorded her among those "*women* of more than ordinary intelligence, decision of character and will power; a lover of labor, integrity, frugality, cleanliness and good order; as a model housewife she had few equals and no superiors." * * "To please family and guests and shed joy and happiness to all were her spheres." "An ardent lover of rare flowers and plants."

Her former home and yard, by its desolations, *too* plainly testifies, *she has gone!* Long will she be missed by all. A. D. S.

New London, Ohio, September, 1885.

NORMAN HAKES.

Norman S. Hakes was born in Nassau, Rensselaer county, New York, in the year 1818. Died at his residence in Bronson township, Huron county, Ohio, on the 18th day of April, 1884.

In 1840, he was united in marriage to Miss Adelia M. Fox, of Rochester, New York, and, the same year, came to Huron county, Ohio, purchasing a farm of forty acres, lying about one-half mile south of his residence, at the time of his death. By strict economy and industry, working early and late, plying his trade, which was that of a carpenter, he managed, at the end of four years, to free his land of all encumbrances. He then sold it and purchased forty-nine acres in a more desirable locality, and, the following year, added to it fifty acres more. In 1859, being entirely free from debt, and prosperous in his worldly affairs, he built the large and commodious farm house which has been known for years, as the Hakes homestead. He was a model farmer, industrious and thrifty, demonstrating, by his success, the truth of the saying, that "whatsoever is worth doing at all is worth doing well," and his farm has been long and justly denominated the "prize farm" of Huron county.

Mr. Hakes was a man of irreproachable moral character, known far and wide and honored for his integrity and uprightness in all dealings of whatever nature with his neighbors.

At twenty years of age he united with the Baptist church in

Digitized by Google

his native place, and, although he never identified himself with any particular religious denomination, since coming to this state, he always respected and revered true religion wherever he encountered it, and had the greatest antipathy for deception or intrigue in any form. He has always occupied some public office, has been Township Assessor, Real Estate Assessor and Township Treasurer which last office he occupied for six years before and at the time of his decease. He was an interested and active member of the Firelands Historical Society, whose surviving members to-day mourn the loss of one so universally esteemed.

Naturally endowed with great ambition, he battled long and bravely with the disease which threatened him, ere he succumbed to its dread power. His care and anxiety for his life-companion, who had been prostrated, by illness for many weeks before, and who, at the time of his death was unable to leave her couch to witness and participate in the last sad obsequies of her loved one, was proverbial, and, even amid his own pain and suffering, his thoughts were of *her* comfort, rather than his own. His family consisted of five children, who all survive him. Annette, wife of Oscar Burrass, afterwards wife of Wm. Mycrantz, of Fairfield; Henry, who married Miss Belle Holmes, of Fairfield; Martha, who became the wife of Freeborn Kellogg, now residing at Chicago, Ill.; Norman Willie, who married Miss Mary Stevens, of Fairfield, and Samuel Albert, whose wife was Miss Mary Pryor, of Bronson.

At the time of his removal from earth he was the owner of three distinct farms, one of 111 acres, situated one and one-half miles from his residence, now occupied by Henry, the oldest son; one of fifty acres in Fairfield township, now in possession of the youngest son, while Normal Willie retains the old homestead. His loss is regreted by scores of faithful friends who loved and appreciated him for the true and worthy life he lived, whose stainless record will be handed down with pride to succeeding generations as an example to be emulated.

The following verses are a tribute to his memory from the pen of his daugher-in-law, formerly Miss Stevens, of Fairfield:

It hath pleased our Heavenly Father
To call our earthly father home
To a world where sin and sorrow,
Pain and death can never come;
Though we fail to see the wisdom
In thus bereaving friends and home
Of the one so fondly cherished,
We still can say, "Thy will be done!"

Digitized by Google

Long we watched above his pillow,
Filled with thoughts of hope and fear,
Knowing well the dread destroyer
Hovered o'er the form so dear.
Willing were the hands that served him
Through the weary weeks of pain,
From his lips no murmur issued
Of his sufferings to complain.

And, when came the dreaded summons,
As we gathered round his bed,
So gently fled the peaceful spirit
We could not think that he was *dead*.
She, who had, in joy and sorrow
Traced life's pathway by his side
Could not clasp his hand in parting,
As he crossed the dark cold tide.

For, through weary weeks of suffering
She upon her bed had lain,
And 'twas *father's* voice that cheered her
With plans, "when she were well again."
Oh, how little we imagined
As he sought to soothe her woe,
Planning for the hopeful future,
He would be the one to go.

Months have passed since we consigned him
To the dark and silent tomb,
Still we miss him, sadly miss him
As when first he left our home.
Oft of him are we reminded
As the days pass, one by one.
And, in all of our surroundings
See the work *his hands* have done.

Though, we never more shall greet him
In our homes, we'll ne'er forget
His kind and loving admonitions,
And the good deeds, living yet.
Farewell father! may we ever
Live, like thee, a life upright,
That we may, this life departing,
Leave a record, pure and white.

GEORGE QUINCY ADAMS.

From the Norwalk Reflector of May 26, 1885.

The death of such a man of prominence as the late Judge Adams, calls for more than a mere passing notice of the event. His wealth of years, his excellence of character, his high moral and social standing, entitle him to worthy consideration and much praise. During his life he was accorded these, and now that his life work is ended and he has passed into that world which is unseen, it is meet and proper that the life which he lived should be

Digitized by Google

reviewed and made mention of, that his virtues and character may be imitated.

George Quincy Adams was born in Jefferson county, New York, April 9th, 1805. When about forty years of age he moved to Ohio, and resided for a few years in Sullivan, Ashland county, from which place, with his family, he moved to Plymouth village, New Haven township, this county. In the year 1860 he was chosen to the office of Probate Judge of Huron county, and in January following, he, with his family, took up his residence at the county seat in Norwalk. He served two terms of three years each, as Probate Judge, and shortly after retiring from this position he was elected by the Republicans of Norwalk to the office of Justice of the Peace. He held the latter office continuously until within less than three years before his death, being obliged to decline to serve in this capacity any longer, because of his hearing being somewhat impaired.

Since his retiring from official position he has done more or less business, not willing, even at his advanced age, to relinquish entirely its cares and responsibilities.

Some three years and more ago, his earthly companion, the mother of three daughters and one son who survive him, passed away to a christian's home and a christian's reward, and since that time Mr. Adams has made his home with his daughters.

Having passed ten years and more beyond the allotted "three score years and ten," yet they were not "of labor and sorrow," but rather of joy and happy contentment, surrounded as he was by loving children and grand-children, who took delight in pleasing him and making his life all joy and sunshine. And he, with all his heart, appreciated these kind attentions. His children and grand-children were the pride of his life, and he enjoyed their companionship.

Judge Adams was a man of decided character, and always took a prominent stand on all the great issues of the day. As an anti-slavery man, during the dark days before the war, his heart went out toward the black man in his oppressed and down-trodden condition, and he helped many an one on toward the north star. As a temperance man he was always firm and decided against the giant evil of intemperance, and his voice was often heard in condemnation of the wicked traffic in intoxicating liquors. But notwithstanding he was so outspoken in these respects, his opposition was so firm and decided that he made no enemies, but rather friends;

Digitized by Google

and no man in the town or county where he lived had more or warmer friends than he. His nature was so congenial; his ways and manners so pleasant; his conversation so instructive and intelligent, that men and children loved and enjoyed his company.

On the 9th day of April last, he celebrated, in company with a large number of his old friends and neighbors, his 80th birthday. It was one of, if not *the* proudest occasions of his life. He had long thought of it and planned its details, and his children were happy in carrying out his every wish.

Since that time his health has failed. The long and extreme cold winter seemed to sap his vitality, and it was noticeable to his friends that he was going gradually down the declivity of life. His strong and vigorous constitution was wasting away and no medical aid could arrest it. His feeble steps told to those around him very plainly that he was nearing the last mile-stone, and he reached it sooner than his friends anticipated.

On Tuesday night, May 19th, an hour before midnight, his breath grew shorter and fainter, his heart stopped beating, and without pain or struggle, his life was ended and he was forever at rest.

MRS. NANCY WATROS.

By J. N. Watros, of Norwalk, O.

Mrs. Nancy Watros was the daughter of Deacon Ezra Strong and Nancy Gates. She was born in Hanover township, Oneida county, New York, July 4th, 1797. In company with her parents she emigrated to Ohio and settled in the vicinity of what was afterward known as "Strong's Ridge," in Ridgefield township, Huron county. She was united in marriage to Wm. W. Watros, in Ridgefield, October 1st, 1817. In May, 1819, they moved to Fitchville and settled on a farm half a mile south of the site of the village, where they continued to reside during the life of Mr. Watros; he died April 30th, 1850. After the decease of her husband Mrs. Watros still continued to live on the old homestead with her son, George W., until about the year 1870, when they removed to Kalamo, Eaton county, Michigan. Sometime in the summer of 1880 she had a stroke of paralysis; after which she was a constant sufferer and from which she never fully recovered. She died in great peace at the residence of her daughter, Jane Welthy, (near Kalamo), who tenderly cared for her. Her death occurred Septem-

Digitized by Google

ber 11th, 1881, at the advanced age of 84 years, 1 month and 7 days.

Mr. and Mrs. Watros was the fifth family in the township of Fitchville. Abram Mead, Peter Mead, Rundle Palmer and Samuel Palmer having preceded them. There was only about half an acre of land cleared in the township when they arrived; and Almira N., their oldest daughter, was the first white girl born in the township. (Varna Mead, son of Peter Mead, was the first white child born in the township). Mrs. Rundle Palmer and Mrs. Watros joined teams in their first attempt at making soap; a full gallon was the quantity they had to divide between them. Mr. and Mrs. Watros were present and took part in organizing the first Methodist society in Fitchville, and became members of the same. They both remained steadfast adherents to the M. E. Church while they lived.

It was no uncommon occurrence in those early days for the Indians to call at the door of the log shanty and ask for food or other favors; or for wolves to make night hideous with their howling. The writer of these lines well remembers, many a time, being wakened in the dead hours of night by the unearthly yelling of the wolves, and on going out in the morning would find anywhere from one to a dozen dead and dying sheep scattered over the field.

One incident it may not be amiss to relate. On an afternoon of a summer day, an older sister and two younger brothers, with the writer, had sauntered out along the western bank of the Vermillion river, somewhere from a quarter to half a mile into the forest. Forgetful of time we prolonged our stay until the shadows of night-fall began to thicken about us, when all at once the wolves set up an awful yelling, seeming but a few rods below us. It was a moment of terror to us! As usual our family dog was with us and on hearing the wolves he crouched as if in terror, and looked anxiously at us as if he would say "run for your lives." I need not add that we *did run*, the dog trotting close behind us with his hair standing stiff with fear all over him, till we reached in safety an open field, glad indeed to leave our canine pursuers in the forest behind us.

In common with others, Mr. and Mrs. Watros shared the hardships and privations of pioneer life.

She was the mother of thirteen children. Seven sons and six daughters. Three sons have died, Wesley J., aged 18 months; Silas G., aged 10 years; and Solomon E., aged about 37 years, who died in his country's service, in the U. S. A. hospital at Keokuk, Iowa. Two daughters have died, Emily E., aged 22 years; and

Digitized by Google

Almira N., aged about 54. Eight are still living. Four sons; one in California, one in New London and two in Norwalk. Also four daughters, one in Fitchville, one in Clarksfield and two in Michigan.

DAVID T. MAYNARD.

By J. H. Donaldson, of Ripley.

David T. Maynard was born in Chenango county, New York, July 29th, 1808. Died December 30th, 1884, in Ripley township, Huron county, Ohio, at the age of 76 years, 5 months and 1 day.

He was the first-born in the family of David and Mary Maynard. When he was about three years old his parents moved into Cayuga county, New York, and remained there until 1832, when they came to Huron county, Ohio, and settled in Ripley township. David T. remained in New York state after his parents left, until the next year, in June, 1833, when he, too, came to Huron county, in company with James Hopkins and Walter Holmes. Before taking his leave for New York state again, which occurred in a week or ten days, he bought one hundred acres of land in the woods of Ripley township, of Thomas Wallen.

On September 1st, 1833, he was married to Elizabeth Whiting, of Cayuga county, New York. He returned to Huron county, Ohio, with his wife, the same fall, and at once put up a log house on his land in Ripley, in which they began house-keeping. The experiences of pioneer life were theirs, but in a few years, by dint of hard work and economy, the forests gave way to fruitful fields and the log cabin to more capacious and modern farm buildings.

The health of his wife failed, and on the 12th day of January, 1863, she died, having shared with him the joys and sorrows incident to life, for nearly thirty years.

By this marriage there were born to them six children, three sons and three daughters, as follows: Alanson W., Ira M., Anna E., Mary T., Lois J. and George F., all of whom are now living (March, 1885) except Lois J., who died October 9th, 1859, at the age of fifteen years. Two of the sons, Alanson W. and Ira M., now reside in Greenwich, and George F. in Ripley, Huron county, Ohio. Of the daughters, Anna E. (Mrs. Frank Grandy), resides in Fairfield, Lenawee county, Michigan, and Mary T. (Mrs. J. E. Terry), in Marietta, Washington county, Ohio.

On August 6th, 1865, about two and a half years after the death of his wife, he married Mrs. Lorinda M. Dickson, *nee* Miss

Digitized by Google

Palmer, who survives him. By this second union there was born to them only one child, a daughter, Diana Maud, who now resides with her mother on the old homestead.

Three brothers also survive him: D. Z., John and G. C., all of whom reside in Ripley township, Huron county, Ohio.

He was a man of considerable independence and positive force, always entertaining and daring to express an opinion, however much it might differ from the opinions of others.

By his death, the community in which he lived lost a good neighbor, his wife a kind husband, and his children an indulgent father.

MRS. ANGELINE MAYNARD.

By J. H. Donaldson.

Mrs. Angeline Maynard was born in Seneca county, New York, February 14th, 1820, and died in Ripley, Huron county, Ohio, April 8th, 1885, at the age of 65 years. Her maiden name was Osborn, and she remained with her parents in New York until the fall of 1843, when she came to Huron county to visit her brother Wakeman, who was then residing in Fairfield township. Having a liberal education she engaged to teach school in Ripley during the spring and summer of 1844. A short time after the close of her school here, and on September 29th, she was married to John G. Maynard, who survives her. Six years of their early married life were spent in Norwalk and Peru, after which they settled on their farm in Ripley, where she died.

There were born to them five children, three sons and two daughters, as follows: Charlotte A., (Mrs. H. T. Mead), who died August 7th, 1877, at the age of 32 years, leaving her husband and seven children. Lois, who died in infancy, January 22d, 1862, Wakeman O., John T. and Orman, who are living and unmarried at this writing, May 2d, 1885. One sister residing in New York and one brother, Wakeman Osborn, residing in Norwalk, Ohio, survive her.

In early life she embraced Christianity, united with the Baptist Church and in her daily walk and Godly conversation exemplified in a superlative degree the religion she professed.

Of her it may truly be said, "Blessed are the dead who die in

Digitized by Google

the Lord from henceforth. Yea saith the Spirit that they may rest from their labours, and their works do follow them."

MRS. ANNIS MEAD.

By T. L. Mead, of Greenwich.

The death of Mrs. Annis Mead, of Greenwich, Huron county, Ohio, widow of Luther Mead, which occurred on Friday, March 13th, 1885, removes another of the few remaining pioneers of that township.

Mrs. Mead was born in South Salem, Westchester county, New York, on April 8th, 1792, and lacked less than one month of completing her 93d year. She was descended from pious ancestry of the old Puritan stock, who at a very early day settled in New England, and from early childhood was trained to habitual attendance on public worship, and reverence for sacred things. Her grandfather was pastor of the church of her native place for over forty years. January 12th, 1820, she was united in marriage to Luther Mead, of Greenwich, Fairfield county, Conn., which union lasted fifty-six years, lacking one day. Mr. Mead died January 11th, 1876, at the ripe age of eighty-five. In the spring of 1820 she removed to New York City, where she lived for some years. Somewhere near 1822 she, with her husband, made a public profession of religion by uniting with the Presbyterian Church under the pastorate of Rev. Dr. McAuley. Prior to her removal to Ohio, she resided for a time at the old home of her husband at Greenwich, Conn., where she became one of the charter members of a Congregational Church. Her third son, not now living, being the first child baptized in the new house of worship, and her death removing the last but one of the original members. In 1830 she, with her husband, came to Ohio to carve for themselves a home out of the woods, bringing with them letters from the young organization they left behind, and entered into connection with the Congregational Church of Fitchville, Ohio, in which connection she remained until her death. Her youngest son was the first baptized child in Greenwich, Ohio.

Many incidents could be told of her early pioneer life did space permit. She often walked four and one-half miles to church on Sabbath morning, walking it back near its close, after hearing two sermons and perhaps attending Sabbath school. She was the mother of five children, four of whom are still living. For nearly

Digitized by Google

fifty-five years she lived on the same spot from which she passed away; has seen the forest melt away and the dry land appear, has watched with keen interest the onward march of events, rejoicing in everything which tended to promote the interests of her fellow-beings and the uplifting of society. For years past she had been waiting for the summons, "only waiting till the glimmer of the sun's last beams are flown." Loving hearts and gentle hands ministered to her to the last when on March 13th she passed into the eternal sunshine and to her everlasting rest.

JAMES GREEN.

From the Monroeville Spectator.

James Green was born near Auburn, New York, October 23, 1812, and died October 17, 1884, aged 71 years, 11 months and 24 days. He came to Ohio in 1818, and has resided in this county ever since, and in the village of Monroeville fifty-six years. It may truthfully be said of him that he was one of the pioneers of the town and county. He was united in marriage with Miss Catharine Palmer, of Ashtabula, in 1834. Four children were born to them, all surviving him. He was one of eight children in his father's family, two only surviving him—Dr. Green, of Illinois, and Mrs. Anderson, of Cleveland, Ohio. Six weeks ago an elder sister preceded him to the Goodly Land. When he was informed of her death he said: "Sister will be there to greet me when I get there."

As a citizen, he was held in high esteem. By them he was made the first Mayor of Monroeville, and was re-elected at different times. He was also promoted by them to the office of Justice of the Peace, which office he held for twenty-seven years; and in this position he was a safe counsellor and executor of the law, and won the confidence of his fellow citizens.

The deceased was converted and united with the Methodist Episcopal church when but eighteen years of age. From that time until his demise he was a consistent christian and an active member of the church. He was for fifty years a prominent class-leader, steward, trustee, and for several years Sunday School superintendent. He was a liberal contributor to the church and shared with others heavy responsibilities. He was generous hearted, with remarkable energy and devotedness to every department of his work. His heart and home were always open to the itinerant and his family.

Digitized by Google

The deceased was one of the seven who composed the first Methodist Society in Monroeville, which was organized in 1830. Of the seven, only one survives — Mrs. Nancy Green, of Wood county, Ohio.

Our sainted brother was unassuming and his quiet influence has been powerful for good and his memory will long be precious.

His illness was protracted and painful, yet he bore it with patience and maintained a spirit of christian joy. On last Sabbath he said to his family that he had had a precious season of communion with Jesus, and then said: "The Savior smiles and says there is sweet rest in heaven." At another time when asked if Jesus saved him, he said "Yes." The deceased was a loyal Methodist. He had prepared the table for communion for more than fifty years.

The loved and loving husband and father, the familiar friend and neighbor and esteemed citizen, has exchanged earth for heaven.

MRS. ALMEDA SAMMIS.

By R. C. Dean.

Mrs. Almeda Sammis, of Townsend, died on Tuesday evening, December 23d, 1884, of that most dreaded disease, "cancer," being in her 78th year.

Mrs. Sammis was the daughter of Cyrus and Lucy Clark,— born April 10th, 1807, in the town of Ovid, Seneca county, New York. Subsequentlyher parents removed to Ludlowville, Tompkins county, where she spent her childhood and youthful days, she being the eldest of a family of nine children, of whom but three sisters survive, Mrs. R. C. Dean, of Townsend, Mrs. Maria Canfield, widow of the late Allen Canfield, of Wood county, and formerly of Milan, Erie county, and Mrs. Nehemiah Gregory, of Townsend township.

At the age of twenty-one she was united in marriage to Mr. White Sammis, of Genoa, Cayuga county, May 20th, 1828, where they lived until September, 1837, when they emigrated to Ohio and settled in Townsend, where they lived and toiled together, causing the rugged forest to give way to open fields and a pleasant home.

Mr. Sammis departed this life January 2d, 1858, leaving his late widow and three children, two sons and one daughter, all of

Digitized by Google

whom are living at the present writing. Anson, one of the sons, is living on the homestead, and Edson in a southern clime, South America. The daughter, Mrs. Griffin, now living near Boston, Mass., who was with her mother during the last few weeks of her sickness.

The subject of this notice was a woman of strong will power, and when once settled in her conscientious convictions was not easily moved. She was a person of great commisseration for suffering humanity everywhere, of generous and noble impulses, ever ready to supply the wants of the needy. She was loved and esteemed whilst living, and sincerely mourned in her death.

She leaves behind but few of the old time pioneers of our township, whilst she has passed on and over to mingle with dear and loved ones on the other shore.

Funeral took place at her late residence Friday, October 26th, 1884, at 11 A. M. Discourse by Hudson Tuttle, of Berlin.

FANNY CAROLINE MALLORY.

By C. H. Gallup, Esq., of Norwalk.

Fanny Caroline Adams was born at Hampton, Washington county, New York, May 1, 1800. Married Daniel Mallory, of Poultney, Vermont. April 24, 1824. Died at Delavan, Walworth county, Wisconsin, October 29, 1884, aged 84 years, 5 months and 28 days.

Thus we record the outline record of our friend who has left us for a time. Three events full of mystery, joy and sadness, ever recurring, ever new, and yet, from the beginning, only steps in the ceaseless march to the illimitable hereafter. The details of the life of Fanny Mallory filled in and rounded out the outlines of her history, so that now she is remembered as a devoted wife, true mother and faithful friend, cheerful, charitable and exemplary. The aroma of such a life is for good and never dies, and the world is better because of it.

Mrs. Mallory was educated at Troy, New York. After her marriage she resided with her husband at Poultney, Vermont, where her first child was born and buried. In 1830 she removed with her husband and several children to Sandusky, Ohio, where a son was buried. About 1832 they removed to Norwalk, where another daughter was born and three others buried. An old tomb-

Digitized by Google

stone in St. Paul's cemetery, on West Main Street, bears the following pathetic inscriptions:

"Fanny Caroline, died May 5, 1844, aged 15 years and four months. Ann Eliza, died February 22, 1845, aged 11 years and 7 months. Martha Ann, died May 25, 1845, aged 13 years and 10 months. 'Gone but not lost.' Daughters of Daniel and Fanny Mallory."

This left them with only one child, now Mrs. Lucretia M. Wells, of Delavan, Wisconsin.

While at school in Troy, Mrs. Mallory united with the church, and at the age of sixteen years was confirmed by Bishop Hobert.

In 1853, Mr. and Mrs. Mallory, with their only remaining daughter, removed from Norwalk to Poultney, Vermont, where they remained until after their daughter's marriage, when in 1871, they followed her to her western home, where kind, willing and loving hearts and hands ministered to the wants and comforts of their declining years.

Mrs. Mallory has gone to her rest after a long life of usefulness and industry, devoted to her family, friends, and to the interests of her beloved church, whose ministrations were her great joy and comfort to the end. Partaking of the holy communion was her last act of worship.

"Now is done thy long day's work,
Fold thy palms across thy breast;
Fold thine arms, turn to thy rest."

JOHN ELIAS MINGES.

The following sketch was prepared and read by C. Woodruff, of Peru, at funeral services of the deceased.

John Elias Minges was born in Fayette, Seneca county, in the State of New York, the 19th of September, 1813, and died in Peru, Huron county, Ohio, January 26th, 1885, in the 72d year of his age. His parents were natives of Pennsylvania, and his grandparents of Germany. At the age of fourteen years he went out into the world unaided, to be the artificer of his own fortune. When nineteen years old he came to Bloomingville, Erie county, Ohio, and something more than a year later had a temporary residence of a few months within a few rods of the place where his spirit parted from its worn-out earthly house. In 1834 he settled in Reed township, Seneca county, on a farm which he owned and cultivated for a number of years. He was subsequently engaged in mercantile

Digitized by Google

business for a time in Attica, Seneca county, and Fairfield, of this county. For several years he carried on farming in Greenfield, and at one time owned the place formerly known as the Buckingham farm in Norwalk. He moved with his family to Peru in the spring of 1868, where he died seventeen years after.

Mr. Minges was married to Miss Margaret Seed, June 12th, 1836, who died less than three years after this union. His second marriage was to Miss L. F. Wilbur, the 27th of April, 1841.

The deceased was converted to Christianity and joined the Methodist Episcopal Church in 1837.

It may not be inappropriate on this occasion to allude briefly to a few leading features in the character of one who has been so prominently identified with so many interests of his time. Industry and zeal could be consistently written on every day's page of his active life. A resolve to acquire a competence through the channels of manly toil was embedded in his nature, and persistently (it may be injudiciously) carried out through life. He was eminently a social man. No person can reproach him for a lack of cordiality in their social intercourse with him, or soon forget his readiness to engage in conversation. The scriptures, their teachings, their integrity and their promulgation, were his favorite themes. Nothing seemed to give him more genuine pleasure than to open his house or invite to his table the ministers of the gospel, or bestow his hospitality upon friends and acquaintances.

He belonged to that class we are accustomed to call *Radicals*. When the writer of this sketch first knew him forty-five years ago, he was an outspoken anti-slavery man. The church of his choice was not then aggressive enough upon this national evil to meet his views. At an early day he became an enthusiastic friend of the temperance reform. He remained firm in these convictions to the last.

Denied the opportunities of early culture, he was, in a measure, excluded from those pursuits most congenial to his aspirations. His confiding disposition often made him the victim of unscrupulous, or impracticable men, who inflicted upon him losses which would have crushed less resolute and sanguine natures. Doubtless every member of his household (and there have been many) can testify that as a friend, a son, a husband, and a father, he has done for them what he considered would be for their present and future welfare. That the inspiring motive of his toil and privation, his frugality, his solicitude and prayer was, that they might be the

Digitized by Google

happier and better for these ministrations of good when he himself should be invested with the mantle of immortality, to enter into that land not laid down on any of the maps we have ever seen, a country from which he can never return, and doubtless would not if he could.

HIRAM STEWART.

From the Milan Advertiser of April 25, 1885.

DIED—At Gorden Grove, Decatur county, Iowa, on the 16th of April, 1885, Hiram Stewart, aged 77 years and 19 days.

Mr. Stewart was born in Oxford, Chenango county, New York, on the 28th of March, 1808; his grandfather having been an adherent of Charles 2d of Scotland, and self exiled after the disaster of Colloden. In early life he learned the printer's trade and worked at that for several years in his native state, part of that time being in the employment of Thurlow Weed. Soon after reaching his majority, he married Lorina W. Todd, of Homer, New York, and like many other enterprising young men, his attention was directed to the fertile lands and broad acres of the west. With his young wife and one child, in 1834, settled in Ohio near the beautiful city of Sandusky. Endowed with good business qualities and unusual energies of body and mind, his efforts to achieve success in the new state of Ohio were attended with prosperity. Enjoying the confidence of his fellow citizens, he was often chosen to fill positions of responsibility and trust in Oxford and Milan, Ohio, where he resided many years. Strong minded and positive in his convictions, he was in youth attracted by the extraordinary powers and patriotism of Andrew Jackson and cast his first vote for him. This admiration for "Old Hickory" he retained through life. Possessing a large-hearted sympathy, Mr. Stewart early identified himself with the Anti-Slavery movement, and was chairman of the first Free Soil Convention in Erie county.

In the days of the "Fugitive Slave Law," at a political meeting, commenting upon the statement that there were some men in the North with sufficient character to refuse to act as tools for slave holders, great applause was elicited by the timely assertion that "Hiram Stewart says that he will pay for at least one negro before he will help catch him."

An intense lover of his country, he was ready to furnish substantial aid in its time of trial, both to the soldiers and their fam-

Digitized by Google

ilies at home. He purchased the first government bonds sold in the county; on being told he would lose the money, he replied: "I don't care if I do. The government needs help at this time and I, for one, shall do what I can. If this rebellion succeeds, you, as well as I, may lose everything we own." His beneficial example was speedily followed by many others in the vicinity. His interest in the welfare of our country continued throughout his long life, and his interesting political views were tempered with the wisdom of experience and an unfailing perception of right. His strong and impressive character was founded upon an unusually keen sense of justice and and a high standard of financial and moral integrity. It was, however, adorned with a playful humor and further beautified, especially in his latter years, with a tenderness of heart that drew forth the love of his family and friends, no less than his other qualities had evoked their veneration and esteem.

In 1876 he married for his second wife Mrs. S. F. Alvord, of Oberlin, Ohio. He had previously retired from active business, and thereafter, he, with his wife, divesting himself of the cares of a settled and continuous home, traveled wherever inclination might direct, frequently visiting his children, where he was always a beloved and honored guest and mentor.

He passed away tranquilly and without pain, soothed by the presence and ministrations of all his children. His remains were taken to Sandusky, Ohio, and buried in his family grounds, in Oakland Cemetery, on the 19th of April, 1885.

CYRENIUS BEECHER.

By John G. Sherman.

Cyrenius Beecher was born in Bridgewater, Conn., September 15, 1798. He lived with his parents, except for a short period of time, until he was sixteen years old, when he went to learn the carpenter trade of Benj. Beech, with whom he remained until he was twenty-one years of age. The following February he started for the far west and traveled five days, carrying a bundle that weighed thirty-six pounds, to Delaware county, New York. He arrived here tired out and remained a week, then went on ten miles farther to the township of Walton. Here he worked at his trade for a year, when he married Miss Betsy Betts. Three years after he went back to Connecticut and remained until 1836, when he

Digitized by Google

started with his wife and six children for Ohio. He came up the river to Albany, then took the canal to Buffalo and from there to Huron by boat. He settled first on what was known, or has been since, as the Bostwick farm, and after remaining six weeks moved onto the farm where he died. Here he built a log house and commenced clearing up the land for a home. This secluded, yet beautiful place soon became a home indeed to him and his dear family. With willing hands, parents and children united their efforts to make this romantic place a home, such as is not always found, where so many of the real luxuries were wanting. By close calculation and hard work they were soon able to build a better house, where he has spent his years of usefulness to his family and the public. In 1840 he hewed most the timber used in the erection of the first church (Episcopal) built in Wakeman. In 1841 Right Rev. Bishop McIllvane appointed him lay reader. He was also vestryman and afterward warden until his death. In 1854 his first wife died, leaving a vacancy as only such a mother can. In 1856 he married Miss Julia Booth, of Bridgewater, Conn., brought her to the old home and here they have lived surrounded with all the comforts of life, companionship of children and kind relatives and friends, enjoying good health to such an extent that the deceased said but a short time before his death, "I must not complain now." If any one was in want, a call upon him was cheerfully responded to. Mr. Beecher was a man of decided character and firm convictions. Patient, trusting, and believing, he has gone to his reward.

Died July 17, 1885, of a complication of diseases. Aged 86 years and 10 months.

LYMAN SCOTT.

By G. R. Walker, Esq., of Norwalk.

The subject of this sketch—Lyman Scott—a quiet and unobtrusive man, whose long life, of nearly eighty-nine years, reaches back to the early days of the settlement of Huron county, has passed away, and deserves more than a passing notice.

The deceased was born on the 6th of March, 1797, at Middlebury, Vermont, at that time new and almost a wilderness. Apprenticed by a widowed mother to learn the trade of a tanner and currier, he remained at his trade until twenty-one years of age, when, with the hope and courage of the young and enterprising men of that day, he bade good bye to the hills of the Green

Digitized by Google

Mountain State and started on foot for Ohio, carrying all his worldly possessions in a knapsack on his back. This was in the spring of 1818. In June he reach Huron, now in Erie county, Ohio, and on the 4th day of July, of that year, left Huron village for Norwalk by an Indian trail, arriving at Norwalk in the evening of the same day.

At Norwalk he secured employment in the construction of a tannery by Messrs. Underhill & Tice, who resided near the present water works buildings, the tannery being located south of the old Presbyterian Church, on what is now Seminary street.

Mr. Scott continued in the business for some eighteen months or two years, after which, having made a trip on foot to Columbus, Ohio, by an Indian trail, (there being then no roads to direct the way of the traveler), he located north of Milan, on a farm, where he continued to reside until 1874 when he sold his farm and removed to Norwalk, where he resided until his death, November 7th, 1885, in the 89th year of his age.

Mr. Scott, during all his long life, has been an example worthy of imitation in all that is noble in human nature.

At the early age of sixteen he embraced the teachings of the Christian religion and to the hour of his death remained faithful to his vows.

In 1824 he married Miss Mary McKinney, and soon after purchased and moved on to the farm where he resided until the close of his active life duties, having reared a family of eight children; four boys, three of whom survive him, and four girls, all of whom, together with his wife, died before him.

For some thirty years, and prior to 1860, Mr. Scott acted as a self-appointed agent of the "Underground" railway; having at some seasons of the year from one to thirteen of the flying fugitives from slavery housed and hidden in his barn, whom he fed and guided to the land of promise. No one of whom was ever known to have been caught and dragged back to slavery. To do this was attended with not a little expense and always with loss of time and personal danger.

The writer has frequently heard the daughters of Mr. Scott relate the details of thrilling incidents attending these acts of heroism and humanity which should live in history to the credit of the race.

On one occasion, having no less than eleven of these frightened fugitives in his barn, hidden within the body of an ample "mow"

Digitized by Google

of hay, the slave hounds got upon their track, and for more than two weeks the family were annoyed at all hours of the night by the presence of armed men about the premises, often peering in at the windows of the house, and threatening to shoot some of the family, to burn the buildings, and in every way trying to intimidate the old guard who never once faltered or weakened. On this occasion he made a contract with the captain of a vessel, at Milan, to convey these fugitives to Canada, and, it being thick woods from near the barn where they were hiding to the Huron river, they were taken directly to the river in the night and put on board, a short distance north of Abbott's Bridge, and here the treachery with which they often had to deal came into full play.

It seems that after the captain had got his money for carrying away the fugitives, he sent for and had an interview with the Slave-catchers and agreed that as he should pass the docks at Huron he would throw out a "snubbing" line and so haul up at these docks, when the rascals were to step aboard and take the whole party; but just here the old saw, "man proposes, but God disposes," was well verified, for as the vessel was passing down the river opposite Huron a "squall" sprang up, so violent as to make it impossible for the villain to keep his contract with the slave hounds, and instead of "catching" at the docks they were driven far out into the lake and near to the Canada shore before the storm abated. The fact of this treachery came out before the vessel was out of sight.

These and other stirring incidents of a like character were of frequent occurrence, and in all of which the deceased exhibited that resolute manhood which made him what he was—one of God's noblemen.

His was a life so firmly rooted in truthfulness and sincerity, kindness and humility, constance and fortitude in trial as made him what he was—one of the grandest of men, the influence of whose life will live for a good many generations.

He died as he had live, in the faith of a Redeemer to come.

LESTER SMITH.

By Rev. H. L. Canfield, of Bellville.

Something more than a passing notice seems due to the memory of the pioneer fathers of Huron county, who are so rapidly passing away, and whose ranks are already so thinned by death.

Digitized by Google

Of this number was Lester Smith, of Bronson township, who had been a resident of Huron county about 70 years, and who died February 24th, 1885.

He was born in Trumbull county, Ohio, in the year 1814, his parents having gone there from Huron county about the time of "Hull's surrender." The family returned to Huron county, probably in 1815, and from that time until his death, his residence was in this county. The original home of the family was in Greenfield township, and there the subject of this sketch resided until in the spring of 1865, he moved to Macksville, in Peru township. A few years later he settled in the southwest part of Bronson township, Peru being still his post office address. His home in Bronson was pleasant in situation and surroundings, and the genial and cheerful spirit of the owner helped to make it a pleasant home within; not only to his family, but to all who shared its hospitality.

In February, 1873, he united with the Universalist Church in Peru, and he lived and died in its faith and fellowship. His disease, which was of a cancerous nature, caused him long and much suffering, but it was bravely and patiently borne, and at the last he passed quietly and peacefully to his rest and his reward. His funeral was attended from the Universalist Church in Peru, on the 27th of February, 1885, where a large gathering of friends and neighbors testified to the respect in which he was held, and to the profound sense of loss occasioned by the removal of one so long and so well known. The wife of his earlier years, and companion of his life journey, together with four children, survive him, to remember and emulate his virtues and to share the sympathy of those who mourn his departure.

AMOS CLARK.

By John G. Sherman, of Wakeman.

Amos Clark was born at Waterbury, Conn., December 3, 1801. He resided with his parents until his sixteenth year, when they removed to Ohio; coming all the way with ox teams and lumber wagons. The family located in Medina, Ohio. While living in Medina he had occasion to go to Cleveland through the woods, with only a trail cut through, and finding a good many trees blown across the trail he was detained on the way and had to stay in the woods all night. It was in March, and, the weather being cold, after the oxen had lain down he crawled between them and laid

Digitized by Google

there during the night, being kept warm by heat from the oxen.

He remained with his parents in Medina about five years, when he came to Wakeman. About the year 1826 he was married to Ruth A. Manvel, also a pioneer, she having accompanied her brother, Chester Manvel, about the year 1822; there being at the time but twelve families in the township of Wakeman. Together they settled down and cleared up the farm on which they spent their long and useful lives.

On the morning of April 2d, 1878, Ruth A. Clark entered into rest. And on September 6th, 1884, they were re-united on the other shore.

Mr. Clark held several offices of trust. For a number of years was Justice of the Peace. He was always interested in education and loved music. He was kindly disposed to all, never had any trouble with his neighbors or others with whom he mingled.

HANNAH CONGER.

At Greefineld, Ohio, October 1st, 1884, at the residence of her son, Mr. Lewis Conger, Mrs. Hannah Conger, aged 93 years and 12 days.

Mrs. Conger was born on Long Island, September 19th, 1791. She removed with her parents, Mr. and Mrs. Ludlow, to Ludlowville, New York. Ludlowville receiving its name from them, they being the first settlers there.

Mrs. Conger was married to Mr. Elijah Conger, October 24th, 1809. She and her husband moved to Milan, Ohio, in June 1833. Lived at Milan, O., two years. Two of their children died at that place. They removed to Peru in 1835, and remained there six years, losing two children at Peru. Removed to Greenfield, Ohio, in 1841, remaining there seven years. Mr. Conger retiring from business, they returned to Milan, in which place they begun life together.

Mr. Conger died at Milan in 1851, aged 65 years.

MARRIAGE AND DEATH OF MR. AND MRS. CONGER'S CHILDREN.

Maria Conger to Samuel W. Boalt, December 1st, 1830. She died at Peru, Ohio, February 21st, 1840.

Delia Conger to Harry Chase, September 4th, 1833. She died at Peru, Ohio, July 9th, 1840.

Clara C. Conger to Samuel Atherton, December 31st, 1837. Living.

Digitized by Google

Lorenzo Conger to Maria N. Eaton. He died at Greenfield, Ohio, September 18th, 1847.

Julia Conger to A. J. Mowry, March 23d, 1852. She died at Milan, Ohio, May 2d, 1858.

Lewis Conger to Isabelle Lowther, Feb. 10th, 1853. Living.

Elijah Conger, Jr., died at Milan, Ohio, December 20th, 1834.

Cornelia Conger died at Greenfield, Ohio, October 3d, 1873.

Henrietta Conger died at Greenfield, Ohio, July 5th, 1848.

Charles Conger died at Milan, Ohio, November 8th, 1834.

Two children of a family of ten are now living; Mr. Lewis Conger and Mrs. Clarissa Atherton; Mr. Conger living in Greenfield township, Mrs. Clarissa Atherton living in Fairfield village and township.

Mrs. Conger was highly respected wherever she was known. Her life abounded in good will towards others, having deeply rooted in her life the Bible precept: "It is more blessed to give than to receive.

She was a worthy member of the church militant nearly all the days of her earthly pilgrimage; a life adorned by the fruits of the spirit, now beyond one doubt, a member of the church triumphant.

Her family bear but one testimony: "She was a noble, loving mother." Those who have known her most loved her best and say that in the full meaning of the words, she was a mother, a woman, a Christian.

JOSEPH S. SMITH.

From the Norwalk Chronicle.

Joseph S. Smith died February 5th, 1885, in the 75th year of his life, at his home on East Main street, Norwalk, after an illness of several years with heart difficulty. He was out of the house for the last time on November 4th, when he came to the city and voted for Blaine, saying he would vote that day if he died on the road. Mr. Smith was born in the town of Pompey, afterwards called Lafayette, Onondaga county, New York, May 25, 1810; he removed to Bronson township in 1835, and was the first postmaster in the village now known as Olena; he served in that capacity nine years. He was elected Justice of the Peace in 1854 and served four years, but never had a litigation, being instrumental in having all cases settled before they came to trial. He lived in

Digitized by Google

Bronson until 1858, when he moved to Norwalk, where he has since lived. He was a mason by trade but followed farming much of his life. He raised three children, two of whom survive him. His second wife also lives at his late home on East Main street. One son, J. C., lives on the Old State Road, and one in Washington county, Pennsylvania.

The funeral services were held at Olena, on Sunday, February 8th, conducted by Elder Hall, an old schoolmate and friend, and his remains were buried in the Olena cemetery.

The family desire to extend sincere thanks for kindness shown by neighbors and friends during his last illness and burial.

MRS. ANN GREEN BOTT.

From the Norwalk Chronicle.

Died at her late residence on Medina Road, East Townsend township, on Monday evening, September 8th, 1884, Ann Green, the beloved wife of William Bott, in the 96th year of her age.

Mrs. Bott was born in Hugglescot, Leicestershire, England, April 5th, 1789, was married to her surviving husband April 7th, 1817. United with the Baptist Church, in Hugglescot, in 1805. Emigrated to America with her husband and family in 1828. Settled in Huron county, Ohio, in 1834, and resided on the home farm, where she died, for the past fifty years.

The funeral services took place at the family home on Thursday, September 11th, conducted by her late pastor, Rev. J. P. Islip, of Olena. A large company of friends and neighbors assembled to pay their affectionate respects to one we all loved. For seventy-three years Sister Bott had adorned the doctrine of God our Savior in all things. Seldom are we called upon to review a life where the grace of God so nearly perfected the Christian character. Humility, Godly sincerity, Christian charity, kindness, each formed a part in the life so dear to the loving family. Her acts of Christian liberality were many. In her the poor had ever an especial friend. She was an Israelite indeed, in whom there was no guile.

For eleven weeks a loving family left their home and occupation to attend a dying mother. All that love could do, all the comfort that wealth could bring, or affection offer, were brought to the loving mother, but her work was done. She desired to de-

Digitized by Google

part and be with Christ: that desire is fulfilled and she passed away so gently that she only fell asleep in Jesus.

"Sister, thou wert mild and lovely,
Gentle as a summer breeze."

BETSEY WORTHINGTON.

Betsey Worthington was born in Fishkill, Dutchess county, New York, March 25th, 1789, and moved with her parents to Genoa, Cayuga county, N. Y., when she was eleven years old. Was married to Alfred Meade July 21st, 1806. He served in the war of 1812, and died from a wound received at the battle of Lundys Lane, March 19th, 1829. She moved to Huron county, Ohio, with her children in the spring of 1834. She was married to Samuel Worthington October 24th, 1838. She has lived with her oldest son, W. G. Meade, since the death of her second husband, in 1844. She has been a woman of remarkable constitution and strong mind, having lived under the administration of every President from Washington to the present time. Her father, Paul Barger, lived to the advanced age of 94 years, and her youngest child of four living childen, is now fifty-eight years old. There has not been a death among her children for over sixty one years. She was converted in her eleventh year. Was 94 years and 12 days old at her death.

FOREST MESSINGER.

Forest Messinger was born in Connecticut, November 12th, 1799. He came to Milan (from Granville, Ohio, where his parents settled in 1811) in 1823, and to Monroeville in 1824 and lived here until his death, which occurred September 30th, 1884, consequently he was nearly 85 years old at his death. When a lad he enlisted as a musician in the war of 1812 and served until the war was over. The old fife is now in the possession of his grandson, F. M. Hosford, at Lincoln, Nebraska.

SALLY DRAKE POWERS

Was born in Washington, Washington county, Pennsylvania, October 18, 1801. She lost her father during the war of 1812, and her mother a few years later. She then made her home with an uncle living at Marietta, Washington county, Ohio, from which place she was married to George C. Powers, February 28, 1822. They lived in Washington county for about two years, when they

Digitized by Google

moved to Norwalk, Huron county, Ohio. They bought a farm on the Old State road, where she lived till after the death of her husband, in 1865.

She was the mother of five children, two of whom survive her, and with whom she made her home, after the death of her husband, until her own death, January 3, 1883.

JONATHAN PRENTISS.

Jonathan Prentiss came to Lyme in 1823, and died at Monroeville, October 28th, 1884. He was born at New London, Conn., August 21st, 1796. Sarah Durell, his wife, was born in New York City, and died July 22d, at Monroeville, aged about 80 years.

G. F. MINER.

G. F. Miner was born at Ithaca, New York, in 1818, came to the Firelands about 1828 and died at Monroeville, May 30, 1884.

MRS. PATTY BROOKS.

Mrs. Patty Brooks died at the residence of her daughter, Mrs. T. Ticknor, in Sherman township, October 2, 1884, in the 98th year of her life.

Patty Pierce was born in Neversink, Orange county, New York, August 21, 1787. Was married in 1809 to William Brooks. Came to Ohio in 1822. Settled in Ridgefield township, about one mile east of Monroeville on the Norwalk road. In 1839 she moved to Sherman township, where she has since lived.

EMILY O. WALDRON.

Departed this life November 28th, 1884, Emily O. Waldron, in the 77th year of her age, widow of Elnathan J. Waldron, deceased January 6th, 1883. Emily O. Kilburn was born in Marcellus, Onondaga county, State of New York; came to Ohio in 1821; was united in marriage to Elnathan J. Waldron, August 13th, 1826. For nearly 60 years they journeyed on together, sharing each others joys and sorrows. She united with the M. E. Church November 28th, 1834, Norwalk Circuit, Michigan Conference, Thomas Dunn, pastor, and the aged ones yet living who knew her well in

Digitized by Google

those early days recall her active workings for the spiritual good of those about her.

Her family consisted of three sons and two daughters, four of whom are still living. Her youngest son and daughter were with her at the time of her death. The two eldest sons, residing in distant States, were denied that privilege.

She was a faithful wife, a kind and loving mother, and some of her latest words proved her thoughts were with her absent ones. Yet he doeth all things well, and we are assured in the words of the text, "Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord, from henceforth. Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labors and their works do follow them."

She is gone to her rest, yet we would not recall her,
Though deeply we mourn, our loss is her gain.
Her tired hands are folded, so sweetly she's sleeping,
While her spirit immortal with Jesus will reign.
What joy in the thought, when life is here ended
We may meet both again on that evergreen shore,
Father, mother and children one more united,
In that beautiful city, may dwell evermore.

MRS. DEBORAH HUSTED.

On Friday, September 26, 1884, at 11:10, the life of Mrs. Deborah Husted, which had been lived so long and so well, went out and the spirit of that good and saintly woman ascended to Heaven.

The deceased was well known in this city and throughout the county, as her life had been active in every christian and philanthropic work. She was best known by those who were her intimate acquaintances and neighbors, as a lady of most pleasing and winning manners. Her whole life was one of self denial and labor for the comfort and welfare of others.

She was the mother of the Husted Bros., of Norwalk. One of her daughters, Mrs. J. H. Husted, of Morgan Park, Illinois, who had been telegraphed for, arrived at 12:30, too late to receive the mother's last good bye.

Mrs. Husted had nearly reached the three score and ten allotted years; the full measure of space would have been attained had she lived until the 9th day of November, 1884.

The death of such a person as Mrs. Husted is a great loss to the community in which she has lived. The church of which she was an active and faithful member will greatly miss her, but home, the place which she made so sacred by her influence and example

Digitized by Google

and presence, will miss her more than all others beside.

The funeral services were held at half past two o'clock, Sunday afternoon, September 28, 1884.

MRS. BAXTER ASHLEY.

Marcia Minerva, daughter of Bradford and Sarah Sturtevant, was born in Warren, Litchfield county, Connecticut, January 7, 1812. Four years later, Mr. Sturtevant, with his family, emigrated to Ohio, settling first in Richfield, Medina county, where they remained until 1832, when they removed to Ruggles, Ashland county. In 1836, the family went to reside, for a time, in Milan, for the purpose of securing the educational advantages of Huron Institute, which institution Marcia and her sister had been attending for a year previous to the removal of the family. In 1844 Mr. and Mrs. Sturtevant, with some of their children, returned to Ruggles; but before that time Marcia had found a permanent home in Milan, having been married to Baxter Ashley, of that place, January 1, 1838. During the forty-eight years (nearly) of their married life Mr. and Mrs. Ashley resided in Milan, and here their seven children were born.

October 29, 1885, fifty years after her first going to Milan to attend school, Mrs. Ashley left her earthly for her eternal home. Her last illness was brief and her peaceful falling asleep seemed a fitting close to a life of abiding trust in the Lord Jesus Christ, of conscientious obedience to his commands and of unselfish devotion to the welfare of her family and all about her.

Her experiences in childhood and youth, of the privations and hardships of pioneer life, doubtless tended to develop the uncomplaining fortitude in trial and suffering, which was one of Mrs. Ashley's most marked characteristics.

MISS MYRA HIGGINS.

At half past 10 o'clock Sunday night, April 5, 1885, Miss Myra Higgins died, after an illness of six weeks, at the home of her niece, Mrs. E. H. Farr, of Norwalk, Ohio, aged 89 years, 1 month and 21 days. She was born in Lyme, Connecticut, and first came to Norwalk in 1835, with her father, the late Rev. David Higgins, who died here in 1842. After her father's death she lived in New Haven, Conn., in White Lake, Mich., and elsewhere with relatives, coming again to Norwalk in 1874.

She came of old Puritan stock on both her father's and her

Digitized by Google

mother's side, her ancestors being among the original Pilgrims who landed on Plymouth Rock. Her mother's ancestor, Matthew Gilbert, was one of the original settlers of the New Haven colony. Her father was a Revolutionary soldier; and her brother, the late Judge David Higgins, who was Presiding Judge of this Common Pleas Circuit fifty years ago, was a soldier in the war 1812. She was the last of her generation, all of a large family of brothers and sisters having long ago crossed to the other side, and she, too, was willing and anxious to go.

Miss Higgins was a woman of great intellectual ability, and the few now living who remember her as she was in her earlier years call to mind a strength of character, a vigorous literary talent, and an executive ability of the highest order. She failed greatly in her powers in her later years, and becoming very deaf, was not as companionable as by nature and inclination she was fitted to be. But to her few intimate friends "Aunt Myra" was still the same as ever; and loving hearts mourn not that she is gone, for it is better so—but because death is always sad, come as it may.

She was a member of the North Congregational Church, of New Haven, Conn., retaining her membership there until the last. As her mind wandered in her last illness, her thoughts went back to the old scenes of long ago and she called the names of the friends of her youth, who have all many years since been gathered to their fathers, and she talked about the scenes of her old Connecticut home. And now she has gone to that other home, that Heavenly mansion not made with hands eternal in the heavens. Weary and worn out with the toilsome journey, with wan frame and tottering steps, she approached the Heavenly gates, and the Lord himself, who careth for the feeble, received her to himself—and the poor, tired traveler was at rest.

The funeral services were held at Mrs. Farr's residence Tuesday afternoon, April 7, 1885, at 2:30 o'clock.

WILLIAM WHITE.

Died at his residence in Bronson, Ohio, on May 9th, 1885, William White, aged 74 years, 2 months and 24 days. He was born at St. Clairsville, Belmont county, Ohio, February 15th, 1811. Commenced working at cabinet work when at the age of eleven years, and remained in that business in New Haven and Sandusky

Digitized by Google

until at the age of 29, when he bought a farm in Greenfield, Huron county, Ohio, of eighty acres, almost a complete wilderness. He was joined in marriage to Miss Lucy Holland, of Sandusky City, October 23, 1835. Then commenced their pioneer life. They cleared up forty acres and resided in that section until 1858, when he bought a farm in Bronson, where he lived until his death.

There is something sad, yet grand, when we think what our fathers and mothers have done. Sad to think of their hard labor, privations, and everything that a pioneer's life was subject to. Grand, when we ride over the country and see the work of their hands—beautiful farms and dwellings, when it was nothing but a dense forest, where they commenced life together. Now their work is done, their hands folded, quietly they rest; their children and their children's children reap the benefit.

For fifteen years he had been a victim of that incurable disease, consumption, and for several years very feeble, but confined to his bed only two weeks. His end was peaceful. He left a wife and six children, five of whom were present at his death; three had preceded him. The funeral was held at the house at 10 A. M., on the 12th inst., conducted by Rev. M. J. Keyes, and his body laid at rest in the Greenfield cemetery. The text was: "Behold what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God! Therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew Him not. Beloved, now are we the sons of God; and it doth not yet appear what we shall be, but we know that when He shall appear we shall be like Him, for we shall see Him as He is."

"Light lie the turf of thy tomb:
May its verdure like emerald be:
There should not come the shadow of gloom
In aught that reminds us of thee.
Bright flowers and an evergreen tree
Shall spring from the place of thy rest;
But not cypress nor yew let us see,
For why should we mourn for the blest?
A life well spent, and time allotted to man,
Of more than three score years and ten."

CORTLAND L. LATIMER.

From the Norwalk Reflector, May 23, 1885.

Friday morning, May 22, 1885, the remains of Mr. Cortland L. Latimer reached Norwalk from Cleveland, accompanied by the following relatives and friends:

Digitized by Google

Mr. and Mrs. E. J. Latimer, Gen. H. H. Dodge, Mrs. Heisley, Mrs. Louise Morse, Mr. Z. M. Hubbell, Mr. Jacob Perkins, Mr. E. S. Chamberlain, Mr. and Mrs. W. T. McEwen, Mr. Amos, The Rev. Dr. Eleroy D. Curtis, Mr. T. W. Brown, Mr. George Ford.

There were also present Mr. John R. Osborn, Mrs. Lizzie Crafts, Mrs. Wm. Baker and Mrs. Geo. Baker, of Toledo, and Messrs. Alfred and Edward Newton, of Saginaw.

A large number of Norwalk friends of the deceased had gathered at the depot to pay the last sad tribute of respect to the memory of one beloved as a dear friend, and upon the arrival of the train the funeral proceeded to the Presbyterian Church.

The previously announced arrangements had been changed, so that services were held in the Sunday School room of the church, instead of at the cemetery. An audience, composed of many of our oldest and most respected citizens, as well as many of Mr. Latimer's Sunday School scholars, listened to most beautiful and appropriate remarks by the Rev. J. M. Seymour, and by the Rev. E. D. Curtis, the latter the life-long friend of Mr. Latimer, and a participator with him in many of those works of religious activity which were the delight of Mr. Latimer's life. The eulogies pronounced over the remains by the reverend gentlemen were eloquent tributes to a noble man whose sterling worth was best known to those who knew him best.

A touching feature of the occasion were the floral offerings from old scholars, those who love and revere the memory of their old leader and friend. It was recalled how Mr. Latimer used to love flowers, and how graciously he received them when brought by the children.

The burial was at Woodlawn, where rest also his wife and children, and it was a company of true mourners that followed with sad hearts to the grave.

Very interesting and impressive memorial exercises for the late Cortland L. Latimer were held at the Presbyterian Sunday School, Sunday, May 24, 1885. Dr. A. N. Read, Judge C. P. Wickham, Mrs. E. H. Farr and Mr. C. E. Newman were among the speakers, their remarks turning largely to personal reminiscences of the deceased.

DANIEL FANCHER.

By J. A. Fancher.

Daniel Fancher, son of Thaddeus and Sarah Fancher, was born in Pompia, state of New York, September 14, 1802. He came with

Digitized by Google

his father to Ohio, in the fall of 1819; they stopped at Milan, Erie county, through the winter, and in the spring of 1820 they picked their way through the woods from Milan to the first section of Greenwich township and located upon lot 21 of said first section. After they had found their claim, his father returned to New York for the rest of the family, leaving Daniel here alone to prepare a cabin for the family and make such other preparations as he could through the summer. As there were a few settlers within two or three miles, he managed to work out part of the time; so, by getting some help in return and taking some provisions for the balance, he was quite well prepared for them when they got here; as they came with an ox team, it was late in the fall when they reached their place. As there was a large family, Daniel went to work for other people, working out five years, three years for Mr. Daniel Beech, of Ruggles township, Ashland county, during which time his labor consisted in chopping, logging and building fence. I have heard him say that for the first three years' work he only received 18 pence in money; the balance was trade.

In 1825 he was married to Polly Mitchell and settled on lot 4 of the first section of Greenwich, where they commenced in the woods to make a home, and were getting along nicely, until 1840, when his wife died, leaving him with five children, the youngest but 8 months old. For his second wife he Married Hannah Mitchell, (no connection of his first wife) with whom he lived over 44 years, she going to the spirit world but a few hours before him.

In 1841 he embraced religion and united with the Methodist Episcopal Church, of which he was a faithful member until death, giving of his time and means to build churches and support the gospel. Ever ready to tell what the Lord had done for him, he lived to see hundreds of his neighbors and their children, and all of his own children rejoicing in his Savior. Many preachers will remember that at his home they always found a welcome.

For several years he was quite feeble in body, but his mind was as clear as ever; he spent much time in reading his bible. He departed this life in great peace April 11th, 1885, aged 82 years, 6 months and 27 days.

Although we can see his face no more, yet his kind acts and sweet christian spirit will tell on other lives for a long time to come.

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS--NEW SERIES, Vol. III.

RECORDS and PROCEEDINGS. *Page.*

Officers of the Society 2
Preface 3
Twenty-eighth Annual Meeting, 1884 4
Directors' Meeting, August 8, 1884 8
Directors' Meeting, September 20, 1884 9
Quarterly Meeting at Peru, Oct. 8, 1884 9
Twenty-ninth Annual Meeting, 1885 12
Directors' Meeting, August 15, 1885 18
Directors' Meeting, August 19, 1885 18
Quarterly Meeting at Fairfield, Oct. 7, '85 19
Life and Annual Members 23

ADDRESSES BEFORE THE SOCIETY.

The Life of our Pioneers, by General F. Sawyer 24
Pioneer Life as It Was and as It Is, by C. H. Stewart, Esq 27
Our Work in History, by Rev. J. N. Lewis 32
The Pioneer Physician, by Dr. John C. Sanders 40
The Old Chimney Corner, by I. M. Gillett 51
Address of Welcome, by Rev. R. J. Smith 52
Compensations of Pioneer Life, by Rev. J. M. Seymour 54

HISTORICAL and MISCELLANEOUS.

The Fourth of July in Early Times 61
The Start in New London 62
The Port of Huron, 1832 62
Huron and Lorain Importing and Exporting Company 63
Advertisers of the Reporter 64
Legendary account of first Camp Meeting 67
A Fitchville Centenarian 71
Almost a Centenarian 77
The Army Record of Peru 80

BIOGRAPHIES and MEMOIRS.

Ezra and Amy G. Smith 82
Mrs. Lucretia Waggoner 86
Miner Cole and Isaac Underhill 89
Mrs. John R. Osborn 92
Hosea Townsend 94
Myron N. Morris 95
Ira Wood 96
Harriet A. Messenger 96
Hannah Russell 96
Charity White 96
Mrs. Dr. A. D. Skellenger 96
Norman Hakes 97
George Quincy Adams 99
Mrs. Nancy Watros 101
David T. Maynard 103
Mrs. Angeline Maynard 104
Mrs. Annis Mead 105
James Green 106
Mrs. Almeda Samms 107
Fanny Caroline Mallory 108
John Elias Minges 109
Hiram Stewart 111
Cyrenius Beecher 112
Lyman Scott 113
Lester Smith 115
Amos Clark 116
Hannah Conger 117
Joseph S. Smith 118
Mrs. Ann Green Bott 119
Betsey Worthington 120
Forest Messinger 120
Sally Drake Powers 120
Jonathan Prentiss 121
G. F. Miner 121
Mrs. Patty Brooks 121
Emily O. Waldron 121
Mrs. Deborah Husted 122
Mrs. Baxter Ashley 123
Miss Myra Higgins 123
William White 124
Cortland L. Latimer 125
Daniel Fancher 126

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



Martin Kellogg

Digitized by Google

January, 1888. Price 50 Cts.

New Series, Volume IV.

The Firelands Pioneer,

PUBLISHED BY THE

Firelands Historical Society,

HEADQUARTERS IN

THE WHITTLESEY BUILDING,

Norwalk, Ohio.

PRINTED BY

THE CHRONICLE PUBLISHING COMPANY,

Norwalk, Ohio.

1888.

Digitized by Google

OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY

FOR 1887-8.

HON. E. BOGARDUS, President, - - N. Monroeville
JUDGE A. W. HENDRY, Vice President, - Sandusky
CAPTAIN C. WOODRUFF, Vice President, - - Peru
L. C. LAYLIN, Recording Secretary, - - - Norwalk
J. G. GIBBS, Corresponding Secretary, - - Norwalk
C. W. MANAHAN, Treasurer, - - - - Norwalk
F. R. LOOMIS, Biographer, - - - - - Norwalk
C. E. NEWMAN, Librarian, - - - - - - Norwalk

Board of Directors and Trustees.

J. D. EASTON, G. T. STEWART, S. A. WILDMAN,
F. R. LOOMIS, C. E. NEWMAN.

Digitized by Google

PREFACE.

Again we greet the citizens of the Firelands with a new volume of our "Firelands Pioneer."

The Firelands Historical Society was organized in the Court House in Norwalk in June, 1857; for thirty years it has had a name and a history. It has held annual meetings in Norwalk and numerous quarterly meetings in various portions of Huron and Erie counties since its organization thirty years ago.

It has published sixteen volumes (which includes twenty-one books) filled with valuable pioneer history, replete with interesting narratives, biographies and memoirs, and containing invaluable statistics concerning matters of interest relating to the Firelands, which, but for this Society and its publications would have been forgotten and lost beyond recovery.

The aim of our Society is set forth in Article 2d of the Constitution which reads as follows: "Its objects are to collect and preserve in proper form the facts constituting the full history of the Firelands; also to obtain and preserve an authentic and general statement of their resources and products of all kinds."

In addition to the foregoing, every volume contains biographical sketches and memoirs of old pioneers and leading citizens who have made a home in our midst.

This is Volume IV of the New Series and the seventeenth volume published by the Society. Herein will be found a continuation of the records of the Society from Volume III up to the present time; which, with the former volumes, comprises a complete history of the Society and its doings from its organization until this date.

A number of the back volumes are now on hand and for sale by C. E. Newman, the Librarian of the Society. The back numbers are every year becoming more rare and valuable and those who desire them for preservation will do well to secure them at once.

This volume will show for itself, and we trust will prove an interesting and profitable addition to the valuable numbers which have preceded it.

Every citizen in the Firelands should be interested in preserving a history of the events transpiring within our borders. The only way to do this successfully is to support the Firelands Historical Society in its laudable efforts to carefully preserve and frequently publish these volumes of history, biography and record of passing events.

COMMITTEE OF PUBLICATION.

Digitized by Google

RECORD OF PROCEEDINGS

Of the Firelands Historical Society, and its Board of Directors and Trustees.

CONTINUED FROM NEW SERIES, VOLUME III.

THIRTIETH ANNUAL MEETING,

JULY 7, 1886.

MORNING SESSION.

The thirtieth annual meeting of the Firelands Historical Society was held in Whittlesey Hall, Norwalk, Ohio, on Wednesday, July 7, 1886.

The meeting was called to order by the President, Capt. C. Woodruff, of Peru, O., who made a brief and appropriate opening address, after which F. R. Loomis, of Norwalk, offered prayer.

The Secretary's report of the last annual meeting and of subsequent quarterly and board meetings was read by the Secretary and approved by the Society.

The Librarian, C. E. Newman, made his annual report which was referred to the Auditing Committee.

The Treasurer, C. W. Manahan, presented a report of the receipts and expenditures for the past year, and the report was referred to the Auditing Committee.

On motion, the President appointed the following gentlemen as the Auditing Committee, viz: G. T. Stewart, P. N. Schuyler and J. D. Easton.

The Biographer, F. R. Loomis, made his annual report, giving

Digitized by Google

brief obituary notices of more than sixty pioneers who had departed this life since the last meeting. He stated that the number was more than seventy who had died on the Firelands during the past year. The report was an able and interesting one and was listened to with close attention.

On motion, the President appointed the following committee on nomination of officers for the ensuing year: John S. Davis, G. T. Stewart, C. E. Newman, P. N. Schuyler and E. Bogardus.

The morning session then adjourned.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

The Society was called to order at 2 p. m. with President Woodruff in the chair.

The Auditing Committee reported that it had examined the accounts and vouchers of the Librarian and Treasurer and that the same were correct. The Treasurer had on hand a permanent fund of $500, and $19.59 as interest thereon.

On motion, the reports of the Treasurer, Librarian and Auditing Committee were accepted and approved.

The committee on nomination of officers for the ensuing year made a report with recommendations as follows:

President, Hon. E. Bogardus.....N. Monroeville.
Vice President, Dr. A. D. Skellinger.....New London.
" " I. J. Reynolds.....Berlin Heights.
Recording Secretary, L. C. Laylin.....Norwalk.
Corresponding Secretary, J. G. Gibbs..... "
Treasurer, C. W. Manahan..... "
Biographer, F. R. Loomis..... "
Librarian, C. E. Newman..... "
Directors and Trustees, P. N. Schuyler.....Bellevue.
" " " J. D. Easton.....Monroeville.
" " " C. E. Newman.....Norwalk.
" " " C. Woodruff.....Peru.
" " " S. A. Wildman.....Norwalk.

The selection of the Township Historians was referred by the committee to the new Board of Trustees.

On motion, the report of the committee on nominations was received and adopted by the Society.

On motion of G. T. Stewart the thanks of the Society were tendered to Capt. C. Woodruff for efficient services as President during the past two years.

Digitized by Google

On motion of Hon. E. Bogardus the thanks of the Society were tendered the people of Norwalk for their hospitality and entertainment.

P. N. Schuyler, Esq., offered a resolution extending greetings and well wishes to Martin Kellogg, an honorary member of the Society, now in the 100th year of his life, and asking that C. E. Newman be designated to communicate the action of the Society to Mr. Kellogg. The resolution was carried by a unanimous vote.

On motion of J. D. Chamberlain it was ordered that the Society hold its next quarterly meeting on the grounds of Mr. Kellogg, in Bronson, on September 21, 1886, the 100th anniversary of his birth; and a committee consisting of Hon. E. Bogardus, C. E. Newman and J. D. Chamberlain was appointed to confer with Mr. Kellogg and make the necessary arrangements for the meeting.

A paper on old time reminiscences in Huron County, prepared by Clark Waggoner, Esq., of Toledo, was read by Jas. G. Gibbs.

Isaac Fowler, of Berlin Heights, related some interesting experiences in the life of F. D. Parish, recently deceased, regarding his anti-slavery work, and sympathy with the fugitive slave.

A. A. Graham, Esq.,Columbus, Secretary of Ohio State Archæological and Historical Society, then addressed the Society, giving an interesting account of the object and aims of the State Society.

He also gave information relative to the centennial celebration to be held in Marietta, Ohio, in April, 1888, and the State Exposition to be held in Columbus, in the fall of 1888.

On motion, a vote of thanks was tendered to Mr. Graham for his interesting address.

On motion, the Society then adjourned.

L. C. LAYLIN, Secretary.

Meeting of the Directors and Trustees

JULY 7, 1886.

A meeting of the Board of Directors and Trustees of the Firelands Historical Society was held in the ante-room of the Whittlesey Hall, in Norwalk, O., July 7, 1887.

Present, President, Hon. E. Bogardus; Secretary, L. C. Laylin; C. Woodruff, P. N. Schuyler, J. D. Easton, C. E. Newman.

Digitized by Google

The above gentlemen then took the oath required by law and were duly qualified as such Directors and Trustees.

The Board then adjourned.

L. C. LAYLIN, Secretary.

QUARTERLY MEETING,

At the home of Martin Kellogg, Bronson, Tuesday, September 21, 1886.

A quarterly meeting of the Firelands Historical Society was held at the home of Martin Kellogg, in Bronson, Huron county, Ohio, on Tuesday, September 21, 1886.

The meeting was an occasion of extraordinary interest to the members of the Society, and to the people of Huron county, owing to the fact that the vast assembly convened on the grounds of the venerable Martin Kellogg, and on the 100th anniversary of his birth.

At 10 o'clock a. m. the meeting was called to order by C. E. Newman Esq., who announced that the President, Hon. E. Bogardus, would be unavoidably absent.

On motion, Mr. Newman was chosen President pro tem.

The audience then joined in singing "All Hail the Power of Jesus' Name," led by Miss Carrie Bishop, of Norwalk.

Rev. H. L. Canfield, of Bellville, Ohio, read the 90th Psalm, and followed with a fervent and impressive prayer, after which the Doxology was sung.

After a beautiful solo by Miss Bishop, Martin Kellogg, the centenarian, the hero of the day, was introduced to the vast concourse of people, and was received with the waving of hundreds of white handkerchiefs and enthusiastic applause.

He then made an appropriate address which was cordially received.

Hon. F. R. Loomis, the Biographer, then delivered a very able biographical address on the life and character of the hero of the day.

After another song by Miss Bishop, entitled "The Old Hickory Cane," G. T. Stewart, Esq., of Norwalk, was introduced and delivered an eloquent address upon the theme, "The Occasion."

Jas. G. Gibbs, Esq., of Norwalk, then read a fine original

Digitized by Google

poem dedicated to Martin Kellogg on his 100th birthday. The vast assembly was then dismissed for dinner, and soon the mansion and farm buildings were filled to overflowing with the people, while groups and companies thickly dotted the spacious grounds, and all did ample justice to a bountiful feast provided from stacks of well loaded baskets.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

The afternoon session was opened with a few choice selections from the Norwalk Cornet Band, whose presence during the afternoon gave increased interest and enthusiasm.

Mrs. O. P. Dunbar read in a most excellent manner a selection entitled, "The Old Ways and the New," which was followed by the reading of letters of congratulation and greeting from the following: Prof. T. P. Wilson, Ann Arbor, Michigan; Jas. Otis, E. P. Lane, L. A. Hine, Rev. S. A. Davis, Rev. and Mrs. I. W. Hathaway, Mrs. Sarah Campbell, Mayor F. Wickham and Rev. Myron Breckenridge. L. C. Laylin, of Norwalk, in a short address, then presented Mr. Kellogg a beautiful easy chair on behalf of the Society, as a slight token of esteem and friendship.

Capt. C. Woodruff, of Peru, exhibited the first poll book of Bronson township, made in April, 1822, by Martin Kellogg, clerk of the election.

A short intermission then followed during which excellent photographs of the Kellogg family were taken by Mr. F. D. Foster, of Norwalk, and also all of the officers and members of the Society, and all pioneers present who were over 70 years of age.

After the Norwalk Band had rendered several selections in their usual fine manner, Hon. C. E. Pennewell, of Cleveland, delivered an able and interesting address appropriate to the occasion.

S. A. Wildman, Esq., of Norwalk, eloquently addressed the people upon the subject, "A Century and what it has Wrought," and the program of the day was concluded by a solo, sweetly sung by Miss Bishop, entitled, "Good Bye."

This was indeed an occasion long to be remembered. Fully fifteen hundred people were in attendance and all the details of the program of exercises were ably carried out to the evident satisfaction of all.

A large number of pioneers participated whose ages ranged from 70 to 95 years.

Many distinguished persons, well known in Huron county,

Digitized by Google

now residing in other cities and states were present, among whom were the following: Hon. C. E. Pennewell, of Cleveland, Dr. D. H. Beckwith, Dr. N. P. Wilson, Prof. J. C. Saunders, J. R. Osborn, Esq., Prof. T. P. Wilson.

Thus ended the most largely attended and interesting meeting of the Society held since its organization.

L. C. LAYLIN, Secretary.

Meeting of the Directors and Trustees,

MAY 7, 1887.

A meeting of the Board of Directors and Trustees of the Firelands Historical Society was held at the office of Newman Bros., in Norwalk, Ohio, on Saturday, May 7, 1887.

Present, Hon. E. Bogardus, President; Capt. C. Woodruff, C. E. Newman, S. A. Wildman, L. C. Laylin, Secretary.

S. A. Wildman took the oath required by law and was duly qualified as a Director and Trustee of the Society.

On motion of Mr. Wildman, the President appointed a committee of three to confer with the trustees of the Young Men's Library and Reading Room Association, the Executive Committee of the Woman's Christian Temperance Union, and other organzations in the discretion of the Committee, as to the possibility and expediency of a united effort to obtain a permanent building and rooms for the joint use of such Societies.

S. A. Wildman, L. C. Laylin and C. E. Newman were appointed as such Committee.

C. E. Newman was requested to correspond with T. P. Wilson, of Ann Arbor, Mich., and if possible procure his attendance at the coming annual meeting of the Society.

On motion, it was ordered that the annual meeting be held on the Fair Grounds, near Norwalk, Ohio, on Wednesday, June 15, 1887.

On motion, Messrs. Bogardus, Woodruff, Newman and Loomis, were appointed a Committee of Arrangements for the annual meeting.

The Board then adjourned.

L. C. LAYLIN, Secretary.

Digitized by Google

Meeting of the Directors and Trustees, JUNE 11, 1887.

A meeting of the Board of Directors and Trustees of the Firelands Historical Society was held at the office of Newman Brothers, Norwalk, Ohio, on Saturday, June 11, 1887.

Present, Hon. E. Bogardus, President; Capt. C. Woodruff, J. D. Easton, C. E. Newman, S. A. Wildman, L. C. Laylin, Secretary.

S. A. Wildman of the committee on permanent location, reported progress, and asked further time, which was granted.

C. E. Newman of the committee on temporary quarters for cabinet, books and periodicals, then announced that he had procured a room in the Newman block, and that the property of the Society, heretofore kept in the Mansion House block, had been transferred thereto.

C. E. Newman, as Librarian, then presented the following report:

Trustees and Directors of the Firelands Historical Society, in account with C. E. Newman, Librarian.

September 21, 1886, expense of Kellogg centennial	$6 50
April, 1887, J. E. Lutts, rent for room	9 00
May 13, 1887, expense moving library	7 50
Postage, 1886-7	2 00
Postage and expense on book sent and returned	1 80
Total	$26 80

On motion, the report was received, and the Secretary instructed to draw an order on the Treasurer for $26.80, in favor of Mr. Newman.

Hon. E. Bogardus, President, then announced that ex-President R. B. Hayes, having consented to attend the annual meeting, would deliver an address on that occasion. C. E. Newman also reported that Prof. T. P. Wilson, of Ann Arbor, Mich., would be present and read a poem.

The Committee of Arrangements then reported that an excellent program had been prepared for the annual meeting, and due advertisement thereof made in the county papers.

On motion, F. R. Loomis was instructed to prepare and distribute 2,000 dodgers, announcing the time, place and program of the annual meeting.

The Board then adjourned.

L. C. LAYLIN, Secretary.

Digitized by Google

THIRTY-FIRST ANNUAL MEETING.

JUNE 15, 1887.

MORNING SESSION.

The thirty-first annual meeting of the Firelands Historical Society was held on the fair grounds, near Norwalk, O., on Wednesday, June 15, 1887. The business meeting took place in the forenoon with a fair attendance of pioneers and others. President Bogardus called the meeting to order at 10 o'clock, and in a neat speech presented the Society with a highly polished and durable gavel which he had turned out and prepared with his own hands.

Prayer by Rev. J. M. Seymour, of Norwalk, Chaplain of the day.

Minutes of annual and quarterly meetings read by Secretary L. C. Laylin, and approved.

C. W. Manahan, Treasurer, presented his report for the year, which was referred to an Auditing Committee, viz: F. R. Loomis, A. W. Hendry and C. Woodruff.

President Bogardus made a brief report of the condition of the Society. He referred to the needs of the Society for new members, and for a greater interest in its work.

On motion, the address of S. A. Wildman was postponed until the afternoon.

F. R. Loomis, Biographer of the Society, gave brief sketches of the life of twenty-eight deceased pioneers, who had passed away since last annual meeting of the Society. Received and adopted.

President Bogardus then appointed the following committees:

On Nominations—Enos Holiday, Hartland; C. E. Newman, Norwalk; Capt. McGee, Erie county.

On Resolutions—F. R. Loomis, S. A. Wildman, Norwalk; J. D. Easton, Monroeville.

On motion of J. D. Easton an opportunity was given all present to become members of the Society.

Digitized by Google

Several persons addressed the meeting on the importance of maintaining the Society by lending financial aid by becoming members of the Society, etc.

Secretary Laylin presented a form of envelope for memberships.

F. R. Loomis exhibited a letter written in 1829 by Rev. Alvin Coe, dated Green Bay, Michigan Territory. Rev. Coe was at one time a missionary among the Indians in this section, and helped to organize the Lyme Congregational church.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

The afternoon session was called to order at 1:30 o'clock. Several hundred people occupied seats in the Grand Stand besides many others who were on the Fair grounds. S. A. Wildman, of Norwalk, made the annual report in behalf of the Board of Directors and Trustees of the Society.

The Auditing Committee reported that the Treasurer's books were in good condition and recommended the adoption of his report.

Following came the report of the Committee on Nominations for Officers of the Society, as follows:

President, Hon. E. Bogardus ..... North Monroeville.
Vice President, Judge A. W. Hendry ..... Sandusky.
" " Capt. C. Woodruff ..... Peru.
Recording Secretary, L. C. Laylin ..... Norwalk.
Corresponding Secretary, J. G. Gibbs ..... "
Treasurer, C. W. Manahan ..... "
Biographer, F. R. Loomis ..... "
Librarian, C. E. Newman ..... "
Director and Trustee, J. D. Easton ..... Monroeville.
" " " G. T. Stewart ..... Norwalk.
" " " S. A. Wildman ..... "
" " " F. R. Loomis ..... "
" " " C. E. Newman ..... "

Prof. T. P. Wilson, of Ann Arbor, Michigan, a former Huron county boy, of whom we are all proud, was then introduced and gave an original poem, "A Few Old-time Pictures," which was excellent, the speaker being frequently interrupted by outbursts of applause. He spoke of the "Fair City" (Norwalk), "The Old-Time Boys and Girls," "The Old Seminary," "The Ravages of

Digitized by Google

Time," "The Old Cabin," "The School-Master," "The Doctor," "The Old-Time Dance," "The Wooing and The Wedding," portraying in many ways, and interestingly, the incidents connected with his early life in Norwalk and Huron county, with tributes of honor to many persons connected with the educational, religious and business developments of this vicinity in those days.

Ex-President and Gen. R. B. Hayes, of Fremont, was then introduced to the assembly and was greeted with hearty applause.

General Hayes was a resident of Norwalk for a year and a half in 1835-6, and he gave as the topic for the beginning of his address, "A Veteran's Recollections of School-Boy Days in Norwalk Fifty Years Ago." He spoke of the time when he attended the old Norwalk Seminary, and said many of the incidents of that period were just as vivid to his mind as though they had occurred but yesterday; he remembered well the occurrence of the Presidential election when Harrison and Van Buren were the candidates, the first in which he was interested; the people were gathered to hear the news of election; a man rode up and shouted, "All's right—Harrison 66 in Huron, 106 in Milan." He then spoke of the connection of the Firelands with the wars that have marked our history, and stated that the Tory war in Connecticut was the origin of our Firelands; 1875 persons were the exact number who received grants in the Firelands; Norwalk, Conn., from which our city received its name, was second in the amount of lands granted to it in the Firelands, which comprised 500,000 acres; he said one year in six of our history had been given to war; to the war of 1812 the Firelands had given many a noble son; what intense excitement there was throughout the Firelands when the cannons in Perry's great naval battle on Lake Erie in 1813 resounded for miles back into the country; how the populace prepared for the worst when the first news came that Perry had been defeated; and later, how they nerved for resistance when Perry's message reached them: "We have met the enemy and they are our's—three brigs, a schooner and a ship." Speaking of the Rebellion he said that to those who fought to defend and maintain right, it was the divinest war in all history. We are now at peace with all nations; no standing army, no navy; we're the only nation that can look a big debt in the face and say, "I'm your master." The debts of all other nations are growing, and at the end of each year there is an unavoidable deficiency, and the debt continues to grow, while we

Digitized by Google

are clamoring to know what to do with our surplus. A nation without a navy! A thing to be proud of; we should be proud that we are able to exist in safety without one. No army! the only preparation for war necessary for us is an intelligent, patriotic, virtuous people. Should war come! all the navies of the world are ours except of the nation with whom we are at war.

Gen. John C. Black, of Washington, D. C., U. S. Commissioner of Pensions, who came to Norwalk on Wednesday morning to spend a day or two with his wife and the family of W. W. Graham, of Norwalk, made his appearance at the meeting a short time before Gen. Hayes had finished his address. He was met by a committee and took a seat on the stand. At the conclusion of Gen. Hayes' address he was introduced and spoke interestingly for twenty minutes.

He spoke of the changes time had wrought in the Firelands and dwelt at length upon the character and make-up of the real pioneer. His address was well received and he was heartily applauded at its conclusion.

The Committee on Resolutions then reported through their Chairman as follows:

Mr. President:—Your Committee on Resolutions respectfully submit the following:

Resolved, That the Firelands Historical Society is worthy of the united and hearty encouragement and support of every citizen within the borders of the Firelands and of every lover of pioneer history in America.

Because through its efforts valuable items of history, biography, narrative and old time story have been gathered and published in the sixteen volumes already issued by the Society.

Because through it, old time reminiscences of persons and events in this locality, are now being gathered and put in convenient form for preservation from forgetfulness and destruction, and because through it and it alone will these old time memories, narratives and memoirs continue to be gathered and preserved for the benefit of generations now entering upon the active duties of life and for the information, instruction and entertainment of generations yet unborn.

Because all of these things have an inestimable value which we may not now fully understand or appreciate, but which will be appreciated and valued beyond computation in time to come, and

Digitized by Google

which, by our sacrificing a little to gather and preserve in authentic form, now, will cause our children's children to rise up and call us blessed:

Resolved, Therefore, in view of all these facts that there is a solemn duty, which every patriotic man and woman should perform, viz: become members of the Firelands Historical Society, and give its good work all the encouragement possible.

Resolved, That the cheerful, hearty and unqualified thanks of this Society are justly due and are hereby gratefully extended to Prof. T. P. Wilson, of Ann Arbor, Mich., for his vivid and interesting "Old-Time Pictures" so beautifully placed before us in pleasing poetic form.

To General and ex-President Rutherford B .Hayes, of Fremont, for his eloquent words and noble tribute to the pioneers of the Firelands and for his exceedingly interesting and instructive address; so teeming with original thought respecting the peace making results of American wars and the inestimable value of American example to all the nations of earth.

To General John C. Black, U. S. Commissioner of Pensions, Washington, D. C., for his generous words of encouragement, his patriotic allusions and his profitable thoughts so beautifully expressed to us on this occasion.

Resolved, That the speakers are hereby, each, respectfully requested to furnish their poem and addresses for publication in the next volume of "The Pioneer."

Resolved, That the thanks of the Society are due and are hereby extended to the Huron County Agricultural Society for the free use of their grounds and privileges for this meeting.

Respectfully submitted,

F. R. Loomis,
S. A. Wildman, } Com.
J. D. Easton,

The business of the Society having been transacted and the program of exercises concluded, the Society then adjourned.

L. C. LAYLIN, Recording Secretary.

Meeting of Directors and Trustees,

JUNE 20, 1887.

A called meeting of the Board of Directors and Trustees of the Firelands Historical Society, was held Monday morning, June

Digitized by Google

20, 1887, in the office of Newman Bros., in Norwalk. There were present, G. T. Stewart, C. E. Newman, S. A. Wildman, F. R. Loomis, Secretary L. C. Laylin, Treasurer C. W. Manahan and Vice President C. Woodruff. The members of the Board were sworn by L. C. Laylin, Notary Public, and he in turn was sworn by C. Woodruff, a justice of the peace.

In the absence of President Bogardus, Vice President Capt. C. Woodruff, of Peru, was called to the chair.

C. E. Newman reported in behalf of the Committee of Arrangements for the annual meeting, that the entire expenses incurred in preparing for and carrying to a successful conclusion the annual meeting, amounted to $24.05; and that to meet this expense a subscription paper had been circulated among the friends of the Society upon which $26.00 was subscribed. ($23.50 of which had been paid) as follows, viz:

J. D. Easton	$ 1 00	C. E. Newman	$ 1 00
F. R. Loomis	1 00	L. C. Laylin	1 00
G. A. Lawrence	1 00	F. M. Chapman	1 00
B. Cortrite	1 00	G. T. Stewart	1 00
J. S. White	1 00	J. D. Whitney	1 00
E. W. Dorsey	1 00	D. D. Benedict	1 00
B. C. Taber	1 00	S. A. Wildman	1 00
J. F. Laning	50	W. A. Poyer	50
O. Prentiss	50	H. L. Kennan	50
D. C. King	50	O. S. Griffin	50
Dr. J. B. Ford	50	C. P. Wickham	50
C. J. Baldwin	50	Ellis & McConnell	50
E. H. Draper	50	C. R. Butler	50
J. E. Lutts	50	W. B. Todd	50
W. C. Breckenridge	50	James G. Gibbs	50
Theo. Williams	50	E. B. Harrison	50
L. L. Doud	50	J. N. Watros	50
C. Woodruff	50	Cash	50
Wm. Monnett	25	E. E. Little	25
W. B. Colson	25	Dr. Gill	25
Total			$26 00

A bill amounting to $8.50 in favor of the Chronicle Pub. Co. for printing was approved by the Society and ordered paid. Also

Digitized by Google

bill for expenses for annual meeting, $15.55, advanced by C. E. Newman, approved and ordered paid.

C. E. Newman reported that he had sold 34 volumes of the last "Pioneer," on which there was due the Society $12.60; and five annual memberships for the year 1886-7, at 50 cents each, $2.50. Report received and ordered recorded.

Secretary L. C. Laylin reported a list of the names of persons who had constituted themselves members of the Society, at the annual meeting, viz:

Rutherford B. Hayes, of Fremont, paid $5 and became a life member.

The following paid $1 each for annual membership and for a copy of the next issue of "The Pioneer," viz: G. A. Lawrence, Rev. J. M. Seymour, J. L. Vandusen, C. H. Jackson and W. B. Colson, all of Norwalk; J. C. Lockwood, Milan; Capt. T. C. McGee and M. Lipsett, of Sandusky; J. J. Clark, Olena; H. C. Barnard and Samuel Bemis, of Bellevue; Dr. D. H. Beckwith, Cleveland; Clark Waggoner, Toledo; B. T. Day and Israel P. Wicks, Fairfield; Mrs. J. P. Moore, of Fremont; A. F. Kellogg, Peru; Rev. H. L. Canfield, Belleville; J. H. Sterling, Olena.

The following paid 50 cents each for annual memberships, viz: Stella K. Johnson, C. H. Todd, Clarissa Clawson, T. R. Strong, J. D. Chamberlin, W. G. Mead, C. W. Manahan, F. A. Tillinghast and C. H. Jackson, all of Norwalk; Enos Holliday and Mrs. S. J. Holliday, of Hartland; Isaac McKesson, Collins; R. C. Dean, East Townsend; L. S. Owen, Mrs. L. A. Owens and C. Woodruff, Peru; Geo. Burdue, Berlinville; A. W. Hendry, Sandusky; Myron Rogers, Clarksfield; F. G. Lockwood, Milan; Oramel Hunt, Monroeville; John G. Sherman, Wakeman; I. B. Hoyt of Fairfield.

Making a total of 43 memberships received during the annual meeting and $33.50 in money which Secretary Laylin turned over to Treasurer Manahan.

Treasurer C. W. Manahan reported all accounts and bills against the Society settled in full, so far as he was aware, and that there now remained in the treasury of the Society $3.83, besides the $500 belonging to the Publication Fund.

The Chronicle Publishing Company, of Norwalk, having offered to publish Volume IV, New Series, of "The Pioneer," on the same terms and conditions as was offered by them and accepted by the Board, August 19, 1885, for the

Digitized by Google

publication of Volume III, it was unanimously agreed by the Board that the proposition of the Chronicle Publishing Company be accepted and that they be awarded the contract for publiseing Volume IV, New Series, of "The Pioneer," at the earliest practical moment.

Upon motion, F. R. Loomis, G. T. Stewart and C. E. Newman were selected by the Board as a publishing committee for volume IV of "The Pioneer."

There being no further business the Board then adjourned.

L. C. LAYLIN, Recording Secretary.

ADDITIONAL MEMBERS.

The following persons have, since our 31st Annual Meeting, upon solicitation of Capt. T. C. McGee, of Sandusky, paid one dollar each, thereby making themselves annual members of the Firelands Historical Society and are entitled to this volume of "The Pioneer," viz: John Mackey, E. B. Sadler, W. F. West, O. C. McLouth, John Youngs, Wm. H. McFall, J. A. Camp, Edward Foreman, Carrie Sprague Alvord, Mrs. E. H. Wilcox, Ann C. McLouth, Clara Boalt Butler, Mrs. Chester Woolworth, Mrs. W. G. Lane, Fannie Rossiter, all of Sandusky; H. M. Clemons, Point Marblehead; Mrs. I. B. Strong, Bloomingville; Mary Drake Gregoire, Catawba Island.

The following have paid 50 cents and are annual members, viz: John G. Pool, S. E. Hubbard, Mrs. A. G. Dennis, all of Sandusky; Dr. N. B. Wilson, of Cleveland.

B. E. Hawks, Norwalk, Mrs. P. Buck, Toledo, and H. Z. Eaton, Hot Springs, Dakota, each paid 50 cents for Volume IV of "The Pioneer."

Digitized by Google

A BRONSON CENTENARIAN;

Martin Kellogg, One Hundred Years Old September 21, 1886;

A Biographical Sketch of His Life Delivered at the Celebration of the Event at Mr. Kellogg's Home in Bronson.

BY HON. F. R. LOOMIS, OF NORWALK.

Martin Kellogg, the anniversary of whose 100th birthday we commemorate to-day, was born in the township of Bethel, county of Windsor and state of Vermont, very near the center of the old Green Mountain State, on the 21st day of September, 1786. His father's name was Martin Kellogg, and the name Martin has been perpetuated in the family for many generations. His mother's name was Lucy Dunham, daughter of Thomas and Lucy Dunham. Martin's father was an early settler in Bethel; the first settlers occupying wild uncultivated woodlands about 1776 to 1780; at the time of Martin's birth it was a new country of forests, stumps and stones, very rough, with steep side hills, heavy growths of timber and innumerable stones. It was upon the eastern foot hills of the Green Mountain range. Here Martin lived and grew as a boy and young man up to the age of nearly 29 years. Here he went to school, worked upon his father's farm, taught school and worked on a carding machine, and his early life was thus passed in laborious pursuits. The principal productions of that day and region were large families of children; to feed these children it became

Digitized by Google

necessary to work early and late on the stony ground which abounded there, and all the family were obliged to work; from the father and mother down to the little 5 year old, each had something to do to assist in providing the daily bill of fare. Mr. Kellogg says the eight hour rule prevailed, but it was on the other end of the handle from that now in vogue; with them it was eight hours or less of rest and sixteen hours of work, sometimes even more. His father's farm consisted of 110 acres joining the south west side of the village of Bethel, and 70 additional acres near to this, making a total of 180 acres, composed largely of timber, stones and hills with dirt mixed in, in tolerably fair paying quantities. Their principal crops were beans, peas, corn, potatoes and flax; they also raised some horses, cattle, sheep and hogs. The family consisted of father, mother and eleven children; one son and three daughters died in infancy; two sons and five daughters grew to adult age. His brother, Thomas, died in Nebraska in his 95th year. The father of Martin lived to be 91 years old, past; Ruth, one of the sisters, lived to nearly 80 years; Philena lived to be over 70; another lived to be 70; all but Martin are now dead. The most common diet of the family was bean porridge and baked peas interspersed by way of luxury with johnny cake and milk, hasty pudding and molasses, hominy, hulled corn, bread and milk, potato and milk and sweetened beer. Martin's first school was attended when he was three or four years old. The village had no church or school house at this time, but a Mrs. Amanda Sally Chaplin taught in the second story of a malt house, and here Martin first secured his primary instruction from Thomas Dilworth's spelling book. In speaking of it to me the other day he facetiously remarked that it was a high school! conducted as it was in the highest story of the malt house. Mr. Kellogg says he remembers his first teacher very well; that she was a first rate teacher, and afterwards taught a good many terms in the village school house when one was erected. He went occasionally to summer schools until he was 13 years old when he attended the village district school for a couple of winters. He afterwards went to school in the new school house but never had any academic or collegiate advantages. He taught his first term of school in the summer when he was 14 or 15 years old, in his native town; he afterwards taught 9 winter terms in his own and adjoining towns. Some of the early methods of living and doing are best

Digitized by Google

expressed in Mr. Kellogg's own words which are preserved in a series of letters which he wrote, since he was 90 years old, to the *Herald* and *News* of West Randolph, about 7 miles from Bethel, and which he has nicely scrapbooked himself. I am sure you will not be wearied with my reading some of these writings.

(Here extracts from Mr. Kellogg's scrapbook were read by Mr. Loomis, after which he continued as follows:)

Mr. Kellogg was united in marriage to Miss Polly Fay, of Barnard township, (the next south of Bethel,) December 7th 1809; he being 23 years of age at the time. He had taught school in this neighborhood a number of terms and thus formed an acquaintance which ripened into affection and resulted in the uniting of their lives into one destiny; a union which lasted more than 56 years. After marriage Martin taught school for several winters and worked the farm of his fatherinlaw summers. He was a hard working young man, a genuine *night of labor*, when the organization of that name was unknown. His credentials of membership consisted in laboring diligently with his calloused hands from before daylight in the morning until long after dark at night. If that does not constitute a true "night of labor," nothing can. With him the eight hour system consisted of eight hours of work before dinner and another eight hours after dinner, and then he tells me, that he often took from two to four hours of the remaining eight hours, for reading and study; rarely ever retiring before ten o'clock and often not until midnight. Yet with this severe manual labor and mental application, we have before us to-day this same diligent man, now one hundred years old.

DEPARTURE FOR OHIO.

On the 17th day of June, 1815, Mr. Kellogg left his native town of Bethel, Vermont, in company with his wife and three small children, also accompanied by his father-in-law and a quite numerous family, all with faces set toward Ohio. The necessary plans and arrangements had been previously made; the cavalcade consisted of three two-horse wagons loaded with only useful accessories and the women and children; two of these outfits belonged to Mr. Fay the father-in-law and one to Martin. After a few days journeying Mrs. Kellogg was taken ill and shortly afterward gave birth to a little daughter, making a family of four girls; this necessitated a delay of six days during which time Martin, and the Fays' hired out to the farmers to work in the cornfields.

Digitized by Google

This proved a blessing to all concerned, for the roads improved very much during these days, the horses found good pasturage and the menfolks all earned some ready money for the days of need that were to follow. The little daughter born at that time is now Mrs. Polly F. Thomas and lives in Genoa, Ottawa county, Ohio; she is here today, so is also the first born daughter, now Mrs. Mandana Harding, who lives in Furniss county, Nebraska. Both now have families of their own.

The incidents of their journey to Ohio would be very interesting and we would be glad to narrate them but time forbids. When they arrived in Buffalo, a portion of the goods, also several of the company took passage via boat for Cleveland. Mr. Kellogg and his family and the remainder of the company came on with the teams. At Cleveland, Apollos Fay and Eliphaz Bigelow procured a skiff or row boat, and taking Clarissa Fay and Mehitable Fay, together with some goods into the boat, they rowed all the way to Huron. Mr. Kellogg says they all regarded it a great providence that they were not lost enroute. The teams and goods arrived in Avery, (now known as Milan) July 30, 1815. The journey was made the entire distance through the woods, without roads or highways of any sort, excepting blazed paths and felled timber routes, where the logs had been rolled out of the way sufficiently for the wagons to pass through. No worked roads; stumps everywhere in the route; a vast unbroken wilderness on both sides; no hotels, and but one or two settlements. It was not a pleasure ride from Cleveland to Milan in those days you may rest assured. The contrast between then and now is a very marked one.

The company arriving at Avery, the old county seat of Huron county, at this time, consisted of the following persons: Aaron Fay (father-in-law to Martin Kellogg) and his wife; Mr. Fay's sons, Lucius and Apollos and his daughters, Polly, (Mrs. Kellogg,) and Clarissa, also Martin Kellogg and Eliphaz Bigelow.

Mr. Kellogg thinks there were but four families living at Avery at this time. All of the new comers went into the block house to live until other arrangements could be made.

Father Fay was soon taken sick and died. Martin and his family shortly after moved over to the Underhill farm about a mile west of the present city of Norwalk, into a log house standing there, where they lived a part of the first winter. In February, 1816, Martin moved his family over upon the S. W. corner lot of

Digitized by Google

Norwalk township where they lived until a log house 20x20 feet in size was built on the site where we now stand, between this present home and the highway in front; here he removed his family, consisting of wife and four little daughters, the oldest not yet six years of age, into this new log house, on the 17th day of June, 1816, just one year from the day they left the old home in Bethel, away back in the old Green Mountain State. Nor must we forget that distance was much greater, seemingly, in those days of slow wagoning, than in these days of steam and electricity.

Mr. Kellogg had previously purchased this tract of land containing 205¾ acres, of Messrs. Underhill, Petrey and Baker, and entered into contract with them to pay them for it in installments; the price agreed upon being $3 per acre. He paid $100 down, all the money he had or could raise. In about three years thereafter he sold 100 acres from the east portion of the tract to Thomas Hagaman for $5 per acre. This helped him pay for the whole and fulfill his part of the contract very nicely.

Several years after moving into this first log house 20 feet square, as stated, a log addition 20x28 feet in size was added, making the family a very comfortable home indeed for those days. They continued to live here in comfort and enjoyment until the house you see before you was completed, about the year 1836, when they removed thereto and have since occupied it.

For seventy years Mr. Kellogg has lived and toiled upon this farm. Here he has eaten the bread of honest labor; here he has stored his mind with useful knowledge; here he has reared his family and sent them forth to the world. His life has not been especially remarkable except for its honesty, its vigor and its vitality.

There have been born to Mr. and Mrs. Kellogg twelve children; eight of whom are now living as follows:

Mrs. Mandana Harding, the first born, aged 76, now living in Furniss county, Nebraska; she is here to-day.

Mrs. Lucy Thompson, aged 74, now living in Norwalk, also here to-day.

Mrs. Polly Thomas, aged 71, the one born when they were on their journey to Ohio, now living in Elmore, Ottawa county, O., she is also here to-day.

Aaron F., aged 68, now living in Greenfield, Huron county, Ohio, here to-day.

Digitized by Google

Mrs. Eleutheria Familliar, aged 65 past, now living in Fairfield, Huron county, Ohio, here to-day.

Lyman, aged 64, living in Bronson, Huron county, Ohio, here to-day.

Mrs. Harriet L. Thayer, aged 62, living here at the old home together with her husband and taking good care of our centenarian friend.

Anson, aged 59, living in Norwalk, and here to-day.

The children who have died are,

Rebecca, aged 23;

Martin, " 19;

Kinsley B. " 24;

Thomas, an infant.

Mrs. Kellogg, the mother, died April 1, 1866, after a faithful companionship of over fifty-six years. For the past twenty years Mr. Kellogg has been alone. No not alone! he has had the pleasant companionship of a kind family of affectionate children, grandchildren and great-grand children; yes and great-great-grandchildren, even unto the 5th generation.

He has enjoyed his books and newspapers, and then too he has a wide circle of acquaintances and friends whose visits and letters have given him companionship and comfort.

Mr. Kellogg has had, in his long life, several occasions of severe illness, but the Lord has spared him through them all, and today we see a remarkable specimen of well preserved manhood for one of his years.

He has been a great reader in his day, and even up until within the past three years he has been a constant reader of the newspapers and of current literature. He has always been a well informed man.

He has done little manual or physical labor for the past ten or twelve years, except perhaps to work a little in the garden or around the house. His sight was very good until within a year or so, and his hearing though somewhat impaired was fairly sharp until within about the same period. He can still see sufficiently well to distinguish acquaintances and to read a little. I found but little difficulty in holding a two hours' constant conversation with him last week Monday and again for an hour last Saturday. I found his memory bright and active on events that transpired eighty and ninety years ago; not so ready on recent events. Like

Digitized by Google

all old people he enjoys living over his youthful days; he will talk about them with evidently keen enjoyment, but wearies much more quickly when you confine him to recent or present topics.

His memory of trifling events eighty years ago is vivid and remarkable while much more important matters of recent date of which he was at the time an active participant are almost or quite forgotten.

His first vote for President, was cast for James Madison, the fourth president of the United States in 1808; at which time Martin was 22 years old. He was an ardent admirer and firm friend of Henry Clay. He voted for William Henry Harrison, for Fremont, for Lincoln and for Grant. He was a warm Republican during the war and gave patriotic encouragement to the union cause. He rejoiced at the downfall of the slave oligarchy and the restoration of the old flag over our re-united country.

In 1876 our venerable friend then ninety years of age voted for Peter Cooper, the Greenback candidate for President. He had for some time been reading up, meditating, and studying up Greenback theories until he became thoroughly indoctrinated with that heresy. He has kindly labored with your speaker of to-day, for the past seven years to convert him from the error of his ways and make him over into a Greenback saint. He has found that his labors are all in vain, that I am joined to my idols and he has of late concluded to let me go my way.

Mr. Kellogg united with the M. E. church when a young man and became a class leader and local preacher, but he told me last week that he was never satisfied with the doctrines taught or with the Methodist creed; so he permitted his name to be dropped from the rolls because of nonattendance upon their services. He has for the past forty years been associated with the Universalist people in which faith he is a firm believer. He was at one time clerk of the Huron association of Universalists, and he is now a member of that church in Peru.

Mr. Kellogg is in many respects a remarkable man. He is one among many thousands to reach the age of one hundred years.

His faculties are remarkably good for one of his years. His memory of early incidents is truly marvellous. His firmness of purpose and belief are very observable. He has been a remarkably temperate man all his life. He has never indulged in spirituous or malt liquors or wines. He has never used tobacco in any form. He has always been abstemious in his eating, never drinking even tea or coffee until after finishing his meals. He has much to be thankful for in the dealings of a kind and benificent Providence and we may all be grateful that we are permitted to see so well preserved a specimen of a grand old centenarian.

Digitized by Google

A MEMORABLE OCCASION.

The following is taken from the editorial columns of the Norwalk *Chronicle* in its issue of September 23, 1886.

The celebration of the one hundredth birthday anniversary of Mr. Martin Kellogg, last Tuesday, September 21st, at his home in Bronson, was an event that will never be forgotton by the hundreds who were present on that memorable occasion.

The number present was fully 1500 and comprised many of the best citizens of Huron county, including a large number of its aged pioneers.

The hero of the day and the observed of all observers was the Grand Old Centenarian, Martin Kellogg, who appeared upon the platform, quite strong and vigorous, looked serene and happy, and briefly addressed the large assembly in a firm, strong voice. He endured the excitement of the day without nervousness and talked, joked, laughed and shook hands with hundreds of his friends with seemingly very little fatigue. He appeared as well as usual the following day and since then has been lively and well.

The addresses and congratulations were many and excellent; worthy of the day and the occasion.

The music was good; the arrangements for the comfort of all could not have been bettered.

The weather was somwhat unpropitious after the early morn, being cloudy and a little rainy, notwithstanding which, however, the large assembly maintained the best of spirits, gave good heed to the exercises and generally remained until the excellent program was fully carried out.

The presence of the Norwalk Band with its good music, added much to the enjoyment of the occasion. Rial Rundel, C. H.

Digitized by Google

Morgan and E. H. Draper are to be thanked for being instrumental in securing their services.

Many complimentary words were spoken in behalf of Miss Carrie Bishop's sweet singing, It was excellent as it always is. The thanks of the Firelands Historical Society and of the Committee of Arrangements for the Celebration are extended to her through the columns of the *Chronicle*.

The motto over the speakers stand was neat and appropriate; this is it,

100

1786 1886

70 YEARS HIS HOME.

C. E. Newman and J. D. Chamberlin of the Committee of Arrangements were indefatigable in their efforts to make the Centenary commemoration interesting and profitable; that they were eminently successful is endorsed by everybody. The affair was a complete success in all respects, thanks to their faithfulness, energy and devotion.

A large number of aged people were present ranging from 93 years old downward; probably not less than 200 that might be properly classed as old pioneers were on the grounds. We wish we might publish all their names but it was impossible to get them. Among the many were Charles Gardiner, aged 93, of Peru; Richard Gardiner, 91, of Monroeville; Wyatt Cook, 92, Fairfield; Ozias Joiner, 90, Greenfield; Ami Keeler, 90, Norwalk; Capt. E. H. Lowther, 86, Mrs. E. H. Lowther, 80, Mrs. Judge S. C. Parker, 82, Steuben; James Hopkins, 81, Fairfield; George Lawrence, 81, Bronson; Orson Carpenter, 80, Hon. Chas. B. Simmons, 80, John Ensel, 82, Elijah Price, 81, ex-Sheriff David Johnson, 79, Jefferson Baker, 81, Fairfield; W. G. Mead, 78, Bronson; Wm. Mitchell, 84, Peru; J. S. Hester, 75, Norwich; Clarissa Atherton, 87, Peru; Thankful Fanny White, 82, Hartland; Paul B. Mead, 70, Kent; Loomis Chase, 70, and wife, Kenton.

Among those from abroad who were present, we noticed Judge C. E. Pennewell, Dr. D. H. Beckwith, Dr. N. B. Wilson, Prof. J. C. Sanders, and Volney Fay, wife and daughter, all of Cleveland; John R. Osborn, Esq., of Toledo; Prof. T. P. Wilson, of Ann Arbor, Mich.; W. C. Allen and wife, and Wm. Root of Elyria.

It was indeed a pleasant and enjoyable affair throughout and the universal expression was, "It is good to be here."

Digitized by Google

THE OCCASION.

An Address delivered at the Centennial Celebration of Martin Kellogg's Birthday on Tuesday, September 21st, 1886, at the Kellogg Homestead in Bronson, Ohio.

BY G. T. STEWART, ESQ., OF NORWALK.

This occasion is one of honor and rejoicing. It brings us together in a two-fold family reunion. Under the roof-tree of our honored friend, are gathered here five generations, descended from a common head, to honor that head. This continuation and intercommunion of families around their parent source, is a type of perpetual life. But there is a higher and grander family circle here formed, of which we are all members as children of the Divine Father, and that reunion is more than a type, it is a proof of our immortality.

This occasion comes to us as a glorious and inspiring teacher, its logic is sublime and irrefutable. It says with us, "God is our Creator and our Heavenly Father. He is eternal. Therefore, we as his children, are all immortal and share in His infinite love." This is the voice of the occasion, and I am glad to know that it is the philosophy and religion of the friend whom we have come to honor.

Man alone, with the crown of divine intelligence upon him with which he was crowned at the creation, when the morning stars sang together and all the sons of God shouted for joy,

Digitized by Google

communes with the past and the future. Of all animate creatures, man is the only being who aspires to existence beyond this life. He seeks, he strives for immortality. For that in all ages, he thought, toiled, built and achieved. He has been ever rising up to the infinite, stretching out his arms to the generations which have gone before, and to those which are to follow him. In the earth's diurnal revolutions around it, the sun gilds with its glory the summits of the pyramids of Pharaoh by the Nile and of the monument of Washington by the Potomac, binding together the human thought and endeavor which crowned the one, with those which crowned the other, over a chasm of more than four thousand years, with beams of golden unity; and spanned by the same glory, all the way around the globe, is a belt of countless towers, spires, and monumental erections in myraid forms, all reared by human hands, writing history on the skies, to perpetuate names and achievements of men and nations.

The king of beasts who roars through his native jungles in Africa and Asia to-day, knows and cares nothing of or for the lions who roared there in the ages before him, or may in ages hereafter. The king of birds, the proud emblem of our nation, as he soars in his sun-path, has no consciousness or concern as to the eagles who soared there in the thousands of years before him, or those which may follow him in the hereafter. These monarchs of earth and air, when they drop into dust, perish without a record or a memory. All there is in and of them, is with the perishing present. The friend we come to honor, has built no monuments of granite or marble, but in his long life, example and usefulness, he has made a record, and formed an influence which will live forever. We have had an interesting summary of the events of his life presented by our Biographer, in which, one of the most pleasant and enduring, is his connection with the Firelands Historical Society. He was with us at the first meeting held at the old Court House for the organization of the society, on the 20th of May, 1857, and we trust that he will be with us at its thirtieth anniversary on May next. His presence has been a constant benediction and help to us at nearly all our meetings, except the last. Great changes have taken place with those who shared in our first meetings. Of the four members who signed the first circular for historic collections, issued then, three are in their graves. Of the ten officers first elected by the Society, but two survive; P. N. Schuyler, who is now

Digitized by Google

present, and myself. At that first meeting, Martin Kellogg was appointed one of the Bronson committee to prepare the history of that township and though then in his 71st year, he went to work with his usual talent and energy and the first volume of the Pioneer contained a valuable report of the early settlement and historical incidents of that township, from his pen, to which he made subsequent additions; so that, thanks to his diligence, Bronson is one of the best reported townships in the Firelands.

While we all unite in our greetings, our honors and congratulations to him, as a Society; while he stands thus before us on the summit of the century passed; we leave to others the more personal part, while we briefly consider here the theme which the occasion so naturally suggests, the honors, duties and privileges of old age. In all civilized nations the aged have been honored with personal reverence and with public authority and trust. The earliest civilizations in the world, that of ancient Egypt, and of the Hebrew nation which made Exodus from it, were eminent in this respect. Only the lowest and most degraded of savage nations ever disregarded and destroyed their aged. The fifth Commandment, "Honor thy father and thy mother that thy days may be long in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee," was placed by the Divine builder at the foundation of the Hebrew and Christian civilizations, not only as the rule of families, but as the supreme law of nations. Every nation that ever grew great and permanent in its prosperity, built upon that law; those which rose highest in the scale of human excellence and most potential in their sway, were distinguished by their regard for their aged people. In the gallant state of Sparta, the rival of Athens in the Grecian confederacy, the government was divided into two assemblies, in the highest of which none but those who were sixty or more years of age, were members, except the kings. The Spartans were taught to reverence the aged. In the theater at Athens, where a Spartan embassy were seated together, an aged citizen came in but found no seat. When he approached the place where the Spartans were, they all immediately arose and offered him a seat. The Athenian multitude, seeing this, loudly applauded the act. One of the Spartans with Spartan brevity said, "These Athenians know what is right, but they fail to do it." In Rome, the highest and most illustrious government assembly was composed entirely of aged citizens, eminent for their talents, their virtue and their achieve-

Digitized by Google

ments, and from the word *senex* (an old person) it was named *senatus*, and its members were styled senators. This we have copied for the legislative department of our constitution, both state and national, in name, and it would have been far better if it had been in fact, as to one of them, which has been mostly filled with mere millionaires. But this occasion and this large assembly proves that our people are not deficient in the right sentiment on the subject; and that there is a visible improvement in the right direction, is shown by the increasing frequency of such manifestations of joy and reverence for persons distinguished for their many years and virtues, both fathers and mothers. On the 26th of last month, over 5000 of the people of Marion county gathered thus to honor an aged father there on his 102d birthday; and in the week before, a large concourse of the people of Hamilton county assembled at the residence of the oldest woman in the county, the mother of Gen. S. F. Carey, in honor of her 95th birthday. Such testimonials are signs of the advance of our Christian civilization along the path of nations, pointed by the Almighty Father and illumined by the light of His law.

It is one of those wonderful and resistless proofs of our immortality which we bear in our bosoms, that we can call up from the realms of the past the spirits of the mighty dead, who went from the visible earth hundreds or thousands of years ago, and enter into communion with them. We can receive into our minds their thoughts, and into our souls their emotions, as though they were personally present and in converse with us. This we do by no wizzard wand, by no art of divination, but by the simple magic of the printed page. Thus, let us here call up the great Roman orator and philosopher, Cicero, and inquire his views of Old Age. Among the classic text books of my alma-mater, I recall those delightful works of Cicero, *De Amicitia*, and *De Senectute*, written near the close of his life, in which he sets forth the charms and duties of friendship and old age. If I brought a wreath of roses to lay at the feet of our friend, or a circlet of diamonds for his head, it would not be so appropriate an offering for this occasion as the few excerpts which I will here read from these works.

(Mr. Stewart then read a number of extracts, commenting upon them, concluding with Cicero's view of the next life, and said:)

Yet in all this, Cicero has nothing to say of meeting the gods and the joy of their eternal presence. His grandest conception of

Digitized by Google

Heaven is in the restoration of departed friends and in the society of the great and good of all ages. He never conceived the thought in all his religious aspirations and philosophic researches, of approaching the throne of Jupiter with the delight of a child meeting its parent.

Of all the religions of earth, Christianity alone has brought to us the true secret of eternal and infinite happiness, in the relation of God as the Divine Father of all.

While the creed tests of warring sects, and the religious follies of human fabric, are held up, punctured and exploded by the searching intelligence of the age, this grand doctrine of the fatherhood of God and the childhood before him of all his human family, was never so broadly believed and so firmly fixed in the minds and hearts of the American people, as now; and the faith of the whole world is rapidly resting down upon it, as the universal basis of good society and government.

The Declaration of Independence and our state constitution proclaim God as the creator of all men and the author of human rights, but they go no higher. Christianity exalts us to the higher plane, where it reveals God not only as the Creator and Supreme Ruler of all, but as the Divine Father, holding constant communion with all his children on earth, and reaching out his arms to them with an eternal welcome. Up that incline of years, rising in the development of his mental, moral and spiritual nature, goes the aged child, old of earth, young for Heaven, to the bosom of the Divine Father. with the song of rapture on his lips as he passes the gates of immortality, "Nearer My God to Thee, Nearer to Thee."

Digitized by Google

AN ORIGINAL POEM.

To Martin Kellogg on His One Hundredth Birthday.

BY JAMES G. GIBBS, OF NORWALK, OHIO.

No common greetings bring we here to-day
No formal words, nor haughty nods are ours;
But flowing freely from our hearts, we pay
Our willing homage—strew our fairest flowers.

This is no war-like conquerer, whom we see,
And seeing haste to follow in his train;
He hath not sought for fame on land or sea,
Nor boasts his thousands—nor his hundreds—slain.

But his hath been a quiet life of peace,
His triumphs have from war been far apart;
And through the years he's seen his joys increase,—
Those joys from faithful service done which start.

We grasp the hand our aged friend extends,
We note how well, despite his hundred years,
His frame its vigor holds; and, as he bends
His honest gaze on us, our hearts it cheers!

Hail! Venerable friend! Thrice hail to thee!
Well hast thou borne thy part on life's broad stage!
What wonders hath't been given thine eyes to see!
What themes hast witnessed writ on History's page!

The verdant hills looked down upon thy birth
In old Vermont,—a hundred years ago!
Thou wast the fairest babe in all the earth;—
Thy sainted mother would have told us so!

The mem'ries of that dear New England home
Are still among the choicest of thy heart;
For all the ravages of time, which come
With stealthy tread to tear from us apart

The scenes, the words, the friends, we hold most dear,
Have failed to wrest from thy unclouded brain
The old Green Mountain farm house! and the clear
Cut sight of those who long at rest have lain.

And now, we see thee grown to stalwart man,
Who sturdily the wilderness essays,
A pioneer who marches in the van,
And works the wondrous change the world surveys!

Gone are the sylvan monarchs which thou saw;
The timid fawn frequents no more yon glen;
The red men here no longer overawe;
And beasts of prey here make no more their den.

Thy trusty, keen-edged axe and sinewy arms
Have helped to lay the pristine forests low;
Transforming hill and vale to fruitful farms,
With peace and swarming plenty all aglow.

Thus hast thou borne, a century, thy part,
And manfully wrought out allotted toil:
That title earning which delights thy heart,—
An honest, noble tiller of the soil!

What more could ask, than hath been thine? we say—
Friends, children, home, long life, esteem of all;
Then calmly reach the close of life's long day,
And wait with joy thy Heavenly Father's call.

Digitized by Google

A HUNDRED YEARS.

BY T. R. WILSON, M. D. PROFESSOR IN THE MEDICAL DEPARTMENT OF THE MICHIGAN UNIVERSITY, ANN ARBOR, MICHIGAN.

To Martin Kellogg, Esq., on the completion of his one hundredth birthday, and in commemoration of his having been a brave pioneer of the West, a fearless anti-slavery man, a zealous promoter of education, a staunch Universalist, and a model American citizen.

A hundred years! O wondrous sight!
Make all the glad bells ring;
'Tis our hero's coronation day
For the Century crowns him King.

A hundred years! Ah! what a song!
Could we the story tell
Of battles fought, of nations born
And empires that rose and fell.

The mighty West was a land unknown—
The red man and the deer
Fell slowly back before the steps
Of the sturdy pioneer.

The trackless forests on hill and plain,
Defying his desire,
Fell 'neath the stroke of his glittering axe,
Consumed by his fire.

The railroad and the telegraph,
The 'phone, the printing press,
Were things unknown when our hero lay
Wrapped in his swaddling dress;

Out of his cradle our warrior sprang
Into the battle of life;
For justice and the rights of man,
He waged a ceaseless strife;

Ever before the eyes of Youth,
With lighted torch in hand,
He open held the beautiful doors
Of Wisdom's temple, grand.

He sought to fill the world with the light
That cometh from above,
To show mankind, that the infinite God,
Is father of infinite Love.

As do the lofty mountain heights,
Capped with eternal snow,
Send countless blessings down
On smiling vales below,

So hast thou stood, through the long years,
Times signet on thy brow,
Giving to all, thy choicest gifts;
Prophet and Teacher thou.

A hundred years! O grand old man
We hail thee, Hero, Sage;
A wonder and a blessing still,
To this most wonderous age.

Digitized by Google

A CENTURY OF LIFE.

The following communication from L. A. Hine, Esq., of Cincinnati, was read at Martin Kellogg's Centennial Anniversary, September 21, 1886, by Mr. S. F. Newman, of Norwalk:

To the Committee and Members of the Firelands Historical Society:

You do well in celebrating the Centennial Anniversary of our good old friend, Martin Kellogg. Of all the prizes of life, he has drawn the richest and the noblest,—a hearty, happy, and most venerable old age. He has lived an hundred years, and has the prospect of years to come, which we sincerely hope he may enjoy. Such a life is glorious above all other glory, and deserving of the highest honor.

Ten years ago we celebrated the Centennial of our Continental Republic, and to-day we celebrate the Centennial of a MAN—man who is more than a nation, which is but a form of his device for mutual protection and convenience. Man was not made for the nation, but the nation for man; and with the gathered wisdom of an hundred years, our hero will, doubtless, applaud the sentiment—*perish the nation whose policy is not, first of all, the elevation and happiness of every class of its population.*

Our venerable friend was two years old when the elements of a chaotic confederacy were constituted into a strong nationality under a constitution that has proved adequate for any external conflict and for crushing the most gigantic rebellion that ever threatened national disruption.

He had taken his place in the popular sovereignty of his country before Fulton made his crude experiments in steam navigation; and thirty years of age when the first whistle was heard on our rivers, two years before it found an echo on the bosom of Lake Erie.

Digitized by Google

He had reached nearly half a century of life before the firs locomotive brought the land, as well as the waters, under the empire of steam.

Wonderful the progress of the world in every department of industrial and material life which he has witnessed! A single man with horses and reaper and binder now does the harvest work of a dozen men when he was young. Steam power has been so generally applied by inventive genius to human work that a few engines now perform the labor of an hundred millions of men when he was a boy! Then few could travel because the means and rate of travel were uninviting and too expensive, while now, he sees the whole world traveling in palaces that plow the deep against wind and tide, and in parlor cars across the continent, at the speed of the swiftest bird.

But what of a very different kind of progress? Can he look back to the moral state of society in his native New England during his youth and early manhood, and, comparing it with that of the present, joyfully exclaim, "Now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace for mine eyes have seen thy salvation?" Does he find more honesty, more neighborly kindness, more brotherly love now than when he was young? Alas, I fear not, for less than an hundred years ago one could travel with his fortune in an unlocked chest, exposed out-doors and over night unguarded, without thought of losing a dollar. So testifies Chief Justice Taney of 1791 when he went to college, carrying and exposing, in this manner, silver coin for a year's expenses.

But let us not dwell on dismal facts while rejoicing in the splendid tribute to the moral and physical vigor of humanity made by the hero of this occasion. It is a tribute of virtue, for no corrupt or dishonest man ever lived an hundred years. It is a tribute of nervous equilibrium and mental serenity, for no one with nervous delicacy and perturbation of mind ever reached a century of life. It is a tribute of labor and contentment with what labor brings, for no one not sufficiently laborious to insure an appetite that luxuriates in beef, pork, potatoes and corn-bread, and a digestion that never reminds one of any infirmity in the process, and who is not contented with a little and an inexpensive simplicity of life, ever met the salutation of his neighbors in commemorating his centennial anniversary.

And here let me give an anecdote of our hero of an hundred

Digitized by Google

years which I have not told in your vicinity: "When I was a tramping advocate of Land Reform — which the people now wish had been carried into effect long ago—and when he was seventy years of age, I enjoyed the hospitality of his house. I found him doing his chores, cutting his fire-wood for the day, and eating his breakfast before daylight, that he might be in the woods with his axe in the earliest morn. At night I found him doing his chores and eating supper after dark, then making brooms till nine o'clock, and, after reading an hour or two, retiring to his bed. I said to him: 'At your time of life do you not get very tired at such hard work for so many hours per day? He replied: 'I sometimes feel a little tired while chopping on a large oak, but then I think what a good time I'll have reading after nine o'clock at night, and I "whale" into it for the day."

An hundred years are generally the outcome of such a life. It hardens the constitution for enduring all changes of climate, all shocks of fortune, all strokes of affliction, preserving from disease and even defying the contagion. I have watched the reports for many years and found that all centenarians have come from the poor or the simple livers in the middle classes; or if perchance, there was one from the ranks of the rich, the learned or fashionable, he or she was found to have come up from these so called lower classes. The revelations of the census returns are not, therefore, astonishing to me.

The report of 1880 furnishes the figures for the following table of venerable citizens of 80 and upward.

80 AND OVER. NATIVE, WHITE.

Males, 63, 856; Females, 78,346. 4 Males to 5 Females.

80 AND OVER. FOREIGN BORN.

Males, 21,434; Females, 23,498. 10 Males to 11 Females.

80 AND OVER. COLORED.

Males, 14.174; Females, 19,768. 3 Males to 4 Females.

The following gives the population of these classes with the proportion of old people.

NATIVE WHITE.

Males, 18,609,235; Females, 18,234,026.
Proportion, 1 to 291 Males; 1 to 283 Females.

FOREIGN BORN.

Males, 3,521,635; Females, 3,038,044.
Proportion, 1 to 164 Males; 1 to 129 Females.

COLORED PEOPLE.

Males, 3,387,920: Females, 3,364,893.
Proportion, 1 to 232 Males; 1 to 170 Females.

Digitized by Google

The number of old people in these classes is more clearly seen in the following figures:

Native Whites, both sexes, 1 to 252 people.
Foreign born, both sexes, 1 to 146 people.
Colored People, both sexes, 1 to 199 people.

Thus there were in the United States in 1880, 41 per cent. more of old people among those of foreign birth than among the native whites, and 21 per cent. more of colored veterans.

The ladies will observe that in longevity they have greatly the advantage of the masculine gender, in spite of their too much in door life, which Plato says, "is a life of darkness and fear." This is partly due to the greater exposure of men to fatal accidents, but more, I fear, to their debaucheries.

But let us all give heed to the great superiority of the foreign born and even the colored people, over the better educated, the richer and more genteel native whites in respect to health and long life,—the greatest of all earthly blessings! The reason can only be found in the force of circumstances compelling the classes that live the longest to more thoroughly conform to the conditions of health and physical vigor.

What is our culture worth if it shortens our lives? Of what value is wealth, ease and fashionable dumb show if they increase our diseases, infirmities and wretchedness. Be ashamed of yourselves, ye people of vanity, aristocratic pride, soul-benumbing ostentation, and stupid ignorance of what should, first of all, be known.

But perhaps I am saying too much. I will only add that the number of native whites in the United States who reach the age of our venerable friend is about one to thirty thousand of the people. Thirty thousand have gone to the grave while he alone has survived.

Adieu for the present my dear old friend and may the Muses and the Graces still attend you for many years of life;—life which so many fill with troubles and then blaspheme this good and beautiful world by calling it "a vale of tears."

Respectfully, L. A. Hine.

Digitized by Google

DURATION OF HUMAN LIFE.

An Address Delivered at the Centennial Celebration of Martin Kellogg's Birthday on Tuesday, September 21st, 1886, at the Kellogg Homestead in Bronson, Ohio.

BY JUDGE C. E. PENNEWELL, OF CLEVELAND.

We have met to-day to congratulate our venerable friend, Mr. Martin Kellogg, upon the happy event of having reached his one hundredth birthday. The event which we commemorate is a remarkable one. In the present age, a human life stretching over an entire century is a rare occurrence. While it is probably true that human life has been lengthening a little during the present century, its usual extreme limit is now about where the author of the 90th Psalm said it was in his day,—"three score and ten years." Biblical critics tell us that this Psalm was written by Moses. If that is so, we find that the duration of human life, sixteen hundred years before the Christian era, was about the same as now. The continuance of human life much beyond this period, in modern times, has been very exceptional. It is true that history records instances of remarkably long life, some reaching one hundred and thirty-seven years and over, some one hundred and fifty years and more, and one reaching to the extreme age of one hundred and eighty-five years; but each of these instances is the rare exception to the average of man's stay here. It may be said, moreover, that the instances which history mentions of men and women living much

Digitized by Google

beyond one hundred years are not well authenticated. These instances, recently have been subjected to thorough scrutiny and investigation, and very competent authority now asserts that very few, if any, can be shown where human life has extended beyond one hundred and ten years.

Indeed, the most recent mortality tables show that out of one hundred thousand persons, usually, three only reach the age of 95 years, and the three survivors generally die before reaching one hundred years. Even the case of Old Thomas Parr, who is said to have lived one hundred and fifty-two years, and whose body was dissected by the eminent Dr. Harvey, is said to rest mainly, if not entirely, on hearsay evidence; and the opinion of competent investigators now is that he was not so old a boy, after all, by a great many years, at the time of his death, as has been generally supposed.

No question can be raised, however, as to the age of our esteemed and venerable friend. He knows when and where he was born. He was there when it happened, and has always recollected about it. He has had occasion to tell about it years ago, as well as recently, and we have a record of it in the "Firelands' Pioneer." In fact, the large circle of Mr. Kellogg's immediate friends and acquaintances have had knowledge of his age for many years, and as year after year has been added to his lengthened life it has been noted, talked about and it has become thoroughly known to them all, just how long his journey has been; and it has been a matter of pride and pleasure to see him continue among them a hale, robust and vigorous man. To-day he looks back over the stretch of one hundred years. Such a privilege is accorded to very few men; is an event which deserves to be celebrated, and justifies this large assembly of friends and neighbors from near and far gathered to congratulate the Centennarian, and wish him many happy returns of the day.

Mr. Kellogg was born one hundred years ago to-day, in the little town of Bethel, Windsor county, Vermont. He lived there till June 17, 1815, when, in his 29th year, he started on his journey to the Firelands, where he expected to settle and make his home. He had then a family of wife and two or three children, all of them accompanying him upon a journey which in those days required almost as much time to make as it now does to go around the earth; a journey beset, most of the way, with difficulties and dangers

Digitized by Google

of such an appalling character as to deter all but the most courageous and stout-hearted from undertaking it. Mr. Kellogg reached the mouth of Huron river, or rather Mr. Avery's farm, a few miles above the mouth of the river, on the 30th of July of the same year. The time consumed in making this journey was forty-four days. From this, however, should be deducted a week, during which the family were delayed at Granville, New York. This delay was occasioned by the birth of a daughter there, to the brave emigrants. This event stopped their march to their new home only six days.

Mr. Kellogg located the next year, on the 17th of June, just one year from the day of leaving his old home in Vermont, on the farm in Bronson township, where he has since lived. Here on the spot where we are now assembled, our venerable friend has lived continuously for seventy years. For this long period, this has been his home without intermission. The instances are rare indeed, where one has made his home in one spot for so long a period. The farm on which he then settled was a dense forest. This was then true of the entire territory comprising the Firelands, with the exception of an occasional small clearing here and there, at long intervals, in some of the townships. In Bronson township, however, where Mr. Kellogg then located, there was but one actual settler, when Mr. Kellogg came here—that was Mr. Newcomb, who had preceded him about one year. Mr. Kellogg was the second settler in this township, and has long survived the first, and very many others who came years after him.

Only three years before Mr. Kellogg was born, our country had emerged from the long, disastrous and exhausting war of the American Revolution—thirteen Colonies held loosely together by the Articles of the Confederation. During the first three years of his life those important measures were adopted which resulted in a more perfect and enduring Union of the States under the Constitution. During the fourth year of his life, on the 30th of April, 1789, General Washington was inaugurated the first President of the United States. Thus Mr. Kellogg has been a citizen of the United States from the formation of its government, and has lived under the administrations of the twenty-two Presidents who have conducted its affairs.

During his infancy our Nation was composed of thirteen States, lying along and near the Atlantic seaboard, embracing a settled area of about two hundred and forty thousand square miles, having

Digitized by Google

an average breadth of settlement, away from the coast of about two hundred and fifty-five miles, and a total area of eight hundred and twenty-eight thousand square miles, with a population, white and black, of about three millions, five hundred thousand. The aggregate wealth of that period it is difficult to state with any degree of accuracy, as statistics on that subject were not taken by the government until the census of 1850; but it is believed that three hundred and fifty millions of dollars is a fair estimate of the wealth of the country at that day. These figures, surely, are not to be despised, but it was comparatively "the day of small things." We then had no foreign commerce, or very little indeed, and no manufacturing industries of importance. Our people were almost wholly agricultural. But as year after year was added to the life of our friend, so was added, year after year, to our area, population, industries and wealth, so that now, from a Nation of thirteen states, stretching along the Atlantic coast, with the limited area already mentioned, we have expanded, on this, his one hundredth birthday, to the magnificent proportions of thirty-eight states, with territories enough to make ten or fifteen more; with a settled area of one million six hundred thousand square miles, and a total domain, of states and territories, of more than three millions six hundred thousand square miles, stretching from the Atlantic to the Pacific, east and west, and from the British possessions to the Gulf of Mexico, north and south; with a busy and prosperous population of more than fifty-five millions; with industries of almost infinite variety, and with an aggregate wealth in real and personal property, reaching to the enormous sum of more than forty-four billions of dollars. These figures almost startle one—and the wonder increases when we reflect that all this has happened within the period of one man's life time, and is the product of a Nation struggling through a seven years' bloody war, emerging from it with all its private and public resources exhausted; poor and burdened with debt, and rich in nothing but its patriotism, virtue, industry, intelligence, skill and indomitable courage and perseverance. History shows no record of growth in material prosperity at all approaching this. In 1880 the United States, in the value of its property, had overtaken and passed Great Britian, till then the richest Nation on the globe. Our aggregate valuation that year exceeded that of Great Britian by over one hundred and eighty millions of dollars.

In the last half of Mr. Kellogg's life time, the facilities for

Digitized by Google

rapid transit have been so increased and perfected that the journey which he made seventy years ago from Bethel, Vermont, to the Huron river,—and which doubtless he made as rapidly as he could, in about thirty-seven days,—can now be made in less than that many hours, and that, too, with ease, comfort and pleasure, while the traveler takes his meals and goes to bed in the very conveyance which brings him on his way.

The facilities for international communication have so increased during the last half of his life time, that one may leave New York to-day and steam around the world in almost the time it took Mr. Kellogg to reach his new home on the Firelands, after leaving his old one in Vermont, in June, 1815. Steam locomotion has done all this, and what other wonders it will do before our friend shall depart from us, it is not safe to predict.

And now, in his very last years, electricity has come forward and taught us how, instantly, to communicate our thoughts and wishes to the most distant places of the earth, how to converse as easily with friends a thousand miles away from us as if they were sitting by our side, and how, by simply passing it through carbon points, to give us light at night almost as bright as the sun does by day—and promising in the near future to crowd steam off cars and ships, and out of shops and factories, and take its place as the universal motive power in all industries where steam is now used.

One of the pleasures of old age is a retrospect of the past—tracing one's own, his friends' and his country's history during the years he has lived—and, certainly, our esteemed friend has abundant material for a pleasant and instructive retrospect. If it concerns himself personally, he can trace a virtuous, blameless, industrious, studious, useful and prosperous life, blessed by a kind Providence with uninterrupted health and vigor, living in a community for the long period of seventy years, where he has been universally respected, honored and loved. The beautiful sentiment of Tully in his Essay on Old Age is applicable to our honored friend—"The fittest arms of old age are the attainment and practice of the virtues, which, if cultivated at every period of life, produce wonderful fruit, when you have lived to a great age; not only inasmuch as they never fail, not even in the last period of life, but also because the consciousness of a life well spent, and the recollection of many virtuous actions is most delightful."

If our friend takes in retrospect the history of this country during the long period he has lived—its political progress, territorial aggrandizement, material prosperity, industrial development and its moral and religious advancement, he can but find abundant sources of pleasure, instruction and profit with which to occupy the leisure hours of his declining years.

And now, in common with you all, I congratulate our esteemed and venerable friend on this auspicious day, and, with you all, wish that he may remain and spend with us yet many happy years.

Digitized by Google

A CENTURY, AND WHAT IT HAS WROUGHT.

An Address delivered at the Centennial Celebration of Martin Kellogg's Birthday on Tuesday, September 21st, 1886, at the Kellogg Homestead in Bronson, Ohio.

BY S. A. WILDMAN, ESQ., OF NORWALK, O.

As astronomers, appalled by the magnitude of the distance from star to star, cease to speak of miles, and tell instead how many years it will take to fly from Polaris or the Pleiades to our system, so, while we measure a man's life by years, we measure the great world-eras by another scale, and say that this is the nineteenth century.

But here is a man whose life is measured by one of these world units! Here is a life whose flame has been kept burning for a round hundred years! A life which reaches back to the days when Washington was in his prime. Less than seven such lives span the distance between us and the time of King John and Magna Charta; eleven of them carry us back to King Egbert, Charlemagne and Haroun al Raschid, mighty history-makers of a historic time; and nineteen of them reach the days of the first Cæsars and the wondrous Preacher of Palestine.

This last century of the world's life, has been one of marvelous activity, and as half a year of Europe, with its intelligent progress, is better than a cycle of Cathay, so it is a grander privilege to have lived from the eighteenth century over into the last quarter

Digitized by Google

of the nineteenth, than to have lived through an ordinary millenium of the world's history.

We rarely appreciate the value of that which is close to us; and we shall not over estimate the importance of the time in which we live.

Says Mrs. Browning's Aurora Leigh:

> "Every age,
> Thro' being beheld too close, is ill discerned,
> By those who have not lived past it. We'll suppose
> Mount Athos carved, as Persian Xerxes schemed,
> To some colossal statue of a man;
> The peasants, gathering brushwood in his ear,
> Had guessed as little of any human form
> Up there, as would a flock of browsing goats.
> They'd have, in fact, to travel ten miles off,
> Or ere the giant image broke on them,
> Full human profile, nose and chin distinct,
> Mouth muttering rythms of silence up the sky,
> And fed at evening with the blood of suns;
> Grand torso—hand, that flung perpetually
> The largesse of a silver river down
> To all the country pastures. 'Tis even thus
> With times we live in—evermore too great
> To be apprehended near."

A writer in a foreign review, with clear vision, thus recognizes the real grandeur of our age:

"If the sense of wonder in civilized man has not been wholly destroyed, we cannot doubt that this age in which we live will be looked back upon by our children's children as more replete with wonders than any which the world's history has hitherto recorded."

But despite the marvelous events of the century, we can derive no high satisfaction from their contemplation, unless a critical study of them leads to the conclusion that they have made the world a wiser and better one at the end of the century than at its beginning.

The upward evolution of humanity thro' the ages, if it can be proved, is to my mind one of the surest evidences of the beneficence of God. The sorrows and sins of the world, without some such token of divine goodness, might otherwise cause the saddest doubts.

What has the century wrought?

Has it wrought anything of lasting worth? Has there been a progress? Has the change which we have noticed been like the changing surface of the sea, which tosses its turbulent waves into ever varying forms, but keeps its boundaries substantially un-

Digitized by Google

changed from age to age; or has it been like the onward march of a glacier, chiseling its own roadway across a continent?

If we look only at those inventions and discoveries which have conduced to the material comfort of men, we shall unhesitatingly answer that our condition is a long advance beyond that of our fathers. Let me borrow for a moment the eloquent words of another, looking not back so far as the birthday of the aged man whom we to-day delight to honor, but glancing over some of the changes of the nineteenth century:

"The man born with this century, has been an eye witness to the sublimest achievements of the race. When seven years old he might have seen Fulton's steamboat on its trial trip up the Hudson. Until twenty years of age he could not have found in all this world an iron plow. At thirty he might have traveled on the first railway passenger train. Fifty years later the world had 225,000 miles of railway. For thirty-three years of his life he had to rely on the tinder-box and flint for fire. He was thirty-eight when steam communication between Europe and America was established. He was at life's meridian, forty-four, when the first telegraph dispatch was sent. Thirty-six years later the world had 604,000 miles of telegraph lines. He was seventy years of age before electricity dispelled the darkness of the city, or bore the human voice through the telephone."

All these material improvements have been seen by the man of the nineteenth century; and we realize that there are other changes and many of them which must be remembered by the man whose boyhood was lived in the eighteenth.

But it is a recital of material changes only which I have quoted, and if the world can show nothing better, it is not yet time to boast.

It behooves us to remember that the days of the Roman Empire were replete with physical comforts and luxuries undreamed of in the earlier times of republican simplicity; but with the growth of luxury grew also vice and crime, until the nation, weakened by selfish indulgence, fell an easy prey to a hardier, freer, ruder, but better race of men.

Reading such lessons, written in the history of nations, Byron gloomily wrote:

"Here is the moral of all human tales;
'Tis but the same rehearsal of the past.
First freedom and then glory; when that fails,
Wealth, vice, corruption; barbarism at last,
And history, with all her volumes vast,
Hath but one page."

Digitized by Google

Warned by such example and such words not to felicitate ourselves too hastily upon the seeming amelioration of man's condition during the century, let us study the changes which have been wrought, and cautiously say what they signify.

Let us group into classes the almost innumerable facts which characterize the age in which we live. The hand of time, working ceaselessly for a hundred years, if guided by divine intelligence, ought not only to bring bodily comforts to man, to give him better roads and houses, better food and clothes, but to mould and develop man himself, in body, mind and soul. While our eyes have been upon the weaving of the garment, has the living being who is to wear it when woven, increased in stature and strength?

Have we been blind to a growth of real importance, while we have rejoiced and glorified our age over a building up of externals?

The nineteenth century, like the Theban Sphinx, propounds to us the riddle for our solution.

Man seems to be a physical, mental and moral trinity, and in his physical, mental and moral attributes, we may with wisdom search for changes wrought by time, and determine their value.

Beginning with the lowest of the three, and comparing the physical man of the nineteenth century with the one of the eighteenth, our question whether man has gained or lost, is echoed back to us by those who cling regretfully to the past, and believe in the "good old times" rather than in better new ones.

Have the luxuries of the age and its indoor life added to man's health and strength? Were not the pioneer days, with their simple food and steady toil, productive of better lungs and stronger muscles?

A hasty answer to the last query will be an affirmative one; but all eighteenth century life was not an out-of door existence, with pure air, invigorating exercise and wholesome food. City and town had their denizens as well as farm and forest. There were brain-toilers as well as hand-workers then as now. A solution of the sphinx riddle will not be found if we make not a wider study than of our own narrow land. It is a world problem, and so understanding it, and studying by the light of statistical research, a gladder response comes to our questioning, and, I trust, a truer one. The improved surgical and medical skill, better methods of ventilation, wiser hygiene, more thorough drainage, and greater physiological knowledge, are all adding to the average duration of human

Digitized by Google

life, until I am told that the Carlisle tables of mortality, on which life insurance companies have based their expectancies of results, are at fault, and need to be corrected to conform to the longer lives of nineteenth century men and women.

The more wealthy and highly civilized a nation becomes, the longer do its people live, until the average annual mortality is said to be only two and one-half per cent. of the population of England, while it reaches three and one-half per cent. in ruder and semi-barbarian Russia.

Peradventure, in a still wiser age, our children will not marvel when a man survives the weathers of a century, and it shall no longer be said, "The days of our years are three score years and ten," but the prophecy of Isaiah may find fulfillment: "There shall be no more thence an infant of days, nor an old man that hath not filled his days; for the child shall die a hundred years old."

Mind, in a well organized man, out ranks and rules body. Mind is the noble, body plebeian. Mind is man, body animal. When therefore, we question the age a second time, and ask whether the brain-toiling nineteenth century has developed mind as well as body, it is with pride and joy that we hear the answer, voiced back to us in a hundred affirmatives, without one misgiving.

Surely it is an age of intellectual progress. Never from the foundation of the world and the creation of man has there been a day of such general enlightenment as this, and tomorrow will bring new rays.

It is a time of practical intelligence. The scholars of the eighteenth century cherished the classics of the ancients, and clung to Latin and Greek; but I err if we do not utilize the dead languages more in the enrichment and construction of our own living one, while we may read them less.

In sculpture and painting and architecture, the artists of to-day assuredly excel those of the last century, and it may well be doubted whether, if we remove from our eyes the glamour caused by reverence for antiquity, we shall not recognize in Europe and America more than one living peer of the Athenian Phidias and the Italian Angelo.

The age is marked, however, not so much by growth in art as in the sciences of nature.

The practical uses of the giant forces of the universe have con-

Digitized by Google

verted man's masters into his obedient slaves, making the century first an age of steam; and now, as electricity plays in man's hands, obeying his will, a very age of lightning.

There are a thousand Jupiters, handling thunder bolts, in this Olympian nineteenth century!

Amazed at the miraculous power of his own divine intellect, which has harnessed steam to the wheels of his factories, and lighted his lamps by the lightning, it would almost seem as if man might without temerity begin to dream of subjugating the tornado, the earthquake and the volcano to his uses!

The nineteenth century astronomer measures the distance from star to star; he places Saturn and Uranus in his scales and weighs them; he takes Sirius and Arcturusin to his laboratory and analyzes their substance; so much iron, so much sodium, so much magnesium. He turns a camera toward the sky, and photographs unnamed stars, so distant that the telescope cannot find them.

The nineteenth century geographer points out to the one of the eighteenth, the sources of the Nile, and converts a "Great American Desert" into a land of marvelous fertility.

The historian of the nineteenth century studies peoples and races instead of dynasties, and bringing philosophical research to his aid, learns more of ancient Greece than Herodotus knew, and more of ancient Rome than Livy did.

The scientist of to-day discovers new sciences. The ethnologist studies and compares the races of men, and the philologist their languages, teaching us our cousinship to the ancient Sanskrit writers of India, whose ancestors dwelt in mid Asia, in the same hovels with our own.

Our fathers of the eighteenth century were farmers, but even in the tillage of the soil we could give them lessons, taught by the science of these latter days, and to better skill we have added better implements of husbandry.

The wizard of the century has touched with his magic wand the sickle and the flail, and transformed them into the reaper and the thresher, with horse and steam for motors.

War was the trade of the ancients, but even in this chosen field of the centuries gone, the inventive genius of our own has found resources before undreamed of. Ships, clad with iron a foot thick; Krupp cannon, sixty tons in weight, hurling projectiles of cast steel or chilled iron by the half ton miles through the air;

Digitized by Google

Gatling guns, firing thirteen hundred balls a minute; a signal service, speaking a language whose words are flags; reconnoissances by balloons from the clouds; these are the modern arts and appliances of war, by which an American gunboat could sink a Roman navy, and a modern regiment put to rout a Macedonian phalanx or a Roman legion.

If the man of this living century is fertile in warlike resources, he is richer still in the appliances of peace. Teeming patent offices tell the story of teeming brains and patient hearts.

I have no time for the most meager catalogue of the myriad inventions by which toil is lightened and the productive power of human labor increased.

Every town—every hamlet—has its inventor whose intellect is bearing hard night and day on the problem how to better the condition of the race. Greece had but one Archimedes; America has ten thousand.

This marvelous intellect of the century has found its nurture in the freedom of thinking permitted by modern law. The pulpit, the forum and the press have no censorship, and the mind is becoming less burdened by conventional customs, habits and fashions of thought, the almost worn out garb of centuries past.

Has not Œdipus read for us two lines of the sphinx riddle? The third line, which is the last, is harder of solution.

The two fractions of the trinity man, body and mind, may have thriven and grown in this hundred-paged chapter of his life; but if his soul has not thriven and grown as well, we may sadly, despairingly throw down the book we are reading, and say that the author designs the story for a tragedy, despite all our fond hopes of a happy ending.

What says the riddle reader? Is the nineteenth century to be the breeder of a brood of long-lived, bright-minded but soulless men, or is it to be the cherishing mother of a nobler race to come?

Is our age a round in a ladder pointed heavenward, or is it a slippery stair in a gloomy descent to the ruin of a race?

What has the century wrought in the way of moral development? What says the riddle reader?

The hasty reader emphasizes the crimes and vices of the day; the fierce struggles between capital and labor; the lawless harangues of anarchists inciting to riot and murder; the outrages by dynamiters, imperiling lives and property; the heartlessness of the rich

Digitized by Google

and the wretchedness of the poor; the disproportionate increase of city population with all its vicious elements; the growing consumption of malt drink, and a thousand more ills, real or apparent; and, so reading, renders a hasty verdict, convicting the age.

But Œdipus, the riddle expounder, takes the book, and reads between the lines:

Society is no more vicious than a century ago, and crimes are not so numerous; but hundred-eyed Argus has been re-born in a daily press, and discloses crime and vice where a hundred years ago it lurked unseen. There are more philanthropists among the rich, and more alms-houses and hospitals to relieve the miseries of the poor, now than then. The riots of St. Louis and Chicago are not comparable in extent and destructive violence to the kindred riots of Roman times, or to that great one, wherein, a century ago, a mob of sixty thousand turbulent men carred fire, devastation and murder through the streets of London. If there are men who handle dynamite, it is only because they know its power. The Guy Fawkes of another age would have used it in his mad endeavor to blow up the house of parliament, if the inventive mind of the nineteenth century had been his. True, cities are growing faster than farms, and the vicious elements of society there congregate; but there also are the drilled police forces and associations of detectives organized as never before; true, in our own land there is an increased consumption of malt drink; but to our shores, through all the century, have been migrating the people of central Europe, to whom malt liquors are a daily beverage. Even among these comers to our hospitable land, the teachings of abstainers are taking root, and among native Americans the drink habit seems to be rapidly passing away.

Œdipus reads on where the hasty reader laid down the book.

Slavery, what of it?

In the century past, a man could lawfully be robbed of his honest toil in sight of Plymouth Rock; a family could be separated at the auction block, and a husband sent to the tobacco plantations of Virginia, while his wife was dragged to the cotton fields of Carolina.

A moral sentiment, divinely but invisibly and silently sown in some philanthropic heart, grew in power and multiplied in other hearts, until the whole nation was its fruitful field. A war came, which, like an earthquake, shook the foundations of our govern-

Digitized by Google

ment, and the captives were freed from their bondage. To-day every toiler except the convicted felon is entitled by law to the wages of his work.

Another moral thought, by divine hand planted in some unknown brain joined to a tender heart, germinated, grew, bore fruit abundantly, and now there are bands of good men and better women in every civilized land, organized in an endeavor to destroy the drink habit. From small beginnings they have become a mightier power than we are apt to dream. Little by little they are leavening the opinion of the world, moulding the laws, shaping the fashions of society, until the time is bright with promise that their dream of ultimate success will be realized.

Although so armed for war and so apt in warlike arts, the man of the century, beginning to feel the softening influences of the gentle teachings published for him so long ago by the Preacher on the mount, studies to avoid war. By shrewd diplomacy, the modern statesman seeks an honorable peace, and resorts to every argument before unsheathing the sword.

A verdict for fifteen millions of dollars, rendered in a court of nations, at Geneva, paid honorably and promptly without any threat of force, paid by one of the mightiest of the nations, is a moral triumph and an evidence of moral progress, such as the world in all its chronicles never read before.

In another century, pilgrims who had sought upon a bleak coast of Massachusetts, "freedom to worship God," themselves intolerant of dissenting opinion, banished Roger Williams, in midwinter, into an inhospitable wilderness, because he dared to indulge in some originality of thought. To-day, Christian and Pagan, Jew and Gentile, enjoy the equal protection of the law. Thought is unshackled, and a man may freely wear or cast off his own opinions, instead of having a creed locked upon him while another man holds the key.

Mercy, dropping "as the gentle rain from Heaven," has come to soften the rigors of the law in this nineteenth century, and as penalty for crime has become lighter, it has become surer. In Blackstone's day the laws of England recognized one hundred and sixty offenses, punishable by death, and courts and juries grew technical in their reluctance to convict.

In this imperfect catalogue of the salient facts of the century,

Digitized by Google

touching the moral development of man, let not the momentous, if generally peacefully revolutions of Europe, elude our notice.

A century ago the American colonies had freed themselves from British dominion. Britian herself already had a government in which the people through a house of parliament helped to make their laws. Inspired by such examples, during the present century, the people of continental Europe began to realize their power and right to govern themselves. There were mutterings of discontent, encroachments upon claimed kingly prerogatives, and now there are only two absolute despotisms left in Europe. Every other nation has its representative body drawn from the people, walling in the throne with limitations which king or emperor cannot pass.

Russia, the vast and the mighty, still permits her Czar to rule the seventy millions of his subjects with an iron scepter; but the hand which holds it trembles at the thought that the dynamite and the dagger of the nihilist are very near the throne; while, south of the Danube, the modern Greek, remembering the glories of his race, and imbued with an intelligent love of liberty, is rapidly arming himself for the overthrow of the other European despot, the sultan of Turkey.

Thus, if tediously, still very cursorily, I have glanced at a few indications of what I believe to be the moral no less than the physical and intellectual work wrought by the century.

Rendering all honor to the fathers who found a wilderness to clear away where we have found a garden to delight and enrich us, revering the memories of the men who nobly toiled for the substantial happiness of generations unborn, recognizing the sureness of the foundations laid by the pioneer builders, on which younger artisans are rearing the magnificent structure of the nineteenth century, let us still not detract from the merit of the work which the man whose birthday we commemorate, has seen wrought in these last years; and may we cherish an abiding faith that when the divine Architect and Builder shall have finished his edifice, in what year of the world we know not, it shall not be found lacking in perfect strength and symmetry, from loftiest turret to deepest foundation stone.

Digitized by Google

A FEW RECOLLECTIONS OF MY BOYHOOD.

Written for the Celebration of Martin Kellogg's One Hundredth Birthday, September 21, 1886

BY DR. D. H. BECKWITH, OF CLEVELAND, O.

It would be a strange neglect of a beautiful and approved custom of this society, if one whose head is now silvered with age, did not offer a few words at the annual gathering of this pioneer and historical organization, when called upon to do so.

For many years past this society has held its annual sessions, at which time the members have paid tribute to the dead, and gathered facts that may have transpired, that will, in the future be of value historically. It has been a social reunion, a reunion of old friends and neighbors; what happy gatherings there must be when warm hearts meet, and neighbors join in this fond holiday.

But to-day we come to hold communion with one that has been on earth One Hundred Years. But few men reach that age at the present time. Old age marks the man at from 75 to 80 years; his life from that time is decidedly uncertain, and his expectancy is short. I knew Martin Kellogg over fifty years ago; he used moderation in every respect at all times, which is the best thing on earth to produce longevity. A certain mediocrity in a man's life reveals the great secret of reaching old age. All extremes must be avoided in order to prolong life. A certain degree of cultivation of the intellectual organs as well as the physical system is necessary, in order to reach old age.

The regular habits, the studies engaged in, the books read,

Digitized by Google

the out door work, the pleasure of his friends and family, his religious and political belief, with the sanitary surroundings of his beautiful farm has enabled my old friend to mark his one hundredth birthday, and a bright prospect exists that he may be enabled to celebrate several more birthday anniversaries. The pleasures of a home, with its cheerful surroundings, make life more bearable, and the years pass swiftly around. No idler ever attained old age, and but few instances are on record (In fact I might say none,) where a bachelor reached an advanced period in life. It is a rare occurrence, indeed, for one of this class to attain the age of my friend, C. B. Stickney, Esq.

Fifty years ago I attended school just over these woods; the same stream just below glides and trickles down over stones and pebbles; there stand the margins of the same old woods, but thinned by the axe; the same range of green hills yonder, tolerant of culture to the tops, then shaded by tall forest trees, on whose crest the last of sunset lingered. The same nature is here, undecayed, unchanged. But with him how different; the bright and sparkling eye, the firm elastic step, the auburn hair have all yielded to the ravages of time.

For twenty-three years much of my life was spent on a farm only a few rods from here. Mr. Kellogg's cornfields were in range of the cooning district, his watermelon patches produced the best of fruits, his apples, pears and peaches were pronounced by the boys of that age, the finest in the neighborhood.

At that time he was a model farmer, and a good horticulturist; he had the best library in the township, and wrote an even round hand, which it was my highest ambition to imitate. He was the greatest reader and the best informed man on history, political economy, biography and the various sciences, in this locality; he was always free to impart his knowledge and discuss any topic of the day, be it politics, science or religion.

His library was open to those who wished to peruse its contents. I thanked him for the use of his books then; and now, after the lapse of many years, I again thank him for his kindness to me when a school-boy. I remember him as a man endowed by nature with the noblest of qualities; generous, honest, true to his friends, a loving husband, a kind and noble hearted father. He loved that which was good, and hated evil.

His religion was not a popular one at that time, but he so

Digitized by Google

lived that no one could say aught against him. That lake of brim stone which was to burn to all enternity a portion of mankind, did not harmonize with his views and sentiments as to what a Heavenly Father should be. He has lived to see that theory and belief in the religious world discarded and obsolete from every intelligent church in the civilized world.

He has lived to see progress and reform that in his early days he could not have dreamed of. He investigated all scientific subjects with care and sound judgment; despised not new things, but was ready to receive them if they accorded with his views.

When a young physician, with not a dollar in my purse, his family was among my first patients, that gave me aid and assistance in introducing a system of medicine, not only new in this locality, but comparatively new in all parts of the world. He has lived to see the reform in medicine adopted in every city on the globe.

It has given me pleasure, Mr. President, to leave the work of the day in other hands and meet with some of my school-day friends, near the place where I was born, and pay a slight tribute to, and grasp by the hand, him who was my friend an half century ago.

Digitized by Google

PRESENTATION OF AN EASY CHAIR.

The Following Speech was Made at the Kellogg Centennial Celebration, in Presenting a Handsome Easy Chair to Martin Kellogg, the Centenarian, as a Gift from the Firelands Historical Society,

BY L. C. LAYLIN, ESQ., OF NORWALK.

Father Kellogg:

Before we proceed further with the interesting program arranged for this happy occasion, I desire to address you in a few words of greeting. I do not speak for myself alone.

Try, sir, to gather in you recollection, if you can, all the familiar faces of your pioneer brethren, who, like you, have in the providence of God, lived till this good hour. It is in their behalf I come. I speak, too, for their sons and daughters, whose homes are scattered so thickly around where once stood the lonely cabin of the settler.

In the name of all the members of the Firelands Historical Society, present and absent, I congratulate you on this centennial anniversary of your birth.

One hundred years of existence in the pioneer states of our young Republic means more than I have either the time or the ability to express.

How many and how sublimely grand have been the triumphs of science and art!

Customs and ceremonies of your young manhood are now unknown; while the forms and faces of your earlier companions exist only in your memory of them.

Digitized by Google

But you have lived on—on through the mighty revolutions wrought by the hand of time, until the great circle of your years has unclosed the conflicts and achievements of more than three generations.

Once cherished and honored by the neighbors and friends who long since crossed the dark river, you are now honored and loved no less by those who gather around you to-day.

For long years you have been an active and zealous member of our Society. In every way in your power you have contributed to its welfare and sought the accomplishment of its mission. Ever since the organization of their Society in May, 1857, the pioneers of the firelands have recognized you as a trusted leader, whose wise counsels and active efforts have at all times been freely given and gratefully appreciated.

With these thoughts of gratitude and with joy in our hearts, we come to your home to greet you on this glad occasion. All who are here and many who are not here would gladly take your hand, to-day, and bid you God speed.

And now, Father Kellogg, in behalf of the officers and members of the Firelands Historical Society, I present you with a slight token of their remembrance and kind regard.

This easy chair, so suggestive of rest, and comfort, and peace, they now give you, and with it they express the earnest wish that you may be spared yet many years; and that whenever your weary body shall seek rest on this chair, the memory of your past may bring you comfort, your thoughts of the present may be peaceful, and your visions of the future may be hopeful and bright.

Digitized by Google

CONGRATULATORY LETTERS.

From the Rev. and Mrs. I. W. Hathaway. Read by Mr. S. F. Newman.

JERSEY CITY, N. J., Sept. 17, 1886.

Dear Uncle Kellogg:

Prevented from being permitted to assist in the celebration of the Centennial event of the 21st, I am constrained to send my congratulations. But what can I say, and avoid saying that which will be said (and said so much better than I can say it,) lest by alliteration you shall be wearied.

No doubt Centennial, Century, Centenarian, Centurial, &c., with all their terminal prefixes and suffixes will be sung in all their changes *ad nauseum.*

To you will be recited in poetry and song the history of an hundred years. How, contemporaneous with *your years* has marched the civilization of the 19th century. How, westward the star of empire has moved. How the infant republic of America has become the envy or the admiration of the world, and the load star among the nations. How shackles have been struck from the limbs and from the minds and the consciences of men. How the watch-word of "Liberty" has become and is becoming a realized fact, and the Statue of Liberty, is America enlightning the world. How the prognostications of the Patriarch Job, are historical and actual: "Canst thou send lightning that they may go and say unto thee, Here we are?" "And the rocks poured me out rivers of oil." All this and much more will be sung and read you, that you will hardly care to have reiterated by one whom you hardly know, but who feels honored in being permitted to address you as

Digitized by Google

uncle, by reason of the kind Providence that allowed him to marry a little woman who was a neice of the good woman you married. So we say, "God bless the women." What could we do without them. What would *we* have done without them.

I wonder whether any among those who will send their greetings to-day will remember them, and whether among all the elements conducive to long life women will be counted an ingredient. Shades of mother Eve forbid that this occasion shall pass without a voice being raised for her, that she may have her part in this "Centurial Jubilee." Say what we will, we cannot get a start in life without her.

Of all the forces productive of the mighty changes of the century, the most potent are found in both the Cen-tripetal and Centrifugal force of woman in human society. Both in their attractions and repulsions they move the world. By them families are Cen-turiated—and the Kelloggs have been Cen-triplicated, for all of which we gratefully remember her and ascribe to her a proud place in this Centurial Jubilee. To all the friends gathered please convey our greetings; may heaven smile on that day, and may you, "Sainted Father," receive the benedictions of a kind Providence that shall grant you still further years in the flesh, and then an abundant entrance into the home of the redeemed, where centuries are days and life knows no end.

Yours in fraternal greeting and Christian love,

REV. AND MRS. I. W. HATHAWAY.

From the Rev. Myron Breckenridge. Read by Hon. F. R. Loomis.

NORWALK, O., September 21, 1886.

To the venerable and worthy citizen of Bronson, Martin Kellogg, and to his associates, this day assembled, to celebrate the one hundredth anniversary of his birth—Greeting:

For ninety years and some months, I have followed after this Centenarian without any nearer approach; for the events of the past are so keenly cut in the records of time, that they cannot be changed. I am a kind of a second edition of pioneer and have passed through some of the scenes remembered by those who led the way.

Although many experiences have been severe and afflicting,

Digitized by Google

yet the recollection of the past will no doubt be cheering and refreshing to these pilgrims of the West. They were brave and honest seekers after new homes for themselves and their families.

To fell the mighty forests and let the sunlight fall on virgin soil, that it might yield to them the necessaries of life; to light down on the broad prairie, build a little shanty and thrust in the plow where the end of the furrow could hardly be imagined, required steadfastness of purpose, hope of success, and faith in God.

These brave and hardy pioneers have opened to their successors a country not surpassed by any on earth. They have builded cities, extended townships, enacted laws, established courts of justice to protect the innocent and punish the guilty; and while these laws are duly executed we shall remain a useful, a happy, and a united people.

But our descendants have two very important questions to grapple with; the one, Intemperance, that has cursed our nation and other nations of the earth, more than anything else. The other, the corruption of the *ballot box*, an important factor in our national affairs.

To recognize the God of Abraham as our God, and Christianity as our religion, gives us, in my judgment, the only assurance of success and prosperity in the future.

Yours fraternally, MYRON BRECKENRIDGE.

From Mayor F. Wickham, of Norwalk. Read by L. C. Laylin, Esq.

NORWALK, O., September 21, 1886.

Dear Brother, Martin Kellogg:

Allow me to congratulate you on this, the one hundredth anniversary of your birthday.

You and your friends have looked forward to this day with solicitude, hoping that you would reach it, as you have.

Unlike the vegetable century plant which blossoms but once in 100 years, your life has bloomed each year with the beauty and fragrance of Christian virtues and graces, till you can look back over the century upon a life well spent.

I had hoped to meet you in person on this eventful day, but our Heavenly Father has ordered otherwise.

Receive my best wishes for your continued good health; and that the remainder of your life may pass sweetly and peacefully along to its close, is the desire of your friend,

F. WICKHAM.

Digitized by Google

A FEW OLD TIME PICTURES.

A Poem Prepared for the Firelands Historical Society, and Recited by its Author at the 31st Annual Meeting of the Society held on the Fair Grounds, in Norwalk, O., June 15, 1887.

BY T. P. WILSON, M. D., PROFESSOR IN THE MEDICAL DEPARTMENT OF THE MICHIGAN UNIVERSITY, ANN ARBOR, MICHIGAN.

Ladies and Gentlemen:

I have ventured to bring before you at this hour for your inspection, "A Few Old Time Pictures." You will, I am sure, appreciate their value when I inform you that they are pictures painted by "the old masters,"—at least by the oldest masters I could find. They were made to order and paid for by the square yard. The colors are fast and warranted not to run; whether the audience will run or not I do not yet know.

They are not on cloth, but as soon as they are published and agents can be employed, they will be duly canvassed.

They are a sort of an odd mixture of poetry and paint. That which you see in them is due to paint, the rest is poetry—the poetry predominates. I showed them to an intimate friend and asked him if he thought the citizens of Norwalk would be likely to hang them in the new Historical Rooms? Said he, "if they don't hang you before you get through with them, you may consider yourself lucky." I said to him in reply—but no matter what I said. His words of warning had no effect upon me, and so I bring before you my picture gallery.

Digitized by Google

INTRODUCTION.

1.—The Fair City.

Embosomed in this boundless teeming west,
The land by daring pioneers possessed,
Where scarce a generation's time ago,
The Indian chased his game oe'r fields of snow;
Where mighty forests shook their stalwart forms,
And bade defiance to the winter's storms,
Here, like a bride with jewels all bedight,
Stands a fair city in her beauty bright,
Queen of the plains that stretch for leagues afar,
The world hath crowned thee as the Evening Star!
And thy fair fame hath spread through distant lands,
Making renowned the place where Norwalk stands.

2.—The Old Time Boys and Girls.

Thy sons and daughters, reared with love and care,
Though grown to woman and to manhood fair,
And scattered wide through distant lands and climes,
Have not forgotton thee; nor those glad times,
When on thy streets, beneath thy ample shade,
Or on the village green they daily played;
And fought and bled behind their mimic fort,
Or roamed the ambient fields in search of sport;
The girls with dolls in gorgeous colors trim,
The boys regaling in their daily swim;
Now chasing through the streets the frightened herds
Now catching butterflies or stoning birds;
Or, altogether, in a crowd they ran
To see the monkey and the organ man.
Nor will they likely soon forget the school;
The master with his rod and dunce's stool;
The weary hours that filled the tiresome day,
And spent for naught but wearing seats away;
With aching heads they even now recall
The tasks that did their youthful hearts appall,
And joy to think, how oft they truant played:
Or else they boldly, feigned excuses made,
To get without the schoolroom's dingy wall,
And, unmolested, play with top and ball.
O, bliss unmeasured, when the glad hour came,
That school was out, and ready for the game,
Each pupil dropped his hated slate and book,
And out himself *sans ceremonie* took.

Nor will they e'er forget, while life shall last,
Each lovely girl, whose form in beauty cast,
Whose winsome smile and locks of sunny hair,
Captured the heart and drove it to despair.
Her only equal was each splendid boy,
Whose glance filled many a girlish heart with joy;
Whose precious private billet doux received,
Full oft the Master's wary eye deceived,
And though the gods were on ambrosia fed,

Digitized by Google

'Twas naught compared with riding on his sled.
'Tis well, that youthful hearts are made of stuff
Elastic, else the first severe rebuff,
Had left them in a thousand pieces broke,
Sad victims of some wanton lover's stroke.
Those boys and girls, now to full stature grown,
Are like the fragments of a whirlwind, strown.
Go where you will, o'er the whole compass round,
Some child of dear old Norwalk may be found.
To such, no prouder moment can befall,
Than when he hears his native city call,
For, like Lord Whittington, he thinks perchance,
He may her glory share, or weal advance.
So, when she beckons with her friendly hand,
He glad obedience yields to her command.
Such, then, is my excuse, if need there be,
To keep from egotistic flavor free,
My words and acts on this eventful day,
"And smooth the even tenor of my way."

Ah! what a joyous thought, that we who live,
Can tokens of our love and reverence give
To those grand souls who broke the virgin soil;
Who built for us an empire by their toil;
Beat down obstructions with titantic blows,
"And made the desert blossom as the rose."
All honor to the glorious dead, who sleep
In graves where loving hearts their vigils keep!
I too can amply share the general joy;
For am I not a Huron county boy?
Have I forgot, that the first breath I drew,
Was in a quaint log cabin in Peru?
That there I learned to read my A B C,
And write and cipher to the rule of three?
That there I spent my early boyhood life?
There fell in love, and found a loving wife?
To this, no doubt, I owe your kind request;
And here I stand to answer your behest.

You bid me speak: and you might well suppose,
I would express myself in sober prose,
That, grown to years when sound discretion rules,
I'd scarce employ the language of the schools;
Or write my story in such lines as pass
For poetry, among the Freshmen class.

3.—The Old Seminary.

Know then, where yonder High School rears its dome,
Another building stood; the dear old home,
For many a decade long since passed away,
Of scores of boys and girls, (alas! grown gray;)
Who sought within those seminary walls,
To catch some drop that from Parnassus falls;
Who feasted with Olympian gods by day,

Digitized by Google

But gave at night their taste for tricks full play.
There, led by Hector and Achilles bold,
I fought their wars and heard their stories told.
'Twas there I sat with Virgil, reading late,
How poor Æneas fled from Juno's hate;
How faithful Orpheus with his golden lyre
Snatched his beloved spouse from hades' fire.
And so, with Homer seeking deathless fame.
Alack! I caught the sentimental flame.
Some old "Reflectors," dim with dust and age.
Will find my lines embosomed in their page.
When Gideon held his awful sceptre there,
I often crept upon him unaware,
My lines incog. his favor dared to seek.
And lo! they were in print the following week.

Some vandal hand has torn our temple down;
Gone are our teachers with their books and gown;
Gone the good Chaplain, who, with faith and prayer,
Laid its foundations with discernment rare;
The saintly Thompson, whose fine, classic mold,
And finished thought, the perfect scholar told;
Gone, Holden Dwight, a pure and noble man,
A faithful leader ever in the van,
Who wisely guided every trusting youth,
Who sought from him to find the path of truth;
And the grand, erudite and courteous Hall,
From whose pure lips could only wisdom fall:
The facile, nervous, energetic Pratt,
A splendid teacher, though an autocrat;
And Hutchins, full of ancient Grecian fire,
And dauntless courage which no work could tire,
The last man of a noble race of men;
I fear we'll never see their like again;
To us, who at their feet did wisdom gain,
Peerless they are and ever will remain.

One other light this constellation bore.
Whose modest ways shone many a pupil o'er;
He had not planetary rank nor fame,
He had the *lehrer geist*—the teacher flame;
The inspiration which we rarely find,
That fills and permeates the pupil's mind.
And though he was but satellite in fact,
Honor and truth graced Newman's every act.

There was another whom I will not name;
He was ambitious, and he sought for fame;
And he was nothing loath to try his power
In teaching rhetoric each day an hour,
And still he lives, though, on "Commencement Day,"
When he his class presented for display,
The dread "Committee" said, in word and deed,
"This fellow can't teach pupils how to read."

Digitized by Google

'Tis well, in time, their names have passed away,
Else would I be avenged on them this day.

But let us not forget one noble man;
Nor teacher he, nor pupil. His, the plan,
To make that infant school what it should be;
A giant tree of knowledge fruitful, free;
Wisdom's true temple filled with golden grains;
Endowed by wealth and what is more by brains.
Who knows the early seminary days,
But gladly speaks in Harry O. Sheldon's praise?
The tireless, hopeful self assured man,
Whose heart and purse were ever in the plan;
And in her darkest hour and sorest need,
He was the seminary's friend—in deed.

But why should we lament the past in vain?
That which we have, cannot be loss, but gain;
A matchless present, all aglow with gifts
Of sunlight, shining through the rifts
Of clouds that melt and slowly pass away,
Before the perfect light of Coming Day.
Each hour and generation serves it own.
Along the path where Progress moves, are strown
The shattered remnants of the ages gone.
Still, in its proud career the world moves on
And bravely builds on ruins of the past,
Knowing full well, its labors cannot last;
But each new day, within its own arms brings,
Some priceless gifts, some new and better things.
So, when they razed those old historic walls,
They built for learning, new and better halls;
And the fair temple which is standing there,
Is worthy of our blessing and our prayer;
May the bright youths to whom belong such dower
Be worthy of their destiny and power.
But every brick that filled those ancient walls
Their primal glory still to me recalls,
The very air within your marts of trade,
Speaks of a history that cannot fade.
For us, the old familiar spots are gone;
They disappeared like shadows in the dawn;
Like footprints in the sand, were swept away
Beneath the waves of Time, which none can stay.
'Tis under such an inspiration here,
I sing my song and drop my reverent tear.

PICTURES OF OTHER DAYS.

1.—The Ravages of Time.

Time flies. So far it is already sped,
That here lie generations of the dead.
Their gravestones reared with pious love and care,
Slow crumble to the all corroding air:

Digitized by Google

And dimmed with age and filled with tears, the eye
Scarce finds the spot where now our loved ones lie.
So distant are the "early times" to-day,
We see but shadows of what's passed away;
And borne along the tide's resistless power,
Our whole life seems compressed into an hour;
While years o'er head like avalanches roll,
The past a vortex swallows up the whole.
Though thousand graven columns pierced the air,
Their tablets never could the loss repair.

Insatiate time! can naught thy hunger fill?
Gorged with the centuries art thou hungry still?
From the fell ruin which thy hand has wro't,
Shall it be said that we can rescue naught?
And is oblivion's gulf so broad and deep,
That what it has it must forever keep?
No. From thy strong and all engrossing grasp,
Some loved mementos we would fain unclasp;
Some fragments, howsoever poor and small,
To help our memories the past recall.
Safe from the all devouring tooth of time,
No longer wasted by the rust of clime,
Each treasure, with a sleepless guard we fold,
As were the household gods in days of old.

2.—Relics of the Olden Time.

Here lies a book, which, in our fathers' eyes,
Was ever counted as a sacred prize.
It is a dear old Bible, faded, worn;
Yet of its beauty, not an atom shorn;
Borne as the ark, where e'er they walked or strayed,
It lighted up their path, their courage stayed;
Its leaves were turned with constant love and prayer,
Seeking the hope abiding ever there.
And it shall shine undimmed from age to age,
Glowing with truth from every gilded page.

Here, let me hold within my trembling hand,
A battered ring, a simple golden band.
It seems a cheap, perchance a worthless thing;
Precious to me; my mother's wedding ring.
O! proud the day when she became a wife;
Proud still, though fifty years of married life;
And though at last she laid her burdens down,
She ever wears a mother's spotless crown.

Still, in my hands, I hold some locks of hair;
The larger gray, the other brown and fair.
This, hung upon my aged father's brow;
This, on an angel maiden's, whose sweet vow
Death rudely broke, and broke a noble heart:
Two souls so joined, not o'en the grave could part.

Digitized by Google

And here lie letters, crumpled, stained and old;
Worth more than jewels rare or purest gold.
Across the smoky page, the dull brown lines
Show every word, that still in beauty shines;
And though the hand that wrote them, writes no more,
Yet, as with brimming eyes I read them o'er,
I feel there comes a warm and gentle breath,
That whispers in my ears, "Love has no death."

3.—The Old Cabin.

On yonder hilltop, whose o'er shadowing trees
Are gently swinging in the summer breeze,
Stand the last remnant of my place of birth.
No grander palace ever graced the earth.
And when in other lands and climes I roam,
I find no castle royal as that home.
The daring pioneer who blazed his way
Through forests dense, made good his right to stay;
And the first trees that fell beneath his stroke,
Made the rude cabin; and its milk white smoke,
Seemed like Shekina over Israel's band,
To the vast throng that pierced this western land:
Two doors, two windows and a chimney vast,
That seemed it might creation's self outlast,
With roaring logs whose flames that kissed the sky
Gave hearty welcome to all passers by.
With giant cranes that swung their friendly arms;
And pots and pans brim full of savory charms,
That filled the tired soul with joy and rest
As odors do from "Araby the blest."
The trusty rifle hanging by the door,
Its trophies also: coon skins by the score,
A huge tin horn whose ever welcome voice,
Made the tired woodman at his work rejoice;
And the brown antlers on the smoky wall,
Hanging as treasured trophies over all;
The stairs; two uprights and some crossing bars,
Led up to lofty chambers near the stars;
And there were beds with ticks of crispy straw,
Whereon the weary sleeper found no flaw,
For, nightly, did they rest and comfort bring,
That might excite the envy of a king.

Alas! I gaze with sad and downcast eyes,
Where now my home in hopeless ruin lies,
Not by the lightning's flash or cyclone's rent,
No cruel hands of war those walls have blent,
But ripe with age and worn with wasting years,
Their glory fades their beauty disappears.
O! dear old cabin, in my memory deep,
Thy sweet remembrance will I ever keep.

4.—The Schoolmaster.

What man is this, with stern and serious looks,
Who bears with pride his ferule and his books,

Digitized by Google

Beneath whose ample coat, perchance you spy
A well worn rod as supple as 'tis dry;
A rod, which freely laid on youthful backs,
Helped fill the mind with many useful facts.
He is the Master, learned in all the schools;
A christian, worshipping no God but rules;
A patient help to every pupil true,
To whom his meed of praise fell daily due:
But living terror to the luckless boy,
Who sought in truant idleness for joy;
By every faithful pupil loved, revered;
By all admired and yet by all was feared.
He dealt with children as with heathen wild.
His motto: "Spare the rod and spoil the child."
His work is done, no more his whip is whirled,
But ah! the boys he ruled now rule the world.

5.—The Doctor.

The old time Doctor rises into view.
A "well read" man he was; and much he knew;
For he was "college bred"; and in the eyes
Of simple folks, no man could be more wise.
He had a sheep skin in his office hung,
Which, like a banner to the breezes flung,
Proclaimed to all the world his wondrous lore,
Endorsed by learned men full half a score.
His modest sign that hung above the gate,
Failed not his many virtues to relate:
"Physician, Surgeon, Accoucheur," in one;
And yet, with these the list is but begun:
He knew and numbered all the bones,
As well he knew all geologic stones.
He knew how blood coursed swiftly through the veins,
He knew the cause of summer drought and rains,
He cured his patients of each threatening ill,
And matched the parson in polemic skill.
In politics, philosophy and art
He never failed to take a ready part.
The master of the village school his power
In argument acknowledged; and so, hour
By hour, they sat in hot dispute; the crowd
Meanwhile, each disputant applauded loud.
But there were byplays in the Doctor's life;
With other conflicts he was daily rife;
For fell disease and death, rode on the air,
And found their ready victims everywhere.
Against these foes there was no known defence,
Except the Doctor's wise omnipotence.
And so, whate'er his patients might befall,
He, ready stood to answer every call.
On mounted horse, he rode the country o'er,
And carried hope and help from door to door.
Where'er he went, to gentle babe or sire,
Pain fled away and fever cooled its fire.
Of modern healing art he little knew;
His work was plain, and what he had to do
His trusting patients quietly endured;

Digitized by Google

Though oft uncertain if he killed or cured.
His lancet was his faithful right hand man;
For, at its touch, the crimson current ran,
Till blood, like water, flowed on every side,
And every cabin was in crimson dyed.
His massive saddle bag with drugs o'er ran,
But calomel and jalap led the van.
His dose, the palate did not always please;
His pills were large and bitter were his teas.
His drastic mixtures were no idle play,
And his emetics brooked no long delay.
In short, his victims like some luckless craft,
Were driven amain and swept afore and aft,
And if at last they died there was no one
Dared say, "They died from having nothing done."
He promptly, bravely took his part and place
And every station did his genius grace.
Heroic man. He did his duty well;
He fought for others till at last he fell.
Above his grave we need no column raise;
He lives immortal in our love and praise.

6.—The Pioneer Preacher.

In every home the pioneers prepared,
One welcome guest their toil and pleasure shared:
For him, the "prophet's room" was neatly laid,
And every hearthstone blessed round which he prayed:
And when death tore their loving homes apart,
'Twas he assuaged and bound the bleeding heart.
In every path which daring Progress strode,
The faithful preacher of the gospel rode;
And full of zeal, as was his constant wont,
He bore his Master's ensign to the front.
No lofty spire, no loudly sounding bell,
Was needed, worship's hour and place to tell.
Through winding paths, o'er corduroy like roads,
The patient oxen drew their willing loads:
On foot, on horse, the farmer and his wife,
Came, eager to receive the bread of life;
And in some cabin larger than the rest,
They heard the law expounded and were blest.

7.—The Old Time Dance.

Methinks I hear some happy voices call;
The merry revels of an old time ball.
The boys and girls from many a mile around,
Are tripping to the viol's dulcet sound.
Not callow youths from nurseries just escaped,
But stately dames, in cotton fabrics draped,
And manly beaux, in common homespun clad,
Each vieing make the merry hours go mad.
No doubtful exhibitions mar their sport;
No amorous dances from Parisian courts;
But plain, square steps, the graceful bow and swing,
The all hands round that made the rafters ring;

Digitized by Google

And then, the lunch; no caterer marred the feast;
No costly viands from the south and east;
Apples and cider, pumpkin pies and cake;
Doughnuts, "just like our mothers used to make";
Such were the things the ample table graced,
By generous hands provided, and with taste,
Nor did they vex the weary hours of night;
Nor "burn to socket" every tallow light,
For, ere the midnight hour came stealing on,
The dance was out and every dancer gone.
They woke with morn, to life and toil endeared,
By duty guided and by pleasure cheered.
Say what you will, those hard and rugged days
Were greatly softened by such sportive plays,
And rest from toil, and social grace were found
In circles where the merry dance went round.

8.—The Wooing and The Wedding.

One little picture and I am done:
It shows how wives in early times were won;
How, far from modern mercenary ways,
The fond young lovers spent their courting days;
And in due time, with no words falsely coined,
Their simple lives (they had no fortunes) joined.

Sweet Annie with her brown bewitching curls,
Had long been envied by the envious girls.
At home and school, while happy as a lark,
Unconsciously she flamed full many a spark;
And oft she found her pleasures sadly marred,
By declarations ardent, but ill starred;
And while delusive hope her suitors lured,
Her love for handsome Will she held assured.
Will was a ploughman's lad of humble birth;
And strong and fair and full of virtuous worth.
No vices stained his simple heart or mind;
For naught could he in base allurements find.
To lead an honest, humble, useful life,
He'd be content, could Annie be his wife.
He'd known her well from childhood's earliest hour;
His heart had felt her fascinating power,
In playing "snap and catch 'm," "fox and geese,"
Or watching while she spun the snowy fleece;
But still the plain and potent fact remained:
He'd never yet her sweet consent obtained.
And this to settle, with no long delay,
He mounts his faithful horse and rides away.
No broadcloth clothes, no polished tile he wears;
Plain linsey woolsey suits his love affairs.
Five miles he went, midst many a flower and bird,
Yet naught their beauty saw or music heard.
He seemed to sail the air and not to ride,
So full was he of glorious hope and pride.
Not long he vexed the intervening ground;
His Annie's cabin reached, he, with a bound,
Entered the door and with a "flustered" air,

Digitized by Google

Received her greeting; took a proffered chair,
And thus began: "Sweet Annie how'd'y do?
For years we've played together, me and you;
But play won't do forever as you know;
And life's more serious as we older grow."
He crossed his legs and twirled his coon skin cap,
While Annie blushed and gazed into her lap.
And then Will rose and strode across the floor,
With trembling hand he shut the outer door,
Then said, as he sat down by Annie's side,
"I want to ask you if you'll be my bride."
Now Annie's voice was merry, sweet and free;
Though a good talker, not a word said she,
But raised her eyes, brimful of heavenly bliss—
Will said no more but took the proffered kiss.
A week passed by, and then Will came once more.
There was his Annie, standing in the door;
Two aged forms beside her stood, and there
Their blessings gave upon the happy pair.
Then mounting horse—there was but one you mind—
With Will in front and Annie close behind,
They found the parson, and without delay,
He made them "man and wife" that very day.
"No cards" there were; no wedding cakes or ball;
They loved and they were married, that was all.

Such is the past within our hearts enshrined;
And they who delve, shall richer treasures find.
Hidden in many an old worm eaten chest,
From which the antiquary yet shall wrest,
Whole volumes of this long forgotten lore
And give it to the eager world once more.

Digitized by Google

TIME'S CHANGES.

BY I. M. GILLETT, OF NORWALK.

It is more than forty-eight years since the writer of this traveled westward from the State of New York, and 48 years make great changes in any part of our country, especially in its newer portions.

Each year the farms grow cleaner and better cultivated; the buildings more substantial and complete; the stock choicer and in greater variety.

And yet no one who had passed from the East in the days when Lake Erie was a passenger route, and the experiments of a strap rail upon a wooden stringer were beginning to be made, would fail to recognize even now some of the features of that early time. There are fields full of rough and rotting stumps as there were then, and a few Virginia rail fences left; and the tumble-down tavern near the lake shore where the drivers gather to drink and horses and mules are fed, has not succumed entirely to the more pretentious railway restaurant. In the methods of travel, in the enormous growth of towns and cities, in the continuous transit of wealth on wheels from the West to the seaboard, and in the vast provision for the storage of freight and grain and cattle at central points, in the rush of thousands of emigrants over the railroads, and the hurrying to and fro of a crowd of men of business and pleasure seekers in the elegantly appointed trains of a dozen different railway companies, we see the great and wonderful contrast to the early days of western travel, and a decided change within the past 20 years.

One goes to sleep in New York at nine o'clock and awakes in Buffalo to breakfast. He rides all day along the lake shore or through Canada and Michigan at an average speed of thirty miles

Digitized by Google

an hour, but so smoothly that he can read and write and dine with comfort on the train, and after another night he is in Chicago.

This is commonplace now, but 45 years ago you sat on the deck of the express sail vessel while it crawled along at 10 miles an hour from Buffalo to Sandusky, and had no thought of the hour but only of the day when you should arrive.

When the railways began to run, there was danger from collisions on the single track, or from accident caused by imperfections in machinery, and most of all from the treacherous snake-head—a loosened end of the strap-rail which had a vicious way of piercing through the car and impaling the unfortunate passenger.

All this is passed and gone. The increase of wealth in the towns, and its display everywhere, in dress and equipage and houses, and shops, marks an entire change which has come over East and West in the twenty and more years since the war. It may be questioned whether, large as have been the gifts of education and benevolence and religion, the beneficence of the people has kept equal pace with the growth of their resources, their riches, and their luxuries.

Among the perils of the time, we may count wealth in the hands of many who have no purpose and no desire to devote it to the service of God and the blessing of men. Next to the peril of ignorant and discontented labor I would place that of thoughtless and selfish riches.

These thoughts come naturally as we ride through one elegant town after another and note its characteristics and the manner of its development; as we see men and women working in the field together as they did in the German fatherland, or hear the jostling multitudes in the railway stations speak in different tongues, some of which we cannot understand a syllable, and wonder what will be the condition of the land fifty years hence.

Digitized by Google

Olden Times Along the Old State Road.

BY I. M. GILLETT, OF NORWALK.

The Old State Road was cut out and cleared in the winter of 1809-10 by Ebenezer Hays and Frederic W. Fowler; it commences near the north line of Norwalk township running on the north and south section line to the south line of the Firelands. The first house erected in Huron county was on the line of this road near the north side of the township by Nathan S. Comstock in the spring of the year 1809.

The writer of this article moved on to this road in the spring of 1840, where he has resided up to this time and is able from memory, with the assistance of friends, to give the names of all families that were living on the road in the year 1840 in Norwalk township, beginning on the north side: Ambrose S. Gillett, Betsey Keeler, Philo Comstock, Cornelius Harsen, James Cherry, George Golden, Raymond Perrin, Rodney Mason, David Gibbs, Sarah Hoyt, Isaac Benedict, Mr. Burr, Ira Curtis, Samuel Gibbs, Abram Mead, Eben Boalt, George Powers, Samuel B. Lewis, Caleb B. Jackson, Charles Jackson, Mr. Huyck, Mr. Hurd, Milton Slater, Seneca Birch and Philander Cleveland. And to-day there are but four persons living on the road that were here at that time, viz: Mrs. Henry McDonald, O. F. Gillett, I. M. Gillett and Mrs. J. F. Randolph, Jr.

Digitized by Google

THE OLD AND THE NEW.

A Contrast Between 1822 and 1887.

BY CAPTAIN T. C. MCGEE, OF SANDUSKY.

The following is a correct list of all the vessels that entered the harbor of Sandusky during the eight months of navigation in 1822. Counting the number of the trips of each and aggregating the tonage it will be found to be about 10,150 tons. I will give below the names of the vessels and nearly all the captains and it may be that some old person may recognize an old acquaintance in vessel or captain.

Brig Union, of Buffalo, Capt. Johnson, 90 tons, 4 trips.
Steamer Superior, of Buffalo, Capt. Rodgers, 340 tons, 16 trips.
Schooner Hannah, of Dunkirk, Capt. Fox, 38 tons, 1 trip.
" Wolf, of Danbury, Capt. Tyler, 28 tons, 1 trip.
" Wasp, of Sandusky, Capt. Goodwin, 28 tons, 15 trips.
" Sylph, " Capt. H. Haskins, 20 tons, 30 trips.
" Huron, " Capt. Ransom, 33 tons, 7 trips.
" Red Jacket, Black Rock, Capt. Walker, 40 tons, 12 trips.
" Erie, of Black Rock, Capt. Peas, 35 tons, 7 trips.
" Michigan, of Black Rock, Capt. Norton, 130 tons, 2 trips.
" Pontiac, of Erie, Pa., Capt. Seth Ried, 25 tons, 4 trips.
" Beaver, of Erie, Pa., Capt. John F. Wight, 28 tons, 9 trips.
" Diligence, of Erie, Pa., Capt. G. Miles, 28 tons, 2 trips.
" Ann, of Black River, Capt. A. Jones, 38 tons, 6 trips.
" Gen'l Huntington, Black River, Capt. Day, 30 tons, 3 trips.

Digitized by Google

Schooner Farmer, of Grand River, Capt. Naper, 33 tons, 8 trips.
" Liberty, " Capt. H. Reid, 22 tons, 2 trips.
" Phœbe, " Capt. Green, 20 tons, 1 trip.
" Dread, of Sandusky, Capt. S. Nichols, 35 tons, 12 trips.
" Gen'l Scott, Cleveland, Capt. Lockwood, 22 tons, 2 trips.
" Lake Serpent, " Capt. Burtis, 30 tons, 1 trip.
" President, " Capt. Hungerford, 33 tons, 6 trips.
" Minerva, " Capt. Foster, 35 tons, 1 trip.
" Merry Calvin, Detroit, Capt. Person, 18 tons, 2 trips.
" Munroe, River Raisin, Capt. Gillett, 35 tons, 1 trip.
" Vienna, Danbury, Capt. Wells, 14 tons, 4 trips.
" Traveler, Grand River, Capt. Naper, 18 tons, 1 trip.
" Neptune, Danbury, Capt. Chapin, 22 tons, 1 trip.
" Micator, Erie, Capt. S. Ried, 18 tons, 1 trip.
Sloop Happy Return, Venice, Capt. Costelow, 15 tons, 5 trips.
" Ohio, Ashtabula, Capt. Talbot, 14 tons, 2 trips.

Aggregate in 8 months, 10,159 tons.

Without burdening your pages with the names of the different vessels arriving during just eight days in 1887, from August 1st to 8th inclusive, the tonage from these eight days is 11,809. This will show the "contrast" between the "*Old and the New.*"

The compiler of the above statement well remembers all the above list of vessels, with the captains; not one of whom are now living.

Digitized by Google

PERRY'S VICTORY SEPT. 10, 1813.

COMPILED BY CAPTAIN T. C. McGEE, OF SANDUSKY.

From hill tops to valley where rush the rude fountain,
Reverbrating echoes descend to the plain;
A messenger sent by the maids of the mountain,
To hail her brave heroes the sons of the main;
She flies and the caves utter forth their devotion,
The forest in silence reclines on the air,
She waits by the verge of the hill bordered ocean,
And greets thus her children who won laurels there.

Rejoice now my heart 'tis a time to make merry,
For each hath in turn had at Britian a blow.
The last, not the least, is the name of our Perry,
Who bravely hath swept from Lake Erie a foe;
By Malden their Union Jack ever a soaring,
A visit on Erie it ne'er dared to make,
At length grew superior, the fleet slipt its mooring,
But Perry was posted to watch on the lake.

Six barks trimmed for battle with red cross displaying,
By Barkly commanded, their wings widely spread,
Forsook their stronghold, on Erie came sailing,
To meet with that foe they so lately did dread,
But Perry, their Union Jack joyfully greeting,
Addressed thus his tars who impatient stood by,
"My lads, there they come and most joyful the meeting,
We conquer, remember, we conquer or die!"

The Stars and the Stripes on our banners were waving,
The Eagle was perched on the noon burning sun,
The battle ten minutes at us had been raging,
When Perry thought proper to give them a gun,
Then like a strong Lion disturbed in his quarters,
Destruction and carnage from slumber arose,
And death in a flame walked abroad on the waters,
In council discerning the fate of the foe.

Their doom was promulged in the voice of our thunder,
The flash and the sound did inforce its decree,
Astonishment stood with its eyes fixed in wonder,
To witness the fate of the "Liberty tree."
All hid in the smoke, both fleets were contending
Their guns flashing fire while the wide waters shake:
"My lads they are ours, see their union descending,
The Eagle in triumph shall soar o'er the Lake."

Here's health to the name that shall live long in story,
To Perry who plead with such force for our rights;
The voice of all hearts will give him the glory,
Secure him high honor secured in this fight;
See Perry in glory with modesty glowing,
May the tars of Columbia receive all renown,
And while on the tyrants their horrors are flowing,
Observe how the union he conquered came down.

Digitized by Google

BIOGRAPHIES AND MEMOIRS.

MRS. ROSAMOND WARD McGEE.

Sketch of her Life by Capt. T. C. McGee, of Sandusky, Ohio.

Died, in Sandusky, August 8th, 1877, Mrs. Rosamond Ward McGee, wife of T. C. McGee, in the 64th year of her life.

She was born in Saratoga county, New York, on the 21st day of March, 1813, the second child of her parents, John and Rosamond Whitford Ward. Her mother died when the child was eight days old. She was taken to the home of her grandparents, John Ward, Sr. (This home was but five miles from the now famous battle fields of Saratoga. This same grandfather having been a soldier and took a part on this well fought field.) Here in this humble but kindly home she remained until she was eleven. Her father having again married and removed to the village of Fort Ann, Washington county, Rosamond went to live with him. Here she grew up to young womanhood, having the usual school advantages of a New York state rural village, and when past her nineteenth birthday, a *rambling Ohio lad* who was visiting the adjoining town in which she was living, espied her red cheeks and raven hair, sat down and persuaded her to come to Ohio. (And this persuasion succeeded in spite of the dreadful stories then rife about that always dangerous Lake Erie.) On the 25th of September, 1832, she was married and after a few weeks visit among friends at Saratoga, came to Schenectady, taking a fine new line boat, arrived at Buffalo on the seventh day. On coming in sight of the lake, all her former fears were so strongly revived that she had liked to have fainted, but as others did not seem to think there was any danger she gathered courage. We took the steam boat "Niagara," Capt. C. C. Stanard, and in two days were landed in Sandusky after a very fine, calm passage. In

Digitized by Google

years afterward she went many voyages with her husband on sail vessels and often met some sharp gales, but she had learned that the Lord is to be trusted just as much on the waters as on the land. She resided at Sandusky continuously (with many pleasant visits to her old home) until her death, always fulfilling all the duties of wife, friend and neighbor. Some dark clouds passed over her domestic life, but the dark tints were none of her making. After weeks of illness she died as she had lived, a Christian; leaving a mourning husband and friends.

CHARLES F. AND MARY LIVINGSTON DRAKE.

Amongst the old residents of Northern Ohio, who were pioneers in the West and were virtually of the Firelands class, are Charles Ferris Drake, and his wife, Mary Livingston Drake, both of whom lived until they were "crowned with years.

Mr. Drake passed away at his home, Catawba Island, November 9th, 1876, in the 86th year of his age, without pain and without apparent disease, and in the full possession of all his mental faculties. These, as is well known, were of a rare order. His was an intellect of unusual discriminative powers, which was fortified by a strong love of books and a retentive memory. To these qualities, sharpened as they were by the rude friction of a pioneer life, was added a fine sense of humor, original of its kind, and which rendered him the charm of every convivial circle. One of the characteristics of this quality was the tact with which he on occasions, resorted to it, making of it a weapon of defence for warding off imposition of every kind in whatever garb it might present itself. These qualities fitted him especially to fill the position of landlord in the pioneer inn, and it is in this capacity he is best remembered. Born at Cherry Valley, near the Hudson river, New York, the son of a soldier of the Revolution, and not very far removed from its stirring events, he himself saw some service in the war of 1812. This was in his early manhood after he had become a resident of Ohio. The greater part of his life was spent at or near Sandusky, where his well-known figure, with its erect and sprightly carriage is a familiar recollection.

His widow, Mary Livingston Drake, survived until within a few months. She was born in Herkimer county, New York, in 1802. Belonging as she did, to the Livingston and Van Vechten families

Digitized by Google

of the Mohawk Valley and of Albany, her recollections of her early days were of a refined society and of the presence and service of slaves in the family, as they were at that time held. Her removal with her mother's family to Ohio in 1819 was marked by an interesting reminiscence that graphically presents some of the difficulties our early settlers were forced to encounter. On reaching Buffalo on their journey westward, the party found to their dismay that the Walk-in-the-Water, the only steamer at that time on Lake Erie had just left port on its weekly trip. In this dilemma, the family set sail on a vessel. But the storms and adverse winds were such that the Walk-in-the-Water twice passed their craft ere their destination at the mouth of the Vermillion river, was reached. Married at the early age of eighteen, and the mother of nine children, six of whom survive her, Mrs. Drake's life was essentially a domestic one, but in every exigency, she showed that she possessed unusual strength of character. In her latter years her frame was much enfeebled but the mind remained clear and her sense of justice and forbearance continued undimmed to the end. She died at Catawba Island, February 20, 1887, in the 85th year of her age, and was followed to her last resting place by those who felt they had lost a tender and loving mother, and a kind and generous neighbor.

JAY CALDWELL BUTLER.

Jay Caldwell Butler was born September 3d, 1844, in Venice, Erie county, Ohio. With his parents he removed to Sandusky in 1846 where he passed his childhood days until 1858, when he entered the Academy of Genl. Patrick at Sing Sing, N. Y., continuing his studies there until the second call for troops in the war of the Rebellion, when he, with his elder brother, John M., volunteered and was mustered into the service in Co. B., 101st O. V. I., Capt. Furnald in command of the Company and Col. Leander Stem of the Regiment. Only 17 when he enlisted as a private, he soon rose from a Sergeant to a Lieutenancy, having command of his company through the Chattanooga campaign under Gen. Rosecrans, returning home at the close of the war with a Captain's commission, earned by gallant and faithful service. He served also in the Atlanta campaign under Gen. Jeff. C. Davis. Three years of hard service

Digitized by Google

and the wounds received at the battle of Nashville, were too much for one of his immature years. He came home very much shattered in health; while we hoped and believed in his ultimate recovery we now know that the dread disease of which he died had then marked its victim.

After a short time for recuperation, he entered into partnership with his uncle, John M. Boalt, in the manufacture of sash, doors, and blinds, building up a business of large proportions solely by his indomitable energy and close attention to it in all its details.

In 1873 he was married to Elizabeth, only child of Watson Hubbard, Esq., who with two children, a son and a daughter, survive him. At the burial services over sixty of his employes (nearly a score being boys whom he was fitting for a useful life in the acquirement of an honorable trade,) filed past the casket to take a last look of the friend they had lost. They then headed the cortege to Oakland cemetery, marching on foot, a mark of respect the more impressive as it was voluntary on their part. He was a consistent member of Grace Episcopal church and for eight years one of its vestrymen.

Loyal to his country, faithful to his trust, loving and devoted to his family and friends, he has left an example well worthy of emulation.

DR. ROBERT R. McMEENS.

Dr. Robert R. McMeens was born in Lycoming county, Pennsylvania, on the 26th day of February, 1820, and was of Scotch descent. He graduated from the University of Pennsylvania in the spring of 1841, and soon thereafter settled in Tiffin, Ohio, where he commenced the practice of medicine, and where he soon secured not only a large practice, but also the esteem and confidence of the older doctors and the people generally.

On the 31st day of August, 1843, he was married to Ann C., the oldest daughter of John Pittenger, one of the pioneers of Seneca county, Ohio. In the fall of 1849, the Doctor moved to Sandusky City, where he lived till the time of his death, October 31, 1862, and where he is buried.

He organized and was Captain of the Bay City Guards, one of the finest independent military companies of Sandusky City,

Digitized by Google

and assisted greatly in the organization of the Monumental Association.

During the prevalence of the cholera in 1852 Dr. McMeens had the charge of an improvised hospital and treated his charge with so much skill that the disease was comparatively stamped out. He was also very efficient during the cholera that prevailed to some extent in 1854.

MEDICAL DIRECTOR'S OFFICE,
DANVILLE, KENTUCKY, October 31, 1862.

To His Excellency, Gov. Tod, Ohio:

SIR:—It is with feelings of the deepest regret that I have to announce the death of Surgeon R. R. McMeens of the Third Reg., Ohio Vol. Army, which occurred suddenly at Perryville, Ky., on the night of the 30th inst.

Surgeon McMeens was among the first to offer his services to his country after the breaking out of the rebellion. Entering the three months service as a regimental surgeon, he was immediately after ordered to Camp Dennison, where his gentlemanly deportment and great professional skill soon won for him the esteem and confidence of his brother officers, at whose request he was appointed Medical Director of the post; all the arduous duties of which office he performed in such a manner as to win for him the warmest commendations of the Surgeon General of the State.

From that time until the period of his death, he has continued in active service, filling many important positions in the medical department of the army.

Shortly before the battle of Perryville, he was appointed Medical Director to the troops under the command of the lamented Jackson, and after having participated actively in the battle, was detailed to assist in taking care of the wounded at Perryville, in which position his kindness of heart, sound judgment, and great professional skill, enabled him to contribute very largely toward the relief of our suffering soldiers.

He has fallen while nobly working at his post; although suffering greatly from disease, he refused to abandon his work, and performed several important surgical operations only a few hours before his death.

In his death the army has lost a kind-hearted, faithful and

Digitized by Google

efficient officer; the country a pure patriot, and the medical profession one of its brightest ornaments.

I am, sir, respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEORGE G. SHUMARD, M. D.,
Medical Director Danville District.

The following letter is from Gen. W. H. Lytle to the Cincinnati *Commercial:*

THE LATE DR. R. R. MCMEENS.

Editors Commercial:—The announcement of the sudden death of this distinguished medical officer, at Perryville, will be received with profound sorrow in Ohio. Surgeon McMeens was one of the ranking medical officers in the Ohio line, his commission in the service bearing date April, 1861. He was originally commissioned Surgeon in the Third Regiment of Ohio Volunteers, a veteran regiment which did good service in Virginia, and which recently at Chaplin Hills, side by side with the 10th Ohio, the 15th Kentucky, the 42d and 88th Indiana, and Loomis' battery, constituting the 17th brigade, covered itself all over with glory. A few days before the battle, Dr. McMeens was appointed acting Medical Director of the 10th division, commanded by the lamented Jackson of Kentucky. The writer of this notice met him at Perryville three days after the fight, apparently in his usual health; but it is quite probable that over exertion, fatigue and anxiety in his department, had brought on the illness which so suddenly terminated his career. Surgeon McMeens was a resident of Sandusky City, Ohio, where his professional abilities had secured him an extensive and remunerative practice, while his estimable qualities endeared him to a large circle of attached and appreciative friends. Impelled by a high sense of duty, and the noblest of motives, he exchanged at the very beginning of the rebellion the endearments and comforts of home for the perils and hardships of the tented field. Through the dark ravines, and over rugged mountains of western Virginia under Rosecrans; through Kentucky, Tennessee and northern Alabama under Mitchell and Rosecrans; and back again through all the vicissitudes of Buel's last campaign, to where it terminated, in the sanguinary struggle at Chaplin Hills, he discharged with the utmost skill, faithfulness and heroism, his varied and responsible duties. His devoted care and watchfulness, the strict observance which he compelled to the laws of hygiene and police, ren-

Digitized by Google

dered the camps of his regiment at Huntsville and elsewhere, models in the service. Officers and men had implicit faith in his professional skill, while his noble, genial and chivalric traits of character, linked all hearts to him inseparably. No soldier, however humble, ever complained of his neglect, nor accused him of sacrificing duty to his personal comfort. The eye of the invalid brightened at his presence, and as he moved through the dreary hospitals, crowded with the ghastly harvests of war, despairing sufferers turned toward him on their pallets and smiled hopefully once more. Beloved and lamented by all who knew him, a brave, whole-souled, gallant gentleman, thus, with "harness on," discharging faithfully the high behests of his profession, died Robert R. McMeens. Ohio will offer up no nobler sacrifice on our country's altar.

CHESTER WOOLWORTH.

Chester Woolworth was born in Longmeadow, Mass., April 1st, 1817. In the spring of 1819 his parents removed to Westfield, Mass., and settled upon a farm. At the early age of four years he commenced his district school life. In the school of those days, reading, spelling, writing and arithmetic, with a sprinkling of grammar and geography, were taught.

Young Chester was apt to learn, and occasioned little or no trouble to his teachers, and was a general favorite with all. As he grew in years he grew in knowledge, outstripping his schoolmates, especially in arithmetic. Thus in his early years he showed that application, and perseverance, which crowned his after life with so great success.

Left at nine years of age without a father to train and control him, he literally clove to his mother, whose watchful hand, brave heart, and true motherly devotion, made a deep impression upon the heart of the son. A widow with four young children, of whom Chester was the oldest, left with the homestead, a small farm, situated among those New England hills, not the most fertile or best of land, with a considerable encumbrance upon the same, would make the outlook very discouraging, but she rose above all these difficulties and by self-sacrifice, hard work and careful management, she paid the encumbrance and reared her four children, not only with good common school, but academic education, and

Digitized by Google

with habits of industry and economy, which served them so well in after life, The farm was leased for a while upon shares; young Chester with his brothers working out for the munificent sum of twelve and a half cents per day. But this was carefully kept and handed over to the mother. When twelve years old he received four dollars per month for six months. With the amount all in silver, he carries his bag, in his long walk home, with some apprehension of robbery on the way, but on reaching home, this too was given to the mother to help lift the debt upon the place. Thus were the summers occupied, while in the winter he attended the Westfield Academy, walking three miles each way.

In this way and by studying and reading evenings, he obtained an excellent education; and if means had permitted would have taken a collegiate course.

He was offered a clerkship in a store and accepted, which ended his school privileges. For a short time he was in one of the Hartford banks, then in New York and Buffalo, and with something of the western spirit, he moves on west as far as La Gro, Indiana, here entering into a partnership in a general country store, remaining about two years.

In 1843 he was married to Miss Lucy Bartlett, of Westfield, Mass., and in December, 1844, came to Sandusky, which has been his home since that time, with the exception of one year spent at Dubuque, Iowa.

Before going to Dubuque he was engaged in the dry goods and notion store, known as the White store. Then followed the stove and tin business on Water street with Mr. A. H. Gale as partner.

On his return from Dubuque, he entered with his brother James into the axe handle business. The war came; an unusual demand arose for handles; prices greatly advanced; the government used a great many; profits were large. So the brothers by careful attention to business, by prudent and judicious management, met with great success. Finally, in 1885, the business was removed from Sandusky. Since then Mr. Woolworth has been engaged in several enterprises, continuing active in business until his health began to give way. For a year or more before his death his friends could see that he was failing. The months, then the weeks, and finally the days, were telling upon his health. So the body wasted away, until the spirit took its flight above, (January

Digitized by Google

5th, 1887,) where there will be no wearing out, but all will be bright and joyous in the strength and presence of the Master.

Mr. Woolworth united with the Centre Church, Hartford, Ct., when quite a young man. He was faithful in his church relations to the close; attending not only upon the Sunday service, but the weekly prayer meeting. Always giving according to his means, and as trustee, or member, giving his time and counsel in church matters. As a business man, Mr. Woolworth was active, earnest, and true to his word, and highly honorable in all his dealings. He took great interest in the welfare of our city; was ready to help in every way in all the public improvements.

As a friend, he was kind and generous, willing ever to lend a helping hand in time of need.

To his family he was all in all. Ever gentle, kind and affectionate; watching over them with a true husband's love, and a devoted father's care.

But he has gone to his reward. The city, the church, his many friends, as well as his family, realize that they have met with a great loss.

JOHN GREEN CAMP.

By J. A. Camp, of Sandusky.

The subject of this sketch was born the 10th of August, 1788, in Culpepper county, Va., and died in Washington, D. C., while there on a visit, the 21st of February, 1855. His remains were brought to Sandusky and were buried with Masonic honors in Oakland cemetery.

As one of the early settlers of Sandusky, though not one of the earliest, a notice of his life is sought by the Firelands Pioneer.

On the 15th of November, 1809, at the age of twenty-one, he was appointed by President Madison a midshipman in the Navy of the United States. He served as such until the 25th of May, 1811, when he resigned.

On declaration of war by this country against Great Britian, known as the "War of 1812," he sought and obtained an appointment as 1st Lieutenant in the 12th U. S. Infantry, March 12th, 1812, and was commissioned to rank from the 6th of July of the same year. In that rank he went with part of his regiment from his native place in Culpepper county, Va., on foot to the Niagara

Digitized by Google

frontier near Buffalo, N. Y. On this journey he passed through the then great wilderness of Pennsylvania and western New York. Once on the frontier he was appointed Regimental Quartermaster. He probably served in that department with that rank, until May of 1813. From the latter date he bore the rank of Captain in the 12th Infanty and was Asst. Quartermaster General, by appointment dated Nov. 14, 1813, to rank from the former date. In the succeeding year, April 7, 1814, he was made Deputy Quartermaster General, and was commissioned Sept. 7th, 1814, with the rank of Major. *In October, 1813, he appears as the Quartermaster, furnishing the transportation for part of our army then at Ft. George at the mouth of Niagara river, to Sackett's Harbor on Lake Ontario. The army had to go via Canandaigua and this movement was undoubtedly a tedious and difficult matter as it was mostly, if not entirely, through a wilderness.

When appointed Deputy Quartermaster General in 1814 he had orders to report to Maj. Gen. Brown, then commanding on the Niagara frontier. During the winter of 1813 and spring of 1814 he was employed along that frontier. The plan of the campaign for the year 1814 involved the invasion of Canada from Buffalo to Ft. Erie. The British having collected and destroyed very nearly all the boats on the lake, means for water transportation across the Niagara river had to be created. Gen. Winfield Scott, then a Colonel, serving on that frontier under Gen. Brown, and who was with his command to take part in the invasion, thus speaks of the efforts of the subject of this sketch. Referring to the means to cross the Niagara river he says: †"For the perfection of these means the army was indebted to the extraordinary zeal and abilities of the Quartermaster, Capt. John G. Camp, who with other high claims to promotion, continued the chief of that branch of the staff throughout the campaign without other reward than compliments." On the occasion of the actual crossing, which was on the 14th of June, 1814, Major Camp went in the same boat with Col. Scott, as a volunteer. On this occasion an incident occurred which is related in a speech made at Sandusky, O., on the 14th of October, 1852, by Gen. Scott, at the "Exchange" in that city, printed in the issue of the 8th, of the Sandusky *Register*; he says, amongst other matters complimentary to Major Camp, as to his procuring under

*Gen. Scotts autobiography, Vol. 1, Page 104.
†Gen. Scott's Autobiography, Vol. 1, Page 122.—Mansfields' Life of Scott, Page 103.

Digitized by Google

seemingly impossible difficulties the means of transportation: 'And what is more, he had the honor of leading on that occasion my brigade; and he stood side by side with me on the little quarter deck of that boat by which we landed under the heavy fire of the enemy, though I had to swim for my life and he assisted me, plucking me up or I should have been drowned. He took me by the collar while struggling in the stream and pulled me over the bows. But for Major Camp, there my little history would have ended."

Major Camp was in the battle of Chippewa, fought on the 5th of July, and in that of Lundy's Lane fought July 25th, 1814. The latter battle continued into the night and the troops of both sides were confused and mixed with their opponents. On one of these occasions the Major received a slight wound in the knee and was a prisoner for some ten minutes, when some part of our army appearing he was released.

Major Camp continued to act until peace was made, as Chief Quartermaster on that frontier.

In August of 1814, Major Camp was twenty-five years of age and thus it appears that these services were rendered and honors won at an exceptional early age.

I will cite a passage in a letter of Gen. Scott's dated in February, 1841, intended to be laid before the legislature of Virginia in conclusion of the account of this part of his career: "He was particularly distinguished as chief of the Quartermaster's department. He organized, nay, created the means of that branch of the staff, which gave the Army of Niagara the success which it attained and when active operations commenced was ever ready to encounter the dangers of the field. These great services were always handsomely acknowledged by Gen. Brown, and were he alive, I next in rank, should deem it superfluous to add my humble testimony to the weight of his conclusive approbation."

Major Camp was mustered out of service after the peace on the disorganization and reduction of the army, Jan. 15, 1815.

Three days before the crossing of the army at Ft. Erie, June 14, 1814, Major Camp was married to Rhoda Barker at Hamburg, a village a few miles from Buffalo. He left his bride of three days and before she saw him or heard from him again the armies had crossed to Canada and the battles of Ft. Erie, Chippewa and

Digitized by Google

Lundy's Lane had been fought, in all of which he participated.

After the war he settled in Buffalo and lived there some twenty years. He saw it grow from nothing (for every house but one was burned by the British) to a city of 20,000 people. He participated in its early struggles and bore his part in all its enterprises.*

His connection with Erie county, Ohio, began in 1831. In July of that year he bought of Ebenezer Jessup, of Connecticut, 6080 33-100 acres of land, which was conveyed by deed of that date, for the consideration of $6080.33 or one dollar per acre. This land was situated in Margaretta Tp. He sold this land off usually to actual settlers. This purchase included lands in the 1st, 2d, 3d and 4th sections of Margaretta Tp. and annexation. There were 54 different original lots or surveys. Some of these are now owned and occupied by the Caswells, Whites, Graves, Ainslies, &c. Many of them are valued at a hundred dollars per acre or over. This is a noteworthy increase in value in 55 years, of purely agricultural lands.

In this deed, Venice is referred to as "Jessopville, formerly Venice." "The distillery" is one of the monuments named. So whisky preceded flour in Venice—as corn did wheat as a crop among the farmers.

In 1834 Major Camp came to Sandusky with his family. He had previously purchased, in conjunction with Mr. O. Follett and the late Mr. Thos. Neill, a part of the town plat of the old proprietors. Sandusky was then a village of some 400 inhabitants. With the new proprietors the town took a start. Among the enterprises of Maj. Camp was that of a steam flouring mill, a saw mill and a foundry; three very useful and in fact essential things in a new country. The steam mill is now the three story stone part of the B. & O. depot or shops. The walls were put up by the old proprietors and sold to Maj. Camp.† The saw mill was the next east and the foundry east of that. These buildings occupied the whole block of Water lots. The flouring mill had the best of machinery for four

*In 1825 he was appointed by Dewitt Clinton, Governor of New York, "Inspector of 24th division of N. Y. Militia." The commission for this office is signed, "Dewitt Clinton, General and Commander in Chief of all the Militia and *Admiral of the Navy*."

†This structure was undertaken to furnish work for the purchasers of lots of the old proprietors, and more than one purchaser partly or wholly paid the purchase money of their lots on this building by labor. Mr. Forman worked to pay for his purchase, the southwest corner of Perry and Water streets. The building occupied by Mr. Kunzman on Water street was put up in the same manner.

Digitized by Google

run of stones. It drew large supplies of wheat from the surrounding country. It absorbed a large amount of money and was never remunerative property. Milling by steam then was only possible when the country was a wilderness and wood an actual drug. When that time passed as it soon did and when Venice and Castalia water mills were built the steam mill at Sandusky ceased to run. The saw mill was of course a great element in the growth of the town. This was before the milling of pine lumber had started in Michigan. Our early houses were built of oak, walnut and poplar.

On the completion of the Sandusky, Mansfield & Newark Railroad the entire block was sold to that corporation. The milling machinery part of the steam mill was taken to Manhattan and there put into a flouring mill run by water from the canal. The saw mill went out of existence and the foundry was moved to the corner of Water and Warren streets where it continued to do business for many years.

Major Camp assisted in procuring Erie county to be set off from Huron county in 1838, and in making Sandusky the county seat. He spent two winters in Columbus on that busines. He was an early advocate of railroads and one of the first contributors to the stock of the Old Mad River and Lake Erie R. R., and for a time director.

In the view of Major Camp and others like him the contributing to such public enterprises was chiefly with the end to develop the country and build up the city and so indirectly benefit their private enterprises. And such generally was the result. Not infrequently, moreover, the contributors themselves reaped little or no benefit. But public spirit stimulated all. If a church was to be built, help was given by worshippers in other sanctuarys. A good instance of this and of the kind of public spirit shown, is the subscription to Grace Church in this city which now lies before me. While Major Camp and others expected to worship within its walls, it bears the names of members of other churches followed by substantial amounts. Amongst others I may notice that of the venerable pioneer John Beatty—Squire Beatty, who was a pillar of the Methodist Church. That society had the first building for public worship built in this city.

Major Camp was ever an active, ardent politician. He was a personal friend and supporter of Wm. Henry Harrison who was elected by the Whigs. On his death, John Tyler succeeding

Digitized by Google

appointed Major Camp U. S. Marshal of the District of Middle Florida the 22d of March, 1841, Daniel Webster then being Secretary of State. Florida was then a territory and had within its borders numbers of refugees from justice from states north, as well as settlers of the adventurous class ever advancing beyond the lines of civilization. They pushed their private quarrels to the extremest limit and some had refused to obey the warrants of the judges and set the law at defiance. Major Camp was advised of the state of affairs. One of the means to extort obedience to the writs of the court, was as original as effective. He selected two of the better class, reckless fellows, and persuaded them to accept appointments as his deputies. He personally assured them, and all others, that the laws would be enforced, his writs served and the arrests made. The men proved staunch and loyal and the show of firmness and determination broke down all opposition. Several of the most contumacious and those of good social standing surrendered themselves; others fled the territory and went to Texas. In a year no complaint could be made that the law did not reign there as elsewhere. Major Camp held office four years and then returned to Sandusky about 1847-8. He remained in Sandusky as a resident until the time of his death.

Major Camp had had large and varied experience; had great practical knowledge of affairs. Few men living when he did, had as large an acquaintance throughout the Union as he. He was a man of deeds rather than words; of a generous, ardent and impetuous disposition. Easily concilliated and a true and steadfast friend. Personally popular, over six feet in height, he had the manner, bearing and carriage, of a gentleman of the old school. His death was greatly regretted by all classes of people.

ALEXANDER CLEMONS.

By H. M. Clemons.

Alexander Clemons, son of John and Mary McClellan Clemons was born at Hiram, Oxford Co., Maine, February 11, 1794. His first wife, Angeline Hollister, to whom he was married February 11, 1824, was born in Connecticut, April 5, 1806, and died March 24, 1861. Of fourteen children born to them, eleven sons and three daughters, the five eldest were born in Sandusky, the others at Marblehead. Nine sons and two daughters are still living, all within sound of the dinner bell except one son, now in the gov-

Digitized by Google

ernment employ at Little Rock, Arkansas. Mr. Clemons was married to his second wife September 2, 1862. Mr. Clemons' father moved from the east to Ohio in 1817, locating at Sandusky, where he was engaged in the cabinet and undertaking business. His mother died in Sandusky, in 1832; his father moved to Marblehead, Ohio, with him in 1834, where he died in 1855.

Alexander Clemons owned and worked the extensive limestone quarries of Marblehead for over forty years, quarrying and shipping many thousand tons yearly. He opened the first quarry on the point. I have heard father relate some of the incidents of his early life on the Marblehead; in 1837, when the so-called patriot war was at its height, he hitched a team to a sleigh and drove over with a party on the ice to see the fun as he called it. When the 160 patriots met the British, they went as far as Pelee island where they came near being captured by a squad of British regulars, and concluded they had seen all the fun they wanted and returned.

He used to travel from here to Detroit on foot, there being no railroad in that day, going by way of Toledo through what was called the black swamp, a distance of over 100 miles.

When he came on the Point it was almost a wilderness; the wild prairie grass grew so high that when you were horseback you could just see over the top of it, now there is none. The place was well stocked with deer and the wolves used to make the night hideous; but they are all gone and no trace left except now and then a stray deer.

Alexander Clemons was a pensioner, he being one of the soldiers of 1812, belonging to the New York militia in Captain McClure's Co. He had also three sons go through the rebellion, serving over three years each.

Father Clemons died March 12, 1886. A sight seldom seen was presented at his funeral: every one of his eleven children with their companions, except one son-in-law, deceased, and many grandchildren, numbering over sixty were there to follow him to his last resting place. His sons reverently did the last earthly office for father, placing him tenderly away to peacefully sleep until the resurrection morn.

ABEL KINGSBURY WEST.

Abel Kingsbury West was born in Pittsfield, Mass., October

Digitized by Google

22, 1817. His father was a man of prominence and decided character, and his mother a woman of intelligence and energy. Passing his boyhood days upon his father's farm, in common with New England boys of that day, he laid the foundation for that upright, honorable integrity that characterized his after life.

A limited common school education was all he ever enjoyed, but of this he made the most, and had the practical ability to use what he knew. Although of a delicate and nervous temperament he always showed, as a boy, the same perseverance and constancy of application that marked his career as a man.

At eighteen years of age he bade farewell to the paternal roof and started out with a firm determination to make his way in the world. He acted as clerk in a small store for a year and then entered the large dry goods house of Quackenbosh & Lee of Troy, N. Y., where his clear understanding and untiring attention to business won for him the confidence of the firm, and at 22 years of age he was given the entire charge of one branch of the retail department. This responsible position, requiring so much tact and skill in managing, overtaxed his constitution and he was taken violently ill with inflammatory rheumatism, a malady which returned several times in his life and which finally caused his death.

In 1841, at the request of his brother, William T. West, he came to Sandusky and together they commenced a dry goods business on Water street on the site now occupied by William Robertson as a grocery store.

In 1848 they took possession of the one on Columbus avenue which is at present occupied by his brother, so that for more than 45 years the store of W. T. & A. K. West has been a landmark to the old pioneers, who are rapidly passing away.

In 1853 the brothers commenced building the large hotel which still bears their name. This was a great venture for them at the time and taxed the skill and energy of them both to their utmost. It was completed and thrown open to the public at the time of the state fair in 1858.

Mr. West as a business man was clear in his perceptions, cautious and experienced, and when his judgment was settled as to any course of action he pursued it boldly and liberally. He was a model merchant, intense in his nature, strict and exacting of those in his employ, showing small sympathy to the indolent and shiftless, but to those who were faithful in their duties he was a

Digitized by Google

firm friend and judicious counsellor. He was a regular attendant of the Presbyterian church, manifested a deep interest in its welfare and was one of its most liberal supporters.

He was married in 1860 and leaves a wife and two daughters. He was kind and sympathetic in all the relations of life and a true and faithful friend. He died after a short and severe illness, April 16, 1880 and was buried in Oakland cemetery.

CAPTAIN JOHN YOUNGS.

By John Youngs, Jr.

And still another has departed. Slowly they are passing out of the country they have helped to settle and are going to swell the population of a much better world.

Captain John Youngs was born in Oswego, N. Y., on the 6th day of April, 1814, amid the exciting scenes of the war of 1812. When but an infant the city was burned by the British, and the family were forced to fly. They embarked in a small sloop and sailed to the mouth of the Niagara river, where they were transported around the world famous Niagara Falls and reembarked on Lake Erie. They finally reached Sandusky bay and falling in love with the beautiful place decided to locate. Their first home was on the peninsula near what is now called Fox's dock in the old "Indian Orchard." They lived here and at divers other places around the bay until they finally settled in Venice, where Captain Youngs' father embarked in the hotel business, being proprietor of the Venice City Hotel. Reared on the bay shore he early became interested in lake navigation and followed this line of business until 1849.

In 1838 he was married to Miss Orinda Dewey. Eight children were the fruit of this marriage, three of which still remain to deplore the loss of their father. In 1849 the Captain was appointed Collector of Customs at the port of Sandusky. He held this position for about a year when a controversy arose between him and his deputy which culminated in a newspaper quarrel between the two contestants and the result was the removal of Captain Youngs and the filling of his place by Harlow Case. Case subsequently absconded with his deputy's wife and $30,000 of government funds. Captain Youngs engaged in different occupations until Lincoln became president and then he was immediately re-

Digitized by Google

instated to his old place in the Custom House. On the 15th of May, 1867, he was again married, to Mrs. Mary McGee, who still survives him with their only son. In 1874 he resigned his position in the Custom House and retired to private life. He passed away after a long and severe illness of five months, on the 31st day of January, 1886. His funeral took place from the family residence on Franklin street. His remains were escorted to their final resting place in Oakland cemetery by his many friends and relatives who all felt that they had lost a true friend and relative.

LESTER S. HUBBARD.

From the Sandusky Register of July 11, 1875.

Of the more prominent business men of Sandusky, Lester S. Hubbard, whose death is announced this morning, was one of the most highly and extensively known. His death will prove a serious loss not only to the Second National Bank of which he has been president since its organization in 1864, but to the business interests of the entire city. Lester S. Hubbard, son of John Hubbard and Mabel Barnard Hubbard, was born on the 16th of December, 1807, in Windsor, Hartford county, Connecticut, where his family had been settled for many generations. He secured a liberal education and when only nineteen years of age, removed to New York and there engaged in merchantile business until the autumn of 1834, when he came to Sandusky, where has been his home and place of business for forty years. In company with him came Timothy Lester; the two, forming a copartnership under the firm name of Hubbard & Lester, engaged in the sale of general merchandise. In 1836 he went to Columbus, Ohio, where he remained one year, and then returned to Sandusky, reengaging in mercantile business with his brother, S. E. Hubbard. In 1841 another brother, R. B. Hubbard, became a member of the firm; subsequently he became actively engaged in the forwarding and commission business, then an important trade of this port. In 1855 he became associated with F. T. Barney and William Durbin in banking, under the firm name of Barney, Hubbard & Durbin. Upon the organization of the Second National Bank of Sandusky he was elected its first president, and served the bank in that capacity until his death. Under his capable and prudent

Digitized by Google

management the bank prospered, and its stock greatly appreciated in value. He became the owner of much valuable real estate in Sandusky and built upon it many large and ornamental structures. In business he was eminently practical and of good judgment, honest in purpose, lenient and kind to the unfortunate. He was a man of a broad and cultured mind; was patriotic and statesman-like in his views. In public affairs he was much interested, and to promote the public good he was always ready to help. To his family he was a devoted husband, a kind and generous father, and an hospitable host. In social life he was a model gentlemen, a dignified, polite and cheerful companion. His place among men will be difficult to fill.

AMOS AND ELEANOR COLVIN McLOUTH.

By O. C. McLouth.

Amos McLouth was born in Berkshire county, Mass., Feb. 16, 1793, and died at Bedford, Monroe county, Mich., Jan. 12, 1870.

At sixteen years of age he left home and was variously employed until the fall of 1817, when he emigrated from western New York to Groton township, now in Erie county, where he was engaged in farming for several years and was married.

In August, 1821, when O. C. McLouth, his oldest child, was four weeks old, he moved to the "Ogontz Place," now Sandusky, where he remained with an interval of a few months spent in Ontario county, N. Y., until April, 1835, when he bought a farm in and returned to Groton and remained there seven years. He then removed to Sandusky county, O., staid a few months, but owing to some sickness in the family and death of two grown-up daughters, he returned to Erie county where he remained a few months, then purchased another farm in Sandusky county and returned there and remained several years. Having sold his farm he removed to Bedford, Monroe county, Mich., in April, 1845, where he died as above stated.

Mr. McLouth was a farmer, a public spirited and genial man, a quiet, neighborly and patriotic citizen, a good husband and kind father.

Eleanor Colvin McLouth, widow of Amos McLouth, was born in Kingsbury, Washington county, N. Y., October 27, 1802, and died at the residence of her daughter, Mrs. Fanny DeWitt, at

Digitized by Google

Toledo, O., August 25th, 1885, in the eighty-third year of her age.

She came to Ohio with her parents, arriving at Huron May 18th, 1818. The family settled in Groton, where she remained until after her marriage to Amos McLouth, and the birth of her eldest son when they removed to Sandusky. She was the mother of ten children, three sons and seven daughters; her oldest son, O. C. McLouth, of Sandusky, Mrs. Charlotte M. Bristoll, of Lambertville, Mich., and Mrs. Fanny J. DeWitt, of Toledo, O., still survive her.

Mrs. McLouth (known generally as "Aunt Ellen") was a woman of extraordinary tenderness and generosity of heart; was a woman who never had an enemy, and who never tired of doing for the sick and unfortunate. She was an affectionate and faithful wife, a loving and good mother, and a consistent and sincere Christian.

For several years before her death, up to the end, she was a great sufferer, but was cheerful and uncomplaining, and died deeply mourned by all who knew her.

Her remains repose by the side of her husband at Lambertville, Monroe county, Michigan.

MRS. SUSAN B. CALDWELL.

By E. W. Sadler, of Sandusky.

Mrs. Susan B. Caldwell, who died at Sandusky on the 7th of May, 1886, was an early pioneer of Huron county, O. She was the widow of the late Judge S. B. Caldwell, whose biography is found on page 112, volume XI, old series, of the Firelands Pioneer.

She was born in Norwalk, in the state of Connecticut, in August, 1806. She was one of the daughters of John and Ruth Boalt, and of nine sisters and three brothers, only four are now living, viz: John M. Boalt and Clara Butler, of Sandusky; Iantha B. Strong, of Oxford, Erie county; and Martha Moss, of Osborn, Greene county, O. C. L. Boalt, formerly of Norwalk, was one of her brothers, a man distinguished for his ability and well known in all this part of the state.

Her father and family came to Ohio and located at Norwalk in 1818, and resided there two or three years. In 1823 they moved to Sandusky, where for a number of years her father kept the Steam Boat Hotel.

She was married to Samuel B. Caldwell in February, 1827.

Digitized by Google

After her marriage, she and her husband resided in Bloomingville until 1830 when they removed to Sandusky and resided there till their deaths.

The writer of this was intimately acquainted with both Judge Caldwell and his estimable wife. She was a woman possessing all of the most sterling virtues. She was a devoted wife, a most sincere and consistent Christian; hospitable and kind in the extreme, at her home, any one received a warm and hearty welcome. She had no children, but her generous nature and kindness of heart made her as tender and kind as a mother to all that came under her roof. Her domestic virtues, benevolent spirit and universal kindness, were among her most prominent characteristics. Her husband left her a large estate, which, by will, she wisely distributed among his and her relations, remembering especially those she thought the most needy, and giving a reasonable share to public and charitable institutions.

After a long and lingering illness she died the death of the good and the righteous, without one enemy, but leaving thousands to mourn and regret her departure.

MRS. MARY A. McGEE.

By her granddaughters.

Died in Sandusky, on September 20th, 1881, of typhoid fever, after three weeks' illness, Mrs. Mary A. McGee, widow of S. M. McGee, aged 66 years. She was born in Washington county, N. Y., October, 1815. Emigrated with her parents to Meadville, Pa., when young, and from there to near Cleveland, O., and at the age of 17 years removed to Sandusky, where she made her home with an uncle's family. When 18, she was married to Samuel McGee, as above stated. After her marriage, she with her husband struggled on faithfully; never attaining wealth, but such comforts as could be procured by industry and economy. Five children were born to them, all of whom she raised with a Christian mother's care. Two of her children survive her. Her husband died in 1854, leaving her to struggle on as best she could. Her record is: A good neighbor and friend.

PELATIAH STRONG.

Pelatiah Strong died in Bloomingville, Erie county, O., Feb-

Digitized by Google

ruary 25th, 1881, at the age of 74 years, 2 months and 3 days. He was born in Homer, Cortland county, N. Y., December 22d, 1806. He moved with his father's family to Lyme, Huron county, O., in 1815. He was married to Miss Iantha Boalt, April 5th, 1829, in Bloomingville, Erie county, O. They settled in Lyme, Huron county, living there till the year 1854. When they moved to Illyria, Fayette county, Iowa, and remained there until 1865 when he moved with his family to Bloomingville, where he died. He was a sober, industrious man, upright and honest in all his business affairs. A kind husband, a loving father and a much respected neighbor.

CLARISSA S. McFALL.

Died at Sandusky, Erie county, Ohio, October 24th, 1886, Clarissa S., wife of William H. McFall, in the 66th year of her age.

The subject of this notice was born in Townsend township, Huron county, O., May 26th, 1821. Her father, Jasper Miles, settled in that township in 1817, at which place and in Milan and Berlin townships he lived up to the time of his death. Clarissa S., his sixth child, always resided on the Firelands.

CAPTAIN EBEN J. DENNIS.

By C. B. Dennis.

Eben J. Dennis was born in Queensbury, Washington county, N. Y., May 8, 1796. He moved from Washington to Onondaga county, N. Y., about 1805, and lived in Onondaga and Oswego counties up to the time of his removal to Ohio. Mr. Dennis was married July 15, 1818, to Amanda Caldwell, a sister of the late Judge S. B. Caldwell of Sandusky. To them were born a family of eight children, five of whom are still living; the eldest, a daughter, being sixty-seven years of age.

Mr. Dennis moved to Ohio in 1852 and settled on a farm 2½ miles south of Sandusky where he lived until 1883 when he moved into the city and resided there until his death, September 11, 1886. He enjoyed the love and respect of his family and a very large circle of friends. His health remained remarkably good and his mind clear and vigorous up to a short time before death. And when the dread summons came he met it with the same manly

Digitized by Google

fortitude that characterized his long and useful life. He was a good representative of the long line of noble pioneers that have made the Western Reserve what it is; almost a Paradise. He received a pension for long and honorable service at Sackett's harbor during the war of 1812.

Mrs. Dennis survives her husband, and notwithstanding her advanced age enjoys very good health.

SOPHIA SPRAGUE PATRICK.

By F. W. Alvord.

Sophia Patrick was born in Sullivan, Madison county, N. Y., January, 1798. She had nine brothers and sisters, she being the seventh, and all of them like herself living far beyond the allotted time and some more than four score and ten.

Shepherd Patrick, of Norwalk, Matthew Patrick, of Athens, Amos Patrick, of Joliet, Ill., and Maria Patrick Haseltine, of Wisconsin, her brothers and sister, are the only children of the family besides herself who looked to the West for homes. One, Spicer Patrick, found his in Virginia and died but a short time ago, aged almost one hundred years.

In 1826, Sophia Patrick married Nehemiah Sprague and moved to Lyons, Wayne county, N. Y. Seven children were born to them; Henry, Elizabeth, Caroline, Sophia, Sarah, Maria and Charles.

In '48 her husband died and then began the struggle which so many have fought, and so few battled to success. The business affairs of Mr. Sprague being left in an unsettled condition, what should have been saved for the mother and little ones was consumed in the settlement of the estate. Being a woman of affairs and of wonderful executive ability, she comprehended the situation at once and commenced her work.

Seven bodies to clothe and feed, seven minds to train and educate, was no small task for a woman, but she was equal to it and performed her work well. One by one they arrived at man and womanhood and were married, but until that time she provided them all a home and her work in that direction was not completed until there were none to look after. From that time on she found a comfortable home with those she had brought through trials and hardships from childhood to man and womanhood. Two of her daughters, Elizabeth and Sophia, married, one in 1853 and one in

Digitized by Google

1856, and moved to Ohio and to that state she followed them, with the rest of her children, in 1856; since that time she has resided in Sandusky. As long as any of her children remained unmarried, she kept her own home for them; when they were all gone and her duty done to them, she took up her abode with the children to whom she had been so faithful.

Few in the great battle of life achieve so successful a victory.

The work of her earth life was completed November, 1886, having continued about 89 years.

Her children now living are Mrs. Charles Drake, Catawba Island, Mrs. Fred Alvord, Mrs. E. H. Wilcox, Mrs. J. T. Beecher, of Sandusky, and Charles L. Sprague, of Dayton.

Mrs. Sprague was for many years a member of the Presbyterian church, and died in that faith. She lived the life of a constant Christian, doing her duty as she understood it and doing it faithfully and well.

A. H. BARBER.

By John G. Pool.

Mr. A. H. Barber was born in the town of Georgia, state of Vermont, and died at Sandusky, O., without a pain or a struggle, of heart disease, November 7th, 1884.

In his early manhood he taught school for some time in his native state. He went from Vermont to Troy, N. Y., and was engaged in the forwarding transportation business until he came to Sandusky, in the fall of 1835. He bought the brick store of the Hon. Eleutherius Cooke on the corner of Water and Jackson streets where he established the first hardware store in Sandusky. Mr. Alden was partner in the business. Mr. Alden died the next spring, and in December, 1836, Charles Barney came in as a partner the firm name being Barber & Barney, which name still marks the building. The new firm built a dock and warehouse in the rear of the store and did a forwarding and commission business in connection with the store. About 1839 the firm sold the stock of hardware to F. T. Barney, who added dry goods, &c., to the stock.

In the year 1841 the firm of B. & B. built the schooner Buckeye, tonage 148, and in 1847 they built the brig Columbia, tonage 176. These vessels classed amongst the largest on the lakes at that time. Chas. Barney died of cholera in 1849. The

Digitized by Google

business of the firm of B. & B. was taken by F. T. Barney, Mr. Barber going into the employ of the Sandusky & Mansfield Railroad Co. as station agent and manager at Sandusky; Mr. Burr Higgins being president at that time.

After remaining there for several years Mr. Barber went into the grain and produce business with Mr. Lyon, the firm name being Barber & Lyon. After a year or two Mr. Lyon went to Detroit. Mr. Barber continued to do more or less grain and flour business for several years. He then engaged in the coal business, which he continued until his death.

Mr. Barber was married to Miss Emeline Brooks, daughter of John Brooks, Esq., of Columbus, O., July 11, 1837. Mrs. Barber and their five children survive him, viz: J. Jay Barber, of Columbus, O., artist; Emeline B., now Mrs. J. G. Chandler, of St. Louis; Lieut.-Com. F. M. Barber, U. S. Navy; Mary A., now Mrs. J. R Warfield, of St. Louis; Fannie B., now Mrs. F. E. Thompson, of Elkhart, Ind.

Mr. Barber was a kind husband, indulgent parent, liberal in his charities, always giving to the needy when called upon; an extensive reader he kept well posted on the current events of the times; was often called on to manage the local government of the township and city, which was always done with fidelity and economy; a social and genial companion, an unassuming gentleman, loved by all who knew him. His death was a great loss especially to his family and intimate friends and companions.

EDWARD HARMON WILCOX.

By his wife.

Edward Harmon Wilcox was born in Hudson, O., May 15, 1830. When he was three years of age the family moved to Rock Creek, in Ashtabula county. In 1844 moved to Cleveland with his parents where he attended the private seminary of R. B. Dennis for two years. He came to Sandusky in 1846 and entered the employ of his uncles, the Messrs. Hubbards, who were extensively engaged in the general mrchandise, produce and forwarding business. He remained with them eight years.

In 1854 he was located at La Salle, Ill., in the employ of one of the leading transportation companies of the country. Returned to Sandusky in 1855 and formed a partnership with Stiles E

Digitized by Google

Hubbard and his brother, R. M. Wilcox, to engage in the dry goods business. In 1871, Mr. Hubbard retired from the firm and Mr. Wilcox and his brother removed from the old location on Water street to Columbus avenue, where they continued extensively in the dry goods and carpet business.

His well spent life was ended in Sandusky in the early morning of February 17th, 1886. He was a man of sterling integrity, a faithful and consistent Christian, as a husband considerate and affectionate; as a father kind and indulgent, a neighbor of many good qualities and a firm friend, foremost in every good work. Always ready to help in any good cause, his courtesy and kindness constituted a character and won a reputation of which his family and friends may well be proud. His sickness was short, his departure sudden, but so he was willing it should be and "He went down with all sail set."

ALVAN C. HALL.

By L. S. Hall.

Alvan C. Hall was born in Brimfield (at that time called Wiles Town), Portage county, Ohio, February 18th, 1818. His home in early life was a rude log cabin in an almost unbroken wilderness. His advantages of education were such as the common schools of those days afforded, when the parents had to pay the school bill and furnish wood to keep the house warm with an old fashioned fire place. Being of studious nature he managed to get a very good practical education.

At about sixteen years of age he made a profession of religion and united with the Congregational church of Brimfield, 1834. In 1836, he moved with his parents, one brother and two sisters, to Wakeman, the oldest brother being at Oberlin College. His father built a rude frame house into which the family moved with nothing but the siding on the outside to shield them from the blasts of winter. For several years after coming to Wakeman his time was spent chopping, and clearing land in summer, and teaching school in winter; there not being an acre of land cleared on the farm on which the family settled and which he has ever since occupied. He obtained a letter from the church in Brimfield and united with the 1st Congregational church of Wakeman, of

Digitized by Google

which he remained a member until the second church was organized, he being one of the original twenty members of which the second church was formed, August 31st, 1844.

Previous to this, October 6th, 1842, he was married to Cordelia Bostwick, of Edinburg, Portage county, Ohio, she bringing a letter from the Edinburg church, and uniting with the others to form the 2d Conrgegational church. He was the father of three children, one of whom, and the beloved companion have gone before him to the unseen shore.

He was a man of very decided opinions where he thought he was in the right. He was with the first anti-slavery movements, voted a Liberty ticket when it was no honor to do so. He was radical on temperance, opposing not only the use of intoxicating liquors but tobacco in all its forms, and conscientiously opposed to secret societies because he thought them not consisteht with Christianity; if in error in this it was of the head and not the heart. He had failings; who has not?

He was an honest, upright citizen, a good neighbor, a kind and loving father. His work is finished. His record is made. He died October 31st, 1887, of cancer in the stomach.

ABEL WHITNEY.

By Jno. G. Sherman.

Abel Whitney was born in New Town, Connecticut, the 23d of September, 1797. He belonged to a large family, there being thirteen children. Early in life he learned the blacksmith trade, but in after life his principal business was farming. October 1, 1821, he was married to Lavina G. Beecher, and in about three years moved to Hanover, Bridgewater, Connecticut, and from there to Sandy Hook. In 1849 he moved with his family to Vermillion, Ohio; after living there about a year he moved onto the Shafer farm in Birmingham. He soon after bought the Elias Denton farm and lived there 6 years. From there he went to Iowa where he remained 3 years. After returning he moved onto a farm in the south part of Wakeman township, where he remained one year. From there he moved onto what was known as the James Burhause farm in the east part of Wakeman township, where he died at the advanced age of 89 years, and 11 months, August 7, 1887. In 1824, he and his wife united with the Meth-

Digitized by Google

odist Episcopal Church of Bridgewater with a number of others. There were nine children born to them, five sons and four daughters. Three sons and three daughters are still living, as follows: Charles, Fred, Theodore, Eunice, (Mrs. Charles Shelton), Mrs. Hill and Amelia, (Mrs. W. A. Canfield, of Sandusky). Mrs. Whitney at an advanced age has gone to live with Mrs. Canfield, which she enjoys very much.

REV. S. B. WEBSTER.

By Rev. E. C. Long.

The Painesville *Telegraph* of June 30th, 1887, contained the following notice:

"Rev. S. B. Webster died at the residence of his daughter, Mrs. Edward M. Hitchcock, in Northfield, Minnesota, June 26, 1887. The remains were brought to Painesville and the funeral services attended at the residence of his daughter, Mrs. A. D. Malin, St. Clair street, Tuesday afternoon, Rev. E. C. Long, pastor of the Baptist church, officiating.

Rev. Mr. Webster was for many years pastor of the Baptist church of this city and was beloved by all who knew him. He leaves a wife and two daughters to mourn the death of a kind and beloved husband and father. His age was 73."

The facts of this brief notice came forcibly home to many hearts, bringing sorrow, arousing sympathy and kindling reflection. Sorrow, because the world has lost one of its purest and best of men, a church has lost a much loved pastor, and a family bereft of a kind and loving husband and father. Sympathy, because of both love and compassion. A large number of friends have by word or deed given expression to their love for Mr. Webster and their sympathy for the bereaved family. Many who could not be present at the funeral sent some token of their friendship; among the most comforting of these should be numbered the letters received from different parts of the state, all full of sympathy. Especially beautiful and kind were those received from Deacon J. W. Griggs, of Mansfield, Rev. Mr. Buel, Mr. and Mrs. S. B. Page, and Mrs. A. H. Adams, of Cleveland, Rev. Mr. Rapson, of Canton, members of the W. C. T. U., of Northfield, Minnesota, Mrs. Parr and Miss Lilly Parr, of Euclid. None the less comforting were some of the letters, because received the day before Rev. Mr. Webster's death, having been written by friends who felt that Mr. Webster could

Digitized by Google

not recover from his illness. Reflection, because naturally the thoughts turn back to review the life of one whose record on earth, death has suddenly closed. Recollections of the past crowd hurriedly forward, jostling each other in their eagerness to be first presented as most important events or characteristics. Demanding a little order as to events, a few recollections of Mr. Webster, as they have been gathered from several of his relatives and friends, seek the privilege of being chronicled here.

Mr. Webster was born in Jefferson, Ashtabula county, A. D., 1813. Soon afterward his parents moved to Painesville, O., where they lived six years, and where, through the instruction of Prof. Huntington, Mr. Webster received his first knowledge of the English language. He then returned to Jefferson, where he lived until he entered Madison university in Hamilton, N. Y.

Immediately after his return from school he began to preach the Gospel which he so much loved and to which he gave his life. He was ordained fifty years ago last February at Lima, and had his first pastorate at Monroeville, O. Afterwards he served as pastor of the Baptist church in Norwalk, O., and in Lockport, N. Y. Returning to his own state he was successively pastor at Mansfield, Painesville and Euclid, Ohio. One year he preached as supply at Perry.

Painesville was a home to him always. Here lived a few of his relatives and many of his friends. Nowhere was he more loved; nowhere, perhaps, were his labors more blessed. During the ten years of his pastorate here the church membership was nearly doubled, the house of worship greatly improved and the Baptist society extended in influence. Especially strong is the friendship of those who were at that time members of the church. So long was he their pastor, so long did he minister to their joys and comfort them in their sorrows, so often had he performed the rite of baptism, marriage and burial, and so was his life and their's interwoven by common sympathy in the weal and woe of humanity, that no spiritual father can ever seem quite so like one of them as did Mr. Webster.

At the time of his death he was pastor of the Baptist church at Euclid and was dearly beloved by his people. The interest which the young people of his church manifested during the past month in his welfare and the eagerness with which they looked for his recovery and return to his field of labor, show that Mr. Webster's

Digitized by Google

spirit had never grown old. He lived not in the past but in the present, not separate from, but alive to and in sympathy with, the thought and interest of present time and generation.

October 2, 1837, Mr. Webster was united in marriage to Miss Harriet L. Morse, of Norwalk, O., who has shared his joys and sorrows all these years and whose presence was permitted to soothe his last conscious hours. So nearly completed was the half century of their married life that only a few weeks before his death his children had looked forward expectantly to a golden wedding the next October. But Mr. Webster has been "called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb," and no earthly treasure can compare with heaven's gift which fills him with "joy unspeakable and full of glory."

Mr. Webster was the last man to desire that his name be glorified. His request was for an exceedingly plain and simple funeral, such as left no room for eulogy, therefore nothing was attempted beyond a brief and simple tribute to his life and work, and a word of comfort to his sorrowing family. The three beautiful hymns which were sung by Mrs. Maltbie were those which Mr. Webster himself especially loved. Prayer was offered by Rev. O. M. Merrick, of Perry. Rev. E. C. Long took for the ground of his remarks 2d Samuel 19:36: "Thy servant will go a little way over Jordan with the King." He first spoke of the meaning of the words in their reference to Barzillai, then applied them in a spiritual sense to Mr. Webster, showing how his was the peaceful ending of a loyal, noble and loving life. Rev. G. O. King, of Cleveland, followed with remarks touching more particularly Mr. Webster's characteristics as a Christian minister and a godly man, and closed with a beautiful invocation for Divine aid and blessing to rest upon the bereaved family.

It has been one of God's great gifts that he was spared to his family and friends so long, and even now the separation cannot be long, for he is but a little way over Jordan with the King.

MRS. CAROLINE PERKINS.

By R. C. Dean.

Caroline, wife of George Perkins, of East Townsend, was born April 1, 1800, and died July 23, 1886, aged 86 years, 3 months and 23 days, or 31,534 days.

The deceased was the eldest daughter of Jonathan Brecken-

Digitized by Google

ridge, in a family of eleven children, five sons and six daughters. From her childhood her father's house was the welcome home of the faithful Methodist ministry. Her religious impressions were very early, deep and abiding, though she did not unite with the church until January 18, 1818. At that time she was greatly aided by the ministry of David Lewis and Nicholas White. She was also instructed by such men of God as Bishop Hedding, George Peck and Thompson. She heard the first when he was Presiding Elder, and the latter when he preached the dedicatory sermon of the church at Townsend Center.

At the age of thirty she was married to George Perkins, of Shelburn, Vermont. In 1846 they removed to Ohio and settled in Erie county until 1850 when they moved to Townsend Center, Huron county, Ohio.

Thenceforward this philanthropic home has been a place of rest and refreshment with christian liberality to many, both ministers and members. She lived to see her four children members of the Methodist church, two of whom passed from the church militant to the church triumphant before her, who may have given her a joyous welcome to those bright and glorious climes on high.

For ten years she had been a great sufferer from consumption. But the wheels of life stood still at last, after having been a consistent christian sixty-eight years, a faithful wife fifty-six years; and as her tearful husband said: "she made home the dearest spot on earth." At one time she said, "my one desire has been since I started for heaven to see the end of this christian journey." Again near the finale she said, "how long, O Lord, how long," A little later she whispered, "he is coming," the heart stood still and she was gone.

LEVI PLATT.

Levi Platt was born in Huntington, Fairfield county, Conn., December 22, 1795. When 22 years of age, in the spring of 1818, he came to Huron county, Ohio, on horse-back. He started on his journey March 5th and arrived in Huron county (now Erie county) March 30th, being 25 days on his journey. In traveling from Albany to Buffalo every house appeared to be a tavern. When he left Buffalo he came to Cataragus creek. The ice had broken up in the middle of the stream and passed down, and as the water fell

Digitized by Google

there were long cakes of ice that broke off from the shore; one long cake was pried off and the lower end was held while the upper end swung around to the opposite shore. On this narrow cake of ice many teams and wagons passed over for a number of days.

He spent the summer in Vermillion township. As he came through Norwalk he spent the night with Platt Benedict, the first president of the Firelands Pioneer Society. At that time there was not a frame building in Norwalk or in Huron county. He taught school 3 months at the centre of Greenfield and received thirty-nine dollars for the entire term. He was the first male teacher in the place.

In the spring of 1819, he returned to Connecticut on horse-back where he remained 3 years. In the spring of 1822 he returned to Greenfield and purchased a farm three-quarters of a mile south of the center, on which he remained until the time of his death.

On the 10th of May, 1825, he was married to Abigal Bodman, of Hopewell, Ontario county, N. Y.

It was a common thing to see Indians at that time. They sometimes encamped on his farm and as many as 15 or 20 were often seen at one time on ponies. There was a swamp within 50 rods of his home, where the wolves seemed to collect nights and sometimes come near the house, howling and making a frightful noise. Those who have heard them will never forget it. He saw at one time 17 wild turkeys within eight rods of the house.

He was a man of strict integrity, upright in all his dealings and esteemed by all who knew him. He with his wife united with the Congregational church in Greenfield in the year 1833, was elected and ordained deacon in 1836. He was very much attached to the church and was a regular attendant until prevented by the infirmities of age. He retained his faculties up to the time of his wife's death which occurred about 5 years ago. Since then he has gradually failed until September 8th, 1886, when he quietly passed away.

HULLIBERT PINNEY.

Hullibert Pinney was born in Manlius, Onondaga county, N. Y., December 29, 1801.

In the year 1832 Mr. Pinney was united in marriege to Miss

Digitized by Google

Harriet Fay, and in the year 1835 moved with his family to Ohio and settled in Berlin township, being at that time in Huron county; after remaining there one year he moved into Townsend township, Huron county, where he spent the remainder of his life.

On March 26, 1880 the deceased laid to rest a beloved wife, the partner of his bosom and sharer of the joys and sorrows that are incident to an early pioneer life, with whom he lived 48 years and loved more dearly than all the world beside. After the death of mother Pinney, father Pinney spent the remainder of his life with his youngest son, Frank Pinney. After many years of toil and cares, he had accumulated sufficient of this world's go ods to place him beyond penury and want. After abiding his time, at last the death messenger summoned him away to his final rest, on October 2, 1886, at the ripe old age of 83 years, 9 months and 3 days. And thus the home and community were robbed of a father, brother and friend. The deceased leaves four children; three sons and one daughter. Mr. Pinney was a kind husband and affectionate father. He gave one son to die for his country's cause. He was honored and respected by his neighbors and friends for his many noble deeds.

The sick he soothed, the hungry fed,
Bade cares and sorrows fly,
And loved to raise the downcast head
Of friendless poverty.

COLLINS A. BROWN.

From the Norwalk Chronicle.

Collins A. Brown, of Fitchville, Huron county, the Centenarian, whose one hundredth birthday was celebrated by his friends and neighbors August 10, 1885, with so much enthusiasm, by the presence of more than a thousand people who participated in the remarkable occasion, died at his old home in Fitchville township, Thursday, April 14, 1887, at about 1 o'clock p. m. He had been seriously ill for one week as the result of a severe cold which settled in his throat and terminated his existence. Our readers will remember Mr. Brown from the very full and graphic accounts given by the *Chronicle* at the time of the celebration of his centenary anniversary under the auspices of relatives and old friends. At the time of his death he was 101 years, 8 months and 4 days old. His funeral, largely attended, was held in the Union church

Digitized by Google

at Rumsey's corners, Sunday, April 18th, at 11 a. m. He was buried beside his wife, long since departed, in the Fitchville cemetery.

MRS. ELIZABETH GORDON.

Mrs. Elizabeth Gordon died at her home in Milan, Thursday, November 11th, aged 91 years, July 9, 1886. She came to Milan in the spring of 1836, and had been a constant resident of that village for more than 50 years. She had been a member of the Presbyterian church 74 years. Her husband died sixteen years ago. She has buried two sons, both, while studying for the ministry. One son, Dr. P. A. Gordon, and one daughter, Harriet, survive her, all living together at the time of Mrs. Gordon's death. The mother and daughter had not been separated more than three months in 72 years. Her funeral services were conducted at her late residence in Milan, on Saturday, Nov. 13th, 1886, by the Rev. W. L. Swan. Thus passes to her eternal reward a most excellent and noble woman.

AMY R. ADAMS.

Extracts from her personal journal.

Amy R. Adams, nee Bedell, was born in Manchester, Vermont, January 31st, 1804. She lived there until seven years old; then removed to Township No. 4, Clinton county, about fifteen miles from Platsburg, N. Y. When twelve years of age we moved to Worthington, Ohio; came with a three-horse team over the Allegany mountains and were six weeks on our journey.

My education was at this time very limited, but through the indomitable perseverance of one of the best of mothers, though we were poor and had a large family, I was sent out where I could work for my board and go to school. These were halcyon days and well did I improve them, and still do I remember them with tender and grateful emotions.

At sixteen I began to teach school. I was married the 4th of May, 1823, in Madison county, Ohio, to Horatio R. Adams. I continued teaching for some time, making in all about seven years as teacher. In these years I ever endeavored to lay a foundation of Christian character on which to build a scientific fabric. We

Digitized by Google

passed the winter of 1827 in Rochester, N. Y. In the fall of 1828 we began farm life on Darby Creek, Madison county, Ohio. Here we staid two years, worked hard and saved a little.

In the fall of 1830, we sold on time and moved to Lyme, Huron county, Ohio, renting some land of Jerry Sheffield for one year. This was a sad, toilsome year, husband working in mud and rain most of the time. Planted 26 acres of corn and sowed six acres of oats; got 200 bushels of corn, and no oats.

On New Year's day 1832 moved onto the farm where I now live in York township, Sandusky county. This farm was mostly new and as wild as when the Indians left it. We bought it for 12 shillings per acre. The house was eighteen feet square of rough logs, with a puncheon floor. The roof was of clapboards, fastened on by weighty poles. A window intended for ten lights of glass, with seven of them boarded up, and another with 3 lights high up in the end of the house, a low stick chimney built on the outside, and about four feet deep, and a small cellar built of logs joining the house. This we gladly and even proudly called home, after our year of severe trial on the Sheffield farm. In process of time, we had tightened the lower floor, put on a shingle roof, built a stone chimney. About this time I had a nice rag carpet ready to put on the puncheon floor, "and by the way," it was the first rag carpet in the township; bought a new stove, whitewashed the logs, set bushes in the fireplace, and felt quite aristocratic. We found a few apple trees when we came and now had gathered our first barrel of rambos.

The following is added by her daughter, Mrs. Sophie Berger, of Bellevue, O., viz: Father and mother lived on the farm mentioned to celebrate their golden wedding, in 1873. They lived together on this farm nearly fifty years. Father died about six years earlier than mother; she lived on this farm a trifle over fifty-four years, and in her journal she says "hope and cheerfulness sweetened all our toil." Here she died after a long illness, May 7, 1886.

MRS. C. W. MANAHAN.

From the Norwalk Chronicle.

Mrs. C. W. Manahan, of West Main street, Norwalk, died,

Digitized by Google

after a lingering and painful illness, on Tuesday evening, March 29th, 1887, at 6:45 o'clock.

Mrs. Manahan, *nee* Wheeler, was born in Wellington, Mass., in 1822; moved to Cayuga county, New York, with her parents when a child. Was married to C. W. Manahan December 13th, 1841, and came with her husband to Ohio the same year. They first moved onto a farm, and in 1850 removed to Olena where Mr. Manahan was engaged as a merchant for 12 years; later they took up their residence in Norwalk where he continued in business as merchant in this city for 12 years. For the four years between 1862 and 1866 Mr Manahan was County Treasurer.

Three children were born to them—two sons and one daughter. Both sons now reside in Michigan; the daughter, Mrs. Peckham, resides in Norwalk. Mrs. Manahan's father, Cyrenus Wheeler, is still living at the advanced age of 96 years.

Funeral services were held at her late home on West Main street on Friday morning, April 1st, at 10 o'clock, conducted by her pastor, Rev. S. W. Dickinson of the Congregational church. Her two brothers and sisters were present at the funeral.

Thus passed away a pioneer Christian woman, who died fortified by the consolations of Christ and his word, leaving behind a testimony to the efficacy of the Christian religion which long years cannot erase.

MYRON BRECKENRIDGE.

From the Norwalk Chronicle.

Myron Breckenridge died at the home of his daughter, on East Main street, in Norwalk, on Sunday afternoon about 4 o'clock February 6th, 1887, after a patient illness of many months, in the 92d year of his life; his spirit passed peacefully, quietly out of its mortal tenement as calmly as the setting sun of a summer's day. He maintained his consciousness to the last, giving directions regarding his wants but a few moments before he breathed his last. He died as he had lived, firm in the faith that his Redeemer liveth and that he should also live with him eternally.

Mr. Breckenridge was born in Charlotte, Chittenden county, Vermont, December 9th, 1795. His father's native home was in Bennington, Vt. His grandfather came from the north of Ireland,

Digitized by Google

in company with two brothers; one settled in Ware, Mass., the other in Kentucky.

Myron Breckenridge was married to Almira Morton in 1831; they have for about 56 years met life's vicissitudes together; she survives to mourn the breaking of the golden cord that has so long bound them in very happy matrimonial relations.

They came to Ohio in 1836, settling in the woods, in Peru, this county, where he cleared away the forest and converted the wilderness into a blossoming farm.

With the exception of a residence of three years on a farm in Plymouth, Richland county, Ohio, and five years in Richmond, Indiana, they have resided in Huron county since coming here in 1836.

Mr. Breckenridge's family consists of eight children, all living. Three daughters and one son live in Norwalk; two sons in Toledo; one son in Omaha, Neb., and a daughter in St. Louis, Mo.

For fifteen years Mr. B. had been in business with his son, E. P. Breckenridge, under the firm name of E. P. Breckenridge & Co.; first for about 5 years in Richmond, Indiana, then a few years in Galesburg, Ill., and after that in Toledo. Although he has never given the business his personal attention, it has been so successfully managed, by his son, that his income has been more than enough to meet all his wants; thus enabling him to feel easy and comfortable in his declining years.

He experienced religion and joined the M. E. Church in 1820 and for 67 years he has been an earnest, active, faithful and consistent member of the church.

At the age of three years he accidentally fell under the pitman of an old fashioned saw mill and was taken out as dead. He revived however with both legs broken, one of them twice, and a terrible cut across his head.

His strong temperance sentiments are well known in this community where he has never hesitated to express his convictions by word and act. The *Chronicle* has often published searching articles from his pen, the good influence of which will live for years to come. Although not a political party prohibitionist, for 60 years, by precept and example he has taught the beautiful doctrines of *total abstinence.*

The strong points in his character were unflinching integrity and moral conscientiousness. No influence could prevail upon him

Digitized by Google

to swerve a hair's breadth from the plummet's line of uprightness and scrupulous honesty.

On the 14th of April, 1886, he had a fall, since which he has been a confirmed invalid. He has never complained or been impatient; he has superintended his business affairs and given directions regarding his expenses up to the close of his life; making presents and bequests and disposing of his property with an intelligent understanding quite remarkable. He maintained the vigor of his intellect and memory even up to within a few moments of his death.

His funeral was held in the M. E. Church in Norwalk on Wednesday afternoon, February 9th, attended by a large concourse of friends and admirers; the services were ably conducted by his pastor, the Rev. T. F. Hildreth, assisted by the Rev. John Mitchell.

The bearers at the funeral were the four stalwart, noble looking sons of the deceased. It was an affecting scene when those worthy sons of a noble father bore the casket containing the earthly remains of their loved parent down the aisle of the church to the rostrum, and back again at the conclusion of the service.

The floral offerings were very beautiful indeed; consisting of a pillow upon which was the word "Father," a sickle and shock of grain, an anchor, and a magnificent representation of the gates ajar with a white dove perched above, bearing flowers.

The sons and daughters of Mr. Breckenridge were all present at the funeral together with a goodly number of grand-children and other relatives and near friends.

His remains were temporarily placed in the receiving vault in Woodlawn cemetery.

Thus endeth the earthly life of an upright Christian man who walked in the fear of the Lord all his days, and who will now dwell at his right hand where there is fullness of joy and pleasures forevermore.

ISAAC FOWLER.

By Rev. Wm. M. Jones.

Isaac Fowler was born March 9th, 1805, at Guilford, Conn., and was married to Rocksay Davis, at East Haddam, Conn., October 6th, 1826. On May 26, 1830, he moved to and settled in Vermillion, Ohio, where his wife died, leaving him a widower, with several young children to care for, February 23d, 1852. He was again

Digitized by Google

married, in East Haddam, Conn., to Prudence R. Snow, September 6th, 1852. In 1853 he moved from Vermillion to Berlin Heights, where he resided until his death, which occurred about noon on Wednesday, Nov. 24th, 1886, at which time he was 81 years, 8 months, and 15 days old.

His ancestry was traced back to three brothers, William, Ambrose and John, who came from England, among the early settlers of this country. William Fowler settled at Milford, Conn.; Ambrose at Westfield, Mass.; and John at Guilford, Conn. Isaac Fowler was in the sixth generation of the descendents of the youngest brother, John. His father was with Ethan Allen when he took Ticonderoga, and arrived at Bunker Hill the day after the battle, but was not in time to participate, though he took an active part in the Revolutionary war. In the olden time, Mr. Fowler belonged to the Whig party, and was among the first in the Republican ranks in this vicinity, indeed he was one of its founders here.

He was sheriff of Erie county, at one time, and has held many other offices of public trust. His death was exceedingly sudden, and the very morning it happened, he was one of the most cheerful of the number awaiting the distribution of the morning mail at the postoffice. A little later he went for some sand, which he wheeled home from an adjacent building. When he reached home, a little after eleven, he complained of a pain in his chest, sat down in a chair and very soon expired. His sudden death shocked the whole community, for no other man was held in higher esteem by his fellow citizens.

Friday afternoon, November 26th, at two o'clock, a very large number convened in the Congregational church, to listen to the funeral discourse, delivered by the Rev. W. M. Jones. When he was sick about two years ago, he expressed a wish that Mr. Jones might not leave Berlin Heights before he (Mr. Fowler) was gathered to his "long home"; and his wish was satisfied, for a council convened at Berlin Heights the day after the funeral, which severed the connection between pastor and people. Mr. Fowler was in his accustomed place, in front of the pulpit, when Mr. Jones read his resignation, Sunday, Nov. 21. On Sunday, Nov. 28th, his chair was vacant, and his pastor combined his farewell words to his people with those of Deacon Fowler's memorial.

Isaac Fowler was a good man. He was mature for the "Father's house," and the verdict of christian and unbeliever is, "He was

Digitized by Google

ready." He lived an unblemished life, and his memory is blessed. He was the third oldest member of the Congregational church, and has been a consistent christian man since he was about sixteen years old. He spoke ill of no one; no one speaks ill of him. He had hosts of friends, but no enemy in the world. This is great tribute to the memory of the departed one. May a double portion of his spirit rest on this community. Marc Antony's words over Brutus, as given in "Julius Cæsar," can be applied to him with increased force:

"This was the noblest of them all;
His life was gentle; and the elements
So mixed in him, that nature might stand up
And say to all the world, *This was a man!*"

Thus lived, and thus died one of the purest men we ever knew. Earth is poorer, and heaven is richer by his death. May his God and our's shower His blessings on the widowed and orphaned ones, and reunite them with their loved one beyond the jasper gates.

ANSEL PAGE.

By Rev. G. H. Houk.

Died, in North Milan, Ohio, on Monday, February 4th, 1884, Ansel Page, in his 82d year. Deceased was amongst the large number who came to Milan about 1835, and had remained a resident here to the time of his death. During all his residence here he had lived an upright christian life, and had won for himself the respect and esteem of all who knew him. He had been a member of the M. E. Church for upwards of 40 years and was always a faithful and earnest worker in the cause of his master. The example of such a christian cannot be estimated. His abiding faith in Christ was a great comfort to him in his old age, and he went "down into the valley of the shadow of death" with a hope both sure and steadfast. Ansel Page was born in Vermont, July 23d, 1802; was married in 1826, his wife still surviving; they having journeyed hand in hand, sharing alike the joys and sorrows of earth, for 58 years. A family of 7 children were reared by them,

Digitized by Google

all of whom are still living. Funeral services conducted by Rev. G. H. Houk were held at the late residence on Tuesday afternoon.

MRS. ANSEL PAGE.

From the Sandusky Register.

Mrs. Ansel Page whose death on Saturday, June 26th, 1886, has already been announced in the *Register* was one of Milan's pioneers. She was born August 11, 1804, in Connecticut, and was married to Mr. Page in 1825. In 1831 she and her husband came to Milan where she has ever since resided. For 58 years she and her husband had trod life's way together, until February 4, 1884, when Mr. Page died. From that time Mrs. Page began to fail, losing all interest in life and waiting resignedly to be called from earth. Three daughters and four sons survive. Homer Page, of Milan township, one of the county's wealthy men, being a son. The old homestead of this pioneer family has been a land mark at the entrance to Milan village for many years. A large brick house standing on the hill at North Milan, overlooking the winding river and the valley below and Milan nestled in the hills beyond. One of the most picturesque country homesteads in our county. The funeral services conducted by Rev. Chas. Gallimore, of Berlin Heights, were held Sunday afternoon, and a large concourse of neighbors and old friends honored by their presence the memory of a woman who had indeed been the salt of the earth and was ripe for the final rest and reward beyond.

MRS. SALLY DEMUND.

By Mrs. Mary M. Stevens.

Mrs. Sally Demund died at her home in Milan, October 6th, 1887. She was born at Chagrin, now Willoughby, Ohio, March 27th, 1808, and was therefore in her eightieth year. Mrs. Demund was the daughter of the late David Abbott, who came with his family to Milan in 1810. Sally Abbott and John B. Demund, of Perkins, were married September 12th, 1831. Mr. Demund was a very estimable young man, but lived only a few years, since which time his widow has lived in Milan.

Mrs. Demund was the youngest and last remaining member of her father's family. Her father died in 1822; her mother in

Digitized by Google

1847. Her brother, Benjamin W. Abbott,died in 1854,aged 67 years. Lorena Judson, wife of Benj. W. Abbott, died in 1868, aged 52 years. Her sister, Mary O. Abbott, who married F. D. Parrish, of Sandusky City, September 12th, 1831, died in 1838. Mr. Parrish died in Oberlin in 1886, leaving a widow and two daughters still living there. Her sister, Lucy Abbott, married Guy Stevens, who died in 1841. Mrs. Stevens died in Toledo in 1876.

Benjaman W. Abbott left three children, Mary B., David, who became blind when a little child, and Everton J., who is now a practicing physician of St. Paul, Minn. The daughter, Mary B., died in 1865, at the age of twenty-one years. Mrs. Mary O. Parrish left only one child; Frank Parrish, now of Chicago. Mrs. Lucy Stevens left five children; David A., Benjamin, and Lucy A., of Toledo, Emma Ingersol, of Rome, N. Y., and George, of Utica, N. Y.

Mrs. Demund had no children but her life was a useful one, Her last years were devoted to the care of her brother Benjamin's son David and his little daughter, which, however, she never could have done but for the ample help she had from David's cousins of Toledo; particularly from Benjamin, who furnished money without stint. Mrs. Demund was conscientious and charitable and in every sense a christian woman.

David Abbott, Sr., was a lawyer by profession, was a man of ability, of the strictest integrity, and of large influence. His family were among the most respectable of the pioneers of the Firelands. The reader will find some interesting reminiscences of the Abbott family in numbers of the Pioneer published in May, 1859, page 45, and in November of the same year, page 21.

G. H. CAMP.

By Mrs. Mary A. Strong.

G. H. Camp was born in Cooperstown, Onondaga county, New York, October 15th, 1806; was taken by his father and mother to Connecticut at the age of two years; remained there until he was eighteen. Came to Ohio in 1824 with his uncle, Taylor Peck, by the way of the Erie Canal and Lake Erie. Landed at Huron and footed it from there to Ruggles, which was then a part of Huron county. For the next seven years he labored at chopping, and clearing land, and teaching school. First taught in Ruggles; next footed it to Talmage, Portage county, and taught three months at

Digitized by Google

$12 a month, and footed it back to Ruggles. For the next year resided in Bronson and labored at felling trees; next found himself in Florence and labored on the farms of Judge Sprague and Joab Squires; from there to Wakeman and taught school in John Denman's district.

He bought his first piece of land of Cyrus Miner and Asa Wheeler on the place now occupied by George B. Sherman and James M. Cahoon, which he afterwards sold and bought the farm of David Manville, now owned by B. T. Strong, where he spent the greater portion of his life. He was married in 1834 to Miss Lydia Carey, by whom he had eight children, only two of whom are alive; Mrs. Mary Strong, of Oberlin, and David A. Camp, of Fort Scott, Kansas, who were present at the funeral. Mrs. Camp is now living with her daughter.

For most of his life Mr. Camp was what is called an infidel, but in 1886, when 80 years of age, he experienced religion and united with the 1st M. E. Church of Oberlin. He was a man of integrity and paid his debts without compulsion. His funeral was attended from the M. E. Church in Wakeman, Thursday at 1 o'clock p.m., December 8th, 1887, Rev. F. A. Gould, of Oberlin, officiating.

I regret very much that I did not write some anecdotes of father's life before he died, while he could tell them to me. He used to tell us interesting things about his early and pioneer life, which I can remember partly but not definitely enough to write down. While he lived in Connecticut he used to help burn charcoal on the mountain in Kent.

My father's father at one time owned one of the most beautiful farms in Connecticut, near New Milford. It was entailed property after the old English law, and the document entailing it to the eldest son is now in the possession of brother David. Grandfather disposed of his right, and father being the eldest son, after he was old enough to understand what his father had done, made up his mind he would have some land anyway, and very early conceived the idea of coming to Ohio where land was cheap. It was a great undertaking but he came and succeeded by chopping wood and teaching school—they then taught reading, writing, and arithmetic as far as the "rule of three," perhaps a little geography. He had one thing worth more than money, *i. e.*, sturdy health and a strong constitution; never had a hard fit of sickness in his life. He had the ague while living near Brandy Creek, and was afflicted with

Digitized by Google

chills in his old age. I have heard him tell how he slept all one winter, after coming to Ohio, in the loft of a log cabin, and the snow drifted through upon his bed. He slept well too he said.

He was sent as delegate to a Presidential Nominating Convention; before what President I do not know. The covention was held in Philadelphia and it is not long since I read a very interesting letter that he wrote home while on that trip. I am sorry I have not got it now. He was a man of steady nerve and ready to do his duty in the face of danger, as evinced by his voluntarily going to take care of a man with small pox. I was a little girl and remember how afraid mother was that he would give it to some of us when he came home. When the M. S. railroad was cut through his farm he was prevailed upon to board some of the workmen, and before they all left the cholera broke out. He kept a man who had it and nursed him through; had the inside door nailed up and a door cut to the outside so we received no harm.

When the war broke out he said to his boys, "If I was a young man I would go;" but when he became old and thought what a comfort his son who was killed would have been, and when he considered how contrary to the law of Christ war was, he became a bitter opposer of war, or anything which might seem to promote a war spirit.

Father was a man who read many books, but he knew how to listen better than he knew how to talk. He always deplored the fact that he had not more education, and as far as he could tried to educate his children; but for some cause they had not the physical stamina of their parents and were not able to finish courses of study.

And now, dear Pioneer, do emphasize the thought to all the children of the pioneers that they make sketches of their parents' life while they are yet alive, to tell them the many interesting things which occurred to them.

MRS. C. C. CRITTENDEN.

By Preston Palmer.

Mrs. Crittenden, widow of C. C. Crittenden, passed away on Friday, February 18, 1887, in the 77th year of her life. She had been a resident of Fitchville township for some 54 years; was a native of New York, and came to Ohio in the year 1823. There

Digitized by Google

are now only three persons living in Fitchville township who were residents here when she came.

Mrs. Crittenden had united with the church when 20 years old and maintained her membership until her death. Funeral services were held in the Congregational church on Sunday, February 20, Rev. Phelps, of Greenwich, officiating. He preached a very able sermon from a text found in the book of Job.

MRS. JERUSHA PALMER.

By Preston Palmer.

We note the death of the widow of Rev. Dr. Marcus Palmer, who died in Milan on February 18th, 1887, aged 82 years. She was born in Connecticut in the year 1805; was married to Rev. Dr. Palmer in 1836, at Granville, O. A few years later they moved to Fitchville where Mr. Palmer commenced his labors with the Presbyterian churches in this locality. They moved to Milan in the year 1866 where Mrs. Palmer resided until her death. Her remains were buried in the Fitchville cemetery on the 21st.

The death of Mrs. Palmer was sudden and unexpected to all. She had not been at all well for some time, but was not confined to her bed until the Wednesday previous to her death. She had been a resident of Milan for many years, and was the last one of her family, having buried her husband a few years ago. Her funeral services were held from her late residence on Center street Milan, O., Sabbath afternoon at 3 p.m., Rev. W. L. Swan officiating. The remains were taken to Fitchville, her former home, Monday morning, accompanied by friends, where, after a short service in the Baptist church there, they were deposited in their last resting place.

MRS. JOHN FISHER.

By J. B. Darling, Esq.

One after another the grim Reaper gathers the old pioneers into his garner.

Mrs. John Fisher died at her home, one and one-fourth miles south of the center of Hartland, on the 29th day of January, 1887, in the 69th year of her age and the 52d of her married life.

Mr. and Mrs. Fisher emigrated from New York state in the

Digitized by Google

spring of the year 1844; rolled up a log cabin in what was then little less than an unbroken wilderness, where the howl of savage wolves was heard, many times uncomfortably near; and when the idea of bringing the Hartland or Buckley swamp under subjection was classed among the impossibilities; when there was not a road opened out through the township either east or west, north or south, save only an opening on Hartland Ridge. There they have lived all these years and together fought the battle of life, raised their children to be respectable citizens of the Republic, and have been permitted to see the forests cleared as if by magic, the swamps drained, brought into cultivation and blossoming as the rose.

In her last hours Mrs. Fisher was sustained and supported by an unwavering trust in Him she endeavored to serve for many years, and surrounded by her children, whom she loved so well, and who were all anxious to minister to her every want and smooth her dying pillow and her pathway to the grave.

Her funeral services were held in the Baptist church on Sunday, January 30th, 1887, conducted by Rev. J. J. Gorham. Mrs. Fisher was one of the oldest members of the Baptist society, and had professed faith in the Lord Jesus Christ for over fifty years.

She is laid to rest in her lowly bed in the graveyard at Olena, near the scenes of all her trials and triumphs, 'till called forth to the reward that is held in store for the finally faithful.

WILLIAM STRONG WATROS.

By J. N. Watros.

The subject of these lines was the eldest son of William W. and Nancy Watros of Fitchville, Huron county, Ohio. He was born in Ridgefield township, Huron county, June 15th, 1818; and died in Santa Monica, California, October 20th, 1887, aged 69 years, 4 months and 5 days.

His parents moved to Fitchville in 1819, when William was only a little over a year old, where he spent the days of his childhood and youth. About 1840-42 he left friends and native town for the then far west, and settled in or near Freeport, Illinois, where, on the 16th of July, 1843, he was united in matrimony with Harriet B. Wilcoxson, who also was a native of Ohio (Old Town, Scioto county), who, with a son and daughter still live, and mourn, as wife and children, the loss of an affectionate husband and tender

Digitized by Google

father. Just before the death of his father, April 30, in the spring of 1850, he came to Ohio with his family, and returned to Illinois in the spring of 1851. In April, 1861, with family and effects he started for California, by the overland route, where they arrived in October of the same year. From 1861 to 1887 he changed his residence several times. For a time he resided in the mountains, then in San Jose, then in San Bernardino, then in Compton, Los Angeles county, and since last spring in Santa Monica, where he closed his somewhat wandering earthly pilgrimage.

He was converted to God at a quarterly meeting held in a barn belonging to Hezekiah Johnson, of North Fitchville, probably about 1840 or '41, and united with the M. E. Church in Fitchville, and did not forget to take a letter from there to the church in Freeport, Ill., and from thence to California. And to the day of his death he ever remained a steadfast, faithful christian man, and member of the church of his choice.

His health became impaired about eighteen months before his death so that he could not labor,and early in September 1887 while sitting in his yard, in the sunbeams, he fainted (symptoms of sunstroke) and was carried in by his son, and from that time his mind wandered and never for any length of time regained its native clearness. But for a brief period near the last, his mind rallied long enough to bid a final earthy "good-bye" to his grief-stricken wife, and henceforth fatherless children, and make kindly mention of brothers and sisters far away.

We most sincerely sympathize with our bereaved sister, nephew and niece and commend them to the tender mercies of the God of their husband and father now gone.

HARVEY WOOD.

From the Sandusky Register.

Harvey Wood, of Groton township, Erie county, died at his residence, July 7, 1886, in the seventy-ninth year of his age. Mr. Wood was probably the oldest settler of Erie county at the time of his death, he having come here with his parents in the year 1810, since which time he has always maintained his residence here. He passed through the hardships and struggles of pioneer life. He was a man of sterling integrity and moral worth, respected by all who knew him. He contended long with disease,

Digitized by Google

having been confined to his bed for over two years. Funeral services were held at his residence July 10th, after which he was laid to rest until the Life Giver comes.

MRS. RAYMOND PERRIN.

Mrs. Perrin, widow of the late Raymond Perrin, of the Old State Road; died suddenly on the morning of September 13, 1885, about 3 o'clock, at the Perrin homestead, of old age. She was a resident of Norwalk township 47 years, having come here with her husband from Plymouth, Luzerne county, Penn., in 1838. She was 87 years old, a member of the M. E. church in this city, well known and highly esteemed for her womanly and christian character. She was the mother of J. F. and W. R. Perrin, who reside near Norwalk.

CHARLES ELECTUS NEWMAN.

By Hon. F. R. Loomis.

Charles E. Newman was born June 6, 1820, in Greenville, Greene county, N. Y. The son of Shubel Newman, he came with his father's family to Huron county, Ohio, in June, 1834, being 14 years old at that time.

The family settled in Bronson township, on a farm about 3½ miles south of Norwalk, on the Fairfield road. Charles was the sixth of ten children. His boyhood was spent on the farm; he attended the old Norwalk Seminary one or more terms. He began teaching school when 17 years of age, at the center of Bronson, and for several years following he taught school in the vicinity of his home. He went to Kentucky afterwards, about the year 1840, and taught school there between three and four years. September 15, 1842, he came back to Norwalk and was united in marriage to Mary R. Fay, daughter of Lucius Fay. In April, 1843, Mr. and Mrs. Newman returned to Kentucky, where he resumed his teaching; both returned to Bronson in 1844 and lived with his father's family, looking after matters in the home and on the farm until 1847 when he removed to Norwalk, where he taught a term of select school on Pleasant street. In the fall of 1846 he engaged in book selling, in Norwalk, in partnership with Jerry M. Crosby, under the firm name of Crosby & Newman. They afterwards

Digitized by Google

divided the business, each engaging in the book business for himself. Mr. Newman followed this business for ten or more years. He then engaged in banking for a time, being located in Attica, Indiana. This was not a successful venture. He returned to Norwalk, and about the year 1857 he engaged in the dry goods trade which he followed until 1869 when he took charge of the St. Charles Hotel in Norwalk. Mr. Newman and family managed the hotel for about five years when he sold out his interests and engaged in the life and fire insurance business with his brother, Samuel F., which he followed to the time of his death, viz, Monday morning, November 14, 1887.

Mr. Newman had been an active and consistent member of St. Paul's Episcopal church about 44 years. He was appointed Clerk of the Vestry, April 13, 1846. He was elected a Vestryman in 1847. He was elected a delegate to the Diocesan Convention in 1849 and attended nearly every convention from that time until 1887. He was superintendent of St. Paul's Sunday School for about 36 years, and was always an active, efficient and liberal member of the church.

He was deeply interested in the work of the American Bible Society, of which he was a life director; he was also secretary and member of the board of directors of the Huron County Auxilliary Society for many years, even up to the day of his death, doing a great deal of labor and devoting much valuable time to the interests of the society. He was actively interested in the Ohio State Sunday School Union, in which he for years held some official position. He was president of the Huron County Sunday School Union for many years, and its most active and earnest friend, doing a great deal to keep the organization in an interesting and flourishing condition. He was president of the County S. S. Union at the time of his death.

He identified himself with the Firelands Historical Society at its organization and has been one of its most ardent friends through its thirty years of existence; doing much in time and money to perpetuate the society and make its influence and usefululness felt by everyone. He was a life member of the society, and has always ably filled some official station in the work of the society.

He was a prime mover in the organization of the Huron County Children's Home Association, and it was largely through his

Digitized by Google

labors and instrumentality that a home was purchased and this useful society put in condition to care for and look after the homeless and neglected children of our county.

In every good work Mr. Newman was always foremost. He never asked others to do more than he was willing to do himself. His time, talents and money were always at the disposal of the causes of religion, bible work, sunday school instruction, the pioneer interests, the poor and the destitute.

No one with a worthy cause was ever turned away without words of encouragement and practical acts of sympathy from this friend of humanity. Mr. Newman was full of public spirit on all occasions. He never seemed weary in well doing. He was one of the principal movers in building the St. Charles Hotel, in Norwalk. He erected the Newman block on the corner of West Main and Hester streets. He was a member of the Norwalk Board of Education for a number of years. His life has been one of faithful devotion to religious and charitable objects, ever foremost in all good works.

He had a slight stroke of paralysis on the 22d of November, 1886, which greatly alarmed his friends. He rallied from this however, although he never fully recovered his usual activity and buoyancy of mind and spirit.

On the morning of November 8, 1887, he was stricken with apoplexy and lost all consciousness. He lingered until the morning of November 14, when he quietly passed away from many endearing earth ties, to his Heavenly home. The funeral services of the Episcopal church were held at his late residence on Hester street, in Norwalk, and his remains were quietly buried in beautiful Woodlawn cemetery.

He leaves a wife and one daughter, Mrs. T. D. Shepherd, and a large circle of loving relatives and warm personal friends to miss his always pleasant face and mourn the silence of an ever welcome voice.

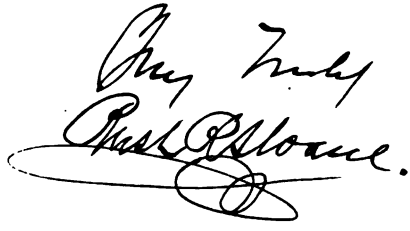
There are few men and fewer friends like Charles E. Newman. The place he filled in Norwalk and Huron county will long remain unfilled, because no one can wholly fill it. He leaves the fragrance of a delightful memory that will always be a pleasure to everyone who knew him. Personally, we never knew one like him; so always true and ever reliable and trustworthy. A true friend indeed.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

LIBRARY OF CONGRESS





Digitized by Google

July, 1888. Price 50 Cts.

New Series, Volume V.

The Firelands Pioneer,

PUBLISHED BY THE

Firelands Historical Society,

HEADQUARTERS IN

THE WHITTLESEY BUILDING,

Norwalk, Ohio.

PRINTED BY

THE CHRONICLE PUBLISHING COMPANY,

Norwalk, Ohio,

1888.

Digitized by Google

OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY

FOR 1887-8.

HON. E. Bogardus, President, - - N. Monroeville.
JUDGE A. W. HENDRY, Vice President, - Sandusky.
CAPTAIN C. WOODRUFF, Vice President, - - Peru.
L. C. LAYLIN, Recording Secretary, - - - Norwalk.
J. G. GIBBS, Corresponding Secretary, - - Norwalk.
C. W. MANAHAN, Treasurer, - - - - Norwalk.
F. R. LOOMIS, Biographer, - - - - Norwalk.
C. H. GALLUP, Librarian, - - - - - Norwalk.

Board of Directors and Trustees.

J. D. EASTON, G. T. STEWART, S. A. WILDMAN,
F. R. LOOMIS, C. H. GALLUP.

Digitized by Google

PREFACE.

It gratifies us to be able to present a new volume of the Firelands Pioneer so soon after the issue of Volume IV, in January, 1888.

The interest taken in the welfare of the Firelands Historical Society has seemed to receive a new impetus of late, manifested by the large attendance at the Fall meeting, held at Berlin Heights, last October, and again shown by the interest taken in the excellent meeting held at Milan, February 22d, 1888.

This interest augurs well for the future of our society and we hope it may increase in zeal and power.

This number is largely devoted to bringing up the record of the anti-slavery work done on the Firelands in those old days of "Under-Ground Railroad" excitement, so called.

The proceedings of the Berlin Heights meeting and of the Milan meeting will be found in this Volume, thus completing our record of proceedings up to the 32d Annual Meeting, held in Norwalk, June 27th, 1888, which will appear in Volume VI.

We are able to present excellent portraits of two well known faces, in this issue, that of Hon. F. D. Parish and Judge Rush R. Sloane, both identified with early anti-slavery movements; the former a life-long friend and zealous supporter of the Firelands Historical Society; the latter a life member and an ardent friend of the Society's work.

Also a portrait of the Rev. Thomas H. Boston, who was a conspicuous figure in the Under-Ground Railroad work and who organized the first colored church on the Firelands.

The able address delivered by the Hon. H. F. Paden, of Clyde, at the Fall meeting held in Berlin Heights, and the one by Judge Rush R. Sloane, of Sandusky, given at the Milan meeting of February 22d, 1888, both on "Underground Railroad" themes, will be found in full in this volume. Other interesting addresses, obituary notices and matters of abiding value will also be found herein.

COMMITTEE ON PUBLICATION.

Digitized by Google

RECORD OF PROCEEDINGS

Of the Firelands Historical Society, and its Board of Directors and Trustees,

CONTINUED FROM NEW SERIES, VOLUME IV.

Meeting of the Directors and Trustees
SEPTEMBER 20, 1887.

A called meeting of the Board of Directors and Trustees of the Firelands Historical Society was held in the office of G. T. Stewart, Esq., in Norwalk, on Tuesday, September 20th, 1887. Present, G. T. Stewart, C. E. Newman, J. D. Easton, S. A. Wildman, F. R. Loomis and L. C. Laylin.

Upon motion, C. E. Newman, F. R. Loomis and S. A. Wildman were appointed a Committee of Arrangements to prepare for a Fall meeting of the Firelands Historical Society to be held at Berlin Heights on Thursday, October 27th, 1887.

There being no further business the meeting adjourned.

L. C. LAYLIN, Recording Secretary.

In pursuance of the foregoing, the Committee above mentioned made the desired arrangements and published the following in the newspapers of the Firelands:

PIONEER MEETING AT BERLIN HEIGHTS.

The Firelands Historical Society will hold a Quarterly meeting in the Congregational Church in Berlin Heights, on Thursday, October 27th, 1887, at which time an interesting program of exercises will be given, and a basket picnic dinner will be served in the Town

Digitized by Google

Hall near the church. Everybody on the Firelands is cordially invited to attend this meeting and enjoy the occasion. It is expected that all will bring a basket of provisions and that a union table will be set therefrom by the ladies of Berlin Heights.

The following general Committee of Arrangements has been appointed by the Board of Trustees of the Firelands Historical Society, viz: I. T. Reynolds, E. P. Hill, Hon. James Douglass, Capt. A. H. Pearl, Rev. J. H. J. Rice, Hudson Tuttle and Henry Close.

A program of the exercises will be announced hereafter. The meeting will begin at 10 o'clock a.m., and continue throughout the day.

FALL MEETING,

AT BERLIN HEIGHTS, OCT. 27, 1887.

MORNING SESSION.

A fall meeting of the Firelands Historical Society was held in the Congregational church, at Berlin Heights, on Thursday, October 27th, 1887.

The meeting was called to order at 10 o'clock a.m. by the Hon. E. Bogardus, of North Monroeville, President of the Society, who called upon the Hon. F. R. Loomis, of Norwalk, to open the meeting with prayer.

An excellent choir then sang a beautiful and appropriate anthem. The Society's record of proceedings of the last Annual Meeting, and of subsequent Board meetings was read by Secretary L. C. Laylin.

After another song by the choir, the Hon. F. R. Loomis was invited to address the meeting upon the "Objects and Aims of the Society and the Importance of Maintaining a Live and Active Organization." Mr. Loomis read portions of the constitution, also the preface to several of the published volumes to show the importance of the work committed to the Society, and then warmly advocated the inestimable value of the work being accomplished, through the efforts of its officers, in placing in permanent, printed

Digitized by Google

form, historical and biographical facts relating to earlier and later incidents and events which have transpired and are every day transpiring within the limits of the Firelands. He also earnestly urged upon every citizen, young and old, to interest themselves in this work as a patriotic duty, due alike to our pioneers, to the present age and to posterity. He urged it as a duty that ought not to be neglected or postponed, a duty that should be a pleasure, for men and women, young and aged, to join the Firelands Historical Society and by money and influence, voice and pen, assist in making its value felt throughout our communities and in making it more effective for permanent good.

G. T. Stewart, Esq., of Norwalk, addressed the meeting with great earnestness in a similar line of thought, calling attention to the fact that we are not a "pioneer society," but a *Historical Society*, the object of which is not only to gather, publish and preserve pioneer history, but *present* history and *future* events of interest. He warmly advocated a living department of biography in our publications; the gathering of biographical sketches of our public men and women who are now in our midst, and publishing them, together with portraits of the subjects presented.

Mr. C. E. Newman, of Norwalk, read a letter from the venerable cetenarian, Mr. Martin Kellogg, of Bronson, written with his own hand as follows:

LETTER FROM MARTIN KELLOGG OF BRONSON, AGED 101 YEARS AND ONE MONTH.

BRONSON, O., October 21, 1887.

Gentlemen, Directors and Trustees of the Firelands Historical Society:

A postal card received this morning gives me an invitation to attend the meeting of the Society at Berlin Heights. My health is such that I cannot comply. Please give my kind regards and best wishes to the officers and members of the Society and to the citizens of Berlin Heights. MARTIN KELLOGG.

Mr. Newman made further remarks urging the claims of the Society to the cheerful and hearty support of every thoughtful and generous citizen.

This was followed with music by the choir.

G. T. Stewart, Esq., moved that a committee of three be appointed to prepare for publication a history of the Lake Shore

Digitized by Google

Michigan Southern Railroad, formerly known as the Toledo, Norwalk & Cleveland Railroad. The motion prevailed and G. T. Stewart, F. R. Loomis and J. G. Gibbs were appointed the committee.

Judge A. W. Hendry moved that a committee of three be appointed to prepare for publication a history of the old Monroeville & Sandusky Railroad, now known as the Lake Erie Division of the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad system. The motion prevailed and Judge A. W. Hendry, Jas. D. Easton and Capt. T. C. McGee were appointed said committee.

The meeting adjourned for dinner.

The dinner was generously served in the town hall near the church where tables were spread with a superabundant supply of choice food, furnished by the deft hands of Berlin's fair daughters, who proved themselves worthy descendants of noble pioneer sires and dames possessing the generous traits of their hospitable ancestors in a marked degree. It was truly a superb dinner, as the two hundred who enjoyed it are willing to testify, if any further testimony than the relish with which they disposed of the savory viands, is needed.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

The meeting was called to order at 1:30 p.m. by President Bogardus.

Upon motion of G. T. Stewart the following committee was appointed to secure for publication a history of the vessel building interests of the Firelands, including a history of the old Milan canal, viz: Frank G. Lockwood, Milan; Capt. T. C. McGee, and Lee Curtiss, Sandusky; A. H. Winchell, Huron; J. C. Gilcrist, Vermillion.

Judge A. W. Hendry moved that a committee of three be appointed to secure for publication the history of the Old Mad River Railroad and the Ohio Railroad. The motion prevailed and Judge A. W. Hendry, Rice Harper and Clark Waggoner were appointed said committee.

G. T. Stewart, Esq., moved that the following committee be appointed to secure for publication, a history of the agricultural societies of the Firelands, viz: L. S. Stow, Calvin Caswell and C. E. Newman. The motion prevailed.

Hon. F. R. Loomis read a list of fifty-eight persons over sixty-

Digitized by Google

five years of age present at this meeting. (This list of names will be found following these minutes.)

Clark Waggoner, Esq., of Toledo, gave an interesting address, delineating his experiences as a printer's apprentice boy on the Milan *Reporter*, more than 50 years ago.

Upon motion of G. T. Stewart, Esq., the Society requested portraits and biographical sketches of the Hons. Clark Waggoner and Frederick Wickham, also of Isaac T. Reynolds, for publication in the Firelands Pioneer.

Henry F. Paden, Esq., of Clyde, gave a well prepared, interesting and instructive address, entitled "Underground Railroad Reminiscences." It was a valuable contribution and will be found in this number of the Firelands Pioneer.

Instructive remarks on general themes of interest were next made by Judge J. R. Osborn, of Toledo, J. D. Easton, of Monroeville, and Judge A. W. Hendry, of Sandusky.

G. T. Stewart, Esq., read an interesting account of Lemuel Sherman's experience as station agent on the Underground Railway, near Norwalk.

S. A. Wildman, Esq., made brief and eloquent remarks on the value of preserving to posterity the records of current history.

The Hon. F. R. Loomis offered the following resolutions, to-wit:

Resolved, That the thanks of the Firelands Historical Society are due and are hereby very gratefully extended to Clark Waggoner, Esq., of Toledo, and to Hon. H. F. Paden, of Clyde, for the interesting and instructive addresses delivered by them before this meeting of the Society, and they are hereby requested to furnish their papers for publication in the Firelands Pioneer. We also thank the other speakers for the interesting reminiscences and the profitable thoughts presented.

Resolved, That the cordial invitation extended to the Historical Society for the holding of this quarterly meeting in their midst, is highly appreciated and our hearty thanks are hereby extended to the good people of Berlin for their generous hospitality.

Resolved, That the Congregational church and society of Berlin are entitled to our thanks, which are hereby extended, for the use of their edifice in which to hold this meeting.

Resolved, That a vote of appreciative thanks is hereby given to the organist, violinist and choir for the excellent music rendered,

Digitized by Google

which has added so much to the pleasures of this meeting.

Resolved, That we will, one and all, do all we can, in every possible way, to encourage and advance the interests and welfare of the Firelands Historical Society.

Upon motion the resolutions were unanimously adopted.

The following persons paid $1 each and became members of the Society and are entitled to Volume IV of the Pioneer, viz: J. C. Lockwood, Milan; A. H. Pearl, Berlin Heights; H. P. Starr, Birmingham; W. G. Benschoter, Shinrock. The following paid 50 cents each for Volume IV of the Pioneer, viz: O. C. Tillinghast and H. S. Cobb, Berlin Heights; F. G. Lockwood, Milan; Cyrus Strong, Wakeman; and Miss Mary J. Brooks, Florence.

After another song by the excellent choir, which all through the meeting furnished appropriate music whenever called for, the meeting adjourned sine die.

L. C. LAYLIN, Secretary.

OLD PIONEERS.

The following persons between the ages of 65 and 91 were present at the Berlin Heights meeting of the Firelands Historical Society, viz:

Cyrus Strong, Wakeman, aged 91 years; Wm. Dawes, New Hampton, Iowa, aged 86 years; Mrs. O. C. Tillinghast, Berlin, aged 86 years; D. W. Tenant, Berlin, aged 85 years; Mrs. Lucretia Gregg, Norwalk, aged 83 years: Wm. Tillinghast, Toledo, aged 82 years; I. T. Reynolds, Berlin, aged 82 years; Bowen Case, Florence, aged 82 years; Mrs. S. K. Newman, Norwalk, aged 82 years; H. L. Hill, Berlin, aged 80 years; Capt. T. C. McGee, Sandusky, aged 79 years; E. O. Merry, Bellevue, aged 78 years; George Burdue, Berlinville, aged 77 years; E. P. Hill, Berlin, aged 76 years; I. N. Reed, Berlin, aged 76 years; Leonard Fisk, Berlin, aged 76 years; Judge Frederick Wickham, Norwalk, aged 76 years; Lemuel Sherman, Norwalk, aged 76 years; Isaac E. Town, Olena, aged 76 years; J. S. Davis, Berlin, aged 75 years; Mrs. H. L. Hill, Berlin, aged 74 years; Capt. F. A. Wildman, Norwalk, aged 74 years; Hon. E. Bogardus, North Monroeville, aged 74 years; Judge J. R. Osborn, Toledo, aged 74 years; Thomas Harrison, Florence, aged 74 years; J. C. Lockwood, Milan, aged 73 years; J. W. Fitch, Milan, aged 72 years; C. W. Manahan, Norwalk, aged 72 years; S. S. Phillips, Berlin, aged 72 years; R. C. Dean, Townsend, aged

Digitized by Google

72 years; F. G. Lockwood, Milan, aged 71 years; J. D. Easton, Monroeville, aged 71 years; George Chase, Berlin, aged 71 years; Mrs. E. P. Hill, Berlin, aged 70 years; Mrs. R. M. Ransom, Berlin, aged 70 years; Wm. Wait, Berlinville, aged 70 years; L. S. Stow, Milan, aged 70 years; Mrs. Betsey Kelley, Milan, aged 70 years; J. D. Chamberlain, Norwalk, aged 69 years; M. Lipsett, Sandusky, aged 69 years; J. M. Wentworth, Huron, aged 68 years; Judge A. W. Hendry, Sandusky, aged 67 years; Hon. Clark Waggoner, Toledo, aged 67 years; C. E. Newman, Norwalk, aged 67 years; Erastus Ivory, Norwalk, aged 67 years; S. T. Howe, Norwalk, aged 67 years; Isaac McKesson, Townsend, aged 67 years: S. A. Lockwood, Milan, aged 67 years; Mrs. George Chase, Berlin, aged 67 years; W. G. Benschoter, Berlin, aged 66 years; H. T. Smith, Berlin, aged 66 years; Mrs. Leonard Fisk, Berlin, aged 66 years; Mrs. Clarissa H. Waite, Berlinville, aged 66 years; Mrs. C. E. Newman, Norwalk, aged 66 years; M. Wines, Florence, aged 66 years; Mrs. Thomas Harrison, Florence, aged 65 years; Mrs. W. G. Benschoter, Berlin, aged 65 years; H. P. Starr, Birmingham, aged 65 years.

A. M. Folger, of Berlin Heights, aged 94 years, hoped to be present but was not able to come.

Mr. and Mrs. Nathan Tuttle, of Berlin Heights, anticipated the pleasure of meeting old friends, at this pioneer gathering, but his serious illness prevented. They are 89 and 88 years of age, respectively; they have been married 68 years and are probably the oldest married couple on the Firelands.

Meeting of the Directors and Trustees

JANUARY 3, 1888.

The Board of Directors and Trustees of the Firelands Historical Society held a called meeting at the office of G. T. Stewart, Esq., in Norwalk on Tuesday forenoon, January 3d, 1888. Members present, Hon. E. Bogardus, G. T. Stewart, Jas. D. Easton, S. A. Wildman and F. R. Loomis.

The meeting was called to order by President E. Bogardus. G. T. Stewart, Esq., was chosen Secretary pro tem in the absence of Secretary L. C. Laylin.

Upon motion, C. H. Gallup, Esq., was unanimously chosen a

Digitized by Google

member of the Board of Directors and Trustees in place of Mr. C. E. Newman, deceased.

Upon motion, C. H. Gallup, Esq., was unanimously chosen Librarian and Custodian of Relics as successor to Mr. C. E. Newman, deceased.

Upon motion, the Board expressed a desire that the Hon. L. C. Laylin be requested to confer with the officers of the State Historical and Archæological Society in Columbus and ascertain upon what conditions they would receive and care for the relics and old time curiosities belonging to the Firelands Historical Society.

Upon motion, the Board decided that a Winter meeting of the Society be held on Wednesday, February 22d, 1888, and G. T. Stewart, Esq., was appointed a committee to determine the place where the meeting shall be held and to make all necessary arrangements for the same.

Upon motion, the Hons. E. Bogardus, F. R. Loomis and C. H. Gallup were appointed a Committee of Arrangements for the next Annual Meeting of the Society to be held in Norwalk, on Wednesday, June 27, 1888, with full power to act.

The meeting then adjourned.

The following notice was published in the newspapers of the Firelands.

FIRELANDS SOCIETY MEETING.

The next Quarterly Meeting of the Firelands Historical Society will be held in the Town Hall, in Milan, on Wednesday, the 22d of February, 1888, at 10 a. m.

Among the topics suggested are, Our Railroads, (including the old underground railroad,) the Milan canal, ship and vessel building, agriculture and other industries. Statements of facts and statistics on these and any other subjects of local history are requested. These meetings are for the public and all are invited to attend them, but especially the pioneer fathers and mothers of the Firelands.

Music, volunteer speeches and a picnic dinner are expected, and those who please can bring with them their baskets of good things for the occasion.

The Committee of Arrangements are Frank G. Lockwood, E. L. Perry and W. O. Nichols.

By order of the Directors and Trustees.

James G. Gibbs, Cor. Sec'y. E. Bogardus, Pres't.

Digitized by Google

The following editorial notice appeared in the Norwalk Chronicle.

FIRELANDS SOCIETY MEETING.

The regular quarterly meeting of the Firelands Historical Society to be held in Milan on Wednesday, February 22d, will be one of more than usual importance.

Hon. Rush R. Sloane of Sandusky will be present and deliver an address on the "Under-ground Railway."

Mr. F. G. Lockwood of Milan will give many interesting reminiscences of Milan in "the days of her glory," including facts and statistics regarding the Milan canal, ship and vessel building, agriculture and other industries.

Several distinguished persons from abroad are expected to be present; they will participate in the discussions.

Music, voluntary speeches and a basket picnic dinner are among the good things anticipated. Arrangements are in progress for a special train to be run over the Wheeling & Lake Erie Ry. from Monroeville to Milan.

The local Committee of Arrangements is Mayor E. L. Perry, F. G. Lockwood and W. O. Nichols.

Digitized by Google

WINTER MEETING,

At Milan, February 22, 1888.

MORNING SESSION.

It rarely happens in this latitude that such pleasant weather greets us, on Washington's Birthday, as favored our people on Wednesday; the 22d day of February, 1888. The sun shone brightly all day long and, with the exception of a brisk east wind, the day was a charming one in every particular. This was a matter of rejoicing to a large number of our patriotic citizens who desired to attend the Winter meeting of the Firelands Historical Society, in Milan, and participate in the enjoyments of the occasion.

The meeting was called to order in the town hall, in Milan Village, at 10:25 o'clock a. m., by the Hon. E. Bogardus of North Monroeville, President of the society, who called upon the Rev. W. L. Swan of Milan to open the exercises with prayer.

Appropriate and patriotic remarks were made by President Bogardus, suitable to the time and place.

The Secretary's report of the Fall meeting, held in Berlin Heights, last October, was read by F. R. Loomis and approved and adopted by the Society.

Upon motion, F. R. Loomis of Norwalk was elected secretary pro tem of the meeting; Secretary L. C. Laylin being absent in Columbus.

G. T. Stewart Esq. of Norwalk made remarks relative to the important duties assigned the several committees appointed at the Berlin meeting, and expressed the hope that we might have reports from these committees at this meeting.

J. D. Easton Esq. of Monroeville, reported for the committee on the old Monroeville and Sandusky Railway, now known as the Lake Erie Division of the B. & O. R. R. His report consisted mostly in reading an interesting account of the early history of the

Digitized by Google

road, from Vol. I, of the Railroad Commissioner's report for Ohio, published in 1870.

Other committees were called for, most of which reported progress in the work of compiling historical narrative and asked further time.

Judge Sloane of Sandusky made the statement that the first charter ever granted to any railway in Ohio was granted by the legislature of Ohio, on January 5th, 1832, for the construction of the Dayton & Sandusky Railroad, and that it was the first road built and operated west of the Alleghany mountains. He further stated that he had original papers and valuable documents to substantiate the facts stated.

G. T. Stewart Esq. of Norwalk, next addressed the meeting very profitably on the theme, "The Underground Railroad," or the early sentiment of Ohio's citizens toward the fugitive slave.

An interesting paper prepared by Capt. C. Woodruff of Peru was read; it gave personal incidents showing the public sentiment of the people of the Firelands between 1830 and 1840 to be strongly against the black man and unfriendly toward those who gave him aid and encouragement in his efforts to obtain freedom.

A photograph was exhibited to the large assembly present, of a sketch made in 1820 of the steamboat Walk-in-the-water, the first steam vessel that ever traversed the waters of the great lakes. It was a life-like and natural picture of the steamer, in the Detroit river, sketched from the Canada shore, with the village of Detroit, as it then appeared, on the opposite side. The photograph was a gift from Capt. T. C. McGee of Sandusky to the Biographer of the Firelands Historical Society. It was inspected by a large number of interested citizens during the noon intermission.

After some business remarks by members of the Board of Directors, a very appropriate song entitled "Washington's Monument," was beautifully rendered by Mr. A. J. Mowry, his son and two daughters, of Milan.

The meeting then adjourned until 1:30 p. m.

THE DINNER.

A splendid warm dinner, consisting of meats of many kinds, chicken pie, potatoes, bread and biscuits, baked beans, hot and cold pies of many varieties, cakes of innumerable kinds, tea and coffee, &c., &c., was graciously served in lavish abundance in the band room in the town hall building, by the hospitable ladies of Milan,

Digitized by Google

until everyone of the hundreds present had partaken to their fullest desire of the toothsome viands. It was a time of social enjoyment, as well as a feast of fat things and did honor to the Milan people.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

The meeting was called to order promptly at 1:30 by President Bogardus and prayer was offered by the Rev. W. L. Swan.

A fine duet by the Misses Mowry, "Never Old are Words of Welcome," was sweetly sung.

G. T. Stewart Esq. made some remarks and called upon Mr. Frank Reed, the first white child born in Huron county, to give some old time reminiscences.

Mr. Reed exhibited a piece of walnut wood from the old block house in Mansfield where the early settlers of the Firelands, and those from the vicinity around, found a safe shelter more than once when the marauding bands of Indians and British roamed the country in 1812 to '14. He also gave a number of reminiscences of personal experiences when this whole Firelands region was a wilderness filled with wild beasts and wild Indians.

Judge Rush R. Sloane of Sandusky next gave an intensely interesting and instructive address filled with valuable data relating to the Anti-Slavery movements on the Firelands, and abounding in numerous graphic details of historical facts pertaining to the acts, movements and experiences of those who were most actively engaged in the "Underground Railroad" enterprises of fugitive slave days. At the conclusion of the address, G. T. Stewart Esq. moved that a vote of thanks be given to Judge Sloane for his able and interesting address and that it be requested for publication in the next volume of the Firelands Pioneer. The motion was seconded by F. R. Loomis, and unanimously carried by the society.

President Bogardus announced that Mr. J. F. Greene of Erie county and Capt. C. Woodruff of Huron county were added to the committee on procuring the history of the Agricultural Societies of the Firelands.

Mr. Mowry, his son and daughters sang very sweetly "Only a Dream of The Old Home."

An envelope collection for membership and sale of the Pioneer was taken at this stage of the proceedings which amounted to $8.89.

Digitized by Google

Hon. J. R. Osborn of Toledo presented a preamble and resolutions in commemoration of the life and valuable public services of Charles E. Newman and honoring him as a devoted and faithful friend of the Firelands Historical Society during its past existence and commending his noble example to all others. Owing to the Judge's failing eyesight the memorial was read by Clark Waggoner Esq. of Toledo. It was a kind, considerate and noble tribute to the memory of a noble fellow worker who has died since the Fall meeting of the society at Berlin Heights.

It was moved by F. R. Loomis that the preamble, resolutions and tribute to Mr. Newman, offered by Judge J. R. Osborn, be received by this Society and referred to a memorial committee of five, with the request that they prepare a program for a memorial hour to be observed at the next annual meeting of our Society, in honor of our late associate fellow member and valued officer in this Society, and that this tribute and series of resolutions be incorporated into that memorial service, also that the President be authorized to appoint said committee at this time.

The motion prevailed unanimously and the President appointed the following Memorial Committee, viz: F. R. Loomis, G. T. Stewart, Judge C. B. Stickney, S. A. Wildman and C. H. Gallup.

"The Sword of Bunker Hill," was finely sung by Dr. E. L. Perry, of Milan. It was patriotic, eloquent and appropriate to the day and occasion.

G. T. Stewart, Esq., stated that the next number of the Pioneer would be largely filled with "Underground Railroad" matter and subjects kindred thereto, the escaping slaves and the part that citizens of the Firelands took therein. He said that one gentleman present had pledged himself to take 200 copies and requested that all others who wished copies would hand in their pledges to him, or to F. R. Loomis, as soon as possible; and that if a sufficient number of pledges were received the volume would be issued right away.

Mr. L. S. Stow, of Milan, being called for, said he would write some interesting reminiscences of which he was cognizant and hand them in for publication.

J. D. Chamberlin and G. T. Stewart made further remarks of interest.

Mr. F. G. Lockwood, of Milan, gave a valuable address on the early history of Milan and vicinity which was replete with infor-

Digitized by Google

mation regarding the wonderful early business industries in that town.

"A Thousand Years," was splendidly sung by Mr. Mowry and family.

The following resolutions were presented by F. R. Loomis and upon motion were unanimously adopted, viz:

Resolved, That the thanks of this Society are heartily extended to the citizens of Milan for their kind invitation to meet with them upon this occasion and for the cordial reception given and the very hospitable and abundant entertainment provided for the Society and all others present.

Resolved, That we extend to the speakers of this occasion our thanks for their interesting and instructive addresses and assure them of our appreciation of their efforts.

Resolved, That the music provided for our entertainment by Mr. A. J. Mowry and his son and daughters, and by Dr. E. L. Perry, all of Milan, has been very enjoyable and delightful, and we thank them heartily for it.

Resolved, That we vote this Winter meeting in Milan a successful one and a very enjoyable and pleasant one, in all respects, and suggest to the Board of Directors that they continue hereafter, to hold their Winter meetings on "Washington's Birthday" in different portions of the Firelands.

Resolved, That all present at this meeting, be cordially invited to come to Norwalk to the Annual Meeting of the Society on Wednesday, the 27th day of next June.

The large audience joined in singing "Praise God from Whom All Blessings Flow." The Rev. W. L. Swan pronounced the benediction and the meeting adjourned until the regular annual gathering of the Society in Norwalk on Wednesday, June 27, 1888.

F. R. LOOMIS, Secretary pro tem.

Digitized by Google

Meeting of the Directors and Trustees

APRIL 9, 1888.

The Board of Directors and Trustees of the Firelands Historical Society held a called meeting in the office of G. T. Stewart, Esq., in Norwalk City, on Monday, April 9th, 1888, with the following members present, to-wit: E. Bogardus, G. T. Stewart, C. H. Gallup, S. A. Wildman and F. R. Loomis.

The meeting was called to order at 2 o'clock p.m. with President Bogardus in the chair.

Upon motion, F. R. Loomis was elected Secretary pro tem.

A motion was made and unanimously carried that the Hon. John Sherman, U. S. Senator from Ohio, ex-President Rutherford B. Hayes, General Wm. H. Gibson and General S. H. Hurst be each cordially invited to deliver an address before the Firelands Historical Society at its 32d Annual Meeting to be held in Norwalk on Wednesday, June 27th, 1888.

It was moved and carried that the meeting be held day and evening.

Upon motion of G. T. Stewart, the Board authorized and directed the immediate publication of Volume V of the Firelands Pioneer.

It was unanimously directed by the Board of Trustees that the Chronicle Publishing Company be authorized to publish the forthcoming Volume on the terms and conditions contained in the contract between them and the Society for the publication of Volume IV.

F. R. Loomis, G. T. Stewart and C. H. Gallup were appointed a Committee on Publication for Volume V and were authorized to select and edit the matter to go into the new Volume.

It is the desire of the officers and members of the Board of Trustees, to make the next annual meeting one of exceeding interest and merit, in view of this being the Centennial anniversary year of the first settlement of Ohio.

There being no further business before the board the meeting adjourned.

F. R. LOOMIS, Secretary pro tem.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



1797. *L. D. Parish* 1886.

Digitized by Google

UNDERGROUND RAILROAD REMINISCENCES.

An Address delivered at the Fall Meeting of the Firelands Historical Society, held in Berlin Heights, Oct. 27, 1887.

BY HON. H. F. PADEN, MAYOR OF CLYDE, OHIO.

The compromise measures of 1850, prepared by Henry Clay, and carried through Congress largely by his influence, constitute a marked phase in the long-waged "irrepressible conflict" between the northern and southern sections of the Union, over the issue of human slavery. For the information of the younger persons who may listen to this paper, let me in a few words outline what that compromise was.

The war with Mexico had been fought, adding vastly to the national domain. Texas, wrested by force of arms from the neighboring republic, was in the Union as a slave-holding state; but there remained the open, irritating question, what should be the status of the remainder of the wide extent of territory acquired from Mexico? The events which eleven years later culminated in civil war were projecting their shadows plainly into view—shadows which the statesmenship of the time sought to dissipate forever by a breath of temporary concession and compromise. Hence the series of measures known as the compromises of 1850, which, as practically agreed to and carried out, were:—

First—The South conceded to the North the admission of California as a free state, and the abolition of the slave trade—*not* of slavery itself—in the District of Columbia.

Second—The North conceded to the South a stringent fugitive slave law, and the admission of New Mexico and Utah to ter-

Digitized by Google

ritorial organization without a word pro or con on the subject of slavery, but in the understanding that they were finally to form slave states.

As then looked upon, the real gain in this compact was believed to be with the North—anti-slavery being advanced two steps, while the pro-slavery cause could gain only in the contingency that the new territories should ultimately become slave states; and the soil and climate of these were ill adapted to the "peculiar institution."

For a little while it seemed as though a permanent settlement had been made. But the fugitive slave law feature soon proved the entering wedge to a fierce reopening of agitation. In operation it was cruel to brutality; harsh in its methods of returning to bondage slaves who really had escaped from their masters, and affording likewise a shield and support to the kidnapping of free negroes from the Northern States. These things shocked the morals and consciences of Northern people, a speedy outcome of which was a greatly intensified anti-slavery sentiment in the free states; a sentiment that alike voiced itself in emphatic words, and at the same time organized various means to thwart the unrighteous operations of an unrighteous law.

Hence the "Underground Railroad" and "Grapevine Telegraph," concerning which I have been courteously invited by your committee to read a paper here to-day.

"Underground Railroad" was simply a mythical name for an organized system of aiding escaped slaves to reach Canada; the "Grapevine Telegraph," a similar mythical designation of the means whereby intelligence as to their movements, and the movements of pursuing parties, was carried from post to post. These "posts" were usually the quiet homes of Quakers, and other peaceful, liberty-loving people, in villages and country places, extending in chains from the north bank of the Ohio river, principally across Indiana, Ohio and Western Pennsylvania, to the south shore of Lake Erie. Nor were they without co-operating auxiliaries in states like Tennessee and Kentucky. At these places the flying fugitives, singly or in bands, would find hiding, rest, refreshment, supplies of clothing if needed, and at the proper time be forwarded on their journey, usually in wagons under cover of night, until from some favorable point they could travel by rail direct to the south shore of the lake. Here again were resting and hiding

Digitized by Google

places, whence the dark-skinned runaways would make their final strike for the "happy land of Canaan" beyond the welcome waters.

I pass now to two reminiscences, illustrative incidents, of the events in one of which I was an observer, and in those of the other an humble subordinate actor.

Near the close of a bright day in the autumn of 1852 there landed at Sandusky, from a train on the old Mad River & Lake Erie Railroad, a party of fugitives—men, women and children. The Kentucky owners of a part of them, aided by professional pursuers, had successfully tracked them and at Tiffin had boarded the same train. These owners found no Federal authorities at Sandusky, except a Collector of Customs and a Postmaster; there was neither a United States Commissioner nor Deputy Marshal. Earl Bill, one of earth's noblemen, had resigned the Commissionership rather than perform the things required of him by the fugitive slave act, as had likewise a Deputy Marshal, whose name I do not remember, thrown up his office for the same reason. A coarse, ignorant, well-meaning man named Rice was City Marshal. To him the slave-owners applied, and just as the escaping blacks were ready to go aboard a Canada-bound steamer, Marshal Rice arrested them and took them to the office of the Mayor. A moonlit evening was by this time fairly on. Within a less number of minutes than it has taken to write one of these sentences, the office was filled with excited, angry people. Mayor F. M. Follett declined to assume jurisdiction over the fugitives, in whose behalf Rush R. Sloane, then a young lawyer with an office near by, was hurriedly called. The crowd and the excitement swelled with every moment, till the stairway and halls of the building in which was the Mayor's office were thronged with people, and an agitated multitude filled the streets below. Pistols and knives were ostentatiously flourished, but no one seemed to fear them. In some way Mr. Sloane was gotten into the room. His first inquiry was for the process or authority by which the arrest had been made, or under which the prisoners were detained. There was none, no writ of any court or magistrate, no process of any sort, only the word of the Kentuckians that the "niggers" were their property and were running away.

"Then," said Mr. Sloane, speaking with deliberate calmness, "my friends, there is nothing in the world to hinder you from going when and where you please."

Digitized by Google

At this decisive moment I stood on a box just outside the door, holding by the hand a young son of Earl Bill, left in my charge by his father. As the words I have quoted fell from Mr. Sloane's lips, there was a rush, a roar of voices, people plunging through halls and down stairways as though they had been fired from something; and this is about all I have ever been able to recall of this part of the affair. In some way or other the boy and myself got down at the rear of the building, passed out to Market street, and thence to Columbus avenue in front. It seemed but an instant of time since the rush, yet both streets were as quiet as they had been turbulent a few seconds before—very few persons in sight, and none who could say what had become of the negroes or their claimants, or account for the complete disappearance of the crowd of people. The latter has been a problem to me from that day. And beyond the fact that the Kentuckians returned home a few days later, baffled, unattended by their men and women chattels, twenty-five years passed before I learned anything further.

As to the fugitives I can now tell this much; there may be others who know and could reveal more, but my lips are sealed for the lifetime of my informant. That party of fugitive slaves—for such they were in truth and in fact—was carried to Canada concealed in the hold of a sailing vessel, by a lake captain, then and now a robust Democrat in politics, a man with a conscience and a heart, for many years past a well-known, honored citizen, resident of one of the lake cities. His vessel was boarded by a searching party, but when he was found to be in command no search was made; his personal and political standing precluded the idea that he could be engaged in "running off niggers." Yet he did land those very fugitives safely in Canada. In 1877 the captain himself told me the story in detail, to be kept in confidence as to his personality while he should live; and he is a man whose word no one who knows him would dream of doubting.*

A criminal action brought by the slave-owners against Mr. Sloane, for his part in the affair, was tried two years later before a United States Court, at a term held in Columbus. Mr. Sloane was mulcted in a fine, or penal judgment, in the sum of $3,000, which he paid from the moderate earnings of those early days in his career. It is tolerably certain that the prominence acquired by him through this fugitive slave episode was an important factor in

*Capt. James Nugent, of Sandusky, now deceased.

Digitized by Google

the foundation of the future political and personal fortunes of Rush R. Sloane, whose conduct throughout, from the original occurrence in 1852 until final payment of the unrighteous judgment awarded against him, was upright and honorable; his bearing, under the trying circumstances, modest, brave, and altogether creditable.

My next reminiscence is necessarily more personal in its nature, but I shall try to relate it with becoming modesty. The part I bore in it might have been popular at the time, if known, but my own mind was ill at ease for a long while afterwards—not so much on account of the thing itself perhaps, as because of its possible consequences. In maturer years things appear differently, and the misgivings of that time, between seeming duty on the one hand and the natural promptings of humanity on the other, which caused me frequent trouble in matters of this sort, have long since cleared away; so that now, in the beginning of the period of gray hairs and waning strength, what was once a thorn to the spirit has become a beneficent memory, lighting the present with grateful radiance borne down from the past.

The events about to be related occurred on Christmas day and night of 1859 or 1860—I cannot be certain as to the year. I was at that period a passenger conductor on the old Sandusky, Mansfield and Newark Railroad, between Sandusky and Newark. This particular winter, cold weather came early, continued with persistent steadiness, and lasted late. As a result Lake Erie was passable by a bridge of ice, fractured by occasional cracks and punctured at intervals with the openings for air upon which nature always insists, from the south shore to Canada, the season through. It was after the Harper's Ferry raid and subsequent hanging of John Brown had imparted new impetus to the rapidly-intensifying feeling between the free labor North and the slaveholding States; albeit the tremendous results of the marching on of John Brown's soul had not yet begun to be realized.

I was in charge of a northward bound train, due in Sandusky at or about ten o'clock at night. Within and near the village of Utica, Licking county, lived a number of families who maintained a post of the "Underground Railroad" heretofore described. This post was an important one in its chain, inasmuch as it had a direct surface rail connection via the Sandusky, Mansfield & Newark line with Lake Erie at Sandusky. On the down trip I had been

Digitized by Google

informed by the company's agent, Col. V. B. Alsdorf, now deceased, that there would be passengers from the Underground connection on returning, and an understanding was had in reference thereto. At the appointed time the train pulled up to the platform at Utica. It was holiday season and there was an unusual number of passengers coming and going, so that nine stalwart, manly negroes were scarcely observed as they went quietly aboard the train, scattering to different seats in the several cars, and as per previous arrangement, making no sign of recognition nor speaking to each other on the way. Each man was provided with a ticket to Sandusky—to them the veritable brink of Jordan—and each received a quiet assurance of safety and care as he gave up his ticket. Very great caution was requisite, for notwithstanding the fever heat of the time relating to everything that wore the mark of slavery, it was no light thing to be "running off niggers." Arrest, imprisonment, and all the unpleasant concomitants of criminal prosecution might follow. As the case stood with me, dismissal from my place would have been certain had the act come to the knowledge of the President and Superintendent of the Road, Wm. Durbin, since deceased. Mr. Durbin was a Southerner by birth, rooted and grounded in the pro-slavery doctrines of *ante-bellum* days, strongly conservative in his adherence to the compromises of the Constitution and the laws for the protection of slave owners, and would not have tolerated for an hour the unlawful "running off of niggers" by any one in his employ, notwithstanding the payment of regular fare on his trains.

In thus alluding to Wm. Durbin, who was known to other persons than myself, present here to-day, I make no disrespect to a man then held, and whose memory is still held by me in very high esteem. He was my friend at the time and in later days became more pronounced in his friendship and confidence. When the war came his voice and purse were prompt in favor of the maintenance of the Union. On the roll of friends of my years of railroading, there is no name I recall with stronger pride or associate with brighter recollections than that of this remarkable man.

The "rub" was to get quit of the fugitives at Sandusky, unobserved and without exciting suspicion. The night was cold and clear. It was President Durbin's habit to be at the station on arrival of the train, inquire after things "out the road", and take in with his quick eye everything that transpired. A German brakeman was on duty on the train, but it was easy to close his mouth

Digitized by Google

by stating the consequences of not keeping it closed. After leaving Monroeville, there were only a few passengers besides the negroes. With a little management these others were got into the forward cars, the negroes into the rear one; lights in the latter were extinguished and the doors locked. The train stopped at a long out-door platform at Sandusky, the regular landing place for passengers. President Durbin was there but asked no unusual questions. After the passengers had been unloaded, the cars were pushed back on a siding, south of Washington street, and I walked up town in company with the President, who turned into his bachelor rooms in a block on Water street. At one o'clock in the morning I went to the car, unlocked the door, found the fugitives sleeping, except one who was on watch, who cautiously waked the others and all silently followed my lead.

A mixed breed Indian and negro named Geo. J. Reynolds, living in a comfortable two-story brick house on Madison street, was one of several forwarding agents in Sandusky for the Underground line. The fugitives were conducted to his house, Reynolds rapped out of bed, and the party admitted. The black men had eaten nothing since noon the day before, but they were here fed a hearty meal towards morning. They were now at ease and I talked with them for an hour or longer. Of the nine, five had left wives and children in the South; two of the others had each a sweetheart, whom their masters wanted them to marry, but rather than do this under the conditions imposed by slavery they had chosen to run away. The brightest of the lot was a man of thirty-five, six feet tall and some inches to spare, wonderful muscular development and of positive intelligence. The others were less bright, but had the needful common sense and courage to carry on the business of life for themselves. Reynolds told me afterwards the entire party made the ice passage to Canada in safety, getting off from Sandusky two days in advance of the arrival of pursuers, who had lost their trail between the Ohio river and Utica, and did not regain it until the delay made pursuit fruitless.

This was the largest party of fugitives I ever carried at any one time, knowing absolutely that they were escaping slaves. My talk with these men at the house of Reynolds, or rather their talk, brought such an awakening of mind and conscience on the subject of slavery as had never come to me before. It was indeed a solemn hour. The perils of their flight so far had been safely

Digitized by Google

gotten past, but other perils were ahead. Between them and their goal lay Lake Erie, its waters congealed by the forces of nature into a mighty bridge, thirty miles across, treacherous withal, liable to be swept by furious winds and cruel blinding storms of snow. To the certain and uncertain places of this bridge, alike unknown to them, with a pocket compass for their sole guide, these men were about to commit themselves, their hopes, their dearest interests, their very lives, with trustful confidence in a God of freedom, for one grand, final effort to achieve ownership of their own bodies and souls. The features of every black countenance, wet with tears and beaming with gratitude as I bade them good-bye, are forever fixed in the picture chambers of my memory. It is scarcely possible that we shall meet again in the flesh, but if earthly memories are to be carried forward into the immortality voiced by the inmost soul of man, and which our religion teaches, I shall hope therein to greet with a cordial warmth not born of mortal years those dark-skinned fugitives from bondage whose farewells were said that winter morning a quarter of a century and more ago.

* * * * * * * *

This completes my subject, as marked out. May I be kindly indulged with a little further time, to speak of something else?

I ask the privilege of addressing to the middle aged and younger people a few words concerning the Firelands Historical Society. This organization has been in existence for thirty years and upwards. In this time it has accomplished much excellent work, rescuing from verbal tradition a large amount of very valuable history, and placing it in permanent form through the medium of its printed magazine. Reliable, accurate, carefully-preserved historical data, such as pertain to the real life of the people, form one of Earth's potent civilizing agencies, marking the lines and forever urging forward the spirit of enlightened progress. This magazine of the Firelands Society cannot help but become one of the storehouses of treasured information, on which the more comprehensive history writers of the future shall draw. The fathers who conceived the special work of gathering and saving this information are passing away—some of them sleep with *their* fathers, even now. They lived lives of labor, usefulness and honor, by virtue of which the lives of you their children are cast in

Digitized by Google

pleasanter places than ever were their own. You have a solemn duty in the matter of keeping up this special work, supporting it out of the abundance that has been vouchsafed to you, inspiring and transmitting an unabated interest therein to your children.

These meetings are of great value—they are practical reunions of the living on behalf of the dead. "We hold reunions," once said Garfield to his old comrades in arms, "not for the dead, for there is nothing in all the earth that you and I can do for the dead; they do not need us, but forever and forevermore we need them." In this spirit I ask you to record and preserve with ceaseless care the history of the lives and deeds of your fathers—those gone, those who are yet to go—the hardships they bore, the virtues their lives illustrated, the shining light of their examples. You people have especial cause to pay good heed to the command written amid the fire and smoke and thunders of Sinai—"Honor thy father and thy mother, that thy days may be long in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee." Bewildered and awe-stricken in the marvellous light of the transfiguration, Peter said unto Jesus, "Lord, it is good for us to be here; if thou wilt, let us make three tabernacles, one for thee, one for Moses and one for Elias." My friends, it is good for us to be here; wherefore let me ask of you who are in the prime of life, you of fewer years who are working towards that prime, aye, and toward the shadows that lie beyond, that you do good unto yourselves and your children by erecting on your Mount of Transfiguration tabernacles of grateful, glad remembrance to the fathers and mothers who laid the foundations of material prosperity on which you are building so well—to take up this, one of their most useful tasks, right where they have left or shall leave it off; abating no jot of their zeal, shrinking not from a continuance of the labor that to them has been a fulfillment and fruition of patriotic love.

Digitized by Google

The Underground Railroad of the Firelands.

An Address Delivered before the Firelands Historical Society, at Milan, Erie Co., Ohio, February 22, 1888.

BY HON. RUSH R. SLOANE, OF SANDUSKY.

I have been requested to present at this meeting of the pioneers, some facts relating to the early anti-slavery movement and to give such information as I can regarding the so-called "Underground Railroad" upon the Firelands and in Sandusky; the names of some of the active friends of the line, together with other matters connected with this subject, as would be of interest. In my opinion there exists at the present time some misapprehension upon these matters, and I shall place before you a few facts connected with the inception of the anti-slavery movement that will show the condition of affairs at that time, and since. I shall refer to some of the legislation on the subject of slaves, and shall also give some instances of escape, and the circumstances connected therewith. It was said by the poet that "distance lends enchantment to the view"; and in regard to the escape of fugitive slaves by what was called the "Underground Road," I am convinced that the number passing over this line has been greatly magnified in the long period of time since this road ceased to run its always irregular trains.

Born in Sandusky, upon the Firelands, and familiar with events occurring there from my early boyhood, I am fully impressed with the belief that before the year 1837 the fugitives who escaped through Sandusky were conducted and aided almost wholly by black men, of whom John Jackson, Grant Ritchie, Isaac Brown, John Hampton, William Wilson, Thomas Butler, Samuel Carr, George Robertson, Samuel Floyd, John and Alfred Winfield, John

Digitized by Google

B. Loot, Robert Holmes, Bazel Brown, Andy Robinson, Peter Anderson, Black Jack, William Butler, John Hamilton, Andrew Hamilton and Benjamin Johnson, all then living in Sandusky, were the most prominent. A fair presentation of these matters will compel me to go outside the limits prescribed for some events that will tend to show the temper of the country concerning the question of slavery, and I may leave my subject entirely at times in order to give a clear exposition of the circumstances that caused the "Underground Railroad" to flourish; and I must ask your kind indulgence, and direct your attention to some facts which though known, perhaps, are not as vividly before you as I wish them in this connection.

And here I will speak a word of the American Colonization Society which was in full and successful operation for 18 years. Founded in December, 1816, at the City of Washington, it numbered among its life members many of the foremost men of the nation; James Madison was its president, and among its vice presidents, which included one from each State, were Henry Clay, Bishop White, Daniel Webster, Richard Rush, Theodore Frelinghuysen, Bishop McKendrie, Garrett Smith, and others. Admitting the evil of slavery, the American society for colonizing the free people of color, demanded and suggested the remedy, which was not to interfere with vested rights; not to invade the constitution; not act upon the slave population except through the medium of the master. In 1821 the site of the colony of Liberia was purchased by this society, and the town of Monrovia was established. By the year 1831 over three thousand emigrants had gone out there from the United States, of whom over one thousand had been slaves liberated by their masters. In the year succeeding, eleven hundred and thirteen emigrated to the colony. Distant tribes visited it for the purposes of trade, and over ten thousand natives in the immediate vicinity voluntarily placed themselves under the colony and begged that their children might be taught to use their own language "after the white man's fashion," and by the year 1833 over fifty thousand natives were embraced within its territorial jurisdiction. This colony has been a lasting benefit to the continent of Africa, and an undecaying monument to the honor of America.

To illustrate the feeling on the question of slavery at different periods I will cite a few instances where violent outbreaks were

Digitized by Google

brought about by attempts to even advocate the overthrow of slavery. July 10th, 1834, serious riots commenced in the City of New York, occasioned by the discussions consequent on certain anti-slavery lectures that had been delivered. They continued until the 12th of the same month, when the Mayor was compelled to issue a proclamation in order to suppress them. August 12th of the same year, a riot occurred in Philadelphia from a similar cause, and forty houses were destroyed by the mob. On July 27th, 1835, a large mass meeting was held in the City of New York to take action to disapprove the measures adopted by certain societies to effect the abolition of slavery. Like meetings were held about the same time in Boston, Philadelphia and Cincinnati. June 23d of the same year great excitment was created in Sandusky by the attempt of one S. G. Wilson, a traveling agent for the *Liberator*, published at Boston and edited by William Lloyd Garrison, to lecture on slavery at the Methodist church. He had obtained the consent of John Beatty, Esq., a prominent Methodist and Abolitionist, and then mayor of the town, to use the church, but, on account of the hostility of the people, it was not considered safe to allow him its use, and it was finally closed against him. A decidedly heated discussion of the advisability of allowing the use of the church for such a purpose took place at the mayor's office, and was participated in by John Beatty on behalf of the lecturer, and in favor of allowing him the use of the church, and by Col. John N. Sloane in opposition. The sympathy of the people was with the latter at that time.

January 22d, 1836, an immense anti-slavery meeting was held in Cincinnati, and resolutions denouncing the course of anti-slavery societies were adopted. July 30th of the same year, an anti-Abolition mob at Cincinnati destroyed the printing press of Mr. Burney, the editor of the *Philanthropist*, and committed other outrages. On August 21st, 1837, the office of the *Observer*, an abolition newspaper owned by Rev. E. B. Lovejoy, and published at Alton, Illinois, was destroyed by a mob. And afterwards, on the 7th of November, 1837, Mr. Lovejoy's new and third press was destroyed by an angry mob, Lovejoy himself killed, a victim to the right, to a free press, to slavery, and the first martyr to liberty and freedom in the United States. At the trial for these crimes, the rioters, Lovejoy's murderers were acquitted.

On the 17th day of May, 1838, Pennsylvania Hall in Phila-

Digitized by Google

delphia, an elegant building which had just been erected for scientific and political lectures including especially the discussion of the abolition of slavery, was destroyed by a mob of many thousands. Benjamin Lundy was the apostle of abolition agitation, the John Baptist in this work; and before the end of 1831 had raised his voice in Maryland, Virginia, Tennessee and Ohio, against slave keeping, and in this year united with William Lloyd Garrison in the publication of the *Liberator* at Boston, which was continued thirty-five years until every slave in all our country was free. For several years they had only few followers and in all our land this paper was almost the only visible sign of opposition to American slavery. The mobs and violence occurring in the years 1834–5–6–7 greatly advanced their work and strengthened and increased their followers. Lundy had published as early as 1821 at Mount Pleasant, Ohio, a monthly journal called the *Genius of Universal Emancipation*, and before which time no one had ever talked about other than gradual emancipation; as it was, few took to Lundy's views and he soon removed his paper for want of support. He afterwards for a time published the paper monthly in Tennessee and Maryland. Lundy and Thomas Garrett, of Delaware, were undoubtedly the two men who first influenced slaves to escape, but the instances were not frequent, and those who escaped remained in hiding in the free States, and slavery was not abolished in New York State until July 4th, 1827. In the years 1826 and 1827 a few slaves reached Canada, and the number of these refugees so increased that at the session of 1828, a resolution passed the House of Representatives of the United States that the President be rquested to open negotiations with the government of Great Britian to surrender fugitive slaves taking refuge in Canada or forbid their entry in the future. The application was made by our Minister, and, let it be said to the glory of the British Government, it was refused.

In 1829 occurred in Cincinnati a most disgraceful mob, which continued for three days, and during which time the angry masses held possession of the town. The trustees of the township had attempted to remove the blacks, some two thousand or more in number, it being contrary to law for them to remain in the State; the blacks (all free blacks) resisted and barricaded their houses. Blood was spilt, and at last a truce ensued; and the result was the blacks sent a delegation to the Province of Canada asking for a

Digitized by Google

place of refuge under a monarchy. The reply of the Governor of Canada was, "Tell the Republicans on your side, that we royalists do not know men by their color." The blacks removed, and this was the first black settlement made in Canada and more than one thousand found a home in the settlement called Wilberforce, before the end of 1830. And from this time, when the slaves and blacks as well as their masters knew, that in Canada they could find a home and a government that would not surrender them, but protect them, can be dated the commencement of the operations of the "Underground Railroad."

It was not until the 4th of March, 1836, that in all the American Union could the bare privileges of even a hearing before a committee be awarded the abolitionists by the Legislature of any of the States. In 1837–8–40 and as late as 1841 Gag rules were passed by Congress to strike down the sacred right of Petition, which should ask for the abolition of slavery, and of the buying and selling of slaves and that the same be laid upon the table without printing or debate, and that no action be taken thereon. And when this was done well might Adams and Giddings exclaim, "We are in the seething hell of American slavery."

An intelligent understanding of the question has required me to point out the unpopularity of anti-slavery movements, and compare the prevailing sentiments of those days with that which succeeded later. Thus will you also see why such an institution as the "Underground Railroad" was introduced. For in the light of the present day it seems almost impossible that it should have been necessary to resort to such secret measures to help a poor bondman to freedom in this free State of Ohio, and especially across these Firelands, settled as they were with a liberty-loving people. But slavery was not then regarded as it was afterwards; slaves were looked upon as the rightful property of their owners, and it was incumbent on law abiding citizens to return them rather than aid them to escape. While people perhaps would not actively oppose the attempts of these fugitives to escape, they did not openly espouse their cause, and the popular feeling at this time may safely be said to have been unfavorable to aid being afforded them to escape. The occurrences to which I have alluded were received by the public as the legitimate results of the teachings of Garrison, Lucretia Mott, Abbey Kelly and Francis Wright.

The "Underground Railroad," so called, was the outgrowth

Digitized by Google

of the concerted action of people friendly to the slaves, and who were willing for principle's sake to give their services, time and money to these fugitives, though at the risk of prosecution and pecuniary loss. The charter was of Divine authority and its command was, "Do unto others as ye would that they should do unto you." Its conductors, agents and managers believed that they should obey God rather than man. The road was secretly operated, it published no reports, it declared no earthly dividends to its stockholders, and to all its passengers it supplied, without charge, free through-tickets to the land of freedom in Canada, including lodging and meals. They established across the State of Ohio, a line of stations from the Ohio River on the south to Lake Erie on the north. These stations were generally at or near farm houses, and nearly always the homes of friendly abolitionists. Here the fugitive was concealed during the day, and at night carried in covered conveyance to the next station, and there turned over to other friends who would care for them, and in turn give them into the hands of someone else for like treatment. In this way the tedious journey was made across the State, and finally at Sandusky passage was procured for Canada: "The goal of their desire, the Mecca of their hope."

It must be remembered that prior to 1850 there was no line of steam railroad completed between the river and lake, and that a distance of 250 miles had to be traversed in wagons, at night, in the midst of a people largely opposed to any interference with slavery, and with prejudice against fugitive slaves. These facts, together with the laws then in force, rendered the escape of a slave a difficult matter, and the act of aiding or abetting such an escape dangerous to one's person and property. The men who engaged in these friendly offices said, "Duty is our's, consequences are God's," and they deserve our highest praise for bravery and devotion to what they considered their duty, and an impartial posterity will award them the credit they so justly merit. It is one thing to champion a cause when it is in disfavor, quite another when it has become popular and strong with the people. Humane and generous in its conception, thorough and complete in its simple methods, this institution accomplished much good, and brought everlasting happiness and joy to the heart of many a human soul.

The first runaway slave known as such at Sandusky was in

Digitized by Google

the fall of the year 1820. He had come on foot across the State, stopping here and there as he found a friend in the sparsely settled country, and his master, named James Riley, had tracked him to Abner Strong's, on Strong Ridge, when in the night he was taken by friends to Marsh's tavern in Sandusky, (then standing on the corner of Water and Wayne streets) and secreted by John Dunker, the black hostler, and Captain Shephard, who sailed a small vessel but who lived at Marsh's Tavern when in port. When Riley came in pursuit he offered Shephard $300 if he would find his runaway for him, and for three days they watched and hunted, but with no success. The steamboat "Walk-in-the-Water" came in port bound for Detroit, and Riley thinking his slave might have gone there went on the boat, and soon after the departure of the steamer Captain Shephard also left the port with the slave on board his little vessel and soon safely landed him at Malden. On the steamer's return trip Riley came back to Sandusky, paid his horses keeping and his own bill at Marsh's Tavern and sadly departed for Kentucky without his slave. This was the very first slave going to Canada of whom I have been able to find any account.

Among the first white men upon the Firelands then in the old county of Huron, and residing in Huron township, and one of the first men in the State of Ohio, to aid fugitive slaves, was Judge Jabez Wright, one of the first three associate judges who held the first term of Court in old Huron county in 1815. He never failed when opportunity offered to lend a helping hand to the fugitives; secreting them when necessary, feeding them when hungry, clothing and employing them. A rarely good and excellent man. My father knew him well since 1815 when he first met him at Court at Avery—the year my father came into the State. Judge Wright always had one or more fugitives upon his farm and lands. This statement I have confirmed by a lady of perfect reliability, Mrs. Henry F. Merry, of Sandusky, now 78 years of age, and the first white person born upon the Firelands. She told me that early in the year 1824 she was living at Judge Wright's, teacher of his children, and at that time a fugitive slave was in his employ who had been there several years, and was the first black man she ever saw. This fugitive's name was James, and in 1825 he was reclaimed by his master and taken away, but he escaped, returned and again lived at Judge Wright's. Bazel Brown, spoken of above, lived some time at Judge Wright's.

Digitized by Google

In September, 1830, Josiah Hansen escaped from slavery in Kentucky with his wife and four children, and in October arrived at Venice where a kind Scotchman, captain of a small two masted vessel agreed to take himself and family on board and carry them to Buffalo. Venice at that time was quite a town and Sandusky in those days was described in the Cleveland *Herald* as a place (near Venice) where steamboats sometimes stopped to wood. After loading the vessel with corn the Captain sailed over to Bull's Island and there "came too," and at night sent back the small boat for the blacks; they were soon on board and after a two days passage safely reached Buffalo and the kind-hearted Scotch Captain on the 28th day of October landed the escaped slaves in Canada.

In the year 1831 a fugitive named Tice Davids came over the line and lived just back of Sandusky. He had come direct from Ripley, Ohio, where he crossed the Ohio River; he remained some time at Sandusky, and then went to Canada. It was told of him that he gave the name to the "Underground Road" in this way: When he was running away, his master, a Kentuckian, was in close pursuit and pressing him so hard that when the Ohio River was reached he had no alternative but to jump in and swim across. It took his master some time to secure a skiff in which he and his aid followed the swimming fugitive keeping him in sight until he had landed. Once on shore, however, he could not find him. No one had seen him; and after a long and unsuccessful search the disappointed slave-master went into Ripley, and when inquired of as to what had become of his slave, said he could not tell, that he had searched all the openings, but he could not find him; that he was close behind him when the boy got on shore, and he thought "the nigger must have gone off on an underground road." This story was repeated with a good deal of amusement, and this incident gave the name to the line. First the "Underground," afterwards "Underground Railroad."

The colored man, Grant Ritchie, previously mentioned, opened the first barber shop in Sandusky, and was the earliest and most active agent of the line and always successful in his operations. On one occasion when through his interference and efforts, several fugitives had escaped to Canada, and there being no responsible person to sue for the value of the lost chattels, the slave owners caused Ritchie to be arrested before a justice of the peace, and prosecuted for an assault upon the claimant. The lawyer for the

Digitized by Google

prosecution was F. D. Parish; L. S. Beecher being counsel for Ritchie. The justice bound Ritchie over to the Court of Common Pleas of Huron county. At the next term when this case was called at Norwalk, Mr. Beecher appeared as counsel for Ritchie, and after the defendant had pleaded not guilty, Mr. Beecher asked him in a voice loud enough to be heard over the court room, (the court and lawyers knowing he had a barber-shop in Sandusky) "What his business was there; whether he had come over to shave the court?" Ritchie replied that he did not have his kit with him, and Mr. Beecher in a sotto voice then told him, "To go and get it." Soon after when the prosecution was ready to go on with the case Ritchie was not in court, and this was the last of the prosecution. It was not supposed that anyone was anxious to convict him, now that the slave-masters were not there. Ritchie removed to Canada in 1834 and afterwards returned to Sandusky in 1841, visiting Rev. Thomas Boston, to whom he expressed his great surprise at learning that Mr. Parish had become an abolitionist; he said that when he left Sandusky, Mr. Parish was as bitter an enemy as the fugitive slaves had. Mr. Boston could hardly believe this, and called on Mr. Parish to learn the facts. Mr. Parish said to him, "Yes, what Ritchie says is true; I did prosecute them, but the Lord opened my eyes, and I intend to make up for those acts." And he did.

Benjamin Johnson, a slave, came to Sandusky over the road about the time Ritchie left. He was soon after arrested under the claim of his owner and brought before John Wheeler, Esq., in Portland township (Sandusky); F. D. Parish appearing for the claimant, and L. S. Beecher for Johnson. It was claimed by Mr. Parish that Johnson was a fugitive slave, and owned by the claimant. Mr. Beecher admitted that the man was a fugitive slave but that he was not the property of the claimant. Mr. Beecher told his counsel that he had never seen the claimant before. The testimony of the claimant himself disclosed the fact that after Johnson's escape he had met Johnson's former owner in this State and that while in Ohio he purchased of him the fugitive. That the bill of sale was drafted, dated and executed in Ohio. On these facts Mr. Beecher claimed Johnson could not be held. Ohio was a free State and a transfer and sale of slave property could not be legally made within its domain. 'Squire Wheeler sustained this position, and Johnson was discharged. He died many years ago

Digitized by Google

in Sandusky. For years after securing the discharge of Johnson, Mr. Beecher would speak of him as "his nigger," because he had cleared him in the above manner. This was probably the only attempt ever made to sell a slave in Ohio. Who that has known F. D. Parish since 1835 could believe that he ever, even professionally, was engaged in the attempt to reclaim fugitive slaves; or that he was ever other than an Abolitionist? Yet such was the fact, and up to the year 1835 Mr. Parish was not an Abolitionist, but a member of the Colonization Society. After this time he became as zealous in the cause as William Lloyd Garrison; and like Paul after his conversion, "Abounded in good works."

And it was not until October 21st, 1835, that Garrett Smith of New York severed his connection with the Colonization Society, and joined the ranks of the Abolitionists, of which body he soon became so conspicuous a member. One can scarcely comprehend the extent of the hostility that existed in 1835 to the Abolitionists. Something of its force can be infered from the fact that not a single church in the city of Boston, the "Cradle of Liberty and the Seat of Learning, and Liberal Thought," could be obtained for a lecture on slavery. And in New York the demand was made of Arthur Tappan, a wholesale merchant, to resign at the peril of the loss of his business, the office of president of "The American Anti-Slavery Society," to which demand he made the emphatic reply, "I will be hanged first." 1838 one Davis came to Sandusky by Underground. Afterwards he removed to Cleveland, where he died, having accumulated quite a property. Another of the early runaways from Kentucky was William Hamilton, who came by railroad to Xenia, and thence to Sandusky, traveling only at night. Soon after this came father Lason and his wife, bringing with them a little girl. The latter, now Mrs. Nancy Boyd, still resides at Sandusky. Also about same time came Daniel Brown and wife. Mr. Brainard, of Berlin, used to conduct slaves, generally aided with money and teams by Mr. O. C. Tillinghast, also of Berlin, most reliable and earnest men; both now dead. Seth and Elder Ben Parker, of Peru, Huron county, Ohio, received, cared for and placed in charge of good conductors any slaves that might be brought to that station. Abner Strong of Strong's Ridge, Lyme, Huron county, Ohio, was always ready to receive, care for, and send to Sandusky, in good conveyance, the fugitives who reached that "Strong" and safe station. I am proud to say he was my mother's father. After

Digitized by Google

the year 1836 there was hardly a time that H. F. Merry, of Sandusky, had not one or more fugitives in his employ. He was a good and early friend of theirs, and always ready to assist them in any way. S. Bell, a fugitive, lived with Mr. Merry in 1839. In the winter of 1839-40, a party of four runaways arrived in Sandusky, but were so closely pursued by their owners that it was thought best they should not be kept in town, even if secreted, and as the ice in the Lake was not strong enough to bear a horse and sleigh, they were conducted over the bay to the Penninsula Point, whence next morning on a bright, clear day, they started on their perilous journey to Canada. They had to proceed with the greatest caution, hugging close to the shore of Kelly's Island, and thence on to Point au Pelee, where in the evening they arrived in safety. In 1843 a fugitive named Joe Daniel came over the line to Sandusky. Mr. Parish took him to Rev. Thomas Boston, then living in Perkins township. He remained some time, but fearing he might be captured, Mr. Boston advised him to go to Canada, and he embarked with the intention of going there. While in Detroit en route he obtained a situation on the steamboat Sultana, and had made trips on her, but was discovered while thus employed, by his master who was traveling on the boat, and who at once reclaimed him, and carried him back to Virginia. In less than three weeks Daniel was a passenger over the line a second time. He reached Sandusky in safety, and after a short stop made his way to Canada.

In 1829 a fugitive about 22 years of age named Price arrived in Sandusky over the Underground road and after a time went to work in Perkins township, burning lime for Samuel Walker. He was a faithful, excellent boy, and strong as a giant. He had left behind him in Kentucky a sweet-heart for whom he pined, and to whom he seemed greatly attached. His master learned where he was at work, and arranged with a couple of men to capture and deliver the boy into his hands, which accomplished he would take him before an officer and prove his property. Knowing his fondness for this girl, the men hired to effect his capture were instructed to tell him that she had also run away, and on a certain night would be at the "Sulphur Spring," a place in the woods just south of Oakland Cemetery near Sandusky.

Late on the night agreed the fugitive repaired to the Spring to meet his sweet-heart, but to his surprise and disappointment did not find her, and was leaving the place when he was suddenly set

Digitized by Google

upon by these men, knocked down, and bound hand and foot. He soon recovered from the effects of the blow he had received, and began to cry out, and kicked and struggled so effectually that he freed himself from the cords and made his escape. Returning to Mr. Walker's house he drew the money that was due him and started at once for Canada, satisfied with his experience that night, and not being willing to again subject himself to the risk of recapture. Mrs. John Hull, of Perkins, and Mrs. William H. DeWitt, of Sandusky, both remember this occurrence perfectly, and it was well known in Sandusky at the time.

In 1842 a brave woman named Armstrong with her husband and one child escaped from a plantation in Kentucky, some ten miles back from the Ohio river. After quite a delay they reached Sandusky by the Underground, and soon were safe in Canada. Two years later this woman determined to rescue her children, seven of whom she had left on the Kentucky plantation from which she had escaped. Dressed as a man, she after some delays reached her old plantation and hid at night near to a spring she knew her children visited early every morning. She was not disappointed, and next morning her eldest daughter came to the spring, she made herself known and it was arranged that the succeeding night at bed-time they should all meet at the spring and make their start for freedom. Five of the seven started with her; the other two the master had so located in or near his own room for that night that they could not start, but the mother dare not wait; she had *five more* of her dear ones and they started. They walked rapidly all night and by early morning light crossed the Ohio near Ripley and going from station to station on the Underground at length reached Sandusky, and after a short delay were safely forwarded and soon joined the husband and father and child which had first been carried off, in Malden. I have it on good authority that this Mrs. Armstrong made another trip and returned in safety bringing her other two children.

At all times the assistance given fugitives was done secretly, and especially so at Sandusky, for knowing this to be the terminus of one of the routes of the Underground road, the slave-catchers made frequent visits to the place and kept a sharp watch for runaways. The laws of the country were framed to assist in a recovery of the fugitive by his master and once discovered it was an easy matter for him to legally obtain possession of his property.

Digitized by Google

Hence secrecy was indispensable to secure the safe passage of the fugitive from bondage into freedom. That slaves were brought through Sandusky prior to 1837 is certainly true; yet the instances were so infrequent and the circumstance so little noticed at the time, that I have found it exceedingly difficult to gain much information as to the names of the fugitives, and the incidents of the escape.

Recently I had the pleasure of a long talk with Josiah Fowler, Esq.,a gentleman 89 years of age, now residing in Margaretta Township,Erie county, Ohio, on his farm, where he has lived for the past 60 years. He was always a pronounced Abolitionist and much interested in the cause. He remembers but few instances of runaway slaves prior to 1845. The total black population of Sandusky as late as 1841 did not exceed forty; and there were prior to that date not more than seven Abolitionists among the white population to whom fugitives could be directed safely, and from whom they could expect aid. The exciting discussions of the political campaign of 1844 increased the number of Abolitionists, and at the October election in that year, the abolition candidate for Governor, Mr. King, received in Erie county, votes as follows: Vermillion, 11; Florence, 8; Berlin, 15; Huron, 1; Oxford, 8; Groton, 1; Margaretta, 5; Perkins, 1; Milan, 2; Portland and Sandusky City, 21; one of these two votes cast in Milan at this election was voted by Mr. George Barney, now residing at Sandusky, who was the candidate on that ticket for the office of Sheriff, and received a total in the county of 66, but was not elected; Isaac Fowler, a Whig, being the successful candidate. Your fellow citizen E. Merry, Esq., was at this same election chosen to the office of County Recorder, upon the Whig ticket, and I conclude therefore he was not the man who voted the other abolition ticket in Milan at that election. Who cast the other vote I do not know. Prior to this time we have seen that the great bulk of the people of the north had quietly submitted to the enforcement of the laws for the reclaimation of slaves. The fugitive act of 1793 had been acquiesced in, and its powers enforced when evoked. Enacted by the Fathers of the Country recommended and approved as a law by Washington, their descendants felt its binding obligation almost as sacred as the National constitution itself. In demonstration of which fact I point to the meeting at Sandusky, March 6, 1845, at the Court House, about the time two runaway slave boys had been captured in the town. A meeting as related in the col-

Digitized by Google

umns of the papers published at that time, to have been largely composed of and attended by the best citizens of the place. Erastus Cooke, brother of Hon. Eleuthreous Cooke was chairman, and James D. Lea secretary of the meeting, and John Wheeler, Charles Rice, John N. Sloane, William Carkuff and James Wright committee on resolutions, and William B. Smith on printing the proceedings of the meeting. It was stated in the printed report that the meeting was called to correct an eroneous impression, that the citizens of Sandusky are so generally abolitionists, that they offer every facility to the fugitive to make good his escape, and this meeting is more particularly called at this time in consequence of the treatment to which certain citizens of Kentucky were subjected a few days since, who came here to reclaim several fugitives from labor. The immediate cause of said meeting arose from the following transactions, which I will give here, though not properly in order of time.

About noon of the 28th day of February, 1845, Charles S. Mitchell, Andrew J. Driskell, Alexander B. Martin and Dennis Luony, seized two black boys as fugitives from labor from the state of Kentucky. One was taken in the wood-house of the gentleman with whom he lived, while sawing wood. The other in the street. The boys were carried to an upper room in the "Mansion House" and held under keepers. For these acts the captors were arrested on a writ issued by Z. W. Barker, Esq., and on an examination before him, assisted by E. B. Sadler, then the Mayor of the town, were ordered to give bonds in the sum of $100 each, for their appearance at the next court of common pleas, on charge of riot. Immediately an affidavit was made that the boys, called Dock and William, were unlawfully detained and writs of habeas corpus were at once served on those having them in custody. On Saturday night by agreement of parties Judge Farwell ordered the Sheriff to take the negro boys from the custody of their keepere at the Mansion House and confine them in jail until the result of the proceedings could be known. On Monday following they were produced before Moors Farwell an associate Judge of Erie county, and return made of the cause of caption and detention. F. D. Parish and L. S. Beecher appeared as counsel for the boys, and John Wheeler and John N. Sloane as counsel for claimants. The examination and argument of the cases closed about noon on Tuesday, and the Judge took the questions under advisement until

Digitized by Google

nine o'clock the next morning. At which time it was held that they were not detained in a legal manner, and they were discharged.

As soon as the decision was proclaimed, the boys were released from confinement, hurried out of town and sent to Canada. There is no doubt in this case, except for Mr. Parish no proceedings would have been had, and the boys would have been returned to slavery. It was not, however, for aiding these boys to escape that Mr. Parish was sued, but for the part he took in behalf of other slaves which these same Kentuckians sought to reclaim on the same day. Of which latter case the circumstances were as follows. There were at this same time two colored persons,- Jane Garrison and her little boy Harrison, stopping at the house of Mr. Parish. The son of the man claiming to own them called at Mr. Parish's house to see them, and stated to Mr. Parish that he was there to reclaim them, that they were the property of his father, Peter Driskell, of Kentucky. Mr. Parish asked by what authority, and the reply was by Power of Attorney, offering to produce it. "You need not show it," said Mr. Parish, "as nothing but judicial authority will do. The slaves went into the house, and were not seen afterwards. Suit was brought in the Circuit Court of the United States against Mr. Parish for the value of the slaves, and a jury found a verdict against him for hindering and obstructing the arrest, and awarded damages against him in the sum of $500, the proved value of the slaves at the time of their escape. The amount of the judgment and the costs and expenses in the suit, $1000 in all, was collected by subscription in sums of $1 each, and presented to Mr. Parish. A full report of this case can be found in 5th Vol. McLean's Reports.

These events go to show the strong pro-slavery, or at least want of anti-slavery feeling prevalent on the Firelands at that time, and the result of this case against Mr. Parish shows the efficacy of the slave laws then in force, and the remedy it afforded the slave owner for recovering the value of his slave from anyone interfering with his right to reclaim it, and also the penalty it dealt out to the persons so intermeddling. Its proceedings were summary in their character, comprehensive in their results, protecting the rights of the slave owner to his property, punishing anyone attempting to abridge that right, and had it been allowed to remain in force we cannot tell how long slavery might have held

Digitized by Google

its unholy sway. But the rapacity of the slave power had been constantly increasing. In 1842 they censured Mr. Giddings for offering in Congress a resolution that slavery did not extend on the high seas beyond the jurisdiction of the state. In 1845 they demanded the annexation of Texas with slavery, by which a territory as large as France was added as a slave State to the Union. And not until this year did the American Anti-Slavery Society assume its famous position of opposition to the Constitution, which it affirmed was pro-slavery, "A covenant with death, and an agreement with Hell." In 1846 they forced the war with Mexico in order to extend slave territory by compelling Mexico to abandon its claim to a large portion of Texas. A gradual change had been taking place from 1844 which was hastened by these acts, and culminated in 1850 on the passage of the fugitive slave bill, which opened the whole of the northern States as a hunting ground for slave owners whose chattels had escaped. This was one of the indemnities demanded by the slave States and conceded by the free States at that time. It was part of a series of compromise measures which were to give repose to the body politic and heal one of the "Five bloody wounds," the healing of which was to forever postpone the dissolution of the Union. "Man proposes, but God disposes."

Never was this truthful utterance more powerfully exemplified than in connection with these so-called compromise measures, the adoption of which so aroused the people of the free States that their indignation was expressed in almost as violent form as it had before been vented against the Abolitionists, in the instances of riot to which I have alluded. Especially was the moral sense of the nation shocked by the iniquities of the fugitive slave act. Its giving United States Commissioners $5 only, if they refused a certificate, but $10 if they granted it; its making certificates thus granted evidence in all cases that the person claimed was a fugitive; its providing that United States marshals who failed to execute the process issued on such certificate, and the slave escape, whether such escape occur with or without their consent, forfeit $1000 for each fugitive who escaped; its fixing the value of each fugitive at $1000, no proof of value being required; its providing that all officials employed in the arrest of fugitives shall be paid out of the United States Treasury; its provision that all other expenses from the time of the arrest until the fugitive has been

Digitized by Google

returned to the place from which he escaped shall be paid by the government; its fixed and excessive penalties; its assaults upon individual rights in the virtual suspension of the habeas corpus; its cruel and summary process; its requirements, that all citizens shall turn slave-catchers at the behest of a United States marshal; its dispensing with trial by a jury; and lastly, its daring invasion of State Rights by withdrawing all jurisdiction under the act from State Courts and officials. What a munificent provision was this "act" for American Freemen. Can we be surprised at the almost universal feeling of indignation which it created? The free States were wild with excitement. Party lines were no longer binding and meetings in opposition to the act and declaring it unconstitutional were daily held in all of the free States. The compromise measures of 1850. Oh, what a compromise. Truly in the course of these acts and this legislation so quickly following is verified. "Whom the gods would destroy, they first make mad".

One of the immediate results was the increased travel upon the Underground railroad through the state of Ohio and passengers over its line came almost daily. Elijah Anderson, a brave and fearless colored man, was the general superintendent of the Underground system in this section of Ohio, and probably conducted more fugitives than any other dozen men up to the time he was arrested, tried and convicted in Kentucky and sentenced to the state prison at Frankfort where he died in 1857. Anderson said when coming to Sandusky in 1855 that he had conducted in all over one thousand fugitives from slavery to freedom; over 800 of whom he brought after the act of 1850 had passed. All of these did not come to Sandusky, for after the opening of the Cleveland & Cincinnati railroad he took many to Cleveland, but Sandusky was the favorite and most important station. One great advantage it possessed was its proximity to Canada and its sheltered position by reason of the islands of Lake Erie, which rendered it possible and safe to make the passage, in an emergency, in a small sail or even an open row boat, if that was all that could be obtained at the moment, both of which means of transportation were often resorted to when it was known that the slave catchers were on the ground watching for their prey, as was frequently the case, and when an attempt to take passage on any regular boat would have been hazardous and unsafe. Sometimes the fugitives would arrive in Sandusky in the Winter, and then they would be

Digitized by Google

taken across in sleighs to Point au Pelee. James Wright who for many years kept a livery-stable at Sandusky, and who will be remembered by the old citizens, was always ready to hire his teams, thus affording assistance though he was not an Abolitionist as they then called them. He was an officer at the meeting in Sandusky in 1845 heretofore described. I should name among the early and earnest friends of the line, John Beatty, F. D. Parish, (and whose house was called the "Depot") Samuel Walker, R. J. Jennings, Clifton Hadley, (still living at Sandusky) J. N. Davidson, Isaac Darling. Rev. John Thorpe was an efficient conductor on the Underground road, and willing assistant to all passengers. (John Thorpe now living at Castalia, is his son.) And since 1848 John Irvine, Thomas Drake, William H. Clark, Sr., and Jr., L. H. Lewis, Otis L. Peck, John G. Pool, S. E. Hitchcock, Homer Goodwin, Thomas C. McGee, George Barney, Herman Ruess, C. C. Keech, Samuel Irvine, O. C. McLouth, J. M. Root, and H. C. Williams; others might be included, but these all gave money and, the "Irvines" especially, their personal aid at all times to effect the escape of a slave. Richard Veecher, while a slave in Kentucky, earned enough money to purchase his wife and children and sent them to some point in Ohio, where he, having run away shortly after, joined them, and brought them to Sandusky in 1848. He is still living there.

I should perhaps have said before, that our line of road after leaving Sandusky, its great northern depot, and passing south to Huron county, had two distinct lines; one extending to Gallipolis, opposite the Virginia shore, and the other by way of Xenia to Madison, Indiana, a town on the Ohio river opposite Kentucky. These were the principle routes of the Underground line until after the completion of the Little Miami and Mad River and Lake Erie railroads, by means of which in the year 1850 a direct connection was made from Cincinnati to Sandusky. And here let me say in a retrospective view, that it seems almost like a providence of the Almghty, that this improved, rapid, and easy mode of conveyance, which added so wonderfully to getting a fugitive across the State should have been opened in the same year, that the infamous law of 1850 went into effect.

In 1850 a slave named Lewis escaped from Kentucky and after a time arrived at Columbus, Ohio, where the man lived several years, when his master discovered and reclaimed him, and in

Digitized by Google

charge of the United States marshal the slave was taken to Cincinnati en route to his old master's home, but on the arrival of the party at the Little Miami depot in that city the master was arrested on a warrant procured by the well known lawyer and apostle of anti-slavery, John Joleff, Esq., for kidnapping in Ohio; Joleff claiming the negro was not a slave. The master went to Kentucky for evidence and after his return the trial was had, and when the decision was about being pronounced the negro quietly backed into the crowd, and aided by two or three was soon out of the Court House and secreted; his absence was at once discovered and pursuit made, but he was not to be found; he was safe, in the sure protection of of Levi Coffin, that kind old Quaker who had aided so many others to freedom; in a few weeks on a Sunday afternoon, dressed as a woman, he was taken from church placed in a carriage, driven to a safe station of the Underground, some thirty miles distant, and, after a delay of some weeks, in October 1853 he arrived at our Sandusky depot, and was soon afterwards safe at Malden. This was the first and only slave who ever escaped from the court room to freedom. The marshal of the United States in this case, although the escape was without his fault was liable under the law of 1850 for $1000 to the master, which, however, he compromised without suit by the payment of $800.

In the autumn of 1850 a party of three came by the Underground to Sandusky, the story of whose escape has brought tears to the eyes of multitudes, not only in this country, but in Europe; yes, in every home where Uncle Tom's Cabin has been read and where the story of Eliza Harris and her little boy crossing the Ohio river on the ice is known. George Harris, her husband, escaped some time after his wife Eliza had fled with her little boy, and they all after several months, safely reached Sandusky, where for two days they were secreted; Eliza cutting short her hair and dressing as a man, her little boy dressed as a girl, and claimed by a kind-hearted white woman as her own, for Eliza and her boy were almost white. This was the party that on a beautiful day boarded the steamer "Arrow" at Sandusky at a time when Eliza's master was on the wharf, and after a few hours were all safely landed at Malden on the free soil of Canada.

I will now give as briefly as consistent with accuracy, an account of the first fugitive slave prosecution and excitement which occurred under the fugitive slave act of 1850; not only in

Digitized by Google

the Firelands but in the United States, and with which your speaker was somewhat prominently connected. This case resulted in my being convicted under said act, the defense of which occupied my time quite a portion of two years, and I was finally compelled to pay $3000 in damages, $330.30 in court costs and $1000 attorney fees. My neighbors at Sandusky, incensed at the results of the case, organized a committee consisting of Captain T. C. McGee, W. F. Stone and George J. Anderson, to solicit funds for the purpose of assisting me to defray the costs and expenses I had been adjudged to pay. These gentlemen collected $393 which paid the court and marshal's costs; I insisted that I should pay the judgment without regret, which I did; and that I must have the honor and satisfaction of handing it down as an heirloom to my children. I have the original subscription book that was circulated by the committee which was left with me by those gentlemen. In memory of the liberal men who were willing to give of their means for such a purpose, I give an accurate list of those persons, and the amount paid by each: Homer Goodwin, $50; E. Lane, $50; E. B. Sadler, $24.50; L. S. Beecher, $5; S. Miner, $25; W. F. Stone, $15; W. F. Converse, $40; J. G. Bigelow, $5; O. C. McLouth, $10; George Reber, $25; H. Wildman, $25; W. F. Giddings, $4; Rice Harper, $25; Thorpe, Norcross & Thorpe, $44.50; C. C. Keech, $25; James D. Whitney, $5; T. C. McGee, $10; O. L. Peck, $5; total, $393. These were all residents of Sandusky. No other opportunity was ever offered for subscriptions in Sandusky or elsewhere, and none other were ever made or paid.

But to proceed with my story. On the afternoon of the 20th day of October, 1852, the city of Sandusky was the scene of very great excitement, growing out of the arrest of two men, two women, and three children, by some Kentuckians aided by O. Rice, then city marshal. Three of the slaves were claimed by one Lewis F. Weimer, and four by Charles M. Gibbons. The slaves had arrived by the afternoon train, and were going on board the steamer "Arrow" at the time of her departure for Detroit.

The negroes were forcibly dragged ashore and taken at once to the mayor's office. The citizens were told by the marshal, as he flourished his cane, that it was a legal arrest, and the fugitives would be discharged unless the mayor should so decide. It was only on this understanding that he was suffered to take the

Digitized by Google

negroes through the streets to the mayor's office, a distance of over half a mile, without molestation. Meanwhile Mr. S. E. Hitchcock, John Irvine and John B. Lott came hurriedly into my law office, and requested me to appear before the mayor and learn if the negroes were properly arrested and legally detained. Upon reaching the mayor's office we found the negroes there, and the room filled with excited people, pistols and bowie knives were in the hands of many. After waiting a short time I asked by what authority were these persons held in custody? There was no reply. "Are there any papers or writs to show why they are held?" There was no reply. I then said, speaking particularly to the men who sought my services, "I see no authority for detaining these persons," and at this John B. Lott, a colored man, cried out in an excited voice, "Hustle them out." Immediately the people carrying the negroes along crowded out of the office, and as they started, one of the Kentuckians, all of whom had been standing near during the whole of the proceedings, turned to me and said, "Here are the papers, I own the negroes; I'll hold you individually responsible for their escape." I gave him the consoling reply that I was "good for them." The above facts substantially were published in the Sandusky *Register* at that time.

The negroes were that same night placed in a sailboat in charge of trusty conductors, and were received from the small boat the next day by Captain James Nugent, a noble man, now dead, then living at Sandusky, and secreted on board the vessel he commanded. And on the second day after were safely landed in Canada. Soon after two suits were commenced against me in the District Court of the United States, at which time the whole State constituted the district, and Columbus the place where the Courts were held. At the October term, 1854, the cases came on for trial. In the case of Charles M. Gibbons against Rush R. Sloane, who claimed to own four of these slaves; the Court instructed the jury that the Power of Attorney was defective, and to find a verdict in favor of the defendant. In the case of Lewis F. Weimer vs. Sloane, the man who owned three of the slaves, the plaintiff obtained a judgment of $3000 and costs, which on motion, the Court refused to set aside. Hon. Henry Stanbury, and one Coffin were the attorneys of the plaintiff. Hon. Thomas Ewing, the father of the present Hon. Thomas Ewing, H. H. Hunter and S. F. Vinton, were attorneys for defendant. Judge Levitt presided.

Digitized by Google

What the slave ordinance, miscalled law, of 1850, was, and what its demands and penalties were, can be seen in the now celebrated case Weimer vs. Sloane. In this trial, occurring at Columbus, the capital of the State of Ohio, a State which by the ordinance of 1787 had been forever dedicated to freedom, and with the facts in the case clearly proved, the United States Judge gave the law of the case to the jury based on decisions made under the law of 1793, and not under the act of 1850, to which act no reference was made in his charge. The slaves in this case had been taken by their masters before a State Court as provided by the act of 1793, and which provision was repealed by the act of 1850, which latter act did provide that slaves when arrested by a master without warrant, but on certificate only, should be taken at once before the officials named in the act, and they were officials of the United States. And yet, under the ruling in this case, in face of the law, in a free State, judgment was had as before stated. A full report of said case can be found in McLain's United States Reports, Volume 6. I have with me to-day the original receipts for said judgment and costs in this case of Weimer vs. Sloane, which anyone may look at who has the curiosity to do so. I have given the same to my namesake Rush R. Sloane, Jr., the son of Thomas M. Sloane, of Sandusky, in whose hands they will be placed for safe-keeping. The following is a certificate of the Clerk of the United States Court regarding said receipts and other matters:

Louis F. Weimer vs. Rush R. Sloane. United States District of Ohio, in debt.
October Term, 1854.
Judgment for Plaintiff for $3000 and costs.

Received July 8th, 1856, of Rush R. Sloane, the above Defendant, a receipt of Louis F. Weimer, the above Plaintiff, bearing date Dec. 14th, 1854, for $3000 acknowledging full satisfaction of the above judgment, except the costs; also a receipt of L. F. Weimer, Sr., per Joseph Doniphan, attorney, for $85, the amount of Plaintiff's witness fees in said case; also certificates of Defendant's witnesses in above case for $162; also $20 in money, the attorney's docket fees attached, which, with the clerk and marshal's fees heretofore paid, is in full of the costs in said case.

(Signed) WILLIAM MINER, Clerk.

In the summer of 1853 four fugitives arrived at Sandusky

Digitized by Google

coming over the Cincinnati & Sandusky Railroad, and who were allowed by a noble hearted conductor to leave the train just east of Mills' Creek, and before reaching the cribbing where the road runs a short space in deep water. Just north of where these negroes were left there was on the north side of the railroad a little cluster of bushes and trees, and here until night the party was secreted. Meanwhile Mr. John Irvine, whom I mentioned before, had arranged for a "Sharpee," a small sailboat used by fishermen, with one George Sweigels to sail the boat to Canada with this party, for which service Captain Sweigels was to and did receive $35. One man accompanied Captain Sweigels and at 8 o'clock in the evening this party in this small boat started to cross Lake Erie; the wind was favorable, and before morning Point au Pelee Island was reached, and the next day the four escaped fugitives were in Canada. Captain Sweigels now resides in Sandusky.

In the year 1854 a party of seven runaway slaves were put on the cars of the Sandusky, Mansfield & Newark Road, and safely brought to Sandusky; the earnest men of the different stations from time to time received Grape Vine telegraph dispatches and were always ready to act with promptness in facilitating the onward progress of the fugitive. In the above instance when the slaves reached the City of the Bay, a small two masted sail boat was in waiting, as it had been learned that it would not be safe to send the party by the Detroit boat; the agents of the owners being in town, and watching the Steamer daily. Captain Sweigels was also engaged in this exploit, and it came near being a disastrous one, for after the boat was in the lake the wind increased so much that she was almost swamped, but at last was run safely into a small creek on the shore of Canada. The Messrs. Irvine, H. F. Merry, George Reynolds, and a conductor on the railroad above named could have given further particulars of this incident.

The largest number of fugitives that was ever brought over the road at one time was 20. This party were put on board the steamer United States on Sunday, a day on which writs could not be served, and when their masters were on the wharf. These latter at once boarded the steamer and made a contract with the Captain not to land until they reached Detroit, for which agreement they paid $50. As the Steamer approached Malden, the Captain put her as near the Canada Shore as he safely could, and singular as it may seem, the small boat was lowered, in which

Digitized by Google

were placed the 20 fugitives, and sent ashore. The Steamer did not land until it reached Detroit, and the Captain did not consider this act a violation of his contract, but the slave owners $50 out of pocket and with no chance to recover their slaves vowed vengeance against the Captain and the Steamer. Among others who should be mentioned in connection with those who assisted in the Underground movement, was Mr. Nelson Parker, then living in Norwalk, a most faithful conductor over the road; also Lemuel Sherman, of Norwalk; he always aided willingly and gave freely of his time and money; a generous, kind-hearted and Christian man. William Wilson, who lived at Peru, Huron county, was a brave conductor, frequently bringing fugitives from Peru and other points to Sandusky, where they were generally secreted in the house of the Rev. Thomas Boston, a pure-hearted and faithful Christian colored man. Mr. Boston would care for them in his own house or would find some place where he knew they would be safe, if his house happened to be full.

One escape that occurred in 1855 is worth notice. A poor slave had been able by slow stages, now a ride, and then a walk, to reach Shelby, and to which place he had been tracked; the departure of each train was watched, and the kind friend (in need) at whose house he was secreted, conceived a plan for his escape which he effected, communicating by Grape Vine telegraph the details to Sandusky friends. On a certain train going north was placed in charge of the express agent, a coffin containing a poor man, but whose friends wanted his remains carried to Sandusky, for interment. The rough box had knotty holes and plenty of shavings had been put in around the "body." The train started and in about two hours the "remains" were taken in charge by S. R. Irvine and others, taken to a friendly house, and the "casket" opened; the eyes were blood-shot, the mouth was foaming, the poor man nearly dead. A doctor was quickly summoned and soon the "corpse" was in a healthy state. He was kept for a few days and then in safety sent over the line to Canada.

In the winter of 1858 a party of six women and five men arrived; it was a cold winter, and the lake frozen across; this party had come on foot, in wagons, on railroad, and again on foot walking into Sandusky at night, some had shoes, or what had been, some had stockings, and some had only old rags tied around their feet. The party at midnight of the second day after their arrival

Digitized by Google

was started off in a double sleigh, the moon was full, and everything promised a nice journey, and an early arrival in Canada. All went well until they were nearly across, when a blinding snow storm came up and they wandered all night on the lake, and when daylight came they found themselves back near Marblehead Light, almost where they had started. The driver was determined to return to Sandusky (he had been engaged to drive the negroes to Canada by their Sandusky friends) but the blacks compelled him to turn around and drive them to the Queen's domain, Point au Pelee Island, where they were left, and remained during the winter.

In the winter of the year 1858 Wiley Jones drove by land around from Sandusky to opposite Malden, there crossing the Detroit River to Canada with a two-horse wagon, containing fifteen fugitives, for which service he was to be paid in case the slaves were landed safe in Canada. Jones returned in due time, having made a successful trip.

Of the fugitives who have been brought to Sandusky since 1850 by the Underground Road, I can give the following names: William Larkins, John Butler, Simpson Young, Moses Frances, William Resby, R. Dooty, George Bartlett, John Bartlett, S. Bartlett, William Bartlett, Nancy Young, Martha Young, Allen Smith, Claracy Gibson, one Gilkner, B. Howard, M. Coleman, H. Mackey, Jack Crockett, William Coleman, B. McKees, William Roberson, B. Franklin, T. Maddocks, L. Howard, J. Freeman, H. Moss, R. Anderson, William Hamilton, I. Gleason, wife and daughter, I. Moore, Sarah Moore, C. Boyd, R. Green, R. Taylor, D. Bell, H. Washington, T. Roberson, F. Bush, wife and son, E. Bell, I. Freemat, H. Cole, H. Johnson, J. W. Coleman, Palmer Pruitt and wife, (1855) William Bryan, G. Bryant, W. Bryant, W. M. Pruitt, T. Burnett and wife and three children, S. Falkner, K. Gatewood, I. D. Brant, H. Bartlett, J. Hanshaw, wife and two children, H. Hanshaw, P. Scott, I. Howard, Va., G. Brown, Va., G. Brown, Kentucky, I. Marshall, wife and four children. A very small proportion of the whole number, but no records were kept, of course, and in the lapse of time the names have been forgotten.

On the 13th day of September, 1858, an escaped slave boy about 18 years of age named John, was claimed as the property of I. D. Bacon, of Kentucky, and was seized just outside of the village of Oberlin and hurried to Wellington to take the cars south. While waiting for the train the boy was rescued and taken over

Digitized by Google

the Underground to Sandusky and from there over "Jordan." The arrest of this boy John was the cause of the celebrated Oberlin-Wellington rescue cases, which at the time seemed to threaten the political fabric of our State.

I cannot here recite the story of the wrongs and outrages committed in the name of law, by the officers and judges of the United States under the fugitive act of 1850 in the prosecutions of the rescuers in this case. At one time, a bloody collision seemed inevitable between the people and United States authorties. A grand mass meeting of the opponents of the law was held on the public square in Cleveland, May 24th, 1859, and was largely attended; thousands came by cars that day and the city was crowded to repletion; delegation after delegation, with banners flying, filed up the streets from the depot to the public square. One I remember was inscribed "Sons of Liberty 1765; Down with the Stamp act, 1850, Down with the Fugitive act"; on another, "Here is the Government, Let Tyrants beware." Hon. Joshua R. Giddings was made president of the day, and my friend Dr. A. Skellinger, of New London, was one of the vice presidents. Frank Sawyer, now General Sawyer of Norwalk, was one of the committee on resolutions, and P. N. Schuyler, of Bellevue, one of the committee on permanent organization. Mr. Giddings ever since the meeting had been called on the 12th of May openly stated that he should not mince matters, and would precipitate a crisis if he could. The state of public feeling was such that a few bold men could have brought on a collision, and one was gravely apprehended. You must remember that at this time the rescuers of the boy John, 37 in number, residents of Oberlin and Wellington, had all been indicted, and two of them, Bushnell and Langston, convicted and sentenced, and were in jail serving out the term of their punishment which was both fine and imprisonment.

The United States officials were claiming that they would not recognize any writs of habeas corpus from the Supreme Court of Ohio, and did openly protest against the removal of the prisoners from the jail of Cuyahoga county until the expiration of their sentence. Cleveland on May 24th, 1859, was full of armed men who felt that a crisis was at hand and they were ready for it; the gravest apprehension had prevailed for several days, and on Monday the 23d it was believed by some that only one man in Ohio could prevent a resort to arms on the day of the mass meeting.

Digitized by Google

That man had refused to come to Cleveland, for objections satisfactory to himself and difficult to answer, and here I wish to state at the risk of seeming somewhat egotistical, that two young men, natives of the Firelands, were largely instrumental in securing at the very last moment the attendance of this man, whose presence there on that occasion, in my opinion, saved a bloody struggle on May 24th, and the credit and honor of the State of Ohio, and that too without a sacrifice of principle; these young men were Henry D. Cooke, afterwards Governor of the District of Columbia, (now deceased) and the other one was your speaker. The man whose presence was so potent, whose words of counsel were heeded, whose courage was conceded, and who gave his promise without bravado, was Governor Salmon P. Chase. I must quote the whole of his inimitable speech on that day following the exciting and eloquent address of Mr. Giddings, in which he, Mr. Giddings, said among other things, "For thus obeying the high behests of Heaven's King, these men are now thrust into a gloomy prison which would disgrace the southern portion of Africa. Again, "I know that the Democratic party press throughout the country has represented me as counseling forcible resistance to the law, and God knows it is the first truth they have ever told about me." And again, "Now let me take a vote, now let all those who are ready, and resolved to resist when all other means fail, when your rights are trampled into the dust, when the yoke is fixed upon your necks, and when the heel of oppression crushes your very life out, all those who are thus ready to resist the enforcement of the infamous slave law, speak out." The roar which arose from thousands of voices was deafening. Again, "I would have this voice sound in the mouth of the cannon, I would have it resound over every hill, through every vale, by every winding stream, and every rushing river. I would have it go roaring in every mountain wind which rocks your forests until all the world shall hear." Cheers deafening, and prolonged applause.

Other speeches followed, not calculated to quiet an already excited multitude, and when Governor Chase arose everyone almost felt and knew that the action of the day hung upon his words. As a model of diction, of earnest, honest thought, of prophecy, and sound advice, his speech has not an equal in history. The Governor was received with most hearty and tremendous cheers; he said: A few hours ago he was sitting in his office at Columbus,

Digitized by Google

not expecting to be present to-day, but having received a summons to meet with them to-day, he had felt it his duty to come, but he had not come to advise them to do anything which they hereafter might have occasion to regret. He had not come to counsel any violence. The American people having the control of all power by the ballot boxes, it was for them to do it in their legitimate way. It was not necessary that we, the sovereigns of the land should resort to any measures which could not be carried out at all times and under all circumstances. Some of the most respected citizens of the State whom he had known for years had done what they believed to be right, and which not one man in ten thousand would look up into the blue sky with his hand on heart and say was not right; they had been thrown into confinement. This was wrong, and what should we do? We exist under a State government, and a federal government and if the government does wrong, turn it out. Dismiss the unworthy servants and put in those who will do your will. So with the State governments. Take the right course always, and look to the governments, and reform them. The federal government is now acting under a fugitive slave law of which he had often expressed his opinion, and what is our redress for those who are imprisoned under that act? The first thing to do was to ably defend them as had been done. It was said that this law was unconstitutional. If this be so, all done under that law, is null and void. He believed when the law was passed and believed now that that act was intended rather as a symbol of the supremacy of the Slave States, and the subjugation of the free. This case has been brought before the Courts of the State and they are bound to carry out their duty under such a view of it. If the process for the release of any prisoner should issue from the Courts of the State, he was free to say that so long as Ohio was a sovereign State, that process should be executed. He was in favor of reciprocity, but if the State Court issued papers and process the Federal Court must show the same deference to the State Court that was at other times shown the Federal Court. We can reform the judiciary, the Congress and the administration, and although the process may be too slow to suit some the more excited of the audience, yet none of them were so old that they might not see the operation of this remedy; he did not counsel revolutionary measures but when his time came, and his duty was plain, he, as the Governor of Ohio, would meet it as a man.

Digitized by Google

He then reviewed the circumstances of the arrest and seizure of the negro boy John, under a power of attorney, and this process of a power of attorney gave to the agents of the power the right to take John wherever he was found, although at that time he was a citizen of Ohio. Consequently that paper of authority was not peace, but war, against a citizen of Ohio. His deliberate judgment was that no person could be seized and captured while he was a citizen of any sovereign State, under the constitution of the United States. He entered into a brief analysis of the constitutionality of this law, showing it to be at variance with the letter and spirit of that document, giving it as it does, the power of the judges to the commissioners under this act. Who does not see in all these unrighteous accusations and prosecutions the doom of this law? He remembered the statement of the *Plain Dealer* of a few days ago, which said that the origin of this law was infernal, and that it must be repealed, whether constitutional or not, but it was never intended by this clause, which permits slavery in the land, that it was to spread farther than the states in which it then existed, and had they believed otherwise, the constitution would never have been enacted. Let the Courts be appealed to and let them act in accordance with their consciences and their duty between themselves and their God. The great remedy is in the people themselves, at the ballot box. Elect men with backbone who will stand up for their rights no matter what forces are arrayed against them. See to it, too, what president you elect again. Let such a man be selected as will do as you desire, a man who will represent the people in the spirit of freedom and right, and administer the constitution of our fathers, the securer of liberty, and not the prop of slavery. I have said just what I feel and think, just what I will live by, and just what I will die by. Go on and be faithful to your charge, do your duty to yourselves, your country, and your God. This calm, wise, and prophetic speech of Governor Chase, delivered in his most earnest manner, and with an unflinching eye, settled the action of the day, which was to await the decision of the Supreme Court upon the writs of habeas corpus issued in behalf of Bushnell and Langston, and then pending. That decision was against their discharge, yet, in the intervening time the excitement of the masses had cooled, blood had not been spilt, but the seed had been sown, the manna fed, the leaven scattered, which, in the providence of an Almighty God,

Digitized by Google

greatly aided, speedily to break off the manacles from every slave.

In the winter of 1858-59 there came over our line a consignment of nine fugitives who were soon in the care and safe keeping of George J. Reynolds, a black man who had lived at Sandusky some years, and who was always very watchful of the passengers over our line of road. These blacks had come up in the night over a portion of the Sandusky, Mansfield & Newark Railroad. I do not know from what station, nor did Mr. Reynolds tell me who was conductor on the train, but he must have been friendly to the cause or those fugitives would never have left the train, as the president and manager of the road at that time was Willliam Durbin, a fine man, but intensely pro-slavery, and a Maryland man by birth. These slaves all went over to Canada where they arrived in safety. In 1859 two slave families arrived in Sandusky. One by the name of Marshall consisting of a man, his wife and four children and the other named Burnett, and comprising a man, his wife, and three children. The men found employment in the woods some miles west of Sandusky, where James P. Gay and E. Merry (the latter of whom now resides at Milan, as did also the former before his coming to Sandusky) had been engaged in clearing off a large quantity of timber, and had erected in the vicinity a number of cheap wooden houses for their laborers, in two of which these black people made their homes, and where in safety they could have remained but for the interference of a craven hearted white miscreant named Thomas Davis, who lived near by, and who for a reward, informed the owners of these slaves of their whereabouts. Do not confound this man Davis with Thomas R. Davis, who also lived near this place, for the latter was friendly to the negroes, and was among those who engaged in the pusuit of which I speak later on. These owners and their agents in the evening seized these two families, and hurried them across the country to the Sandusky, Dayton & Cincinnati Railroad some two miles distant; Louis and Palmer Pruitt, now living in Sandusky, and then residing at the place above described, hearing the screams of the captives hastened to their aid, and though Louis used his old musket to some advantage, as the blood tracks showed the next morning, the Pruitts alone, unassisted could not cope with the superior arms and numbers of the slave catchers who succeeded in getting away with their prey. They did however crowd them so, that in their haste they left a small child about

Digitized by Google

two years of age in the woods, where it was found the second day following. The child was cared for and some years after its father returned and took it back to Maysville, Kentucky, but not into slavery, as there were no slaves then in all our land. The Pruitts organized a party and hurried on to Castalia to intercept the train, but to prevent a rescue there the train was started before they could get on board.

From the Pruitts themselves, I have had the following account of this capture: They say that the slave-catchers took a direct route for the track of the Sandusky, Dayton & Cincinnati Railroad, and that at a point near Venice, the night express going south stopped by prearrangement, for this point was not used as a stopping place, and was where no signal could be given, and the night was dark; yet at this point the train stopped, the poor fugitives hustled into an extra car attached to the train, and next morning were in Kentucky. This capture, the only one ever made in Erie county, was one of the most disgraceful affairs that ever occurred in our State, and created great indignation and excitement in Sandusky, and in the county. The officials of the road at that time made no explanation to the public, that I am aware of, as to the stopping of the train, the extra passenger car, that night, or the unusual incidents connected therewith, but to those who sought information, said they knew nothing about it. The person responsible for this act will never be known in this world, "But God is his own interpreter, and he will make it plain." The last escape of fugitives through the Underground within my knowledge was in 1861 immediately preceding the inauguration of President Lincoln; two slaves reached Sandusky, bright, active boys, and they were after a short time safely carried over the border. And the story connected with their escape, is most interesting; it brings up a fact which I ought to have stated earlier and that is that many slaves escaped not from their own idea, or from the suggestion and instance of abolitionists who were charged with it all, but at the instance of two classes, both living at the south; one class having grudges against certain owners of slaves, and seeking their revenge, secretely in this way, afraid to openly attack them; the other class were known as "Nigger Catchers," and kept dogs; this class visited the plantations, advised the slaves to run away, and then would be employed by the owners to catch them, which they often failed to do. In the fall of 1860 a young Kentuckian

Digitized by Google

living 20 miles back of Maysville, said in a public bar-room that he would vote for Lincoln, his uncle who was present, got up, took a drink, and swore that the young man should be "rode upon a rail."

This uncle was a desperate man, and owned a dozen slaves. The nephew was called aside by the landlord who advised him to mount his horse, then standing with the saddle on, and ride for his life, as he knew what the threat meant. The horse was mounted and away the young man flew for Maysville, going down to the ferry boat he was soon on his way over the river. Looking back he saw his uncle and six of his neighbors in hot pursuit riding down the bank, but the young man was safe; not safe in his own home, or in his native state, but safe because he was in free Ohio. That young man made a vow to steal every slave his uncle owned. He became a conductor on the "Underground;" one or two at a time, he quietly enticed the slaves away, and these two who had reached Sandusky in March, 1861, were the last of that uncle's slaves. The young man had kept his word, and Hannibal's oath of eternal hostility to Rome was not more sacredly kept than was that young man's vow. Of the years since 1860, and of the events since that period, of the war and its consequences, the emancipation of the slaves, and our country's prosperity, I will not speak; it is familiar to you all. I have now concluded the facts and incidents which I have desired to place before you. A plain and unvarnished story of events, of some of our Country's laws, of the escape and kidnapping of fugitives which even now, but much more in the time to come, will seem like fiction or a fairy tale.

Digitized by Google

THE OHIO FUGITIVE SLAVE LAW.

BY G. T. STEWART, ESQ., OF NORWALK, OHIO.

The escape of fugitive slaves from Kentucky across the Ohio river into the free states north of it, was a subject of constant alarm to the slaveholders, and appeals were incessantly made to the legislative authorities of these free states, to array their governments and people against the fugitives. The following preamble and resolutions adopted by the Ohio Legislature, on the 27th of January, 1823, evince the reciprocal policy then pursued in that direction:

"Whereas, the General Assembly of the commonwealth of Kentucky, by their resolution laid before this General Assembly, have requested the Governor of that state to correspond with the Governors of Ohio, Indiana and Illinois, on the subject of slaves that may escape from their owners, and may be found in either of the aforesaid non-slaveholding states; and also in relation to the people of color, and the laws of those states in regard to them; and that one or more commissioners may be appointed on the part of each state, to meet at such time and place as may be agreed upon, in order to consult on the subjects aforesaid, and recommend to their respective states, such laws on those subjects, that may be calculated to promote interest, and be applicable to the condition of the different states, secure the rights of citizens and perpetuate that harmony, which is so desirable between the different states.—Therefore,

Resolved by the General Assembly of the State of Ohio, That the resolution of the General Assembly of the commonwealth of Ken-

Digitized by Google

tucky, on the subject aforesaid is hereby approved of and concurred in, and that the Governor of this state is hereby authorized and requested to appoint two commissioners, on the part of this state, to meet such commissioner as may be appointed on the part of the state of Kentucky, agreeably to the resolution of that state.

Resolved further, That the Governor of this state be requested to transmit to the Governors of the states of Kentucky, Indiana and Illinois copies of the foregoing resolution."

Sixteen years of similar talks and handshakings over the subject, between the political authorities, north and south of the liquid line which divided the lands of Freedom and Slavery, finally resulted in the production of a fugitive slave code designed to make all courts and police officers of Ohio, the truculent and swift servitors of the slave power, and to bind with legal chains, the hands and hearts of its philanthropic citizens.

The act of February 26, 1839, provided that on affidavit of the claimant, his agent or attorney, any justice of the peace, judge of court of records, or mayor of any city or town corporate, should issue his warrant to the sheriff or constable of any county in the State, to arrest the person claimed as a fugitive slave and take him before some judge of a court of record, who, on satisfactory proof, was required to give a certificate of the fact to the claimant, which should be sufficient authority for removing the fugitive to the State from which he or she fled. Armed with this certificate, the statute protected the claimant from all attempts to obstruct him or rescue the fugitive by penalty of fine not exceeding $500 or imprisonment in the county jail not exceeding 60 days, and a civil action for damages by the claimant. The sixth section of this act was in these words:

"SECTION VI. If any person or persons in this State shall "counsel, advise, or entice any other person, who, by the laws of "any other State, shall owe labor or service to any other person or "persons, to leave, abandon, abscond or escape from the person "or persons to whom such labor or service, according to the laws of "such other State, is or may be due, or shall furnish money or "conveyance of any kind, or any other facility, with intent and for "the purpose of enabling such person, owing labor or service as "aforesaid, to escape from or elude the claimant of such person, "owing labor or service as aforesaid, knowing such person or per-

Digitized by Google

"sons to owe labor or service as aforesaid, every person so of-"fending shall, upon conviction thereof by indictment, be fined in "any sum not exceeding five hundred dollars, or be impris-"oned in the jail of the county not exceeding sixty days, at the "discretion of the court; and shall moreover be liable in an action "at the suit of the party injured."

Section seven of this act extended the same penalties to any who should "harbor or conceal any such person owing labor or "service as aforesaid, who may come into this State without the "consent of the persons, to whom such labor or service may be due, "knowing such person to owe labor or service as aforesaid."

Section nine provided: "It shall be the duty of all officers, "proceeding under this act, to recognize without proof, the exist-"ence of slavery or involuntary servitude, in the several States of "this Union, in which the same may exist or be recognized by "law."

This act was entitled "*An act relating to fugitives from labor or service from other States*," and contained a preamble and fourteen sections. The preamble was in these words, expressing the animus of the law:

"WHEREAS, the second section of the fourth article of the Constitution of the United States declares, that "no person held to service or labor in one State, under the laws thereof, escaping into another, shall, in consequence of any law or regulation therein, be discharged from such service or labor, but shall be delivered upon claim of the party to whom such service or labor may be due. And

WHEREAS, the laws, now in force within the State of Ohio, are wholly inadequate to the protection pledged by this provision of the Constitution to the Southern States of this Union. And

WHEREAS, it is the duty of those who reap the largest measure of benefits, conferred by the constitution, to recognize, to their full extent, the obligations which that instrument imposes. And

WHEREAS, it is the deliberate conviction of this General Assembly that the Constitution can only be sustained as it was framed, by a spirit of just compromise; therefore, be it enacted," &c.

It prescribed the form of the warrant and details of the proceeding for the arrest and rendition of the fugitives, and remained in force nearly four years.

On the death of General Harrison and the accession of John

Digitized by Google

Tyler to the Presidency of the United States, the slavery propogandists of the South began an aggressive movement to suppress the anti-slavery sentiment of the northwestern states and territories and to extend the slave system over them. Violent measures were resorted to for this purpose.

On September 4th, 1881, a mob headed by Kentuckians, attacked the negroes in Cincinnati, who defended themselves with muskets, killing one white man and wounding several. The office of the *Philanthropist* was broken up and its presses were sunk in the Ohio River. The houses and stores of several Abolitionists there were attacked and their contents were destroyed. The negroes were generally arrested and thrown into jail, by the police, under pretext of protecting them from the mob.

The political elements were beginning to be disturbed on the question, but the party leaders were generally averse to taking sides on the issue. Now and then however, it produced an amusing episode in local politics. In 1841, Edward E. Husted was elected sheriff of Huron county on the Whig ticket. Before election some questions were propounded to him by E. M. Barnum, a prominent Democrat, through the *Experiment*, one of which was this:

"You have heretofore held that Abolitionists were justifiable in violating that law of the state of Ohio, passed February 26, 1839, entitled, "*An act relating to fugitives from labor or service from other states.*" Do you now believe that any person would be justifiable in violating any part of that act?"

To this Mr. Husted replied:

CLARKSFIELD, O., Oct. 4, 1841.

DEAR SIR—I regard the communication you handed me some days since as designed for no good purpose, nor prompted by any good intent and shall pay no further attention to it.

E. E. HUSTED.

E. M. BARNUM, ESQ.

P. S. If you wish to have my private opinion on the subject referred to in your letter or any other, you may call upon me in person E. E. H."

The Democratic candidate opposed to Mr. Husted was David Johnson, then Sheriff of the county. A few years after this, the Democrats and Free Soilers of Huron county coalesced under the name of *The Free Democracy*, and elected their county ticket, on

Digitized by Google

which were both these gentlemen, David Johnson for Sheriff and Edward E. Husted for Treasurer, then equally pronounced against all fugitive slave laws.

Through the year 1841 and 1842, under the pressure of this act of 1839, and the influence of the national administration, the anti-slavery sentiment of Ohio was evidently at a low ebb.

The Liberty party State Convention held at Mount Vernon, in June, 1842, was attacked by a mob with rotten eggs, when its candidate for Governor, Leicester King, was delivering an address.

At the following election he received 5,403 votes, and as the result, Thomas Corwin, the Whig Governor was defeated as a candidate for reelection, and Wilson Shannon, the Democratic candidate was elected. At that election, Huron county gave 80 votes for King for Governor; 85 votes for Frank D. Parish of Sandusky for Senator, and 87 votes for Reuben Fox of Fitchville, for Representative in the Legislature. Erie county gave 33 votes for King, 30 for Parish, and 30 for Fox.

The excitement of the election had hardly subsided, thus produced by the effect of the Liberty party movement, when public feeling was again aroused by the arrest of twelve fugitive slaves in Fitchville, under this act of 1839, who were brought to Norwalk and there were judicially surrendered to their claimants.

On a quiet Sabbath morning, these twelve men, women and children, were placed in the public stage coach, chained, and with armed guards, and while all the church bells rang "Amen!", they were driven through the Main street of Norwalk to Monroeville, and were taken thence to Kentucky, without any attempt of rescue or resistance.

We add the following graphic account of this Fugitive Slave case from the pen of C. H. Gallup, Esq., in his valuable History of Norwalk Township.

"In October, 1842, five men, three women and four children, all but one members of the Methodist Episcopal Church, and residents of Campbell county, Kentucky, concluded to emigrate to Canada. They crossed the Ohio river and took passage on the "Underground Railroad," the earliest, most economical and efficiently managed railroad in the State of Ohio, and had progressed on their journey so far as Fitchville, in this county,—a station on that road, R. Palmer, agent,—when they were arrested by virtue of a warrant, issued by Samuel Pennewell, Esq., a justice of the

Digitized by Google

peace, of Norwalk township, under what was then called the "Black Law," and brought to Norwalk, November 2d, charged with being fugitive slaves. Mr. Pennewell was not in sympathy with the "Black Law," and had publicly stated that he would require the most conclusive evidence of not only ownership, but birth in slavery; and that, before he would issue an order for their rendition, the testimony would have to be so conclusive that it would suffice to establish the legitimacy of a royal heir to his throne.

In consequence of Mr. Pennewell's expressed views, no doubt, a writ of *habeas corpus* was taken out, and the examination removed from before Esquire Pennewell and brought before A. G. Sutton, then an Associate Judge of the Common Pleas Court, and resulted in five of the fugitives being remanded back to slavery; but, for technical insufficiency in the testimony, no order was given against the others, and they were held to await the procuring of further evidence from Kentucky.

Discouraged by the order against five of their party, the other seven then gave up the contest and consented to be taken back.

Two of them were claimed by one party, three by another, and seven by a third.

The owners were represented here by an agent, or "slave hunter," who, it appears, was assisted by parties living in Ohio, of whom the citizens of Fitchville say, in one of many resolutions adopted by them November 9, 1842, and signed "Stephen Pomeroy, moderator, and E. A. Pray, secretary.

"Be it therefore resolved * * * that a large majority of our worthy citizens feel grieved that a Kentucky slaveholder, with a number of bought up (what is called here) Ohio blood hounds, or slave-catchers, should be secretly quartered among us, for the purpose of carrying their nefarious purposes into operation."

At that time Edward E. Husted was sheriff of Huron county, and he refused to have the fugitives confined in the jail. They were consequently kept at the old "Goff House," (which stood where the Congregational church now is,) under an armed guard, for about one week, and until the close of the examination.

On Sunday morning, after the order of rendition had been given, they were ironed, loaded on to a four-horse stage and taken through Main street on their way back to—no one here knows *what*.

Hallet Gallup then lived next west of the old "Goff House,"

Digitized by Google

which had an upper and lower veranda across its whole front; the negroes were permitted frequently to exercise upon the upper one, and a son of Mr. Gallup, a little lad, took advantage of those occasions to throw apples up to them, and for such favors received as hearty thanks as has ever been tendered to him since, and by those acts probably won the confidence of the slaves; at all events, on the Sunday before they were taken away, he was engaged in throwing them apples again, when one of them, a large and powerful man, stepped near the railing and threw something which sparkled and flashed in the sunlight as it came through the air and fell into the tall grass at the lad's feet. The guards were near, and a crowd of boisterous men were gathered on the lower porch. Fearing detection, the boy took no notice of what had been thrown him, but soon went and informed his father of what had occurred. That night Mr. Gallup went, and, searching through the grass, found a large silver-handled double-edged "bowie knife," with a silver-trimmed leather sheath. About one year afterwards, a constable of Norwalk called on Mr. Gallup and demanded the knife, saying he had a search warrant for it. Mr. Gallup stepped to the large old-fashioned "fire-place," and picking up an iron poker, turned and asked the constable if that wa'nt the knife he was looking for; but the vallant officer at once became anxious to go back to the justice that issued the warrant so as to return it "not found." Suit was then commenced before a justice against Mr. Gallup for the value of the knife; but upon his demanding a jury trial, it was withdrawn, and nothing further was done about it. That cruel, blood-stained knife is now in possession of a son of Hallet Gallup."

We have vainly searched the court records at Norwalk, to find some official note of this transaction, but there was none made. The action of Judge Sutton in various habeas corpus and other special proceedings, about that time, appear, but not a word was suffered to go on the public records to testify of this important event. Political leaders in the Whig and Democratic parties endeavored to suppress all public mention of it, and only the anti-slavery speakers and papers brought the facts to the people.

The following notice appeared in the Democratic organ, the Norwalk *Experiment*, of November 16, 1842:

"At a meeting held at the Court House, in this town, on Monday, the 7th inst., to consider the subject of attempting to liberate the twelve slaves lately captured at Fitchville, in this coun-

Digitized by Google

ty, and taken back to Kentucky, Rev. E. Thompson, George G. Baker and E. M. Stone were appointed a committee to correspond with the owners for their purchase, and Samuel T. Worcester, A. G. Sutton, Ezra M. Stone, E. E. Husted, Henry Buckingham and Hallet Gallup of Norwalk, and F. D. Parish of Sandusky City, Rundell Palmer and Union White of Fitchville, a committee to obtain by subscription the fund necessary to purchase them. The meeting then adjourned to meet again in this place on Monday, the 28th inst., at which time a full attendance is requested. Norwalk, Nov. 7, 1842."

Nothing more of this committee was seen in the Norwalk papers, and their effort was soon abandoned.

The proceedings of an indignation meeting held in Fitchville condemning the surrender of the fugitives, having been published without comment, in the Whig organ, the Norwalk *Reflector*, an anonymous communication from Fitchville appeared in the *Experiment* of December 7, 1842, in which the writer said:

"It is evident from the statements of Abolitionists themselves, that there exist some eighteen or nineteen thoroughly organized thoroughfares through the State of Ohio for the transportation of runaway and stolen slaves, one of which passes through Fitchville, and which to my certain knowledge has done a 'land office business.'"

"Out of about 230 voters in this township, there were not to exceed 28, I think, who voted the Abolition ticket at the late election, and these were nearly all who were present at the great indignation meeting."

He stated that the Abolitionists of Fitchville refused to contribute to the purchase back of the negroes who had been taken back to Kentucky and in appointing one of them on the committee the Norwalk people had "calculated without their host."

The only editorial notice by the *Experiment*, of the article, was very brief, saying: "This is a subject in which neither we nor our readers feel much interest, and to the general uninteresting discussion of which we neither design nor intend to open our columns."

In fact this notice of the appointment of the committee to raise a redemption fund, and this Fitchville communication, are all that appeared in that paper on the subject. Not a word was published as to the transactions of the arrest, examination or surrender of the fugitives in either the *Experiment* or *Reflector*. Both

Digitized by Google

were either afraid to give the facts to the public, or regarded them as "uninteresting" news.

But this, and other occurrences in other parts of the State, created a public feeling against the law; and on the 19th of January, 1843, the Ohio Legislature passed a repealing act in the following words:

"SECTION I. *Be it enacted by the General Assembly of the "State of Ohio*, That the Act entitled "an Act relating to fugitives "from labor or service from other states," passed February 26, 1839, "be and the same is hereby repealed, provided that nothing herein "contained shall in any manner affect any prosecution, or proceed-"ing in court, instituted and now pending under the provisions of "said Act, for which purposes the same shall continue and remain "in force.

"SEC. II. That the second section of the Act entitled "an "Act to prevent kidnapping," passed February 15, 1831, be and the "same is hereby revived."

This act of the Legislature repealing the Fugitive Slave law of 1839 and reviving the provisions of the law of 1831 to prevent the kidnapping of colored citizens, brought the state into quick conflict with the federal law as defined by the Supreme Court of the United States. In the year 1846 the Supreme Court of Ohio under the old constitution, was required to hold one annual session in each county of the state. Chief Justice Reuben Wood and Justice Matthew Birchard held the session of that Court in Cuyahoga county, that year. James A. Briggs, a prominent anti-slavery citizen of Cleveland, made oath before a justice of the peace and caused to be arrested, William R. Richardson, charging him with knowingly aiding to carry out of the state, one Alfred Berry, a black man, residing in Cuyahoga county, without taking him before any judge or justice of the peace in that county and without establishing his right of property in Berry according to law. A mittimus was issued by the justice requiring Richardson to give bail in the sum of one thousand dollars which he failed to do; but a writ of habeas corpus was taken out against the sheriff holding Richardson in custody, which promptly brought the case before the Supreme Court. The decision of Chief Justice Wood we copy from Volume III of the *Western Law Journal*, pages 564-5. It shows how completely slavery had become national and freedom

Digitized by Google

sectional; and how hopelessly prostrate the state of Ohio lay, in the year 1846, at the feet of the slaveholders.

Chief Justice Wood then said:

"The statute on which this prosecution is based, is the *second section of an act, entitled "An act to prevent kidnapping,"* found in Swan's Statutes, p. 600, which provides, "that no person or persons shall, in any manner, attempt to carry out of this State, or knowingly be aiding in carrying out of this State, any black or mulatto person, without first taking such black or mulatto person before some Judge or Justice of Peace, in the county where such black or mulatto person was taken, and there, agreeably to the laws of the United States, establish by proof his or their property in such black or mulatto person."

This section of the statute was designed to be applied exclusively to that unfortunate class of persons who owed service in one State, and escaped into another, and to those by whom they were arrested or seized. The Constitution and laws of the United States recognize slavery, and protect the owner in the enjoyment of this species of property. This prosecution was set on foot, as shown by the mittimus, on the ground that Berry was a slave, and was seized and taken out of the State *without a right of property in him being first established.* In the case of the Commonwealth of Pennsylvania and Prigg, the Supreme Court have decided, that the owner of a slave, either by himself, or agent, may pursue, arrest, and return him to the State from whence he fled, without the aid of the State authority, and that *all State legislation which interferes with or embarrasses such arrest, is unconstitutional and void, and that all legislation on the subject is exclusively vested in Congress.*

Every mittimus must, substantially, show the accused is charged with some definite offence, or it cannot be sustained. No man should be deprived of his liberty, unless his *caption and detention* are authorized by law. Upon the face of this mittimus, what has Richardson done? He has arrested a slave, and taken him out of the State, *without proving his right before the State authority*, and this State legislation, in such a case, *is absolutely null and void*, under the decision of the Supreme Court of the United States.

It was said, on the hearing, that it did not appear but what Berry was a *freeman*, from the mittimus before the Court, and that Richardson was therefore properly charged with kidnapping, under the first section of the act. It was, however, successfully answered, that it is not *averred* that Berry was a *freeman*, and the offence is charged to be the *not proving property before removal.* Unless property may, therefore, exist in a freeman, the mittimus itself, shows that Berry was a slave, and the prosecution instituted on that ground. I am, therefore, of the opinion, that the arrest and detention of Richardson are illegal, and direct him to be discharged.

BIRCHARD, J. concurred."

Digitized by Google

To further illustrate the legislation of Congress on the subject as enforced by the federal courts in Ohio, we take a well known case arising in the Firelands, which we copy from the 5th Volume of the *Western Law Journal*, pages 206-208, its Editor says: "The following condensed report of this case, was prepared for the Cincinnati *Gazette*, by one of the learned counsel, and may be relied upon as accurate."

FUGITIVE SLAVES—HARBORING—OBSTRUCTING CLAIMANT.

Circuit Court of the United States for the District of Ohio: November Term, 1847. Driskell vs. Parish.

The action was brought by Peter Driskell, of Mason county, Kentucky, against Francis D. Parish, a highly respectable lawyer of Sandusky, in this State, to recover several penalties, under the act of Congress, of February 12th, 1793, for harboring certain alleged slaves of the plaintiff, and obstructing their arrest.

The testimony was conflicting. For the plaintiff, two men, Mitchell and Driskell, the latter a son of the plaintiff, testified that in October, 1844, a woman and her five children, slaves of the plaintiff, escaped from his service in Kentucky, and that the witnesses were despatched in pursuit; that on the 28th of February, 1845, they arrested two of the boys in Sandusky, and then called at the house of Mr. Parish, with whom they had learned that the woman and her youngest boy, a lad of four years old, were living; that an interview took place in front of the house, between them and Mr. Parish and the woman and little boy; that the woman and boy attempted to approach them, but were prevented by Parish; that Mitchell told Parish he had a warrant of attorney to take them; but Parish replied that it would not do—he must have judicial authority; that Mitchell then demanded the privilege of arresting them there, but Parish refused it, and directed or waived the servants into the house, and shut the door. This was the statement of Mitchell. Driskell concurred, except that the said Mitchell attempted to enter the gate to arrest the servants, whereupon

Digitized by Google

Parish pushed them into the house. Mitchell said he had made no statement or admissions variant from this at the Court House in Sandusky, where he was examined on a charge of riot committed in arresting the two boys, nor at any other time.

On the other hand, Judge Sadler, the President Judge of the 13th Circuit, Justice Barker, the examing Magistrate, Mr. Beecher, the lawyer for the prosecution on the riot charge, Col. Sloane, the lawyer who defended Mitchell on that charge, and Messrs. Barber and Mackay, two respectable citizens, all concurred in testifying, that on the 1st of March, 1845, the day after the transaction at Parish's gate, during the examination of Mitchell and Driskell on the charge for riot, Parish was called to the stand as a witness for the defendants, and was called upon to state the circumstances which transpired in front of his house, and did, accordingly, make a full statement, to which, after being corrected in some trifling particulars, Mitchell gave his full assent, and repeated, himself, the entire statement. In this statement, there was no pretence, on the part of Mitchell, that Parish made any demand of judicial authority, or interfered in any way to prevent either of the servants from approaching Mitchell and Driskell; or that Mitchell made any attempt to arrest them; or that Parish refused to permit such arrest, or directed or pushed the servants into the house. On the contrary, both Mitchell and Parish then agreed in saying, that when Mitchell stated he had come for the slaves, Parish said he should see that they had a fair trial, but would oppose no obstruction to the execution of the law, and they separated, after some conversation as to the Justice of the Peace before whom the trial of the claim to the servants should take place.

Miss Dastin, a witness for the defendant, who was present at the interview between Mitchell and Parish, also testified that there was no demand for arrest, no pushing of the servants into the house, no attempt by Mitchell to seize, and no prevention of seizure by Parish.

The Court charged the jury at length, recapitulating fully all the evidence, with great ability. The leading points of the charge are these:

The act under which the suit was brought has been held to be constitutional; but it is a penal statute, and must be construed strictly.

Harboring and concealing, in the acts are synonymous, and to

Digitized by Google

make out a case of harboring there must be proof of concealment, with intent to defeat the claims of the master.

Obstruction and hindrance, under the act, are also synonymous; and to make out a case of obstruction, there must be proof of an attempt to seize, and an interposition by the defendant in a way calculated and intended to prevent the seizure.

To see that persons claimed as fugitives from justice have fair trials, and to insist upon their having such trials, is laudable, but these must be in good faith towards the claimant.

The same act of harboring or obstruction can subject the party charged to but one penalty, whatever may be the number of the alleged fugitives, subjects of the act; and so the same act cannot constitute both harboring and obstruction, so as to subject the actor to two penalties. To subject the defendant in the present case, there must be proof of separate acts of harboring and obstruction.

In the present case, the plaintiff must make out his right to recover by strict proof; but if this proof is furnished, he is entitled to a verdict.

The jury, after being out seven hours, found a verdict for the plaintiff on the two counts in the declaration, which charged the defendant with harboring Jane Garrison, and obstructing her arrest, and for the defendant on the other two counts, which charged the harboring and obstruction to the arrest of her son.

A motion for new trial was made and argued, but we are not advised what disposition has been made of it.

Messrs. Henry Stanbery and J. H. Thompson appeared for the plaintiff; Messrs. S. P. Chase and J. W. Andrews for the defendant."

The repeal of the oppressive act of 1839, did not very much relieve the condition of the colored people of Ohio, or of the fugitives seeking asylum in its borders. Ever since the law of Congress of February 12, 1793 was enacted, the master or his agent, pursuing the fugitives, was authorized by the national government to arrest them wherever found, and to bring them before any judge of the circuit or district court of the United States, or local magistrate where the seizure was made, and on satisfactory proof of property, to receive a certificate operating as a full warrant to remove them back to the state from which their escape was claimed. No jury trial or legal counsel, accorded to every criminal, was permitted for the poor slave. The free colored people of Ohio, by the State Act of January 5, 1804, were required to pro-

Digitized by Google

duce certificates of their freedom from some court in or out of the State, or they were denied all legal protection. Thus the whole question of freedom or slavery was solved by the form of certificate held in the hands of the negro or the negro-hunter.

THE UNDERGROUND RAILROAD.

These unjust and cruel enactments met their natural and spontaneous resistance in the hearts of humane citizens; and from the Ohio river to the south shore of Lake Erie, lines of helping hands were secretly extended to aid the fugitives in their flight to Canada. These increased in numbers and activity, in proportion to the vindictive efforts of the public authorities to detect and suppress them. They took an organized form under the name of "The Underground Railroad."

Several lines of this extended through the Firelands to Sandusky, or to Oberlin and from the latter to Cleveland; and by reliable vessels across the lake to the Canada shore. Among the religious organizations, the Society of Friends was especially enlisted in this philanthropic enterprise. At Cincinnati, a wealthy member of that church, Elijah Coffin, devoted most of his long life and a large share of his pecuniary means, to establishing the depots and operating the lines of this mysterious highway from a slave holding republic to a free monarchy. These several lines had their means of intercommunication. When the slave hunters appeared on one of them, word was quickly passed along that line, and the fugitives were soon transfered to the other lines.

GREENWICH STATION U. G. R.

The long established and flourishing branch of the Society of Friends in Greenwich township and vicinity, had a number of active participants in this benevolent work. Willis R. Smith, who moved into that township May 26, 1824, and resided there until his death in 1870, was an intelligent and influential member of this church, and until slavery was abolished, his home was an open asylum for the slave. At one time he was attending the yearly meeting of Friends, at Allen Creek, in Delaware county. A slave mother and her children had been pursued and arrested in that vicinity. No sooner was the fact known at the meeting-house than

Digitized by Google

there was a speedy adjournment, and the whole congregation suddenly appeared, surrounding the slave hunters and their captives. Mr. Smith demanded an inspection of their papers, and while he was loudly picking out flaws in them, the captives were quietly picked out, hurried into a carriage and driven away. They appeared again at Mr. Smith's house, from which he took them in his carriage by night to Sandusky. The appearance of the crowd was so sudden, that the scared hunters swore they came up out of the ground. His son, William T. Smith, who was an infant of a few months when his father moved into Greenwich, and who is now 65 years old, from his earliest recollection, recalls the forms of the dusky visitors, who came at all hours, but especially at night, to his father's house; and many of whom, when he was old enough to be entrusted with his father's team, were conveyed by him at night to Fitchville, or other appointed places. When he was married, his own house also became another point in the line of freedom; and with his team he carried many of the fugitives forward to their destination by night. After the C., C. & C. Railroad was constructed through Greenwich, often fugitives came to that point secreted in the freight cars, and were there received by the Station Agent, Hiram Townsend, who had them safely consigned to the Friends.

Mr. Smith says that at one time six men, who said they were escaped slaves, came to his father's house on foot. They declined conveyance and preferred walking. They were stalwart fellows, appeared to be armed, and declared their purpose to stay together and never to be taken alive. He relates the case of a man and his wife who had been sold by their master in Kentucky to a slave trader, who took them in his gang down the Mississippi river, compelling them to walk all the way; but by this means they learned the way back. After they were sold at New Orleans, being cruelly treated, they escaped and made their way back to their former master. He did not betray them, but secreted them for some time and then helped them to cross the Ohio. On their way back to their master, they were attacked by dogs and the woman was terribly bitten about her neck and shoulders. Some of the fugitives showed marks of cruel whippings. One light colored mulatto woman, very intelligent, claimed to be a daughter of a brother of General Taylor. She was sent to Oberlin, where she remained several months and attracted much interest. She brought her

Digitized by Google

child with her which died at Oberlin. The slave hunters several times visited the Friends at Greenwich. They were hospitably received, but went away complaining that the Quakers while very kind to them and their horses, and charging them nothing, were stealing their negroes away while they were eating.

Among the Friends who gave welcome to the fugitives at Greenwich, were also Jacob and Joseph Healy. The premises of the latter were several times searched by officers in pursuit of escaped slaves. Joseph Healy came there in the year 1835 and died about the time when his life foe, slavery, expired in the war. He conveyed to Fitchville the fugitives who were afterwards arrested there and surrendered to their masters at Norwalk. Long after his death, when his place had gone into other hands, a room was found under the haymow in his barn, with secret passages to and from it, where the philanthopist concealed his sable guests.

FITCHVILLE STATION U. G. R.

The village of Fitchville, was for many years before the war, the center of strong anti-slavery sentiment. Among its best citizens who gave heart and hand to the cause of freedom, were Rundell Palmer, Seeley Palmer, Samuel Palmer and Dr. Palmer, whose houses were all and always open to the call of fugitive slaves. From these, they were carried in wagons, sometimes by day, but generally by night, to Norwalk, Milan, Oberlin, or other place where the North Star pointed. Of those brought from Greenwich by Joseph Healy, 13 were arrested, but as the papers only called for 12, one demanded and obtained his discharge, when the 12 were taken to Norwalk.

NORWALK STATION U. G. R.

One of the earliest resorts of escaped slaves in Norwalk, was at the hospitable home of one of its most worthy pioneer citizens, Henry Buckingham. His grandson, Henry Buckingham, formerly of Norwalk but now of Lawrence, Kansas, writes of him:

"I remember well the feeling of the majority of the people towards Abolitionists, in the early days, for my grandfather was one of the leading anti-slavery men of Ohio. He was a Henry Clay emancipationist, differing from the doctrines taught by Garrison. That

Digitized by Google

he was an active "director" in the Underground Railroad, there is no question, though he never admitted it. When remonstrated with by his friends about it, he would say: "When a human being comes to my house whether at noon or midnight, and asks for something to eat, I give it to him; and I do not inquire whether he is white or black, bond or free; nor do I ask him whether he is going to Canada or Kentucky. Every human being is entitled to something to eat, and aid when in distress, where no crime has been committed." After the 12 fugitives had been surrendered, he said emphatically: "Such a thing can never be done again in Norwalk."

About dark one day in the fall of 1842, while coming out of the court house, where he had been detained in the office longer than usual, he noticed a respectably dressed, middle-aged man alone near the opening. In front of the bank was hitched his horse. The man appearing to be in a quandary, my grandfather asked him where he was going and what he wanted. He replied that he was a minister, that he was an Abolitionist and wished to lecture on the subject of slavery, but that he had been threatened, and no hotel would keep him, although he had the money pay his bill. He was invited to our house where he remained over night and a portion of the next day. He was found to be a gentleman of intelligence, and carried good recommendations. The discussion of the slave question was carried on between him and my grandfather until late in the night. The next day there was considerable excitement on the street, and threats were made of driving the "sneaking Abolitionist" out of town. My father, Uncle John Buckingham, and several of the neighbors were afraid some demonstration might be made, and suggested to grandfather that he was taking serious chances. His reply was short and to the point: "This man comes well recommended, he appears to be a gentleman; I don't quite believe in his doctrine. He is a human being, made in the image of God. He has committed no crime. He needs food and shelter; and I have invited him to my house. He can stay as long as he likes free of charge *and I will protect him!*" Nothing but the personal respect held for my grandfather saved the man from insult, and perhaps violence. Few of the good people of Norwalk can at this day, realize what it was to be an Abolitionist forty years ago, even on the grand old Western Reserve. I am confident, however, that during the last few years of my grandfather's life he was convinced that gradual emancipation was

Digitized by Google

too slow, and that something more decisive should be done."

After the year 1842, and down to the end of slavery, the best known refuge of fugitive slaves in Norwalk, was at the home of Lemuel Sherman, who is now living there and is 76 years of age. From him we gather these facts: He came to the Firelands with his father, Samuel Sherman, from Berry township, Washington county, Vermont, on the 22d day of February, 1818. They settled first in Townsend and four years after removed to New London. There they remained about twelve years, when Lemuel Sherman came to Norwalk township, where he has resided ever since. He helped to clear up farms in the three townships. He voted for Harrison in 1840, but soon after left the Whig Party and united with the Liberty Party. He also left the Methodist Episcopal Church, of which he had been a member for many years, because of what he considered, its compromising position on the slavery question; and united with the Wesleyan Methodist Church, of which a branch was formed in his neighborhood and which church was radically anti-slavery. He afterwards contributed to pay the fine assessed on Frank D. Parish, of Sandusky, for aiding the escape of fugitive slaves. The first of them he saw were those captured at Fitchville in 1842, at the court house, where they were delivered up to their captors by the court. He became very much interested in behalf of the fugitives, and as the result of that affair, one of the stations of the so-called Underground Railroad, was soon established at his house. He recollects among the first of them was a slave woman with a child, who was brought by Stephen Post in a wagon in the day time, and left in front of Sherman's house in the public road after first giving him notice of it. Sherman took her the following night, to the place of concealment in the woods near Sandusky, where she was taken in charge by a colored preacher named Boston. They depended on a vessel, named the "Arrow," which for many years plied between Sandusky and Detroit, but always touched first at Malden, Canada, where the fugitives were landed. This woman stated that she was a body-servant of Senator Richardson and his wife of South Carolina; that she was used by her master as his concubine, and in consequence was often cruelly whipped by her mistress. Her back was covered with scars made by the rawhide. She said she had traveled with them thousands of miles in the South. Learning that her infant child by her master was about to be sold, she

Digitized by Google

escaped with it into the South Carolina swamps on the 2d day of March and following the north star made her way to the Ohio river where she arrived about the first of July. There, when she had sat down in the sand by the bank of the river, exhausted from hunger and fatigue, in despair, and was meditating as to drowning herself and her child to end their troubles, she saw a man in a skiff, approaching to where she was, who offered to take her across. She was at first suspicious, but finally consented. He took her across, got some food for her and showed her a house where to go, and there she was kindly received. From that point she was not required to walk, but was carried to Canada in the care of philanthropic friends, whose lines stretched across the state from the Ohio river to Lake Erie. She was then about 30 years old, a handsome mulatto, and said she had before this, four children, who were sold to furnish spending money for the Senator's sons. Her husband escaped about the same time by a different route, and they met in Canada. Sherman learned that he had been at Seeley Palmer's and informed his wife that he had passed through before her. It was the first intelligence she had from him since they had parted in South Carolina.

At one time a white boy about 17 years old, came with six fugitives, men, women and children, who were from Kentucky. The boy said that they were his grandfather's slaves with whom he had been raised from his infancy and he determined to help them to freedom. So he carried them in his grandfather's wagon to the Ohio river, where he sold the wagon and horses, took the fugitives across and accompanied them to Canada. He said they had always been kind to him and he felt attached to them. They were about to be sold down the Mississippi river and he carried out this plan to prevent it.

C. L. Latimer, a Norwalk lawyer, once gave $5 to Sherman, to assist the fugitives; but he does not recollect of pecuniary help from any other source. His teams went by night, generally through Milan to Sandusky, but sometimes by way of Wakeman, where there were several houses open to receive the fugitives, and persons ready to take them on to Oberlin. The Lockwoods at Milan were friendly, especially George and Henry Lockwood, and gave welcome assistance to many.

In Norwalk village there was very little sympathy shown for them, and very little for the anti-slavery cause, until after the

Digitized by Google

death of the Whig Party. Slaveholding clergyman were welcomed into their pulpits by all the Norwalk churches. At a Methodist campmeeting in Milan, he saw a southern minister prominent in its exercises, who was attended by his bodyservant, a slave; and all there seemed to regard it as morally right.

NEW HAVEN AND PERU STATIONS U. G. R.

Through more than thirty years the house of Rouse Bly in New Haven township was the welcome place for hundreds of dusky travelers from the South. His death and the dispersion of his family to other states, have prevented the publication of many interesting facts connected with his name. At one time, when he had a negro secreted in his smokehouse, he was informed that a search of his premises was about to be made. He hastened into his house, seized his wife's bonnet and dress and investing the astonished darkey in her apparel, started him off, *a la Jeff. Davis*, to the next station on the U. G. R. line. From his house the fugitives generally made their way to the house of Henry Adams or Rev. Seth. C. Parker in Peru, and thence to Sandusky stopping at hiding places with friends at Castalia, Bloomingville, and other points on the line. Parties in quest of the fugitives were often seen on the road through Plymouth, Greenfield Center, Maxville, Monroeville, &c., and sometimes taking back their escaped slaves. J. D. Easton, Esq., of Monroeville, recollects seeing in his boyhood, two men on horseback, with a negro tied by a rope to the saddle of one, and going on foot between them south, followed by their dogs. William Wilson, a colored man at Pontiac, assisted some of the fugitives, and others found concealment in the freight cars, on the Sandusky, Mansfield & Newark Railroad.

FLORENCE STATION U. G. R.

Hiram P. Starr, of Birmingham, has kindly furnished us with the following reminiscences within his recollection. His father, Perez Starr, came to Birmingham in the year 1809, and built the first flouring mills in Berlin and Florence townships. He died in 1850, and was one of the best of the pioneer fathers in every sense, carrying forward with ability and success, the moral and religious, as well as the business enterprises of the new settlements. Hiram

Digitized by Google

was born at Birmingham in 1822, and recollects of fugitive slaves coming to the house of his father as far back as 1836, four or five together sometimes, and once seven of them came. They were generally concealed until dark, and carried on in wagons covered with hay or straw. Rev. Eldad Barber, Perez Starr and a gentleman named Springer, cast the first Liberty Party tickets in Florence township. They and their families were of course subject to ridicule, and in the streets their boys were called "wooley-heads" by the other children. At one time Mr. Barber's horse was punished for its master's love of liberty by having its tail cut off, but this did not curtail his zeal for the cause. He often sheltered fugitives at his home. These were generally taken to Sandusky, Elyria or Oberlin, as was deemed the safest course, and where the line was reported clear of the slave-hunters.

MILAN STATION U. G. R.

We are indebted to L. S. Stow, of Milan township, for the following statement:

"In Volume III, New Series of the Firelands Pioneer, pages 113–114, containing the obituary of Lyman Scott, we have one of the earliest allusions in its pages to the workings of the "Underground Railroad." Mr. Scott lived in the north part of Milan township in the 3d section, on the main thoroughfare, at that time, from Huron, south. He was a man of an impulsive nature, always ready to befriend his fellow creatures who stood in need of his assistance, and especially the colored fugitives who were fleeing towards Canada to escape from the oppression of their masters in the land of slavery. He frequently did this when it was the cause of annoyance and often of danger to himself and family. The fact of his harboring the fugitives was well known to his neighbors, but because of the anti-slavery feeling prevailing at the time none were disposed to make him trouble on that account. For over thirty years associated with my brother, E. S. Stow, I was engaged in the nursery business which we carried on quite extensively for those days. Mr. Scott was our nearest neighbor on the south, and while employed in our business about the grounds we used to see, occasionally, the fugitives who ventured out for exercise, while waiting for an opportunity to get on one of the vessels frequently passing down the canal and river from Milan, during

Digitized by Google

the season of navigation. Many of these vessels passed through the Welland Canal on their way to the lower lakes, and after leaving the harbor at Huron the fugitives were safe from the pursuit of their masters unless the vessels were compelled by stress of weather to return to harbor. Many interesting incidents occurred on these occasions while he was befriending these colored men. At one time he had seven concealed on his premises, four men and three women; one of the women was engaged in helping Mrs. Scott in preparing breakfast and while so employed she saw her master pass by the house on the road towards Huron, and was so overcome with fear that she dropped the dish she had in her hand and fled to her place of concealment. On another occasion, to illustrate the strong anti-slavery sentiment that prevailed in the community, and to show the good feeling of his neighbors towards him, it is said that one of them living two miles away had been to his place to see the fugitives, and on his return home met the owner of the slaves, accompanied by his assistants. He was accosted by the owner to know if he could give him any information as to where the fugitives might be found, offering him money for such information. The neighbor was much excited but would not commit himself or give any information, telling the slave owner that though he was a poor man he would not for money give him help to capture the poor fugitives."

There was also a welcome found by them at the homes of Peter Hathaway and other members of the Society of Friends in Milan township; and they were frequently brought there in wagons, from the Friends in Greenwich.

ANTI-ABOLITION SENTIMENT.

We are indebted to Clark Waggoner, Esq., of Toledo, for these relics of the anti-abolition sentiment found in Norwalk and Wakeman, over half a century ago, but not peculiar to those places, for it pervaded the Firelands. The following volunteer toasts were presented, by the individuals named, at a Fourth of July celebration at Norwalk, in 1835:

By Myron H. Tilden.—"Abolition—Let us not encourage a sentiment which would perpetrate and perpetuate a calamity so desolating."

By Ezra M. Stone.—"May the heresy of Abolition be arrested

Digitized by Google

and convicted of sedition, and the sentence of the law be 'death, without benefit of clergy.'"

By E. M. Phelps.—"The Slavery of the South—A melancholy evil; but not to be remedied by a misguided enthusiasm at the North."

AN ANTI-ABOLITION ASSOCIATION.

"A meeting of citizens of Wakeman township was held November 30, 1835, of which Justin Sherman was chairman and Orrin De Lano, secretary. The object of the meeting being stated, Merritt Hyde, Justin Sherman, Wm. Bostic and O. De Lano were appointed to report resolutions at an adjourned meeting, December 14th.

At the date named the committee made report which was adopted. Among other things, it was resolved that an organization be effected, to be known as "The Anti-Abolition Association of Wakeman," the object of which was declared to be "to use all lawful and honorable means to prevent the Abolitionists from sundering the bonds of the Union of our beloved country," and from "stimulating the blacks to rise and murder their masters." It was "resolved, that we consider the present proceedings of the Abolitionists to destroy that mighty chain of love, which links together the hearts of our citizens, and destroy our liberties and our free institutions." It was further resolved, "not to support or patronize any minister, printer, teacher of common schools or seminaries who were Abolitionists."

Officers for the Association were chosen as follows: President Justin Sherman; vice president, Jesse E. Hanford; recording secretary, Orrin De Lano; directors, Martin Bell Wm. Bostic, Merritt Hyde, Joseph Haskins, George H. Hinman, James Sherman and Samuel Bristol.

How long this organization existed, or to what extent it was enabled to advance the highly important end of its institution, is not recorded. The movement is now of interest mainly as indicating something of the pervading sentiment at the North at the outset of the Anti-Slavery movement. The men named in the connection were among the most intelligent and most useful citizens of Wakeman, whose action could have been suggested by nothing less than a deep sense of public duty."

Digitized by Google

SOME EXPERIENCES IN ABOLITION TIMES.

BY CHAUNCEY WOODRUFF, OF PERU.

PERU, OHIO, February 20, 1888.

TO THE FIRELANDS HISTORICAL SOCIETY:

Gentlemen: I will be obliged to forego the pleasure of participating in the enjoyments of the reunion upon the 22d inst. I trust, however, all who come may fully realize the satisfaction so many of us have experienced on former like occasions. Especially do I hope that this may be true in the case of those whose sympathies and efforts have been instrumental in rescuing from oblivion so much of value for ourselves and for our successors. Having been designated as one of a committee to supervise a Regimental history, of which I was a member, I am under obligation to be at Mansfield on the day of your meeting.

It may not be presumptuous in me I trust to contribute an incident or two relating to one of the themes to be considered by the historians of the early formed syndicate of the "Underground Railroad" system.

Sometime in the forefront of the 19th century, in the Anno Domini of the thirties, at a period in my own early history when the term "Abolitionist," or its equivalent "nigger stealer," "slave insurrectionist," inspired as little respect in my heart as "Anarchist" does now, when the masses even in this "God's own country" entertained about as wholesome an affection for him as their children did for the proverbial witch. That particular period, referred to, found your reporter on a certain day, past meridian, engaged in a sugar camp, together with two youngerly men of acknowledged strength and prowess. There were at the time unmistakable symptoms of a March storm in the air and sky, and while we were con-

Digitized by Google

sulting how best to prepare the bush for an equinoctial, a young man approached us hesitatingly from the least frequented part of the forest that entirely surrounded us. We all knew him, for we had seen him at church, at funerals, at ball playings and wrestling tournaments a score of times. After identifying each member of the sap-boiling trio, from a distance, he came up and greeted us with a zeal that indicated that he had a favor to ask. As there was no time for, or need of preliminaries, he informed my athletic companions that he had come to invite them to join a party of "regulators" (that was not the name he called the party). That their service, though not indispensable to success, nevertheless would be generously requited in a like contingency in our own unvexed society. That the festivities to which they were invited would be initiated by the consumption of two gallons of whisky, or as much thereof as would be required to facilitate further proceedings, which included the tarring and feathering a certain itinerant fiend who had already poluted the old log church, by preaching sentiments which if allowed to go unrebuked would end in a nigger crusade of bútchery, that would spare neither age nor sex among the Heaven appointed guardians for the descendants of Ham.

It was suggested furthermore that if those leaders, who encouraged such incendiarism, persisted in scandalizing that law-abiding community, a wholesome discipline might be demanded in the shape of a free ride on a rail (not underground).

It is perhaps needless to say that I volunteered to go along with as much relish as my friends had pledged themselves, although the rendezvous was five miles away, and said log meeting-house in Seneca county, and the scene of the interview in Norwich, Huron county, and the time for meeting six hours after. The expedition on our part was to be made on foot, as oxen were then the means for transportation, and then the woods and fields were not as susceptible for boot tracks. This consideration seemed more feasible when our messenger in taking his departure, mentioned the names of several elderly men who had been heard to say, "that the lecturer seemed to them to be sincere, and that they ought to see that he had fair play." These men were all known to us, and we recollected also that most of them had sons whose strength and activity and courage we all of us had seen or tested in games of rivalry. It required no prophet's forecast for us to see that right or wrong if the sires clenched their fists, these sons would see that

Digitized by Google

they would be permitted to be delivered "where they would do the most good."

While these reflections served to dampen our enthusiasm somewhat we resolved to pitch in, as a broken head was easier repaired than a broken promise in such a cause.

An early supper was ordered at the house of my married companion. Our hurried movements about the house and the unnatural manner we bolted our food, awakened a suspicion in the mind of the good wife, that something unusual was impending. She called her husband aside for a private interview. What was said I have no means of knowing, but I strongly suspect it had a good deal to do in inducing him to tell us shortly after, "that we didn't need him along; that in case of a miscarriage of our Reedtown party, that our opportunity for seeing the country we could appreciate better than he could. I do no not believe that the Divine Being imparted any intimation at this time, that he had ordained for the future wife of my other friend the daughter of one who ranked highest in this subterranean thoroughfare in Huron county. I do not know as the impending equinoctial was considered a sufficient excuse for absence at roll call from the Norwich reinforcements, as these deluded enthusiasts assembled at a designated point upon the old Columbus & Sandusky turnpike that night, but I know that the whisky rations assigned to us went elsewhere. I never heard that any human gore was consecrated upon any altar there that night, or any other, or that any tar or feathers had been applied for ornamental purposes on that occasion, but I do know that the earliest, most vigorous and most aggressive anti-slavery community existed in that section that has come within my own observation. I have heard the declaration from those who had means of knowing that if the old milestones along that pike could speak that they would testify that faster time had been made on that highway in private conveyances by night with colored freight than had ever been accomplished by public stage in broad daylight. If our old co-worker, Judge Frank Parish, could be permitted to revisit us on this occasion, I have no doubt his "time tables" would verify these statements.

I claim no credit for having experienced a change of heart on this subject. My conversion was totally unlike that of Saul's, for I was blind almost as many years as he was hours, after light began to break. I neither lost food nor sleep during the regenerating

Digitized by Google

interval. And now you will allow me to relate another incident, that, while it is engraved on my memory will check any tendency to backslide.

On the early morning of the 20th day of September, 1863, while the partly shattered and broken ranks of Rosecrans army was being placed in position to meet the expected onset of Bragg's rebel host, an old darky, venerable in his appearance, devout in all his actions, and scrupulously faithful in all his duties, a part of which was to minister to the temporal wants of an officer's mess, in the line of coffee and hard-tack. The old fellow had at this early hour, left a hastily built fire with something to replenish our empty canteens and haversacks. Passing along the line where I stood, old father Peal, a member of my regiment, who recollected a fulfilled prediction of mine relating to the battle of Shiloh more than a year before, called to me, in the presence of the old darkey, in a tone of voice and with an expression on his face that seemed to me to be premonitory. His language was, "Adjutant, don't you think this day will be the Waterloo of this army?" I replied I hoped not. The old darkey broke in, "Wy bress de Laud, no. I commenced to pray for yu all wen de fight commenced yester' mornin' an I prayed all night, an I'se goin' to pray 'till de victory is won." Poor old father Peal fell dead pierced by a rebel bullet soon after noon. Old Peter's prayer was not answered that day, but was, I have not one particle of doubt, registered on that imperishable ledger, where so many million others from the loyal North have been inscribed, by Him who never permits a sparrow to fall unnoticed. Unanswered, because the great sin of slavery had not yet received a sufficient libation of blood to remove its guilty stain, when the sun went down on that crimsoned field of Chickamauga.

There were broader fields of conflict than that narrow valley, to be yet baptized with the life current; higher hills than those which surrounded these contending armies, on which the banners of the free were destined yet to wave in triumph. There were costly victims yet to be laid on the sacrificial altar, including its wisest, its purest, its noblest, the immortal Lincoln. He who saw from the beginning, as in some degree we are permitted to see now, that that terrible sacrifice, those importunate prayers, that long delayed answer were the means in the Divine economy to make it apparent to us, to all the world, that human bondage is *odious* in the sight of man and angels and God.

C. WOODRUFF.

Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google



Digitized by Google

REV. THOMAS HOLLAND BOSTON.

BY RUSH R. SLOANE, OF SANDUSKY.

Rev. Thomas Holland Boston was born in Prince George's county in the state of Maryland in the year 1809, upon the plantation of Benjamin Ogle, Esq., located about eighteen miles from the city of Washington, D. C. His father and mother were free blacks.

Young Boston was placed with other servants in the service of a son, William Ogle, until he should arrive at the age of twenty-one.

The privilege of attending the Episcopal church and of going to school was afforded to Boston, and so well was he treated in every other respect that he remained on the plantation of Mr. William Ogle until he was twenty-five years of age, serving his time as a farmer.

He went from Mr. Ogle's to Philadelphia, thence to the city of New York, and, after a short residence there, to Bridgeport, Connecticut, where he preached for the first time, filling a pulpit during the pastor's absence. He remained in Bridgeport two years and again returned to New York city. He spent some time at Tarrytown, New York, where he was employed as a porter in the Irving Institute of Learning kept by William and Charles Lyon.

Afterwards he moved to Albany, New York, and while living there was married May 31, 1839, to Amelia Butler. From Albany he came to Sandusky, Ohio, where he has since resided.

When he first came to Sandusky there were not more than thirty adult black persons in the city or vicinity and there is now no colored person living there, or in Erie county, who was there when Boston came in 1839.

When he first came to Sandusky he made his home with his

Digitized by Google

brothers-in-law, William and Thomas Butler, in Perkins township.

In 1843 he was ordained at Troy, Miami county, as an elder and licensed to preach by the Wesleyan Methodist Convocation.

He established the first church for colored people in Sandusky and I think this was the first church for these people on the Firelands.

He has been an elder since 1843 and engaged in preaching most of the time since then.

In 1848 he moved from the country into town and went to live in the house on Hancock street, Sandusky, which is now his home, which he had bought before he moved into it.

He was for many years in charge of a church at Sandusky, and was also engaged in church work at Milan and Norwalk. He gathered his people together wherever he could find them and preached to them for years without pay, for they were too poor to pay him, and, as he expressed it, "he loved them" and was anxious to do what he could for them.

Officiating at marriages and funerals and engaged in friendly and sympathetic ministerings in the sick room or at the home of the afflicted, Mr. Boston has emphasized his earnest interest in the welfare of his race and surely by his works will be known and for them be remembered.

His first wife died May 31, 1865, and he was married a second time September 28, 1868, to Susan Bobo. He has had three children, two of whom are still living, Georgiana, wife of George Scott of Sandusky, and Sarah, wife of George McGee of Norwalk.

He has always been an industrious man and has been compelled to support himself and family almost wholly by his daily labor, his services in his church work affording him very little income, and he has applied himself to whatever he could find to do, but especially washing in which he is very proficient.

Mr. Boston has always been a devoted friend of the slave and his kindly services were always at their disposal. His house was constantly open to them and when he had no more room he was certain to find for them a friend in need where they could be taken care of. Ever since his first coming to Ohio he has been known as a reliable friend of the fugitive and a history of his many undertakings in their behalf would prove most entertaining were the facts at hand.

Mr. Boston is now a well preserved man for his years, and is living quietly in his own house in Sandusky, with his grandchildren, of whom he is very proud, growing up around him, a kind-hearted Christian man who has the respect of the community in which he lives. For him I have ever had a high regard, and with him had an acquaintance and friendship for many years.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



DANIEL BARLITT;

100 YEARS OLD JUNE 24, 1888.

[This cut was loaned the Firelands Historical Society for use in this volume by the Bucyrus *Evening Telegraph*.]

Digitized by Google

A CENTENARIAN.

FROM THE BUCYRUS EVENING TELEGRAPH.

Residing on the banks of the Sandusky, in Liberty township, three and one-half miles east of Bucyrus, lives Daniel Barlitt, who tomorrow, Sunday, June 24, 1888, celebrates the one hundredth anniversary of his birth.

On June 24, 1788, on the banks of the Susquehanna, Daniel Barlitt was born, at Harrisburg, Dauphin county, Pa. He is of English and German descent, his grandfather coming from England long before the revolutionary war, and during that war the grandfather, Jacob Barlitt, was a body guard of General Washington, and was wounded in one of the battles; he was six feet in stature, well formed and robust in health, and died at the age of ninety years at Harrisburg, Penn. Grandmother Barlitt was born in Germany.

On his mother's side, his grandfather and grandmother were also residents of Harrisburg, and during the Revolutionary war, the grandmother melted bullets for the American patriots. Once, in these early pioneer days, during an Indian raid and battle, she secreted her children under the floor of the cabin. In these early times babes were rocked in sugar troughs for their cradles, and sometimes they were fed from them. These were the days when the pioneer mothers were conquering the wilderness of Pennsylvania which today contains some of the finest and most cultivated lands of the world.

Daniel Barlitt relates to this day an incident of his grandfather's experience when taken prisoner by the Indians while yet a young man. He was with them three months and they made him carry their furs and do all the drudgery. He managed to gain their confidence by the willingness with which he did their menial work, and as a result was given more liberty. One day they sent him quite a distance from camp after a deer which they

Digitized by Google

had killed, and ever on the lookout for a chance of escape he seized this opportunity and took to his heels. He made for the nearest stream, and all that day and most of the night he traveled in the stream to make certain that his tracks were concealed from the sharp sight of the Indians and the quick scent of the dogs. In the morning he left the stream and crawled in a hollow log on the banks of the stream, where he secured needed sleep and rest. While concealed there the Indians passed him unnoticed, he seeing the glitter of their guns. He remained in the log all day, eating nothing except a few roots. The next night he took to the stream again for several miles until nearly midnight, when he climed a high tree for rest and safety from the wild animals. In the morning he heard a cock crow, and following the sound came to a clearing where there was a settlement. He went to the cabin and found friends. Having eaten nothing but roots and wild fruit, and besides the filth of the Indian diet having almost starved him, it required several days to recruit his strength before he left for his home where he arrived safely.

Born at Harrisburg, Penn., he married there; his wife's maiden name being Pracilla; this union was blessed with six children, four boys and two girls, none of them living, as far as known. One of the boys started for California in the early days, and the boat he had taken sunk and nothing more was heard of him; and another died of hemorrhage of the nose. In 1823 he moved to Wooster, Ohio, placing his worldly effects in a large wagon, and himself and older children walking almost the entire distance, their principal subsistance being the game they shot on the way.

While at Wooster his first wife died, and he married Betsey Dupes, by whom there were three boys and two girls, the sons yet living at Wooster, and the daughters both dead. The sons are Henry, William and Martin; the daughters Elizabeth and Barbara; Barbara married Christian Amos and died in Olmstead county, Minn., near St. Paul; Elizabeth also married an Amos, a half-brother of Christian Amos, and she, too, died in Minnesota.

During his short stay at Wooster, at one time he took a contract to drive a drove of cattle from Wooster through Bucyrus to Upper Sandusky, away back in 1823. He had to take the cattle through a woods that was 40 miles through. Imagine a woods of 40 miles where now fine farming lands are highly cultivated. He

Digitized by Google

traveled alone, with no companions but his dog and gun and not a cabin to stop at, nothing but a complete, unbroken wilderness, and inhabited by Indians. One night while camping in the middle of this forest, a traveler came upon him, and gladly he shared with him his evening meal and the warmth of his camp-fire.

He took a fancy to Upper Sandusky, and moved there, working for a man named Garrett, who kept the first tavern there, and who was married to an Indian squaw; he soon removed from there to Bucyrus, where he obtained employment at the hotel kept about where Shonert's tannery now stands, on the banks of the Sandusky.

In 1834 he removed to his present residence in Liberty township, where he settled on 31 acres of land, and since then he has devoted his attention to farming.

Here his second wife died and on March 4, 1848, he married Mrs. Trash, maiden name Speagle; there was one child of this union, not living. The wife is yet living; she was 80 years old on June 12, and is in poor health, being afflicted with consumption.

The Centenarian is quite supple and active for one of his years, and an inveterate tobacco chewer; his mind is still active, but weak and treacherous when it comes to remembering names. He takes a pleasure in doing a few odd, light chores; he feeds two pigs and a cow. He frequently relates Indian stories and the actual happenings of his early days, he is of a cheerful, quiet disposition; has ever been a peaceful neighbor and good citizen; so peaceable is he that during all his pioneer life, his hunting excursions, and his wandering through the wilderness he never had any difficulty with the Indians.

In politics he is a Democrat, and went to the polls last fall and voted as usual.

This week he was in the city, and had his pictures taken by the photographer, and he looks 20 years younger than he really is, and his health is such that he has every reason to hope to reach the age of some of his ancestors, who lived to the ripe old age of 110 and 112. His grandfather on his mother's side died at Harrisburg at the age of 112, and his grandmother at the same place at 105. His father's father died young, being only 90 years old when he was called away. Of his brothers and sisters one brother died aged 105, and another at 108. A sister was living in Maryland, when last heard from, who is now 102.

Digitized by Google

Meeting of the Directors and Trustees

MAY 26, 1888.

The Board of Directors and Trustees of the Firelands Historical Society held a called meeting in G. T. Stewart's law office, in Norwalk, on Saturday, May 26th, 1888.

In the absence of President Bogardus, Capt. Chauncey Woodruff, of Peru, first Vice President called the meeting to order and presided over its deliberations.

In the absence of Secretary L. C. Laylin, F. R. Loomis was made Secretary pro tem.

The members present were C. Woodruff, G. T. Stewart, J. D. Easton, S. A. Wildman and F. R. Loomis.

It was moved by G. T. Stewart that the annual meeting of the Society be held on Wednesday, June 27th, instead of June 20th, as contemplated by the constitution; the change being desirable for various good and sufficient reasons. The motion was seconded and unanimously carried.

Mr. Wildman moved that the annual meeting be held in Whittlesey Hall, and that the forenoon be devoted to business and reports; the afternoon to an address from General S. H. Hurst, of Columbus, Director General of the Ohio Centennial, and to various short talks, and the evening to an address from General Wm. H. Gibson, of Tiffin, Ohio. The motion was seconded and unanimously carried.

Mr. Easton moved that a small admission fee of 15 cents be charged to General Gibson's evening meeting to defray necessary expenses of the annual meeting; carried.

Mr. Stewart moved that a wood cut portrait be procured of the Rev. Thomas G. Boston, the colored preacher, for insertion in Volume V of the Pioneer.

After further consultation relating to the interests and success of the 32d annual meeting of the Society, the Board adjourned.

F. R. LOOMIS, Secretary pro tem.

Digitized by Google

THIRTY-SECOND ANNUAL MEETING.

JUNE 27, 1888.

MORNING SESSION.

The Thirty-second Annual Meeting of the Firelands Historical Society was held in Whittlesey Hall, Norwalk, on Wednesday, June 27, 1888.

President Bogardus called the meeting to order and Isaac McKesson, of East Townsend, offered prayer.

The minutes of the last annual, and subsequent quarterly meetings were read by Recording Secretary L. C. Laylin, and approved by the Society.

The annual report of the Board of Directors and Trustees was then presented by G. T. Stewart, Esq., and is as follows:

DIRECTORS AND TRUSTEES ANNUAL REPORT.

The Directors and Trustees of the Firelands Historical Society respectfully submit to the Society their annual report.

The close of the thirty-first year of the Society finds it substantially free from debt and with encouraging evidence of progress and prosperity in the work for which it was organized.

Two quarterly meetings were held by it in the last year, one at Berlin Heights and the other at Milan, both of which were largely attended and bore substantial fruits of the public interest in them and in the success of the Society.

The publication of the fifth volume of the Firelands Pioneer has been nearly completed and it will appear in a few weeks. The demand for it is shown by the fact that orders have been received for it in advance, which will require more than half of the edition to supply.

Steps have been taken to add, in future publications of the Society, a department of living biography and business, exhibiting

Digitized by Google

the present condition, together with the past progress and history of the various industries, the financial, commercial, manufacturing and agricultural enterprises of the Firelands, giving personal sketches of the citizens who have been eminent in them.

At the same time, the necrological reports will be carefully continued and the facts and incidents in the lives of the pioneers who have passed away, will be sought and treasured, as heretofore. We reflect that "Peace has its victories as well as war"; and that the peaceful struggles and triumphs of the pioneers, not only in our early settlements, but in all enterprises for the development of our civilization, and for the moral, social and material progress of our people, are worthy of the pen of the historian and the grateful honors of posterity.

The success of the system of quarterly meetings, wherever held, in all the history of the Society, is evidence of the policy of their continuance and active promotion in the future.

Local auxiliaries should be organized in all the townships to gather up and continue their several histories and to keep alive a pervading and increasing interest in the objects of the Society.

G. T. Stewart,
L. C. Laylin,
S. A. Wildman,
F. R. Loomis,
J. D. Easton. } Directors.

On motion the above report was received and placed on file.

G. T. Stewart here read a telegram from Gen. W. H. Gibson, of Tiffin, Ohio, announcing his inability to attend the meeting and deliver the address in the evening.

Treasurer C. W. Manahan of the Society presented his report showing the receipts and disbursements of the Society for the past year. The report showed that $20 in interest was due the Society on the $500 note held to the credit of the publication fund.

F. R. Loomis also reported monies collected and paid out by him, including $27.98 due the Chronicle Publishing Company on Volume IV of the Pioneer. The reports of Treasurer Manahan and F. R. Loomis were referred to an auditing committee, as follows: Capt. C. Woodruff and G. T. Stewart.

Biographer F. R. Loomis reported the death of 56 pioneers since the last annual meeting, and that nineteen written biographies had been handed him.

President Bogardus appointed the following committee on

Digitized by Google

nomination of officers for the coming year: S. A. Wildman, Esq., J. M. Whiton and F. G. Lockwood.

F. R. Loomis of the committee on resolutions reported the following in memory of the late Chas. E. Newman:

RESOLUTIONS.

Your committee appointed at the meeting of this Society in Milan, Ohio, on February 22, 1888, respectfully offer the following resolutions in memory of C. E. Newman, recently deceased.

WHEREAS, Charles E. Newman, a life member of the Firelands Historical Society, its Librarian and Custodian of Relics, and also one of the members of its Board of Directors and Trustees, was called from his earthly labors on the 14th day of November, 1887. Therefore, be it

Resolved, That in the death of our esteemed friend and co-laborer this Society loses a reliable and earnest friend, an active promoter and supporter of its good work, one of its most faithful and valued officers, a persistent and successful advocate of its cause and one who never faltered in his devotion to the interests of our Society.

Resolved, That the constancy, faithfulness and devotion of Charles E. Newman to the welfare of the Firelands Historical Society deserves the gratitude of its friends, and is worthy of the emulation of all.

Resolved, That these resolutions be incorporated in the minutes of the meeting and published with our other proceedings, that the memory of his faithfulness may not be forgotten.

F. R. LOOMIS,
G. T. STEWART,
S. A. WILDMAN, } Committee.
C. H. GALLUP,
C. B. STICKNEY.

The report was adopted and the same ordered placed on the records of the Society.

Judge C. B. Stickney then addressed the society in appropriate remarks upon the life and services of Mr. Newman. He said Mr. Newman was naturally a christian, benevolent and kind, imbued with a great love for human kind. At one time the Firelands Society would undoubtedly have ceased its existence had it not been for the untiring efforts of Mr. Newman.

President Bogardus supplemented Judge Stickney's remarks,

Digitized by Google

with words eulogistic of Mr. Newman, giving an estimate of the deceased's life based upon his acquainance with him.

G. T. Stewart, Esq., spoke of Mr. Newman's connection with the society. He was always prominent on the various committees; he was a member of the first committee which represented Norwalk township in the Firelands Historical Society. He attended to the preliminary arrangements for all of the Society meetings and was always present. Who can take the place of Charles E. Newman?

S. A. Wildman, Esq., then spoke eloquently of the characteristics which marked Mr. Newman's life. His love for children, and his great zeal in all good works. He welcomed the position of President of the Huron County Children's Home and gave valuable time and much attention thereto.

Hon. F. R. Loomis spoke of his constancy and faithfulness to friends, as a marked characteristic of Mr. Newman; also his reliability in public duties.

Jas. D. Easton and L. C. Laylin spoke in the same eulogistic way of the good man and fellow worker whom death had taken from the society.

T. R. Strong related an incident showing the kindness of Mr. Newman. In the summer of 1845 Mr. Newman lived on a farm about two miles south of Norwalk village. Mr. Strong having a case to try before Wm. G. Mead, then a justice of the peace in Bronson, was driving by the farm, when his horse balked. Mr. Newman came out, and taking one of his own horses, put it in place of the balky one, and took Mr. Strong to the residence of Mr. Mead in time for the trial. This was the first time that Mr. Strong became acquainted with him and he always found him the same, kind, accomodating man. From the time that he became a resident of Norwalk, Mr. Newman was always active in every benevolent enterprise, incessantly circulating calls and subscriptions for charitable purposes, so that whenever Mr. Strong met him he expected some new appeal to hearts or pockets. As president of the society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Animals, Mr. Strong had more aid and encouragement from Mr. Newman than any other citizen of Norwalk. Not long before the death of Mr. Newman, he picked up a poor ragged, dirty wanderer in the streets and took him to his home where Mr. Strong found him at the table. Both took his case in hand, clothed and sent him to school,

Digitized by Google

but finally had to send him to the Reform Farm. There seemed to be no end of Mr. Newman's love for children and no limit to his efforts in their behalf.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

After the meeting had been called to order by President Bogardus, S. A. Wildman, Esq., reported in behalf of the committee on nominations, as follows:

OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY.

President—E. Bogardus.

Vice Presidents—Judge A. W. Hendry and Capt. C. Woodruff.

Recording Secretary—L. C. Laylin.

Corresponding Secretary—J. G. Gibbs.

Treasurer—C. W. Manahan.

Biographer—F. R. Loomis.

Librarian—C. H. Gallup.

Directors and Trustees—J. D. Easton, G. T. Stewart, F. G. Lockwood, F. R. Loomis and C. H. Gallup.

The report was unanimously adopted.

President Bogardus accepted, with thanks, his reelection as an expression of confidence on the part of the society.

Hon. F. R. Loomis presented a photograph of the first steamer, "Walk-in-the-Water," that plied the lakes, and read a sketch of said boat.

Mr. A. B. Forster, who had seen the vessel, "Walk-in-the-Water," spoke of the character of the construction and arrangement of the craft. Mr. Forster is now 84 years old and resides in Milan.

Mr. Loomis extended an earnest invitation to all present to become members of the society, and explained terms of membership.

The committee on time and place for holding the fall meeting of the society reported through G. W. Clary in favor of Birmingham, Erie county, and the time, Wednesday, September 26. On motion the report was adopted.

G. T. Stewart of the auditing committee reported the accounts of treasurer Manahan and the publication committee cor-

Digitized by Google

rect, and that there was a balance due the CHRONICLE Publishing Co. of $27.98. Report received and approved.

Capt. C. Woodruff, of Peru, presented several relics, among them a "speakin trumpet," 113 years old, owned by Mrs. Hoyt; also "Grandmother's Platter," owned my Mrs. Hoyt.

J. D. Easton related some interesting reminiscences of himself and G. W. Clary.

Gen. S. H. Hurst, Director General of the Ohio Centennial, then addressed the society. He commended the objects of the Society and said that our history during the past century reads like a romance. It is most important that these memories be kept alive and preserved for the edification of succeeding generations. Our people are a representative people and have given to the world names in every walk of life whose glory and greatness can never be forgotten.

Early emigration centered in Ohio from all the thirteen states of the east; all bloods were here mingled and produced the splendid types of manhood and womanhood we now possess. From the state these lines of emigration diverged to 13 states to the west of us. The blood of the east and the blood of the west mingled with ours and we are akin to all the states of the Union.

Gen. Hurst explained the origin of the Columbus Centennial, and outlined the program for each week of the Exposition. Most of the counties, he said, are taking an interest in the matter; 15 or 20 counties are preparing to make an agricultural and horticultural exhibit. There will be seen one of the finest shows of live stock ever made, and the woman's department gives promise of being a grand success. One hundred cities and towns have been interested in the work, by Mrs. Williams, and organizations to carry on the work, formed. The exhibit in this department will greatly surpass that of the Philadelphia centennial. He earnestly invited our people to come to the centennial and to bring with them the best they have in products and exhibits.

A. A. Graham, Secretary of the Ohio Archæological Society then addressed the meeting presenting the features of the historical department of the Columbus Centennial. He solicited contributions of ancient relics of every description, promising that if these were sent to Columbus they would be carefully cased and exhibited, and safely returned to their owner at the close of the Exposition. He commended this Centennial to our people and urged them to attend.

Digitized by Google

Memberships in the Firelands Historical Society were here paid for and books sold amounting to $10.50

The society on motion adjourned to meet in Birmingham, on Wednesday, September 26, 1888.

L. C. LAYLIN, REC. SEC'Y.

MEMBERSHIPS AND BOOKS PAID FOR.

The following persons paid 50 cents each, for annual membership dues, viz: J. D. Easton, Monroeville; Enos Holiday, Hartland; J. M. Whiton, Wakeman; J. D. Chamberlin, Norwalk; Geo. W. Clary, Birmingham; E. Bogardus, North Monroeville; W. G. Benschoten, Shinrock; G. W. Manahan, Norwalk; F. G. Lockwood, Milan; M. Lipsett, Sandusky.

The following paid 50 cents each for Volume IV of the Pioneer, which was delivered to them, viz: J. D. Easton, Mrs. J. Haines.

The following persons paid 50 cents each for Volume V of the Pioneer, to be delivered when published, viz: Geo. W. Clary, Birmingham; E. Bogardus, North Monroeville; W. G. Benschoten, Shinrock; O. Hunt, Moroeville; H. P. Starr, Birmingham; R. Laughlin, Milan; I. B. Hoyt, North Fairfield; D. H. Benschoten, Shinrock; J. H. Sterling, Olena; M. Lipsett, Sandusky.

Digitized by Google

"LE GRIFFIN"

The First Full Rigged Vessel that Sailed the Great Lakes.

Extract from the History of the City of Buffalo Published in 1887 (beginning 1803) as to the Building and Navigating the First Full-Rigged Vessel on the Great Lakes. Prepared for Publication in the Firelands Pioneer

BY F. G. LOCKWOOD, OF MILAN, OHIO.

For many years the Kah-Kawas and the Iroquois, then comprising but five nations, were at peace.

In 1647 according to William Ketchum, a species of joists, or tournaments, were held at the site of Buffalo, whereat some jealousies were excited, and animosities created, which culminated in bitter warfare in 1650, with the result that the Kah-Kawas were almost annihilated, the few survivors being adopted by the Iroquois.

After the extermination of the Kah-Kawas, Buffalo Creek and the lovely region surrounding it was without settlements, except such few temporary encampments as might be made by hunting parties exploring its glades and forests in quest of game. Thus it remained for one hundred and thirty years until 1779, when the Senecas, after their disastrous defeat as British allies during the Revolutionary war, with probably some Cayugas and Onondagas, came hither to settle at Buffalo.

One hundred years prior to the settlement, in January, 1679, Robert Chevalier de la Salle, arrived at the embouchure of the

Digitized by Google

Niagaria River, together with the Chevalier Henri de Tonti, the Siem La Motte de Sussure and Perrie Louis Henepin, and a party of explorers, of whom La Salle was in command.

The party ascended the river, and made a portage around the Falls to the mouth of Cayuga Creek, just above which, on the main land, and protected by the island, they established a primitive shipyard.

The site was so favorable that in 1804 the United States selected it for building a vessel called the Niagara, of fifty tons burthen, which was used for conveying supplies to western ports. This sloop was subsequently purchased by Augustus and Peter B. Porter, Benj. Burton & Co. (Joseph Annin) and rebuilt at Black Rock, being christened the "Nancy," after the wife of Benj. Barton. Work proceeded on the former vessel through the winter, two Indians of the Wolf tribe, of the Senecas, being employed to hunt deer for the ship builders, and in the spring the little vessel was launched, after having, says Father Henepin, been blessed according to rites of the church of Rome. She was named "Le Griffin" (the Griffin) and had for her figure head a carved Griffin, in honor of Count Louis Frontenac, Governor-General of Canada, on whose coat of arms appeared that fabulous monster.

For some months the "Griffin" remained in the Niagara River between Cayuga Creek and the rapids at the head of the river, during which time Father Henepin returned to Frontenac (now Kingston) for two Francisian Friars, Gabriel de la Ribonide and Zenobe Membre, who were selected to accompany the exploring party on the "Griffin." While Father Henepin was thus absent La Salle and his party transported all their munitions of war, supplies, &c., from below the Falls to the shipyard. On Henepin's return with the priestly reenforcement, several efforts were made to ascend the rapids above Black Rock, but without success, until August 7, 1679; on that day, a favorable breeze having sprung up, the "Griffin" left her anchorage near the foot of Squaw Island, on (De-dgo-we-no-guh-do or divided island, in Seneca) and ascended the Niagara River into Lake Erie. She was sixty tons burthen, full-rigged and equipped, and several small cannon, with some muskets, were her armament. Her officers and crew comprised thirty-four men, all French, with the exception of the Chevalier Tonti, who was second in command to La Salle. Being unable to overcome the rapid current between the bluffs where the ruins of

Digitized by Google

Fort Portunoro stand, and the islet since known as Bird Island, a dozen men were landed on the eastern bank to tow her up the stream, while the Indians on the shore shouted their wonder and admiration at the marvellous spectacle. Tow lines and sails soon accomplished the desired result, and the little vessel dashed its way into Lake Erie, the forerunner of our vast commerce and the precursor of the fleets that would sail from what was a virgin forest, marking the site of the City of Buffalo. After the lake was attained, the tow men embarked, a salvo of artillery and fire-arms was fired; Te Deum Laudamus chanted by the happy and grateful explorers, and the "Griffin" sailed south-west on Lake Erie, the harbinger of civilization and christianity.

She was wrecked amongst the islands of the north end of Lake Michigan, with total loss of crew, pilot, supercargo, and five mariners.

Digitized by Google

TAKEN BY COMMODORE PERRY.

Alexander Odren, Warrior and Pioneer, Dies Almost a Centenarian.

FROM THE DETROIT TRIBUNE, JULY 11, 1888.

COLDWATER, July 10.—Alexander Odren, probably the oldest native born resident of Michigan, who died at his home in California township recently of paralysis, was born in Detroit in 1791. He remembered that city when it was a town about eighty rods square, being bounded by the fort and river, the whole inclosed with a stockade, except on the river side. During the war of 1812 he was captured by the British press gang and taken on board the man-of-war the Queen Charlotte and impressed into the British service. He was compelled to serve against his own country more than a year, when he was captured by Commodore Perry at the battle of Lake Erie. Previous to and during this fight he was second in command of a 24-pound gun. When the battle began the gun was manned by nine men; when it closed Odren and one other man were the only survivors.

Proving that he was an American citizen compelled to fight against his own country, he was released and then enlisted in the Second Rifle regiment and did what he could to repay the enemy for compelling him to fight his own people.

When the rebellion broke out he patriotically offered his services, but was not accepted.

He has resided in California township ever since the early part of 1836, and his face was a familiar one at all the pioneer gatherings of late years. His wife, to whom he was united in 1815, survives him at the age of 94 years. Her health is quite poor, and she will undoubtedly soon follow him to his last place. Thirteen children were born to them, 10 of whom are living. One son was killed in the army.

Digitized by Google

SANDUSKY IN 1822.

FROM SANDUSKY, OHIO, SATURDAY GAZETTE.

SANDUSKY, January 30, 1888.

EDITOR SATURDAY GAZETTE:—A letter was published in the Register recently from H. Wildman's father in Connecticut saying he believed David Campbell and his brother published the Clarion in Sandusky in 1822. That is a mistake. On Wednesday, April 24, 1822, Messrs. David Campbell and Adonijah Champlin published the first number of the Sandusky Clarion, a weekly newspaper. Champlin was a young man, who a few years later went east. The office was in a frame building and stood where Schnaitter and Buderus' clothing store now is. Campbell was married and lived in the building where the printing office was.

The late Hon. F. D. Parish said there were all told twenty-three buildings in the village of Sandusky at that date, including commission houses, dwelling houses, stores and barns, and about three hundred inhabitants. Among those doing business here we find L. and M. Farwell, commission merchants; William Townsend, dry goods dealer; Galin Atkins, boot and shoe dealer; D. McMurry, attorney-at-law; D. C. Henderson, in the banking business; H. Kilbourn, postmaster; F. D. Parish, attorney-at-law; Wheeler and Calloway, merchants; S. H. Stearns, tanner and currier; A. Root, saddler and harness maker; Jennings and Darling, dealers in dry goods; Bush and Hollister, commission merchants; John N. Sloane, silver smith and watch maker; O. and L. Cooke, dry goods merchants; H. J. Harman, attorney-at-law; Bassett Bethel, tailor; Alexander Clemens, cabinet maker; James C. Hurd, hatter; Sylvanius Cone, butcher and D. H. Tuttle, lumber merchant. There were others here engaged in trapping and trading, but the above named were the principal men.

OLD RESIDENT.

Digitized by Google

BIOGRAPHIES AND MEMOIRS.

ISAAC E. TOWN.

A BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH OF HIS LIFE.

Isaac E. Town was 76 years of age January 16th, 1888. He came to Huron county in the fall of 1836 from the village of Pompey, Onondaga county, New York. He traveled via the Erie Canal to Buffalo, thence via Lake Erie to Huron and from there by way of horse team to Huron county where he settled on a farm, six miles south-east of Norwalk, on the Wooster road, one mile north-west of Olena village. He commenced housekeeping December 9th, 1836, with himself, wife and one child, and his wife's father, Wm. Furace; they began in a one-story log house, with a bark roof, with one room and one board for a floor; thus they lived until the following spring when they added a shingle roof and a board floor; they afterwards made improvements as they felt able. Here Mr. and Mrs. Town raised a family of ten children to maturity, burying two young children in the meantime. Here they celebrated their Golden Wedding anniversary with about two hundred relatives and friends, on the 3d day of September, 1885, and here Mrs. Town died November 30th, 1886, aged 75 years. Mr. Town is still a resident of Huron county, in good health and strength, with promise of many years before him.

COL. JOHN NELSON SLOANE.

From the Sandusky Journal.

The appended obituary notice and sketch of the late Colonel Sloane (father of ex-Mayor Rush R. Sloane), who was buried a few days since in Oakland cemetery in this city, will interest the readers of the *Journal*, very many of whom knew the deceased, who was a resident of Sandusky for nearly forty years. They are

Digitized by Google

taken from the Waterloo (Ind.) *Press*, and are as follows:

DIED—September 24, 1881, at Waterloo, DeKalb county Indiana, at the residence of his son-in-law, and daughter, Dr. J. U. and Mrs. Sarah S. Winslow, Col. John Nelson Sloane, aged 85 years, 9 months and 18 days. And so has joined that innumerable throng, another of the patriarchs of the west, and one of those who have so largely contributed to its development.

Col. Sloane was born at Bridgewater, Oneida county, New York, December 6, 1795. At the age of twenty, inspired by that feeling of enterprise, for which he was always conspicuous, he left his native county in June, 1815, on horseback, for the far-off wilds of Ohio. After a tedious and not unadventurous journey, he arrived at Abbott's Corners, at that time the county seat of the old county of Huron, in the state of Ohio, and in August, when the first session of court was being held. Remaining there several weeks he visited, among other points, Bloomingville, at that time the most flourishing town in that section of the state. He also visited Ogontz, the site of the present city of Sandusky, then only an Indian village.

The winter of 1816 he taught school in the village of New Haven, and in the same year was induced to engage with Col. Hector Kilbourne, in the building up of a town near Columbus, Ohio. In 1818 he was married at Lyme, then Strong's Ridge, Huron county, Ohio, to Cynthia Strong, who died at Waterloo, in February, 1873.

In 1821 he located at Sandusky, Ohio, where he resided until 1857. During his entire residence in Sandusky, with characteristic energy, he always took a leading part in public improvements. Liberal with his time and money, he entered actively into every movement tending to the advancement of the town, and much of its present prosperity is due to his efforts at this time. In the establishment and opening of the Columbus turnpike, which helped to make Sandusky at an early day an important point of shipment, he was an efficient factor. In private enterprises he was untiring, and made many extensive, lasting, and for the time valuable improvements. He was largely interested in real estate, and in company with Messrs. Eleutherus Cooke and Mason Converse, built the first brick business block in the city, and himself completed and occupied the first stone residence. He was extensively engaged in mercantile pursuits, at which he accumulated for those days a fortune, and in this connection became interested in the

Digitized by Google

lake commerce, being one of the few who foresaw the great importance this means of communication was to become, and foretold its great development. In 1834 he built and launched at Sandusky the, at that date, large two masted vessel, "Platina," commanded and in part owned by Capt. T. C. McGee, who is still living, a prominent citizen of Sandusky. Col. Sloane contributed liberally to the building of the old Mad River railroad, an enterprise considered of great moment and national interest. At the ceremonies attending the commencement of said road, at Sandusky, Col. Sloane was marshal of the day. Before leaving New York State he had commenced the study of law; but his change of location caused a change in his plans, but in 1840 he completed his course, and was admitted to the bar of Ohio, of which he proved to be a valuable member, and acquired considerable prominence.

In 1839 he was elected Mayor of Sandusky, and held the office three successive terms. He was also justice of the peace during at least part of that time. He was among those who labored efficiently for the setting off of Erie county from Huron, and the location of the county seat at Sandusky.

He was one of the few members who organized Grace Church parish at Sandusky, and was always a vestryman and warden of the same while a resident there, and for years had been a member of the church of Christ. On coming to Waterloo and not finding his church home, he united with the M. E. church of Waterloo, of which he was a devoted member. Three years since it was his constant practice for many months, to read the entire New Testament each week, also the book of Psalms, which was bound with his copy. He discontinued this gradually on account of failing eyesight and growing infirmities. He was an honored member of the fraternity of Free Masons. He was a Royal Arch Mason. He was Grand Lecturer for the State of Ohio, and at one time was offered a large salary, for those days, to travel and lecture.

After leaving Sandusky he accepted a position under the Government, which he held for four years, residing at Washington, D. C. Failing health, and cataract forming on each eye, compelled him to resign. Soon after, himself and wife removed to Waterloo, where they resided until their death.

CYNTHIA STRONG SLOANE.

Mrs. Cynthia Strong Sloane, wife of Col. John N. Sloane, died

Digitized by Google

at Waterloo, Indiana, February 2, 1873, and is buried in Oakland Cemetery, Sandusky, Ohio. She was born in Homer, Courtland county, New York, October 10, 1802. Her maiden name was Cynthia Strong. She was the eldest daughter of Abner and Sally Strong with whom in the spring of 1815 she removed to Lyme, Huron county, Ohio, where on the 13th day of August, 1818, she was united in marriage with John N. Sloane.

Settling in Sandusky in 1821 she was well-known by its early residents. One of the first to unite with all good works, she was a fond, devoted mother, a true, faithful friend, to know was to love her. In 1835 she was one of the first to engage in the building of Grace Church, Sandusky, and one of the first to unite with it. Her quiet acts of kindness, her unostentatious charities, her sweet, pleasant smile, her pure, christian life, will long be remembered and we all do know that she has found a home in her Father's house, eternal in the heavens.

CHILDREN.

Edward W. Sloane, born March 9, 1821.
Sarah C. Sloane, born July 25, 1824.
William H. Sloane, born December 8, 1826; died August 6, 1827.
Rush R. Sloane, born September 18, 1828.
Louisa M. Sloane, born September 20, 1830; died Sept. 11, 1887.
Helen Mary Sloane, born February 24, 1841.

MRS. LOUISA SLOANE KILBOURNE.

From the Cheyenne County Democrat, Bird City, Kansas.

DIED—Mrs. Louisa Sloane Kilbourne. Born Sept. 20th, 1830. Died Sept. 11th, 1887, aged 56 years, 11 months and 11 days, at the residence of Joseph H. Crow, Bird City, Kansas.

Mrs. Louisa Sloane Kilbourne was born in Sandusky, Erie county, Ohio, September 20th, 1830, and died of heart disease following dropsy at the residence of Joseph H. Crow, three miles east of Bird City, Sunday, September 11th, 1887.

The deceased was the daughter of the late Col. John Nelson Sloane, one of the founders of Sandusky. Mrs. Kilbourne was an intelligent and cultured woman, whose writings had appeared in prominent eastern journals. She was a member of the Minerva Literary Club at the time of her death. Her health had been very poor for several years. She came to this county about six months

Digitized by Google

ago and was living with her only son, Edward W. Kilbourne, and wife in 7-5-38. While her son was away from home in Colorado, his wife seeing Mrs. Kilbourne was failing had her removed to her father's house where she was kindly cared for and everything possible done for her comfort. Dr. Payne attended her through her last illness. Mrs. Kilbourne was a member of the Episcopal Church, was a kind-hearted christian woman, a most devoted and beloved mother, an honored relative and respected friend. The funeral services were held on the evening of Sept. 12th, conducted by Rev. Geo. Nulton, pastor of the M. E. Church, whose earnest prayer was deeply affecting to the many friends present. Although her death was so sudden and unexpected, the funeral cortege was fully as large as any yet seen in this county, and her remains were interred in her son's lot, number forty-nine in the Bird City Cemetery.

FRANCIS D. PARISH.

The subject of this sketch, Francis D. Parish, was born in Naples, Ontario county, state of New York, December 20th, 1796. Afterwards his parents removed to Bristol, a town located on the Phelps and Gotham purchase. It was a rough region with valleys and mountain sides, and, at that time, a new and unsettled country, and it was in assisting to clear and cultivate a tract of land in Bristol township that the boyhood of young Parish was passed.

Such education as he had was obtained at the country district schools, taught for a few months in the winter time, for in the summer he was kept at work upon the farm. After he was about eighteen years of age he was sent to the Academy at Canandagua and afterwards spent two years at Hamilton College, but business reverses compelled his father to discontinue his college course. The decision was then made that young Francis should emigrate to Columbus, Ohio, and study law, but the winter of 1819-20 he was eagaged in East Bloomfield, New York state, teaching school.

In April, 1820, young Parish then in his 24th year went by the way of the Alleghany and Ohio rivers to Marietta, Ohio, thence by keel boat up the Muskingham river to Zanesville and thence by stage to Columbus, the capital of the State.

After two years of study in the office of his cousin, Orris Parish, commonly called in those days "black Parish," he was on

Digitized by Google

the 22d day of May, 1822, admitted to practice law by the Supreme Court then in session at Delaware, Ohio.

By advice of his cousin it was decided that he should locate at Sandusky, then in the county of Huron. The whole of this section of Ohio was new and there were no public means of travel and he rode on horseback a part of the way from Columbus to Sandusky and walked the balance. The only lawyers then at Sandusky were E. Cooke and H. J. Harmon. Mr. Parish in a few years acquired considerable reputation in the collection of debts and, in this branch of the business, he soon equalled that of any lawyer in this section of the state.

In 1836 he formed a law partnership with E. B. Sadler, Esq., and for many years the firm of Parish & Sadler was well and favorably known.

In the winter of 1837-8 he came within one vote of being nominated by the Whig members of the Legislature of Ohio, President Judge of this Circuit, but was defeated by Ozias Brown. I believe that had it not been for the strong anti-slavery views since called "Abolition" which Mr. Parish had the year or two before expressed, he would have been elected.

In 1847-8-9 Horatio Wildman, Esq., of Sandusky, and the writer were students at law in his office, and we can bear witness to the care and circumspection with which he examined every question, to the accuracy of his judgment, and his faithfulness to principle; and I could call attention to several instances where he relinquished liberal fees in preference to remaining away from Oberlin at a regular meeting of the college trustees of which he was then one. Mr. Parish retired from the bar in 1850.

In 1830 he united with the Congregational church and continued a devout and earnest member of that denomination to the end of his life.

In 1831 in connection with the other citizens of Sandusky he organized a temperance society upon the pledge of total abstinence, the first society of the kind upon the Firelands.

He was until the fall of 1836 a zealous member of the Colonization Society, then in successful operation, and which was supported by the best men of the nation as the true way to secure the universal emancipation of the slaves. The discussions and riots of the years 1834-5-6 and especially the mobbing and destruction of Mr. Birney's newspaper, "The Philanthropist," at Cincinnati in

Digitized by Google

1836, was more than he could stand and he became a most active, earnest and pronounced "Abolitionist." The murder of Rev. Lovejoy provoked him beyond endurance and he determined to fight it out on that line to the end, which he did. He was so outspoken and bitter that he was at times threatened with the destruction of his property and with personal violence. Indeed, I well remember when it was talked openly upon the streets of Sandusky that "Parish should be ridden upon a rail," and he was put upon his guard. But he was not afraid, at least he showed no fear. His house became the home for the fugitive and was called for years "the depot of the Underground Road." While he has aided many a hungry and poor fugitive to escape and sent them on their way rejoicing, he was never mulcted in damages or sued except in one case, the particulars of which I will not here give, as they are related in full in an address delivered before the Firelands Pioneer Society by the writer of this article and published in the same volume of the "Pioneer" in which this appears.

At the election in the year 1844 Mr. Parish was the candidate on the the so-called "Liberty" ticket for the vacancy then existing in the 28th Congress, but was defeated; the Whig candidate, Hon. E. S. Hamlin being elected.

He was always known as being hostile to Odd Fellowship, Free Masonary, or any other secret society.

In 1854 he was defeated for probate judge in Erie county by A. H. Stryker, the candidate of the Know Nothing party.

In 1859 he was nominated by the Republicans of the Erie-Huron district and elected and served one term as State Senator.

In March, 1861, he was appointed by Governor Dennison to fill the unexpired term of the writer as probate judge, who had resigned to take a position under the United States government. Judge Parish was defeated for renomination in 1863 by Judge George Morton who was nominated and elected.

Two years after, 1863, he continued to reside at his old home in Sandusky, then for several years resided on his farm in Perkins township, near Sandusky, and finally removed to Oberlin, for which place he always had a great fondness, and where he lived at the time of his death.

He was one of the organizers of the Erie County Agricultural Society and one of its most active members, and for several years was the president of the society. Mr. Parish regularly visited

Digitized by Google

Sandusky at the time of the Erie County Fair until his death and his interest in it was unabated.

On the 23d of March, 1886, he quietly passed away.

His remains were taken to his old home at Sandusky, where funeral services were held in the Congregational church, of which he had so early been a member and to build which he had liberally contributed. The members of the Sandusky bar arranged for the services and his remains were buried in Oakland cemetery.

Mr. Parish left to mourn his death his faithful and devoted wife, and son, Frank E. Parish, a successful business man of Chicago, and two daughters, Sarah and Mary.

No words of eulogium that I could write would more clearly present Mr. Parish as he lived and died than those of Cowper's:

"He is a freeman whom the truth makes free,
And all are slaves beside."

ABNER STRONG.

By Hon. Rush R. Sloane.

Mr. Strong was born in Lee, Mass., April 7, 1780; he married Sally Bassett in Homer, New York, Oct. 15, 1801, where he conducted a farm until 1815, when he removed to the township of Lyme, Huron county, Ohio.

He resided upon what was afterwards called Strong's Ridge until his years made it necessary to quit work on his farm, which he then sold; he died at Bellevue, February 3, 1859, and was buried on Strong's Ridge; he was a man of remarkably genial and sweet disposition, and a most devoted christian.

He was a man of earnest principle and the only question with him, was, is it right? Policy never influenced him. A firm temperance man, he closed the bar which he had in the hotel which he kept on the Ridge at a time when, as the stage house, he was making money rapidly, and changed the name to "Temperance House." He was a strong abolitionist, a friend of the slave and never failed to aid them. Mr. Strong was a candidate for the Legislature on the first ticket ever presented by the Abolition party then called the Liberty party, in Huron county and that at a time when he was offered the nomination of the Whig party for the same office and when the nomination of that party was equivalent to an election.

He was during all his life a faithful and devoted member of

Digitized by Google

Christ's church and he is now, enjoying his reward in heaven.

SALLY BASSETT STRONG.

Sally Bassett Strong, wife of Abner Strong, was born in Mansfield, Conn., April 7, 1784; maiden name, Sally Bassett, died at Bellevue, January 20, 1865, and buried on Strong's Ridge.

CHILDREN.

Cynthia Strong, born Oct. 10, 1802; deceased.
Eunice Strong, born March 14, 1804; deceased.
Pelatiah Strong, born Dec. 22, 1806; deceased.
Alonzo Strong, born Sept. 29, 1809.
Benjamin F. Strong, born July 14, 1822.

DR. JOSHUA U. WINSLOW.

From the Auburn (Indiana) Courier.

Dr. Joshua U. Winslow, the well known druggist of Waterloo, dropped dead of heart disease Saturday, Sept. 3, 1887, while engaged about his residence in some outside repairs. Dr. Winslow was nearly 69 years of age at the time of his death, having been born in Pittsford, N. Y., October 2, 1818. He studied medicine and surgery with Prof. Frank H. Hamilton, of Rochester, N. Y., graduating at Hobart College, in Geneva, N. Y., in the class of 1844. He commenced the practice of medicine in Sandusky, Ohio, in 1845, and in February, 1847, was united in marriage to Miss Sarah C. Sloane, daughter of John N. and Cynthia Sloane of that city. In 1849 Dr. Winslow, removed to Monroe, Michigan, and in 1854 to Ft. Wayne, Indiana, where he opened a drug store. In 1859 he opened a store in Waterloo and has been in business there as a druggist ever since. In 1864, Clarence, his son, died, and Elizabeth, the remaining child, in 1867. From this double affliction he never fully recovered.

In the winter of 1880, and again in the following winter, he was prostrated with a complication of diseases. His sufferings were intense, and he arose from his bed a physical wreck, deaf and nearly blind, but he was never known to murmur. Unable afterwards to read to any great extent, and debarred by

Digitized by Google

deafness from enjoying the conversation of friends, he was compelled to draw from a well stored brain for reminiscences of bygone investigations in the realms of science and art for companionship and consolation. Always a reticent man, in later years the habit became stronger, and he was known as a man of few words. It is conceded of him that he was one of the most learned men of northern Indiana, and the most thorough in his specialties, yet with it all, like all great men, he was extremely modest and unpretentious, never seeking in any form to display his powers, or to court attraction by his talents. To the medical fraternity he was known as the ablest chemist in all the surrounding country, and to the local profession his loss is irreparable. The funeral took place from his late residence, Monday, September 5, at 3 p. m., Rev. W. D. Parr, of the M. E. church, officiating, and was largely attended by old-time friends, the Ladies' Society (in whose success he took a deep interest) and by the citizens generally. The floral offerings were many and beautiful. Among those present were the following relatives of Dr. and Mrs. Winslow from abroad: Mrs. Nellie Sloane, wife of Hon. Rush R. Sloane, of Sandusky, who is now in Europe; his son Mr. Morrison Sloane of the same city; Mr. Edward W. Sloane, superintendent of the American Express Co. at Indianapolis; and Mr. and Mrs. Eli Lilly, also of the latter city.

WM. W. PARKER.

Wm. W. Parker was born February 17, 1802, in Livingston county, New York. He came to Florence township, Erie county, Ohio, in March, 1817. He married Sarah Parker March 18, 1820. He died March 19, 1880, aged 78 years, 1 month and 1 day.

MRS. SARAH PARKER.

Mrs. Sarah Parker was born in Orange county, Vermont, February 18th, 1802. She came to New York and was there about one year, and from there she came to Florence township, Erie county, Ohio, in March, 1818. She married Wm. Parker March 18, 1820. She died June 17, 1888, aged 86 years, 3 months and 29 days.

BENNETT WILLIAMS.

The death of this venerable and worthy gentleman, so long a

Digitized by Google

citizen of Milan, occurred on the 17th of December, 1886, in the 89th year of his age.

Deceased was a son of Col. Phineas Williams, of Vermont, and served with distinction in the war of 1812. He was born at Bridgewater, Windsor county, Vermont, May 10th, 1798, and was the second son of a family of eight children, four sons and four daughters, of whom he was the last surviving member. He took part in the war of 1812, enlisting in the Thirty-first Regiment of the regular army in March, 1813, and serving till the close of the war.

He came to Milan in 1815 and has since resided in Erie county most of the time.

He was married on November 19th, 1823, to Mrs. Amanda Guthrie, formerly Miss Perry, whose family was one of the first to locate in this part of the country. His wife was called to her reward June 23d, 1867, leaving him to finish the pilgrimage of life alone.

His lifetime has covered the whole of Milan's history, from the time when it was but an Indian village of a few rude huts to the present time; and he was known to nearly all of the residents of this section of country, and enjoyed the confidence and esteem of all. He was a genial, warm-hearted citizen, ever true to his convictions, and his friendships, having a large circle of trusted friends and acquaintances, and was highly respected by all who knew him. His illness was borne without a murmur and he entered the "valley and shadow of death," with a firm trust in the precious promise, "I will never leave thee nor forsake thee." So the old soldier, the citizen full of years, and the trustful christian, has passed away, and entered into the rest that remains for God's people.

LEVI PLATT.

Deacon Levi Platt, of Greenfield, died September 8th, 1886, at the ripe old age of 90 years. Like a shock of corn fully ripe he was gathered home.

FREDERICK UPSON.

Deacon Frederick Upson died at his home on Woodlawn ave-

Digitized by Google

nue in Norwalk, September 13th, 1886, aged 77 years. After a useful and excellent christian life he passed to his reward.

PRENTICE K. LOOMIS.

Prentice K. Loomis, of Berlin Heights, died November 3d, 1886, aged 77 years; and his wife, Sarah Royce Loomis, died November 7th, 1886, aged 71 years. They both have lived in Berlin Heights since 1834; for more than fifty years; they were highly respected, honored citizens of that village.

MRS. ABIGAIL WRIGHT.

Mrs. Abigail Wright, of Steuben, died December 5th, 1886, aged 86 years.

GERSHOM S. JENNINGS.

Gershom S. Jennings died in North Fairfield January 3, 1887, aged 73 years and 7 months. Mr. Jennings was born in Fairfield county, Connecticut, May 29, 1813. He came to the then new state of Ohio when about 21 years old, in 1834, commenced to hew out his fortune in the woods. He lived in Fairfield for about 43 years, a highly respected, upright and honorable citizen.

MRS. SYLVIA EATON.

Mrs. Sylvia Eaton died at her home in Fitchville March 8th, 1887, aged 84 years. She was a resident of that township for about 60 years, a faithful and worthy member of the Baptist church during a good part of her life.

MARINDA DENMAN.

Marinda Denman, one of the oldest pioneer residents of Huron county, died at her home four miles north of Wakeman, Thursday night, March 24th, 1887. She was the wife of the late John Denman, Sr., of that place. They settled on the farm where she died in 1823, make 64 consecutive years of residence in this county. Mrs. Denman had been a great sufferer for many months with

Digitized by Google

cancer of the throat, which slowly sapped her life. She left a family of ten children—nine sons and one daughter, all of whom are now living. Eight of them live within a radius of fifteen miles of the old homestead; two live in the West.

JOHN BEARDSLEY.

John Beardsley, of Norwalk, died April 1st, 1887, after a protracted illness. He was in his 80th year and had long been a resident of this city.

MRS. ELDRIDGE.

Mrs. Eldridge, of Olena, aged 79 years, died April 18th, 1887.

FRANCIS PILGRIM.

Francis Pilgrim, of Olena, aged 83 years, died April 20, 1887. His wife died about nine months previously; both exemplary christian people.

Within ten days in April 1887 there were five deaths near Olena, whose aggregated ages reached 429 years, or an average of 86 years each.

MRS. ABIGAIL ELY CURTISS.

Mrs. Abigail Ely Curtiss was born in Conneaut, Ashtabula county, May 27, 1816; moved to Norwalk in 1877; died May 2, 1887. She was an elder sister of George C. Wright of Woodlawn avenue. She was an own niece of the Rev. Joseph Badger, an early missionary in these parts. He was chaplain at Fort Avery and was stationed in 1806 at Fremont Missionary Station.

JONATHAN ATHERTON.

Jonathan Atherton, of Greenfield, aged 70 years, died July 23d, 1886.

Digitized by Google

MRS. SALLY WASHBURN.

One more of Huron county's pioneers has gone the way of the earth. Mrs. Sally Washburn died July 10th, 1886, in the ninety-first year of her age. Her husband, Joseph Washburn, died some 33 years ago, since which time she has remained his widow. She was a native of Ulster county, New York; was born the 2d day of May, 1795; moved to Huron county in 1820, living for a short time with the family of Rundel Palmer until her husband, with the assistance of a few neighbors, could construct their log house. This done they moved to the farm which she had always lived upon until the day of her death. She was the mother of seven children, but three of whom survive her. She was a worthy member of the church with which she united in her youthful days, and was a worthy mother in Israel, highly respected by all in the community and was always assisting in the way of charity, whenever she had an opportunity to do so. Her funeral was held in the Congregational church on July 12th, conducted by the Rev. A. H. Leonard, of Greenwich. His text was from Psalms, as follows: "Thou shalt guide me through life and at last receive me to life eternal."

REV. THOMAS DIMM.

The Rev. Tomas Dimm, of New Haven, died July 9th, 1886, aged 76 years.

DORCAS KNAPP.

Dorcas Knapp, widow of Jonathan Knapp, of Hartland, died July 24th, 1886. Aged 94 years.

MRS. JANE PHILLIPS.

Mrs. Jane Phillips, widow of Abram Phillips, died in Clarksfield July 24, 1886, aged 84 years.

MRS. LYDIA R. BECKWITH.

Mrs. Lydia R. Beckwith, aged 69 years, died August 27, 1886, at her home in Fitchville.

Digitized by Google

ANGELINE L. CURTISS.

Angeline L. Curtiss was the eldest daughter of the late Samuel B. Lewis, one of the three earliest settlers in Norwalk township, Huron County, Ohio, and she fully realized the hardships of a pioneer life. The deceased was born in Norwalk, August 5, 1819, and died in Toledo, Ohio, Nov. 28, 1887. She grew to young womanhood with her parents on the old S. B. Lewis farm, two miles south-east of this city, where she received that early christian training which always shone in her purity of character, in her every day life.

She was married September 28, 1841, to Orlando F. Curtiss, who preceded her to the grave by more than seventeen years, he having died on August 19, 1870.

They were a happy and devoted husband and wife, and for nearly thirty years lived happily on the old homestead a little south of this town. They were blessed with a family of two daughters and four sons. Out of this family of eight persons, three have gone to their last resting place, viz: Orlando F. Curtiss who died in August, 1870; Juliet M. the eldest daughter who died Feb. 24, 1879; and lastly Angeline L. Curtiss the subject of this brief notice who died as above stated.

The deceased lady always admonished her children to seek the Saviour. She ever had a cheerful word for young children.

An incident happened during her chidhood that may be of interest to some at this time. When a little girl of some three years of age she was stolen from her home by a squaw and carried off about three miles before being overtaken and rescued by her father. The squaw was on horseback and galloped off at a great rate with the child.

The deceased was conscious of the near approach of death, and when the summons came, raised herself upon her bed and announced that she was dying. In a very few minutes she became unconscious, in which condition she remained for about twenty-four hours before breathing her last. Among requests made by her on her death bed, was, that her four sons should be her pall bearers, which request was carried out. Her remains were brought from Toledo and funeral services were held in St. Paul's Episcopal Chapel, this city, on December 2, 1887,

Digitized by Google

the interment being in the family burial lot in our beautiful Woodlawn cemetery.

Of the surviving members of this family, one son resides in Toledo, Ohio, two in Conn., one in Washington, D. C., and the daughter in Toledo, Ohio. Mrs. Curtiss was a loving and tender mother, always ready to sacrifice herself, if necessary, for her children and those with whom she was brought in daily contact, and a most estimable christian lady.

She is gone but will not be forgotten; though dead she still lives in memory for what she was, and what she did in life, and those who were her intimate and life long associates will ever realize and feel that it was for good that this life was spent in their time and generation. "Peace to her ashes."

HENRY BUCKINGHAM.

By his grandson Henry Buckingham, of Lawrence, Kansas.

I herewith send you an imperfect sketch of the life of Henry Buckingham as per your request. I have labored under many difficulties to get the dates, but am confident that they are nearly correct. I would have preferred that some other person should have performed the task for various reasons: in the first place I do not feel competent to do him justice; secondly, what I say might seem like too much praise; and thirdly, I was so young when my grandfather was living I do not remember much that ought to be written. Much that I write I learned from others, who knew him when he was in the prime of life. But the reader, I trust, will cheerfully pardon my shortcomings.

The subject of this sketch was born in Coventry, Connecticut, January 13, 1779. He was descended from Thomas Buckingham, the Puritan settler, and ancestor of all the Buckinghams in America, so far as is known. Thomas Buckingham arrived in Boston June 26, 1637, coming over in the ship Hector from London. He went to New Haven, Connecticut, March 30th of the following year and made his home there. He was thoroughly a Puritan, and left the old country for the same reason, no doubt, that actuated those that came over in the Mayflower, which preceded them seventeen years. It does not appear that he was an ordained minister of the gospel, but he took a leading part in the religious affairs of the new country. He left four children.

Digitized by Google

Henry Buckingham was of the eighth generation and the oldest son of Thomas Buckingham, who was a soldier in the Revolution, and who died in Norwalk in 1840.

March 20, 1803, he married Harriet Talcott, of Glastenbury, and settled in New London, where he was a successful merchant. In about the year 1805 he moved to Wilkes Barre, Pennsylvania, and again commenced business as a merchant. Until the breaking out of the war of 1812, he was probably the most successful business man in the valley. Besides a large store, he built mills and conducted them with his usual energy and success. Being of a very patriotic disposition and inheriting a dislike of England, he threw up his business to a very great extent, and assisted the government in raising troops. One company which he nearly outfitted with his private means, participated in the battle of Lake Erie. Jim Bird, whose name lives in song and story, and who performed deeds of valor during that memorable fight and who afterwards was unjustly shot for desertion, was a member of his household. During the entire war he took great interest, freely paying out of his pocket such sums as he deemed necessary. This, together with the decline of commerce that generally follows a foreign war, compelled him to close out his business, leaving him but little of his large wealth. Being in the prime of life and having lost none of his ambition, he decided to seek a newer country where his energies would be more likely to be rewarded to a greater extent than in Pennsylvania. So in the spring of 1820 he packed his worldly goods in a wagon and with his small family turned his face toward the "beautiful Ohio," as it was then called. In the fall of the year he landed at Putnam, opposite to where Zanesville now stands, where Ebenezer Buckingham, a distant relative, had but a short time before settled.

Not liking that portion of Ohio, he concluded to move to the Connecticut Western Reserve. Again packing up his goods he started for Norwalk, arriving there in the spring of 1822. He immediately commenced making him a home on the square now occupied by the Catholics, nearly opposite the old Seminary, now your High School. Soon after he arrived he was appointed county treasurer, to fill a vacancy, and was so well liked by the people that he was reelected three times, serving seven years continuously.

April 3, 1828, with Ichabod Marshall, Platt Benedict and Timothy Baker, and perhaps one or two other, the Norwalk Manufac-

Digitized by Google

turing Company was organized. A tract of land on the brow of the hill, on the south side of Medina street was secured and a very large flouring and paper mill erected thereon. The engine was an immense one, and I think it was hauled from Pittsburg, Pennsylvania. The enterprise was a gigantic one for those days, and was far in advance of what was at that time needed. The mill was commenced in the spring of 1828, and I think it was ready for running the spring following. Being the first mill of the kind in that portion of the state, it did a thriving business until the introduction of new and improved machinery for the manufacture of paper, when competition practically destroyed that portion of the business. So that while one portion of the mill was making money, the other was losing. In 1838 an attempt was made to improve the old paper-making machinery, and it was ready to run on Saturday night, September 21st, 1839. It was decided not to get steam up until the following Monday. About eight o'clock on Sunday morning, the cry of fire was heard, and it was soon discovered that the mill was on fire in the drying loft (where no fire was ever allowed) and in a couple of hours the entire structure was a mass of smouldering ruins.

Digressing somewhat, I will say that the destruction of the mill was a fatal blow, so to speak, to my grandfather, and I think he concluded that any further display of enterprise would be useless. It also broke up my father, who was indirectly interested.

Abandoning all hope of rebuilding or engaging in any other enterprise on account of the lack of means, he resumed work on the two tracts of land now at the head of Main street.

He was one of the founders of the Norwalk *Reporter*, the first paper printed in Norwalk, which was started in 1827. He was its editor, mainly, espousing the cause of John Quincy Adams. His partners were Mr. John P. McArdle, and his son; Geo. T. Buckingham. Many amusing incidents occurred during the publication of the paper, which caused much talk at the time. Mr. McArdle was a warm Jackson man, and while the paper was the recognized organ of the Adams party, yet in the absence of the editor it was an enthusiastic advocate of Old Hickory. History fails to record the effect of this manner of conducting the compaign in old Huron fifty-four years ago. He sold out to Mr. McArdle, who conducted it but a short time. It was superceded by the *Reflector*, which was one of the ablest and most prosperous papers in the state.

Digitized by Google

After the destruction of the mill, which was a total loss so far as my grandfather was concerned, he continued to improve the old homestead and farmed the tract of land which fronted on Main street north and nearly opposite the Judge Baker place, and extended to Milan street, just below the Widow Palmer place; also that tract of land owned by the late D. A. Baker.

In 1842 or '43 he was again elected treasurer of the county, and held the office two years. It was the law in those days that after a certain time a penalty of seven per cent. accrued, which went to the treasurer. He refused to take a cent of penalty; on the contrary, in many instances he paid the tax of poor men out of his own pocket.

[For his views on the anti-slavery question see page 75 of this volume.]

TEMPERANCE.

He early espoused the cause of temperance, and did all he could to promote that cause. He practiced what he taught. On no occasion did he ever fail to say a good word for the cause which at that time had but few friends. I think he helped organize the first temperance society in Huron county. While he never made himself obnoxious, he was always trying to reclaim those who had become slaves to this terrible vice. He believed in total abstinence from all that intoxicates or degrades and debases man, and that "cleanliness was next to godliness."

The cause of education was very dear to him. He believed in universal education. In 1829 he was one of the trustees of the Norwalk Academy, and for a number of years took an active part in the conduct of the school. Though full of business he had time to give to what he conceived to be one of the greatest blessings to mankind.

He was very kind to poor young men who were trying to make their way in the world. In Pennsylvania he "brought up" about a dozen, placing them on the road to success. One young lad he came across one snowy day hunting rabbits;being pleased with the boy's appearance he asked him if he did not want to come and do chores and go to school? The boy replied he would be but too glad to do so. He came, went to school, studied law, and was sent to Congress from that district. There are parties now in Ohio who owe what they are to his generous bounty.

No man was more respected by his neighbors. Those who

Digitized by Google

knew him longest were his warmest friends. On many occasions he was chosen as an arbiter, where difficulties had arisen, and his decision was accepted as correct. On one occasion there was a difference in accounts, and to make it satisfactory all around, he paid the difference out of his own pocket, though he was a poor man.

HIS RELIGION.

It would be hardly possible for such a man not to be of a religious turn of mind. From what I heard him once tell a friend, I think he was a "man of the world" until after the war of 1812. He once remarked that in early life he had been exacting, suing and being sued, but that it was all wrong. He believed in the brotherhood of man. The records of the American Bible Society of Huron county show that on June 5, 1826, he was elected depository of the society, and held the office for three years. In 1830 he was elected a director; he was also a member of the tract society. He was originally a Presbyterian and joined that society in 1824 in Milan. During the last fifteen years or more of his life, he held religious services in sparsely-settled neighborhoods. While he did not claim to be a minister, he would talk to the people. Though quite young, I often accompanied him to the Sherman and Keeler settlements, and other settlements. So far as I can remember he advocated universal peace, the universal brotherhood of man. He believed in the Saviour, in a practical religion, that wars and strifes were unnecessary and contrary to the principles of true religion. That we should help one another, "do as we would be done by," and do all we could to make the lives of those around us pleasant. Whether he believed in endless punishment or not, I do not know; but he did not attend the Presbyterian church, so far as I recollect, for a number of years previous to his death. I think he never organized a society, at least if he did I never heard of it. He was always welcomed to the neighborhood where he held services, and no matter where he went, "the latch string was out."

I think his attention was first called to religion by an old Catholic lady, whose husband worked in his mill in Pennsylvania. It seems my grandfather was in the habit of going fishing on Sundays, taking my father, who was a lad, with him. While engaged in this favorite pastime one beautiful Sabbath morning, under a bridge near his mill, the old lady with book in hand was on her

Digitized by Google

way to church. She said to him, "Mr. Buckingham, you ought to know better than to break the holy Sabbath; see what you are teaching your little boy. My poor old man don't know any better than to fish and hunt on Sunday." Hauling in his line, and hastily breaking the end of the pole, and winding it up, he went home. From that time forward he never broke the Sabbath.

HIS DEATH.

On the morning of April 2, 1845, I noticed that something was wrong with him, and so informed my father. The latter immediately went to see him and fonnd that his mind was wandering. After much persuasion, for he was directing a man to do some work, he was induced to go to bed and have a physician called. He soon became unconscious, and at eight o'clock the next morning breathed his last, peacefully, quietly and painlessly.

It was just seventeen years from the time the Mill Company was organized till his death.

Thus passed away a man who had led an unusually active life, and who did all he could to aid his fellow man; who was a friend to the down-trodden and oppressed; whose heart beat for humanity and whose teachings and practices tended to lead men to a higher and better life. His passage through the dark valley could not be otherwise than peaceful, as his life was pure, and his reward beyond the dark river the full fruition of the just. To him "death was but a kind and welcome servant, who unlocks with noiseless hand life's flower-encircled door to show us those we love."

Digitized by Google

PIONEER LIFE IN HURON COUNTY.

The Following Incidents Were Related by Mr. Frank. D. Read, (the First White Child Born in Huron County,) at the Meeting of the Firelands Historical Society, Held in Milan, O., on Feb. 22, 1888.

My father's name was Hanson Read; he came to Huron county in 1810, lived in Greenfield township, on a little clearing, in a log house, with his wife, his wife's father, Abraham Powers, and his wife's sister; they had one child named Frank; that was me. I was born April 25, 1812, and was the first white child born in Huron county.

The Indians were wild, savage and furious during the summer of 1812, and matters were in a very troublous and unsettled state, for the war between Great Britain and the United States had been declared and the savages were incited to all sorts of mischief and barbarity by the British.

An arrangement had been made, by my father, with Johnny Appleseed, to come to our house once every week and let us know how matters were moving in the war.

One day the latter part of July, father was out in the woods hunting for his cows when Johnny Appleseed came into the clearing and shouted, "Flee for your lives; the Canadians and Indians are landing at Huron" ! ! ! (This proved to be a false alarm; we afterwards learned that what Johnny Appleseed saw, was a large number of the American General Hull's soldiers, who had been captured and robbed of their arms and clothing and sent back by the British in a most destitute condition, landing at Huron.) However the alarm given by Appleseed, frightened my father's family so much, that they immediately packed up some things, hid their ironware and some other things in the woods and taking mother

Digitized by Google

and myself, together with some bedding, and such other useful articles as she required, on a sled, we all started for the block house in Mansfield.

We stopped at a neighbors, on the way, over night. Next morning while cooking breakfast two young men from Huron came along and mother gave them some ash cakes; they said it was the sweetest morsel they ever ate.

We arrived at Mansfield the next afternoon and took up our abode in the block house. (Here Mr. Read exhibited a piece of wood from the old block house.)

Work was scarce and it was hard times to get enough to eat. Father finally got a job making brick One morning he went to his work and did not return at his usual time. The folks became alarmed and a man by the name of Jones went out to see what the trouble was; he failed to return; so a party was made up to go and search for my father and Jones. They soon found a dead body, scalped. They reported that it was Read; but it proved to be Jones. Father came in safe and sound that same night. They then went out and got Jones' body and brought it in and buried it.

Many of the neighbors all around Mansfield were at that time staying at the block house, for it was very risky being outside.

Father returned to his clearing in Greenfield several times to see about the house, cows, &c., &c. He frequently saw fresh Indian tracks and on one of these trips he saw the house of a neighbor, by the name of Palmer, on fire and it all burned up together with 400 bushels of wheat in the chamber. Father returned to the block house and told Palmer about it.

In all these trips father had to be very sly and careful for if he had been discovered and captured he would have been killed and scalped; the woods were full of wild Indians all this time doing deviltry of all sorts. Our folks remained in the Mansfield block house from about August 1, 1812 until New Year's night, 1813, when mother said to father, "I am going back home if I am scalped the first night." So we all returned home to Greenfield the next day.

One night not long after mother said to father, "Old Dick (our horse) is in the wheat field." Father listened a few moments and said, "that bell is not on Old Dick." He looked at mother and then prepared himself for defense. They sat up waiting for an attack, until morning, when father went out and found the

Digitized by Google

coast clear, but Indian tracks were seen and "Old Dick's" bell was gone; we never saw it afterwards.

We lived in a great deal of fear and danger for a year or so but afterwards everything was peaceful and quiet. We lived here on this same farm for many years.

Mr. Read further said, I very well remember hearing of one incident which occurred in 1812. Two young men named Seymour and Pixley, living near Enterprise, not far from Milan, went out to cut a bee tree; after the tree was down and while they were cutting out the honey the Indians came upon them suddenly, fired and killed Seymour and scalped him. Pixley ran for his life but they pursued and captured him about 40 rods from his house. They carried him off to Canada where he was kept a captive for about five years; at the end of which time a man from Detroit bought him for $100. Pixley worked one year to pay back the $100 and own himself again. He was a fine young man and married a favorite cousin of mine. He lived in York township for a time where he died soon after marriage. His wife also died not long afterward.

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google



C. C. Baldwin

Digitized by Google

March, 1891. Price, 50 Cts.

New Series, Volume VI.

The Firelands Pioneer,

PUBLISHED BY THE

Firelands Historical Society,

HEADQUARTERS IN

THE WHITTLESEY BUILDING,

Norwalk, Ohio.

PRINTED BY

THE CHRONICLE PUBLISHING COMPANY,

Norwalk, Ohio,

1891.

Digitized by Google

OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY

FOR 1890-91.

G. T. STEWART, President, - - - - Norwalk.
G. W. CLARY, Vice President, - - - Birmingham.
J. D. EASTON, Vice President, - - Monroeville.
L. C. LAYLIN, Recording Secretary, - - Norwalk.
F. C. WICKHAM, Corresponding Secretary, - Norwalk.
C. W. MANAHAN, Treasurer, - - - Norwalk.
F. R. LOOMIS, Biographer, - - - - Norwalk.
C. H. GALLUP, Librarian, - - - - Norwalk.

Board of Directors and Trustees,

C. H. GALLUP, S. A. WILDMAN, H. P. STARR,
F. R. LOOMIS, C. WOODRUFF.

Digitized by Google

RECORD OF PROCEEDINGS

Of the Firelands Historical Society, and its Board of Directors and Trustees;

CONTINUED FROM NEW SERIES, VOLUME V.

Meeting of the Directors and Trustees

SEPTEMBER 18, 1888.

A meeting of the Board of Directors and Trustees of the Firelands Historical Society, was held in the office of G. T. Stewart, Esq., in Norwalk, on Tuesday, September 18, 1888. Present, G. T. Stewart, J. D. Easton, F. R. Loomis and C. H. Gallup.

Upon motion the following notice was ordered published in the newspapers of the Firelands and F. R. Loomis was appointed a committee to attend to the matter; viz.:

The Autumn Meeting of the Firelands Historical Society will be held in Birmingham, Erie County, on Wednesday, September 26, 1888, and the people of that place and the surrounding community are making every provision for a large and successful gathering of pioneers and friends of the society.

The meeting will be held in H. P. Starr's Grove, if the day is pleasant, otherwise it will be held in the Town Hall. The Birmingham Cornet Band will furnish instrumental music for the occasion and this with all other music will be under the direction of D. C. Leonard and Chas. Graves.

The dinner will consist of a basket picnic and everybody is invited to contribute.

Digitized by Google

Persons having old relics are requested to take them to the meeting and loan them to the society for the day.

The Firelands Society held a very successful meeting in Birmingham twenty-eight years ago and the citizens of that place and surrounding towns will endeavor to make the coming meeting one of the best in the history of the society.

The following committee of arrangements have been appointed:

BIRMINGHAM—H. P. Starr and wife, Geo. W. Clary, Mrs. Fred Clary, D. C. Leonard and wife, N. Wilber and wife H. A. Heimseth and wife, H. N. Shoff and wife, Chas. Graves, Mrs. Wm. Olds, E. Crandall and wife, J. R. Carter and wife, A. A. Blair and wife, Chas. Lawrence and wife, Martin Denman, A. B. Denman and wife, Mrs. H. G. Blanchard, S. Whitehead, Dr. E. G. Rose and wife, Geo. Heald and wife, Wm. Parker and wife, M. Bentley and wife, Mrs. Thos. Harrison.

COLLINS—I. McKesson and wife, L. V. McKesson and wife.

BERLIN—N. Andress and wife, Capt. A. H. Pearl and wife, H. Tuttle and wife, James Douglass and wife, O. C. Tillinghast and wife, C. L. Hill and wife.

VERMILLION—Lewis Wells and wife, H. H. Crain and wife, B. S. Washburn, Dr. McConnelly.

BROWNHELM—F. H. Bacon, Miss W. Bacon.

NORTH AMHERST—E. P. Streeter and wife, Smith Steel and wife, A Axtel and wife.

OBERLIN—Dr. H. Johnson, S. M. Cole.

FLORENCE—Bowen Case and wife, C. H. Botsford, Geo. P. Baker and wife, J. S. King, Ella Clary, F. Knapp and wife, Geo. Taylor and wife.

WAKEMAN—Wm. Denman and wife, A. J. Barney, John Sherman and wife, John Denman and wife, M. I. Todd and wife.

HENRIETTA—James Lees and wife, Bennett Bates and wife.

KIPTON—B. Breckenridge and wife, H. H. Weeks and wife.

The Board upon motion adjourned,

F. R. LOOMIS, Secretary pro tem.

Digitized by Google

FALL MEETING,

AT BIRMINGHAM, SEPTEMBER 26th, 1888.

MORNING SESSION.

The Fall Meeting of the Firelands Historical Society was held in Birmingham, Erie county, on Wednesday, September 26, 1888, in accordance with the invitation extended at the previous Annual Meeting, by H. P. Starr, G. W. Clary and others of that village.

The morning was cool, cloudy and rain threatening, and the meeting was called to order at 10 o'clock a. m., in the town hall, by the Hon. E. Bogardus, President of the Society, with a fair number present.

The Hon. F. R. Loomis was called upon and opened the meeting with prayer.

The minutes of the Winter Meeting held in Milan, February 22d, and of the Annual Meeting held in Norwalk, June 27, 1888, were read by the Secretary and approved.

The Birmingham cornet band entertained the audience with music.

Letters of regret, at not being able to be present at this meeting, were read by the Secretary from Gen. John C. Lee of Toledo, Gen. Wm. H. Gibson of Tiffin, and ex-President R. B. Hayes of Fremont.

Reports of committees being next in order, G. T. Stewart, Esq., of Norwalk, gave an able report on the early construction and history of railroads on the Firelands.

Hon. F. R. Loomis called attention to the publications of the Society and spoke of their value; he also stated the terms of membership, etc.

Mr. G. W. Clary of Birmingham, now announced that dinner was ready in H. P. Starr's grove, and invited everybody to fall into line and march for the dinner tables.

Digitized by Google

The procession was formed and, led by the band, all proceeded to the grove surrounding H. P. Starr's residence, where tables had been prepared and loaded with all the good and substantial provender, for which this country is famous, together with a great supply of elegant luxuries.

A feast of fat things followed for the next two hours. It is thought that fully 500 people were fed and still there remained an amount sufficient to feed as many more.

The good people of Birmingham and vicinity showed a marvellous hospitality and demonstrated that they know how to entertain right royally.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

At 1:30 p. m. the meeting was called to order in Starr's grove, which had been fitted up charmingly with stands and seats, flags, bunting, etc., for the occasion.

The weather had grown much warmer, and the afternoon proved quite pleasant.

Mrs. Hudson Tuttle of Berlin opened the afternoon exercises by singing "The Old House Far Away."

Richard Brewer, an aged pioneer, said to be 105 years old, a resident of Florence since 1814, and still in vigorous health, was introduced to the assembled throng by the Hon. F. R. Loomis, who gave a brief sketch of his life, also showing a daguerreotype of Frederick Bakeman, a brother-in-law of Richard Brewer, who died in Cattaraugus county, N. Y., aged 111 years; Mr. Loomis stated that Mr. Bakeman walked eight miles to procure the portrait, and that he was 108 years old at that time.

President Bogardus next introduced L. D. Strutton, Esq., of Norwalk, who gave a lengthy, instructive and interesting narrative of the organization of the Toledo, Norwalk & Cleveland Railroad Company, and an authentic account of the construction and early history of that now great thoroughfare.

After music by the band, Clark Waggoner, Esq., of Toledo, gave a carefully prepared and instructive history of the old Mad River Railway, which proved a valuable paper.

The Hon. C. H. Gallup of Norwalk, next gave an authentic and interesting address on the origin of the name Norwalk, in which he reviewed various authorities and gave valuable data, all

Digitized by Google

of which will be found in his address which will be published in full in the next number of the Pioneer.

Hudson Tuttle, Esq., of Berlin, gave a spicy and interesting biographical sketch of Richard Brewer of Florence, said to be 105 years old last May. This sketch will be published in full in the next number of the Pioneer.

S. A. Wildman, Esq., of Norwalk, spoke briefly on the value of these historical meetings and congratulated Birmingham on her magnificent hospitality on this occasion.

Enos H. Peck, an old resident of Brownhelm was introduced and spoke briefly.

L. C. Laylin addressed the audience briefly, refering to a successful pioneer meeting held in Birmingham twenty-eight years ago, at which 400 were fed and cared for, and expressed the belief that the present meeting exceeded that by considerable. He also, by request of the ladies and in their behalf, presented two boquets; one to Richard Brewer as the oldest gentleman present, and one to Mrs. Merritt Hyde of Wakeman as the oldest lady present.

Hon. F. R. Loomis briefly addressed the audience on the growth and grandeur of our country, the value of these reunions in giving us a knowledge of things past and present and in inspiring us with future exaltation. He then in behalf of the committee offered the following resolutions and moved their adoption, to-wit:

Resolved, That the thanks of the Firelands Historical Society are due and are hereby extended to G. T. Stewart, Esq., L. D. Strutton, Esq., Clark Waggoner, Esq., C. H. Gallup, Esq., Hudson Tuttle, S. A. Wildman, Esq., and others, for the instructive and profitable addresses given to-day, and that each are hereby requested to furnish copies of their addresses for publication in the next volume of the Pioneer.

Resolved, That our hearty thanks are hereby extended to the citizens of Birmingham and vicinity for their cordial invitation to hold this Fall Meeting of our Society with them and for their hospitable and generous treatment to all who have come. The provisions for our comfort have been ample and abundant, thanks to the forethought and energy of Messrs. H. P. Starr, G. W. Clary and others, especially the warm hearted ladies of Birmingham and vicinity.

Digitized by Google

Resolved, That the Birmingham cornet band have our hearty thanks for the excellent music furnished during the day.

Resolved, That our Fall Meeting at Birmingham is hereby voted a gratifying success.

The resolutions were unanimously adopted.

NEW MEMBERS, AND SUBSCRIBERS TO THE PIONEER.

The following persons paid 50 cents each and became annual members, viz: A. W. Hendry, Sandusky; Capt. C. Woodruff, Peru; Nicholas Wilbur, John Blair, John Solt, Birmingham, and F. H. Bacon, Brownhelm.

The following paid 50 cents each for Volume V of the Pioneer, viz: J. D. Easton, S. B. Morse, F. H. Bacon, John Blair, John Solt, H. T. Smith, Enos Peck and Isaac Russell. Four other volumes were sold but we failed to get the names of those purchasing.

S. C. Wheeler paid 50 cents for Volume VI when published.

A very fine collection of old time relics was exhibited in a booth prepared for their display and attracted a great deal of interested attention all the day long. It was the finest exhibit of old time articles we have ever seen at any meeting of the Society and did much credit to the Birmingham people.

It was suggested that the next meeting would probably be held on February 22, 1889.

Upon motion the meeting then adjourned.

L. C. LAYLIN, Recording Secretary.

A LIST OF OLD TIME RELICS EXHIBITED.

A large stand had been erected for the reception of relics, and this was filled with a large collection of objects and implements of pioneer life. There was the old double thread flax spinning wheel, that attracted much attention, even from the old pioneers present, as the double thread implement was seldom used or seen even in pioneer days. The old flax hetchel, and the dressed flax were there; parts of the wool spinning wheel, the wool cards, with which in olden time all the wool was prepared for spinning, were also on exhibition. There was the foot stove, the old time candlestick, both of brass and iron, the "dip" and "mould," tallow candles, the candlemould, the old tin lantern, and the oil lamp,

Digitized by Google

pots, kettles and quaint old dishes, once undoubtedly the pride of some good old pioneer dame of the Firelands.

There was the old fire place, with its brass andirons laden with the "fore log" and smaller wood, the ancient crane above, with its hooks and suspended pots and kettles; the long handled fire shovel and stout tongs; the iron spider and the skillet by the fire side, and it only wanted the fire lighted and a sniff of the johnny cake and corn coffee, to have taken one almost, in imagination at least, to the house and home life of the pioneer. On the grounds was exhibited a good specimen of the old time plow, with wooden mould board, side by side with the modern steel plow.

There was the old "five pail kettle" suspended on a rude tripod over a spent fire; there was the huge wooden mortar and pestle for preparing "corn hominy;" but one of the most ancient, and seemingly one of the most laborious implements of husbandry that we noticed was the "fan" for winnowing grain. This must have been an exceedingly slow and laborious way of cleaning grain; very probably the best known process before the advent of our fanning mills and other modern inventions.

There was the ancient and formidable horseman's pistols, the very sight of which, in the hands of a western bandit, would most effectually quiet a whole car load of travelers. There was the sword of revolutionary days, the old style hunting gun, and other paraphernalia of a hunting outfit; the old violin, that probably has done duty at many a country "break down;" old time pictures, mirrors and articles of domestic use and ornament; in a word, the exhibition of pioneer relics was one of the best ever made at a meeting of the Society, and too much praise cannot be accorded to the committee, in collecting and arranging the collection.

A pair of andirons, owned by H. P. Starr, about eighty years old.

An old wooden mortar, used for pounding corn, by Hiram Hosford.

An iron crane, used in a fire place, owned by H. P. Starr, about eighty years old.

Old fashioned singing book printed with buckwheat notes, used by Uncle Almon Andress and now owned by E. H. Andress.

Digitized by Google

Chair sixty-five years old, brought from Edinburg, Scotland, in 1884, by J. R. Carter.

Rug, made by Miss Tryphenia Root Leonard, took first premium at first county fair held in Lorain county, O.

Chair, one of the first three brought into Wakeman township, seventy years old.

A sampler, eighty-four years old, made by the mother of Mrs. Julia Bristol when she was eight years old.

Pillow slips, 125 years old, made of homespun linen by the mother of Mrs. Sally Chandler.

First reader used seventy or eighty years ago.

Clock, made in Schwartswald, Germany, 1830; brought to this country by Henry Heimsath, Sr., 1854.

Teapot and decanter, being part of the wedding outfit of Davis Olds and Olive Mott in 1829.

Religious magazines of 1805, owned by Mrs. E. H. Andress.

Slate, used by the late H. B. Miles and all his children and part of his grandchildren.

Sampler and baby's lace cap, made by Mrs. Bowen Case when she was ten years old; fifty years ago.

Chair, made in 1758; 130 years ago; it was the model in old colonial times and the fashion during Washington's time, owned and exhibited by H. H. Todd, of Florence township, and belonged to his grandfather on his mother's side; (Jas. Booth.)

Old flint-lock pistol, by Wm. Mordoff, finely engraved.

Brass pistol grip and stock.

Old flint-lock pistol, made in Milbury in 1737.

Old flint-lock pistol, mate of above and probably a pair of dueling pistols.

Old flint-lock rifle with coon skin cover to the flint and lock; this gun was made in Philadelphia and is very old, and was used by Wm. Mordoff's ancestors when this county was not in existence.

Old razor, over 100 years old, used by Mr. J. A. Aumend's father and grandfather and still used by Mr. Aumend.

Buffalo horn, by F. W. Sanders from Brooks county, Kansas; also petrified jaw bone of some large animal and piece of petrified wood from Brooks county, Kansas, by T. W. Saunders.

Foot warmer or stove, used by Mr. D. C. Leonard's grand-

Digitized by Google

mother in the days when people were too pious to have stoves in church.

An account book of store accounts kept in the year 1765, at Greenwich, Conn., by Uriah Field; exhibited by H. H. Weeks, of Kipton, Lorain county.

A collection of arrow heads, by Geo. Blanden, Jr.

A wooden plow, made and used by John Carter over sixty years ago.

Two brass oil lamps, by Mr. Friend Lawrence.

Iron candle stick, made during the Revolutionary war; by Mrs. Friend Lawrence.

First reader, used by Fanny Allen, wife of Henry B. Miles, now owned by Mrs. E. H. Andress, her daughter.

Mirror, brought from New York state by Daniel Russell in June, 1838.

Old tin lantern, by Mrs. Harrison.

Old tin lantern, by Thos. Harrison.

Hetchel used for hetchelling flax, by D. I. Washburn.

Spinning wheel brought from Connecticut in the year 1819.

Portraits of Henry B. Miles and Fanny Allen, his wife, in their wedding costume.

Fork, used by Calvin Leonard, brought by him from Connecticut in 1816, the only three tine fork in Henrietta township for years, used to come and borrow it for miles around.

Iron kettle used fifty years ago on a steamboat between New York and Charleston, S. C., by Friend Lawrence.

Tea kettle used fifty years ago on board a steamboat between New York and Charleston, S. C., by Friend Lawrence.

Pair specks 100 years old by Julia Bristol.

China teapot, over seventy years old, also two custard cups over seventy years old, bible over 244 years old, owned by Mrs. Julia Bristol, Florence, O.

Set of commentaries originally owned by Deacon Jasper Miles, father of the late Henry B. Miles; seventy-six years old.

Copy of *Sandusky Weekly Register* also *Saturday Evening Post*, 1853.

Socks and mittens knit by Mrs. Hyde who was ninety-four years old.

Ink bottle, made by Grandfather Mark Summers, in the state

Digitized by Google

of Connecticut, about 1800, presented by D. L. Washburn; he says: "My father, A Washburn, used it for seventy-five years."

Powder horn, used by Parley Moulton, came to Ohio fifty-six years ago.

Powder horn with sketch of the city of Detroit marked on it; presented by H. N. Shoff.

Pair of worsted combs, by Mrs. J. W. Ott.

Grain fan for cleaning grain by Geo. Denman, over sixty-seven years old.

Back comb, over seventy years old, by Mrs. Julia Bristol.

Bed spread with the following history: The original owner of this spread would have been 123 years of age had she lived till now. She bought it when she was eighteen years old and made it into a dress which she wore to many a dance. It was one dollar per yard and is now 105 years old. It was the property of Eunice Bard, of Watertown, Connecticut, who afterwards became Eunice Hyde and was the mother-in-law of the present owner Mrs. Sally Hyde, of Wakeman, O.

Meeting of the Directors and Trustees,

MAY 20th, 1889.

The directors of the Firelands Historical Society held a called meeting in the office of G. T. Stewart, in Norwalk, on Monday, May 20th, at 10 o'clock a. m. There were present at the meeting, President E. Bogardus, of North Monroeville, J. D. Easton, of Monroeville, G. T. Stewart, C. H. Gallup and F. R. Loomis, of Norwalk, and Secretary L. C. Laylin.

On motion, C. H. Gallup, G. T. Stewart, F. R. Loomis and James G. Gibbs were appointed, with discretionary powers, a committee to procure speakers for the Annual Meeting of the Firelands Historical Society.

Upon motion of G. T. Stewart, C. H. Gallup, C. W. Manahan and J. D. Chamberlain were appointed a committee of arrangements, with power to act, and were authorized to select and appoint all necessary sub-committees.

Upon motion of G. T. Stewart, F. R. Loomis was appointed a committee to confer with the executive committee of the Huron County Board of Agriculture, relative to holding the annual meeting on the Fair Grounds of the Society, &c.

The meeting of the Board of Directors then adjourned subject to the call of the chairman of the committee of arrangements.

L. C. LAYLIN, Secretary.

Digitized by Google

THIRTY-THIRD ANNUAL MEETING,

AT NORWALK, JULY 4th, 1889.

MORNING SESSION.

The Annual Meeting of the Firelands Historical Society called out a good attendance of the old pioneers and others, at the Fair Grounds, Fourth of July. The sessions were held in the floral hall, which had been provided with seats for the occasion.

The morning session was called to order by the President, Hon. E. Bogardus, who asked the Rev. John McKillips to lead in prayer.

The minutes of the previous meeting were read by the recording secretary, Hon. L. C. Laylin, and approved.

TREASURER'S REPORT.—RECEIPTS.

Cash at Annual Meeting, Norwalk, June 27, '88, membership, and Pioneers	$ 10 50
During year for membership	1 50
Sept. 26, at Birmingham meeting, membership and sale of Pioneers	9 00
Sale 262 Pioneers during year	131 00
I. M. Gillett for 14 Pioneers sold	5 60
D. D. Benedict for 8 Pioneers sold	3 20
Interest on $500 Publication fund, 1 year	40 00
Total receipts for the year	$200 80

Digitized by Google

DISBURSEMENTS.

Chronicle Pub. Co. to balance account of '88, for publishing Vol. IV	$ 27 98
Paid for advertising Birmingham meeting	4 75
Postage and express during year	4 16
Interest during year	4 24
Chronicle Pub. Co. on account Publishing Vol. V	159 67
Total	$200 80

On motion, J. D. Easton, H. P. Starr and L. C. Laylin were appointed a committee on nominations to report names of officers for ensuing year.

Gen. Wm. H. Gibson, of Tiffin, was introduced and for more than an hour held the undivided attention of all present, as he eloquently and with vigor told the story of the Northwest in the War of 1812.

He did not follow the beaten paths of other historians, but having carefully studied the subject himself from original sources he arrived at some independent conclusions. For instance, with reference to Gen. Hull's surrender of Detroit in 1813, he did not join in the hue and cry against Hull, but defended his giving up the fort as the well considered act of a brave but prudent general who looked to the future as well as to immediate results of the surrender. With rare eloquence and strong logic the gallant old general and able lawyer made out a powerful case for Hull. We fear, however, it is too late in the day to reverse the popular verdict, and Hull's surrender will still be generally regarded as a cowardly and unfortunate act.

At the conclusion there followed enthusiastic applause, and on motion of Hon. C. H. Gallup, a vote of thanks to Gen. Gibson unanimously carried, and he was requested to furnish a copy of his address for publication in the next volume of the Pioneer.

On motion of Hon. L. C. Laylin, the Rev. J. H. Pitezel was requested to prepare an address on the "Early Itinerancy," to be delivered at the September meeting of the Society.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

At a little after 1 o'clock, President Bogardus called the meeting to order, and prayer was offered by Rev. H. W. Jones,

Digitized by Google

After a solo by Mrs. J. R. Miller, accompanied by Miss Fannie Flinn, the committee on nominations reported through J. D. Easton.

Your committee beg leave to report as follows:

President—Hon. E. Bogardus, North Monroeville.

Vice Presidents—Judge A. W. Hendry, Sandusky: Capt. C. Woodruff, Peru.

Corresponding Secretary—James G. Gibbs, Norwalk.

Recording Secretary—L. C. Laylin, Norwalk.

Treasurer—C. W. Manahan, Norwalk.

Biographer—F. R. Loomis, Norwalk.

Librarian—C. H. Gallup, Norwalk.

Directors and Trustees—J. D. Easton, H. P. Starr, G. T. Stewart, F. R. Loomis, C. H. Gallup.

On motion the report was adopted and the above named officers elected.

The auditing committee reported through C. H. Gallup that the treasurer's account was correct, and that the sum of $1.33 was still due to the Chronicle Publishing Co.

On motion of H. P. Starr, Vermillion was selected as the place for the next quarterly meeting, to be held on Thursday, September 5th. The use of Linwood Grove was offered free of charge for the occasion, and a cordial welcome extended on behalf of the people of Vermillion.

On motion of F. R. Loomis, the following gentlemen and ladies of Vermillion were appointed a local committee of arrangements for the next meeting:

J. C. Gilchrist, Lewis Wells, Dr. M. C. McConnelly, Geo. W. Clary, Mr. N. Wilber, Mrs. N. Wilber, Mrs. F. Clary, Mrs. Lewis Wells, Mrs. Capt. Ray, Mrs. Capt. Lawless.

Mr. Loomis also moved that Capt. H. P. Starr be requested to notify the committee of their appointment.

James G. Gibbs moved that a committee of five be appointed to confer with Judge Wickham and Col. Haynes, the congressmen representing the territory of the Firelands, with a view to the securing of an appropriation for the erection by the government of a suitable monument at Put-in-Bay, commemorative of the Battle of Lake Erie. Efforts to this end had been made in the past, but nothing had resulted.

Digitized by Google

The motion prevailed, and the following committee was appointed:

James G. Gibbs, Hon. C. H. Gallup, Hon. F. R. Loomis, Capt. H. P. Starr, Judge E. B. Sadler.

A determined effort will be made to have such a monument erected to the memory of the gallant men who lost their lives in Perry's famous victory.

The Star Spangled Banner was sung by Mrs. Miller, after which Col. J. H. Brigham, of Fulton county, was introduced.

Col. Brigham's address was directed to the farmers, and was a practical, sensible talk, replete with wisdom and good advice. He urged most strongly upon his hearers the necessity of organization on the part of the farmers of the country for the purpose of promoting the agricultural interests. Other interests are organized for their own personal ends, in the form of trusts and combinations, and it is high time the farmers were organized against such combinations. If the farmers should unitedly oppose it, not a single trust would exist three months. (Applause.)

Such taxation as these trusts exact, if levied by the state or general government, would not be endured a single day; yet the trusts continue their enormous taxation, and nothing is done.

The address was attentively listened to and well received.

A vote of thanks was tendered Col. Brigham, on motion of F. R. Loomis; also a vote of thanks to Mrs. Miller and Miss Flinn for the music of the occasion.

With the grand old hymn "America," in which all joined, the meeting closed, after one of the most interesting gatherings known in the Society's history.

Announcement of the Fall Meeting of 1889.

The following announcement was published in the newspapers of the Firelands and also distributed by hand bills:

PIONEER MEETING AND BASKET PICNIC.

The Firelands Historical Society will hold its regular Fall Meeting at Linwood Park, Vermillion Ohio, on Thursday, September 5th, 1890.

Digitized by Google

Addresses will be made by the Rev. J. H. Pitezel, G. T. Stewart, Esq., L. D. Strutton, Esq., S. A. Wildman, Esq., Hon. L. C. Laylin, Hon. C. H. Gallup, Hon. F. R. Loomis, Hon. E. Bogardus, Capt. C. Woodruff, and others.

An opportunity will be given for the exhibition of old time relics and curiosities and for the telling of old time experiences and stories. All the old pioneers in this locality are cordially invited to come and give their experiences and enjoy the occasion.

A basket picnic dinner will be served at noon. Let everybody provide themselves with a nice basket of provender and come to Linwood Park, Vermillion, Ohio, on Thursday, Sept. 5th, 1889.

The following local committee has been selected: J. C. Gilchrist, Lewis Wells, Dr. M. C. McConnelly, G. W. Clary, N. Wilber, Mrs. N. Wilber, Mrs. F. Clary, Mrs. Lewis Wells, Mrs. Capt. Ray, Mrs. Capt. Lawless and H. P. Starr.

A very interesting and profitable meeting may be expected.

FALL MEETING,

AT VERMILLION, SEPT. 5, 1889.

MORNING SESSION.

The Fall Meeting of the Firelands Historical Society was held in Linwood Park, near Vermillion, on Thursday, September 5th, 1889; with a good attendance, considering the cloudy morning and rainy day.

The meeting was called to order, shortly after ten o'clock, in the Tabernacle, by the Hon. E. Bogardus, president, who made appropriate opening remarks and then called upon the Rev. O. W. Waters, of Vermillion, to lead in prayer.

The minutes of the last Annual Meeting were read by F. R. Loomis, in the absence of Secretary Laylin.

The aims and objects of the society were presented in brief but stirring remarks by G. T. Stewart, C. H. Gallup, S. A. Wildman and F. R. Loomis.

Mr. Loomis also called attention to the publications of the society and the terms of membership.

The meeting adjourned for dinner.

Digitized by Google

AFTERNOON SESSION.

The society was called together at 1 o'clock, in the Tabernacle, with President Bogardus in the chair.

An address on the theme, "The Early Itinerancy," carefully prepared by the Rev. J. H. Pitezel of Norwalk, a participator in Firelands history many years ago, was read by F. R. Loomis, in the absence of Mr. Pitezel on account of ill health.

It was an address of deep interest, containing valuable information and was well received by all present. This address will be published in full in the next volume of "The Firelands Pioneer."

G. T. Stewart, Esq., of Norwalk, delivered an instructive and eloquent address on the commerce of the Great Lakes.

The Hon. C. H. Gallup of Norwalk, read an interesting historical sketch of the early settlement of Norwalk, Conn., sandwiching it with pertinent remarks of his own.

S. A. Wildman, Esq., of Norwalk, gave a very instructive talk on the early establishment of self government in America, showing the foundation of our present form of civil government by the people.

F. R. Loomis of Norwalk, contrasted the methods of steam and electric locomotion and transportation of the present day, with those of the ox team and canal boat of our forefathers, and predicted equally great changes and advancement within the next fifty years, through the manipulation of electricity and kindred agents.

J. D. Easton, Esq., of Monroeville, exhibited a 24 lb. solid cannon ball which had been used in the war of 1812, and which was the property of his father. He gave some historical reminiscences respecting it and said he would give it to the Firelands Society as soon as they provided a good place to keep relics.

Sylvester A. Pelton, aged 83 years, a resident of Vermillion for the past 73 years, gave some old time reminiscences and pioneer sketches that were very interesting. He said that he had hunted bear; wolves, deer, wild turkeys, and other animals over the very grounds where we were now holding our meeting.

Bowen Case of Florence, aged 84 years, said he had lived in Florence for the past 73 years, coming there in 1816. He gave an exceedingly profitable and instructive talk on pioneer privations

Digitized by Google

and hardships; giving facts and figures relating to early crops and prices that were full of interest. He said that in 1832 he took oats to the Indian Village, now Milan and sold them for 15 cents per bushel. He said that he worked two weeks for $2 cash and $2 in store pay, and put in about 16 hours a day. He then hired out to another man for $8 per month and staid with him for 5 years at those wages.

Dr. Frank McConnell, said he had lived in Erie county since 1833, and in Vermillion for 38 years. He gave a good talk.

E. P. Hill of Berlin Heights said he had lived in Erie county for the past 73 years; came when he was 5 years old. He came to this country on one of the rail roads then in use, viz: poles, logs and rails laid crossways along the traveled highway to keep the wagons out of mud. He said the first mill in this region was built on Woman Creek, in Berlin township, in 1809 and '10. Wheat was raised, about 10 bushels to the acre; and brought from 50 to 75 cents per bushel; corn about 40 bushels per acre and sold at 15 to 20 cents per bushel; oats about 15 bushels to the acre and sold at 15 cents per bushel; none of these products could be sold for money however. Gentian root was dug by the settlers, washed and dried, and sold from 25 to 35 cents per pound, in cash, and was the principal source of money supply; together with potash and black salts made from the ashes of the clearings. Mr. Hill's remarks were very intelligent and instructive.

Lewis Wells, aged 75 years, came to Vermillion with his father in 1817, when 3 years old. He gave a very interesting narrative of early pioneer life in this country. He said they lived mostly on wild meat procured with their rifles. They had hard work to get a living, often-times, and money was very scarce and difficult to get.

G. W. Clary said he came to Huron county, in 1818, just before he was born; he saw the light that year, first in Huron county. He moved to Florence in 1832, and became acquainted with Lewis Wells, whom they then called the "old boy." In 1828 or '29 he said his father raised a good crop of wheat and he hauled it to Lockwood's Landing, now Fries' Landing, and traded it a bushel of wheat for a yard of shirting, ¾ of a yard wide.

He boarded with Sylvester Pelton in Vermillion, somewhere in the thirties and paid him $1.25 a week for his board. Mr. Clary told a good many interesting anecdotes, full of amusement and interest.

S. A. Wildman, Esq., moved that these old pioneers be requested to have their reminiscences written out for publication in

Digitized by Google

The Firelands Pioneer. The motion was unanimously carried.

Hon. C. H. Gallup moved that the Winter Meeting of the Firelands Historical Society be held in Florence, Erie county, in February, 1890; this motion was seconded by G. T. Stewart, Esq., and unanimously carried.

LOCAL COMMITTEE IN FLORENCE.

The following local committee, in Florence, was then selected to have charge of all arrangements for the next Winter Meeting, viz:

Mr. and Mrs. Bowen Case, Mr. and Mrs. Geo. P. Baker, Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Arnold, Mr. and Mrs. George Haise, Mr. and Mrs. John Peck, Mr. and Mrs. George Taylor, Charles H. Botsford.

Upon motion of G. T. Stewart, Esq., a vote of thanks was heartily and unanimously extended to the committee at Vermillion, for their hospitality and labor.

The Fall Meeting of the Society then adjourned.

The following pioneers over 80 years old were present; viz: I. T. Reynolds of Berlin Heights; C. C. Canfield of Wakeman; S. A. Pelton of Vermillion; Bowen Case of Florence; also Mrs. Joseph French and Mrs. G. Terry, both of Wakeman.

The following over 70 years old were present, viz: Hon. E. Bogardus of North Monroeville; Geo. W. Clary of Birmingham; S. G. Waldron of Wakeman; Thomas Harrison of Florence; J. D. Easton of Monroeville and Lewis Wells, Thomas Andrews and L. D. L. Weeks all of Vermillion.

F. R. LOOMIS, Secretary pro tem.

Meeting of Directors and Trustees,

MAY 21st, 1890.

The Board of Directors and Trustees held a called meeting in the office of C. H. Gallup, Esq., on Wednesday, May 21st, 1890. Present G. T. Stewart, C. H. Gallup, S. A. Wildman, J. D. Easton and F. R. Loomis.

Upon motion it was decided to hold the 34th Annual meeting of the Firelands Historical Society, in Whittlesey Hall, Norwalk, on Wednesday, June 25, 1890.

The secretary was instructed to invite Judge C. C. Baldwin of Cleveland, to deliver an address before the annual meeting.

Upon motion it was unanimously decided to publish Vol. VI, of the Pioneer and G. T. Stewart, C. H. Gallup and F. R. Loomis, were appointed publication committee and instructed to make arrangements for issuing Vol. VI, at the earliest convenience.

Upon motion the meeting adjourned.

F. R. LOOMIS, Secretary pro tem.

Digitized by Google

THIRTY-FOURTH ANNUAL MEETING,

AT NORWALK, JUNE 25th, 1890.

MORNING SESSION.

The 34th Annual Meeting of the Firelands Historical Society was held at Whittlesey Hall, Norwalk, Ohio, on Wednesday, June 25th, 1890.

The meeting was called to order by the President of the Society, Hon. E. Bogardus of North Monroeville.

An appropriate prayer was offered by Rev. J. H. Pitezel of Norwalk, an old pioneer circuit rider.

A very fine flute solo was rendered by Mr. A. L. Husted, of Norwalk, with Mrs. J. R. Miller as accompanist on the piano.

President Bogardus then addressed the Society. He called attention to the objects of the Society and the great need of active effort in behalf of the association.

The President appointed the following committee on nomination of officers: S. A. Wildman, P. N. Schuyler and H. P. Starr.

The Recording Secretary read the minutes of the 33d Annual Meeting of the Society held in Norwalk, July 4th, 1889; also those of the Quarterly Meeting held in Vermillion, September 5th, 1889, and the meeting of the Board of Directors and Trustees held May 21st, 1890.

Mrs. Miller then sang an appropriate selection, which was heartily applauded.

The annual report of the Board of Directors and Trustees was then read by G. T. Stewart. This report contained some important suggestions of the propriety of erecting a memorial building by the county, in which may be stored the flags and relics of the war, also the relics and mementoes of antiquity.

Attention was called in the report to an act of the Ohio Legislature, authorizing the levy of a tax, by a vote of the people, to

Digitized by Google

defray the cost of the erection of such county memorial building.

On motion, the report was received and placed on file. The report was as follows:

"The Directors and Trustees of the Firelands Historical Society congratulate its members and friends, that this, its 34th Annual Meeting, finds the Society free from debt, with a large amount of its former publications and historic exchanges remaining in the hands of its Librarian; and a valuable collection of prehistoric and other antiques, in the hands of the Custodian of Relics. Since its last annual session the Society held one very good meeting at Vermillion, but another appointment was prevented by the prevailing epidemic of the following season.

"Nearly sufficient funds and communications are now held to justify the issue of the next volume of the Pioneer.

"It is regretted that no definite plan has been adopted to secure a memorial hall in which the historic collections of the Society, with many that might be gathered from our national battlefields, and relics of important and interesting events both in peace and war may be preserved in a condition to be seen by the public, that by their object lessons they may inspire and increase the intelligence and patriotism of this and future generations of the Firelands.

"It is also to be regretted that while many counties in our state have availed themselves of the liberal provisions made by the Legislature, to erect monuments in honor of the achievements and sacrifices of their sons, who served in the wars of the country, and while the number of the gallant sons of Huron county who thus served in three wars, proportionally, is large, this county has so far, neglected to honor their valor and patriotism, by any suitable erection. Perhaps these two regrets may meet and furnish the means to solve each other. Perhaps also the delay may prove beneficial in the end; for the present fashion of such patriotic memorials, is not in the form of mere marble and granite tablets and pillars, but of memorial halls combining the useful with the ornate, the fruits of popular education with the flowers of fame, so that the sufferings and heroism of the past will find their highest and most enduring honors in monuments formed by the improved minds and hearts of the people.

"The cold mute stone rises and stands with its face only to the past; and at length it falls and perishes in the ruin of time.

"But the memorial hall which enshrines the lights of learning, liberty and virtue, rises with its face to the future, and crowns its vision with immortal glory.

"It is most appropriate that this structure, which patriotism and gratitude demand from the people of Huron county, in honor of its heroes, shall take the form of a monumental hall, in which shall be gathered and preserved the relics of the wars in which

Digitized by Google

they served, and the collections of the Firelands Historical Society, present and future; and a free library for all the people of the county, when such a requisition can be made.

"The famous sight of Fort Stephenson, in the adjoining county of Sandusky, is surmounted by a beautiful memorial hall, which contains a large and valuable library, free to the people of all that county; and also the extensive collection of relics made by the Historical Society there, and those contributed by public spirited and patriotic citizens. There is no reason to feel that the citizens of Huron county will prove less liberal than their neighbors, in so excellent an enterprise. The means are in their hands if they will apply them; and a double object of public beneficence will thus be obtained.

"The act passed by the Ohio Legislature on April 8th, 1881, entitled, 'An Act to Authorize the Commissioners of any County, to Build a Monument or other Memorial to Perpetuate the Memory of Soldiers who Served in the Union Army during the late Rebellion,' provides;

SEC. I. 'That the commissioners of any county in this state be and are hereby authorized to submit to a vote of the people of said county, at any general election for state and county officers, the question of whether or not a tax of not more than one-half mill upon each dollar shall be levied upon all property upon the tax duplicate of said county, to raise a fund wherewith to erect a monument or other suitable memorial structure to perpetuate the memory of soldiers from said county, who served in the Union Army during the late rebellion;

SEC. II. 'In case a majority of the voters of any county voting upon said question shall vote in favor of imposing said proposed tax for said purpose, said tax shall be made payable in two installments of one-quarter of a mill each, and shall be imposed and collected during the two years next succeeding the taking of said vote, and the moneys arising from said tax shall be expended by said commissioners in the erection of a monument or suitable memorial structure, as said commissioners may deem best and most appropriate at such place in said county as may be designated by said commissioners, and said money shall be applied to no other use or purpose whatever.'

"If the members of this Society approve the suggestion, the commissioners of Huron county may be requested by it, to submit to popular vote, at the next November state election, the question of a tax to pay the cost of securing a suitable site and erecting thereon a structure worthy of the county and of the noble men whose memory it will perpetuate.

"At the same time, with little if any additional cost, a proper place may be provided in that structure to preserve for free public view, the relics collected by this Society and such as may be contributed for the purpose by generous and patriotic citizens. This

Digitized by Google

Board has repeatedly had overtures for the contribution of costly historical books and cabinets of scientific collections when a suitable place is provided for their public use and presevation."

G. T. STEWART,
C. H. GALLUP,
L. C. LAYLIN,
F. R. LOOMIS,
J. D. EASTON,
} Directors and Trustees.

Norwalk, Ohio, June 25th, 1890.

C. W. Manahan presented a report as treasurer of the Society, which was ordered to be placed on file.

The annual report of Biographer Hon. F. R. Loomis was read by Hon. C. H. Gallup in the absence of Mr. Loomis. The Biographer's report is given below:

BIOGRAPHER'S REPORT.

To the Officers and Members of the Firelands Historical Society:

GENTLEMEN:—My report will be very brief, at this time, because the obituaries and notices of deceased members and pioneers will be made in full in the forthcoming number of the Firelands pioneer, already authorized by your Board of Directors and Trustees.

I have received notices of the death of sixty-seven pioneers on the Firelands, since our last Annual Meeting. Out of this number thirteen obituary notices have been furnished to me, by friends of the deceased. I have clipped from newspapers, very good notices of twenty-seven others; doubtless a number more will be supplied upon application.

A goodly number of very aged people, early settlers upon the Firelands, still remain; but their ranks are being thinned year by year and in a very few more years not one of what may be termed our old original settlers upon the Firelands, will remain to entertain us with their interesting narratives of pioneer life in these then western wilds.

It behooves us to secure all we can of these records from the lips of living witnesses, before their interesting and instructive testimony is lost beyond recovery.

I regret that circumstances make it seem proper and necessary for me to be away from this meeting. I have a very warm interest in the welfare and perpetuity of our Firelands Historical Society, and most ardently wish the interest might be much more universal.

Very respectfully submitted.

F. R. LOOMIS, Biographer.

Norwalk, Ohio, June 18th, 1890.

On motion of Judge C. B. Stickney, the photograph of Richard Brewer who recently died in Birmingham, Erie county, at the

Digitized by Google

advanced age of 108 years, was ordered to be inserted in the next volume of the Pioneer, together with a biographical sketch of Mr. Brewer.

Hon. C. H. Gallup then addressed the society urging the interests and objects of the same upon all those present.

A telegram was read from Hon. Rush R. Sloane, of Sandusky, wishing success to the meeting and saying he was unexpectedly detained from attending.

P. N. Schuyler, Esq., presented the report of the committee on nomination of officers, as follows:

President—G. T. Stewart.

Vice Presidents—G. W. Clary, of Birmingham, and J. D. Easton, of Monroeville.

Recording Secretary—L. C. Laylin.

Corresponding Secretary—F. C. Wickham.

Treasurer—C. W. Manahan.

Biographer—F. R. Loomis.

Librarian—C. H. Gallup.

Directors and Trustees—C. H. Gallup, S. A. Wildman, H. P. Starr, F. R. Loomis and C. Woodruff.

On motion the report was adopted and the Society adjourned until 2 o'clock p. m.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

Hon. E. Bogardus, the retiring President, presented the President-elect G. T. Stewart, Esq., who made an excellent address.

Mrs. C. H. Rule sang a solo which was thoroughly appreciated by the pioneers and all others present.

President Stewart then introduced Hon. C. C. Baldwin, of Cleveland, Ohio, who delivered a most interesting and instructive address upon the subject of "The Study of History in Ohio." The address was one of the finest ever delivered before the Society and will be found in the next volume of the Pioneer.

Mrs. Rule then sang "I Cannot Sing the Old Songs," in a most acceptable manner.

On motion of S. A. Wildman, a vote of thanks was tendered to Hon. C. C. Baldwin for his able address, with the request that he furnish the same for publication in the Pioneer.

P. N. Schuyler then offered the following resolutions:

Digitized by Google

WHEREAS, By the Legislature of Ohio, provision has been made by which the people of any county may have submitted to them to be determined by vote, the question of whether they will commemorate and honor the heroism and virtues of our soldiers of the late war by the erection of a suitable monument or structure to their memory; therefore,

Resolved, That a committee of three be appointed to solicit the proper action to that end by our county commissioners; and also that said committee be directed to confer with and act in concert with our county organization of the G. A. R., also having further in view the end, that in connection with such memorial structure a proper and permanent provision be made for the storing and preservation of the museum and records of our Society.

On motion of S. A. Wildman, P. N. Schuyler, C. H. Gallup and G. T. Stewart were appointed a committee under the above resolution.

C. H. Gallup presented and read a letter from Mrs. S. C. Ittner, of St. Louis, Mo., in which the writer gave an interesting history of a relic presented by her to the society, viz: A pin cushion made by a lady friend of Governor Winthrop's daughter. The letter is here given:

ST. LOUIS, Mo., October 21, 1890.

It is now more than two months since I promised to send you a relic of Governor Winthrop's days, on my return home. I have been at home from my protracted visit but little more than a week and this is my first opportunity to attend to the matter. At the time I mail this note I will also post the pincushion in question (registered.) This cushion was made by a young lady friend of a daughter of Governor Winthrop. The pieces of brocade of which it is composed were left of two of her dresses. With the relic has come down the story that, if true, is convincing proof of her luxurious tastes, viz.: that she had a different silk dress for each Sunday of the year, all of course, in those primitive days, imported. On one early spring "Sabbath," while in church, she disturbed the worshippers with a sudden scream and rushing out of church, causing a great commotion. The solution of the affair was that, in the interval of disuse, a nest of wasps had ensconced themselves in the drapery and resented being disturbed.

The body of this cushion is said to be a hair ball taken from a

Digitized by Google

cow's stomach. The first covering is of home-made linen as is seen where the silk has given out.

The relic was given me some thirty years ago by Miss Susan Byrne, a maiden lady formerly of Connecticut. I regret that I did not ask her for the names of its successive owners until it reached her, and all lineal descendants of the one who made it; but it is now too late. However, knowing as I do the high integrity and truthfulness of Miss Byrne, I have no doubt the story and the relic are both authentic. I have been thus minute in details that you may be able to decide for yourself its claims to interest, since on the ground of genuineness alone it is worthy a moment's notice. Respectfully,

MRS. S. C. ITTNER.

On motion of P. N. Schuyler a special committee was appointed to present the subject of the "Memorial Building" to the meeting of the G. A. R. Association of Huron county, to be held July 4th, 1890. Following is the committee: S. A. Wildman, L. E. Merry and F. C. Wickham.

On motion the thanks of the society were tendered to Mesdames Miller and Rule and Mr. A. L. Husted for the excellent music furnished for the meeting.

L. C. Laylin then offered the following resolution, which was unanimously adopted.

WHEREAS, we learn with regret that Hon. E. Bogardus, who has for many years last past served this society as its efficient president, has this day declined to further act as such, and feeling that the society is largely indebted to him for the interest and zeal he has manifested in its behalf, therefore

Resolved, That we hereby tender to him our sincere thanks for his faithful services in the past as the president of the society; and express the earnest hope that in the future we may continue to have his active aid and influence in behalf of the objects and purposes of our organization.

A paper prepared by I. M. Gillett of Norwalk, upon the "History of the Old State Road," was read by Mr. Ed. L. Young. This paper was full of valuable information relative to early settlers along the line of the road mentioned.

On motion the corresponding secretary was requested to correspond with F. W. Coggswell, Esq., of Sandusky, in reference

Digitized by Google

to a manuscript history of the firelands, published about 50 years ago.

Rev. J. H. Pitezel presented the society with a map of Ohio published in 1826; also a collection of photographs of students of the "Old Norwalk Seminary," among which were those of ex-President Hayes and Bishops Thompson and Harris of the M. E. church.

H. P. Starr of Birmingham, invited the society to hold its next quarterly meeting at Florence Corners, Erie county, at the residence and grounds of Bowen Case, Esq.

W. D. Gurley of Bogart, Erie county, then addressed the society. He said he had lived on the firelands for 79 years. He is a brother of the late Rev. L. B. Gurley.

Mrs. G. Terry of Wakeman township, aged 84 years, was presented and spoke briefly.

On motion of S. A. Wildman the society accepted the invitation to hold its next meeting at the home of Bowen Case at Florence Corners, on the first Wednesday in September, 1890.

On motion H. P. Starr was appointed a committee of one, with power to associate others with him in making arrangements for the September meeting.

On motion the society adjourned.

L. C. LAYLIN, Rec. Sec.

After the meeting adjourned the recording secretary received the names of several persons who desired to become members of the society, and secure the next volume of the Pioneer.

Annual memberships and subscriptions for volume VI of Pioneer, received by L. C. Laylin and paid over to C. W. Manahan, Treasurer, at Annual Meeting Firelands Historical Society at Norwalk, June 25th, 1890, viz:

David T. Hall, Norwalk, membership and Pioneer, $1.00; H. P. Starr, Birmingham, Pioneer, 50 cents; Hon. E. Bogardus, membership, 50 cents; Rev. John Mitchell, Pioneer, 50 cents.

Digitized by Google

FALL MEETING,

AT FLORENCE, SEPTEMBER 3rd, 1890.

MORNING SESSION.

The Fall Meeting of the Firelands Historical Society was held in Bowen Case's door-yard at Florence Corners, Erie county, on Wednesday, September 3, 1890, with an attendance of citizens numbering upwards of five hundred.

The day was a very charming one in every particular and all things were propitious for a most enjoyable gathering of the pioneers of the Firelands and other friends.

A speakers' stand and a new typical log cabin had been erected on the grounds, and long tables were provided for the comfort and convenience of all, in partaking of the splendid dinner most abundantly provided by the hospitable ladies of Florence.

A number of old time relics were exhibited; a live hawk was perched upon the gable of the log cabin, a stuffed coon was climbing a sapling, etc., etc.

The meeting was called to order about 11 o'clock by G. T. Stewart, Esq., the president of the Firelands Historical Society, who called upon the Rev. F. S. Wolf of Townsend to lead in prayer.

The Axtel cornet band then gave a musical selection.

After a few preliminary remarks by President Stewart, he called upon General Franklin Sawyer of Norwalk to make the opening address, dedicatory of the log cabin, etc.

Gen. Sawyer's address was characteristically witty, eloquent, humorous and pathetic; working the assembly up to the best of good humor and giving the meeting a first-rate send off.

President Stewart again addressed the people briefly, and announced that as dinner was ready the further exercises would be deferred until all had refreshed themselves with the choice viands

Digitized by Google

which our kind Florence ladies had provided in luxurious plentifulness and of which all were cordially invited to partake.

The dinner was not only abundant in quantity but was truly superior and luxurious in quality; almost everything that palate could crave and which this favored land produces in such magnificence, was set before the guests, upon tables covered with snowy linen. Meats of many kinds; bread and buscuit as white as the linen; pies, cakes and pastry of innumerable sorts, fruits in abundance and relishes in variety were set before us, together with aromatic and delicious coffee and tea, milk and water until we were forced to cry out, "hold, enough!" The dinner was very excellent and was served graciously.

AFTERNOON SEESSION.

Music from the Axtel cornet band called the people to the stand after dinner, and President Stewart introduced the subject of "Early Missionaries to the Firelands."

EARLY MISSIONARIES TO THE FIRELANDS.

He said, "The first christian mission was commenced on the Firelands by the Moravian missionaries with a body of christian Indians, who came and formed a settlement at a place which they named New Salem, about five miles from the mouth of the Huron river and about two miles north of the present village of Milan, in the year 1789; but alarmed at the threats of hostile Indians, they fled to Canada, where they established a permanent settlement which yet remains.

"Part of them returned under the guidance of Moravian missionaries in the year 1804, and began another settlement at the site of what is now Milan, and which they christened in the Indian tongue 'Petquoting,' and the white settlers called it Indian village, which continued for several years; but again alarmed at the threats from both whites and Indians, and the signs of approaching war with England, they returned to Canada. Great good was acomplished by the Moravians in their work, and it contributed much to the security and success of the first white settlers who followed them into the Firelands.

"For an interesting sketch of the Moravian missionaries by Ebenezer Lane, see the Firelands Pioneer, Vol. 3, page 54.

"A Swedenborgian missionary by the name of Jonathan

Digitized by Google

Chapman, originally from Massachusetts, who like Lorenzo Dow, was of wide fame among the pioneers for his eccentricities, but like him accomplished great good by their rough ministry suited to that stage of our civilization. He was a noted character among both whites and Indians and equally welcomed by all. By the latter he was regarded as inspired by the Holy Spirit. He was commonly known among the settlers as 'Johnny Appleseed,' from the numerous nurseries of apple trees which he planted in the forests through Huron, Richland, Wayne, Stark, Delaware and other counties of Ohio.

"The record of his toils and sufferings which he thus wrote in the wilderness grew up, blossomed and bore fruit abundantly long after he had passed away. Many orchards in the Firelands can now be pointed out that took root in his nurseries, which were resorted to by the first settlers from far and near. Some account of this eccentric philanthropist may be found in the Firelands Pioneer, Vol. 1, (No. 3) page 15, and Vol. 11, page 89.

"Another eminent missionary among the Indians and first white settlers was Rev. Alvin Coe, known as the missionary preacher, who established schools for the education of the Indian youth at Greenfield and Milan; and finally, after many years of useful service in the Firelands, went to the Lake Superior region of the northwest and spent the rest of his life in missionary work among the Indians.

"Father Gurley was also a missionary preacher, visiting all parts of the Firelands and laboring with little recompense, among the scattered habitations of the first white settlers. For interesting accounts of these two early preachers, see the Firelands Pioneer, Vol. 2, (part No. 1), page 26, and Vol. 2, (part No. 1), page 43.

"The first religious camp-meeting was held at the old county seat at Avery, now Milan, on the farm of Ephraim Munger in the fall of the year 1818, under charge of Reverends Boardman and Godard, who were sent by the Ohio Methodist Conference to aid the missionary work among the settlers. For an account of this camp-meeting see the Firelands Pioneer, Vol. 3, (new series), page 18."

Mr. Stewart then said we will now listen to an account of one of the eccentric characters of the Firelands. He thereupon intro-

Digitized by Google

duced F. D. Gunsaullus, Esq., of Norwalk, who gave a very interesting and instructive biographical address on that historical personage known as "Johnny Appleseed."

Several of the pioneers present stated that they had met "Johnny Appleseed" personally and had purchased orchard trees of him; some of which are still living and bearing.

President Stewart then introduced the subject of

FOREIGN MISSIONARIES FROM THE FIRELANDS.

He said "It is due as well to gratitude, as to christian charity, that this land, which was so richly blessed by missionary labors and sacrifices, in its primitive history, should now, in its advanced civilization, render back some recompense to other lands yet in pagan darkness. We have many witnesses, some with us today, that this duty has not been neglected.

Rev. George S. Perin and wife under the auspices of the Universalist Foreign Missionary Board, went to Japan last spring to establish a permanent mission there. His wife is a daughter of Robert Danforth, formerly of Bronson, Huron county, where she was born.

Laura White, daughter of Hon. O. A. White, former mayor of Norwalk, who graduated at the Norwalk high school, and was for several years a teacher in that school, became the wife of Rev. Myron W. Hunt, who was a missionary at Pekin, China, where she accompanied him about fifteen years ago, and spent three years there in missionary work. His father was an eminent missionary to India and Japan. He translated the bible into Chinese and established an extensive publication house at Pekin, from which large editions of his work were sent over the Chinese empire. He died there a few years ago. His son, Rev. Myron W. Hunt, failing in health returned to this country and died. His widow married Hon. R. R. Herrick, former mayor of Cleveland, and now resides in that city.

Another missionary from the Firelands was Lucy Jackson, daughter of Charles Jackson of Norwalk, a graduate of Norwalk public schools, who was married to Rev. J. L. Whiting and accompanied her husband, as missionaries under the Presbyterian Board of Missions, to Pekin, China, in the year 1869. They have continued their mission work there more than twenty

Digitized by Google

years. Mrs. Whiting is on a temporary visit to her former home, and her children are attending school at Oberlin.

A number of missionaries went from Milan, and some of them are yet living and at work in India. Martha Sturtevant of Milan married Rev. J. Taylor and accompanied him in the year 1841 to the Madura mission at Madura, East India.

Sarah Ashley, born at Milan, a daughter of B. Ashley, went to the same mission.

Lemuel Bissell and wife, former teachers in the Huron Institute at Milan, went as missionaries to Amednugger, India.

Two sons of the eminent missionary, Dr. Scudder, were also students at Milan, and went to foreign fields. Also the Misses Balantine who studied at the Norwalk school.

Della Barber, daughter of Col. S. M. Barber, and Hattie West went as missionaries to the Freedmen at the South.

Miss Ada Bodine of Plymouth, now of Norwalk, served five years as teacher in the Indian mission schools in the Indian Territory.

Nettie B. Bebout, daughter of Wm. Bebout, and born in Ruggles township on the Firelands, became the wife of Rev. Erwin H. Richards, and accompanied him in the year 1880 as missionaries to Natal on the east coast of Africa. They are now situated at Inhambana, north of Natal. They were graduates from Oberlin and he from Princeton University."

Mrs. Nettie B. Richards, wife of Erwin H. Richards, a missionary of the American Board to Inhambana, Africa, who with her husband went to Natal in 1880, to Inhambana in 1885, and returned to America in 1889, to recruit her health and visit her friends, was next called upon. She gave a pleasing and instructive talk upon African manners and customs and exhibited a number of curios from the "Dark Continent," explaining their uses, etc. She held the closest attention of the large audience.

Mr. and Mrs. Allshouse of Wakeman entertained the people with some good vocal music with an accompaniment by Mr. Allshouse on an old fashioned hand melodeon.

Miss Ada Bodine of Norwalk, recently a teacher of the Presbyterian Board, in the Indian schools at Vinita, Indian Territory, spoke interestingly of the work among the tribes of our western territories.

Digitized by Google

President Sewart gave some further interesting accounts of the mission work accomplished by residents of the Firelands and then gave the following account of the

EARLY SETTLERS OF FLORENCE TOWNSHIP:

"Almon Ruggles first came to the Firelands and began his survey of it, by authority of the state of Connecticut, in the year 1805. He received for compensation of his services, a mile square of land, which he located in the township of Berlin, adjoining Florence. That fact led to the early settlement of these two townships. The first permanent white settlers on the Firelands were Col. Jared Ward, Almon Ruggles and Jabez Wright, who brought their families here in 1808; and in the following spring the first white settler came into Florence township.

"It was first settled in the month of May, 1809, by Ezra Sprague, who emigrated from Massachusetts in the year 1807 to Ashtabula county, Ohio, where he was married to Harriet A. Griswold, and there resided until the spring of 1809, when, with his family, they removed to Florence township. He was the first Justice of the Peace elected at the organization of the township, and afterwards served for fourteen years as one of the associate judges of the court of common pleas. He died on the 23d of January, 1853, aged 71 years.

"On the 16th of July, 1809, Eli S. Barnum, his sister Rachel Barnum, Rufus Judson and family, Charles Betts and Joseph Parsons, came from the east and settled in Florence township. In the course of the next year, 1810, they were joined by John Brooks, Sr., Joseph Sears and John Wilson, with their families. In the year 1811, George Brooks and Lorin Clark came with their families. The war interrupted further immigration until peace was restored. On the 15th of July, 1815, Joab Squire with his family arrived. In an interesting sketch of his experience there, written by Mr. Squire, which appeared in the Firelands Pioneer of November, 1859, he said:

"'I can safely say that the ten years that I lived in a log cabin, was the happiest period of my life.'

"In the autumn of 1816, Bowen Case with Aaron Parsons and family, came from Auburn, N. Y. On December 25, 1829, Mr. Case was married to Amanda Brundage of Vermillion and settled in Florence township, where he now resides in the 85th year of

Digitized by Google

his age. It is at his hospitable home and by his kind invitation, that the Firelands Historical Society holds here its present Quarterly Meeting.

"In the same year, 1816, Perez Starr, William Starr, Jared Starr and Dudley Starr came with their families from Groton, Connecticut, and settled in Florence township, at what is now the village of Birmingham.

"Hiram P. Starr, a son of Perez Starr, now occupies the homestead place on which his father first settled and also fills well his place as one of the most intelligent, enterprising and public spirited citizens of the township.

"Florence was first organized as a township in April, 1817, and on the 7th of that month held its first election, at which there were 17 voters.

"Eli S. Barnum was the first postmaster there, and retained the office through thirty years without the help of any Civil Service Commission. He resided at Florence over fifty years and then removed to East Cleveland, where he died aged eighty years. Interesting facts as to early settlement of Florence township may be found in the Pioneer, No. 2, of Vol. I, pages 15 and 19. But the history of the township is not so fully reported as it should be.

"The first deeds of land in Florence township which are recorded in the public records in the county recorder's office at Norwalk after the township was surveyed and reduced from Sufferers' rights of pounds, shillings and pence, to sections, lots and acres, dated prior to the year 1820, were the following named grantees.

"Charles Betts, Ezra Sprague, Joab Squires, Josiah Blackman, Ira Blackman, R. B. & A. Ruggles, Luther Harris, Isaac Furman, Rebecca Judson, John Brooks, John Brooks, Jr., Geo. Brooks, Alanson Anderson, Town Clark, Joseph Brooks, Polly Peck, Mary Harris, Eli S. Barnum, Levi Jackson, John Denman, Mark Sumners, M. G. Shelhouse, Aasahel Barrows, Almon Ruggles, Harley Mason, Levi Fuller, Roswell Ball, Rachel Barnum, Henry Bishop, Rufus Judson, Lambert Shaffer, John Denman. Deed dated December 14, 1818, for a saw mill.

"The earliest dates of these deeds were to George Brooks, July 17, 1809, Charles Betts, March 10, 1810, Ezra Sprague and Rachel Barnum both May 12, 1812. These were not all the land owners, besides the original proprietors, for no doubt there were

Digitized by Google

some who held their land by contract and did not take their deeds until after the year 1820.

"The first stage coach carrying U. S. mails, passed through this township of Florence in the year 1820, when the first stage line was established between Cleveland and Columbus, and coaches were run over the old 'sand road' from Cleveland as far west as Norwalk. That was a great event in our pioneer history, and was duly celebrated. This stage line continued to run through more than thirty years, and until the two divisions of the Cleveland & Toledo railroad were in operation through Norwalk and Sandusky, when the mail service having been transferred to the railways, the stage lines were withdrawn."

Laura D. Sprague, aged 78 years, a daughter of the first settler, Ezra Sprague, was present at this Quarterly Meeting of the Firelands Historical Society, and was called up and introduced to the meeting. Many others of the descendants of the first settlers were present.

The Rev. J. H. Pitezel of Norwalk then related some incidents of his former life on the Firelands. He stated that he was licensed to preach the gospel, in the old school house which formerly stood near Florence Corners. He gave interesting accounts of the days of our fathers.

After a burst of martial music from fife and drums, Mr. Chas. C. Parsons of Townsend recited an original poem on "The Spring of Life."

Mrs. E. H. Farr of Norwalk then gave a very entertaining account of the part taken by the women of the Firelands in suppressing the great Rebellion of 1861-65. She stated "that five days after the call of President Lincoln, April 20, 1861, was made for troops to suppress the great rebellion, the ladies of Cleveland came together in response to a call in the Cleveland Leader, at Chapin hall, to inquire how the charity of women could best serve her country in its impending peril. This resulted in organizing the Soldiers' Aid Society of Northern Ohio. Other towns followed immediately. Norwalk organized a 'S. A. S.' in May, 1861.

"In Huron and Erie counties over thirty soldiers' aid societies were in operation throughout the war, sending thousands of dollars' worth of supplies for furnishing 'the boys' of the army

Digitized by Google

with aid and comfort. Nearly $11,000 were sent by the Norwalk branches.

"Many of these earnest, patriotic women have passed to their 'rest from their labors but their works follow them.'"

The Rev. D. T. Call of Birmingham gave a bright, brief and spicy talk.

Miss Minnie Hayes of Florence recited in a very taking manner, a humorous poem entitled "Prayer and Hoeing." It was given hearty applause.

F. R. Loomis of Norwalk spoke for a few moments, expressing the satisfaction of the officers of the Firelands Historical Society with this Fall Meeting, and extending the thanks of the Board of Trustees to all who had contributed in any way to its interest and success. He then moved that we, one and all, extend our hearty thanks to Mr. Bowen Case for the use of his home and grounds and for his kindly interest; to H. P. Starr and G. W. Clary of Birmingham for their untiring interest and faithful labors, through which the meeting had been made so enjoyable and successful; to the ladies of Florence who provided such a splendid dinner for all who came; to the speakers, musicians and all others who have contributed to the interest and welfare of this Fall Meeting.

This vote of thanks was very heartily and unanimously carried.

The Rev. J. H. Pitezel then prononnced the benediction and the audience was dismissed.

F. R. LOOMIS, Secretary pro tem.

Digitized by Google

Meeting of Directors and Trustees.

JANUARY 8th, 1891.

A called meeting of the Board of Directors and Trustees of the Firelands Historical Society, was held in C. H. Gallup's office, in Norwalk, on Thursday afternoon, January 8th.

The members present were G. T. Stewart, C. H. Gallup, C. Woodruff and F. R. Loomis.

Called to order by President G. T. Stewart.

In absence of L. C. Laylin, Recording Secretary, F. R. Loomis was chosen secretary pro tem.

It was moved and carried that the next meeting of the society be held in Milan, on Saturday, February 21st and that a committee of arrangements be appointed viz:

Dr. S. E. Simmons, Capt. Henry Kelley, William Lockwood, A. J. Mowry, L. L. Stoddard, J. W. Stoakes, W. G. Scroggie, J. F. Hamilton, Rev. L. W. Kumler.

The above committee was authorized and empowered to add to their number, appoint sub-committees, and make all necessary arrangements.

Upon motion the secretary was instructed to draw orders upon the treasurer in payment of bills due as follows, viz:

A. B. Chase Company	$3.25
Mrs. J. R. Miller	6.00
The Chronicle Publishing Company	3.70

F. R. Loomis reported having received $3.00 from Rush R. Sloane for Pioneers; fifty cents from J. D. Easton for annual membership and fifty cents from I. B. Hoyt for volume VI of the Pioneer; which he was instructed to turn over to the treasurer.

Upon motion the Chronicle Publishing Company was awarded the contract for publishing volume VI of the Firelands Pioneer on the same terms and condition as agreed upon for volumes IV and V.

G. T. Stewart, C. H. Gallup and F. R. Loomis were appointed a committee upon publication of volume VI.

Upon motion the Board adjourned.

F. R. LOOMIS, Secretary pro tem.

Digitized by Google

OUR RAILROAD HISTORY.

Introductory Report at Birmingham, Sept. 26, 1888.

BY G. T. STEWART, ESQ., OF NORWALK.

The two Quarterly Meetings of this Society preceding its last Annual Meeting, were devoted mainly to the topic of the Underground Railroad. We propose now to consider that of the Overground Railroad. Both have been the paths and symbols of liberty. The railroad is the great world revolutionist. It invades all parts of the globe, whether civilized or barbarous; and everywhere it is accomplishing a grand mission, upturning and overturning social and commercial evils, and powerfully affecting religions and governments. It is the mightiest of automatons and carries with it conscious self-power into the hearts of the people in all nations, destroying the alienations of distance, uniting popular interests, preventing wars, and tending to the subversion of despotism and the substitution of homogeneal institutions, based on the autonomy taught by our Declaration of Independence. The scream of its motor is the cry of our eagle and every locomotive engine on its iron track through foreign lands, is helping to whistle "Yankee Doodle" round the world.

It is true that a corrupt use and gross perversion of the railway system has produced in this republic a crop of railroad kings, monopolists and millionaires, building up their palaces on the plunder of the people; but every railway corporation is a mere creature of the government, and here the people are the government. The intelligent citizens of this republic are turning their eyes upon this evil, and it will not be long before they will effect-

Digitized by Google

nally prohibit it, and will restrict these corporations to the legitimate powers and purposes for which they were chartered.

You have all heard the old saw, as to the commercial folly of "carrying coal to Newcastle." This relates to Newcastle-upon-Tyne, the seat of some of the oldest collieries in England. There, more than two centuries ago, the experiment was first tried of laying down straight parallel timber-rails, on which bulky carts, with rollers adjusted to the rails, filled with the coal, were drawn by horses from the coal-beds to the river. It was considered a great economy, when it was found that by this contrivance one horse could draw a load of from 150 to 200 bushels of coal. The plan was gradually adopted in other collieries of that and other countries, and improvements were made in the construction of the wheels with flanges to hold them to the track, and of the road-bed in various forms. Yet we are surprised, as we look back, at the apparent slowness and dullness of the times in grasping this great invention, and in hiding it away in the mines and collieries, like a slumbering lion, through nearly a century and a half, before it was permitted to go forth and rouse the world with its roar. In fact, almost a century passed before iron rails were substituted for those of wood. Finally, the movement began of extending the use of the railroad, to transportation in other lines of business. Here the genius of our countrymen, quick and fertile in all schemes of practical enterprise, took hold, and gave a guiding and ruling impetus to this.

Those of us who read Peter Parley's histories, in our childhood, can remember the account he gave of the wonderful road that was being built at Baltimore, with iron rails, on which horses could draw passenger cars at the rate of twelve miles an hour. This was the beginning of the famous Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, the Lake Erie division of which by lease, and also a portion of its main line west, extends through parts of the Firelands. About the year 1828, railroads were projected simultaneously from Boston, Baltimore and Charleston, but the work proceeded slowly, and several years elapsed before cars were in motion on either of them, except for a few miles, and those were drawn by horses. Another line was started, upon which a trial trip was made in the year 1831, between Albany and Schenectady on what is known as the Mohawk and Hudson Railroad. As this was in a line connecting with

Digitized by Google

Boston designed to cut off traffic from New York, the New York & Lake Erie Railroad enterprise was formed for a counter-foil, which went slowly forward and did not complete its line to Lake Erie until about the year 1851. I remember that when a boy, in the year 1835, I came from the Mohawk Valley, New York, to Ohio, ground was being broken through that valley and rails were being laid from Schenectady to Utica. Our friends of the Philip Harrison family, who moved at about the same time, from the same place, to this township of Florence, will no doubt recall the fact. But at this time and for years after, these railroads were for the most part operated by animal motors.

Over forty-four years ago, in the autumn of 1844, I visited the territory then, now state, of Florida. From the port of St. Marks to the city of Tallahasse, I rode on a new railroad, in a car drawn by mules. Occasionally the mnles filed a demurrer with their heels and the passengers got out of the car and walked on ahead, until the law question was settled between the mules and their drivers.

There was urgent need of a more powerful motor to give general success to the railway enterprise. Here again American genius came to the front. Oliver Evans of Philadelphia, as early as the year 1782, patented a steam wagon, of which drawings and specifications were sent to England. Two years after that, James Watts, the famous Scotch inventor, improved on the invention and patented a locomotive carriage. In my law office is suspended a picture, (and no doubt many of you have seen similar ones) showing Watts, when only fourteen years of age, sitting by the supper table with his parents, and holding his spoon over the spout of the boiling tea-kettle, to catch the escaping jet of steam, watching its effect and counting the drops of water which condensed on the back of the spoon. All this seemed to those looking on, as a mere freak of boyish fun; but in the mind of the young scientist, it was the first insight of a wonderful truth, the discovery of the power and utility of steam. It required many years of his life to fully develop this discovery, but at last it became gloriously manifest to the world.

Newton discovered the law of gravitation by the fall of the apple; and Watts found the beginning of his great invention by the play of a spoon. It is marvelous from what trifling incidents

Digitized by Google

great scientific truths and a great train of following events are born into the world. The perfecting of the steam motor was a tardy and difficult work, to which Evans, Watts and other inventors both in Europe and America gave many years of intense study and experiment, resulting in valuable improvements. But it was a long time before steam was generally substituted, even on the passenger railroads, many still preferring the economy of animal power. In England a famous race was run between a horse and a locomotive engine, on which bets were made, and the horse won. All this opposition of prejudice and interest served to intensify the effort to produce a more perfect steam motor; and in the end, science gained its usual triumph over brute force.

The railroads in the United States now make an average speed of 48 3-10 miles per hour as their best. From Jersey City to Philadelphia a distance of ninety miles, is made in 112 minutes average time on what is known as the Pennsylvania "limited." Mr. Vanderbilt once traveled over the New York Central Railroad at the rate of ninety miles an hour. On the New York, Providence and Boston Railroad the distance has been made at a mile a minute. Of course these are extraordinary efforts and thirty-eight miles an hour on the average is fast traveling, though often exceeded. The fastest time in England is that claimed for the road between London and Bristol, of 59⅛ miles per hour.

In the great railway movement the United States at the beginning, assumed and continues to maintain, the ascendancy over all other nations. The railroad mileage of the world as shown by the latest official reports, foots up at 310,510 miles; of which 133,666 miles were in the United States. The next largest mileage was 23,535 miles, in Germany; 19,300 miles in France, and 19,169 miles in Great Britain and Ireland.

While the United States has thus led the world in railway enterprises, Ohio has led the other states, showing a mileage of 7,657 miles last year. Appleton's American Cyclopedia (Vol. XIII page 731) containing the railway statistics of the country up to 1860, gave to Ohio no railroad credit before the year 1843, when and for the two years following, it was reported with the same number, eighty-four miles; and in 1860 it was credited with the largest mileage of any state in the Union being 3,057 miles, while that of the next state, Pennsylvania, was 2,943 miles. But it was entitled

Digitized by Google

to an earlier credit. The Secretary of State reported thirty-six miles for 1841 and eighty-four miles for 1842.

As we are reviving political memories of 1840, there are probably witnesses present who can testify to the fact, that delegations were in that year carried to a convention in cars on a railroad between Sandusky and Monroeville.

The report of the Board of Public Works of Ohio, of January 16, 1838, shows the following named railroad companies then chartered and receiving subscriptions by the state to their capital stock: The Ohio Railroad Co.; The Monroeville & Sandusky City Railroad Co.; The Painesville & Fairport Railroad Co.

The Board in its report of February 9, 1838, states that the estimated cost of the Monroeville & Sandusky City Railroad was $56,000, of which the amount the company was entitled to from the state, if the work was completed, was $18,666, and the amount of credit already loaned was then $14,667.

In addition, the report shows that applications had been made to the Board, from the following railroad companies, of which the plans and estimated cost of each work had been approved by the Board, as follows.

The Ohio Railroad, estimated cost.....	$1,975,413
Mad River & Lake Erie " "	1,200,000
Little Miami, estimated cost.....	596,060

For these the anticipated loan of credit, if they should be completed, were:

Ohio Railroad.....	$658,371
Mad River & Lake Erie Railroad.....	400,000
Little Miami Railroad.....	198,686

To the Mad River & Lake Erie $100,000 had also been paid by special law.

On the 5th of March, 1842, the Commissioners of the Canal Fund, in a special report to the Legislature, stated that the following amounts had been advanced by the state to railroad companies:

Lake Erie & Mad River.....	$270,000
Monroeville & Sandusky City.....	33,333
Painesville & Fairport.....	6,182
Ohio Railroad.....	249,000
Little Miami.....	115,000
Vermillion & Ashland.....	44,000

Digitized by Google

These six were the first railway enterprises in Ohio, receiving aid from the state, and four of them crossed portions of the Firelands. The Ohio, and the Vermillion & Ashland railroads have only left their scars behind them, traced in long lines of trees felled and spiles driven along their abandoned tracks through the forests.

Had the large sums received and wasted along their whole lines, been expended in completing and putting the cars in motion over a part, they would have so far resulted in a success. As it was they ended in a total loss to the state and to all involved in their reckless mismanagement. The Monroeville & Sandusky City Railroad was wisely and successfully managed, becoming afterwards the Sandusky, Mansfield & Newark Railroad, and now operated under lease by the Baltimore & Ohio company. Throughout its long history it has been of great benefit to the state at large, and especially to this portion of it. The Lake Erie & Mad River Railroad was also successfully completed and is now part of the line extending from Lake Erie to the Ohio river.

The most successful and useful of the present railway lines across the Firelands are those which have been constructed without any government aid.

The following from the report of the Secretary of State of Ohio, for the year 1889, shows the mileage, including main tracks and sidings, of railroads then operated within the limits of Huron and Erie counties, their tax valuation and taxes paid by them for that year:

ERIE COUNTY.

	MILEAGE.	VALUATION.	TAXES.
Baltimore & Ohio, L. E. Div....	23.38	$ 238,004.00	$ 4,734.33
Lake Shore & Mich. Southern..	52.26	851,172.00	15,089.42
Lake Erie & Western.....	11.28	83,773.00	1,523.87
New York, Chicago & St. Louis..	29.38	307,411.00	3,804.34
Wheeling & Lake Erie.....	11.53	80,550.00	1,407.50
Cincinnati, Sandusky & Cleve'nd	17.22	160,100.00	3,723.54
Totals.....	145.05	$1,721,010.00	$30,283.00

Digitized by Google

HURON COUNTY.

	MILEAGE.	VALUATION.	TAXES.
Baltimore & Ohio, Chicago Div..	11.57	$ 105,252.00	$ 1,979.00
" " L. E. Div.....	26.66	274,383.00	3,781.94
Clev'nd, Col'mbus, Cin. & Ind's..	17.23	264,986.00	3,999.55
Lake Shore & Mich. Southern..	38.21	823,774.00	14,163.94
New York, Chicago & St. Louis..	12.21	68,576.00	1,399.56
Wheeling & Lake Erie.....	36.01	280,871.00	4,625.20
Totals.....	141.89	$1,817,842.00	$29,949.29

The foregoing figures do not include Ruggles township and other fractions of the Firelands, taken into the reports of other counties.

They show for 1889 eight lines of railway operated in the Firelands, with a total mileage of 286 94-100. Two lines in Huron county have since been added, which will appear on the tax duplicate of 1891.

The longest of these lines is the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern, with 90 47-100 miles of main track and sidings, being nearly a third in extent and half in valuation of all the lines. An interesting and valuable report of the pioneer history of this road through Ohio, has been prepared, at the request of the committee, by L. D. Strutton, Esq., and follows this article. The others will be reported, and an effort will be made to collect and combine the facts of their history in future volumes of the Pioneer, so far as they relate to the Firelands.

We have revised the last part of this report and substituted the statistics of 1889. We add the following of that year as compared with 1890:

The total railroad mileage in operation in the United States in 1890 was 160,544 miles, with an estimated value of $9,680,942,249; this is an increase in value compared with the year 1889, of $332,000,000. The total gross earnings of all the roads in the United States in 1890 were $1,120,000,000, or an increase of $120,000,000. The earnings per mile for each mile in operation were $7,169. The net earnings of all the roads were $368,000,000. The record for 1890 shows a great increase in all the different departments, and the year will long be remembered as a prosperous one for the railroads of America. The mileage of new roads constructed was 8,270 miles, which is over 1,200 miles greater than the construction of 1889,

Digitized by Google

THE TOLEDO, NORWALK & CLEVELAND RAILROAD.

Some Reminiscences of the Early History of the Road, the Projectors and Builders Thereof.

BY L. D. STRUTTON, ESQ., OF NORWALK.

The writer of the following reminiscences was the first employee of the Toledo, Norwalk & Cleveland Railroad Company. From the nature of his work he became informed of the material facts connected with the organization and building of the road, and necessarily came into frequent contact with the men who were particularly engaged in carrying out the enterprise. Nearly all those who were actively engaged in different parts of the building of this important road have been gathered in by the hand of death, and it has been suggested to the writer, (who is now an old man), by those interested in the early annals of this part of our country, that he write what is left of his reminiscences of the beginning of the T. N. & C. road before he, also, passes away.

The writer cannot refresh his memory by references to records, documents or books without going to a good deal of trouble, the expenditure of much time and some money, and this is his apology for any omissions that may be found in his narrative.

In the spring of 1850 the Toledo Norwalk and Cleveland Railroad Company was incorporated (March 7th) through the intervention of S. T. Worcester, then a member of the Ohio Legislature. The corporators mentioned in the charter, were Timothy Baker, Charles L. Boalt, John R. Osborn, George G. Baker, John Gardiner and James Hamilton, Jr., of the county of Huron; Frederick Chapman, L. Q. Rawson, L. B. Otis, Homer Everett, A. B.

Digitized by Google

Taylor and R. P. Buckland of the county of Sandusky; Hezekiah D. Mason, Edward Bissell, Daniel O. Morton, J. W. Bradbury and John Fitch of the county of Lucas. The charter was drawn up by J. R. Osborn, Esq., at the instance and suggestion of Timothy Baker and John Gardiner and forwarded to Hon. S. T. Worcester, state senator, so as to make Norwalk a point in the charter.

Before the act of incorporation was passed it was supposed that the project was ripe for execution to connect Toledo with Cleveland by railroad, by which means a continuous line of railroad would exist from New York City to Chicago; for at the time spoken of (1850) the only intermission of railroad either built or contracted for between those points was the distance from Cleveland to Toledo. Cleveland, so far as I ever knew, rendered no material help, as a city or by its individual citizens subscribing to the company's stock. Toledo did help the enterprise by issuing bonds for $50,000 and throwing its influence into the scales in the company's favor; but without the city of Cleveland the people along the proposed line of railroad were equal to the occasion. The building of the railroad in question was no one man's job; but the people could not act in a mass, the enterprise had to have leading spirits and they found them in the persons of C. L. Boalt, John Gardiner and Dr. Geo. G. Baker, who really set the ball rolling. Many men along the proposed road did yeoman's service in the cause besides the gentlemen above named and although I shall have to mention some of them I cannot speak of each individual man who loyally helped in the cause.

After the Toledo, Norwalk and Cleveland Railroad Company was incorporated no action was taken in the matter of building the proposed road until September following (1850). On the 23d of September Mr. Boalt met the writer of this in front of the old court house and gave him the key of the old bank building, which stood where the First National Bank of Norwalk now stands, and said that he wished enough furniture put in the front room of the bank to accommodate ten or a dozen gentlemen who would assemble on the next day for the purpose of organizing the company. Some stationery was also to be placed there, all of which was of course done. On the next day the corporators met at Norwalk and the Toledo, Norwalk & Cleveland Railroad Company was organized by the election of directors and the appointment of Mr.

Digitized by Google

C. L. Boalt as president and Dr. W. F. Kittredge as secretary and treasurer.

The directors chosen were Charles L. Boalt, Timothy Baker, Henry Cowles, Sardis Burchard, Frederick Chapman, Matthew Johnson, John H. Whittaker. The first chief engineer of the company was F. Harbach.

Very soon after the organization of the company a field corps of engineers was set to work surveying west. Of course the line of the proposed road was to touch Monroeville and Bellevue, thence west passing near Hamer's corners and to Fremont. (Clyde did not then exist.) Excepting how the road should pass Monroeville, (about which there was some trouble), there was but little difficulty as to the best route to Fremont from Norwalk; but west of Fremont the people of Woodville and Perrysburgh wanted the company to divert the road from a straight course to Toledo and have it go first to Perrysburgh, thence to Toledo. This desire on the part of the people of Perrysburgh and Woodville caused some strife, and before this matter of location was finally settled several public meetings were held at Norwalk by invitation of the directors of the company, so that the representatives of the several districts interested might severally present their claims and advance their views of the greater benefits to be derived by the company by touching points represented by them. Strong efforts were made by the Woodville and Perrysburgh people, and large offers were made by them of subscriptions of stock and rights of way to have the road run from Fremont west to Woodville, thence to Perrysburg, across the Maumee river to Maumee City, thence to Toledo.

The gentlemen whom I best remember as the leading spirits in the interests of Woodville and Perrysburgh were Mr. Wood, the member of congress at that time from that district, and the well known and able lawyer of Perrysburgh, Mr. Spink; and very ably were the interests of those districts represented by these gentlemen. The line of road if it had been located through Woodville and Perrysburgh to Toledo would have been straight for the thirty miles from Fremont to Perrysburgh, but from Perrysburgh or Maumee City to Toledo it would have run in a northeasterly direction thus forming an acute angle at Perrysburgh, and Perrysburgh being about the same distance from Fremont as is Toledo,

Digitized by Google

by that location the railroad would have been lengthened by just the distance from Perrysburg to Toledo, which is about ten miles. This was such a serious consideration that the company finally determined to run the road straight to Toledo through the middle of the Black Swamp, crossing the Portage river at the point where now stands the flourishing village of Elmore, but which did not exist at that time.

The question of the course of the road east of Norwalk was an anxious one and gave rise to a good deal of negotiation between the directors of the Norwalk road and the people of Elyria. No question arose as to the road running east through Townsend, Wakeman, Camden, and so on, to Oberlin; but the question which gave rise to a good deal of anxious consideration was, whence east from Oberlin should the road go, and where tap the Cleveland, Columbus & Cincinnati railroad? Had the Toledo, Norwalk & Cleveland road been the only road contemplated at that time to connect Cleveland and Toledo, no doubt Elyria would gladly have cast in her lot with the T. N. & C. railroad; but there was another railroad contemplated to connect Cleveland and Toledo, and that was the so called "Junction Railroad," which was to run, substantially, along the lake shore and through Sandusky City. This Junction road had been incorporated ever since 1846, but until the T. N. & C. Railroad Co. took active measures to really build a road, the projectors of the Junction Railroad had done nothing except on paper. They had only put forth a printed statement of the great trade and resources of Sandusky, its magnificent harbor and the advantages to be derived by the world in general, and the United States in particular, from an eastern and western railroad connection through that city. The Norwalk railroad from its commencement until it was completely in operation, encountered the fiercest opposition from Sandusky, and every impediment that could be devised was put in the way of the Norwalk road. This opposition was not without meaning. It was well understood that should the T. N. & C. railroad be built before the Junction Railroad, the great probability was that many years would elapse before the latter would be finished, if ever it should be finished. The result showed that this understanding was a correct one, for nothing but the consolidation of the two companies, which was effected about September 1, 1853, saved the Junction Railroad

Digitized by Google

Company from collapse. Before the contract of consolidation was executed, the Norwalk road had been in complete operation for the greater part of a year, I think from the January previous, and from Monroeville to Toledo it had been in operation since the December previous to the execution of the consolidation; while not until some time after the consolidation, the same autumn perhaps, did the Junction road get into operation even in part, and that was from West Cleveland to Sandusky City.

It was, then, owing to this opposition by the Junction Railroad Company to the T. N. & C. Railroad Company, that the latter failed to make connection at Elyria, and the result was that the latter road ran its first line to Grafton in Lorain county, a station on the C. C. & C. road and where for several years afterwards was its location. The T. N. & C. Railroad thus located was from its western terminus, which was on the east side of the Maumee river, opposite Toledo, to its eastern terminus at Grafton, 89½ miles in length.

With means to build the road of the T. N. & C. Company yet in expectancy, the western division of the road from Toledo to Fremont was put under contract in January, 1851, and was completed ready for the iron rails in the spring of 1852. The balance of the road from Fremont to the junction with the C. C. & C. Railroad at Grafton, also the ballasting and track laying on the whole road was put under contract in July, 1851, with Messrs. Baxter, Brown & Co., (comprised of H. H. Baxter, W. B. Brown, both of Vermont, Hiram Chandler and W. M. Redfield, both of New York State), gentlemen who had much experience in building railroads, and who enhanced their reputation as railroad builders by the excellent manner in which they performed their contract with this company. The average cost of the road was $16,000 per mile when it began operation.

Mr. Harbach, the first engineer of the road, died during the early period of its history. He was succeeded in his office of chief engineer by Mr. Ashley, who only staid with the company a very few months. Mr. Ashley had been an assistant of Mr. Harbach, and was recommended to the company by him. Mr. Ashley proved himself, while in the service of the company, an accomplished engineer, and after staying, as above stated, but a short time with the T. N. & C. Company he received an offer from the

Digitized by Google

Illinois Central Railroad Company, which was then building, that he accepted, and to which company he transferred his services and moved out there. Mr. Ashley was succeeded by Mr. Wm. E. Ferguson as chief engineer at the early part of the construction of the road, some time in 1851, and remained with the company in that capacity until the final completion of the road. Fortunately Mr. Ferguson and Messrs. Baxter, Brown & Company, the contractors, during the whole of his time, were upon the most friendly relations, and to which fact may be attributed the prosperous manner in which the railroad progressed in its construction. The road of the T. N. & C. Company, was when finished, a first class railroad for that time, and, we believe, has been kept such ever since by whatever management it has been controlled. It most assuredly is now, as a part of the Lake Shore road.

The amended act incorporating the Toledo, Norwalk and Cleveland railroad gave permission to the counties of Huron and Sandusky to subscribe one hundred thousand dollars each to the stock of the road, providing the subscription was approved by the electors of the counties. This subscription, if it had been made, together with Toledo's fifty thousand would have started the enterprise with financial strength; but the question of subscription when put to the voters of the above named counties at the October election of 1850 was defeated in both counties; and this defeat caused a depression in the spirits of the friends of the road. But the men at the head of affairs of the Norwalk road were not easily daunted, and they soon proceeded to repair damages. At the next State legislature, on January 20, 1851, an act, amendatory to the act incorporating the company, was passed authorizing the two counties named to vote at the following spring election again upon the subject of subscribing to the stock of the road with this difference: the townships only through which the road was to pass were to subscribe and vote. The amounts were reduced to $50,000 for the townships of Wakeman, Townsend, Norwalk, Ridgefield and Lyme in Huron county, and a like amount, I think, for the townships through which the road was to run in Sandusky county. The act also provided for permission to Russia township (in which Oberlin is situated), to subscribe $10,000. The vote at the spring election, in April, 1851, on the subscription to the stock of the road was successful in both the counties of Huron and Sandusky,

Digitized by Google

and also in the township of Russia, and the success of this vote, in the judgment of the gentlemen at the head of the enterprise, assured the success of the road. The proper officers of the two counties and the trustees of Russia promptly subscribed for the amounts of stock authorized; the commissioners of Huron county doing so as early after the election as April 15, 1851, at an extra session held for that purpose. The board of commissioners of Huron county at that time consisted of Smith Starr of Clarksfield, David E. Merrill of Ripley and Dean Clapp of Peru. The county auditor was G. T. Stewart, and all these gentlemen with hearty good will rendered prompt and efficient service to the objects and building of the road.

But all was not yet smooth sailing. The opponents of the T. N. & C. railroad were vigilant, active and able. It came to the ears of Mr. Boalt that as soon as any measures were taken to issue the county and township bonds, a suit for injunction would be brought to restrain such issue. No real doubts were entertained as to the legality of the bonds, but a law suit over the question would have seriously delayed and embarrassed the progress of the road; and that was what the friends of the Junction railroad desired and what the friends of the Toledo, Norwalk and Cleveland road dreaded. It therefore became necessary to act with caution and secrecy in the matter of floating the bonds in question. Mr. Boalt, with Mr. S. T. Worcester's aid, drafted forms for the several series of bonds, quietly submitted them to the proper parties for approval, and then sent the writer of this narrative to Cleveland with a letter to Mr. Fairbanks of the Herald office, to get the bonds printed. From an over rush of business in the Herald office, and a little mishap with some machinery, the bonds remained untouched from Thursday until Sunday, and were finally finished on the following Tuesday morning. During all those five days a succession of telegrams were sent to the writer to hasten the bonds, by Mr. Boalt, who was in terror of the anticipated injunction. On Monday Mr. B. was informed that the bonds would be ready on Tuesday, and instructions asked as to how the bearer was to bring them to Norwalk, (for there was no railroad from Cleveland to that place then.) Instructions were telegraphed to go to Wellington, and from thence overland to Norwalk on horseback; that a ready saddled horse would be found at the Welling-

Digitized by Google

ton station for that purpose. The bearer of the blank bonds found it all as stated, and cumbered as he was with so large a package, the ride to Norwalk on a gallop was a most unpleasant performance; but he did it under three hours, and arrived in Norwalk at 7:30 o'clock p. m. Mr. John H. Foster was already with a fast team and light buggy to take the Sandusky county blanks to Fremont. After a few minutes spent in separating the bonds Mr. Foster started with them and made Fremont in three hours, and it is believed returned with those bonds properly signed on the following day. The commissioners of Huron county, and Mr. Stewart, the county auditor, set to work immediately on the arrival of the bonds in Norwalk, and executed them without delay; and like promptitude was pursued with the Russia township bonds, and the whole of the bonds were at once taken to New York and there put beyond the jurisdiction of the Ohio courts. Like fears were entertained concerning an injunction against the issue of the Toledo bonds, and so means were taken to get them executed and away before such a course was taken. The Mayor of Toledo, Mr. Dorr, as soon as he got the blanks, locked his office door, drew down the blinds and went to work signing them as fast as possible. Dr. George G. Baker of Norwalk was present and in waiting as the agent of the T. N. & C. road, to receive them as soon as finished. When the bonds were finished and ready, Dr. Baker, fearing he might be met by the sheriff of Lucas county if he left by the door of the mayor's office, got out of the window with the bonds and safely away to Norwalk, and no further trouble was experienced concerning them.

Thus with some $160,000 of bonds issued for subscription, a large amount of private subscription (which was substantially realized in full) and the first mortgage bonds of $525,000 at the disposal of the company, it was in a position to push the building of the road with vigor to completion. During the year we are now speaking of, 1851, Mr. Boalt went to England and purchased the iron for the road upon favorable terms and no further anxiety was felt by the friends of the company as to the ultimate result of the enterprise.

The trustees named in the instrument which secured the first mortgage bonds were Geo. S. Coe of New York City and Alfred Kelley of Columbus, Ohio. The mortgage was signed by C. L.

Digitized by Google

Boalt, president Toledo, Norwalk & Cleveland Railroad Company, Geo. S. Coe and Alfred Kelley, and was attested by Franklin Sawyer and Louis Strutton, and acknowledged by Franklin Sawyer as notary. The last two named persons still live, and are residents of Norwalk. Mr. Coe is still living and is president of the American Exchange National Bank of New York. The other parties to the mortgage have passed away. Messrs. Baxter, Brown & Co., soon after they made their contract in July, 1851, commenced proceedings in earnest; and during that summer the first work done by them in Huron county was to commence grading about a mile or so west of the then small village of Norwalk, (Norwalk then had a population of less than 1,500). Such an occasion as cutting the first sod for the grade of the new railroad was duly honored by the people of Norwalk, who went to the spot in a goodly number with Ezra M. Stone and John R. Osborn, the well known lawyers, who were orators of the occasion. On our arrival at the spot selected we found Mr. W. M. Redfield, one of the firm of contractors, with a gang of "navvies" with their tools already to begin work; and we forthwith hoisted "Ezra" upon a neighboring stump, and he proceeded to make one of his characteristic and humorous speeches. It was a time when considerable political excitement was rife in South America, and when *pronunciamentos* were constantly being issued by the chiefs uppermost for the day, and as "Ezra" was sure to "catch on" the leading features of public news, he commenced his speech by saying that as *pronunciamentos* were the order of the day he proposed to issue a *pronunciamento* then and there, and which was "that all the good people of Huron county should give aid and comfort to the Toledo, Norwalk & Cleveland Railroad Company in every way they could, especially in paying up their subscriptions;" and he promised the audience that if they did, the result would be that by the close of the following year (1852), the road, the commencement of which, in Huron county, they had then and there met to celebrate would be in full operation.

Mr. Stone's prediction was substantially verified, for the Toledo, Norwalk & Cleveland railroad on the 22d day of December, 1852, ran its first passenger trains from Monroeville to the east bank of the Maumee river, opposite Toledo; and in the following month (January, 1853), the trains ran the entire distance from the

Digitized by Google

Maumee river to Grafton, on the Cleveland, Columbus & Cincinnati railroad.

The first superintendent of the new railroad was Mr. E. B. Phillips, who left a position on the Boston & Worcester railroad to assume his duties as superintendent on the T. N. & C. railroad. Mr. Phillips came on to Norwalk early in the fall of 1852, some two or three months prior to the operation of any portion of the new road, in order to prepare it for business. Mr. Phillips and family took up their residence in the house of Dr. Geo. G. Baker, which then stood facing Main street (Norwalk), on the site of the present Presbyterian church; the doctor then, as I remember, being absent from the United States, and holding the office of United States consul at Genoa, Italy. I may as well remark here, that the chief office of the Toledo, Norwalk & Cleveland Railroad Company was, until September, 1853, at Norwalk, when it was removed to Cleveland. Of course it was for the superintendent to man the road, and the first three men whom Mr. Phillips engaged as passenger conductors were "Joe" Richards, E. Sheldon and J. B. Tyler, whom he got from his old road, I think; at all events they came from the New England States. The fourth man hired as passenger conductor was I. L. Clark of Toledo. "Joe" Richards left the road at an early period, and thereafter until the time of his death, but a few years ago, kept his well known restaurant on the public square of Cleveland, near the present court house. Mr. Sheldon after running on the road as conductor for a year or two was promoted to the office of paymaster of the company, and served the company in some capacity until his death, not long ago. Mr. Tyler continued on the road as passenger conductor for a number of years, but left it prior to his death. Mr. Clark also continued to run on the road as passenger conductor for many years, but like the others he has passed away; and now I believe all four of the original passenger conductors of the Toledo, Norwalk & Cleveland railroad, also Mr. Simpkins of Fremont have "passed in their checks." From what I remember of them they were each and all faithful and efficient servants of the company.

The first baggage master of the company was "Josh" Tyler, son of the conductor, J. B. Tyler. He staid on the road for a few years as baggage master and conductor, and the last I heard of

Digitized by Google

him was keeping an eating house at Elkhart Station, on the M. S. & N. I. road.

As to the first station agents of the Toledo, Norwalk & Cleveland Railroad Company I can only give the names of a few of them. The first station agent at the Norwalk station was John Raymond, who, through the influence of Judge Timothy Baker received the appointment. Mr. Raymond was not a Norwalk man, but was an importation. At Monroeville Mr. John S. Roby, the well known brewer, who officiated as agent for the Sandusky, Mansfield & Newark road, was appointed agent for the T. N. & C. road. No better selection could have been made, for Mr. Roby was an efficient and reliable business man and at that time was in his prime. At Wakeman Mr. Ziba Surles, an old resident of that place, was the first station agent, and he succeeded Mr. Raymond at Norwalk. The first master mechanic of the road was Mr. John A. Jackman, who held the position for several years and then went to Bloomington, Illinois. The first roadmaster was Alexis Morrill, who filled that position for years with George B. Houghton for his assistant, and when Mr. Morrill ceased to be roadmaster Mr. Houghton, succeeded him as such, and now resides in Norwalk. Our old friend John F. Randolph was the first foreman builder of the road, but he, like so many others who served the road in its infancy, has gone to his reward. He was a good man and kind neighbor. Charles Hiler was also engaged as station builder as early as 1852.

From the day that the Toledo, Norwalk & Cleveland road went into operation the enterprise proved a great financial success. But there was always the fact that a rival, and to some extent parallel, road was a thing of the near future looming up in the minds of the friends of the Norwalk road, (we allude to the Junction road), and which road might, and doubtless would have proved a very formidable rival; and the men who severally controlled the two roads conceived the idea of a consolidation, and after considerable negotiation a contract of consolidation was agreed upon, put into writing, and duplicates were signed on the 15th day of July, 1853, by E. Lane as president of the Junction Railroad Company, and C. L. Boalt as president of the Toledo, Norwalk & Cleveland Railroad Company. This contract, although executed on July 15, provided that the consolidation should take effect Sep-

Digitized by Google

tember 1st following. The terms of contract so far as to the amount of stock, each of the two sets of stockholders should hold in the consolidated corporation was as follows: The Toledo, Norwalk & Cleveland Company was to issue and distribute to its stockholders an amount of stock or bonds equal to one-half the amount of its capital stock, and after such issue of increased stock to the stockholders of the T. N. & C. road the aggregate stock of both parties became the stock of the new corporation which was to be known as "The Cleveland & Toledo Railroad Company;" and the debts, obligations and liabilities of each party was to be paid by it, and the said Cleveland & Toledo Railroad Company was thereupon to acquire the rights, powers and franchises and property of each of said parties. The earnings of the Toledo, Norwalk & Cleveland Railroad Company from the time it went into operation until the 1st day of September, 1853, were to be paid to the stockholders of that company by issue to them of the new company's coupon seven per cent. bonds having not less than ten years to run, fractions payable in cash.

There were several airy projects of where the new company was to run branches and with what it was to connect, in said contract, but it all resolved itself into the original sober, and substantial purpose of connecting Cleveland and Toledo by railroad, one branch through Norwalk, which was then built, and the other branch through Sandusky, which was yet to be built. The contract provided that the new company would establish and maintain work-shops both at Norwalk and at Sandusky; and the executive committee for the provisional management of the affairs of the Cleveland & Toledo Railroad was to be E. B. Litchfield, C. L. Boalt and E. Lane. When the contract was submitted to the stockholders of the two roads it met with unanimous support by the stockholders of the Junction road, but was dangerously near being defeated by the stockholders of the T. N. & C. road, who knew they had a good thing, and were opposed to giving any portion of it away to the stockholders of the other road. The amount of earnings of the T. N. & C. road during its operation prior to the consolidation was very large—so large indeed that I hesitate to speak of the per centage earned on that stock for fear of being thought to exaggerate—but whatever the amount, it was paid over to the stockholders of the last named road in "income bonds,"

Digitized by Google

which bonds soon ruled above par. All the securities of the Toledo, Norwalk & Cleveland railroad, whether stock, mortgage bonds, income bonds, or whatsoever name such securities were known by, were lucrative, and stood high in the money market until the identity of the original company was lost by consolidation with other roads, and the control of the road passed from the hands of its builders and original owners into the hands of eastern men, when some depreciation was suffered but the value of such securities was almost always high. This high standard of values of the several securities of the T. N. & C. road is not difficult to account for. The original stock subscription was not a paper subscription but was a reality. The enterprise was not started by speculators to be wrecked at the propitious hour for their sole profit, but it was initiated by the people of the country through which it passed, and was built by them and was paid for by them. The men at the head of the enterprise, such as Boalt, Gardiner, Dr. Baker, Judge Baker, Kittredge, Fred Chapman, Sardis Birchard, and others of like qualities, were men of the neighborhood who had a legitimate object in view, namely—the advancement of the country and the good of the people in which and among whom they lived; and they had confidence in themselves and their fellow citizens.

Most of the leaders in this enterprise have gone but their good works do live after them.

Norwalk, Ohio, September, 1888.

Digitized by Google

RICHARD BREWER, 105 YEARS OLD.

A Sketch Delivered before the Firelands Historical Society at its Fall Meeting held at Birmingham, Sept. 26, 1889.

BY HUDSON TUTTLE, ESQ., OF BERLIN.

A drive on an unusually cool afternoon of a summer's day along the somewhat monotonous Florence road, brought us to the residence of Richard Brewer, the subject of this sketch, situated on the corners where the Todd road intersects the Florence and Birmingham road, about a mile west of the latter village. The house has seen better days, and the want of woman's presence and her patient care were plainly discernable. On inquiry of a small boy at the gate, where we could meet the venerable relict of almost four generations past, he pointed to an outbuilding, around which were collected a miscellaneous collection of wagons and buggies in all stages of dilapidation, where his grandfather was making a trade with a neighbor, by which he was converting an old wheel into money.

On seeing us he came briskly forward, and gave us a pleasant greeting, and on our stating that we had come to gather material for a sketch of his life, which had become of interest by extending so many years beyond the age usually allotted to man, he invited us into the house, and declared himself ready and willing to give all needed information.

The first thought that came into our minds was the query: how this man had chanced to live more than a century? How

Digitized by Google

he had outlived all of the million or more who were born in the same year with him? How he, the youngest of fourteen children, had survived them all, and was still comparatively strong and healthful? The sturdy man before us answered these questions without saying a word. He was, in his prime, six feet, two inches in height, and weighed 200 pounds. Though now bent with age, his bones and muscles express compactness, massive strength and endurance. There is not an ounce of waste material. There is no unnecessary waste of nerve force, in meaningless activity. His manner is self-poised, deliberate, and with a constant reservation of force. He has a large head, well developed forehead, with keen perceptive faculties and an abundance of good sense. If he had been trained in school in his youth, he would have taken a high rank as a scholar. Even now with all his years of rough usage, he has a peculiar suave and gentle manner that indicates a character inherently refined.

His hair is thinned on the forehead and is worn somewhat long, but is not white, and his beard is only grey.

He said with a smile that he had only one tooth left to chew with, but his hearing was nearly as good as ever, and his eyesight was perfect; several times he had tried glasses, but invariably left them off, and seeing so much better without them, he would not know when or where he left them. The doctor of our party thought he would look him over and see how the vital functions were sustained a century after they first began. He reported that the temperature was sustained at 98.2; the respiration at 18; and the heart in the strongly developed chest was beating away vigorously, excepting a little giving out in the mitral valve, which at any time might give trouble and might not. At any rate that was the only failure observed anywhere. His eyes are clear and the lens perfect and no trace of *arcus senilis*, common to old age. He was organized to endure, and almost realizes the dreams of some of our eminent physiologists that there is no necessity of dying at all.

"Are you ever sick?" we asked. "Never sick but once," he replied, "and then I went swimming in the Delaware river when it was full of ice. Very foolish too, was I, for I went in feet first; had I went in head first it wouldn't have hurt me a bit. I have poor spells now once in a while, for I got hurt last Fall

Digitized by Google

falling from a tall ladder; I had gone up to fix a swing for the boys." Several years ago he was crushed under a building he was moving, and was taken out with arm, fore arm, collar bone and six ribs broken. Only a frame like his could have endured such a shock, and yet he scarcely thinks it worthy of mention. He always has and does sleep well. When clearing his land he would work nights and lie down and sleep between the logs, and in hunting, sleep on the roots of a tree or in a thicket. Though easily awakened he could fall asleep anywhere. No particular diet has been made the rule with him, though necessarily, especially in pioneer days, his food was wild meat. This he thinks the most healthy of all articles of food. He never used tobacco in any form, and only drank when invited, "just so as not to look mean," as he quaintly said. Such are his habits of life, if such they may be called, and they in no wise account for his longevity, which must be referred to the organic and physchic influences inherited, and the outdoor life he has followed.

Richard Brewer was born in Greenbush, Delaware county, N. Y., May 1, 1783, according to the best information accessible on that subject. It is impracticable to refer to any documentary evidence, but comparison of events in his life with events the dates of which are known, and the testimony of those acquainted with him in pioneer days, confirm his statement; at least there can be but slight variation. He was of a long lived stock; his father was a Hollender and reached the age of 99 years, and his mother, who was Irish and English died at 80.

When five years old his parents moved to Tompkins county, N. Y. In that wild, new country he grew up a vigorous rugged youth, entirely uneducated, for there were no schools and no teachers. His exuberant vitality found vent in hunting, and even as a boy he became versed in woodcraft, and the habits of the denizens of the wood. In later years he engaged in the dangerous occupation of raftsman, conducting rafts down the turbulent upper waters of the Delaware. When the war of 1812 was declared he entered the ranks, and although the record of his valor is lost, there is no doubt but he served faithfully and bravely. His father had been a minute man in the Revolution; from him he inherited unflinching courage and endurance. He receives a pension for his services.

Two years after the close of the war his restless ardor im-

Digitized by Google

pelled him to the West, of which the most glowing accounts were circulated. The site of Vermillion when he landed there, was marked by a log shanty, and that of Huron by two. He settled after a time on Harrison hill, purchasing 160 acres of land, and began clearing away the heavy timber.

At sometime in these years he married Miss Shaffer, with whom he lived until last year when she died at the age of 97 years. His memory fails him as to the date of his marriage, though exceedingly tenacious of events in his life as a hunter. Thirteen children were the result of this union; eight of whom are living.

His love of hunting found an ample field in the wilderness which extended from the lake to the forks of the Vermillion river. The beauty and solitude of its scenery attracted him. There are no lovlier landscapes in Northern Ohio than this stream affords. Especially in autumn when the forest puts on its robe of gold and carmine, and the purple veil of October days softens the distance and blends with softest tints the receding horizon of earth and sky, when the clouds catch the reflection of the dreamy world beneath and melt in amethyst and azure, the Vermillion presents scenes of unrivaled loveliness.

Along this stream Mr. Brewer set his traps, as many as 128 at one time, and hunted while he watched them. To hold in mind where all were located and visit them at frequent intervals was an arduous task. It made a deep impression on his mind and he can recount his success in those remote years with greater accuracy than the occurrences of yesterday. One day's catch, the best of course, he says, was eight muskrats, three black skunks, two mink, one coon, three woodchuck, and one dog, his own.

There was ready sale for furs. A mink skin brought $5, a muskrat 35 cents, a deer skin $1. For venison there was no sale except to movers.

How strangely it sounds to hear stories of those early days from the lips of one who was an actor, whose life extended across the interval, from the time when the Indians, unmolested, hunted on the banks of the Vermillion, to the present, when the wilderness, the wild man, and wild beasts have all disappeared and in their stead has come fertile fields and a teeming civilization.

Mr. Brewer remembers the Indians well when they had wigwams on the Upper Vermillion. He hunted with them. At least

Digitized by Google

he would start out with them, but he had not much respect for their abilities as hunters and "got lost from them" as soon as possible.

Said he, "It is a gift of some people to do things better than others, and hunting and trapping were my strong hold. Some see lots of game but can't kill much; I always killed everything I saw."

"You must have had some exciting adventures," interposed a lady of our party.

"Well, yes," replied Mr. Brewer, "I have had a good many. I've killed sixteen painters in these woods, and so many deer I never counted them. The winters used to be warmer, and more agreeable to be outdoors. Once it was so dry the woods burnt over in January, and so warm that I saw grasshoppers in that month. There was little snow, and the cattle could get their living mostly in the woods. I killed a good many bear, but one of the longest runs I made after one was a big fellow I scared up in Mason's marsh. I chased him to the Ridge and then across Berlin to the Huron marsh, when he turned and came back toward Berlin. I could not quite overtake him, but heard the dogs holding him and some one hallooing, and when I came up I found Shaffer with the dogs, but he was too much scared to do anything. The bear was slowly driving him instead of being stopped. The bear would go O a-a chew, chew, chew, just like a man, and looked fierce enough. My gun wouldn't go off, so I took my hatchet and closed in on him. The first blow I made did not hurt him a bit, for he was so fat; but the next blow I cut through the skull and killed him. Shaffer came up after the fight was over, and helped dress the game which weighed 114 lbs. to the quarter."

"You had a reputation as a wrestler?" some one queried.

"Well, I never met the man who could handle me," was the reply. "When I was over a hundred, a young fellow said he wanted to throw me, and I told him I was willing." We took hold. "Are you ready?" said I. "Yes," said he, "and I put him on his back so quick it took the breath out of him. I never picked a quarrel but I never sneaked, nor never got mad wrestling."

Within the past year he has walked to Birmingham (one mile) and back without much weariness. Three times he as-

Digitized by Google

cended the somewhat steep stairs to bring some article he wished to show us. He has several guns and watches, trading these with whoever dares to undertake it; making a bargain, with him is one of his most delightful occupations. To make his several watches keep together is another pastime. His greatest regret is that he did not have one of the modern rifles instead of the old muzzle loader which apparently served him so well.

He is contented with his lot, cheerful and hopeful to a degree that makes it pleasant to converse with him; and yet there is a shadow of sadness in a life lengthened beyond that of all relatives and friends. All are left in the past. All the acquaintances of youth and manhood, brothers, sisters and wife, have joined the silent company of the dead. The man remains like some giant oak with scarred and withering top, while all its fellows have been removed, receiving no support from the younger growth around it, which seemingly have no part in its decaying life.

RICHARD BREWER'S DEATH.

Mr. Brewer died at his home in Florence, on Tuesday morning, May 6, 1890, at 8:30 o'clock, having just passed his 107th birthday. He was buried on Thursday, May 8, 1890.

His friends and neighbors gathered at his home on Thursday, May 1st, to celebrate his 107th birthday; but he was sick abed all day and died the following Tuesday.

Digitized by Google

THE EARLY ITINERANCY.

An Address Delivered before the Firelands Historical Society, at Vermillion, Erie Co., O., Sept. 5, 1889.

BY THE REV. J. H. PITEZEL, OF NORWALK, O.

This will soon be a thing of the past. But few of the men, and women too, who helped to make up the record are seen among us. The last page of their history, as written by them, in deed and word, will soon close, and be "like a tale that is told." Albeit, the material they furnish, safely deposited in our archives, will serve the future historian as he writes up one of the most marvelous chapters of modern history.

These were plain, sturdy men for the times. But few inherited worldly fortune. As they ranged through the forests, in valleys, over mountains or the snowy prairies, they delighted to sing:

"No foot of land do I possess;
No cottage in this wilderness;
A poor wayfaring man,
I lodge awhile in tents below;
And gladly wander to and fro,
'Till I my Canaan gain."

While the preachers were so ready to give up the world for Christ's sake, the people were often willing to have it so. They held the purse strings and could answer the prayer of the good brother, who was accustomed to pray: "Lord keep the preachers poor and humble."

Digitized by Google

Few of these men were college graduates. They had no theological schools, and but limited educational advantages. Some of them studied grammar and divinity on horse-back. John Wesley once said, "Let me be *homo unius libri*," a man of one book. Himself an omniverous reader, his one book, God's Word, so far outweighed all other books as to hide them. The men we speak of were almost literally men of one book. They made constant companions of three. The bible first and last. Believing with Wesley that "Religion makes the man and discipline the Christian," the Methodist Discipline was always at hand. And, as early Methodists sung their theology, they must have their hymn-book.

The preacher, with broad brimmed white hat and round breasted coat, well posed in his easy saddle, was easily recognized as he drew near the log cabin, or the "meeting house," where the congregation was usually in waiting. With saddle-bags on his arm, he pressed through amid the devout worshipers, who would strike up some favorite hymn, making "melody in their hearts, and melody with their voices." Kneeling and offering a silent prayer, the preacher would first unlace his well bespattered leggings, then draw from the saddle-bags his well-thumbed bible and hymn-book. These were his only visible artillery. He preached not science, but the living word. D'Aubigne, the great historian, exclaims of the primitive Christians, who conquered by the blood of the Lamb, and the word of their testimony: "The word and the blood! Behold the arms of the church!" With such weapons, in the hands of men "mighty in the scriptures," success was assured.

From this general view of the Early Itinerancy, we may bring the matter nearer home. We may see exemplified, in forms once living and moving among us, more than the ideal picture here sketched.

The mover of the resolution, Hon. L. C. Laylin, assigning the pleasant duty now devolving upon me, referred to me, in so doing, as a "Pioneer, once connected with Norwalk Seminary." I may, therefore, be pardoned for the mention of my coming to the Firelands. I first saw Norwalk, April 23d, 1834. You may imagine a youth of twenty, dressed in a neat, but plain, suit of blue-black, just from the hands of the tailor—coat single breasted, but swal-

Digitized by Google

low tailed—a compromise between the orthodox "shad-bellied," and the dress coat of the day. In a youth just licensed to exhort, it would have been premature to have assumed the dress of a full-fledged Methodist preacher. He was slender and delicate in form, with only the presentiment of a beard, with auburn hair, blue eyes, a complexion fresh and florid, a light but shrill voice, as yet immature; bashful and retiring to a fault;—such is the impersonation of the youth who, fifty-five years ago, a stranger to all, first dared to set foot on the soil made classic as the "Firelands."

Few events in the early Itinerancy, in Ohio, and in the records of the Firelands, are of greater importance than those connected with the Norwalk Seminary. Its history I am not here to write. This was imperfectly done, by the writer, a year ago, and to this history, published by the M. E. church of Norwalk, and who can furnish it, I refer. But as due to a great, good man now in Heaven, I desire to correct a statement made by a very worthy man, Mr. M. M. Hester, and published in the Firelands Pioneer, June, 1882. It is this: "From 1833 to 1844 Norwalk Seminary was under Edward Thomson as principal." The truth is, Dr., afterwards Bishop, Thomson received his appointment to the Seminary from the conference held at Tiffin, Ohio, in the Fall of 1838. Jonathan Edwards Chaplin, A. M., named after the great New England divine, who was his great grandfather, was appointed to the Seminary at its beginning, in the Fall of 1833. He occupied the place, which he honored, with distinguished ability until the Fall of 1837, when he went into the effective ministry and was stationed at Elyria, Ohio. The old Seminary building meanwhile (1836) having been consumed with fire, united with other adverse circumstances, there was, from 1837 to 1838, an *inter regnum*, when there was no school. In 1838 Dr. Thomson commenced his popular career, building grandly on the foundation which his predecessor had so well laid. These were both grand men. Bishop Thomson's life has been well written by his son, Dr. Edward Thomson. The record of Chaplin, the scholar, the eminent and successful lawyer, the educator, *par* excellence, the deep, logical, powerful preacher, moving with the strength of a giant among his brethren; with a heart tender and sympathetic as woman's; little has been written of him on earth, but his record is on high.

The men of this period may be better viewed, as seen in an-

Digitized by Google

nual conference assembled. The session under review, was that which opened at Mansfield, O., September 7, 1836. Bishop Joshua Soule presided. Then and there was organized the Michigan Conference, including the north and northwestern portions of Ohio, and all of Michigan Territory, except a small part in the St. Joseph Valley, attached to the Indiana Conference. I was present, and give the sketch as it impressed me, omitting some striking features.

Few of the members were crowned with grey hairs. Among the seniors may be named Elam Day, James Wilson, Leonard Hill, Elias Pattee, James McMahon, Samuel P. Shaw, Shadrach Ruark, Samuel Lynch and Thomas Thompson. Others were already veterans. In looking over the Conference we see Henry O. Sheldon with his goose quill, the chosen secretary—an accomplished scribe. Among the men of recognized talent were Wm. Runnels, now near ninety of Cleveland, Ohio, (died in 1890); Cyrus Brooks, now Dr. Brooks of St. Paul, Minnesota; Wm. Herr, now Dr. Herr of Dayton, Ohio, pressing hard on to ninety; John H. Power, a man of great intellectual strength, and one of the greatest preachers. Elmore Yocum, Peter Sharp, John M. Goshorn, E. C. Gavitt, Elijah H. Pilcher, Elijah Crane, L. B. Gurley, and Henry Colclazer, a polished pulpit orator. Two physical and intellectual giants were Adam Poe and James Gilruth. At the other extreme was the great little man, John Janes, who was buried in Norwalk—keen, witty, sarcastic, pathetic, emotional—a man of extraordinary pulpit power. Observed by all observers, was one of small stature, with large lustrous eyes, peering out from under a finely chiseled, classic brow, with a facial expression of intelligence and benignity—the to be Bishop Thomson. Chaplin was there a sage in classic and legal lore. Then there were men in the vigor of young manhood, like our Billings, Smith, Davidson, Burns, Brockway, Sprague, Kinnear, John T. and James A. Kellam. James Gilruth and H. O. Sheldon located and undertook to form a community on the plan of the Apostolic church, where all things should be possessed in common, and into which should be gathered a peculiarly holy people. They stuck their stakes at Berea, Ohio, and gave to the place its name. The scheme was from the fertile brain of Gilruth. But the bubble soon burst, and the men returned to the work, closing

Digitized by Google

their lives with usefulness and honor. The Conference committed to H. O. Sheldon the delicate and responsible duty of writing the life of Russel Bigelow. Having been a confidential friend and admirer of Bigelow, he desired this as a work of love. But the expected life was not written, and to the shame of the M. E. church, no life of that great good man and wonderful preacher, has yet seen the light.

The stream of history is usually followed from its source, as it widens and deepens in its downward course. The point we have struck enables us to look backward or forward as may best serve our purpose. An event of no small importance, religiously, to the Firelands, was the appearance in 1811 of the quaint, witty little Irishman, Rev. Wm. Gurley. Though only a local preacher, he was a father of Itinerants and one of the founders of the system of Itinerancy, which is so firmly grounded in these parts. But recently then from Ireland, he emigrated from Connecticut and pitched his tent on the Firelands. In his perilous journey, by wagon, he was eight weeks en route with his family. In the interesting memoir written by his son, the late Dr Leonard B. Gurley, page 220, we read: "All the way as they journeyed the great comet of 1811 hung its blazing banner on the western sky. Its long tail streamed on the illuminated heavens, and was an interesting and impressive sight. Every night its fiery banner swept above the horizon, as if portending the scenes of blood which soon followed." This was on the eve of the war of 1812. My own recollections of this good man I here give in brief:

Rev. Wm. Gurley was a local preacher, licensed to preach by John Wesley, in Ireland. He used to tell with complacency that he and Wesley were of the same height, and had walked together arm in arm. He had lived, preached and suffered, all but death, during the Irish rebellion. Coming to America with his family, he had to flee from his home in Sandusky to escape death from savage Indians. Two of his sons, James and Leonard B., became Methodist preachers. At the age of near ninety he was a most joyous Christian and a sweet, charming singer. I knew him well and have slept under his roof. One Sabbath evening, at his call, his neighbors came out and filled the house to listen to the stripling. What do you think was the text? "Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace and the God of

Digitized by Google

love and peace shall be with you." What a text for a boy!

Of his son Leonard, my first Presiding Elder, I make this note: Leonard B. Gurley was a worthy son of so worthy a father. His style was neat, chaste, beautiful, earnest, eloquent. A true son of Erin, his native wit sparkled. He had a chastened imagination which at times lifted his hearers into lofty altitudes. Some of his impassioned flights carried all before them. Under his preaching scores were converted and brought into the church. Such, in brief, was my esteemed Presiding Elder, who then traveled the large, woody, watery and swampy Maumee district.

I must not close without some account of one who, by more competent witnesses than the writer, was considered Ohio's greatest preacher;

RUSSEL BIGELOW.

In the Fall of 1828 he was appointed Presiding Elder of the Portland district, (Portland is now Sandusky City) which he served for four years. This district took in the Firelands and all the surrounding region. In the Spring of 1829 my lot was cast in Tiffin, Ohio, and for three years and a half I was, though but a youth, often in his company, and listened to the wisdom which fell from his lips in conversation. And, at quarterly meetings and camp-meetings, I was often permitted to hear him preach. What I have seen and heard I give in the following sketch:

He was a plain and, at first view, a homely man, of small stature. Modest and unassuming in manner. Kind, courteous and affable, a perfect Christian gentleman. Not learned, but a good English scholar. Well read, especially in theology, history and poetry. His was a brilliant imagination. His memory was very retentive and served him well in time of need. His illustrations, like the parabolic utterances of the Divine Master, were most happy.

When he arose in the pulpit, the first impression of the stranger would be against him. But what matchless reading of the hymn! Then what a prayer! How he seemed to talk face to face with God! What holy fervor and outgoings of soul! Preliminaries over, he announced the text and opened the discourse. His gestures were awkward and set at defiance all rules. As he warmed up with his subject, he usually would loosen and lay aside

Digitized by Google

his white cravat. As he spoke, every muscle, nerve and fiber of his frame seemed in motion. As he plead the cause of Christ, such was his earnestness that, often the sweat would be seen to trickle down the locks of hair which hung carelessly over his shoulders. The mighty thoughts, struggling within him, he would pour forth in a resistless torrent. It seemed as if the intense working of his soul would shatter the frail casket. You would lose sight of the man, in his absorbing theme. He preached each time as if he never expected to preach again—never losing sight of the cross and the judgment. Often, for two hours or more, he would hold his vast congregation spell-bound. I have heard him preach at a camp-meeting when the eager hearers would rise to their feet and draw up toward the stand until the whole audience would be standing, unconscious of any weariness. Under his stirring appeals sinners would often fall like men slain in battle and cry for mercy. Cries of distress and shouts of victory commingled. The boasted good of earth appeared like a bubble, lighter than vanity. The soul—the cross of Calvary—holiness—the judgment day—heaven—hell—eternity—these were the themes, which, at his touch, carried the soul like a citadel captive. Wherein lay the power of this man? Let me open a secret. At camp-meetings I have seen him in some secreted nook, or at the root of a tree, on his knees in fervent prayer, and from such wrestling with the Jehovah Angel he would ascend the pulpit with heart and tongue touched with celestial fire. It is no wonder that there came from him "thoughts that breathed and words that burned."

In the large circuits and districts of the early Itinerants, two, three or four hundred miles in circumferance, the saddle-bags were an essential part of their outfit. For, besides affording portable convenience for needed books and scanty wardrobe, the Itinerants were denominational colporters, scattering the books wherever they went. Through the active agency of the Methodist preachers in selling the books, as much as to any other cause, the great Book Concern is indebted for its existence and prosperity. By a figure, these men came to be called the "saddle-bag tribe."

Some years ago Milburn, the blind preacher, now chaplain in Congress, wrote a very racy book, entitled, "The Rifle, Ax and Saddle-bags." At the semi-centennial of the planting of Method-

Digitized by Google

ism in Ypsilanti, Michigan, celebrated in May, 1875, it was my privilege, as one of the pastors, dating back to 1838, to be an invited guest. From a poem prepared for and read on the occasion, I quote this tribute to the saddle-bags:

"The ever present saddle-bags told how,
In coming years, should rise, grandly and strong,
The church, the school, the college,—more than this;
Invention, science, commerce, husbandry—
Law, medicine, theology—the fine arts;
All branches thus were dimly shadowed forth.

Dear saddle-bags! the tears unbidden rise,
To think of thy concealment modest now!
But, be't so! *In pace requiescat!*
Since now th' inevitable sachel,
Proud and disdainful, brushes thee aside;
Thou faithful hast thy generation served."

My limits compel the omission of some things I would be glad to add. In the Fall of 1886, I composed by request, and delivered before the Michigan Conference at Kalamazoo, Michigan, a poem entitled "The Pioneers." Our theme is in the same line. I close with the last paragraph.

"THE DIVERSIFIED FIELD."

"These holy men of God were scattered wide.
Among the undulating oaklands seen;
In breezy forests of the waiving pines;
By the Raisin, the Huron and the Rouge;
The Saginaw, Flint and Shiawasse;
In the beautiful valley, St. Joseph;
The crystal waters of Kalamazoo;
The valley of the Grand and Muskegon;
Over the lakes to the icy northland.
They traveled on foot and on horseback rode;
With canoe and in small boats they coasted;
On snow-shoes and with dog trains they journeyed;
Over wide fields of ice and of snowdrift.
They faced blinding storms and great dangers met.
Oft' they slept in the pioneer's cabin;
In the bark-covered wigwam of Indians;

Digitized by Google

Slept on the ground wrapped up in a blanket;
Slept on soft beds of cedar and hemlock.
They had perils on land and on water;
They knew poverty, sickness, bereavements;
And, conjointly, their wives and their children,
Drank with them the full goblet of sorrow;
But great joys they had too, without measure,
And rich treasures laid up in the Heavens.
We now on their labors have entered, and,
We build on foundations they firmly laid.
While absorbed in great schemes of the present,
Let us gratefuly, wisely remember,
That the fathers better built than they knew;
That achievements, today so wide-spreading,
Had possibilities born of the past."

Digitized by Google

STUDY OF HISTORY IN OHIO.

An Address Delivered before the Firelands Historical Society at its Annual Meeting held at Norwalk, Ohio, June 25, 1890.

BY JUDGE C. C. BALDWIN OF CLEVELAND, OHIO.

Mr. Herbert Spencer has a happy way of so saying things, that they appear after he has spoken to be self-evident. In his very readable little book on education, he speaks of the importance of history, the summing of past experience; while as told for students all that is most important or interesting is generally omitted and there are summaries and narratives of lives of kings or nobles, long accounts of battles from which little resulted to the race—while modes of life, dress, food, industries, thought, speech, civil government and beliefs are left untold. After some striking examples of the uselessness of history as generally written Mr. Spencer continues: "That which constitutes history proper, so called, is in great part omitted from works on the subject; only of late years have historians commenced giving us in any considerable quantity the truly valuable information, as in past ages the king was everything and the people nothing; so in past histories the doings of the king fill the entire picture, to which the national life forms but an obscure background. While only now, when the welfare of nations rather than of rulers is becoming the dominant idea, are historians beginning to occupy themselves with the phenomena of social progress. That which really concerns us to

Digitized by Google

know is the natural history of society." Great changes have taken place in the study of history within a few years. It may be that the recent students have come to it with views too utilitarian, but the revolution is quite complete and happy. To thoroughly understand even some small topic is more interesting and useful than a table of dates.

The advantages and pleasures of history should be near akin to those of foreign travels and arise from a contrast of different lives and modes of lives. He who thoroughly understands a past period of his own country has traveled abroad. A thorough contrast of two periods is worth more than the continuity of narratives. Hence the favorite study now of epochs. It is the life and character of man that interests and his action in unusual scenes new to us delight us. More and more are we studying man as man and his primeval state as we learn more of it becomes more and more fascinating. To study the complete genealogy of man and nations is too great a task. It is the whole experience of all man, and hogsheads of ink and an eternity of time would hardly suffice. Happy then for the pleasure of an original research and romantic interest in history is that country which within a few years has passed from a complete savagery to the most complete civilization. I speak advisedly and thoughtfully when I say that nowhere on the globe is the pursuit of history, I will not call it study, so easily profitable and interesting as in Ohio.

The first we know of your favored Firelands, as they are approaching from geology to history, is just previous to the ice age. There was then no Lake Erie. It is now a shallow lake, except in the lower end, rarely over 120 feet deep; the middle portion from Point Pelee Island to Long Point is level and from sixty to seventy feet below the surface of the water. Beyond Long Point it is deeper. The channels of the pre-glacial rivers flowing toward it were about as deep as it. That of the Cuyahoga was 150 feet or more deeper than now. Your pre-glacial channels were likely more shallow. The river flowing to the east of Lake Erie was north of the present Niagara and had no falls of consequence. The bed of Lake Erie must have been a wide and very level plain with a river somewhere through it. The country before us had little soil and deep, wide valleys to its streams. But there took place one of the most inexplicable changes of climate on our globe.

Digitized by Google

Nearly the whole north seems to have been covered with a continent of ice moving in a southerly direction bearing with it stones and dirt and leaving behind it a country much more fertile than it had found. The limits of that ice sheet on the south entered the east of Ohio at its middle and going irregularly to the south-west, entered Kentucky east of Cincinnati, and west of the city entered Indiana. It made a great dam at Cincinnati, five to six hundred feet high, forming a great lake called by its discoverer, Professor Wright of Oberlin, Lake Ohio. Any one who will contrast the fertility of your soil with that in southeast Ohio, will see that that ice sheet has much to do with your history and position. The limit of the ice is well marked and plain so that one can stand upon it and look on either side. No easier example of the influence of nature upon man can be had than by travel up one road and down another to zigzag the terminal moraine. On the north are rich fertile farms covered with the best of soil for wheat, and generally entirely covered with wheat; the fine houses and still larger barns tell what the ice did for Ohio; while on the other side of the line, there is very little wheat, grass instead, many of the houses are small and unpainted, and the small barns dilapidated.

The north has a wide rolling scenery with a horizon miles around inviting one from it to a similar scene.

The south is more broken; deep narrow valleys, high rugged hills and narrow horizon. The instant and total contrast will not be forgotten by one who sees it. The pre-glacial surface is hard indeed for railroads that do not follow valleys or streams, and nearly all the commerce of a thousand miles from north and south of the great west, passes through the sixty miles from Lake Erie to the southern glacial limit.

No region is so formed as your own, in its beautiful examples of ice-rock sculpture, within and just by your limits. That fine steamer, the City of Cleveland, two years ago carried all the leading scientists of the country to Kelly's Island to see there the beautiful grooves in the limestone. Prof. Wright's splendid volume on the Ice Age in North America, parts written on your soil, has much of Ohio and almost photographic illustrations of what is within the easy personal reach of each of you.

The other islands than Kelly's are remarkably covered, and Starved Island with its planed striated surface, the huge bowlders

Digitized by Google

where the retreating ice dropped them, and the amazing channel cut through it twenty feet wide by at least six and a half feet deep, seems almost like supernatural work. It is almost a fairy island. It is well worth while for some of you to study your wonderful subterranean streams, occasionally showing their place. What reason have these fascinating rivers for their existence and locality? Are they in the site, perhaps at the bottom of the old pre-glacial channels, and were they covered by the boulder clay of the ice period? It seems not improbable, and perhaps some local person will study it out, as in Cuyahoga county, Dr. Gould, a druggist of Berea, has studied out the pre-glacial channel of Rocky river. His method and the result, appear in one of the publications of the Historical Society of Cleveland, to be found in the library of your society.

The Ice Age brought to your vicinity the first pioneers from another country, your bowlders. The American Association visited last year the original home of many of these strangers, and I am told that the rocks of Georgian Bay look quite familiar to the friends of these bowlders. That would be from a direction a little east of north, yet it happened some years ago that a young girl picked up upon the beach at Middle Bass Island a rock of worn jasper pebbles imbedded in white quartz, which unmistakably came from Lake Superior. It was also found by Professor Wright in Kentucky below Cincinnati. The same is in my yard, brought down by a vessel. This is not too far back for the history of man, for while this was going on here, a little south the ice streams were depositing gravel, and deep in that gravel deposited when it was laid are the undoubted implements of glacial man, following up the ice. It is not my purpose to describe him. What may be found of him, here as the ice retreated is not known, but it may safely be presumed that the earliest known man knew something of your vicinity. His tools of flint, chert or argillite were very simple and few. His learning was the slightest. But what is of great interest is that he seems to have been in Europe as here, and with very similar life and tools. In both continents he seems to have improved little and to have disappeared. There is not yet proved any gradual advance by him to a higher civilization. The American was so like his European brother that one may well believe them near akin.

Digitized by Google

His mark upon the earth was so small that high authority believes that some catastrophe overwhelmed him altogether; but perhaps it only happened that some civilized man raised him at once to a higher civilization, even in a servile condition. No temperate region in the world affords a finer field for the study of that glacial age than Ohio.

If either, the glacial man of Europe was our ancestor, but study of his condition seems here much the same as there.

As the ice retreats, and before Niagara river was as it is now, the lake ridges formed the lake bed, and the immediate surface of the northern part of the Firelands was determined by that fact.

In the South one may sometimes see on *all* the surface, the evidence of the ice; while in the northern underneath the rearrangement made by Lake Erie, is found pure bowlder clay or other ice deposit. Where now the tunnel is being constructed by the city of Cleveland, to reach pure water, there is a till filled with stones, with planed and scratched surfaces, each giving unmistakable evidence of its origin.

But as said, glacial man disappeared in relics suddenly, here as in Europe, but very likely here as there overcome by a superior civilization from the south. After the Ohio had broken the dam at Cincinnati and regained its former channel; after the plateaus had been formed and the surface of Ohio became as at present, there appeared a new man, the Mound Builder. He *was* a mound builder. Nowhere on the globe are there so many and such large earth works as those in Ohio; vast mounds of all shapes and sizes; vast squares and circles and astonishing fortifications. Any one who stands within the vast earth circle of Newark, or travels the ten miles of earth works at Fort Ancient, deems them a wonderful people who patiently carried together in baskets that vast earth.

The Firelands were again on the fringe. The Mound Builders loved corn, and the southern fertile valleys of Ohio, which are today full of their finest work, are today, as perhaps then, covered with the finest of that cereal. Undoubted Mound Builder works, but smaller and less in number may be found in northern Ohio. There is nothing to connect them with migration to or from Mexico. Weapons and tools of rubbed and chipped stone; copper pounded but not cast, nor galena melted to lead, though

Digitized by Google

both were sometimes placed on funeral pyres, unglazed pottery, no burned bricks, no stone buildings, nor stone hardly used even to lay in forts otherwise than as dirt was used; using baskets to carry dirt, making a very coarse cloth or matting, having no alphabet; they must have been industrious and agricultural or they could not have built such immense works. Living mainly on corn, with a government strong enough to combine them patiently, probably through priestly superstition, their civilization was not higher than some Indians when America was discovered. It is said that the mystery of them is to be removed, but how?

Shawnees were in Ohio and builded the stone graves. Cherokees were there and were buried there; how much work they did may not be easily known.

But this tribe of Iroquois stock, wild, savage, fierce beyond measure, living by the chase, could not have had such sedentary habits as some Mound Builders must have had. The mystery around them may and no doubt will be dispelled; but not so far but that there will be patent mysteries beyond. Their works were extensive, and probably they came into Ohio from the south or southwest; the continuity of works is in that direction. What more natural or probable than that they were displaced or pushed to the south by these northern invaders, and that their descendants lived in the South? Nor was there anything in the life, habits or character of the Indians inhabiting the South of our country when it was first founded, inconsistent with such a supposition, and much to support it.

Here again was repeated the story of Europe. Civilization had come from the South; in America more feeble and less. Southern Europe and its relations to other countries were all favorable to education. In Europe the civilization of the South had gained from surrounding and older countries, connected rather than separated by water.

The situation of the countries around the Mediterranean was singularly favorable to mental growth and education. The more the south of Europe is studied the more is its early indebtedness to Phœnecia and Africa proved. Besides Europe was blessed with such animals as were easily tamed and best adapted for man's use; while America, an older continent, seemed more unfortunate. And Europe had access to three continents, and to vast changes

Digitized by Google

in climate and conditions. Here as in Europe the Northern overran the Southern. In Europe he was conquered by the southern civilization, though not by the southern people, as there was not such difference in the character of that civilization as to subdue him.

Another curious parallel seems likely to be proved between Europe and America. Professor Putman, for the Peabody museum, has restored to its primitive condition the famous Serpent Mound of Ohio. He has also there made extensive excavations and has unearthed many Mound Builders. Most of these seemed to have been round headed men, or as better suits the scientist, *brachy cephalic*, though perhaps not always so.

The modern Indians of the north are *dolicho cephalic*, or long headed. So that in the main the invaders of the north, a long headed race, rolled upon a southern round headed race. Such was also the case in Europe, but there the lines were not so closely drawn but that, though the statement was true in the main, it was not a universal fact.

With these savage conquerers the Firelands first emerge to history by relation of eye witness. For the word pre-historic grows more and more improper. The past, even if there is no direct relation of actors, emerges more and more into light and truth.

There is no satisfactory evidence of any intermediate race between the Mound Builders and the modern Northern Indian. If we believe the earth, the ancestors of Indians who inhabited Ohio in historic times met the Mound Builders. The evidence seems quite satisfactory that these Indians came from the north, primarily from the northwest. There were two races, the Huron Iriquois and the Algonquins. The former related in language to the Dakota or Sioux, so that there came from the north two great divisions of savage tribes. It seems not improbable that both met the Mound Builders.

This new race coming into historic view upon the Firelands is of interest. He is the man met by our own grandfathers and dispossessed, and rightfully dispossessed by them. For, without adhering to any theory of Henry George, we may safely believe that people are not entitled to such wasteful use of land as that of the Indian.

It is a race worth studying in itself; a fine sample of prim-

Digitized by Google

itive man; not so debased as degenerated tribes of warmer climates; comparatively simple in its religious beliefs; superstitious timid and courageous; bold, proud men of the new *stone age*, of the *neolithic*, as said by scientific men who value science more when clothed in forgotten language. The Mound Builders and the modern Indian belong to that age, distinguished in Europe from the *paeleolithic*—old stone or glacial man.

It may be of interest to see what kind of men were they of the neolithic age who were our own ancestors. Cæsar met them and described them, and they were savages; though then more advanced than our Indians. His narrative has been supplemented by much else in written history and in archæology and I quote from the description of our own Aryan ancestors at an earlier period in Mr. Isaac Taylor's recent and excellent little book.

"The most recent results of philological researches limited and corrected as they have now been by archæological discovery may be briefly summarized.

"It is believed that the speakers of the Aryan tongue were nomad herdsmen who had domesticated the dog; who wandered over the plains of Europe in wagons drawn by oxen; who fashioned canoes out of the trunks of trees; but were ignorant of any metal with the possible exception of native copper.

"In the summer they lived in huts built of branches of trees and thatched with reeds; in winter they dwelt in circular pits dug in the earth and roofed over with poles covered with sod or turf, or plastered with the dung of the cattle. They were clad in skins sewn together with bone needles; they were acquainted with fire, which they kindled by means of fire-sticks or pyrites, and if they practiced agriculture, which is doubtful, it must have been of a very primitive kind, but they probably collected and pounded in stone mortars the seed of some wild cereal, either spelt or barley. The only social institution was marriage, but they were polygamists, and practiced human sacrifice. Whether they ate the bodies of enemies slain in war is doubtful. There were no enclosures, and property consisted in cattle and not in land. They believed in a future life; their religion was shamanistic; they had no idol, and probably no God, properly so called, but reverenced in some vague way the power of nature."

Save in animals suitable for domesticity, this early description

Digitized by Google

of our Aryan ancestors might answer well for the American Indian.

Even that disappears in comparing early Denmark, of which Mr. Taylor says (page 60):

"The stone implements found in the kitchen middens or shell mounds of Denmark are more ancient in character than those from the Swiss lake dwellings; indeed they are considered by some authorities to be mesolithic, forming a transition between the paeolithic and neolithic periods. The people had not yet reached the agricultural or even the pastoral stage—they were solely fishermen and hunters, the only domesticated animal they possessed being the dog, whereas even in the oldest of Swiss lake dwellings the people, though still subsisting largely on the products of the chase, had domesticated the ox, if not also the sheep and the goat.

"These shell mounds are composed of the shells of oysters and mussels, of the bones of animals and fish, with occasional fragments of flint or bone and similar refuse of human habitation."

This description does not seem to differ from the Indians upon the Atlantic coast and their also extensive shell mounds.

The Indian, for his uncorrupted and aboriginal type has great interest, even though Colden was far too sanguine when he likened the Iriquois to the Romans.

The Northern tribes, as stated, were of two distinct tongues, dissimilar in words but alike in grammar—the Algonkin and Huron Iroquois. The Cherokees of the Iroquois tongue and the Shawnees of the Algonkin stock both differed most from their kin. Both were separated and towards the South; both had lived in Ohio; both had corrupted language and were in earliest times in Indian language "Attiwandaronk," speaking a little different language. The Shawnees, while in Ohio, curiously separated Algonkin tribes on the west and east, whose tongues were more like each other than either like the Shawnee.

Is it not probable that these were the advance guard of the great Northern irruption and met the Mound Builders, and near the limits of the Firelands first rolled back their enemies?

The victory of savagery was complete, Ohio became a wasted and savage country. Such was Indian tradition, and whether or not tradition was history, such was the fact.

So that Algonkins and Huron Iroquois became masters of Ohio soil. And as we first hear from the Jesuit relations, both of

Digitized by Google

these great lingual nations lived in Ohio; the Eries in the east and Algonkins in the west.

But wars kept on, no matter what by Indian relation led to them, they were sure to come, and the Eries first pushed toward the east and then attacked by the Iroquois proper not far from 1655, ceased to exist as a separate nation—said to be exterminated, but in those days there were two ways of extermination, one by death and the other by adoption.

The Algonkins were driven back. Your part of Ohio was thereafter peopled much as the bowlders came, by strangers driven from foreign parts. By Wyandots and Ottawas around Lake Erie, driven by the Iroquois from the east of Lake Huron, much where the bowlders came from. The story is learnedly elegant and eloquently told by Mr. Parkman. Overtaken by common misfortune, these two nations presented long thereafter the anomaly in history of dwelling in intimate friendship of tribes so different in language. For, without reason as it may seem, a difference in language is most apt to create hostile feeling. From that time down to the complete settlement of the whites, these two tribes lived on that favored spot for savages, the neighborhood of Sandusky Bay. The savage nations, mainly the Senecas, the western and most numerous (largely by adoption) of the Iroquois, inhabited or rather temporarily visited the eastern part of your land. As your part of Ohio was thus settled, if settlement it be, from each side we catch occasionally interesting glimpses of life here, and only be peeping in on either side.

In 1744 in Charlevoix, noble work, (Paris Edition) in the map by the ingenious Mr. Bellin, attached to royal service, and spread along your land from Sandusky bay to the Cuyahoga river is the French legend, reading in English: "All this coast is nearly unknown."

France was in the west and England in the east, striving for its possession, and in English eyes, as shown in Mitchell's large map of 1755 this same land as shown by a legend in the same place, was described. "The country, supposed to be forty miles by trail from the Cuyahoga to the Sandusky is called "Canahogue" and is the seat of war, the mart of trade and chief hunting ground of the six nations on the lakes and the Ohio. "Fort Sandoski" is on the west side of the River Blanc, usurped by the

Digitized by Google

French 1751." Occasionally after that is a war expedition, a French trading house, an English expedition, some white prisoners.

Pontiac's war was partly across these limits. The Indian nations continued the same, and, as savage nations are apt to be, unsteady and unreliable.

The road from French to English forts was sure to be little traveled. From the first, this was much the position of the south of Lake Erie, until by further settlement and enterprise on either side that collision was precipitated, which was sure to come at last. The travel of the French was mainly to the north, yet occasionally they visited this vicinity from the west for trade or even from the north for shorter travel.

Among Parisian documents is a memoir of the Indians in 1718. The author says: "Whoever would wish to reach the Mississippi easily would need only to take this beautiful (Ohio) river or the Sandosquet; he could travel without any danger of fasting, for all who have been there have repeatedly assured me that there is so vast a quantity of buffalo and of all other animals in the woods along that beautiful river that they were often obliged to discharge their guns to clear a passage for themselves. To reach Detroit from this river Sandosquet, we cross Lake Erie from island to island and get to a place called Point Pelee, where every sort of fish are in great abundance, especially sturgeon, very large, and three, four or five feet in length. There is on one of these islands so great a number of cats that the Indians killed as many as nine hundred of them in a very short time."

The hunting and fishing stories here seem large; still the traveler on the Ohio may have met a drove of buffalo in stampede. This route to Detroit is that adopted by General Harrison in 1813.

From 1718 on, we hear from time to time of French and English traders and houses in this border country. Either occupation of itself would make an interesting study, and collection of notices of the French would be instructive. All was not peace to them, for in 1747 five were killed at one time at Sandusky. The vast number of documents in existence as to American affairs, show that English (perhaps American) traders were here as well. The French war, where Washington first appeared in protection of the

Digitized by Google

west and in disaster secured respect, ended in a surrender to the English of all the west.

But the actual savage owners were not yet evicted, and Pontiac traveling to the east across this territory met the English. A second and cruel war followed. I do not propose to rehearse it. Parkman's Pontiac should be in every good library in Northern Ohio.

In May, 1763, Fort Sandusky was captured by trick and burned at night. But Pontiac, even if he issued fiat money, could not stand against numbers and civilization, and the west was English territory.

From that time on existed a characteristic frontier condition—a series of border differences and uncertainties. It is said, and truly, that savages are like children, indeed *very much* like children, driven here and there by impulse and not by cool reasoning. Indeed, it may well be doubted whether cool reasoning has not been mainly developed in man by a stationary and agricultural life, being induced mainly by a desire for the preservation of his own. At any rate, the Indians were now friendly and now unexpectedly inimical. Some of their cruelties seem fiendish, and close by seems piety almost like that of the early Christians.

In 1767 Mr. Charles Beatty was sent to visit the tribes west of Fort Pitt. His journal is rare and I use the copy belonging to the library of Congress.

His description of Pennsylvania as he passes the frontier, is pathetic. He says: "The house I preached at today was also attacked by the Indians; some were killed in the house and others captivated. It was truly affecting to see almost in every place on the frontiers marks of the ravages of the cruel and barbarous enemy. Houses and fences burned, household furniture destroyed, the cattle killed and horses either killed or carried off, and to hear the people relate the horrid scenes that were acted. Some had their parents killed and scalped in a barbarous manner before their eyes and themselves captivated. Women saw their husbands killed and scalped while they themselves were led away by the bloody hands of the murderers. Others related that they saw the cruel scenes and that they themselves narrowly escaped."

Yet as Rev. Beatty went on to the country now Ohio, whence came these cruel murderers, and ended his journey on the Tusca-

Digitized by Google

rawas, he was much encouraged; his preaching seemed most acceptable, and there was an invitation from the Indians of Qui-a-ho-ga to the Indians of New Jersey to settle with them; the intention being to there make a large town and then try to get a minister among them. It may be gratifying to know that Chief Thepisscowahang, who gave information as to Quiahoga, also informed the travelers that "there were three other nations or tribes, viz: the Chippeways, Putteotungs and Wyandots that live near the lake that is Erie, who discovered a great desire to hear the gospel." Rev. Beatty said he understood "that these tribes used to hear the French ministers preach, who worshipped God in something of a different way from us and therefore perhaps would not hear us." The chief replied, "that he was pursuaded and that he knew, if a minister of our way would go out among them it would be very agreeable to these nations and that many of them would join us."

The text of the invitation to settle among these Western Indians is lost, but the answer is preserved in full. Its tone savors of strong piety and it is most interesting, but it is too long to be presented. They return the belt of wampum and say:

"Brother, we thank you in our hearts that you take so much care of us and so kindly invite us to come to you, but we are obliged to tell you that we do not see at present how we can remove with our old people, our wives and our children, because we are not able to be at the expense of moving so far, and our brothers the English have taken us into their arms as fathers take their children and we do not think we ought to go without their assistance and protection. We have here a good house for the worship of God, another for our children to go to school in, besides our dwelling houses and many comfortable accommodations, all of which we shall lose if we remove. We have also a minister of Christ to instruct us in all our spiritual concerns and lead us to Heaven and happiness, which are of more worth to us than all the rest.

"Brothers, we have found how we may escape everlasting misery and be made perfectly happy for ever and ever.

"Brothers, it is made known to us and we are sure that our bodies which now die and turn to dust shall be raised again at the last day of the world; also that our souls shall then be united to

Digitized by Google

them and we shall be alive again as we are now, and live forever, never to die more, and that it shall be so with the whole race of mankind.

"Now, brothers, we have learned what we must be and what we must do to escape this world of misery and obtain this place of happiness and we wish that you and all the Indians everywhere knew it as we do."

Mr. Beatty says that the Chippeways (probably largely Ottawas) are supposed to be 1,400 or 1,500 in number, all in one town; the Putteotungs (Pottawatamies) are considerable as to number in another town; the Wyandots about 700 persons, are likewise one town, which is about sixty or seventy miles distance from Quiahoga, the intended Delaware Christian town."

The proposed Christian settlement did not take place.

Yet the Firelands were to become connected with the most touching of such settlements. The Delaware Moravians with their missionaries, founded from Saxony, were to suffer at Guadenhatten in Tuscarawas county, martyrdom, with a fortitude that savored both of Indian hardihood and Christian patience. On this river (Huron) they founded Pequotting and New Salem.

But before this, this territory was to witness a variety of scenes, traversed for many purposes of peace and war, by well marked trails by General Bradstreet in his unfortunate expedition outwitted by the Indians of these lands, by traders French and English, by Col. Crawford on his savage errand; cruelly and at once punished. After the Revolution, this was still a borderland—the British still keeping the West. The treaty of peace was here a dead letter. Expeditions continued from time to time. Yet before the war of 1812, Badger and Atkins were to preach among the Indians of the vicinity. These things are copiously related and easily read.

The war of 1812 is not so clearly known. The American relators were of Kentucky, and told many more tales of their own doings than of Ohio. The English papers, however, are in the Capitol at Canada, ready to give new light. From an occasional view we know Ohio did its part. Striking campaigns were on the Sandusky and further west. Perry's victory was even heard here.

The very title of the Firelands grew from the sorrows of war. The destructive expeditions in Connecticut have been esteemed

Digitized by Google

wanton cruelty, but in Mr. Fisk's remarkable little book on the Revolution, are seen to have had a very definite, important but ineffectual purpose. The purpose governed the execution of it. There are yet in Hartford many books and papers relating to these lands—open for your use—and which if you do not do this service, will sometime be thoroughly examined by the Historical Society of Cleveland.

Such history as is common to you with others I cannot enumerate.

Within the memory of many of you the Indians made their last farewell to this country, transported by government against their will to scenes which yet were more suitable to them. I think not unworthy of history is the Wyandot's farwell, partly rescued near you by oral memory.

"Farewell, ye tall oaks in whose pleasant green shade,
I've sported in childhood, in innocence played,
My dog and my hatchet, my arrow and bow,
Are still in remembrance—Alas, I must go.

"Adieu, ye dear scenes, which bound me like chains,
As on my gay pony I pranced o'er the plains,
The deer and the turkey I tracked in the snow,
O'er the great Mississippi—Alas, I must go.

"Sandusky, Tyamochte and Broken Sword streams,
No more shall I see you except in my dreams,
Farewell to the marshes where cranberries grow,
O'er the great Mississippi—Alas, I must go.

"Dear scenes of my chilhood, in memory blest,
I must bid you farewell, for the far distant West;
My heart swells with sorrow, my eyes overflow,
O'er the great Mississippi—Alas, I must go.

The last verse shows a revulsion of feeling not unnatural.

"Let me go to the wildwood, my own native home,
Where the wild deer and elk and buffalo roam;
Where the tall cedars are, and the bright waters flow,
Far away from the pale face, oh there let me go."

If my discourse has seemed too general, it is no accidental mistake. The art of history is much like painting. In the li-

Digitized by Google

brary of Oxford University are numerous original drawings—mostly studies made by Raphael and Michael Angelo. On some of these studies of the human figure each artist has drawn first the skeleton, then the muscles and skin, and sometimes over all the drapery. How instinct with life and beauty is the full representation made by these artists from these studies. So in history the frame has its use, though the pattern is to be full wrought, to be most pleasing and instructive, and my purpose will be quite served if any believe it and feel more inclined to study the history of Ohio.

It is an easy and fresh field; where the materials are in the earth, in the history of the East and the West, American, English and French; and so short a time is it since the first settlement of Ohio that the memory of some living may relate history of people quite different from ourselves.

If we trace from Adam—as in genealogy the way is long and cold; but here the scenes change and come before us as in a theatre.

The curtain rises and we see glacial man, scanty in resources, with his hand-struggle with rugged nature. The curtain drops, he goes out we know not where.

Again it rises, and the Mound Builder is on the stage—mysterious, yet recognized and known in part; enough known and enough unknown to cause a romantic interest.

The curtain drops again—we are still discussing whence he came, what became of him,—when on the stage we see several actors in long following scenes of dramatic interest—of tender, touching affections, so that even returned captives willingly become again captives; but often hard and pitilessly cruel, exhibiting in every way and as freely as in Shakespeare the passions of men. He but held the mirror up to nature. The play of the third and fourth acts runs together; English and French appear; hostile to each other, each sometimes friendly and sometimes unfriendly with the Indians.

There are Indian wars sometimes patriotic, always passionate.

There appears in one of the scenes of the fourth act the romantic apostles of peace—the Moravians, with their wonderful sacrifice reminding of the early Christians. The massacre may have been matched only in that vast pagan theatre—the Colosse-

Digitized by Google

um, where so many Christians at once were sent "ad Leonem."

The fifth act is now being played. The persons came on the stage partly in the previous act. The American has conquered the country and its difficulties. All nature seems to have changed; new and magic forces seem at work. If the play is not as strong in tragedy there is much more that is spectacular and vivid. Civilization has accumulated by arithmetical addition to such figures as have never yet been gained and never lost.

Where else is such dramatic history and where such favored place for study? Much of the world has contributed to the history of the Firelands. The Firelands, in the last act, is contributing to the history of the world.

Its citizens have been prominent in the wonders of the age, in railroads, in telegraphs and in national finance. One of its boys is most celebrated in the wonderful inventions using invisible forces in sound and in electricity.

One, by his work in most distant and cruel climes, which first published in our country and now read in all, has so directed attention to the great remaining cruelties of the world that it would seem that a great result must follow. Only a few steps off, the whole nation came for a chief magistrate who to the undoubted dignity and purity of administration has added the most dignified and worthy life in retirement ever led by an ex-chief magistrate of our nation.

Other triumphs in literature and art are advancing.

The whole makes a wonderful picture proving that at home you have a history most interesting and worthy of pursuit.

Digitized by Google

HISTORY OF THE OLD STATE ROAD.

A Paper Prepared by I. M. Gillett of Norwalk and Read by Ed. L. Young before the 34th Annual Meeting of the Firelands Historical Society, in Norwalk, June 25th, 1890.

An account of some of the events which transpired in the early settling of the Firelands, upon the line of the Old State Road, from the first settlement until the year 1820.

THE MISSION STATION.

In the year 1787, one year before the emigration to and settlement of Ohio at Marietta, four prominent Moravian missionaries, viz: David Ziesberger, Wm. Edwards, Michael Jung and John Weygand, with their Indian congregation from the Cuyahoga, arrived at the mouth of the Huron river on the 11th day of May, and proceeded about five miles up the stream to near the present lines of Huron and Milan townships, and established a mission station on the east side of the river which they called "New Salem;" it was at that time the only mission station in Ohio, those on the Muskingum having been abandoned September 10, 1781, on account of the border war of the Revolution.

A number of log cabins were soon erected, and during the summer a large and well built chapel was finished and surmounted with a cupola and bell, and soon the village and mission enjoyed a

Digitized by Google

good degree of prosperity, as seldom a day passed without visits from strangers.

In the beginning of the year 1790, another missionary arrived at the station, Rev. Gotlieb Sensman; that was the year of its greatest prosperity, the inhabitants then numbering about one hundred and fifty persons. But another Indian war was impending, which rendered the condition of the mission precarious, and it was therefore resolved to abandon it; accordingly in April, 1790, a vessel arrived up the river at the village for the purpose of conveying them to other parts, when the missionaries and whole Indian congregation abandoned the settlement of New Salem and returned to the vicinity of Detroit, from whence they came four years before. No vestige of this village remains, yet the place is holy, for it was the scene of that grand event in the history of the Firelands where the man of European descent first lighted the fires of his altar upon this land.

THE HURON RIVER'S COURSE.

When the first settlers came to Huron, the channel of the Huron river was near the present east high bank; but the floods, high winds and waves afterwards changed the channel to the west side where we now find it leaving the swamp on the east side of the river.

OLD STATE ROAD.

This road was surveyed in 1810 by Jabez Wright. It begins at the shore of Lake Erie, on the east side of Huron river, following its banks as nearly as practicable in a south-easterly course to the line between Milan and Norwalk townships, striking the center of the Firelands, following that line south to Richland county, thence to Mansfield. It was cut out and opened through to Abijah Comstock's residence in Norwalk township, in the Winter of 1810-11, by Frederic W. Fowler and Ebenezer Hays.

THE FIRST SETTLERS ALONG ITS LINE.

HURON TOWNSHIP.

John B. Flemmond in 1790, Jared Ward in 1807, Almon Ruggles in 1807; this settlement was about two miles up the river

Digitized by Google

from the lake, now known as "Flemmond's Cove." Hiram Russel in 1809, Mr. Tillotson, Jonathan Sprague, Rev. Alvin Coe in 1810, Jeremiah Benschoter, Mr. Dalgarn, Esquire Morrison, John Wheeler in 1811; this settlement was at or near the lake shore.

MILAN (AVERY) TOWNSHIP.

George Miller in 1809; Wm. Burdue, Hosmer Merry, Reuben Pixley, Elijah Pollock, David Abbott, James Leach, David Barrett, Frederic W. Fowler and Nathaniel Kline all in 1810; A. Collins, Israel Waggoner, Mr. Howe and Rev. Ephraim Munger in 1811; Alexander Mason in 1813; Peter Lake in 1815.

NORWALK TOWNSHIP.

Abijah Comstock in 1810; Mr. Newcomb in 1811; David Gibbs, Stephen Lockwood, John Laylin, John and Nathan Keeler, Samuel B. Lewis and Capt. John Boalt in 1816.

BRONSON TOWNSHIP.

Daniel Clark and Robt. Southgate in 1816; Nathan Tanner, David Cole, Edwin Guthrie, Wm. W. Beckwith and Abijah Rundell in 1817; Daniel Warren in 1818; David Conger in 1819.

FAIRFIELD TOWNSHIP.

No settlement on this road in Fairfield before 1820, and the same may be said of Ripley township.

INDIAN TRADERS.

Before the arrival of the Moravians in 1787, Joseph and Alexander Burrells, two Frenchmen, had a trading house and station on the east side of the Huron river near the subsequent Moravian settlement, buying furs and selling Indian goods; they probably sold out to John B. Flemmond, for in 1790 we find him established at a place now known as Flemmond's Cove, trading with the Indians.

THE OLD COUNTY SEAT.

In 1809 David Abbott bought 1,800 acres of land of a Mr. Hughes of New Haven, Connecticut, lying on both sides of the river in (Avery) Milan township. It had been suggested to Mr. Abbott by Aaron Olmstead of Hartford, Connecticut, an old East India sea captain, that as soon as this country became settled, the

Digitized by Google

government would remove the sandbars from the mouths of the rivers, and that the headwaters of navigation would then become important commercial points, furnishing to the more inland inhabitants the necessaries and luxuries of life as near their own doors as possible.

Consequently in 1811, the commissioners, Ephraim Quimby, Joseph Clark and Solomon Griswold, appointed by the legislature to fix the county seat, located it upon the farm of Mr. Abbott, probably at his suggestion, the river being navigable to this point, which would therefore become a common place of resort for mercantile operations and hence be a convenient place for holding courts.

In consequence of the war of 1812 the county was not organized until 1815. The erection of the court house at Avery was begun in 1817. In this year, 1817, the first settlement was made in Norwalk; first settler, Platt Benedict, grandfather of Dr. D. D. Benedict.

THE MAILS.

In 1809 Benoni Brown carried the mail from Cleveland to the Maumee river; the only house on the route was that of John B. Flemmond on the Huron; staying there over night; way-mail there was none; there were no postoffices nor roads any part of the way, hence the mail carrier must go on foot; the passage of the Black Swamp could not be made in one day; a night must always be paased on the mossy trunk of a tree. The trip required two weeks. Such was the road, such the team and such the vehicle that in 1809 carried the Great Western Through Mail.

The first mail route south on the Firelands was from the lake on the line of this road to Mansfield; Mr. Facer was the carrier; it was a wilderness, after leaving Abijah Comstock's.

MERCHANTS.

Hiram Russell kept a small stock of goods at the mouth of the river on the east side in 1810. On the first of January, 1816, Reed and Sanford of Erie, Penn., opened the first full stock of dry goods and groceries, on the east side of the river near the lake; it was managed by Francis Graham and J. B. Flemmond.

TAVERNS.

Hiram Russell opened the first public house, near the mouth

Digitized by Google

of the river on the east side, in 1810. David Abbott opened a tavern in 1816 and F. W. Fowler one in 1817, both at the old county seat.

The first election on the Firelands was held at the Flemmond Place in the Fall of 1812, when James Madison was reelected President of the United States; voters came from Pipe Creek, Cold Creek, Vermillion, Berlin and Norwalk.

The first sermon preached on the Firelands, other than by Moravians was by Rev. Alvin Coe, at the house of Ephraim Munger at the old county seat in 1811.

Almon Ruggles was employed to survey the Firelands into townships and sections in 1808, with headquarters at his home at the "Flemmond Place." He was also the first recorder of Huron county.

The first marriage on the Firelands was that of J. B. Flemmond and Elizabeth Pollock in 1811, Rev. Alvin Coe officiating. The first school upon the Firelands was taught by Rev. Alvin Coe at the "Flemmond Place" in 1810. The first postmasters were, respectively, J. B. Flemmond at the Cove and Hiram Russell at Huron.

In 1811 David Abbott built a large barn at the old county seat, the first frame building on the Firelands.

The first military company on the Firelands was formed in the Fall of 1811; David Barrett was elected captain. The first company muster was held on the first day of April, 1812, at the "Flemmond Place."

After the surrender of the army of Gen. Hull, to the British Gen. Brock, August 16, 1812, it became important that some sort of protection to the inhabitants in this region should be attempted; consequently Major Gen. Elijah Wadsworth, commanding the 4th Division of the Ohio Militia, directed Brigadier Gen. Simon Perkins to advance into Huron county. He erected a small fortification on the east bank of the Huron, about five miles from the lake, on lands of Ebenezer Merry, which fortification was called Fort Avery. A block house was built about the same time by the settlers for their safety, in which a house warming was held on New Year's day, 1813. The Rev. Joseph Badger was Chaplain of the army while at Fort Avery.

Esquire Morrison and John Wheeler erected a distillery and

Digitized by Google

brewery at the "Flemmond Place" in 1812. They were army contractors, supplying provisions, &c., during the war.

On the 4th of July, 1812, the first grand celebration of the nation's birthday upon the Firelands was held at Avery (the old county seat); people assembled from all parts of old Huron county; among the distinguished guests were Judge Wright and lady, Judge Ruggles and lady, Abijah Comstock and lady, Jared Ward and lady, Frederic W. Fowler, Eli Barnum and sister, Dr. Guthrie and sister, Hosmer Merry and lady and Lyman Farwell, the sheriff. In the evening a grand ball was held at the same place, in the barn of David Abbott; the managers were F. W. Fowler of Avery, Joseph Brooks of Florence and Lyman Farwell; the music was furnished by Benajah Wolcott of the Peninsula.

The declaration of war on the 18th of June, 1812, fell upon the ears of the scattered settlers like the howl of the wolf on the sheep fold, and the surrender of the army by Gen. Hull on the 16th of August rendered the situation in this region quite precarious. Soon after this, men were seen landing at the mouth of the river; a flight was of course necessary and immediate. The first point of rendezvous was at Avery, the next at Abijah Comstock's; taking their course south along the line of this road to Mansfield. During one of these flights, which were numerous, one evening when preparing to camp, in cutting down a tree it fell upon a child of David Smith from Spears' Corners, that was asleep, killing it; this happened on land that was afterwards the residence of the late Eben Boalt. The child was wrapped in the folds of a sheet and placed in a coffin box made of split staves; it was hastily buried the next morning in the hollow formed by an uprooted tree.

Major Amos Spafford, collector of the port of the Maumee, at the lower rapids (Perrysburgh), being warned of the approach of the British and Indians, after the surrender of Gen. Hull, collected those that remained, and put in passable condition an old barge; the major and companions sailed in their crazy vessel down the river and lake to the mouth of the Huron, thence up that stream to Fort Avery, where they remained until the close of the war.

Abijah Comstock's house and barn were burned September 17, 1812, during their flight. This was the first house built in Huron county as at present bounded. Abijah Comstock was the

Digitized by Google

first treasurer of Huron county, also the first justice of the peace, who while justice performed three marriage ceremonies.

David Abbott was also one of the first justices, marrying fourteen couples; he was one of the attorneys appointed for the defence of the two Indians hung at Norwalk in 1819.

In January, 1814, the legislature passed an act to remove the seat of justice in Huron county and appointed three commissioners for that purpose, who made their report in favor of changing the location to Norwalk, and after its removal in 1818, the name of Avery was changed to Milan.

David Abbott was licensed January 25th to keep tavern from 1815 to 1818, and F. W. Fowler was licensed to keep tavern October 5th from 1816 until 1817, both at Avery.

David Gibbs was the first lawyer locating in Huron county, he was also a justice of the peace and the first county clerk.

The first court of common pleas of old Huron county was held at the "Old County Seat;" it opened October 24, 1815. George Tod was presiding judge and Jabez Wright, Stephen Meeker and Joseph Strong his associates. David Abbott was clerk, Lyman Farwell, sheriff, with F. W. Fowler as his deputy.

The two Indians hung at Norwalk, September 19, 1819, were indicted at the "Old County Seat." The commissioners of old Huron county paid John B. Flemmond one dollar and forty-four cents, May 19, 1819, for services as interpreter at the trial and September 19, 1819, for services at the hanging of the two Indians at Norwalk.

In the fall of 1818 the Ohio Conference sent two ministers to the Firelands, their names were Revs. Godred and Boardman, who held a camp-meeting on the lands of Ephraim Munger, a local preacher, at the "Old County Seat;" this was the first camp-meeting held in northern Ohio.

In the fall of 1819 the families living around "the corners" now known as "Alling's Corners," who were mostly from Connecticut, held a Thanksgiving, under the proclamation of the Governor of the State; the dinner was gotten up at the house of Henry Hurlbut. They had roast turkey, venison, pork, and various other meats, a Yankee corn meal pudding, pumpkin, custard, and mince pies. The ladies of today may think they must have been singular pies, when they were made without wine, cider, sugar or molasses,

Digitized by Google

apples or beef. For sweetening, pumpkins were boiled down to a syrup; for apples, cranberries and pumpkins were used, and for beef, venison was used.

Inventive genius usually attends industry, and this was not wholly wanting among the old pioneers.

Ephraim Munger, at the "Old County Seat," erected in 1815 a threshing machine, upon his barn floors. Its main features were a huge wheel of plank about twelve feet in diameter; it had an armor of sheet iron, pierced like a grater; it revolved against a wall of plank similarly armed; it was moved by horse power and did good work; it was never patented.

The first stage coach in this western country left Cleveland in the fall of the year 1827. It was a six passenger coach. The first trip made through the settlement created a greater interest than the appearance of the first railroad train a quarter of a century later. The route as required by contract with the department, was from Cleveland to Elyria, Florence, Berlin, Milan, Old State Road to Norwalk, Monroeville, Cook's Corners, to Fremont (then Lower Sandusky). The proprietor was A. Beebe of Elyria.

Digitized by Google

NORWALK--Origin of the Name.

Selections Read by Hon. C. H. Gallup at the Birmingham Meeting, September 26, 1888.

FROM HISTORY OF NORWALK TOWNSHIP, PREPARED IN 1879, BY C. H. GALLUP.

ORIGIN OF THE NAME.

In 1640, the Indian title to the land upon which Norwalk, Connecticut, now stands, was purchased of the natives in two tracts.

The bounds of the east track purchased by Roger Ludlow, as described in the ancient records, were "from Norwalk river to Sawhatuck (Saugatuck) river, from sea, Indian one-day walk into the country." For this tract the following articles were given, to-wit: "Eight fathum wampum, six coats, ten hatchets, ten hoes, ten knives, ten seizers, ten juse-harps, ten fathom tobacco, three kettles, three hands-about, ten looking-glasses."

The tract on the west side of the river, sold to one Captain Patrick, is described as follows: "From Norwalk river to Five Mile river, from sea, Indian one day in country." For this the following articles were given: "Ten fathom wampum, three

Digitized by Google

hatchets, three hoes, when ship comes; six glasses, twelve tobacco pipes, three knives, ten drillers, ten needles."

The northern bounds of the lands purchased were to be from the sea one day's north walk into the country—hence the name Norwalk.

The above explanation of the *origin* of the name is, in substance, given in Barber's *Historical Collections*, Hall's *Historical Records of Norwalk*, and Lossing's *Pictorial Field Book of the Revolution*, and perhaps should be accepted as conclusive; but it has always been a query with the writer, what the name of "Norwalk river" was at the time of the purchase. If it was then Norwalk river, the name Norwalk could not have been derived from terms used in describing that purchase; if it bore some other name, it would appear singular that the "ancient records" should describe the boundaries as beginning "From Norwalk river."

Selections from "An Historical Discourse in commemoration of the Two Hundredth Anniversary of the settlement of Norwalk, Connecticut, in 1651. Delivered in Norwalk, Connecticut, July 9, 1851, by Rev. Nathaniel Bouton of Concord, New Hampshire."

Two hundred years ago the present season, the settlement of this town was begun. At a session of the General Court of the Colony of Connecticut, 26th June, 1650, Nathaniel Ely and Richard Olmstead in behalf of themselves and other inhabitants of Hartford, desired the leave and approbation of the Court for planting of Norwaake;* to whom an answer was returned in substance as follows: "That the Court could not but approve of the endeavors of men for the further improvement of the wilderness, by the beginning and carrying on of new plantations in an orderly way; and leaving the consideration of the just grounds of the proceedings of the petitioners to its proper place, did manifest their willingness to promote their design by all due encouragement, in case their way for such an undertaking were found clear and good; and provided the numbers and quality of those that engage therein appear to be such as may rationally carry on the work to the advantage of the public welfare and peace; that they may make

* The spelling is retained as in the original record.

Digitized by Google

preparations and provisions for their own defence and safety, that the country may not be exposed to unnecesary trouble and danger in these hazardous times; that the divisions of lands there to such as shall inhabit, be made by just rules and with the approbation of a committee appointed for that end by this Court or to be rectified by the Court in case of aberrations, and that they attend a due payment of their proportions in all public charges, with a ready observation of the other wholesome orders of the country."*

This is the first mention of Norwalk in the ancient records of the Colony.

Though, in itself, of small moment, yet, as the origin of our name has been called in question by respectable authority, and an error in regard to it been spread through standard books, it may be worth while to inquire whence the name? Barber, in his Historical Collections, says, that according to tradition, "the name is derived from the one-day's *North-walk*, that limited the northern extent of the purchase from the Indians." Whence he learned the tradition, we know not; but that it is erroneous, if not fabulous, we do know. (1.) The original deeds, in 1640, give the name Norwalke, as then designating the river, and there is the same evidence that that was the original Indian name, as that *Saukatuk* and *Rooton* were. (2.) All the settlements along the coast, and in the interior, were first called by their Indian names, and were changed only for specified reasons. Thus, Quinnepiack was changed for New Haven; Cupheag and Puquanpock for Stratford; Uncowa for Fairfield, and Rippowams for Stamford. But *Norwalk was never changed.* (3.) But, thirdly, the fancy that Norwalk is an abbrevation of *Northwalk*, is dissipated the moment you open the original Colony Records. In those records, from 1636 to 1665, the name is often used, and is spelt in at least eleven different ways. Thus, in the first instance where the word occurs, the orthography is,

1. Nor-waake, Col. Rec., p. 210, 1650.
2. Nor-wauke, " 224, 1651.
3. Nor-waack, " 228, ——
4. Nor-wack, " 242, 1653.
5. Nor-worke, " " "

*See Colonial Records of Conn., 1636—1665, p. 210, published by J. Hammond Trumbull, Secretary of State, Hartford, 1850.

Digitized by Google

6.	Nor-wacke,	"	277, 1655.
7.	Nor-woake,	"	265.
8.	Norr-wake,	"	279.
9.	Nor-walke,	"	290, 1656.
10.	Norwalk,	"	324, 1658.
11.	Norwake,	"	418, 1663.

Thus the record dissipates the fancied tradition. Who would ever have thought of the name being derived from North-walk, had it been uniformly spelt, as at first, in the Colony Records? Not only is there no allusion to such a derivation, but our present orthography, Norwalk was not used till 1658. Subsequently to that period, there seems to have been more uniformity—the name being written *Nor-walke, Nor-wake*, or *Norwalk*—the latter finally prevailed. Here, be it observed, that the ancient orthography was designed to express, as near as possible, the primitive pronunciation; but in process of time, was changed, to accord more nearly with the English form of words. Hence, *Connecticut* would hardly be recognized, either by its orthography or orthoepy, as the name of the "*long river*,"* which our fathers, catching the sound from Indian lips, wrote sometimes Conaaticut, Conetiquot, Quenatticott, Quonehtacut—but which Roger Williams, who professed to hold the key to the Indian language, and to spell every word according to the exact sound, wrote *Quunnihticut*, which, whoever can, may pronounce. One might imagine that modern phonologists had stolen Williams' key to the Indian language, and applied it to unlock the mysteries of English orthography! The original pronunciation of Norwalk, I conjecture to have been, as if spelt *Nor-wock, or wak*, the accent on the first syllable; the second, with a slight sound of the *w*, and *o* short, or *a*, as in *fall, war*. It may be, however, that the *w* in the last syllable is silent, and then the pronunciation would be *Norruck*.†

*There is no doubt that the original Indian names were, like most Scripture names, significant. Connecticut meant "*long river*." I have spent considerable time in the inquiry, what Norwalk means? but find nothing satisfactory. Roger Williams, in his "Key, &c.," says, " that words ending in *ock, uog, aug*, denote some kind of fish: thus *Mishquammaquock*, red-fish, salmon: *Opponenauhock*, oysters; *Sickiuquog*, clams (long); *Poquaukock*, round clams; *Metauhock*, periwinkle: &c., &c."—See Mass. Hist. Coll. vol. iii. first ser., p. 224—Hence, my conjecture is, that the name has some relation to the abundant fish, clams, oysters, &c., which were found there.

† Dr. Hall, whose opinion is entitled to great respect, says, "our aged people retain the ancient (and probably true pronunciation), *Nor-ruck*." But Webster in his dictionary (pronunciation of names of places), gives it Nor-wak, as above.

Digitized by Google

Selections Read by Hon. C. H. Gallup at the Vermillion Meeting, September 5, 1889.

From the Historical Discourse of Rev. Nathaniel Bouton of Concord, N. H. Delivered at Norwalk, Connecticut, July 9, 1851.

In tracing the onward progress of the settlement to the close of the first century, I shall keep in view and endeavor briefly to illustrate:

I. The measures adopted by our fathers for security and defense.

II. The attention paid to the education of their children.

III. Certain customs, and usages which belonged "to the times."

I. As it respects *the security and defense of their persons and estates*, it must constantly be borne in mind, that the entire region was a wilderness, inhabited by savage beasts and more savage men; consequently the measures adopted for self-protection were suited to the exigency of their condition. For a considerable period, their boundaries were undetermined, and hence conflicts arose from various quarters. The Dutch at New York claimed the right of soil from Delaware Bay to the mouth of the Connecticut river, and at this very time were on the point of making war with the Connecticut and New Haven colonists. The limits and jurisdiction of these two colonies were unsettled. * Stamford was under the New Haven jurisdiction; Fairfield and Norwalk under that of Connecticut. To aggravate their troubles, the bounds between Stamford and Norwalk on the one side, and Fairfield and Norwalk on the other, were in dispute. Hence, so early as May, 1653, the General Court of Connecticut was obliged to interpose; "Whereas ther is a difference betwixt Norwauke and Fairfield, each towne is appointed to send two men to viewe the place and debate betwixt themselves; and if they cannot agree, they are to make choyce of two inhabitants of Stratford to view the said difference between them and to make returne to the Courte how they find it, that so there may be an issue of the same

* New Haven was first settled in 1638, as a colony entirely distinct from Connecticut; and so remained till 1665, when the two were united.

Digitized by Google

—they paying the sayd Stratford men for their time." * Again in 1664, the town authorized their deputies to the General Court, to issue the difference if possible: and "Thomas Fitch is voted to be assisting in the business." † By this time, Stamford and Norwalk were in collision about their limits along "Five Mile River," —and as our goodly town always sought the things which make for peace—while they maintained their own rights—they "agreed and voted, August 26, 1666, that such men of our inhabitants as do goe to cutt hay on the other side five-mile river, the towne will stand by them in the action to defend them, and to beare an equal proportion of the damage they shall sustaine upon that account; and if they shall be affronted by Stamford men, the towne will take as speedy a course as they can to prosecute them by law, to recover their just rights touching the lands in controversy; and also they have chosen and deputed Mr. Thomas Fitch to goe with the sayd men when they goe to cutt or fetch away, to make answer for and in behalfe of the towne, and the rest be silent." Again in 1670, "Mr. Fitch, Lieut. Olmstead and Daniel Kellogg are chosen a committee to goe to Stamford to treat with the inhabitants there, to se if they and we can come to a loving and neighborly issue and agreement about the division of bounds betwixt them and us." ‡

While these differences were pending there was danger from other sources. The Indians in and about Norwalk were becoming troublesome; so that the General Court in 1660, appointed a Committee "to hear and determine ye difference twixt Norwalk inhabitants and ye Indians there." Serjeant Olmstead, previous to this, was authorized "to exercise the soldiers at Norworke and to viewe the armes and to make returns to the Court of the defects." With Thomas Fitch he was also "appointed to take care and look after the Indians." From the adjoining towns of Stratford, Fairfield and Norwalk, a small troop of horse was allowed to be gathered; of which seven were to be from Stratford, seven from Fairfield and four from Norwalk. About the same time, the Pequannocke Indians about Gold Hill (in Bridgeport) were in trouble with the inhabitants; and Mr. Campfield, Mr. Fitch, Richard Olm-

* "Will Berdsly and Phillip Groues are appointed by the Court to that service."—Col. Rec., p. 242.

† Rec. Nor., p. 50. Col. Rec., pp. 414 418. The difficulty was not settled till 1686.

‡ Rec. Nor., pp. 52, 58.

Digitized by Google

stead and Nathaniel Ely were appointed by the General Court "to bound out the lands at Gold Hill, about 80 acres, beginning at ye foot of ye hill where the wigwams stood, and soe to run upwards on the hill"—that "according unto the desire of the Indians they may quietly possess and enjoy from henceforth and for future, that parcel of land called Gold Hill." *

The apprehensions and dangers from the Indians, both in their own neighborhood and abroad, instead of diminishing with the progress of the settlement, increased and became fearfully alarming, from 1670 till 1676. A "watch and ward" was ordered by the General Court, in every town, which the constables were to see faithfully attended: "when danger was discovered by the approach of an enemy or by fire, notice was to be given by fireing their guns and crying Fire, Fire! or Arm, Arm!" The watch was to be set "in the evening by the shutting in of daylight, and not to leave before the break of day."† Meeting-houses were converted into forts, to which the people went armed on the Sabbath, and a guard was set in the houses of worship. In 1675, the danger was universal. Indians lurked in the woods, behind fences, crept into barns and sheds; waylaid the inhabitants in every footpath, and shot them down in the fields at work. All along the coast and in the interior, there was anxiety and alarm, commotion, fire and blood! In the Narraganset country, Philip, the brave and desperate Indian chief, with such of the Pequots and other Indians as he could rally around him, was meditating and preparing, as was believed, for a general and indiscriminate destruction of the several plantations throughout the colonies. Hence prompt and efficient measures were taken to prevent the fearful catastrophe. Massachusetts, Plymouth and Connecticut combined their military force: to which each town contibuted its proportion. Norwalk furnished its quota of men, who, under the brave Capt. Seeley, of Stratford, took part in the "direful swamp fight" 19th Dec. 1675. This is not the occasion to enter into particulars of that "direful fight," which has scarcely a parallel in the annals of either ancient or modern warfare. Sufficient to say, of the Connecticut troops, "In that signal service, as we had our full number in proportion with the other confederates, so all say, that they

* See Col. Rec., pp. 335-6. The said "Gold Hill," now covered with elegant dwellings, and cultivated as a paradise, is the most beautiful part of the city of Bridgeport.

† Col. Rec. p. 404. Rec. Nor. p. 58.

Digitized by Google

did their full proportion of service. Three noble captains, Seeley, courageous Marshall and bold Gallup, died in the bed of honor, and valiant Mason had his death's wound. There died many brave officers and sentinels whose memory is blessed and whose death redeemed our lives."* In this fight, the soldiers from Norwalk were John Roach, Daniel Benedict, Samuel Keeler, Jonathan Stevenson; and in other Indian wars about the same time, Thomas Gregory, Thomas Hyatt, Joseph Platt, Jonathan Abbott, John Crampton, James Jupp and John Belding. At a town meeting, 12th January, 1676, "the towne in consideration of the good-service that the soldiers sent out of the towne ingaged and performed by them, and out of respect and thankfulness to the sayd soldiers, doe with one consent and freely, give and grant, to so many as were in the direful swamp fight, twelve acors of land; and eight acors of land, to so many as were in the next considerable service."†

But in contemplating the troubles and perils of our fathers from the Indians, we must not entirely overlook dangers and inconveniences of less moment. *Wolfe-pitts* were very essential; and it was agreed, and voted, 16th September, 1659, "that it shall be lawful for any person or persons to make any wolfe-pitt or pitts in convenient places:—and for every wolfe taken and killed, 10*s*, shall be allowed, and paid by the towne. For the safety of the cattle, a pound thirty feet square must be built for the gathering of them in, at night. In the spring, summer and fall, the dry herd must be pastured together on the other side of Norwalk river, and 'there kept by the owners of the cattle; every man keeping according to his proportion of cattle ther herded.'‡ At the same time, the milch cows must be drove, and 'fetched out of the neck,' every day in the summer, and Stephen Beckwith, or some other man hired, for the purpose, and 'give warning by sounding a horne about twelve of the clock, that he that is to accompany him may repaire to him,' and that the fences may be in due order, "the townsmen from yere to yere, at or before the 10th of March, must give notis to all the inhabitants, the night before; and the

* For a full and more accurate account of this dreadful fight, see Hubbard's Narrative of troubles with the Indians from 1607 to 1677; and a history of Indian wars by Increase Mather; also Trumb. Hist. Conn. vol. i., chap. 14, p. 341, *note*.

† Rec. Nor., p. 63.

‡ Rec. of Norwalk, 1655.

Digitized by Google

drum be beaten in the morning," as a sufficient warning. As a remuneration for Stephen Beckwith for driving the milch herd, it was voted and agreed, March 16, 1668, that "he is to have 12*s.* for his paynes, and a half a pound of butter for every cow, as part of his pay, and the rest in wheat, pease, Indian corn, at 4*s.* 6*d.*, 3*s.* 6*d.*, and 8 groats per bushel." Modern "*communists*" might here take a lesson. The true idea of a community associated for a common object and interest, is for each one to have his own property, to receive pay for his labor, and to bear his just proportion of all expenses, to accomplish common ends.

II. But we must glance, next, at the care of the fathers, *for the instruction and education of their children.* It must be obvious, that during the first few years of the settlement, and amidst so many trials and dangers, a SCHOOL, where all the children should be instructed, was inexpedient, if not impracticable. The laws of the colony did not require it; but, "forasmuch as the good education of children is of singular behoofe and benefit to any commonwealth, and whereas, many parents and masters are too indulgent and negligent of theire duty in that kinde: It is therefore ordered, by the courte and authority thereof, that the selectmen of every towne in the severall precincts and quarters where they dwell, shall have a vigilant eye over their brethren and neighbors, to see, first, that none of them shall suffer so much Barbarism in any of their familyes as not to indeavor to teach by themselves or others theire children and apprentices, so much Learning as may inable them perfectly to read the Inglish tongue, and knowledge of the Capitall Lawes, upon penalty of twenty shillings for each neglect therein." Masters of families were also required, "once a week to catechise their children in the grounds and principles of religion," and "to breed, and bring them up in some honest, lawful calling." As soon, however, as a township had increased to the number of fifty householders, the law required, that then, forthwith, they should "appoint within their toune, to teach all such children as shall resort to him, to write and read, whose wages shall be paid, either by the parents or masters of such children, or by the inhabitants in general, by way of supply, as the major part of those who order the prudentials of the towne, shall appoint." * According to this law, as the town increased, in 1678,

* Mr. Ludlow's Code, Col. Rec., pp. 520, 554. "After a town has increased to one hundred families, it shall support a grammar school, to instruct youth so far as they may be fitted for the university."

Digitized by Google

the town "voted, and agreed to hier a schoolmaster to teach all the childring in the towne to lerne to rede and write, and that Mr. Cornish shall be hierd for that cervice, and the townsmen are to hier him upon as reasonable terms as they can." Next, 1686, "agreed to hier a schoolmaster for a quarter of a yeere, and allow him wages at the rate of thirty pounds a year, which is to be paid by the inhabitants, according to their lists of estate." The selectmen were also to "obtain a house for that use, and to fit it with conveniences for schooling." Then, 1692, "Thomas Hanford, jun., was chosen to the work and employment of a schoolmaster." And the first school-house appears to have been in 1699 —"twenty feet in length, eighteen wide, and six feet between joynts." Its exact location is uncertain. Such was the small beginning of that admirable system of common schools, which is now brought to so great perfection, and which renders New England, and Connecticut in particular, the glory of all lands.

III. I may now be permitted to touch on certain customs and usages which belonged "to the times" of our fathers, and which illustrate the simplicity of their manners, and the strictness of their discipline. The first meeting-house was a rudely constructed, and but partially finished building. The seats were simply benches, without backs for support. I should infer that there was but one window in it; for, 1660, the "town agreed with Mr. Fitch and Goodman Richards and John Rusco, to clapboard the meeting-house with inside so hy as *the windoe;* to find the bords, and to have 3*l.* 6*s.* for the doing of itt." * In want of a bell, they beat the drum for meetings, when all occasions required; and for this service, Walter Haite, 1665, was to have 10*s.* for a year; and 1668, Thomas Benedict undertook to have the meeting-house swept for the ensuing year, for 20*s.*; and "Thomas Lupton was chosen to look after the young people in the meeting-house, on the Lord's day, and to doe his best indeavor to keep them from playing, and unsivill behaviour in time of public worship." † After the erection of the second meeting-house, 1680, to which "the desks, seats and planks of the old meeting-house" were removed, special care was taken about the seating; for not only in the laying out of home-lots, and the division of lands, as before remarked, was the

* Rec. of Norwalk, p. 50.

† Rec. of Norwalk, p. 52, 53.

Digitized by Google

principle of reverence for age, for office and wealth, respected; but also in the seats and seating of meeting-houses. As a general rule, the men sat on one side of the house, and the women on the other. Particular seats were assigned as seats for the authority, and for the more aged, respected or wealthy in the congregation. The "honorable women" followed, in this respect, the rank of their husbands. * Accordingly, the town, 1686, "voted, and agreed, that the seating of the meeting-house shall be for the generallyty to be seated according to the lists of estates by the which men pay'd in the defraying the charges about the building, and finishing the said house; that the pew under the pulpitt be sequestered for such as are orderly constituted to officiate as deacons; that John Gregory, sen., and Mr. Fitch, and Thomas Betts, sen., be seated in the round seat:" and, December 28, 1686, "the towne did vote Mr. Thomas Fitch for to be seated in the meeting-house in the upper great round seat, as he is the King's Commissioner." Great prudence, however, was necessary, in this arrangement, lest offense should be given: hence, the town agreed, that in the seating, 1705, "no person shall be degraded, or brought lower than they are now seated." In 1702, John Gregory, sen., and Matthew Marvin, sen., had liberty to sitt in the Deacon's seat, before the pulpitt, for the benefitt of hearing the word preached." How long this usage continued, we know not; but as late as 1754, when our goodly town was honored with a governor—one of her own sons—the organ of reverence was largely developed. "At a meeting of the Prime Ancient Society, in Norwalk, December 25, 1754, the Society, by vote, manifest their willingness that his Honor, the Governor, should choose any place in ye meeting-house, to erect a pew for himself and family. Ye Society send three men to treat with his Honor in the affair." Next year, the Society desire their Committee "to do what they shall think proper to adorn the pew where the Governor now sits, in lieu of building a pew." †

But, unfortunately, while so much care was taken in seating the fathers and mothers, the children seemed to be left to themselves, to find seats where best they could; and hence, we are not surprised, that corresponding with the duty which Thomas Lupton had to perform in the old meeting-house, 1668, Thomas Barnum

* See this custom admirably illustrated in Dr. Bacon's Historical Discourses at New Haven, 1838. Appendix, p. 310.

† Records of Norwalk, p. 158.

Digitized by Google

was appointed, 1681, "to oversee, and to keep good decorum amongst the youth in times of exercise on the Sabbath, and other publique meetings; and the towne doe impower him, if he see any disorderly, for to keep a small stick to correct such with, only, he is desired to doe it with clemency; and if any are incorridgable in such disorder, he is to present them, either to their parents or masters, and if they do not reclaime them, then, to present such to authority." What would be the fate of a young culprit who should be given into the hands of the authority, under such circumstances, we can imagine; for according to Mr. Ludlow's code, he might be put into the house of correction, subject to "hard labor, and severe punishment; or, if of sixteen years of age, and over, he might fall under the *death* penalty of the Mosaic code." *

* Col. Rec., p. 515, Capital Laws.

Digitized by Google

EARLY MEMORIES OF LIFE ON THE FIRELANDS.

Substance of An Address Delivered Before the Fall Meeting, held at Florence, September 3, 1890.

BY REV. J. H. PITEZEL, OF NORWALK, OHIO.

MR. PRESIDENT, LADIES AND GENTLEMEN:—I do not know why I was invited to be present and take part in this meeting unless for the fact that I happen to form a link in the chain of events which go to make up the record of Pioneer Firelands history.

In the summer of 1834 it was my privilege, being then a student of the old Norwalk Seminary, to attend a camp-meeting, held on the farm of Thos. Denman, in the township of Florence.

There were present at this camp-meeting, Henry O. Sheldon, the Presiding Elder. The circuit preachers were James Wheeler and Ira Chase. Rev. Jonathan E. Chaplin A. M., was present and preached on the occasion. James McIntyre an eccentric local preacher, rustic in appearance, but of considerable pulpit power, quite a logician, and a great controversialist, preached one of his characteristic sermons. Some interesting incidents of the meeting, still fresh in my memory, after a lapse of 56 years, I must not take your time to relate. There were present from Norwalk, besides the writer, Miss Permilla Loveland and Miss Esther Ann Gibbs, and, of those not in the school, Miss Eliza Wilson, and Miss Wheeler, sister of the preacher in charge.

The following official act, was in the interest of the writer, copied from the original, now in my possession:—

"The license of our brother John H. Pitezel, an exhorter in the M. E. church, is hereby renewed. Done in the Quarterly Meeting

Digitized by Google

Conference of Norwalk circuit, held at Florence camp-ground, Aug. 9th, 1834. H. O. SHELDON."

In the spring of 1835, within a stone's throw of where we stand, occurred a meeting, considering those who took part in it, of considerable interest. It was a Quarterly meeting. A wagon load of students from Norwalk Seminary went out to this meeting and all but one were entertained under the hospitable roof of Joel Blackman who is still living in Norwalk. These were Thos. Barkdull, Geo. W. Breckenridge, John H. Pitezel, Wm. L. Harris, late a Bishop of the M. E. church, Miss Permilla Loveland, Miss Esther A. Gibbs and Miss Eliza Wilson.

The preachers were John H. Power, Presiding Elder. Leonard Hill, David Burns and Lorenzo Waugh. Mr. Waugh came in the midst of the year to supply the place of Rev. John M. Goshorn, who was chosen tutor in the Seminary. Rev. Leonard B. Gurley, then P. E. on the Maumee Dist. came along and preached a charming sermon, Saturday evening, from Psalms lxxiii 24. The public services were held in the barn on the site of the one now owned by Mr. Bowen Case. The Quarterly Conference, in the small, frame school house, near the corners. An official document, of which I copy exactly the original, fixes date, etc., of this meeting: "The Bearer, John H. Pitezel, has applied to us for liberty to preach, as a local preacher, in the Methodist Episcopal church, and after due inquiry concerning his gifts, grace and usefulness, we judge he is a proper person, and accordingly grant him license to preach. Signed in behalf of the Quarterly Meeting Conference of Norwalk Circuit, held at Florence 4-corners, this 25th day of April, 1835. Norwalk District, O. A. C."*

JOHN H. POWER, P. Elder.

Thos. Barkdull was licensed to preach at the same time and place.

In the retrospect of the years back to 1834, of the ministers and others named, including Chaplin, Sheldon, Power, Gurley, the circuit preachers, Barkdull, Breckenridge, Harris—all, all have passed over the flood. The only surviving ones we can name are the now aged Joel Blackman, Lorenzo Waugh, an Octogenarian of California, Esther Ann Gibbs, now wife of the writer, and self. *So passes the glory of the world.*

* Ohio Annual Conference.

Digitized by Google

THE SPRING OF LIFE.

Recited at the Fall Meeting of the Firelands Historical Society; Held in Florence, Erie Co., O., Sept. 3, 1890.

BY CHARLES CASE PARSONS, OF WAKEMAN, OHIO.

Florence is the good old town,
Where first I saw the light;
And there the wolves and panthers
Were sporting 'round all night.

It was the 17th of March, 1820,
The snow flew thick and fast;
The woods, then, were filled with game,
But long since they have passed.

Our district school was all the place
We had to learn to read;
For Huron county then was young,
And very wild indeed.

We pioneers are getting scarce,
Our circle is growing small;
But back to back we face the foe,
And one by one we fall.

The Spring of Life is past,
With its budding hopes and fears;
And the autumn time has come,
With the weight of weary years.

All our joys and hopes are fading,
In the heart's first burst of spring;
When bliss was blooming 'round us,
Life seemed a glorious thing.

Like the foam upon the river,
When the breeze goes rippling o'er;
Those hopes have fled forever,
To come to us no more.

Digitized by Google

'Tis sad, yet sweet, to listen
To the winds soft, gentle swell;
And think we hear the music,
Our childhood knew so well.

To look out on the lake,
And the boundless fields of air,
And feel again our boyhood's wish
To roam like angels there.

These raging waters now inclose
My brother's noble form;
And hold it like a spell,
Until the judgment morn.

His hopes were bright and fearless.
And he often did excel
His comrades on the vessel,
His boyhood loved so well.

There are many dreams of sadness,
That cling about the past;
And from the tomb of feeling,
Old thoughts come thronging fast.

These forms we loved so dearly,
In the happy days now gone;
So beautiful and lovely,
So fair to look upon.

They have passed like flowers away;
All their loveliness has fled,
Now many a heart is mourning,
That they are with the dead.

And yet the thought is saddening,
To think of such as they;
And feel that all the beautiful
Are passing fast away.

That these forms we love,
Like the tendrils of the vine,
Cling closer to each loving heart,
Then perish on the shrine.

Digitized by Google

WINTER MEETING,

AT MILAN, FEB. 21, 1891.

MORNING SESSION.

The Winter Meeting of 1891 of the Firelands Historical Society, was held in the fine new town hall, in the village of Milan, on Saturday, February 21, with a large attendance of old pioneers citizens and friends. The day was pleasant and auspicious, and the occasion one of much enjoyment to all who attended.

A special train left Norwalk at 9:30 a. m., carrying fifty people to the meeting.

The meeting was called to order at 10:30 a. m., by President G. T. Stewart, who invited the officers of the society to occupy seats on the platform.

Vice President J. D. Easton, Secretary L. C. Laylin and Biographer F. R. Loomis responded to this call.

Mayor J. W. Stoakes and Rev. L. M. Kumler of Milan, were also invited to occupy seats on the platform and responded.

By invitation of President Stewart, the Rev. L. M. Kumler opened the meeting with a fervent and eloquent prayer.

President Stewart then made the opening remarks. He said that Milan had a most interesting early history, and a world-fame; first, as the largest wheat market in the world at one period of its history, except perhaps the port of Odessa, on the

Digitized by Google

Black Sea; and second, as the birthplace of Thomas Alva Edison, one of the world's greatest scientists, now in the prime of his life and in the full career of his glorious discoveries and useful inventions as an electrician, which have coupled his name with that of Benjamin Franklin, among the grandest philosophers and benefactors of our nation and the world.

He read the following from the report of a recent interview of George Alfred Townsend, (Gath), with our Senator in Congress, Hon. John Sherman, as to his personal recollections of Milan. Mr. Sherman said, in reply to the question:

"You know something about the country then, as it was full fifty years ago?"

"Oh Yes; when I was young I have seen a line of wagons taking wheat from our vicinity to Milan, on the Huron river, something like fifty miles. These wagons were so continuous that to drive past them was quite a feat, as they would never give the road track. They received fifty cents a bushel for their wheat at Milan, and it went, by lake, east to Buffalo and then to New York by canal. My only uncle, Daniel, lived in 1811 in what is now Huron county, Ohio. He sent a man named Chapman eleven miles away to the only grist-mill in all that region, to get some corn ground into Indian meal, and the man was killed by Indians, whereupon my uncle pulled up and walked through an unbroken forest forty miles, to the Block House at Mansfield, and thinking that insecure, he walked 75 miles further to Lancaster. Indians were in Ohio during my boyhood, and their title was not wholly extinguished until 1844. The first railroad in that part of the state, and one of the first in the state, was built from Sandusky to Mansfield, for the sole purpose of carrying the wheat of Ohio farmers to Lake Erie. It was made of strap iron, weighing but a few tons to the mile, and the locomotive engines were small affairs. I had some thought of going to Cleveland to settle and practice law in 1854, and it had then but 20,000 inhabitants, while now it has 260,000, and in the next decade may pass Cincinnati in population and become the first city of our state. Mansfield, when I went there, contained 1,000 people, and now 14,000."

In this connection, Mr. Stewart also read the following from W. S. Lloyd, local editor of the *Experiment News*:

"Riding over this country one day this week I met Captain O. B. Smith, of Huron, who had been spending the day in Milan. Captain Smith has been for many years a captain on the lakes."

"I remember those times well," said he, "and remember when Milan was far ahead of Norwalk as a commercial center. I have seen as many as nine vessels lying at the docks at Milan at one time. They were not as large as the vessels of the present day,

Digitized by Google

of course, but they were good vessels for the time and they carried thousands of bushels of wheat from Milan to Buffalo and thence by Erie canal to Albany and New York. You can see the relics of the old locks over there now, covered with moss and lichen. I have been towed along that old canal many a time when I was too tired and sleepy to know whether we were going or coming. I guess I took the very last vessel down this canal before they gave it up. That was in 1865. The next winter the old locks were demolished by ice, and spring freshets put the finishing touches to them, and as the railroads were then crowding the business elsewhere, they were never rebuilt.

"There is an old relic of past days," the Captain continued, pointing to the hull of an old vessel about midway between Milan and Huron, her ragged sides protruding out of the shallow water in which she rests like the 'Merry Chanter' with the barnacles still clinging to her hull. "That is the old Idaho," continued the Captain. "She was owned by old Captain Morley of Milan and had been taken up there for repairs. The times got bad and they never moved her, so she found her grave there on the shore."

Mr. Stewart said that at the Quarterly Meetings of this Society, special attention should be given in part to the local history of the places where they were held. "The village of Milan," he said, "was first named Beatty, in honor of the former proprietor of the village site, Rev. John Beatty, who came from Connecticut in 1811." He then gave a brief biographical sketch of the Beatty family, after which he called upon W. D. Gurley of Perkins, Erie county, an old pioneer, to relate his experiences.

W. D. Gurley stated that his father came to the Firelands in 1811, being sent here from Connecticut, by the Rev. John Beatty, who had been here and returned temporarily to Connecticut. Mr. Beatty came in 1811 and built a house in Perkins township. There were about thirty families on the Firelands at that time.

The Firelands were surveyed in 1807, and were at once thrown open to settlers. Mr. Gurley said that he now lived in the stone house that Mr. Beatty built in Perkins township sixty years ago. He said his father organized the first church on the Firelands, with ten members, in Bloomingville. He told us of the early hardships, pleasures and enjoyments and grew fervid in eloquence over ye olden time, with its magnificent forests of grand old trees, its limpid waters, clear skies and boundless tracts of wilderness; its fine venison and numerous animals of various kinds; the active, intelligent and brave young men and the grace-

Digitized by Google

ful, vivacious and beautiful young women of those early pioneer days. At the conclusion of Mr. Gurley's remarks he was heartily applauded.

James D. Easton of Monroeville, said he had lived on the Firelands for 72 years. He gave personal reminiscences of Daniel Sherman, an old pioneer of Sherman township, Huron county, after whom the township was named, and who came to Huron county in 1811. He exhibited an old pocket compass formerly owned and carried by Mr. Sherman; said that Daniel Sherman was an uncle of Gen. Wm. T. and Senator John Sherman, and that he was always an active, influential and successful farmer.

G. S. Fish of Monroeville, said that Daniel Sherman was Justice of Peace in Ridgefield township for more than thirty years.

Mr. A. J. Mowry and daughter, and Miss Davidson sang Auld Lang Syne very acceptably.

Letters of regret, at not being able to be present at this meeting, were read by Secretary Laylin, from Ex-President R. B. Hayes and Gen. John C. Lee. Both had been invited to address the Society. Neither could come on account of pressing engagements elsewhere.

Philo Comstock was called for and gave a leaf from his history. He said that he came here in 1828. His father was the first white settler south of Milan, coming here in 1808. He gave a history of an early experience in vessel building, *his part* being to get out *green* oak plank and haul them to Huron; the experience resulted in his graduating from the ship building business and forever remaining on the farm. It was a very entertaining narrative and was applauded heartily.

J. D. Chamberlain moved that W. D. Gurley be requested to prepare and furnish facts, regarding his early experiences on the Firelands for publication in the Pioneer. Carried.

Mr. Gurley gave further reminiscences of early life, giving some hunting experiences. He said he was but six weeks old when he first came to the Firelands.

Hon. E. P. Hill of Berlin Heights was called for and spoke entertainingly of early times on the Firelands. He came to Erie county in 1818; used to come to Milan to mill; worked at Huron harbor when it was first opened and until he was twenty-two years old when he went to farming. He gave an interesting account of

Digitized by Google

the early life among the settlers, their products, prices and methods of living. He said his folks came from Connecticut with an ox team in 1818, traveling 700 miles over all sorts of roads but good ones.

Mayor J. W. Stoakes of Milan now occupied the floor and welcomed the pioneers and visitors to Milan. He related an interesting incident in the early history of Milan and spoke of its being the home of the deer and the stag; he thought that perhaps the last stag that looked upon the town had died in his tracks thereby giving a general stagnation to the business of the village; nevertheless they had active, energetic and generous citizens as they would prove to you. He then cordially invited all to partake of Milan hospitality in the form of a good dinner.

"The Model Church" was nicely sung by Master Jamie Garfield Mowry, a lad of some eight summers, and the meeting adjourned for dinner.

THE DINNER

was superb in quality and super-abundant in quantity and was charmingly served. A splendid seventy pound roast pig was among the excellencies of the occasion, supplemented by everything that makes a good square meal in this land of plenty. Everybody was loud in their praises of the dinner; over 250 people were fed.

AFTERNOON SESSION.

The afternoon session was more largely attended than before; the hall was filled and the interest and attention most excellent.

An excellent article on "The First Christian Settlements in Ohio and on the Firelands, including an account of the First Religious Services in Milan," prepared by I. M. Gillett of the Old State Road, was read by F. R. Loomis. It was instructive and gave good satisfaction.

Further discussions and explanations regarding the early settlement of Milan were indulged in by G. T. Stewart, F. G. Lockwood, E. P. Hill, Lewis Wells, J. D. Easton and others. It was ascertained that the Milan mission station of 1804 was called Pequotting or Petquotting, and that after the survey of 1807 the township of Milan was named Avery, and the township of Berlin was called Eldridge.

Digitized by Google

E. P. Hill of Berlin said that some time afterwards, on account of the conduct of Mr. Eldridge, after whom the township was named, a number of its leading citizens assembled at the home of his father and concluded to change the name of Eldridge to that of Berlin. This was about the time of the celebrated Milan and Berlin treaty in Europe, and the name of Avery tonwship was changed to Milan about the same time; thus was the memory of the famous European treaty commemorated on the Firelands by naming two of its townships Milan and Berlin.

The president exhibited a finely engraved map of the Firelands, drawn by Hon. Almon Ruggles about the year 1807, upon which the townships were all known by the early names given to them. Several having since been changed.

F. G. Lockwood exhibited a letter written by Commodore Gregory of the U. S. Navy, in March, 1821, to his father, Ralph Lockwood, postmaster at Merry's Mills, Ohio. Thus showing that the name of the postoffice at Milan was then Merry's Mills.

J. D. Easton, Lewis Wells and E. P. Hill gave further interesting recollections.

Master Jamie Mowry sang a cute and beautiful song, "The Naughty Spider," very sweetly.

Mrs. Henry McDonald, a daughter of one of the early settlers, was called for and related some of her early experiences and gave interesting recollections of pioneer life, visits from Indians, etc., etc. She said her father, Samuel B. Lewis, came from Westchester county, N. Y., to the Firelands in 1814. He had previously, in 1813, bought a farm of 200 acres on the new state road in Norwalk for $1.50 per acre. He sold this farm in 1814 for $3.00 per acre and bought another farm on the old state road for $1.25 per acre. He brought apple seeds from Connecticut and planted an orchard.

An interesting discussion here occurred about Indians and the Indian hangings in Cleveland and Norwalk in the early history of the Firelands.

Hiram Smith of Norwalk was called upon and gave an interesting narrative of his early life. He said he first appeared on the 21st of November, 1816, in Greenfield township, Huron county, where he was born and always lived until he moved to Norwalk recently. His father came from Trumbull county to Green-

Digitized by Google

field in the fall of 1811, bringing with him fourteen or fifteen hogs and some cattle. They had good times in those days, as times went; the wolves ate up their hogs and sheep and often they were pinched for provender, but they enjoyed life hugely nevertheless. Alvan Coe, an early teacher, preacher and missionary on the Firelands, was an uncle and came to Huron county with his father in 1811.

Old time newspapers of 1730 and 1800 were exhibited by F. G. Lockwood and H. L. Wilson and curious matters associated with them were noted.

President Stewart now asked for the names, residence and ages of all persons present over eighty years of age. The following thirteen persons responded, viz:

James Hopkins, Fairfield, eighty-six.
Anna Luff, Milan, eighty-six.
Isaac T. Reynolds, Berlin Heights, eighty-five.
Philo Comstock, Milan, eighty-two.
Sarah Ann Keeler, Milan, eighty-two.
Jedediah Holmes, Norwalk, eighty-two.
Rebecca Ruggles, Milan, eighty-two.
Nathaniel Burdue, Norwalk, eighty-one.
Nelson Brown, Norwalk, eighty.
George Burdue, Townsend, eighty.
W. D. Gurley, Bogart, eighty.
G. W. Roberts, Milan, eighty.
Eliza Roscoe, Milan, eighty.

The President then asked for the names of all present between seventy and eighty years. The following twenty-eight persons responded, viz:

E. P. Hill, Berlin, seventy-nine.
Mrs. Philo Comstock, Milan, seventy-nine.
W. Winslow, Milan, seventy-nine.
Arnold Burrell, Milan, seventy-nine.
Frederick Wickham, Norwalk, seventy-nine.
F. A. Wildman, Norwalk, seventy-eight.
A. P. Mowry, Milan, seventy-eight.
J. S. Davis, Berlin Heights, seventy-eight.
Mrs. F. Wickham, Norwalk, seventy-seven.
Jacob Keller, Milan, seventy-six.

Digitized by Google

Capt. Henry Kelley, Milan, seventy-five.
Mrs. Mary Stuart, Milan, seventy-five.
F. G. Lockwood, Milan, seventy-four.
John Williams, Milan, seventy-four.
Abby Beare, Avery, seventy-four.
Mary G. Sheldon, Norwalk, seventy-four.
Hiram Smith, Norwalk, seventy-four.
Theodore Pattison, Milan, seventy-three.
Edward Blair, Milan, seventy-three.
Mrs. George Seaman, Milan, seventy-three.
A. Briggs, Norwalk, seventy-three.
Mary A. Corwin, Norwalk, seventy-three.
J. D. Chamberlain, Norwalk, seventy-two.
W. F. Turner, Milan, seventy-two.
Thomas Cummings, Milan, seventy-one.
Wm. Foreman, Norwalk, seventy-one.
S. A. Lockwood, Milan, seventy.
S. T. Howe, Norwalk, seventy.

A. P. Mowry and daughter and Miss Davidson sang "Oft in the stilly night," very beautifully.

The Hon. L. C. Laylin was called and responded in a very eloquent, impromptu address.

Mr. Laylin and J. D. Chamberlain spoke of the old centennarian of the Firelands, Martin Kellogg, and of his remarkable age, nearly 105 years.

W. W. Redfield moved a vote of thanks to the ladies and citizens of Milan which he afterwards withdrew and the following resolutions introduced by F. R. Loomis were unanimously adopted.

RESOLUTIONS.

Resolved, That our thanks, hearty and sincere, are due, and hereby gratefully tendered the mayor, citizens and ladies of Milan for their cordial invitation to and hospitable entertainment of this Winter meeting of the Firelands Historical Society. We have been kindly welcomed and royally entertained in this historic spot, this beautiful village of Milan.

Resolved, That we congratulate the people of Milan upon their generous, patriotic impulses, manifested by their loyal remembrance of the heroic deeds of the "Boys in Blue," in the erection

Digitized by Google

of a monument to their honor, conspicuously placed in the center of their fine public square. We urge the propriety of other communities imitating their worthy, patriotic example.

Resolved, That we request the Hon. L. C. Laylin to procure the passage of an enabling act, through the Ohio General Assembly, granting the citizens of the township of Norwalk the privilege of voting upon the question of erecting in the city of Norwalk, a Memorial Hall in joint honor of her soldier dead and her pioneer settlers.

The latter resolution was offered at the request of the Norwalk citizens present.

Mr. Mowry and daughter and Miss Davidson sang "The old old canoe down the stream to glide," very finely.

J. D. Chamberlain moved a vote of thanks to Mr. Mowry and the ladies and little Jamie Mowry for their beautiful music.

The motion was unanimously carried.

The thanks of the society were also tendered the citizens for the safe and pleasant carriage of the ladies and old people to and from the train.

After further remarks by President Stewart, upon motion the meeting adjourned. F. R. LOOMIS, Secretary Pro tem.

Digitized by Google

History of the Presbyterian Society of Milan, Ohio.

In 1804 a number of Indians, led by the Rev. C. F. Dencke, settled on the spot where Milan now stands, which they named Pequotting. In 1807 the number of dwellings was sixteen. The house where the chief lived, whose name was David, was where J. F. Adams once lived. Before 1809 the Indians were driven back to Canada by the settling of the Firelands by the whites.

After the abandonment of the Moravian mission there was still preaching in private houses and barns. Rev. Milton Badger of the Presbyterian church preached and was chaplain at Fort Avery during the war of 1812.

In 1816 a Methodist class was formed in the Jeffrey neighborhood, between Milan and Huron, of which Thomas Jeffrey was leader.

On the 25th day of April, 1818, the organization of the Presbyterian church of Milan started on its mission. It was in a log house that stood at Spears' Corners. Rev. Wm. Williams preached the sermon and Rev. Alvin Coe performed the ceremonies. There were seven as audience, and of those seven not one remains. Such was the organization of this church at that time. It was called the "First Congregational Church of Huron." In 1819 a number united with the church. In 1823 the church removed to Milan and changed its name to the "First Congregational Church of Milan." In 1824 the church appointed two deacons, Henry Buckingham and Joseph Demond. In 1825 it changed its form of government to Presbyterian and chose three ruling elders, W. Spear, Joseph Demond and David Everett. A school house was built called the "yellow school house," where the people were called together by a horn, blown by Mr. Giles Chapin. The "yellow school house" stood just opposite the present M. E. church. It was afterwards moved several times; but is now owned by Mr. Cooper and stands on the corner where he is now doing business.

In the spring of 1826 regular services were commenced, Dr. A. B. Harris reading selections, until October 4th, 1829, when Rev. Everton Judson preached his first sermon in the "yellow

Digitized by Google

school house," about thirty being present. Two, at least, venerable survivors of that audience of thirty, yet remain; Philo Comstock and B. Ashley.

After the completion of the Huron Institute in 1832 (now the Normal school building) the society occupied the lower room. In 1828 the legislature of Ohio incorporated the First Presbyterian Society of Milan. In 1835 the society commenced to build and did complete a fine church edifice at a cost of $8,000. Mr. Judson found earnest support and help from the firm of Standart & Hamilton, also from Judge Geo. W. Choate and many others. The church was dedicated on the 31st of January, 1837. Rev. E. Judson was pastor nineteen years. He died August 20th, 1848, and was buried here in Milan. Rev. Newton Barrett was installed pastor soon after.

A volume might be written of the noble work this society has accomplished. We find that sometime before 1831 a Sunday school was organized. The leaders in the choir were H. C. Walker, A. J. Mowry and G. R. Gaston. About the year 1865 the ladies repaired the basement at an expense of $1,101, and the building has been repaired several times subsequently. On the 4th of March, 1868, at a meeting held in the church, a committee consisting of Dr. M. Stuart, B. Ashley and Geo. Eddy was elected to arrange for the celebration of the fiftieth anniversary, which was held the 25th of April, 1868. The fiftieth anniversary exercises were held in the "yellow school house." In 1887 the church was repaired at a great expense, and the same year Mr. J. C. Lockwood erected a fine chapel at his own expense and gave it to the society. The following spring, on the 29th day of April, 1888, Rev. W. L. Swan preached his farewell sermon, and the next Friday morning, May 4th, the old church was consumed by fire.

Early in the year 1889 Rev. L. M. Kumler commenced the fine structure that stands on the spot of the old church, and dedicated it the 25th of May, 1890. The cost was $10,500.

Rev. L. B. Sullivan was the first minister to preach to this society, his ordination took place in a barn in the township of Lyme, Huron county.

Thus it is that the Rev. E. Judson labored to build the old church, and with no less energy and labor has Rev. L. M. Kumler completed the fine edifice, side by side with the chapel.

Digitized by Google

BIOGRAPHIES AND MEMOIRS.

ERASTUS GRAY.

Erastus Gray was born in Danbury, Conn., in Sept., 1810. His parents, Abram and Anna Gray, were old residents of Danbury. They moved to Ohio and settled in Clarksfield in 1826, where they resided until their death.

Of a family of nine children, five sons and four daughters, Erastus was the third son and child.

He resided in Clarksfield until 1833 when he came to Norwalk and engaged in the boot and shoe business.

He entered into co-partnership with Edwin E. Husted under the firm name of Gray & Husted and they did a flourishing business. The firm name and interest continued with Edwin E. or his son Elmer E. Husted, until 1871 when Mr. Gray disposed of his interest to E. L. Husted and retired almost wholly from active business life.

Mr. Gray was married in 1867 to Mrs. Eliza Parker of Norwalk, who still survives him. They had no children. Mrs. Gray has one child living, by a former husband.

Mr. Gray was an active and influential member of the Firelands Historical Society, and was for several years its treasurer.

He was also a charter member and the first treasurer of the Whittlesey Academy of Arts and Sciences; continuing a member until his death.

Mr. Gray was also a faithful and prominent member of Huron Lodge, No. 37, I. O. O. F., also of the Masonic fraternity and of Norwalk Division, No. 227, Sons of Temperance. In the latter order he was a charter member and had held the highest offices in its gift and continued active and faithful until death.

Mr. Gray was an upright, conscientious, active man and cit-

Digitized by Google

izen and always held the respect and esteem of those who knew him.

He died at his home on Seminary street, in Norwalk, July 29, 1889, after a long and painful illness; aged seventy-eight years and ten months.

His funeral was largely attended by the orders with which he was associated and by his life long friends.

MRS. M. S. COLTON.

Melinda S. Allen was born in Delaware, Canada, Sept. 2, 1812. The greater part of her early life was spent near Perrysburgh, Ohio, in the Maumee Valley. She was married Sept. 17, 1833, to Hamilton Colton, and came immediately to Milan, Ohio, where, with the exception of two years, the rest of her life was passed. She died Christmas night, 1889, in the home she had occupied for the past forty-five years.

Though an invalid for many years, she retained her cheerful, bright disposition to the last, and during the fifteen months she was confined to her bed, in her last illness, her patience through suffering, and her loving thoughtfulness for others, was a constant inspiration and help to those who ministered to her wants. She was a devoted, loving mother, and her pure christian character and warm tender heart endeared her to all who knew her. A family of six children survive her, all of whom were present at her funeral which was held from her late residence in Milan, Friday afternoon, December 27, 1889. The services were conducted by Rev. C. S. Aves of Norwalk, assisted by Rev. L. M. Kumler of Milan.

MRS. SARAH K. NEWMAN.

Mrs. Sarah K. Newman, step-mother of S. F. and Augustus Newman, and the late C. E Newman, of Norwalk, died at the home of her nephew, Albert King, in Augusta, Michigan, on December 8, 1889, aged eighty-four years.

She married Shubel Newman in 1850 and came to Norwalk, where her husband died in 1860. Mrs. Newman had resided in Augusta since 1864.

Digitized by Google

ELAM WARD.

From Milan Ledger, October 17, 1887.

Elam Ward, an aged and highly respected citizen of Milan township, dropped dead, while talking to a neighbor, Mr. George Schaffer, in a field on the latter's farm, east of this place, on Tuesday last. Mr. Ward, who was eighty-four years of age, was engaged in conversation about some matter of business and had become somewhat excited, when, without any warning he fell face downward to the earth and died almost at once.

MRS. JANE E. MERRY WARD.

Mrs. Jane E. Merry Ward died in Sandusky, Ohio, February 6, 1891, in the seventy-sixth year of her life.

Mrs. Ward was the second daughter of Whiting and Elizabeth Peabody Merry, deceased, of Wheatland, Monroe county, N. Y. She was the widow of the late Elam Ward of Milan.

MRS. SETH JENNINGS.

Emeline Kline was a native of N. Y. City. She came to Milan with her parents, Wm. and Margaret Kline, in 1819. They bought and settled on the farm on which was built Fort Avery. In 1825 she was married to Seth Jennings. Three children were born to them. William., their oldest, is a resident of California. John is a captain on the lakes; his home is in Milan. Emeline, who is the wife of A. J. Mowry, also lives in Milan. Mr. Jennings died in 1875. Although a man of retiring habits, he was, nevertheless, of much prominence. He was postmaster several years and justice of the peace many years. Mrs. Jennings' home during the last few years of her life was with her daughter, where she died, after a very brief illness, November 13, 1890, at the age of eighty-six years, four months and three days. Of her father's family of twelve children, there is but one left; Capt. Alex. Kline of Amherst.

Digitized by Google

MRS. F. W. FOWLER.

Sarah Reed was born in Western N. Y., June 5, 1803, and died of paralysis, in Milan, Ohio, December 27, 1890. She came to Milan, with an aunt, in 1816; her family having been broken up by the death of her father.

In 1826 she married Hosmer Merry, a widower with several children. They were then located on a farm, one and a half miles below the village. There were two children by this marriage; Mary A. and Stephen. In the spring of 1833 they moved to near Bloomingville, where Mr. Merry died, August 23, 1835. He was justice of the peace of Oxford township at the time of his death.

Mrs. Merry acted as nurse to the sick much of the time during her widowhood.

She became interested in the subject of religion while caring for the wife of her nephew, Deacon Pierce, of Lyme, and on her return home united with the M. E. church, where she was ever afterward a devoted member.

In 1855 she married Judge F. W. Fowler, who died in 1868, leaving her a good home and her future wants well provided for. Mrs. Fowler, like Mr. Merry, had a family of several children who needed a mother's care, which they always had from her so long as they were with her. It can be truly said they appreciated her efforts to do for them; in proof of which we witnessed the devotion of Mrs. Darwin Fay, (Elizabeth Fowler) and Mrs. R. M. Lockwood, (Mrs. Fay's daughter) to her during her last sickness.

Mrs. Fowler was sick but a few days and was during the time entirely unconscious.

E. O. Merry, Esq., of Bellevue and George A. Merry of Oufa, Ind., were in attendance at the funeral of their mother, which was held at her late home in Milan, December 29, 1890, the Rev. G. M. Knapp officiating. E. M.

FRANKLIN JONES.

Franklin Jones died at his home in Lyme township, Huron county, Ohio, August 31, 1876. He was born at Williamsburg, Mass., December 11, 1803.

His ancestors landed at Tisbury, Martha's Vineyard, from Wales, about 1700. From Tisbury his grandfather, Benjamin

Digitized by Google

Jones, moved to Williamsburg, Mass., in 1775, where James Jones, father of Franklin Jones, was born.

Franklin Jones was married to Antis Burrington in Colerain, Mass., in 1824, and with his family moved to Ohio in February, 1855, and located on a farm in Lyme east of Bellevue, where he lived until the time of his death.

Of twelve children, but five survive:

James Jones, living on the home farm in Lyme.

Esther J. Ray, living in Lyme.

Dexter R. Jones, living in Remington, Ind.

Frederick Jones, living in Swanton, O.

Nellie A. Jones, living in Patterson, N. J.

MRS. ANTIS JONES.

Antis Jones, wife of Franklin Jones, was born at Colerain, Mass., July 11, 1806, to which place her father, Daniel Burrington, had moved from Rhode Island about 1788. Antis Burrington was married to Franklin Jones in 1824, and died at her home in Lyme, June 11, 1887.

FRANKLIN C. McCONNELLY.

Franklin C. McConnelly was born at Gaylon, Wayne county, N. Y., November 25, 1828, being the youngest of five children of George and Sally McConnelly. Moved from birthplace with his parents to Berlin, Ohio, when he was five years of age and commenced practicing medicine in Vermillion in 1851, being then twenty-two years of age.

Died, January 31, 1890, at Vermillion, O. Was married to Delia A. Root, December, 29, 1853.

PHILO SPERRY.

The funeral services of Philo Sperry of Vermillion township, were held in the M. E. church at Axtel on Sunday afternoon, May 25, 1890. Deceased was born in Cayuga county, N. Y., in June, 1815. When he was three years old his parents removed to

Digitized by Google

Painesville, O. At the age of twenty-three he came to Vermillion, Erie county, where he has since resided.

A moulder by trade; he was employed for many years in what was known as the old furnace about 2½ miles south of Vermillion village. When the company commenced the manufacture of stoves he engaged in their sale, and introduced into many a household the first cook-stove used in what is known as the Firelands. His sales extending over a large part of Northern Ohio.

Every good cause and worthy object found in him an earnest supporter; the needy a true friend and helper. In his dwelling the weary traveler found rest and lodging, for none were ever turned away hungry.

He was twice married, and was the father of eight children; two of whom, with their mother, still survive. A kind husband and father, his genial and social manner endeared him alike to his relatives and friends. With great fortitude he patiently endured suffering through the weary months and years of a lingering disease and without a murmur peacefully passing away.

MRS. SUSAN MONNETT.

Susan Beatty, widow of the late Rev. Osborn Monnett, died on Wednesday morning, February 18, 1891, at 6 o'clock, at her home on Seminary street, Norwalk, and with the outgoing of her life there passed away a real "saint in Israel," one whose christian steadfastness has been a shining example to those around her, and whose generous giving from her liberal store has encouraged many a good cause. She was likewise a friend indeed to the needy, and many "will rise up to call her blessed."

Susan Beatty was the daughter of John Beatty who came from New London, Conn., and settled in Erie county early in the present century. Susan was born in New London, Conn., July 9, 1812, making her nearly seventy-nine years old at the time of her death. She came to Erie county with her father when a child; she was married to Osborn Monnett, July 24, 1838. The husband was a young itinerant Methodist preacher, who after a few years of ministry was compelled to forego active labor in his calling owing to failing health.

Mr. and Mrs. Monnett removed to Norwalk in 1869. He died here in June, 1887.

Digitized by Google

Seven children were born to them, four of whom, all residents of Norwalk, now survive the mother, and they mourn her death as the loss of one whose place in their hearts can never be filled. The surviving children are two sons and two daughters, viz. I. B. Monnett, Wm. O. Monnett, Mrs. E. G. Perkins and Sarah Monnett. The deceased was a continuous member of the Methodist Episcopal church since her early childhood, and all through life she was a liberal supporter of the enterprises of that body. She leaves behind a grand example of faithfulness to duty, and a firmness in the christian faith that may profitably be the rule of action for many who follow her.

She had been confined to her bed but one week, although she had been gradually failing for six months. The funeral of the deceased was held in the M. E. church on Friday afternoon, February 20, at 2 o'clock, the pastor, Rev. E. Persons, officiating.

DAVID JOHNSON.

David Johnson was the first son and second child of Stephen and Sally Johnson. He was born March 1, 1807, at Owasco, Cayuga county, N. Y. His father died November 19, 1812, and his mother's death occurred on September 15, 1823. Soon after the death of his father, David was bound out to Judge Price, of the same county, but did not remain with him until he had attained his majority. At about the age of seventeen he had learned the blacksmith trade, but soon abandoned it on account of his slender physical organization. On December 24, 1829, he married Miss Sylvia Foote, who died May 23, 1834. To them were born two children, viz: Lyman and Alvin. Lyman died January 12, 1837, and Alvin died May 6, 1862.

Mr. Johnson was again married on September 26, 1841, to Miss Verona Foote, a sister of his former wife. From this union there were two children; Lyman C. and Rhoda L. Lyman C. died August 3, 1861, and Rhoda L., who became the wife of Wm. E. Childs, died February 19, 1884, leaving two children, viz: Lyman and Lorie.

Mr. Johnson had been a resident of North Fairfield village since 1832, or half a century, and was for many years in mercantile business there. He filled many official positions, among which

Digitized by Google

were those of constable, justice of the peace and postmaster; the office of sheriff of Huron county was held by him three terms, he being elected thereto each time as a Democrat and being the only successful candidate on that ticket; the Whigs in those days being in the majority. After the war of the rebellion he was ever an ardent supporter of the Republican party. He was treasurer of Fairfield township during the last fourteen years of his life, and his administrator said that his accounts balanced to a penny, as of course every person who was acquainted with him knew they would. His death occurred July 24, 1890. That event deprived Fairfield of one of her best citizens.

BOURDETTE WOOD.

Bourdette Wood, one of the oldest and most respected citizens of Bellevue, died at his residence on East Main street, Tuesday afternoon, February 26, 1888, at the advanced age of eighty-six years.

After the death of his wife, which took place April 1, 1887, he was more or less ill; old age having a great deal to do with it.

Mr. Wood was probably the most widely known man in Bellevue; having been engaged in business there almost from childhood. These business transactions, always honorable and upright, gained for Mr. Wood a warm place in the hearts of the people. He was a good financier, kind and generous, and this generosity helped many a poor man through misfortune.

We take a few facts of the early history of Mr. Wood from the writings of the late Dr. H. F. Baker, published in 1876.

He was born at Manlius Square, N. Y., in 1803, and was the oldest of six children. When Bourdette was twelve years of age, his father removed to Erie, Pa., remaining there a short time and then removed to Ft. Necessity, now Bloomingville, Erie county, O., which was then the largest business point west of Cleveland. In 1821, a year of universal sickness, his father and three sisters died, and the estate being settled there was little or nothing left. Mr. Wood then went to work on a farm, receiving a barrel of salt and a side of sole leather for his first month's wages. The same winter he chopped and put up twenty-five cords of wood at twenty-five cents per cord. He then went to work on a lake ves-

Digitized by Google

sel and sailed until 1825, sailing from Sandusky, then called Portland. By this time he had accumulated a little money and bought a small farm. From that time he added possession to possession until he became one of, if not, the most wealthy men in the community where he lived. He moved to Bellevue in 1846 and ever after made his home there.

On New Year's Day, 1829, he married Miss Rhoda Harrington, who, as before stated, died in 1887. Ten children were born to them: Jasper, Emeline, Richard, Henry, Elizabeth, Ben, Sophia, Thomas, Susan and Julia. Four children preceded them to the tomb; Richard, Henry, Sophia and Susan. The remaining ones are: Jasper, of Sheffield, Ill.; Emeline, now Mrs. P. G. Sharp, Stockton, Cal.; Elizabeth, Mrs. A. Burgett, of Toledo; Ben, living at the old home; Thomas, and Julia, Mrs. J. B. Wood, living in Bellevue. Besides the children are a number of grand and great-grandchildren.

The funeral was held from his late residence on Friday afternoon, February 29, 1889, at 2 o'clock, interment in Bellevue cemetery.

MRS. MARY WITHERELL ROBY HAMILTON.

Mary Witherell Roby Hamilton died in Monroeville, Ohio, at 1 o'clock Sunday morning, April 27, 1890. She was the only child of Henry M. Roby, of Monroeville, Ohio, and a niece of Hon. T. W. Palmer, of Michigan, United States Minister to Spain. She was born in Detroit, and was married in November, 1887, to Capt. F. B. Hamilton of the Second Artillery, U. S. A. He was appointed military attache to the American legation at Madrid, on the assumption by Senator Palmer of the office of Minister Plenipotentiary at the Spanish court, and thither Mrs. Hamilton accompanied him. They left Madrid, Spain, March 5, 1890, and had been home about a fortnight when she contracted the malady which developed into pneumonia and carried her off almost without warning. It was her expressed wish to be laid in Elmwood cemetery by the side of her mother, and to have the funeral services conducted in the Palmer Memorial Church in Detroit, the corner-stone of which she laid. In accordance with this wish the remains were interred in the city of Detroit, Mich., on Tuesday afternoon, April 29.

Digitized by Google

WILLIAM PEARL.

William Pearl died on Monday, May 13, 1889, aged seventy years, four months and four days. He was born at Ellington, Toland county, Conn., January 9, 1819 and was the fourth of ten children. The same year he was brought by his parents to Berlin, Erie county, Ohio, all making the journey, of six weeks, with an ox team. He assisted in clearing up the original forest on his father's farm, now occupied by his brother, the Hon. A. H. Pearl of Berlin. His father died when William was but sixteen years of age, and he applied himself to hard manual labor towards the support of his mother and the younger children. For thirteen winters he taught country school.

He was married in 1849, to Miss Adaline Rice, at North Amherst, Ohio, who survives him, with three sons: Eugene F., Corice C. and Arthur A. An only daughter, Effie, died in 1873, aged four years.

For some time he lived in Berlin Heights, where, associated with his brother, he was one of the leading merchants of the place, filling also for a number of years the office of postmaster. In 1869, he removed with his family to Amherst, where he lived the remainder of his life. He was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church.

The funeral was held May 16, conducted by the Rev. Mr. English, and the burial was at the Kendeigh's Corners cemetery.

REV. ORSON L. CARPENTER.

Rev. Orson Leonard Carpenter was born in Stafford, Conn., May 19, 1807, and died at the home of his daughter, Mrs. J. P. Houfstater, in Ripley township, Huron county, Ohio, on Wednesday night, April 15, 1891, at 11 o'clock, aged eighty-three years, ten months and twenty-six days. His death resulted from a stroke of paralysis which he suffered on Monday, April 13.

He may well be classed among the pioneers of the county, who early blazed their way through its forests. When about seven years of age he moved with his parents from Connecticut to Onondaga county, N. Y. He came to Huron county in October, 1829, making the journey from New York to Sandusky by water and from thence on foot to Fairfield township, where he located on a

Digitized by Google

farm, at present situated on the town line road, between Fairfield and Ripley townships, south-east of the village of North Fairfield. He lived on this farm continuously until August, 1890, with the exception of two years spent in Seneca county.

He married Esther M. Keith in Fairfield, February 3, 1830; this wife of his bosom for more than sixty-one years still survives him. Seven children were born to them, five sons and two daughters; three sons and one daughter are yet living, viz: Nathan K., of Reading, Mich.; Aro D., of Fairfield; Horace M., of Elyria, and Roena M., wife of J. P. Houfstater of Ripley.

He was converted about the year 1840, and soon thereafter was ordained a minister in the Christian church and was faithful to his calling for about forty-five years. In his early ministry he traveled his extensive circuit on horseback, sometimes being absent for three weeks on a single trip.

His funeral services were held at the home of his daughter, where he died, on Saturday, April 18, 1891, at 2 p. m., conducted by Rev. S. Kline of New Haven.

GEORGE TILLINGHAST.

By F. A. Tillinghast.

George Tillinghast was born in Wickford, Rhode Island, January 18, 1803. His father moved to Connecticut in his early youth, settling near Tolland, on Grand Hill. His father, who lived to raise a family of nine children, was a farmer. At the age of eighteen, George, the third son, concluded he would learn the blacksmith trade, and went to Rhode Island, where he was apprenticed to a man named Nicholds, an expert in that day at the edge tool business. He stayed there three years becoming master of the trade, and commenced soon after to work for himself in the same place.

Hearing of the great want of axes in the far west to clear the forests, he worked early and late through the winter of 1826, to prepare for the journey to Ohio, and in the spring of 1827 he started with 600 edge tools, consisting of hand axes, broad axes, draw knives and chisels, shipping them on a sloop to Albany, where he made his first sale. From there he went to Huron, selling all along at the ports. From Huron he went to Florence

Digitized by Google

township, stopping with Capt. Baker, an old acquaintance. Here he purchased a horse and wagon, going west as far as Fort Defiance on the Maumee river. At this time there was but one main trail or road; old cross roads were followed by blazed trees. No bridges except on the main streams, all others being forded. One incident I well remember, of which he has often spoken. Coming to a creek one day not far from Bucyrus, he found the bridge had floated down stream; what to do he hardly knew. No houses and a dense woods staring him in the face. However, he concluded he would try to ford the stream. When in the middle the current was so swift that it took him down stream, his box floating away with its contents, and he had to wait until the water receded to get his axes.

On his way back he stopped to get his horse shod at a blacksmith shop. The smith said he could not do it as he had an ax to newly lay that afternoon. He said to him, if you will shoe my horse, I will new lay your ax. The smith looked at him with surprise, but consenting they went to work.

He gave the helper a hint, to put in, and in thirty minutes he threw the ax across the shop saying: "Lay there! I shall never see you again."

He arrived home the forepart of May, with his mind made up to make Ohio his future home. In 1832, he, with his family, settled in Birmingham, where he engaged in business with Joshua Jay, a blacksmith. In 1834 he moved to Wakeman, Huron county, and in 1837 he went to Berlin, where he resided most of the time thereafter. Six years he lived at Berlin Heights.

He joined the Methodist church in early life and tried to live a consistent christian, for more than sixty years, ever believing in a change of heart for redemption from sin. His only regret was that he had done so little for the cause of Christ. He was always respected as an honest, upright man in all his dealings with his fellowmen. He was the father of eight children; five now living: F. A. Tillinghast, Mrs. Milton Laylin, Mrs. Cyrus Denman, Mrs. Jason D. Whitney and R. E. Tillinghast.

MRS. RUFUS TILLSON.

Mrs. Rufus Tillson died Tuesday afternoon, April 9, 1889,

Digitized by Google

about 2 o'clock, after a long and painful illness, at her home on West Main street, Norwalk, O.

Her maiden name was Alma Johnson. She was born in Newburg, Geauga county, Ohio, April 10, 1828, and would have been sixty-one years old the day following her death. She was twice married. Her first husband was Myron T. Canfield, who died in Kent, Ohio, in January, 1873. In August, 1876, she married Rufus Tillson of Peru. In 1882 they moved to Norwalk.

Mrs. Tillson was a life long Universalist; her parents being strong in that faith. She early took much interest in religion and was baptized when she was young. After her marriage she united with the Universalist church in Kent, and she lived and died in this communion, being a member of the Universalist church of Norwalk at the time of her death.

OLIVER RANSOM.

Oliver Ransom died in Norwalk, Ohio, March 3, 1891, at the advanced age of ninety years and four months. He was born in Lyme, Conn., Nov. 3, 1800.

When twenty-two years of age he removed with his wife to Cuyahoga county, Ohio. He afterwards removed to Berlin, Erie county. In 1875 he took up his residence in Norwalk, where he lived continuously until his death. His wife and seven children survive him. Funeral services were held on Friday, March 6, at 1:30 p. m., at his late residence, Rev. A. E. Woodruff of the Norwalk Congregational church officiating.

GEN. J. C. LEE.

Gen. John C. Lee of Toledo, died on Tuesday evening, March 24, 1891, at 9 o'clock, after several days illness and severe suffering, as a result of the enlargement of the prostate gland. He was sixty-three years of age. Gen. Lee was extensively known in Huron county. He was the loved colonel of the 55th O. V. V. I., a gallant soldier, always respected and honored by his "boys." For his gallantry and skillful command of men he was several times specially commended by his superior officers.

In 1867 Gen. Lee was nominated unanimously by the Ohio

Digitized by Google

State Central Republican Committee as lieutenant governor, to take the place declined by Samuel Galloway, and was elected. Again, in 1869, he was nominated by acclamation and elected, serving both terms with Governor Hayes. This office he filled with great credit to himself and to the entire satisfaction of the people.

JOHN BARNES.

John Barnes, auditor of Huron county for six years, beginning in March, 1869, died at the home of his son near Sylvania, Ohio, a few miles from Toledo, Thursday morning, March 19, 1891, from an attack of lung fever.

Mr. Barnes was the father of Mrs. E. G. Gardiner of Norwalk, and at one time was one of the most prominent men in Huron county. When elected county auditor he was a resident of Greenwich where he had greatly prospered in the mercantile business. He married his wife, a Miss McCullow in Greenwich. She died some years ago.

Auditor Barnes was a most efficient, faithful official, and he always enjoyed the highest respect of the people. Following his official term as auditor, he became the cashier of the First National Bank of New London, holding that position about four years. For six years past he has lived with his son at Sylvania.

E. G. Gardiner went to Sylvania on Thursday to arrange for conveying the remains of his father-in-law to Norwalk, where the body arrived at 12 o'clock on Friday, March 20. The funeral services were held at the residence of John Gardiner on West Main street, on Saturday, March 21, at 2:30 o'clock, Rev. C. S. Aves of St. Paul's Episcopal church officiating.

The deceased left four sons and two daughters, viz: Robert, James, George and Walter Barnes, Mrs. E. G. Gardiner and Mrs. Townsend, wife of Congressman Townsend of Colorado.

Two sons, James and Walter, were unable to be present at their father's funeral. George and Robert were here as was also Congressman Townsend. The remains of Mr. Barnes were placed in Woodlawn receiving vault following the obsequies.

B. S. HUBBARD.

Barron S. Hubbard, for twenty years the agent of the Lake

Digitized by Google

Shore Ry. Co. in Norwalk, and who was several times elected treasurer of Nowalk township, died March 3, 1891, at the asylum for the insane in Toledo, of which institution he had been an inmate for several years.

Mr. Hubbard, previous to the time his mind became seriously affected, was conspicuous in local politics, and in enterprises for the advancement of Norwalk, and enjoyed the esteem of many acquaintances. He was a man of recognized ability and energy. At the time of his death he was fifty-three years of age. The interment took place in Woodlawn cemetery, Norwalk.

NATHAN BEERS, SEN.

Nathan Beers was born at New Haven, Conn., October 15, 1806. His father, who lived to be ninety-five years old was an officer in the Revolutionary war, and was intimately acquainted with Washington and Lafayette. Mr. Beers came to Steuben in 1825. He married Miss Louisa Ashley, July 3, 1827, and built the house in which he resided more than half a century, in 1835, and died at the old home on Friday, March 6, 1891, in his eighty-fifth year. A large number attended the funeral on Sunday afternoon, March 8, 1891. The service was conducted by his pastor, Rev. T. L. Brown, assisted by Rev. W. T. Hart of Huron. Mr. Beers was almost the oldest man in Greenfield and was much esteemed in the township.

MR. AND MRS. DANIEL ODELL.

On Wednesday, March 18, 1891, occurred the double funeral of Daniel Odell and wife, in the Presbyterian church in Olena, conducted by Rev. D. L. Jones. Mrs. Odell died Sunday evening, March 15, and Mr. Odell followed her on Tuesday, March 17. When the friends were taking the measure for Mrs. Odell's casket, Mr. Odell told them to wait until tomorrow, and they could measure him, and (though it may seem strange) it proved true. It was a sad scene; two hearses in the procession and two caskets in the church. There was a large turnout to the funeral, as Mr. and Mrs. Odell were known by a large number.

Mrs. Odell was in the sixty-ninth year of her life and Mr.

Digitized by Google

Odell was in his seventy-third year. Both were buried in one grave at Olena, on Wednesday, March 18, 1891.

Mr. Odell and wife had been residents of Fitchville for some twelve years. On the 11th day of February, 1891, they celebrated their fiftieth marriage anniversary, at which time they received a goodly number of choice presents, and entertained quite a gathering of neighbors and friends.

CYRUS STRONG.

Cyrus Strong was born in Woodbury, Conn., in September, 1796, and emigrated to Wakeman in the spring of 1827. He died at the residence of S. H. Todd, Friday, March 20, 1891, aged ninety-four years and six months. He was the last surviving man who was the head of a family, at the time he removed to Wakeman. His wife died a few years ago, since which time he has resided with his daughter, Mrs. S. H. Todd. Two sons and five daughters survive him. At the time of his death he was a member of a family of five, whose average age was eighty-eight years. The funeral services were held on Sunday, March 22, 1891, conducted by Rev. W. H. Pound.

MRS. MARY BIRDSEYE.

Mrs. Mary Birdseye, widow of the late Gould P. Birdseye, and mother of Fred G. Birdseye of Norwalk, died at the residence of the latter, on Norwood avenue, Thursday morning, April 9, 1891, aged eighty-six years. La grippe was the cause of her death.

The deceased was for many years a member of St. Paul's Episcopal church in Norwalk, and her funeral services were conducted by her pastor, Rev. C. S. Aves, at the home of F. G. Birdseye, on Norwood avenue, on Friday afternoon, April 10, 1891, at 2 o'clock. The body was interred in Woodlawn cemetery.

JOHN B. HEALY.

John B. Healy, a foremost business man and citizen of Greenwich during many years, died on Monday morning, April 13, 1891, at Mt. Dora, Florida, where he had gone for the benefit of his

Digitized by Google

health. The deceased was a victim of consumption and his health had been failing for several years. He was fifty-two years of age and leaves a wife and children. The remains were buried in Greenwich.

GEORGE PERKINS.

George Perkins, of Townsend Center, one of the oldest residents of Huron county, died Wednesday, April 22, 1891, with the la grippe. The deceased was grandfather of Mrs. Dr. A. L. Osborn of Norwalk and of Dr. C. E. Perkins of Sandusky. His age was over ninety years.

ROBERT T. McKELVEY.

Robert T. McKelvey, aged ninety years and a resident of Huron county for eighty years, died at his home in Centerton on Thursday morning, February 19, 1891, from old age and the gradual decay of his vitals. He was born in the state of Pennsylvania, July 26, 1801, and was a man of intelligence and thrift. When he came to Huron county it was an unbroken wilderness, and Indian trails formed the only passage way through the forests and swamps. His hands aided in its transformation into the veritable garden of 1891.

The deceased was the father of Mrs. E. W. Gilson and Mrs. A. A. Benham of Norwalk. Funeral services were held at his late home in Centerton on Saturday morning, February 21, and the remains were brought to Norwalk and interred in Woodlawn cemetery by the side of those of his wife, who passed away some years ago.

MRS. BERILLA CHERRY.

Mrs. Berilla Cherry, mother of Mrs. T. F. Hildreth of Norwalk and Eugene Cherry of Fairfield, died at the home of the latter on Friday morning, April 10, 1891, aged eighty-nine years. She was a pioneer of Huron county and was much beloved by all who knew her. She died of old age, and her passing away was painless and peaceful.

Funeral services were held in the North Fairfield Baptist church on Sunday morning, April 12, at 10:30 o'clock.

Digitized by Google

MRS. S. A. DENMAN.

Mrs. Sally A. Denman, mother of Cyrus Denman of Townsend, died Monday evening, April 13, 1891, at the home of her Granddaughter, Mrs. F. T. Ward of North Pleasant street, Norwalk, after an illness of thirty-six hours, with la grippe.

Mrs. Denman was the widow of Martin Denman; she was over eighty-three years of age. She was born in Ulster county, N. Y., in 1807, and came with her husband to Huron county, settling on a farm in Townsend township, in 1832, on which farm she lived all her life, until a few weeks before she died. Her husband died in 1871.

MRS. CLARISSA CHAPIN.

Mrs. Clarissa Chapin, widow of the late Morris G. Chapin, died on Tuesday morning, April 14, 1891, from complications superinduced by la grippe, after a week's illness. The deceased was fifty-nine years of age; she was a very estimable lady, and had a wide circle of friends who will sincerely regret her decease. With her husband she was for many years a resident of Hartland township, removing to Norwalk a few years since. Mr. Chapin died about four years ago.

JAMES BUCK.

James Buck of Newton street, Norwalk, died on Wednesday, April 15, 1891, after an illness of about ten days with pleuro-pneumonia, superinduced by la grippe. Mr. Buck had been failing in mind and body for more than a year and was in quite a feeble condition when attacked with the prevailing influenza. He was seventy-five years of age and a faithful member of the Norwalk Methodist Episcopal church.

HORACE PERRY.

Horace Perry, who lived a mile west of the village of Peru, died on Tuesday morning, March 31, 1891 at half-past two o'clock, after a long illness, aged eighty-three years and ten months. He was born in New York State, and came to Peru in 1832, being one of the oldest inhabitants of the township.

He was the only brother of County Commissionsr Perry.

Digitized by Google

The funeral services were held at the home on Wednesday morning, April 1, 1891, at 10:30 o'clock. He leaves four married children, his wife having died many years ago.

EUNICE ANDREWS.

Mrs. Eunice Andrews died at her home in North Fairfield, February 8, 1891, aged seventy-five years. She was born in Sempronius, N. Y., January 23, 1816. Was married to Samuel Andrews, who still survives her, March 5, 1838. They moved to North Fairfield township in 1842 where they have since resided. Two sons were born to them, Erwin S. of Norwalk, and Winfield S. of Greenwich, both of whom are left to mourn their loss.

GEO. W. MANAHAN.

Geo. W. Manahan died at the home of his daughter, Mrs. Geo. W. Robinson, in Orange, N. J., on Wednesday, February 18, 1891. He had a severe attack of pneumonia about two years previous from which he never fully recovered.

He had been a resident of Norwalk about eighteen years, having moved here from his farm in Hartland township, near the Jericho church. He resided in Hartland some ten years, having moved there from Ridgefield township. He settled in the latter place in 1833, and resided there about thirty years.

Mr. Manahan was one of a family of five children, four brothers and one sister, all of whom lived beyond the allotted three score and ten years. The brothers were Geo. W., Chas. W., Henry H. and Louis, and one sister, the late Mrs. S. A. Worthing, who died on the first of January, 1891. Mrs. Worthing's death was the first of this family. She was the oldest, having reached the age of eighty-one years.

Mr. Manahan was an active, energetic man, pleasant and companionable, and will be kindly remembered by many friends in Huron and adjoining counties.

His remains reached Norwalk Tuesday night, February 20; the funeral was held Saturday morning, February 21, at 10 o'clock.

Digitized by Google

ZECHARIAH MILES STANDISH.

Zechariah Miles Standish was born January 13, 1811, at Sepromas, Onondaga county, N. Y. He was a direct descendant of Capt. Miles Standish of Plymouth fame. In 1831 he came with his father's large family to Fairfield, Huron county, Ohio, and settled on the Old State Road near what is still called Standish Corners. In 1836 he married Lucy E. Smith, a daughter of Aaron Smith, a neighbor three miles distant, who had moved from York State in 1823. She was an elder sister of Mrs. Fred Parrott, who still lives on the old homestead in Fairfield.

After his marriage, he settled near his father's farm, where four daughters were born, all of whom grew to womanhood. Three are still living. In 1849 he moved to Norwalk, where there was one daughter and one son born; the daughter died in infancy. In 1861, October 5th, the wife of his youth died, aged forty-three years and two days. In February, 1867, he was married to a maiden lady, Frances Stanton, of York State. She died December, 1872. In the summer of 1873 he was married the third and last time to a Widow Allen, with whom he lived about one year. Since that time he had lived with his daughters, Mrs. Sarah Lusk of Northern Michigan, and Mrs. Esther Pinney of Norwalk, Ohio. At the home of the latter he died very suddenly of heart failure, April 26, 1891, aged eighty years, three months and thirteen days.

JASON K. THOMPSON.

Jason K. Thompson was born in Poultney, Vermont, February 18, 1808, and died in West Berlin, July 7, 1885, at the age of seventy-seven years, four months and nineteen days. He was married January 2, 1831, to Eliza Ann Frisbie at Poultney, Vermont. They removed to Ohio about one year after their marriage and settled in the wilderness. Some three or four years after coming to Ohio they settled on their farm in West Berlin and there lived to the time of his death.

Mrs. Thompson died February 23, 1875. Mr. Thompson was again married August 16, 1876, to Lucy Wilson. About one year before his death, Mr. T. received a partial stroke of paralysis and within the year had three more strokes, from the effects of which he never fully recovered. In the fall of 1884 he met with an accident by badly spraining his foot, that also told on his general health and doubtless hastened his death. He was a great sufferer until a week previous to his death, when creeping paralysis set in until at last he was completely paralyzed which was the final cause of his death.

Digitized by Google

DR. J. H. HAZEN.

One of the last of the surviving heroes of Perry's victory, died at Marshall, Ill., August 31, 1889, in the ninety-first year of his age. He was born at North Hero, Vt., in 1799. When the war of 1812 broke out, he joined a company of boys organized to protect the town while the men were away at war. He went to Ohio early in 1813, and fell in with Perry's company of ship-builders, joined them, and went on board the Lawrence. He was one of those who accompanied Perry in his passage from the disabled flag-ship, the Lawrence, to the Niagara in an open boat. He was severely wounded on the Niagara, and carried the ball in his body the remainder of his life.

Honor to M. Leipsett--His Munificent and Elegant Contribution.

On July 23, 1890, Mr. M. Leipsett of Sandusky, one of the pioneers of the Firelands, sent by express to Norwalk, as his personal gift to the museum of the Firelands Historical Society, four large glass covered cases, two of prepared and mounted birds, and two of mounted butterflies. One of them has 123 small forest birds, 117 species, found in that vicinity. Another has seventy-two larger paired birds, thirty-six pairs.

For lack of a suitable room for its museum, these cases were placed by the officers of the Society, where all can see them, in the Norwalk Savings Bank.

No one who looks on them can fail to admire the rare taste and skilfull industry of the generous donor, in thus bringing together, from forests and fields, this elegant array of nature's beauties, to delight the eyes and instruct the minds of the sons and daughters of the Firelands. Would that some such instinct could inspire our wealthy citizens to help provide a place where the valuable treasures of the Society gathered and hid away in boxes and garrets for thirty-four years, could be brought forth and exhibited to the public. The thanks of the Society were promptly returned to Mr. Leipsett for his very liberal and beautiful contribution.

Digitized by Google

Biographical Sketch of Capt. Henry Kelley of Milan.

Presented at the Qaurterly Meeting of the Firelands Historical Society, in Milan, February 21, 1891, by Mrs. F. G. Lockwood.

Capt. Henry Kelley was born March 1, 1816, at Plattsburg, Jefferson county, N. Y.; his earliest recollections being of that place when he was four years of age. His sister Sarah, the late Mrs. Morrison, who died here at Milan some fourteen years ago, was two years his senior. He has no recollection of his own father, as his mother had married the second time, a gentleman named McFarland. They had one daughter, Helen, of whom Capt. Kelley often speaks. He does not remember where his father died, but his mother died at Plattsburg, N. Y.

After his mother's death, his step-father took his half sister Helen and himself to Sackett's Harbor, leaving his sister Sarah at Plattsburg.

While they were at Sackett's Harbor, his step-father gave him away to a family by the name of Griffith, who lived on Pillar Point, across the bay from Sackett's Harbor. That was the last he ever saw or heard of his step-father or his sister Helen.

From Pillar Point the Griffith family removed to Rochester, there he remained with them until he was fourteen years old.

He had a friend at Rochester who had removed to Buffalo. Through the influence of that friend and on account of the treatment he received from the Griffiths, keeping him at hard work all the time and not allowing him to attend school, one day he conceived the idea of running away. On retiring to his room up stairs one night in the month of August, he tied what few clothes

Digitized by Google

he possessed in a handkerchief, intending to leave in the morning; he dropped his little bundle out of the window.

As he was not allowed to eat at the table with the family, he intended to make his escape while they were at breakfast; but his two best and only friends he had on earth (his two dogs Juno and Spot) could not be found. But he took good care to have them on hand at noon; so while the family were at dinner, he called his two dogs and with them and his little bundle, with one cent in his pocket, with bare feet and without having eaten any dinner, he started out to seek his fortune. He walked to Brockport that afternoon, a distance of twenty miles, on the tow-path of the Erie canal; arriving there about dusk, weary, foot-sore and hungry, he lay down on a bench at a waiting station, with his little bundle for a pillow, and dropped off to sleep.

During the night a canal boat came along, bound for Buffalo, which awoke him; he walked down to the boat, saw a man, asked for the captain, he said I am the man; what do you want? He replied he wanted to go to Buffalo. The captain asked, have you any money? He replied he had none (as he had spent his one penny for two apples) but told the captain that he had a friend at Buffalo who would lend him the money when he arrived there. The captain says give me your bundle and get aboard.

Not daring to ask permission to take his two dogs on board, he sat on deck the remainder of the night and all the following day whistling and calling his dogs along on the tow path. At one of the stations along the route he was offered $1.50 for one of his dogs; but as hard up as he was and needed the money, he could not think of parting with one of his best and dearest friends, for that amount of money, so refused the offer; but he lost both of the dogs before reaching Buffalo; they were either stolen, or being hungry, wandered off after food.

On arriving at Buffalo he found his friend and from him borrowed the money, $1.50, and paid the captain of the canal boat for his passage from Brockport to Buffalo.

He then went to live with Col. Blossom, as chore boy, he being agent for the Holland Land Company. He attended school three months at Buffalo, when he was fifteen years old, and commenced with learning the alphabet; that is all he ever attended school.

Digitized by Google

During the winter of 1830 he formed the acquaintance of a sailor by the name of Rathbone, and he induced him to go sailing with him on the steam boat Superior, in the spring of '31, as cabin boy, being at that time the second steamer that was built on Lake Erie, and commanded by Capt. Wm. Pease.

From that time commenced his career as a sailor. He was on the Superior through the season of '31 and '32 and the Spring of '33. In June, 1833, he went to Chicago on the brig John Kenzie, being a man before the mast then. Capt. Bristol commanded her, who in after years was one of the firm of Bristol & Porter in the forwarding and commission business at Chicago. Capt. Bristol died at Chicago some years ago. The vessel went to Chicago with a cargo of general merchandise, groceries and provisions. The troops and Indians of the great northwest were to be paid off at Chicago or Fort Dearborn, and people from all quarters were flocking in to trade with the Indians. Lumber was very scarce and as soon as their cargo was unloaded, the boat was chartered at $1.14 per day to go to Menomonee, on the Green bay, for a cargo of coarse lumber, with which to build the stores, hotel, saloons, billiard halls, etc. In 1835 he was master of the brig North Carolina; she was owned by Jay & Webster, commission men of Buffalo. He took up all the machinery for the first dredge that was used in dredging the harbor at Chicago.

In the fall of 1835 the brig North Carolina went ashore, half way between Chicago and Michigan City, Ind. In the spring of '36 Capt. Kelley went with ten other men to get her off. There were no tugs in those days to do the work, but he said they were obliged to use picks, and it was slow, tedious work. The picks would get dull and had to be sharpened; and as there were no blacksmith shops nearer than Chicago and Michigan City, he would take a dozen of those picks in a bag, and walking, carrying them on his back, one week to Chicago, the next to Michigan City, to have the points sharpened. He says we finally got her afloat; but it took any amount of patience and hard work.

In the fall of '36 he went to Black River, now called Lorain, to fit out the schooner Texas, on which he sailed as first mate the next spring. While spending his winters at Black River, he worked in the ship yard learning the carpenter's trade, and from that became a builder.

Digitized by Google

In the winter of 1848 he removed with his family to Milan; kept house that winter on the schooner Mary, laying in the then dry dock, where he now raises nice corn. He continued sailing in the summer season, working in the ship yard winters, building and owning, since 1839. The Capt. retired from sailing, some thirty years ago, but at one time was the owner of four or five vessels; but when vessel property began to decline he sold all except one called "Our Son," which he still owns.

He invested in real estate, is the owner of several farms, which are models of themselves. He erected a very fine business block, which adds greatly to the appearance of our town, is the owner of several dwelling houses, besides his beautiful home which he occupies, on which he has not been sparing of time, money or labor to have all the modern comforts and conveniences; whatever he undertakes is done just as it should be, as his motto is, "what is worth doing at all, is worth doing well."

For many years he had never heard from his sister Sarah, but had never forgotten her. While living at Black River he conceived the idea of writing to the postmaster at Plattsburg to see if such a person as Sarah Kelley resided there. The postmaster being one of the Platts, from which the town was named, and he being well acquainted with his sister, forwarded the letter to her at Keysville, as she had married a Mr. Morrison, with two sons, but was then a widow. She answered the letter, the correspondence was continued, he invited his sister to come to Black River and make them a visit; she came and with her one of the sons, Capt. Hugh Morrison, formerly of this place. Thus brother and sister were reunited after being separated twenty-six years.

Capt. Kelley was twice married. He married Miss Caroline Young of Buffalo, she dying in one short year after marriage. He again married, Miss Betsey A. Jones of Black River. Four children were born to them, of which none survive. One, a beautiful boy, called Denilo, who lived to be eight years old, was stricken with the dreaded disease incident to childhood, scarlet fever, only living a little over a week. I think the captain was away on the lakes at that time. The removal of that dear boy from this world to a brighter and more beautiful world above, cast a dark shadow over the lives of both of the parents. Mr. and Mrs. Kelley being very fond of children, they concluded to adopt

Digitized by Google

a child, which they did in the year 1858, a boy one year and three months old, who proved to be a great comfort to them and made a good, obedient son to both father and mother.

Capt. Kelley has been a member of our town council serving a number of years, and was always ready to cast his vote and favor any measure that would in any way benefit the place. He was one of the county commissioners when the iron bridge which spans the Huron river was built, and it was through his influence that we got the fine structure.

Mr. Kelley, though a self-educated man, is as well posted about everything as a man needs to be; he is a great reader, is very observing, has a very retentive memory, can converse on any subject, is well posted on all the topics of the day, is a man of great sympathy and has a generous heart. Although he has been a successful man through his own industry, he has sympathy for those who have not been as fortunate as himself. He assists a great many by giving them employment and paying good wages for their labor.

Mrs. Kelley was called away, dying March 4, 1888; had she lived until December, 1889, they would have celebrated their golden wedding.

This son, F. A. Kelley, with his wife, a most estimable woman, with the two grandchildren, Bessie and Henry, removed from their own home to live with and care for grandpa. And a nice, comfortable home they make for him, and the dear little ones make sunshine all the time for grandpa and he for them.

In December, 1889, he took a trip to California, being absent nearly three months. He had a most delightful time and gave the most satisfactory description of what he saw in that land, where the scenery is so varied, that I ever heard. After an extended visit he was willing to return saying, "there's no place like home after all," and that Ohio is as good a state as he wants to live and die in.

My memory carries me back to the year I came to Milan, 1849; there were several lake captains residing here at that time with their families, but they are all gone except Capt. Kelley; he is like a grand oak of the forest standing all alone.

Capt. Kelley was seventy-five years old March 1st, yet he neither looks or appears old, because he has kept his heart young by the love he has had for the children.

I think we can truthfully say that Capt. Kelley's life, from being a poor, barefooted boy working his way up to prominence and wealth and his good moral principles, are worthy examples for any boy in Milan or any other town to imitate.

Digitized by Google

HON. CHARLES CANDEE BALDWIN.

The readers of *The Pioneer* will be pleased to find as the frontispiece of this volume, the excellent steel-engraved likeness of Hon. Charles C. Baldwin of Cleveland, President of The Western Reserve Historical Society and Judge of the Circuit Court of that circuit. His able and excellent address before the Firelands Historical Society, at its last Annual Meeting, on "The Study of History in Ohio," also appears in this volume, and well illustrates his high talent as a scientist and his profound research as a historian.

His father, Seymour Wesley Baldwin, was through many years, a leading merchant of Elyria, Lorain county, Ohio, and was born in Meriden, Conn., June 29, 1807, of a very worthy family from Buckinghamshire, England. After several years of mercantile trade, in company with his brother, in New England and the South, he removed to Elyria in May, 1835, where his business increased to sales exceeding $300,000 a year, (very large for those pioneer days) employing over forty clerks, at Elyria and Wellington. The Baldwin stores were well known points of traffic with the early settlers of the Firelands.

He married Mary E. Candee of Oxford, Conn., in 1831, of whom Charles Candee was born at Middletown, Conn., on December 2, 1834.

The mother was of French Huguenot descent, whose ancestors settled in Connecticut at an early period and were prominent col-

Digitized by Google

onists and patriots of the revolution there. She died at Elyria in 1836.

Charles was an infant of five months when his parents came to Elyria. He was sent to school at Middletown, Conn., where he entered the Wesleyan University at the age of sixteen, and graduated with honor at the age of twenty, in August, 1855. He attended Harvard Law School, where he took the degree of L. L. B. in 1857; and in March of that year, on his return to Cleveland, he entered the law office of S. B. and F. J. Prentice. He was there admitted to the bar in 1857, and became a partner in the law firm of S. B. Prentice & Baldwin. The firm was afterwards changed to Baldwin & Ford. In 1884 he was elected Judge of the Circuit Court, in which office he continues, with wide and well founded reputation for his learning, ability and probity as a jurist and his ready dispatch of business before that court. He has held various trusts, as president of the Board of Fire Underwriters, president of the Mercantile National Bank, director of various corporations, trustee of several colleges, scientific, literary and historical organizations, and active in many public and benevolent enterprises.

But he is specially and deservedly eminent as the main founder and patron of the most extensive and successful historical association in this part of our country, The Western Reserve Historical Society, which he planned, and was elected first president of in November, 1886. He has been ever since connected with it, as one of its officers and principal managers, giving to it largely of his money, talents and time, and adding much from his own researches to its large and exceedingly valuable collections and publications. Its rooms are permanent, in a fire-proof building (The Society for Savings block); and its library of books and manuscripts was collected with great care, being especially rich in early works in the French language relating to this country, selected personally by Judge Baldwin at Paris, Amsterdam and other places, in the year 1870, which year he spent on the continent of Europe, mainly with reference to that important work. Last year its library contained 8,004 bound volumes, 11,336 pamphlets and 1,117 bound newspaper volumes, a total of 20,487. Its museum is also very large and valuable. It recently purchased a historical trunk filled with letters and military documents of the war with Great Britain in 1812. The society has made nearly a

Digitized by Google

hundred publications, many of which are the result of original investigation. Some of its manuscripts have also been issued in separate volumes by other publishers to meet the public demand for them. More than twenty-five historical pamphlets from the pen of Judge Baldwin have been published, including "Early Maps of Ohio and the West;" "Early Indian Migration in Ohio," (an address before the State Archæological Society;) "The Geographical History of Ohio," (an address before the pioneers of the Mahoning Valley); and other productions of his pen which are freely cited as authority, by Antiquarian, Archæological and Historical writers in this country and in Europe. He prepared and published a map of the location of the Indian tribes as they were in the year 1600, which attracted much attention.

Judge Baldwin has probably the finest private library in Cleveland; and his selections of old and rare atlases and maps, in print and in manuscript, is said to be the most complete private collection of any in the world, for illustrating the history of the West.

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS–NEW SERIES, Vol. I.

RECORDS and PROCEEDINGS.

Page.

Officers of the Society ... 3
Preface ... 5
Incorporation ... 6
Annual Meeting, 1878 ... 7
Quarterly Meeting, 1878 ... 9
Annual Meeting, 1879 ... 10
Quarterly Meeting, 1879 ... 12
Annual Meeting, 1880 ... 13
Annual Meeting, 1881 ... 14
Special Meeting, 1881 ... 15

ADDRESSES.

The Mystery of Atlantis ... 17
Second Historical Period of the Firelands ... 36
The Influence of Jurisprudence ... 47
The Four Pioneers—Stone, Lane, Root and Watson ... 62

HISTORICAL and MISCELLANEOUS.

Methodism in the Firelands ... 71
A Romance of the Great Rebellion ... 78
Rhyme of the Happy Farmer ... 92
A Lost Chapter in Early History ... 95
Early Pioneer Movements ... 98
Illegal Marriage Ceremonies ... 99
The Battle of Winchester ... 100
Reminiscences of the War of 1812 ... 101
The Alert Club ... 109
Legend of Fort Avery ... 115

BIOGRAPHIES and MEMOIRS.

Rev. Alfred Newton, D. D. ... 122
John Seymour ... 127
Mrs. Sarah T. Seymour ... 129
Joseph M. Root ... 129
Dr. John Tifft ... 131
Dr. Wm. F. Kittredge ... 131
Dr. George G. Baker ... 132
Mrs. Mary A. Baker ... 133
Mrs. Charlotte Merry ... 134
Rev. Samuel Marks ... 137
Miss Catharine Gallup ... 141
Shepherd Patrick ... 141
Mrs. Phebe Williamson ... 143
Oran Rowland ... 143
Henry Adams ... 144
Agur and A. B. Hoyt ... 144
James White ... 145
James Arnold ... 146
Mrs. Rachel Andrews ... 146
Samuel Doud ... 146
Daniel Mallory ... 148
Mrs. W. R. Hoyt ... 149
Leonard B. Gurley, D. D ... 149
Edward Thompson, D. D ... 150
Julia Ann McCurdy ... 150
James D. Knapp ... 151
Mary Ann Vredenburgh ... 152
Alfred Minuse ... 153
Elizabeth O. Sherman ... 153
Capt. Daniel Dibble ... 154
Judge F. Sears ... 154
Mrs. Hester Smith ... 154
Woodward Todd ... 155
David Conger ... 155
Samuel Birdsall ... 155
Mrs. Betsey B. Fay ... 156
Mrs. Hannah Reed ... 156
Edward E. Husted ... 157
Mrs. Sabra J. Wilcox ... 157
Mrs. Esther Wilcoxson ... 157
Mrs. Harriet Burt ... 157
Mary A. Chapin ... 157
Sally Hine ... 157
Volney Beverstock ... 157
Carlos Colton ... 157
Alvin T. Bartow ... 158
Mrs. Abia J. Harris ... 158
Harry Chase ... 158
Jacob Stevens ... 158
Lewis Keeler ... 158
Gilbert Wood ... 158
Henry Buckingham ... 159
Rev. E. Punderson ... 161
Pardon Wilson ... 162
Mrs. Esther Wilbur ... 162
Sally Marvin Keeler ... 163
Mrs. Fanny Foster ... 164
Calvin O. Chaffee ... 164
D. A. Baker ... 165
Calvin C. Parsons ... 165
Constitution ... 166
Death List ... 167

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS--NEW SERIES, Vol. II.

RECORDS and PROCEEDINGS.

Page.

Officers of the Society 2
Preface 3
Directors' Meeting, 1882 5
Special Meeting, 1882 6
Twenty-sixth Annual Meeting, 1882 6
Constitution 8
Directors' Meeting, 1882 10
Twenty-seventh Annual Meeting, 1883 11
Directors' Meeting, 1883 13
Excursion to Put-in-Bay 13
Directors' Meeting, 1884 15

ADDRESSES at PUT-IN-BAY.

Introductory Address by P. N. Schuyler, Esq 16
Battle of Lake Erie, by Hon. John R Osborn 19
Oliver Hasard Perry, by C. H. Stewart, Esq 32
Our Country, by Hon. F. R. Loomis 35

HISTORICAL and MISCELLANEOUS.

The Old Norwalk Academy 46
The Old Seminary (A Poem) 51
The Old Bank Building 58
The Old and the New (A Poem) 62
Address Before the High School Alumni 64
Our Pioneer Fathers and Mothers 67
Huron Presbytery to 1854 70
The Old Mad River R. R 75
The Cholera Visitation of 1832 78
Milan and the Milan Canal 80
The First Steamboat, "Walk in the Water" 81
A sad and Fatal Accident 82
First Sale of Lots in Huron 82
Commerce of Sandusky 82
The Lima Academy Society 83
The Town of Paris 83
The Pioneer Paper Mill of Norwalk 83

BIOGRAPHIES and MEMOIRS.

Samuel T. Worcester 84
Hon. Zalumna Phillips 90-91
Almira Fairchild Wooster 92
Clark Eldred 95
Holsy Hubbard 96
Judge Sebastian F. Taylor 97
Kneeland Todd 98
Timothy Lawrence 99
Ebenezer Lawrence 99
Oliver C. Tillinghast 101
Obadiah Jenney 103
Elanthan J. Waidron 104
Ephraim W. Herrick 105
Mrs. Anna Beckwith 106
Mrs. Deborah Rule 107
James H. Rule 109
Ashbel G. Post 110
Abigail Eells 111
Capt. Wm. E. Standart 111
Rebecca Easter 112
Hamilton Colton 113
Mrs. Sarah Coe 113
Morgan Stuart, M. D 113
Mrs. Alsina Briggs 118
Mrs. G. Q. Adams 118
Judge A. M. Beebe 119
Mrs. Betsey M. Clapp 120
Mrs. Catherine Kyle Sutton 121
James Cole 122
Levi Cole 122
Philena Cole 123
George Anson Boalt 123
Henry A. C. Sturges 126

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS--NEW SERIES, Vol. III.

RECORDS and PROCEEDINGS.

Page.

Officers of the Society 2
Preface 3
Twenty-eighth Annual Meeting 1884 4
Directors' Meeting, August 8, 1884 8
Directors' Meeting, Sept. 20, 1884 9
Quarterly Meeting at Peru, Oct. 8, 1884 9
Twenty-ninth Anuual Meeting, 1885 12
Directors' Meeting, August 15, 1885 18
Directors' Meeting, August 19, 1885 18
Quarterly Meeting at Fairfield, Oct. 7, '85 19
Life and Annual Members 23

ADDRESSES BEFORE THE SOCIETY.

The Life of Our Pioneers, by Gen. F. Sawyer 24
Pioneer Life as It Was and as It Is, by C. H. Stewart, Esq 27
Our Work in History, by Rev. J. N. Lewis 32
The Pioneer Physician, by Dr. John C. Sanders 40
The Old Chimney Corner, by I. M. Gillett 51
Address of Welcome, by Rev. R. J. Smith 52
Compensations of Pioneer Life, by Rev. J. M. Seymour 54

HISTORICAL and MISCELLANEOUS.

The Fourth of July in Early Times 61
The Start in New London 62
The Port of Huron 1832 62
Huron and Lorain Importing and Exporting Company 63
Advertisers of the Reporter 64
Legendary Account of First Camp Meeting 67
A Fitchville Centenarian 71
Almost a Centenarian 77
The Army Record of Peru 80

BIOGRAPHIES and MEMOIRS.

Ezra and Amy G. Smith 82
Mrs. Lucretia Waggoner 86
Miner Cole and Isaac Underhill 89
Mrs. John R. Osborn 92
Hosea Townsend 94
Myron N. Morris 95
Ira Wood 96
Harriet A. Messenger 96
Hannah Russell 96
Charity White 96
Mrs. Dr. A. D. Skellenger 96
Norman Hakes 97
George Quincy Adams 99
Mrs. Nancy Watros 101
David T. Maynard 103
Mrs. Angeline Maynard 104
Mrs. Annis Mead 105
James Green 106
Mrs. Almeda Sammis 107
Fanny Caroline Mallory 108
John Elias Minges 109
Hiram Stewart 111
Cyrenius Beecher 112
Lyman Scott 113
Lester Smith 115
Amos Clark 116
Hannah Conger 117
Joseph S. Smith 118
Mrs. Ann Green Bott 119
Betsey Worthington 120
Forest Messinger 120
Sally Drake Powers 120
Jonathan Prentiss 121
G. F. Miner 121
Mrs. Patty Brooks 121
Emily O. Waldron 121
Mrs. Deborah Husted 122
Mrs. Baxter Ashley 123
Miss Myra Higgins 123
William White 124
Cortland L. Latimer 125
Daniel Fancher 126

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS—NEW SERIES, Vol. IV.

RECORDS and PROCEEDINGS.

	Page.
Officers of Society	2
Preface	3
Thirtieth Annual Meeting, 1884	4
Directors' Meeting, July 7, 1886	6
The Kellogg Centennial	7
Directors' Meeting, May 7, 1887	9
Directors' Meeting, June 11, 1887	10
Thirty first Annual Meeting, 1887	11
Directors' Meeting, June 20, 1887	15
Additional Members	18

KELLOGG CENTENNIAL; ADDRESSES, &c.

A Bronson Centenarian, by Hon. F. R. Loomis	19
A Memorable Occasion, from the Norwalk *Chronicle*	26
The Occasion, by G. T. Stewart, Esq	28
An Original Poem, by James G. Gibbs	33
A Hundred Years, by T. P. Wilson, M. D.	34
A Century of Life, by L. A. Hine, Esq	35
Duration of Human Life, by Judge C. E. Pennewell	39
A Century, and What It Has Wrought, by S. A. Wildman, Esq	44
A Few Recollections of My Boyhood, by Dr. D. H. Beckwith	54
Presentation of An Easy Chair, by L. C. Laylin, Esq	57

CONGRATULATORY LETTERS.

From Rev. and Mrs. I. W. Hathaway	59
From Rev. Myron Breckenridge	60
From Mayor F. Wickham	61

HISTORICAL and MISCELLANEOUS.

A Few Old Time Pictures, a Poem, by T. P. Wilson, M. D	62
Times Changes, by I. M. Gillett	73
Olden Times Along the Old State Road, by I. M. Gillett	75
The Old and the New, by Capt. T. C. McGee	76
Perry's Victory, by Capt. T. C. McGee	78

BIOGRAPHIES and MEMOIRS.

Mrs. Rosamond Ward McGee	79
Charles F. and Mary Livingston Drake	80
Jay Caldwell Butler	81
Dr. Robert R. McMeens	82
Chester Woolworth	85
John Green Camp	87
Alexander Clemons	92
Abel Kingsbury West	93
Captain John Youngs	95
Lester S. Hubbard	96
Amos and Eleanor Colvin McLouth	97
Mrs. Susan B. Caldwell	98
Mrs. Mary A. McGee	99
Pelatiah Strong	99
Clarissa S. McFall	100
Capt. Eben J. Dennis	100
Sophia Sprague Patrick	101
A. H. Barber	102
Edwin Harmon Wilcox	103
Alvan C. Hall	104
Abel Whitney	105
Rev. S. B. Webster	106
Mrs. Caroline Perkins	108
Levi Platt	109
Hullibert Pinney	110
Collins A Brown	111
Mrs. Elizabeth Gordon	112
Amy R. Adams	112
Mrs. C. W. Manahan	113
Myron Breckenridge	114
Isaac Fowler	116
Ansel Page	118
Mrs. Ansel Page	119
Mrs. Sally Demund	119
G. H. Camp	120
Mrs. C. C. Crittenden	122
Mrs. Jerusha Palmer	123
Mrs. John Fisher	123
Wm. Strong Watros	124
Harvey Wood	125
Mrs. Raymond Perrin	126
Charles Electus Newman	126

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS--NEW SERIES Vol. V.

ILLUSTRATIONS.

Portrait of Hon. Rush R. Sloane, of Sandusky, Ohio.
" Judge Francis D. Parish, of Sandusky, Ohio.
" Rev. Thomas Holland Boston, of Sandusky, Ohio.
" Daniel Barlitt, a Centenarian, now living in Crawford county, Ohio.

RECORDS and PROCEEDINGS.

Page,
Officers of the Society 2
Preface 3
Directors' Meeting, Sept. 20, 1887 4
Fall Meeting, Berlin Height, Oct. 27, '87 .. 5
Directors' Meeting, Jan. 3, 1888 10
Winter Meeting, Milan, Feb. 22, 1888 13
Directors' Meeting, April 9, 1888 18
Directors' Meeting, May 26, 1888 92
Thirty-second Annual Meeting, June 27, 1888 93

ADDRESSES and PAPERS.

Underground Railroad Reminiscences, by Hon. H. F. Paden, of Clyde, Ohio 19
The Underground Railroad of the Firelands, by Hon. Rush R. Sloane, of Sandusky, Ohio 28
The Ohio Fugitive Slave Law, by G. T. Stewart, Esq., of Norwalk, Ohio 60
Some Experiences in Abolition Times, by Capt. C. Woodruff, of Peru, Ohio 83

HISTORICAL and MISCELLANEOUS.

Le Griffin, the First Full Rigged Vessel that Sailed the Great Lakes 100
Taken by Commodore Perry 103
Sandusky in 1822 104
Pioneer Life in Huron County 126

BIOGRAPHIES and MEMOIRS.

Rev. Thomas Holland Boston 87
Daniel Barlitt—"A Centenarian." 89
Isaac E. Towne 105
Col. John Nelson Sloane 105
Cynthia Strong Sloane 107
Mrs. Louisa Sloane Kilbourne 108
Francis D. Parish 109
Abner Strong 112
Sally Bassett Strong 113
Dr. Joshua U. Winslow 113
Wm. W. Parker 114
Mrs. Sarah Parker 114
Bennett Williams 114
Levi Platt 115
Frederick Upson 115
Prentice K. Loomis 116
Mrs. Abigail Wright 116
Gershom S. Jennings 116
Mrs. Sylvia Eaton 116
Marinda Denman 116
John Beardsley 117
Mrs. Eldridge 117
Francis Pilgrim 117
Mrs. Abigail Ely Curtiss 117
Jonathan Atherton 117
Mrs. Sally Washburn 118
Rev. Thomas Dimm 118
Dorcas Knapp 118
Mrs. Jane Phillips 118
Mrs. Lydia R. Beckwith 118
Angeline L. Curtiss 119
Henry Buckingham 120

Digitized by Google

CONTENTS--NEW SERIES, Vol. VI.

ILLUSTRATION—Portrait of Judge C. C. Baldwin, of Cleveland, Ohio.

RECORDS and PROCEEDINGS.

Page.

Officers of the Society 2
Special Meeting, 1888 3
Fall Meeting, 1888 5
Annual Meeting, 1889 13
Fall Meeting, 1889 17
Annual Meeting, 1890 21
Fall Meeting, 1890 29
Winter Meeting, 1891 115

ADDRESSES.

Our Railroad History 39
The Toledo, Norwalk & Cleveland Ry 46
The Early Itinerancy 65
Study of History in Ohio 74
Early Memories of Life on the Firelands .. 111

HISTORICAL and MISCELLANEOUS.

History of the Old State Road 91
Norwalk—Origin of the Name 99
The Spring of Life—Poem 113
History of the Presbyterian Society of Milan, Ohio 124
Honor to M. Leipsett—Contribution 146

BIOGRAPHIES and MEMOIRS.

Richard Brewer 59
Erastus Gray 126
Mrs. M. S. Colton 127
Mrs. Sarah K. Newman 127
Elam Ward 128
Mrs. Jane E. Merry Ward 128
Mrs. Seth Jennings 128
Mrs. F. W. Fowler 129
Franklin Jones 129
Mrs. Antis Jones 130
Franklin C. McConnelly 130
Philo Sperry 130
Mrs. Susan Monnett 131
David Johnson 132
Bourdette Wood 133
Mrs. Mary Witherell Roby Hamilton 134
Wm. Pearl 135
Rev. Orson L. Carpenter 135
George Tillinghast 136
Mrs. Rufus Tillson 137
Oliver Ransom 138
Gen. John C. Lee 138
John Barnes 139
B. S. Hubbard 139
Nathan Beers, Sr 140
Mr. and Mrs. Daniel Odell 140
Cyrus Strong 141
Mrs. Mary Birdseye 141
John B. Healey 141
George Perkins 142
Robt. T. McKelvey 142
Mrs. Berilla Cherry 142
Mrs. S. A. Denman 143
Mrs. Clarissa Chapin 143
James Buck 143
Horace Perry 143
Eunice Andrews 144
Geo. W. Mananan 144
Zechariah Miles Standish 145
Jason K. Thompson 145
Dr J. H. Hazen 146
Capt. Henry Kelley 147
Hon. Charles Candee Baldwin 152

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

Digitized by Google

RETURN TO ➡ **CIRCULATION DEPARTMENT**
202 Main Library

LOAN PERIOD 1 **HOME USE**	2	3
4	5	6

ALL BOOKS MAY BE RECALLED AFTER 7 DAYS

DUE DATE

DUE AS STAMPED BELOW

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA, BERKELEY
FORM NO. DD6, 60m, 1/83 BERKELEY, CA 94720

Digitized by Google